

WEBSTER 1833 BIBLE

THE BOOKS OF THE OLD TESTAMENT

	Page		Page
Genesis	1	Ecclesiastes	957
Exodus	83	Solomon's Song	969
Leviticus	153	Isaiah	975
Numbers	205	Jeremiah	1055
Deuteronomy	277	Lamentations	1147
Joshua	338	Ezekiel	1155
Judges	380	Daniel	1239
Ruth	421	Hosea	1265
I Samuel	427	Joel	1277
II Samuel	481	Amos	1282
I Kings	526	Obadiah	1291
II Kings	579	Jonah	1293
I Chronicles	629	Micah	1296
II Chronicles	676	Nahum	1303
Ezra	734	Habakkuk	1306
Nehemiah	751	Zephaniah	1310
Esther	775	Haggai	1314
Job	788	Zechariah	1317
Psalms	828	Malachi	1331
Proverbs	924		

THE BOOKS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT

	Page		Page
Matthew	1335	I Timothy	1658
Mark	1386	II Timothy	1664
Luke	1419	Titus	1668
John	1475	Philemon	1671
The Acts	1516	Hebrews	1673
Romans	1570	James	1689
I Corinthians	1591	I Peter	1695
II Corinthians	1612	II Peter	1701
Galatians	1626	I John	1705
Ephesians	1633	II John	1711
Philippians	1640	III John	1712
Colossians	1645	Jude	1713
I Thessalonians	1650	Revelation	1715
II Thessalonians	1655		

THE FIRST BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED GENESIS.

 In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth. **1**
And the earth was without form, and void; and dark- **2**
ness *was* upon the face of the deep: and the Spirit
of God moved upon the face of the waters. And God **3**
said, Let there be light: and there was light. And God saw **4**
the light, that *it was* good: and God divided the light from the
darkness. And God called the light Day, and the darkness he **5**
called Night: and the evening and the morning were the first
day. And God said, Let there be a firmament in the midst **6**
of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters.
And God made the firmament; and divided the waters which **7**
were under the firmament from the waters which were above
the firmament: and it was so. And God called the firmament **8**
Heaven: and the evening and the morning were the second
day. And God said, Let the waters under the heaven be gath- **9**
ered into one place, and let the dry *land* appear: and it was so.
And God called the dry *land* Earth, and the collection of waters **10**
he called Seas: and God saw that it was good. And God said, **11**
Let the earth bring forth grass, the herb yielding seed, *and* the
fruit-tree yielding fruit after its kind, whose seed is in itself,
upon the earth: and it was so. And the earth brought forth **12**
grass, *and* herb yielding seed after its kind, and the tree yield-
ing fruit, whose seed was in itself, after its kind: and God saw **13**
that it was good. And the evening and the morning were the
third day. And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament **14**
of the heaven, to divide the day from the night: and let them
be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years. And let **15**
them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven, to give light
upon the earth: and it was so. And God made two great lights; **16**
the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the
night: *he made* the stars also. And God set them in the firma- **17**
ment of the heaven, to give light upon the earth. And to rule **18**
over the day, and over the night, and to divide the light from
the darkness: and God saw that *it was* good. And the evening **19**

20 and the morning were the fourth day. And God said, Let the waters bring forth abundantly the moving creature that hath life, and fowl *that* may fly above the earth in the open firmament of heaven. And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly after their kind, and every winged fowl after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good. And God blessed them, saying, Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas, and let fowl multiply in the earth. And the evening and the morning were the fifth day. And God said, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kind, cattle, and the creeping animal, and the beast of the earth after his kind: and it was so. And God made the beast of the earth after his kind, and cattle after their kind, and every animal that creepeth upon the earth after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good. And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping animal that creepeth upon the earth. So God created man in his *own* image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them. And God blessed them, and God said to them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living animal that moveth upon the earth. And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which *is* upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for food. And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every animal that creepeth upon the earth, in which *is* life, I have given every green herb for food: and it was so. And God saw every thing that he had made, and behold, *it was* very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

2 Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them. And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made. And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work which God created and made. These *are* the generations of the heavens and of the earth when they were created,

in the day that the LORD God made the earth and the heavens. And every plant of the field before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to rain on the earth, and *there was* not a man to till the ground. But there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground. And the LORD God formed man *of* the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul. And the LORD God planted a garden eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed. And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil. And a river went out of Eden to water the garden: and from thence it was parted, and became into four heads. The name of the first *is* Pison, which compasseth the whole land of Havilah, where there is gold; And the gold of that land *is* good: there is bdellium and the onyx-stone. And the name of the second river *is* Gihon: the same that compasseth the whole land of Cush. And the name of the third river *is* Hiddekel: which floweth toward the east of Assyria. And the fourth river is Euphrates. And the LORD God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden, to dress it, and to keep it. And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest of it thou shalt surely die. And the LORD God said, *It is* not good that the man should be alone: I will make him a help meet for him. And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air, and brought *them* to Adam to see what he would call them; and whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that was its name. And Adam gave names to all cattle, and to the fowls of the air, and to every beast of the field: but for Adam there was not found a help meet for him. And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept; and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh in its place. And the rib, which the LORD God had taken from man, he made woman, and brought her to the man. And Adam said, This *is* now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was

24 taken out of man. Therefore shall a man leave his father and
his mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they shall be one
25 flesh. And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and
were not ashamed.

3 Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field
which the LORD God had made: and he said to the woman,
Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?
2 And the woman said to the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of
3 the trees of the garden: But of the fruit of the tree which *is*
in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of
4 it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die. And the serpent said
5 to the woman, Ye shall not surely die: For God doth know,
that in the day ye eat of it, then your eyes shall be opened:
6 and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil. And when
the woman saw that the tree *was* good for food, and that it was
pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise;
she took of its fruit, and ate, and gave also to her husband with
7 her, and he ate. And the eyes of them both were opened, and
they knew that they *were* naked: and they sewed fig-leaves
8 together, and made for themselves aprons. And they heard
the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool
of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the
presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.
9 And the LORD God called to Adam, and said to him, Where
10 *art* thou? And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden: and
11 I was afraid, because I *was* naked; and I hid myself. And he
said, Who told thee that thou *wast* naked? Hast thou eaten of
the tree of which I commanded thee, that thou shouldest not
12 eat? And the man said, The woman, whom thou gavest *to be*
13 with me, she gave me of the tree, and I ate. And the LORD
God said to the woman, What *is* this that thou hast done? And
14 the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I ate. And the
LORD God said to the serpent, Because thou hast done this,
thou *art* cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the
field: upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all
15 the days of thy life: And I will put enmity between thee and
the woman, and between thy seed and her seed: it shall bruise
16 thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel. To the woman he
said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in
sorrow thou shalt bring forth children: and thy desire *shall be*

to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee. And to Adam he 17
said, Because thou hast hearkened to the voice of thy wife, and
hast eaten of the tree of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou
shalt not eat of it: cursed *is* the ground for thy sake; in sorrow
shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life; Thorns also and 18
thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb
of the field; In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till 19
thou shalt return to the ground; for out of it wast thou taken:
for dust thou *art*, and to dust shalt thou return. And Adam 20
called his wife's name Eve, because she was the mother of all
living. For Adam also and for his wife the LORD God made 21
coats of skins, and clothed them. And the LORD God said, 22
Behold, the man hath become as one of us, to know good and
evil. And now, lest he should put forth his hand, and take also
of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever: Therefore the 23
LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the
ground from which he was taken. So he drove out the man: 24
and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubim, and
a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of
the tree of life.

And Adam knew Eve his wife; and she conceived, and bore 4
Cain, and said, I have gotten a man from the LORD. And she 2
again bore his brother Abel. And Abel was a keeper of sheep,
but Cain was a tiller of the ground. And in process of time 3
it came to pass, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground
an offering to the LORD. And Abel, he also brought of the 4
firstlings of his flock, and of the fat thereof. And the LORD
had respect to Abel, and to his offering: But to Cain and to 5
his offering he had not respect. And Cain was very wroth, and
his countenance fell. And the LORD said to Cain, Why art 6
thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen? If thou doest 7
well, shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doest not well,
sin lieth at the door. And to thee *shall be* his desire, and thou
shalt rule over him. And Cain talked with Abel his brother: 8
and it came to pass when they were in the field, that Cain rose
up against Abel his brother, and slew him. And the LORD 9
said to Cain, Where *is* Abel thy brother? And he said, I know
not: Am I my brother's keeper? And he said, What hast thou 10
done? the voice of thy brother's blood crieth to me from the
ground. And now *art* thou cursed from the earth, which hath 11

opened her mouth to receive thy brother's blood from thy hand;
12 When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield to
thee its strength: A fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in
13 the earth. And Cain said to the LORD, My punishment *is*
14 greater than I can bear. Behold, thou hast driven me this day
from the face of the earth; and from thy face shall I be hid;
and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth; and it
will come to pass, *that* every one that findeth me will slay me.
15 And the LORD said to him, Therefore whoever slayeth Cain,
vengeance shall be taken on him seven-fold. And the lord set
16 a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him. And
Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the
17 land of Nod, on the east of Eden. And Cain knew his wife, and
she conceived, and bore Enoch: and he built a city, and called
18 the name of the city, after the name of his son Enoch. And to
Enoch was born Irad: and Irad begat Mehujael: and Mehujael
19 begat Methusael: and Methusael begat Lamech. And Lamech
took to him two wives: the name of the one *was* Adah, and the
20 name of the other Zillah. And Adah bore Jabal: he was the
father of such as dwell in tents, and *of such as have* cattle.
21 And his brother's name *was* Jubal: he was the father of all
22 such as handle the harp and organ. And Zillah, she also bore
Tubalcain, an instructor of every artificer in brass and iron:
23 and the sister of Tubalcain *was* Naamah. And Lamech said to
his wives, Adah and Zillah, Hear my voice, ye wives of Lamech,
hearken to my speech: for I have slain a man to my wounding,
24 and a young man to my hurt. If Cain shall be avenged seven-
25 fold, truly Lamech seventy and seven-fold. And Adam knew
his wife again, and she bore a son, and called his name Seth:
For God, *said she*, hath appointed me another seed instead of
26 Abel, whom Cain slew. And to Seth, to him also there was
born a son; and he called his name Enos: then began men to
call upon the name of the LORD.

5 This *is* the book of the generations of Adam: In the day that
2 God created man, in the likeness of God made he him: Male
and female created he them; and blessed them, and called their
3 name Adam, in the day when they were created. And Adam
lived a hundred and thirty years, and begat *a son* in his own
4 likeness, after his image; and called his name Seth: And the
days of Adam after he had begotten Seth were eight hundred

years: and he begat sons and daughters: And all the days 5
that Adam lived were nine hundred and thirty years: and he
died. And Seth lived a hundred and five years, and begat 6
Enos: And Seth lived after he begat Enos eight hundred and 7
seven years, and begat sons and daughters: And all the days 8
of Seth were nine hundred and twelve years; and he died. And 9
Enos lived ninety years, and begat Cainan. And Enos lived af- 10
ter he begat Cainan eight hundred and fifteen years, and begat
sons and daughters: And all the days of Enos were nine hun- 11
dred and five years; and he died. And Cainan lived seventy 12
years, and begat Mahalaleel: And Cainan lived after he be- 13
gat Mahalaleel eight hundred and forty years, and begat sons
and daughters: And all the days of Cainan were nine hundred 14
and ten years; and he died. And Mahalaleel lived sixty and 15
five years, and begat Jared: And Mahalaleel lived after he be- 16
gat Jared eight hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and
daughters: And all the days of Mahalaleel were eight hun- 17
dred ninety and five years; and he died. And Jared lived a 18
hundred sixty and two years, and he begat Enoch: And Jared 19
lived after he begat Enoch eight hundred years, and begat sons
and daughters: And all the days of Jared were nine hundred 20
sixty and two years; and he died. And Enoch lived sixty and 21
five years, and begat Methuselah: And Enoch walked with 22
God after he begat Methuselah three hundred years, and be-
gat sons and daughters: And all the days of Enoch were three 23
hundred sixty and five years: And Enoch walked with God, 24
and he *was* not: for God took him. And Methuselah lived 25
a hundred eighty and seven years, and begat Lamech: And 26
Methuselah lived after he begat Lamech seven hundred eighty
and two years, and begat sons and daughters: And all the 27
days of Methuselah were nine hundred sixty and nine years;
and he died. And Lamech lived a hundred eighty and two 28
years; and begat a son: And he called his name Noah, say- 29
ing, This *same* shall comfort us concerning our work and toil of
our hands, because of the ground which the LORD hath cursed.
And Lamech lived after he begat Noah five hundred ninety and 30
five years, and begat sons and daughters: And all the days of 31
Lamech were seven hundred seventy and seven years; and he
died. And Noah was five hundred years old: and Noah begat 32
Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

6 And it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the face
2 of the earth, and daughters were born to them, That the sons
of God saw the daughters of men that they *were* fair; and they
3 took them wives of all whom they chose. And the LORD said,
My spirit shall not always strive with man, for that he also *is*
4 flesh: yet his days shall be a hundred and twenty years. There
were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that,
when the sons of God came in to the daughters of men, and
they bore *children* to them: the same became mighty men, who
5 were of old, men of renown. And God saw that the wickedness
of man *was* great in the earth, and that every imagination of
6 the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually. And the
LORD repented that he had made man on the earth, and it
7 grieved him at his heart. And the LORD said, I will destroy
man whom I have created, from the face of the earth, both man
and beast, and the creeping animal, and the fowls of the air;
8 for I repent that I have made them. But Noah found grace
9 in the eyes of the LORD. These *are* the generations of Noah:
Noah was a just man, and perfect in his generations, and Noah
10 walked with God. And Noah begat three sons, Shem, Ham,
11 and Japheth. The earth also was corrupt before God; and the
12 earth was filled with violence. And God looked upon the earth,
and behold, it was corrupt: for all flesh had corrupted his way
13 upon the earth. And God said to Noah, The end of all flesh
is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through
14 them: and behold, I will destroy them with the earth. Make
thee an ark of gopher-wood: rooms shalt thou make in the ark,
15 and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch. And this
is the fashion in which thou shalt make it: the length of the
ark shall be three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits,
16 and the height of it thirty cubits. A window shalt thou make
to the ark, and in a cubit shalt thou finish it above; and the
door of the ark shalt thou set in its side: *with* lower, second,
17 and third stories shalt thou make it. And behold, I, even I do
bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, in
which *is* the breath of life, from under heaven: and every thing
18 that is on the earth shall die. But with thee will I establish
my covenant: and thou shalt come into the ark, thou, and thy
19 sons, and thy wife, and thy sons' wives with thee. And of
every living thing of all flesh, two of every *sort* shalt thou bring

into the ark, to keep them alive with thee: they shall be male and female. Of fowls after their kind, and of cattle after their kind, of every creeping animal of the earth after its kind, two of every *sort* shall come to thee, to keep them alive. And take thou to thee of all food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather *it* to thee; and it shall be for food for thee, and for them. Thus did Noah; according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

And the LORD said to Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the ark: for thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation. Of every clean beast thou shalt take to thee by sevens, the male and his female: and of beasts that *are* not clean by two, the male and his female. Of fowls of the air also by sevens, the male and the female; to keep seed alive on the face of all the earth. For yet seven days, and I will cause it to rain upon the earth forty days and forty nights: and every living substance that I have made will I destroy from the face of the earth. And Noah did according to all that the LORD commanded him. And Noah *was* six hundred years old when the flood of waters was on the earth. And Noah went in, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him, into the ark, because of the waters of the flood. Of clean beasts, and of beasts that *are* not clean, and of fowls, and of every animal that creepeth upon the earth; There went in two and two to Noah into the ark, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah. And it came to pass after seven days, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth. In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened. And the rain was upon the earth forty days and forty nights. In the same day entered Noah, and Shem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sons of Noah, and Noah's wife, and the three wives of his sons with them, into the ark. They, and every beast after his kind, and all the cattle after their kind, and every creeping animal that creepeth upon the earth after his kind, and every fowl after his kind, every bird of every sort. And they went in to Noah into the ark, two and two of all flesh, in which *is* the breath of life. And they that entered, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD shut him in. And the flood was forty days

upon the earth: and the waters increased, and bore up the ark,
18 and it was lifted above the earth. And the waters prevailed,
and were increased greatly upon the earth: and the ark moved
19 upon the face of the waters. And the waters prevailed exceed-
ingly upon the earth; and all the high hills that *were* under
20 the whole heaven were covered. Fifteen cubits upward did
21 the waters prevail: and the mountains were covered. And all
flesh died that moved upon the earth, both of fowl, and of cat-
tle, and of beast, and of every creeping animal that creepeth
22 upon the earth, and every man: All in whose nostrils *was* the
23 breath of life, of all that was on the dry land, died. And every
living substance was destroyed which was upon the face of the
ground, both man, and cattle, and the creeping animals, and
the fowl of heaven; and they were destroyed from the earth;
and Noah only remained *alive*, and they that were with him in
24 the ark. And the waters prevailed upon the earth a hundred
and fifty days.

8 And God remembered Noah, and every living animal, and
all the cattle that *were* with him in the ark: and God made
a wind to pass over the earth, and the waters were checked.
2 The fountains also of the deep, and the windows of heaven
3 were stopped, and the rain from heaven was restrained; And
the waters returned from off the earth continually: and after
the end of the hundred and fifty days the waters were abated.
4 And the ark rested in the seventh month, on the seventeenth
5 day of the month, upon the mountains of Ararat. And the wa-
ters decreased continually, till the tenth month: in the tenth
month, on the first day of the month, were the tops of the
6 mountains seen. And it came to pass at the end of forty days,
that Noah opened the window of the ark which he had made:
7 And he sent forth a raven, which went forth to and fro, till the
8 waters were dried from off the earth. Also he sent forth a
dove from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the
9 face of the ground; But the dove found no rest for the sole
of her foot, and she returned to him into the ark; for the wa-
ters *were* on the face of the whole earth. Then he put forth
his hand, and took her, and pulled her in to him into the ark.
10 And he stayed yet other seven days, and again he sent forth
11 the dove out of the ark; And the dove came in to him in the
evening, and lo, in her mouth *was* an olive-leaf plucked off: So

Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth. And he stayed yet other seven days, and sent forth the dove; which returned not again to him any more. And it came to pass in the six hundredth and first year, in the first *month*, the first day of the month, the waters were dried from off the earth: and Noah removed the covering of the ark, and looked, and behold, the face of the ground was dry. And in the second month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, was the earth dried. And God spoke to Noah, saying, Go forth from the ark, thou, and thy wife, and thy sons, and thy sons' wives with thee. Bring forth with thee every living animal that *is* with thee, of all flesh, of fowl, and of cattle, and of every creeping animal that creepeth upon the earth; that they may breed abundantly on the earth, and be fruitful, and multiply upon the earth. And Noah went forth, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him: Every beast, every creeping animal, and every fowl, *and* whatsoever creepeth upon the earth, after their kinds, went out of the ark. And Noah built an altar to the LORD, and took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt-offerings on the altar. And the LORD smelled a sweet savor; and the LORD said in his heart, I will not again curse the ground any more for man's sake; for the imagination of man's heart *is* evil from his youth: neither will I again smite any more every living animal as I have done. While the earth remaineth, seed-time and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night shall not cease.

And God blessed Noah and his sons, and said to them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth. And the fear of you and the dread of you shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the air, upon all that moveth *on* the earth, and upon all the fishes of the sea; into your hand are they delivered. Every moving thing that liveth shall be food for you; even as the green herb have I given you all things: But flesh with the life of it, *which is* its blood, shall ye not eat. And surely your blood of your lives will I require: at the hand of every beast will I require it: and at the hand of man, at the hand of every man's brother will I require the life of man. Whoever sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for in the image of God made he man. And you, be ye fruitful,

and multiply, bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein. And God spoke to Noah, and to his sons with him, saying, And I, behold, I establish my covenant with you, and with your seed after you; And with every living creature that *is* with you, of the fowl, of the cattle, and of every beast of the earth with you, from all that go out of the ark, to every beast of the earth. And I will establish my covenant with you; neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood; neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth. And God said, This *is* the token of the covenant which I make between me and you and every living creature that is with you, for perpetual generations. I do set my bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a covenant between me and the earth. And it shall come to pass, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow shall be seen in the cloud: And I will remember my covenant, which *is* between me and you and every living creature of all flesh; and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh. And the bow shall be in the cloud; and I will look upon it, that I may remember the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that *is* upon the earth. And God said to Noah, This *is* the token of the covenant which I have established between me and all flesh that is upon the earth. And the sons of Noah that went forth from the ark, were Shem, and Ham, and Japheth: and Ham *was* the father of Canaan. These three *were* the sons of Noah: and from them was the whole earth overspread. And Noah began *to be* a husbandman, and he planted a vineyard: And he drank of the wine, and was drunken, and he was uncovered within his tent. And Ham, the father of Canaan, saw the nakedness of his father, and told his two brethren without. And Shem and Japheth took a garment, and laid *it* upon both their shoulders, and went backward, and covered the nakedness of their father: and their faces were backward, and they saw not their father's nakedness. And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his younger son had done to him. And he said, Cursed *be* Canaan, a servant of servants shall he be to his brethren. And he said, Blessed be the LORD God of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant. God shall enlarge Japheth, and he shall dwell in the tents of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant. And Noah lived after the flood three hundred and

fifty years. And all the days of Noah were nine hundred and fifty years: and he died. 29

Now these *are* the generations of the sons of Noah; Shem, **10**
 Ham, and Japheth: and to them were sons born after the flood.
 The sons of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Ja- 2
 van, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras. And the sons of 3
 Gomer; Ashkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah. And the sons 4
 of Javan; Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim. By 5
 these were the isles of the Gentiles divided in their lands; every 6
 one after his tongue, after their families, in their nations. And 6
 the sons of Ham; Cush, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.
 And the sons of Cush; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabtah, and 7
 Raamah, and Sabtecha; and the sons of Raamah, Sheba, and
 Dedan. And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty 8
 one in the earth. He was a mighty hunter before the LORD: 9
 wherefore it is said, Even as Nimrod the mighty hunter be- 10
 fore the LORD. And the beginning of his kingdom was Ba-
 bel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.
 Out of that land went forth Ashur, and built Nineveh, and the 11
 city Rehoboth, and Calah, And Resen between Nineveh and 12
 Calah: the same *is* a great city. And Mizraim begat Ludim, 13
 and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim. And Pathrusim, 14
 and Casluhim, (out of whom came Philistim,) and Caphtorim.
 And Canaan begat Sidon his first-born, and Heth, And the 15, 16
 Jebusite, and the Emorite, and the Girgasite, And the Hivite, 17
 and the Arkite, and the Sinite, And the Arvadite, and the Ze- 18
 marite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families
 of the Canaanites dispersed. And the border of the Canaan- 19
 ites was from Sidon, as thou comest to Gerar, to Gaza; as thou
 goest to Sodom and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboim, even 20
 to Lashah. These *are* the sons of Ham, after their families, af-
 ter their tongues, in their countries, and in their nations. To 21
 Shem also, the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of
 Japheth the elder, even to him were *children* born. The chil- 22
 dren of Shem; Elam, and Ashur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and
 Aram. And the children of Aram; Uz, and Hul, and Gether, 23
 and Mash. And Arphaxad begat Salah; and Salah begat Eber. 24
 And to Eber were born two sons: the name of one *was* Peleg, for 25
 in his days was the earth divided; and his brother's name was
 Joktan. And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Haz- 26

27 armaveth, and Jerah, And Hadoram, and Uzal, and Diklah.
28, 29 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba, And Ophir, and Havi-
30 lah, and Jobab: all these *were* the sons of Joktan. And their
dwelling was from Mesha, as thou goest to Sephar, a mount
31 of the east. These *are* the sons of Shem, after their families,
32 after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations. These
are the families of the sons of Noah after their generations,
in their nations: and by these were the nations divided in the
earth after the flood.

11 And the whole earth was of one language, and of one speech.
2 And it came to pass as they journeyed from the east, that they
3 found a plain in the land of Shinar, and they dwelt there. And
they said one to another, come, let us make brick, and burn
them thoroughly. And they had brick for stone, and slime had
4 they for mortar. And they said, come, let us build us a city,
and a tower, whose top *may reach* to heaven; and let us make
us a name, lest we should be scattered abroad upon the face
5 of the whole earth. And the LORD came down to see the city
6 and the tower, which the children of men were building. And
the LORD said, Behold, the people *is* one, and they have all one
language; and this they begin to do: and now nothing will be
7 restrained from them, which they have imagined to do. Come,
let us go down, and there confound their language, that they
8 may not understand one another's speech. So the LORD scat-
tered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth:
9 and they left off to build the city. Therefore is the name of
it called Babel, because the LORD there confounded the lan-
guage of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter
10 them abroad upon the face of all the earth. These *are* the gen-
erations of Shem: Shem was a hundred years old, and begat
11 Arphaxad two years after the flood: And Shem lived after he
begat Arphaxad five hundred years, and begat sons and daugh-
12 ters. And Arphaxad lived five and thirty years, and begat
13 Salah. And Arphaxad lived after he begat Salah four hundred
14 and three years, and begat sons and daughters. And Salah
15 lived thirty years, and begat Eber: And Salah lived after he
begat Eber four hundred and three years, and begat sons and
16 daughters. And Eber lived four and thirty years, and begat
17 Peleg: And Eber lived after he begat Peleg four hundred and
18 thirty years, and begat sons and daughters. And Peleg lived

thirty years, and begat Reu: And Peleg lived after he begat 19
Reu two hundred and nine years, and begat sons and daugh-
ters. And Reu lived two and thirty years, and begat Serug. 20
And Reu lived after he begat Serug two hundred and seven 21
years, and begat sons and daughters. And Serug lived thirty 22
years, and begat Nahor: And Serug lived after he begat Na- 23
hor two hundred years, and begat sons and daughters. And 24
Nahor lived nine and twenty years, and begat Terah. And Na- 25
hor lived after he begat Terah a hundred and nineteen years,
and begat sons and daughters. And Terah lived seventy years, 26
and begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran. Now these *are* the gener- 27
ations of Terah: Terah begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran: and
Haran begat Lot. And Haran died before his father Terah, in 28
the land of his nativity, in Ur of the Chaldees. And Abram and 29
Nahor took them wives: the name of Abram's wife *was* Sarai;
and the name of Nahor's wife Milcah, the daughter of Haran,
the father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah. But Sarai *was* 30
barren; she had no child. And Terah took Abram his son, and 31
Lot the son of Haran his son's son, and Sarai his daughter-in-
law, his son Abram's wife; and they went forth with them from
Ur of the Chaldees, to go into the land of Canaan; and they
came to Haran, and dwelt there. And the days of Terah were 32
two hundred and five years: and Terah died in Haran.

Now the LORD had said to Abram, Depart from thy coun- **12**
try, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, to a
land that I will show thee: And I will make of thee a great 2
nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and
thou shalt be a blessing: And I will bless them that bless 3
thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shall all
families of the earth be blessed. So Abram departed, as the 4
LORD had spoken to him, and Lot went with him: and Abram
was seventy and five years old when he departed from Haran.
And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brother's son, and 5
all their substance that they had gathered, and the souls that
they had gotten in Haran; and they went to go forth into the
land of Canaan; and into the land of Canaan they came. And 6
Abram passed through the land to the place of Sichem, to the
plain of Moreh. And the Canaanite *was* then in the land. And 7
the LORD appeared to Abram, and said, To thy seed will I give
this land: and there he erected an altar to the LORD, who ap-

8 peared to him. And he removed from thence to a mountain on the east of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, *having* Beth-el on the west, and Hai on the east: and there he erected an altar
9 to the LORD, and called upon the name of the LORD. And
10 Abram journeyed, going on still towards the south. And there was a famine in the land: and Abram went down into Egypt
11 to dwell there; for the famine *was* grievous in the land. And it came to pass, when he had come near to enter into Egypt, that he said to Sarai his wife, Behold now, I know that thou
12 *art* a fair woman to look upon: Therefore it will come to pass, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they will say, This *is* his wife: and they will kill me, but they will save thee alive.
13 Say, I pray thee, thou *art* my sister: that it may be well with
14 me for thy sake; and my soul shall live because of thee. And it came to pass, that when Abram had come into Egypt, the
15 Egyptians beheld the woman that she *was* very fair. The princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaoh's house.
16 And he treated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheep, and oxen, and he-asses, and men-servants, and maid-servants,
17 and she-asses, and camels. And the LORD afflicted Pharaoh and his house with great plagues, because of Sarai, Abram's
18 wife. And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, What *is* this that thou hast done to me? why didst thou not tell me that she is thy wife? Why saidst thou, She *is* my sister? so I might have taken her to me for a wife: now therefore behold thy wife, take
19 her, and go thy way. And Pharaoh commanded *his* men concerning him: and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.
20

13 And Abram returned from Egypt, he, and his wife, and all
2 that he had, and Lot with him, into the south. And Abram
3 *was* very rich in cattle, in silver, and in gold. And he went on his journeys from the south even to Beth-el, to the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Beth-el and
4 Hai; To the place of the altar, which he had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the name of the LORD.
5 And Lot also, who went with Abram, had flocks, and herds, and tents. And the land was not able to bear them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so
6 that they could not dwell together. And there was a strife
7

between the herdmen of Abram's cattle and the herdmen of Lot's cattle: and the Canaanite and the Perizzite dwelt then in the land. And Abram said to Lot, Let there be no strife, 8
I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdmen and thy herdmen; for we *are* brethren. *Is* not the whole land 9
before thee? Separate thyself, I pray thee, from me: if thou wilt take the left hand, then I will go to the right; or if thou wilt depart to the right hand, then I will go to the left. And 10
Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain of Jordan, that it *was* well watered every where, before the LORD destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, even as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou comest to Zoar. Then Lot chose 11
him all the plain of Jordan; and Lot journeyed east: and they separated themselves the one from the other. Abram dwelt 12
in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelt in the cities of the plain, and pitched *his* tent towards Sodom. But the men of Sodom 13
were wicked, and sinners before the LORD, exceedingly. And 14
the LORD said to Abram, after Lot was separated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art, northward, and southward, and eastward, and westward: For all the land which thou seest, to thee will I give it, and 15
to thy seed for ever. And I will make thy seed as the dust of 16
the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, *then* shall thy seed also be numbered. Arise, walk through the 17
land in the length of it and in the breadth of it; for I will give it to thee. Then Abram removed *his* tent, and came and dwelt 18
in the plain of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and built there an altar to the LORD.

And it came to pass in the days of Amraphel, king of Shinar, 14
Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of nations; *That these* made war with Bera king 2
of Sodom, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, which is Zoar. All these were joined together in the vale of Sid- 3
dim, which is the salt sea. Twelve years they served Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth year they rebelled. And in the 4
fourteenth year came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that *were* 5
with him, and smote the Rephaims in Ashteroth Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emins in Shaveh Kiriathaim, And the Horites in their mount Seir, to El-paran, which *is* by 6

7 the wilderness. And they returned, and came to En-mishpat,
which *is* Kadesh, and smote all the country of the Amalekites,
8 and also the Amorites, that dwelt in Hazezontamar. And
there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah,
and the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboiim, and the king
of Bela, (the same *is* Zoar;) and they joined battle with them in
9 the vale of Siddim; With Chedorlaomer the king of Elam, and
with Tidal king of nations, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and
10 Arioch king of Ellasar; four kings with five. And the vale of
Siddim *was full of* slime-pits; and the kings of Sodom and Go-
morrah fled, and fell there: and they that remained fled to the
11 mountain. And they took all the goods of Sodom and Gomor-
12 rah, and all their provisions, and went their way. And they
took Lot, Abram's brother's son, who dwelt in Sodom, and his
13 goods, and departed. And there came one that had escaped,
and told Abram the Hebrew; for he dwelt in the plain of Mamre
the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner: and these
14 *were* confederate with Abram. And when Abram heard that
his brother was taken captive, he armed his trained *servants*,
born in his own house, three hundred and eighteen, and pur-
15 sued them to Dan. And he divided himself against them, he
and his servants by night, and smote them, and pursued them
16 to Hobah, which *is* on the left hand of Damascus. And he
brought back all the goods, and also brought again his brother
17 Lot, and his goods, and the women also, and the people. And
the king of Sodom went out to meet him after his return from
the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the kings that *were* with
18 him, at the valley of Shaveh, which is the king's dale. And
Melchisedek, king of Salem, brought forth bread and wine: and
19 he *was* the priest of the most high God. And he blessed him,
and said, Blessed *be* Abram of the most high God, possessor
20 of heaven and earth: And blessed be the most high God, who
hath delivered thy enemies into thy hand. And he gave him
21 tithes of all. And the king of Sodom said to Abram, Give me
the persons, and take the goods to thyself. And Abram said
22 to the king of Sodom, I have lifted my hand to the LORD, the
23 most high God, the possessor of heaven and earth, That I will
not *take* from a thread even to a shoe-latchet, and that I will
not take any thing that is thine, lest thou shouldest say, I have
24 made Abram rich: Save only that which the young men have

eaten, and the portion of the men who went with me, Aner, Eshcol, and Mamre; let them take their portion.

After these things the word of the LORD came to Abram in **15**
a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram: I *am* thy shield, and thy
exceeding great reward. And Abram said, LORD God, what **2**
wilt thou give me, seeing I go childless, and the steward of my
house *is* this Eliezer of Damascus? And Abram said, Behold, **3**
to me thou hast given no seed: and lo, one born in my house
is my heir. And behold, the word of the LORD *came* to him, **4**
saying, This shall not be thy heir; but he that shall come forth
out of thy own bowels shall be thy heir. And he brought him **5**
forth abroad, and said, Look now towards heaven, and tell the
stars, if thou art able to number them: and he said to him,
So shall thy seed be. And he believed in the LORD; and he **6**
counted it to him for righteousness. And he said to him, I *am* **7**
the LORD that brought thee out of Ur of the Chaldees, to give
thee this land to inherit it. And he said, Lord God, by what **8**
shall I know that I shall inherit it? And he said to him, Take **9**
me a heifer of three years old, and a she-goat of three years old,
and a ram of three years old, and a turtle-dove, and a young **10**
pigeon. And he took to him all these, and divided them in the
midst, and laid each piece one against another: but the birds
he did not divide. And when the fowls came down upon the **11**
carcases, Abram drove them away. And when the sun was
going down, a deep sleep fell upon Abram; and lo, a horror of **12**
great darkness fell upon him. And he said to Abram, Know **13**
certainly that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land *that is* not
theirs, and shall serve them; and they shall afflict them four
hundred years; And also that nation which they shall serve, **14**
will I judge: and afterward shall they come out with great sub-
stance. And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt **15**
be buried in a good old age. But in the fourth generation they **16**
shall come hither again: for the iniquity of the Amorites *is* not
yet full. And it came to pass, that when the sun had gone **17**
down, and it was dark, behold a smoking furnace, and a burn-
ing lamp that passed between those pieces. In that same day **18**
the LORD made a covenant with Abram, saying, To thy seed
have I given this land, from the river of Egypt to the great
river, the river Euphrates: The Kenites, and the Kenizzites, **19**
and the Kadmonites, And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and **20**

21 the Rephaims, And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Jebusites.

16 Now Sarai, Abram's wife, bore him no children: and she
2 had a handmaid, an Egyptian, whose name *was* Hagar. And Sarai said to Abram, Behold, now, the LORD hath restrained me from bearing: I pray thee go in to my maid; it may be that I may obtain children by her. And Abram hearkened to the
3 voice of Sarai. And Sarai, Abram's wife, took Hagar her maid, the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten years in the land of Canaan, and gave her to her husband Abram to be his wife.
4 And he went in to Hagar, and she conceived: and when she saw that she had conceived, her mistress was despised in her
5 eyes. And Sarai said to Abram, my wrong *be* upon thee: I have given my maid into thy bosom; and when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her eyes: the LORD judge between
6 me and thee. But Abram said to Sarai, Behold, thy maid *is* in thy hand; do to her as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai
7 dealt hardly with her, she fled from her face. And the angel of the LORD found her by a fountain of water in the wilder-
8 ness, by the fountain in the way to Shur. And he said, Hagar, Sarai's maid, whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou go?
9 And she said, I flee from the face of my mistress Sarai. And the angel of the LORD said to her, Return to thy mistress, and
10 submit thyself under her hands. And the angel of the LORD said to her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall
11 not be numbered for multitude. And the angel of the LORD said to her, Behold, thou *art* with child, and shalt bear a son, and shalt call his name Ishmael; because the LORD hath heard
12 thy affliction. And he will be a wild man; his hand *will be* against every man, and every man's hand against him; and
13 he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren. And she called the name of the LORD that spoke to her, Thou God seest me: for she said, Have I also here looked after him that seeth
14 me? Wherefore the well was called Beer-la-hai-roi; behold, *it* is between Kadesh and Bered. And Hagar bore Abram a son:
15 and Abram called his son's name, which Hagar bore, Ishmael.
16 And Abram *was* eighty six years old, when Hagar bore Ishmael to Abram.

17 And when Abram was ninety and nine years old, the LORD appeared to Abram, and said to him, I *am* the Almighty God;

walk before me, and be thou perfect. And I will make my covenant between me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly. And Abram fell on his face: and God talked with him, saying, As for me, behold, my covenant *is* with thee, and thou shalt be a father of many nations. Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall be Abraham; for a father of many nations have I made thee. And I will make thee exceedingly fruitful, and I will make nations of thee; and kings shall proceed from thee. And I will establish my covenant between me and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations, for an everlasting covenant; to be a God to thee and to thy seed after thee. And I will give to thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land in which thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God. And God said to Abraham, Thou shalt keep my covenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee, in their generations. This *is* my covenant, which ye shall keep between me and you, and thy seed after thee; Every male-child among you shall be circumcised. And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin; and it shall be a token of the covenant betwixt me and you. And he that is eight days old shall be circumcised among you, every male-child in your generations, he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, who *is* not of thy seed. He that is born in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant. And the uncircumcised male-child, whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, that soul shall be cut off from his people; he hath broken my covenant. And God said to Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah *shall* her name be. And I will bless her, and give thee a son also by her: yea, I will bless her, and she shall be *a mother* of nations; kings of people shall proceed from her. Then Abraham fell upon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall *a child* be born to him that is a hundred years old? and shall Sarah, who is ninety years old, bear? And Abraham said to God, O that Ishmael might live before thee! And God said, Sarah thy wife shall bear thee a son indeed; and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, *and* with his seed after

20 him. And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee: Behold, I have
blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and will multiply him
exceedingly; twelve princes shall he beget, and I will make him
21 a great nation. But my covenant will I establish with Isaac,
whom Sarah shall bear to thee at this set time in the next year.
22 And he ceased talking with him, and God went up from Abra-
23 ham. And Abraham took Ishmael his son, and all that were
born in his house, and all that were bought with his money, ev-
ery male among the men of Abraham's house; and circumcised
the flesh of their foreskin, in the same day, as God had said
24 to him. And Abraham *was* ninety and nine years old, when
25 he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin. And Ishmael
his son *was* thirteen years old, when he was circumcised in the
26 flesh of his foreskin. In the same day was Abraham circum-
27 cised, and Ishmael his son. And all the men of his house, born
in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were cir-
cumcised with him.

18 And the LORD appeared to him in the plains of Mamre: and
2 he sat in the tent door in the heat of the day; And he lifted
up his eyes and looked, and lo, three men stood by him: and
when he saw *them*, he ran to meet them from the tent door,
3 and bowed himself toward the ground, And said, My Lord, if
now I have found favor in thy sight, pass not away, I pray thee,
4 from thy servant: Let a little water, I pray you, be brought,
5 and wash your feet, and rest yourselves under the tree: And I
will bring a morsel of bread, and comfort ye your hearts; after
that you shall pass on: for therefore are ye come to your ser-
6 vant. And they said, So do, as thou hast said. And Abraham
hastened into the tent to Sarah, and said, Make ready quickly
three measures of fine meal, knead *it*, and make cakes upon
7 the hearth. And Abraham ran to the herd, and brought a calf
tender and good, and gave *it* to a young man; and he hasted
8 to dress it. And he took butter, and milk, and the calf which
he had dressed, and set *it* before them; and he stood by them
9 under the tree, and they ate. And they said to him, Where
10 *is* Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, in the tent. And he
said, I will certainly return to thee according to the time of
life; and lo, Sarah thy wife shall have a son. And Sarah heard
11 *it* in the tent door, which was behind him. Now Abraham
and Sarah *were* old and far advanced in age; and it ceased to

be with Sarah after the manner of women. Therefore Sarah 12
laughed within herself, saying, After I am become old shall I
have pleasure, my lord being old also? And the LORD said 13
to Abraham, Why did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I certainly
bear a child, who am old? Is any thing too hard for the LORD? 14
At the time appointed I will return to thee, according to the
time of life, and Sarah shall have a son. Then Sarah denied, 15
saying, I laughed not; for she was afraid. And he said, Nay;
but thou didst laugh. And the men rose up from thence, and 16
looked toward Sodom: and Abraham went with them to bring
them on the way. And the LORD said, Shall I hide from Abra- 17
ham that thing which I do; Seeing that Abraham shall surely 18
become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the
earth shall be blessed in him? For I know him, that he will 19
command his children and his household after him, and they
will keep the way of the LORD, to do justice and judgment;
that the LORD may bring upon Abraham that which he hath 20
spoken of him. And the LORD said, Because the cry of Sodom
and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is very grievous;
I will go down now, and see whether they have done altogether 21
according to the cry of it, which is come to me; and if not, I
will know. And the men turned their faces from thence, and 22
went towards Sodom: but Abraham stood yet before the LORD.
And Abraham drew near, and said, Wilt thou also destroy the 23
righteous with the wicked? Peradventure there are fifty righ- 24
teous within the city: wilt thou also destroy and not spare the
place for the fifty righteous that *are* in it? That be far from 25
thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the
wicked: and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that
be far from thee: Shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?
And the LORD said, If I find in Sodom fifty righteous within 26
the city, then I will spare all the place for their sakes. And 27
Abraham answered and said, Behold now, I, who *am* dust and
ashes, have taken upon me to speak to the LORD. Peradvent- 28
ure there will lack five of the fifty righteous: wilt thou destroy
all the city for *lack of* five? And he said, If I find there forty
and five, I will not destroy it. And he spoke to him yet again, 29
and said, Peradventure there will be forty found there. And
he said, I will not do *it* for forty's sake. And he said, Oh, let 30
not the LORD be angry, and I will speak: Peradventure there

will thirty be found there. And he said, I will not do *it*, if I find
31 thirty there. And he said, Behold now, I have taken upon me
to speak to the LORD: Peradventure there will be twenty found
32 there. And he said, I will not destroy *it* for twenty's sake. And
he said, Oh let not the LORD be angry, and I will speak yet
but this once: Peradventure ten will be found there. And he
33 said, I will not destroy *it* for ten's sake. And the LORD went
his way, as soon as he had left communing with Abraham: and
Abraham returned to his place.

19 And there came two angels to Sodom at evening; and Lot
sat in the gate of Sodom; and Lot seeing *them*, rose to meet
them; and he bowed himself with his face towards the ground;
2 And he said, Behold now, my lords, turn, I pray you, into your
servant's house, and tarry all night, and wash your feet, and
ye shall rise early, and go on your ways. And they said, Nay;
3 but we will abide in the street all night. And he urged them
greatly; and they turned in to him, and entered into his house;
and he made them a feast, and baked unleavened bread, and
4 they ate. But before they lay down, the men of the city, *even*
the men of Sodom, surrounded the house, both old and young,
5 all the people from every quarter: And they called to Lot, and
said to him, Where *are* the men who came in to thee this night?
6 bring them out to us, that we may know them. And Lot went
7 out at the door to them, and shut the door after him, And said,
8 I pray you, brethren, do not so wickedly. Behold now, I have
two daughters who have not known man; let me, I pray you,
bring them out to you, and do ye to them as *is* good in your
eyes: only to these men do nothing; for therefore came they
9 under the shadow of my roof. And they said, Stand back. And
they said *again*, This one man came in to sojourn, and he will
needs be a judge: Now will we deal worse with thee than with
them. And they pressed hard upon the man, Lot, and came
10 near to break the door. But the men put forth their hand, and
11 pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut the door. And
they smote the men that *were* at the door of the house with
blindness, both small and great: so that they wearied them-
12 selves to find the door. And the men said to Lot, Hast thou
here any besides? son-in-law, and thy sons, and thy daugh-
ters, and whatever thou hast in the city, bring *them* out of this
13 place: For we will destroy this place, because the cry of them

has become great before the face of the LORD; and the LORD hath sent us to destroy it. And Lot went out and spoke to his sons-in-law, who married his daughters, and said, Arise, depart from this place; for the LORD will destroy this city: but he seemed to his sons-in-law as one that mocked. And when the morning arose, then the angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters who are here; lest thou be consumed in the iniquity of the city. And while he lingered, the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters: the LORD being merciful to him: and they brought him forth, and set him without the city. And it came to pass, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, Escape for thy life: look not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the plain: escape to the mountain, lest thou be consumed. And Lot said to them, Oh, not so, my Lord! Behold now, thy servant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shown to me in saving my life: and I cannot escape to the mountain, lest some evil should take me, and I die: Behold now, this city is near to flee to, and it *is* a small one: Oh, let me escape thither! (Is it not a small one?) and my soul shall live. And he said to him, See, I have accepted thee concerning this thing also, that I will not overthrow this city, for which thou hast spoken. Haste thee, escape thither: for I cannot do any thing till thou hast come thither: therefore the name of the city was called Zoar. The sun had risen upon the earth when Lot entered into Zoar. Then the LORD rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heaven; And he overthrew those cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground. But his wife looked back from behind him, and she became a pillar of salt. And Abraham rose early in the morning, to the place where he stood before the LORD: And he looked towards Sodom and Gomorrah, and towards all the land of the plain, and beheld, and lo, the smoke of the country went up as the smoke of a furnace. And it came to pass, when God destroyed the cities of the plain, that God remembered Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the overthrow, when he overthrew the cities in which Lot dwelt. And Lot went up from Zoar, and dwelt in the mountain, and his two daughters

with him; for he feared to dwell in Zoar: and he dwelt in a
31 cave, he, and his two daughters. And the first-born said to the
younger, Our father *is* old, and there is not a man on the earth
32 to come in to us after the manner of all the earth: Come, let
us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that
33 we may preserve seed of our father. And they made their father
drink wine that night: and the first-born went in and lay
with her father; and he perceived not when she lay down, nor
34 when she arose. And it came to pass on the morrow that the
first born said to the younger, Behold, I lay yesternight with
my father; let us make him drink wine this night also; and go
thou in, *and* lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.
35 And they made their father drink wine that night also:
and the younger arose and lay with him; and he perceived not
36 when she lay down, nor when she arose. Thus were both the
37 daughters of Lot with child by their father. And the first-born
bore a son, and called his name Moab: the same *is* the father
38 of the Moabites to this day. And the younger, she also bore a
son, and called his name Ben-ammi: the same *is* the father of
the children of Ammon to this day.

20 And Abraham journeyed from thence towards the south country,
and dwelt between Kadash and Shur, and sojourned in
2 Gerar. And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, she is my sister:
3 And Abimelech king of Gerar sent and took Sarah. But God
came to Abimelech in a dream by night, and said to him,
Behold, thou *art but* a dead man, on account of the woman
4 whom thou hast taken: for she is a man's wife. But Abimelech
had not come near her: and he said, LORD, wilt thou
5 also slay a righteous nation? Said he not to me, She *is* my
sister? and she, even she herself said, He is my brother: in
the integrity of my heart, and innocence of my hands have I
6 done this. And God said to him in a dream, Yea, I know that
thou didst this in the integrity of thy heart; for I also withheld
thee from sinning against me: therefore I suffered thee not to
7 touch her. Now therefore restore to the man *his* wife, for he
is a prophet, and he shall pray for thee, and thou shalt live:
and if thou shalt not restore her, know thou that thou shalt
8 surely die, thou and all that are thine. Therefore Abimelech
rose early in the morning, and called all his servants, and told
all these things in their ears: and the men were greatly afraid.

Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said to him, What has 9
thou done to us? and in what have I offended thee, that thou
hast brought on me and on my kingdom a great sin? thou hast
done deeds to me that ought not to be done. And Abimelech 10
said to Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this
thing? And Abraham said, Because I thought, surely the fear 11
of God *is* not in this place; and they will slay me for my wife's
sake. And yet indeed *she is* my sister: she is the daughter of 12
my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and she became
my wife. And it came to pass, when God caused me to wander 13
from my father's house, that I said to her, This *is* thy kindness
which thou shalt show to me; At every place whither we shall
come, say of me, He is my brother. And Abimelech took sheep, 14
and oxen, and men-servants, and women-servants, and gave
them to Abraham, and restored to him Sarah his wife. And 15
Abimelech said, Behold, my land *is* before thee: dwell where it
pleaseth thee. And to Sarah he said, Behold, I have given thy 16
brother a thousand *pieces* of silver: behold, he is to thee a cover-
ing of the eyes, to all that are with thee, and with all other:
thus she was reprov'd. So Abraham prayed to God: and God 17
healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid-servants, and
they bore *children*. For the LORD had made barren all the fe- 18
males of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah, Abraham's
wife.

And the LORD visited Sarah as he had said, and the LORD **21**
did to Sarah as he had spoken. For Sarah conceived and bore 2
Abraham a son in his old age, at the set time of which God had
spoken to him. And Abraham called the name of his son that 3
was born to him, whom Sarah bore to him, Isaac. And Abra- 4
ham circumcised his son Isaac, being eight days old, as God
had commanded him. And Abraham was a hundred years 5
old, when his son Isaac was born to him. And Sarah said, 6
God hath made me to laugh, *so that* all that hear will laugh
with me. And she said, Who would have said to Abraham, 7
that Sarah shall nurse children? for I have borne him a son in
his old age. And the child grew, and was weaned: and Abra- 8
ham made a great feast the day that Isaac was weaned. And 9
Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had borne
to Abraham, mocking. Wherefore, she said to Abraham, Cast 10
out this bond-woman, and her son: for the son of this bond-

11 woman shall not be heir with my son, *even* with Isaac. And
12 the thing was very grievous in Abraham's sight, because of his
13 son. And God said to Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy
14 sight, because of the lad, and because of thy bond-woman; in
15 all that Sarah hath said to thee, hearken to her voice: for in
16 Isaac shall thy seed be called. And also of the son of the bond-
17 woman will I make a nation, because he *is* thy seed. And
18 Abraham rose early in the morning, and took bread, and a bot-
19 tle of water, and gave *it* to Hagar (putting it on her shoulder)
20 and the child, and sent her away; and she departed, and wan-
21 dered in the wilderness of Beer-sheba. And the water was
22 spent in the bottle, and she cast the child under one of the
23 shrubs. And she went, and sat her down over against *him*, a
24 good way off, as it were a bow-shot: for she said, Let me not
25 see the death of the child. And she sat over against him, and
26 raised her voice, and wept. And God heard the voice of the lad:
27 and the angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and said to
28 her, What aileth thee, Hagar? fear not; for God hath heard the
29 voice of the lad where he *is*. Arise, lift up the lad, and hold
him in thy hand: for I will make him a great nation. And God
opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water: and she went,
and filled the bottle with water, and gave the lad drink. And
God was with the lad; and he grew, and dwelt in the wilder-
ness, and became an archer. And he dwelt in the wilderness
of Paran: and his mother took for him a wife out of the land of
Egypt. And it came to pass at that time, that Abimelech, and
Phichol the chief captain of his host, spoke to Abraham, saying,
God *is* with thee in all that thou doest: Now therefore swear
to me here by God, that thou wilt not deal falsely with me, nor
with my son, nor with my son's son: *but* according to the kind-
ness that I have done to thee, thou shalt do to me, and to the
land in which thou hast sojourned. And Abraham said, I will
swear. And Abraham reproved Abimelech, because of a well
of water, which Abimelech's servants had violently taken away.
And Abimelech said, I know not who hath done this thing: nei-
ther didst thou tell me, neither yet have I heard *of it*, but to-
day. And Abraham took sheep and oxen, and gave them to
Abimelech: and both of them made a covenant. And Abraham
set seven ewe-lambs of the flock by themselves. And Abimelech
said to Abraham, What *mean* these seven ewe-lambs,

which thou hast set by themselves? And he said, For *these* 30
 seven ewe-lambs shalt thou take from my hand, that they may
 be a witness to me, that I have digged this well. Wherefore he 31
 called that place Beer-sheba: because there they swore both
 of them. Thus they made a covenant at Beer-sheba: Then 32
 Abimelech arose, and Phichol the chief captain of his host, and
 they returned into the land of the Philistines. And *Abraham* 33
 planted a grove in Beer-sheba, and called there on the name
 of the LORD, the everlasting God. And Abraham sojourned in 34
 the land of the Philistines many days.

And it came to pass after these things, that God tempted **22**
 Abraham, and said to him, Abraham: and he said, Behold,
here I am. And he said, Take now thy son, thy only *son* Isaac, 2
 whom thou lovest, and go into the land of Moriah; and of-
 fer him there for a burnt-offering upon one of the mountains
 which I will name to thee. And Abraham rose early in the 3
 morning, and saddled his ass, and took two of his young men
 with him, and Isaac his son, and cleft the wood for the burnt-
 offering, and rose and went to the place which God had named
 to him. Then on the third day Abraham lifted up his eyes, 4
 and saw the place afar off. And Abraham said to his young 5
 men, Abide you here with the ass, and I and the lad will go
 yonder and worship, and return to you. And Abraham took 6
 the wood of the burnt-offering, and laid *it* upon Isaac his son;
 and he took the fire in his hand, and a knife: and they went
 both of them together. And Isaac spoke to Abraham his fa- 7
 ther, and said, My father: and he said, here *am* I, my son.
 And he said, Behold the fire and the wood: but where is the
 lamb for a burnt-offering? And Abraham said, My son, God 8
 will provide himself a lamb for a burnt-offering: so they went
 both of them together. And they came to the place which God 9
 had named to him; and Abraham built an altar there, and laid
 the wood in order; and bound Isaac his son, and laid him on
 the altar upon the wood. And Abraham stretched forth his 10
 hand, and took the knife to slay his son. And the angel of the
 LORD called to him from heaven, and said, Abraham, Abra- 11
 ham. And he said, Here *am* I. And he said, Lay not thy hand
 upon the lad, neither do thou any thing to him: for now I know
 that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld from me
 thy son, thy only *son*. And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and 13

looked, and behold, behind *him* a ram caught in a thicket by his horns: And Abraham went and took the ram, and offered
14 him for a burnt-offering in the stead of his son. And Abraham called the name of that place Jehovah-jireh: as it is said *to* this
15 day, In the mount of the LORD it will be seen. And the angel of the LORD called to Abraham from heaven the second time,
16 And said, By myself have I sworn, saith the LORD, for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thy
17 only *son*: That in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of heaven, and as the sand which *is* on the sea shore; and thy seed shall possess the gate of
18 his enemies; And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed: because thou hast obeyed my voice. So Abraham returned to his young men, and they rose and went together to
20 Beer-sheba; and Abraham dwelt at Beer-sheba. And it came to pass after these things, that it was told to Abraham, saying, Behold, Milcah, she hath also borne children to thy brother Na-
21 hor; Huz his first-born, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram, And Chesed, and Hazo, and Pildash, and Jid-
22 laph, and Bethuel. And Bethuel begat Rebekah: these eight
23 Milcah bore to Nahor Abraham's brother. And his concubine, whose name *was* Reumah, she bore also Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahash, and Maachah.

23 And Sarah was a hundred and twenty-seven years old: *these*
2 *were* the years of the life of Sarah. And Sarah died in Kirjath-arba; the same *is* Hebron in the land of Canaan: And Abraham came to mourn for Sarah, and to weep for her. And Abraham stood up from before his dead, and spoke to the sons
3 of Heth, saying, I *am* a stranger and a sojourner with you; give me a possession of a burying-place with you, that I may
4 bury my dead out of my sight. And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying to him, Hear us, my lord; thou *art* a
5 mighty prince among us: in the choice of our sepulchers bury thy dead: none of us will withhold from thee his sepulcher, but
6 that thou mayest bury thy dead. And Abraham stood up and bowed himself to the people of the land, to the children of Heth.
7 And he communed with them, saying, If it is your mind that I should bury my dead out of my sight, hear me, and entreat
8 for me to Ephron the son of Zohar, That he may give me the cave of Machpelah, which he hath, which *is* in the end of his

field; for as much money as it is worth he shall give it me, for a possession of a burying-place among you. And Ephron dwelt among the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham in the audience of the children of Heth, of all that entered the gates of his city, saying, Nay, my lord, hear me: the field give I to thee, and the cave that *is* in it, I give it to thee; in the presence of the sons of my people I give it to thee: bury thy dead. And Abraham bowed himself before the people of the land. And he spoke to Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But if thou *wilt give it*, I pray thee, hear me: I will give thee money for the field: take it of me, and I will bury my dead there. And Ephron answered Abraham, saying to him, My lord, hearken to me: the land *is worth* four hundred shekels of silver; what is that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead. And Abraham hearkened to Ephron; and Abraham weighed to Ephron the silver which he had named in the audience of the sons of Heth, four hundred shekels of silver, current *money* with the merchant. And the field of Ephron, which *was* in Machpelah, which was before Mamre, the field and the cave which was in it, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the borders round about, were made sure To Abraham for a possession in the presence of the children of Heth, before all that entered the gate of his city. And after this, Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the same *is* Hebron in the land of Canaan. And the field, and the cave that *is* in it were made sure to Abraham for a possession of a burying-place, by the sons of Heth.

And Abraham was old *and* far advanced in age: and the LORD had blessed Abraham in all things. And Abraham said to his eldest servant of his house, that ruled over all that he had, Put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh: And I will make thee swear by the LORD, the God of heaven and the God of the earth, that thou wilt not take a wife for my son of the daughters of the Canaanites among whom I dwell: But thou shalt go to my country, and to my kindred, and take a wife for my son Isaac. And the servant said to him, It may be the woman will not be willing to follow me to this land: must I needs bring thy son again to the land from whence thou camest? And Abraham said to him, Beware that thou bring

7 not my son thither again. The LORD God of heaven, who took
me from my father's house, and from the land of my kindred,
and who spoke to me, and who swore to me, saying, To thy
seed I will give this land: he will send his angel before thee,
8 and thou shalt take a wife for my son from thence. And if the
woman shall not be willing to follow thee, then thou shalt be
clear from this my oath; only bring not my son thither again.
9 And the servant put his hand under the thigh of Abraham his
10 master, and swore to him concerning that matter. And the
servant took ten camels, of the camels of his master, and de-
parted; (for all the goods of his master *were* in his hands:) and
11 he arose, and went to Mesopotamia, to the city of Nahor. And
he made his camels to kneel down without the city by a well
of water, at the time of the evening, the time when women go
12 out to draw *water*: And he said, O LORD God of my master
Abraham, I pray thee, prosper me this day, and show kindness
13 to my master Abraham. Behold, I stand *here* by the well of
water; and the daughters of the men of the city come out to
14 draw water: And let it come to pass, that the damsel to whom
I shall say, Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drink;
and she shall say, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also:
let the same be she that thou hast appointed for thy servant
Isaac; and by that shall I know that thou hast shown kindness
15 to my master. And it came to pass before he had done speak-
ing, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was born to Bethuel
son of Milcah, the wife of Nahor, Abraham's brother, with her
16 pitcher upon her shoulder. And the damsel *was* very fair to
look upon, a virgin, neither had any man known her: and she
went down to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came up.
17 And the servant ran to meet her, and said, Let me, I pray thee,
18 drink a little water from thy pitcher. And she said, Drink,
my lord. And she hasted, and let down her pitcher upon her
19 hand, and gave him drink. And when she had done giving
him drink, she said, I will draw *water* for thy camels also, till
20 they have done drinking. And she hasted, and emptied her
pitcher into the trough, and ran again to the well to draw *wa-*
21 *ter*, and drew for all his camels. And the man, wondering at
her, held his peace, to know whether the LORD had made his
22 journey prosperous, or not. And it came to pass as the camels
had done drinking, that the man took a golden ear-ring of half

a shekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands of ten *shekels* weight of gold; And said, Whose daughter *art* thou? tell me, 23
I pray thee: is there room in thy father's house for us to lodge
in? And she said to him, I *am* the daughter of Bethuel the 24
son of Milcah, whom she bore to Nahor. She said moreover to 25
him, We have both straw and provender enough, and room to
lodge in. And the man bowed his head, and worshipped the 26
LORD. And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of my master 27
Abraham, who hath not left my master destitute of his mercy
and his truth: I being in the way, the LORD led me to the house
of my master's brethren. And the damsel ran, and told these 28
things to her mother's house. And Rebekah had a brother, 29
and his name *was* Laban: and Laban ran out to the man, to
the well. And it came to pass when he saw the ear-ring and 30
bracelets upon his sister's hands, and when he heard the words
of Rebekah his sister, saying, Thus spoke the man to me; that
he came to the man; and behold, he stood by the camels at
the well. And he said, Come in, thou blessed of the LORD; 31
why standest thou without? for I have prepared the house,
and room for the camels. And the man came into the house: 32
and he ungirded his camels, and gave straw and provender for
the camels, and water to wash his feet, and the men's feet that
were with him. And there was set *food* before him to eat: but 33
he said, I will not eat, until I have told my errand. And he
said, Speak on. And he said, I *am* Abraham's servant. And 34, 35
the LORD hath blessed my master greatly, and he is become
great: and he hath given him flocks, and herds, and silver, and
gold, and men-servants, and maid-servants, and camels, and
asses. And Sarah, my master's wife, bore a son to my master 36
when she was old: and to him hath he given all that he hath.
And my master made me swear, saying, Thou shalt not take a 37
wife for my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whose
land I dwell: But thou shalt go to my father's house, and to 38
my kindred, and take a wife for my son. And I said to my 39
master, It may be the woman will not follow me. And he said 40
to me, The LORD, before whom I walk, will send his angel with
thee, and prosper thy way; and thou shalt take a wife for my
son of my kindred, and of my father's house. Then shalt thou 41
be clear from *this* my oath, when thou comest to my kindred;
and if they give not thee one, thou shalt be clear from my oath.

42 And I came this day to the well, and said, O LORD God of my
master Abraham, if now thou dost prosper my way which I go:
43 Behold, I stand by the well of water; and it shall come to pass,
that when the virgin cometh forth to draw *water*, and I say to
her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drink;
44 And she saith to me, Both drink thou, and I will also draw for
thy camels: *let* the same be the woman whom the LORD hath
45 pointed out for my master's son. And before I had done speak-
ing in my heart, behold, Rebekah came forth with her pitcher
on her shoulder; and she went down to the well, and drew *wa-*
46 *ter*: and I said to her, Let me drink, I pray thee. And she
made haste, and let down her pitcher from her *shoulder*, and
said, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: so I drank,
47 and she made the camels drink also. And I asked her, and
said, Whose daughter *art* thou? And she said, The daughter
of Bethuel, Nahor's son, whom Milcah bore to him: and I put
the ear-ring upon her face, and the bracelets upon her hands.
48 And I bowed my head, and worshipped the LORD, and blessed
the LORD God of my master Abraham, who had led me in the
right way to take my master's brother's daughter for his son.
49 And now if you will deal kindly and truly with my master, tell
me; and if not, tell me; that I may turn to the right hand, or
50 to the left. Then Laban and Bethuel answered, and said, The
thing proceedeth from the LORD: we cannot speak to thee bad
51 or good. Behold, Rebekah *is* before thee, take her, and go, and
let her be thy master's son's wife, as the LORD hath spoken.
52 And it came to pass, that when Abraham's servant heard their
words, he worshipped the LORD, *bowing himself* to the earth.
53 And the servant brought forth jewels of silver, and jewels of
gold, and raiment, and gave *them* to Rebekah: He gave also to
54 her brother and to her mother precious things. And they ate
and drank, he and the men that *were* with him, and tarried
all night; and they rose in the morning, and he said, Send me
55 away to my master. And her brother and her mother said,
Let the damsel abide with us *a few* days, at the least ten; after
56 that she shall go. And he said to them, Hinder me not, seeing
the LORD hath prospered my way: send me away, that I may
57 go to my master. And they said, We will call the damsel, and
58 inquire at her mouth. And they called Rebekah, and said to
59 her, Wilt thou go with this man? And she said, I will go. And

they sent away Rebekah their sister, and her nurse, and Abraham's servant, and his men. And they blessed Rebekah, and said to her, Thou *art* our sister, be thou the mother of thousands of millions, and let thy seed possess the gate of those who hate them. And Rebekah arose, and her damsels, and they rode upon the camels, and followed the man: and the servant took Rebekah, and went his way. And Isaac came from the way of the well Lahai-roi; for he dwelt in the south country. And Isaac went out to meditate in the field at evening: and he lifted up his eyes, and saw, and behold, the camels *were* coming. And Rebekah lifted up her eyes, and when she saw Isaac, she alighted from the camel. For she *had* said to the servant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meet us? And the servant had said, It is my master: therefore she took a vail and covered herself. And the servant told Isaac all things that he had done. And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarah's tent, and took Rebekah, and she became his wife; and he loved her: and Isaac was comforted after his mother's *death*.

Then again Abraham took a wife, and her name *was* Keturah. **25**
 And she bore him Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. And Jokshan begat Sheba, and Dedan. And the sons of Dedan were Asshurim, and Lethusim and Leummim. And the sons of Midian; Ephah, and Ephraim, and Hanoch, and Abidah, and Eldaah. All these *were* the children of Keturah. And Abraham gave all that he had to Isaac. But to the sons of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gave gifts, and sent them away from Isaac his son (while he yet lived) eastward, to the east country. And these *are* the days of the years of Abraham's life which he lived, a hundred and seventy five years. Then Abraham expired, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full *of years*; and was gathered to his people. And his sons Isaac and Ishmael buried him in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the son of Zohar the Hittite, which *is* before Mamre; The field which Abraham purchased of the sons of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife. And it came to pass after the death of Abraham, that God blessed his son Isaac: and Isaac dwelt by the well Lahai-roi. Now these *are* the generations of Ishmael, Abraham's son, whom Hagar the Egyptian, Sarah's handmaid, bore to Abraham. And these *are* the names of

the sons of Ishmael, by their names, according to their generations: The first-born of Ishmael, Nebajoth; and Kedar, and
14 Adbeel, and Mibsam, And Mishma, and Dumah, and Massa,
15, 16 Hadar, and Tema, Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah: These *are*
the sons of Ishmael, and these are their names, by their towns,
and by their castles; twelve princes according to their nations.
17 And these *are* the years of the life of Ishmael; a hundred and
thirty and seven years: and he expired and died, and was gath-
18 ered to his people. And they dwelt from Havilah to Shur, that
is before Egypt, as thou goest towards Assyria: and he died
19 in the presence of all his brethren. And these *are* the gener-
20 ations of Isaac, Abraham's son: Abraham begat Isaac: And
Isaac was forty years old when he took Rebekah to wife, the
daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan-aram, the sister to
21 Laban the Syrian. And Isaac entreated the LORD for his wife,
because she *was* barren: and the LORD was entreated of him,
22 and Rebekah his wife conceived. And the children struggled
together within her: and she said, If *it is* so, why am I thus?
23 And she went to inquire of the LORD. And the LORD said to
her, Two nations *are* in thy womb, and two manner of people
shall be separated from thy bowels: and the one people shall
be stronger than the other people; and the elder shall serve the
24 younger. And when her days to be delivered were fulfilled, be-
25 hold, *there were* twins in her womb. And the first was born
red, all over like a hairy garment: and they called his name
26 Esau. And after that his brother was born, and his hand took
hold on Esau's heel; and his name was called Jacob: and Isaac
27 *was* sixty years old when she bore them. And the boys grew:
and Esau was a skillful hunter, a man of the field; and Jacob
28 *was* a plain man dwelling in tents. And Isaac loved Esau, be-
29 cause he ate of *his* venison: but Rebekah loved Jacob. And
Jacob boiled pottage: and Esau came from the field, and he
30 *was* faint. And Esau said to Jacob, Feed me, I pray thee, with
that same red *pottage*; for I am faint: therefore was his name
31 called Edom. And Jacob said, Sell to me this day thy birth-
32 right. And Esau said, Behold, I *am* at the point to die: and
33 what profit shall this birth-right bring to me? And Jacob said,
Swear to me this day; and he swore to him: and he sold his
34 birth-right to Jacob. Then Jacob gave Esau bread and pottage
of lentiles; and he ate and drank, and rose and went his way:

thus Esau despised *his* birth-right.

And there was a famine in the land, besides the first famine **26**
 that was in the days of Abraham. And Isaac went to Abimelech king of the Philistines to Gerar. And the LORD appeared to him, and said, Go not down into Egypt: dwell in the land which I shall tell thee of. Sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee, and will bless thee: for to thee, and to thy seed I will give all these countries, and I will perform the oath which I swore to Abraham thy father; And I will make thy seed to multiply as the stars of heaven, and will give to thy seed all these countries: and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed: Because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws. And Isaac dwelt in Gerar: And the men of the place asked *him* of his wife; and he said, She is my sister: for he feared to say, She is my wife; lest, said he, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah; because she was fair to look upon. And it came to pass when he had been there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philistines looked out at a window, and saw, and behold, Isaac *was* sporting with Rebekah his wife. And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, Behold, surely she *is* thy wife: and how saidst thou, She is my sister? and Isaac said to him, Because I said, Lest I should die on her account. And Abimelech said, What *is* this thou hast done to us? one of the people might lightly have lain with thy wife, and thou wouldst have brought guiltiness upon us. And Abimelech charged all *his* people, saying, He that toucheth this man or his wife shall surely be put to death. Then Isaac sowed in that land, and received in the same year a hundred-fold: and the LORD blessed him: And the man became great, and went forward, and grew until he became very great: For he had possession of flocks, and possession of herds, and very many servants: And the Philistines envied him. For all the wells which his father's servants had digged in the days of Abraham his father, the Philistines had stopped them, and filled them with earth. And Abimelech said to Isaac, Go from us: for thou art much mightier than we. And Isaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there. And Isaac digged again the wells of water which they had digged in the days of Abraham his father; for the Philistines had stopped

them after the death of Abraham: and he called their names
19 after the names by which his father had called them. And
Isaac's servants digged in the valley, and found there a well of
20 springing water. And the herdmen of Gerar contended with
Isaac's herdmen, saying, The water *is* ours: and he called the
21 name of the well Esek; because they strove with him. And
they digged another well, and contended for that also: and he
22 called the name of it Sitnah. And he removed from thence,
and digged another well; and for that they did not contend:
and he called the name of it Rehoboth; and he said, For now the
LORD hath made room for us, and we shall be fruitful in the
23, 24 land. And he went up from thence to Beer-sheba. And the
LORD appeared to him the same night, and said, I *am* the God
of Abraham thy father: fear not, for I am with thee, and will
bless thee, and multiply thy seed for my servant Abraham's
25 sake. And he built an altar there, and called upon the name
of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaac's ser-
26 vants digged a well. Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar,
and Ahuzzath one of his friends, and Phichol the chief captain
27 of his army. And Isaac said to them, Why come ye to me, see-
28 ing ye hate me, and have sent me away from you? And they
said, We saw certainly that the LORD was with thee: and we
said, Let there be now an oath betwixt us, *even* betwixt us and
29 thee, and let us make a covenant with thee; That thou wilt do
us no hurt, as we have not touched thee, and as we have done
to thee nothing but good, and have sent thee away in peace:
30 thou *art* now the blessed of the LORD. And he made them
31 a feast, and they ate and drank. And they rose betimes in
the morning, and swore one to another: and Isaac sent them
32 away, and they departed from him in peace. And it came to
pass the same day, that Isaac's servants came and told him
concerning the well which they had digged, and said to him,
33 We have found water. And he called it Shebah: therefore the
34 name of the city *is* Beer-sheba to this day. And Esau was forty
years old when he took for a wife Judith the daughter of Beeri
the Hittite, and Bashemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite:
35 Who were a grief of mind to Isaac and Rebekah.

27 And it came to pass, that when Isaac was old, and his eyes
were dim, so that he could not see, he called Esau his eldest
son, and said to him, My son: and he said to him, Behold, *here*

am I. And he said, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of 2
my death: Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy 3
quiver and thy bow, and go out to the field, and take me *some*
venison; And make me savory meat, such as I love, and bring 4
it to me, that I may eat; that my soul may bless thee before I 4
die. And Rebekah heard when Isaac spoke to Esau his son; 5
and Esau went to the field to hunt *for* venison, and to bring
it. And Rebekah spoke to Jacob her son, saying, Behold, I 6
heard thy father speak to Esau thy brother, saying, Bring me 7
venison, and make me savory meat, that I may eat, and bless
thee before the LORD, before my death. Now therefore, my 8
son, obey my voice, according to that which I command thee.
Go now to the flock, and bring me from thence two good kids 9
of the goats; and I will make them savory meat for thy father,
such as he loveth: And thou shalt bring *it* to thy father, that 10
he may eat, and that he may bless thee before his death. And 11
Jacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother *is*
a hairy man, and I am a smooth man: My father perhaps will 12
feel me, and I shall seem to him as a deceiver; and I shall bring
a curse upon me, and not a blessing. And his mother said to 13
him, upon me *be* thy curse, my son; only obey my voice, and
go, bring them to me. And he went, and took, and brought 14
them to his mother: and his mother made savory meat, such
as his father loved. And Rebekah took goodly raiment of her 15
eldest son Esau, which was with her in the house, and put it
upon Jacob her younger son: And she put the skins of the kids 16
of the goats on his hands, and on the smooth part of his neck:
And she gave the savory meat, and the bread which she had 17
prepared, into the hand of her son Jacob. And he came to his 18
father, and said, My father: And he said, Here *am* I; who art
thou, my son? And Jacob said to his father, I *am* Esau thy 19
first-born; I have done according as thou badest me: arise, I
pray thee, sit and eat of my venison, that thy soul may bless
me. And Isaac said to his son, How *is it* that thou hast found 20
it so quickly, my son? And he said, Because the LORD thy God
brought it to me. And Isaac said to Jacob, Come near, I pray 21
thee, that I may feel thee, my son, whether thou *art* my very
son Esau, or not. And Jacob went near to Isaac his father; 22
and he felt him, and said, The voice *is* Jacob's voice, but the
hands are the hands of Esau. And he discerned him not, be- 23

cause his hands were hairy, as his brother Esau's hands: So he
24 blessed him. And he said, *Art* thou my very son Esau? And
25 he said, I am. And he said, bring *it* near to me, and I will
eat of my son's venison, that my soul may bless thee. And he
brought it near to him, and he ate: and he brought him wine,
26 and he drank. And his father Isaac said to him, Come near
27 now, and kiss me, my son. And he came near, and kissed him:
and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and
said, See, the smell of my son *is* as the smell of a field which
28 the LORD hath blessed: Therefore God give thee of the dew
of heaven, and the fatness of the earth, and plenty of corn and
29 wine: Let people serve thee, and nations bow down to thee;
be lord over thy brethren, and let thy mother's sons bow down
to thee: cursed *be* every one that curseth thee, and blessed be
30 he that blesseth thee. And it came to pass, as soon as Isaac
had made an end of blessing Jacob, and Jacob had yet scarcely
gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his
31 brother came in from his hunting. And he also had made
savory meat, and brought it to his father; and said to his fa-
ther, Let my father arise, and eat of his son's venison, that thy
32 soul may bless me. And Isaac his father said to him, Who *art*
33 thou? And he said, I am thy son, thy first-born Esau. And
Isaac trembled exceedingly, and said, Who? where *is* he that
hath taken venison, and brought it me, and I have eaten of all
before thou camest, and have blessed him? yea, and he shall
34 be blessed. And when Esau heard the words of his father, he
cried with a great and exceedingly bitter cry, and said to his
35 father, Bless me, *even* me also, O my father. And he said, Thy
brother came with subtilty, and hath taken away thy blessing.
36 And he said, Is he not rightly named Jacob? for he hath sup-
planted me twice: he took away my birth-right; and behold,
now he hath taken away my blessing. And he said, Hast thou
37 not reserved a blessing for me? And Isaac answered and said
to Esau, Behold, I have made him thy lord, and all his brethren
have I given to him for servants; and with corn and wine have
I sustained him: and what shall I do now to thee, my son?
38 And Esau said to his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my fa-
ther? bless me, *even* me also, O my father. And Esau lifted up
39 his voice, and wept. And Isaac his father answered, and said
to him, Behold, thy dwelling shall be the fatness of the earth,

and of the dew of heaven from above; And by thy sword shalt 40
thou live, and shalt serve thy brother: and it shall come to pass
when thou shalt have the dominion, that thou shalt break his
yoke from off thy neck. And Esau hated Jacob, because of the 41
blessing with which his father blessed him: and Esau said in
his heart, The days of mourning for my father are at hand;
then will I slay my brother Jacob. And these words of Esau 42
her elder son were told to Rebekah: and she sent and called
Jacob her younger son, and said to him, Behold, thy brother
Esau, as concerning thee, doth comfort himself, *purposing* to
kill thee. Now therefore, my son, obey my voice: and arise, 43
flee thou to Laban my brother to Haran; And tarry with him 44
a few days, until thy brother's fury shall turn away; Till thy 45
brother's anger shall turn away from thee, and he shall forget
that which thou hast done to him: then I will send, and bring
thee from thence. Why should I be deprived also of you both in
one day? And Rebekah said to Isaac, I am weary of my life, 46
because of the daughters of Heth: if Jacob shall take a wife of
the daughters of Heth, such as these *who are* of the daughters
of the land, what good will my life do me?

And Isaac called Jacob, and blessed him, and charged him, **28**
and said to him, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters
of Canaan. Arise, go to Padan-aram, to the house of Bethuel 2
thy mother's father; and take thee a wife from thence of the
daughters of Laban thy mother's brother. And God Almighty 3
bless thee, and make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, that thou
mayest be a multitude of people; And give thee the blessing of 4
Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee; that thou mayest
inherit the land in which thou art a stranger, which God gave
to Abraham. And Isaac sent away Jacob: and he went to 5
Padan-aram, to Laban, son of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother
of Rebekah, Jacob's and Esau's mother. When Esau saw that 6
Isaac had blessed Jacob, and sent him away to Padan-aram,
to take him a wife from thence; and that as he blessed him,
he gave him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of
the daughters of Canaan; And that Jacob obeyed his father, 7
and his mother, and was gone to Padan-aram; And Esau see- 8
ing that the daughters of Canaan pleased not Isaac his father;
Then went Esau to Ishmael, and took to the wives which he 9
had, Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael Abraham's son, the

10 sister of Nebajoth, to be his wife. And Jacob went out from
11 Beer-sheba, and went towards Haran. And he lighted upon
a certain place, and tarried there all night, because the sun
was set: and he took of the stones of that place, and put *them*
12 *for* his pillows, and lay down in that place to sleep. And he
dreamed, and behold, a ladder set upon the earth, and the top
of it reached to heaven: and behold, the angels of God ascend-
13 ing and descending on it. And behold, the LORD stood above
it, and said, I *am* the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the
God of Isaac: the land on which thou liest, to thee will I give it,
14 and to thy seed. And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth;
and thou shalt spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and
to the north, and to the south: and in thee and in thy seed shall
15 all the families of the earth be blessed. And behold, I *am* with
thee, and will keep thee in all places whither thou goest, and
will bring thee again into this land: for I will not leave thee,
16 until I have done that which I have declared to thee. And Ja-
cob awaked out of his sleep, and he said, Surely the LORD is
17 in this place; and I knew *it* not. And he was afraid, and said,
How dreadful *is* this place! this is no other but the house of
18 God, and this is the gate of heaven. And Jacob rose early in
the morning, and took the stone that he had put *for* his pillows,
19 and set it up for a pillar, and poured oil on the top of it. And
he called the name of that place Beth-el: but the name of that
20 city *was called* Luz at the first. And Jacob vowed a vow, say-
ing, If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that
21 I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on, So
that I come again to my father's house in peace; then shall the
22 LORD be my God: And this stone, which I have set *for* a pillar,
shall be God's house: and of all that thou shalt give me, I will
surely give the tenth to thee.

29 Then Jacob went on his journey, and came into the land of
2 the people of the east. And he looked, and behold, a well in
the field, and lo, there *were* three flocks of sheep lying by it;
for out of that well they watered the flocks: and a great stone
3 was upon the well's mouth. And thither were all the flocks
gathered: and they rolled the stone from the well's mouth and
watered the sheep, and put the stone again upon the well's
4 mouth in its place. And Jacob said to them, My brethren,
5 whence *are ye*? And they said, We are from Haran. And he

said to them, Know ye Laban the son of Nahor? and they said, We know *him*. And he said to them, *Is* he well? And they 6
said, He is well: and behold, Rachel his daughter cometh with the sheep. And he said, Lo, *it is* yet high day, neither is it 7
time that the cattle should be collected: water ye the sheep, and go and feed them. And they said, We cannot, until all 8
the flocks are collected, and *till* they roll the stone from the well's mouth; then we water the sheep. And while he was yet 9
speaking with them, Rachel came with her father's sheep: for she kept them. And it came to pass, when Jacob saw Rachel, 10
the daughter of Laban his mother's brother, and the sheep of Laban his mother's brother; that Jacob went near, and rolled the stone from the well's mouth, and watered the flock of Laban his mother's brother. And Jacob kissed Rachel, and lifted up 11
his voice, and wept. And Jacob told Rachel that he *was* her father's brother, and that he was Rebekah's son; and she ran and told her father. And it came to pass when Laban heard the 13
tidings of Jacob his sister's son, that he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house. And he told Laban all these things. And Laban said to him, 14
Surely thou *art* my bone and my flesh: and he abode with him the space of a month. And Laban said to Jacob, Because thou 15
art my brother, shouldest thou therefore serve me for naught? tell me, what shall thy wages be? And Laban had two daughters: 16
the name of the elder *was* Leah, and the name of the younger *was* Rachel. Leah *was* tender-eyed, but Rachel *was* 17
beautiful and well-favored. And Jacob loved Rachel; and said, 18
I will serve thee seven years for Rachel thy younger daughter. And Laban said, *It is* better that I give her to thee, than that 19
I should give her to another man: abide with me. And Jacob 20
served seven years for Rachel; and they seemed to him *but* a few days, for the love he had to her. And Jacob said to Laban, 21
Give *me* my wife (for my days are fulfilled) that I may go in to her. And Laban assembled all the men of the place, and made 22
a feast. And it came to pass in the evening, that he took Leah his daughter, and brought her to him; and he went in to her. 23
And Laban gave to his daughter Leah, Zilpah his maid *for* a 24
handmaid. And it came to pass, that in the morning, behold, 25
it was Leah: and he said to Laban, What is this thou hast done to me? did I not serve with thee for Rachel? why then hast

26 thou deceived me? And Laban said, it must not be so done in
27 our country, to give the younger before the first-born. Fulfill
her week, and we will give thee this also, for the service which
28 thou shalt serve with me yet seven other years. And Jacob did
so, and fulfilled her week: and he gave him Rachel, his daugh-
29 ter, for a wife also. And Laban gave to Rachel, his daughter,
30 Bilhah, his handmaid, to be her maid. And he went in also to
Rachel, and he loved also Rachel more than Leah, and served
31 with him yet seven other years. And when the LORD saw that
Leah *was* hated, he made her fruitful: but Rachel was barren.
32 And Leah conceived, and bore a son, and she called his name
Reuben: for she said, Surely the LORD hath looked upon my
33 affliction; now therefore my husband will love me. And she
conceived again, and bore a son; and said, Because the LORD
hath heard that I *was* hated, he hath therefore given me this
34 son also: and she called his name Simeon. And she conceived
again, and bore a son; and said, Now this time will my husband
adhere to me, because I have borne him three sons: therefore
35 was his name called Levi. And she conceived again, and bore
a son: and she said, Now will I praise the LORD: therefore she
called his name Judah, and left bearing.

30 And when Rachel saw that she bore Jacob no children, Rachel
envied her sister; and said to Jacob, Give me children, or else
2 I die. And Jacob's anger was kindled against Rachel; and
he said, *Am* I in God's stead, who hath withheld from thee
3 the fruit of the womb? And she said, Behold, my maid Bil-
hah, go in to her; and she shall bear upon my knees, that I
4 may also have children by her. And she gave him Bilhah, her
5 handmaid, for a wife: and Jacob went in to her. And Bilhah
6 conceived, and bore Jacob a son. And Rachel said, God hath
judged me, and hath also heard my voice, and hath given me a
7 son: therefore she called his name Dan. And Bilhah, Rachel's
8 maid, conceived again, and bore Jacob a second son. And
Rachel said, With great wrestlings have I wrestled with my
sister, and I have prevailed: and she called his name Naphtali.
9 When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she took Zilpah, her
10 maid, and gave her Jacob for a wife. And Zilpah, Leah's maid,
11 bore Jacob a son. And Leah said, A troop cometh: and she
12 called his name Gad. And Zilpah, Leah's maid, bore Jacob a
13 second son. And Leah said, Happy am I, for the daughters will

call me blessed: and she called his name Asher. And Reuben 14
went, in the days of wheat-harvest, and found mandrakes in
the field, and brought them to his mother Leah. Then Rachel
said to Leah, Give me, I pray thee, of thy son's mandrakes.
And she said to her, *Is it* a small matter that thou hast taken 15
my husband? and wouldest thou take away my son's man-
drakes also? And Rachel said, Therefore he shall lie with thee
to-night for thy son's mandrakes. And Jacob came from the 16
field in the evening, and Leah went out to meet him, and said,
Thou must come in to me; for surely I have hired thee with my
son's mandrakes. And he lay with her that night. And God 17
hearkened to Leah, and she conceived, and bore Jacob the fifth
son. And Leah said, God hath given me my hire, because I 18
have given my maiden to my husband: and she called his name
Issachar. And Leah conceived again, and bore Jacob the sixth 19
son. And Leah said, God hath endowed me *with* a good dower;
now will my husband dwell with me, because I have borne him 20
six sons: and she called his name Zebulun. And afterwards 21
she bore a daughter, and called her name Dinah. And God 22
remembered Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and rendered
her fruitful. And she conceived, and bore a son; and said, 23
God hath taken away my reproach: And she called his name 24
Joseph; and said, The LORD will add to me another son. And 25
it came to pass, when Rachel had borne Joseph, that Jacob said
to Laban, Send me away, that I may go to my own place, and
to my country. Give *me* my wives and my children, for whom 26
I have served thee, and let me go: for thou knowest my service
which I have done thee. And Laban said to him, I pray thee, 27
if I have found favor in thine eyes, *tarry: for* I have learned
by experience, that the LORD hath blessed me for thy sake.
And he said, Appoint me thy wages, and I will give *it*. And 28, 29
he said to him, Thou knowest how I have served thee, and how
thy cattle were with me. For *it was* little which thou hadst 30
before I came, and it is now increased to a multitude; and the
Lord hath blessed thee since my coming: and now when shall
I provide for my own house also? And he said, What shall I 31
give thee? And Jacob said, Thou shalt not give me any thing;
if thou wilt do this thing for me, I will again feed *and* keep thy
flock: I will pass through all thy flock to-day, removing from 32
thence all the speckled and spotted cattle, and all the brown

cattle among the sheep, and the spotted and speckled among
33 the goats: and *of such* shall be my hire. So shall my righteous-
ness answer for me in time to come, when it shall come for my
hire before thy face: every one that *is* not speckled and spotted
among the goats, and brown among the sheep, that shall be
34 accounted stolen with me. And Laban said, Behold, I would it
35 might be according to thy word. And he removed that day the
he-goats that were ring-streaked and spotted, and all the she-
goats that were speckled and spotted; every one that had *some*
white in it, and all the brown among the sheep, and gave them
36 into the hands of his sons. And he set three days' journey
between himself and Jacob: and Jacob fed the rest of Laban's
37 flocks. And Jacob took to him rods of green poplar, and of the
hazel and chesnut-tree; and peeled white streaks in them, and
38 made the white appear which *was* in the rods. And he set the
rods, which he had peeled, before the flocks in the gutters in
the watering-troughs, when the flocks came to drink, that they
39 should conceive when they came to drink. And the flocks con-
ceived before the rods, and brought forth cattle ring-streaked,
40 speckled, and spotted. And Jacob separated the lambs, and
set the faces of the flocks towards the ring-streaked, and all
the brown in the flock of Laban: and he put his own flocks
41 by themselves, and put them not with Laban's cattle. And it
came to pass, whenever the stronger cattle conceived, that Ja-
cob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattle in the gutters,
42 that they might conceive among the rods. But when the cat-
tle were feeble, he put *them* not in: so the feebler were Laban's,
43 and the stronger Jacob's. And the man increased exceedingly,
and had many cattle, and maid-servants, and men-servants,
and camels, and asses.

31 And he heard the words of Laban's sons, saying, Jacob hath
taken away all that *was* our father's; and of that which was our
2 father's hath he obtained all this glory. And Jacob beheld the
countenance of Laban, and behold, it *was* not towards him as
3 before. And the LORD said to Jacob, Return to the land of thy
4 fathers, and to thy kindred; and I will be with thee. And Ja-
cob sent and called Rachel and Leah into the field to his flock,
5 And said to them, I see your father's countenance, that it *is*
not towards me as before: but the God of my father hath been
6 with me. And ye know that with all my power I have served

your father. And your father hath deceived me, and changed 7
my wages ten times: but God suffered him not to hurt me. If 8
he said thus, The speckled shall be thy wages; then all the cat-
tle bore speckled: and if he said thus, The ring-streaked shall
be thy hire; then all the cattle bore ring-streaked. Thus God 9
hath taken away the cattle of your father, and given *them* to
me. And it came to pass at the time that the cattle conceived, 10
that I lifted up my eyes, and saw in a dream, and behold, the
rams which leaped upon the cattle *were* ring-streaked, speck-
led, and grizzled. And the angel of God spoke to me in a 11
dream, *saying*, Jacob: And I said, Here am I. And he said, 12
Lift up now thy eyes and see, all the rams which leap upon
the cattle *are* ring-streaked, speckled, and grizzled: for I have
seen all that Laban doeth to thee. I *am* the God of Beth-el, 13
where thou anointedst the pillar, and where thou vowedst to
me a vow: now arise, depart from this land, and return to the
land of thy kindred. And Rachel and Leah answered, and said 14
to him, *Is there* yet any portion or inheritance for us in our
father's house? Are we not counted by him strangers; for he 15
hath sold us, and hath quite consumed also our money. For all 16
the riches which God hath taken from our father, that *is* ours,
and our children's: now then whatever God hath said to thee,
do. Then Jacob arose, and set his sons and his wives upon 17
camels; And he carried away all his cattle, and all his goods 18
which he had gained, the cattle of his getting, which he had
gained in Padan-aram; to go to Isaac, his father, in the land of
Canaan. And Laban went to shear his sheep; and Rachel had 19
stolen the images that *were* her father's. And Jacob stole away 20
unawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he
was about to depart. So he fled with all that he had; and he 21
arose, and passed over the river, and set his face *towards* the
mount Gilead. And it was told Laban on the third day that 22
Jacob had fled. And he took his brethren with him, and pur- 23
sued after him seven days' journey: and they overtook him in
the mount Gilead. And God came to Laban, the Syrian, in a 24
dream by night, and said to him, Take heed that thou speak
not to Jacob either good or bad. Then Laban overtook Ja- 25
cob. Now Jacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban,
with his brethren, pitched in the mount of Gilead. And Laban 26
said to Jacob, What hast thou done, that thou hast stolen away

unawares to me, and carried away my daughters, as captives
27 *taken* with the sword? Why didst thou flee away secretly, and
steal away from me, and didst not tell me, that I might have
sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, with tabret, and
28 with harp? And hast not suffered me to kiss my sons, and my
29 daughters? thou hast now done foolishly in *so* doing. It is in
the power of my hand to do you hurt: but the God of your fa-
ther spoke to me yesternight, saying, Take thou heed that thou
30 speak not to Jacob either good or bad. And now, *though* thou
wouldest needs be gone, because thou didst earnestly long af-
31 ter thy father's house; yet why hast thou stolen my gods? And
Jacob answered and said to Laban, Because I was afraid: for
I said, It may be thou wouldest take thy daughters from me
32 by force. With whomsoever thou findest thy gods, let him not
live: before our brethren discern thou what *is* thine with me,
and take it to thee: for Jacob knew not that Rachel had stolen
33 them. And Laban went into Jacob's tent, and into Leah's tent,
and into the two maid-servants' tents; but he found *them* not.
Then he went out of Leah's tent, and entered into Rachel's tent.
34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camel's
furniture, and sat upon them. And Laban searched all the tent,
35 but found *them* not. And she said to her father, Let it not dis-
please my lord that I cannot rise up before thee; for the custom
of women *is* upon me. And he searched, but found not the im-
36 ages. And Jacob was wroth, and chid with Laban: and Jacob
answered, and said to Laban, What *is* my trespass? what is
37 my sin, that thou hast so eagerly pursued after me? Whereas
thou hast searched all my stuff, what hast thou found of all
thy household-stuff? set *it* here before my brethren, and thy
38 brethren, that they may judge betwixt us both. These twenty
years *have* I been with thee: thy ewes and thy she-goats have
not cast their young, and the rams of thy flock have I not eaten.
39 That which was torn by beasts, I brought not to thee; I bore the
loss of it; of my hand didst thou require it, *whether* stolen by
40 day, or stolen by night. *Thus* I was; in the day the drouth
consumed me, and the frost by night; and my sleep departed
41 from my eyes. Thus have I been twenty years in thy house: I
served thee fourteen years for thy two daughters, and six years
42 for thy cattle: and thou hast changed my wages ten times. Ex-
cept the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the fear of

Isaac had been with me, surely thou hadst now sent me away empty. God hath seen my affliction, and the labor of my hands, and rebuked *thee* yesternight. And Laban answered, and said to Jacob, *These* daughters are my daughters, and these children are my children, and these cattle are my cattle, and all that thou seest is mine; and what can I do this day to these my daughters, or to their children which they have borne? Now therefore come thou, let us make a covenant, I and thou; and let it be for a witness between me and thee. And Jacob took a stone, and set it up *for* a pillar. And Jacob said to his brethren, Gather stones; and they took stones, and made a heap: and they ate there upon the heap. And Laban called it Jegar-sahadutha: but Jacob called it Galeed: And Laban said, This heap *is* a witness between me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed: And Mizpah; for he said, The LORD watch between me and thee, when we are absent one from another. If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take *other* wives besides my daughters; no man is with us; See, God is witness betwixt me and thee. And Laban said to Jacob, Behold this heap, and behold *this* pillar, which I have cast betwixt me and thee; This heap *be* witness, and this pillar be witness, that I will not pass over this heap to thee, and that thou shalt not pass over this heap and this pillar to me, for harm. The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, judge betwixt us. And Jacob swore by the fear of his father Isaac. Then Jacob offered sacrifice upon the mount, and called his brethren to eat bread: and they ate bread, and tarried all night in the mount. And early in the morning Laban arose, and kissed his sons and his daughters, and blessed them: and Laban departed, and returned to his place.

And Jacob went on his way, and the angels of God met him. **32**
 And when Jacob saw them, he said, This *is* God's host: and he called the name of that place Mahanaim. And Jacob sent messengers before him to Esau his brother, to the land of Seir, the country of Edom. And he commanded them, saying, Thus shall ye speak to my lord Esau: Thy servant Jacob saith thus, I have sojourned with Laban, and stayed there till now: And I have oxen, and asses, flocks, and men-servants, and women-servants: and I have sent to tell my lord, that I may find grace in thy sight. And the messengers returned to Jacob,

saying, We came to thy brother Esau, and also he is coming
7 to meet thee, and four hundred men with him. Then Jacob
was greatly afraid, and distressed: and he divided the peo-
ple that *were* with him, and the flocks, and herds, and camels,
8 into two bands; And said, If Esau shall come to the one com-
pany, and smite it, then the other company which is left, will
9 escape. And Jacob said, O God of my father Abraham, and
God of my father Isaac, the LORD who saidst to me, Return
to thy country, and to thy kindred, and I will deal well with
10 thee; I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, and of
all the truth, which thou hast shown to thy servant: for with
my staff I passed over this Jordan, and now I am become two
11 bands. Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother,
from the hand of Esau: for I fear him, lest he shall come and
12 smite me, *and* the mother with the children. And thou saidst,
I will surely do thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the
13 sea, which cannot be numbered for multitude. And he lodged
there that same night; and took of that which came to his hand
14 a present for Esau, his brother; Two hundred she-goats, and
15 twenty he-goats, two hundred ewes and twenty rams, Thirty
milch camels with their colts, forty cows and ten bulls, twenty
16 she-asses and ten foals. And he delivered *them* into the hand
of his servants, every drove by themselves; and said to his ser-
vants, Pass over before me, and put a space betwixt drove and
17 drove. And he commanded the foremost, saying, When Esau,
my brother, meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose *art*
thou? and whither goest thou? and whose are these before
18 thee? Then thou shalt say, They *are* thy servant Jacob's: it is
a present sent to my lord Esau: and behold also he is behind
19 us. And so he commanded the second, and the third, and all
that followed the droves, saying, In this manner shall ye speak
20 to Esau, when ye find him. And say ye moreover, Behold, thy
servant Jacob *is* behind us. For he said, I will appease him
with the present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see
21 his face; peradventure he will accept of me. So the present
went over before him; and he himself lodged that night in the
22 company. And he arose that night, and took his two wives,
and his two women-servants, and his eleven sons, and passed
23 over the ford Jabbok. And he took them, and sent them over
24 the brook, and sent over that which he had. And Jacob was

left alone; and there wrestled a man with him, until the breaking of the day. And when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of Jacob's thigh was out of joint, as he wrestled with him. And he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh; And he said, I will not let thee go, except thou bless me. And he said to him, What *is* thy name? And he said, Jacob. And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God, and with men, and hast prevailed. And Jacob asked *him*, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name: And he said, why is it that thou dost ask after my name? and he blessed him there. And Jacob called the name of the place Peniel: for I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved. And as he passed over Penuel the sun rose upon him, and he halted upon his thigh. Therefore the children of Israel eat not *of* the sinew which shrunk, which is upon the hollow of the thigh, to this day; because he touched the hollow of Jacob's thigh in the sinew that shrunk.

And Jacob lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, behold, Esau came, and with him four hundred men. And he divided the children to Leah, and to Rachel, and to the two handmaids. And he put the handmaids and their children foremost, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Joseph hindermost. And he passed on before them, and bowed himself to the ground seven times, till he came near to his brother. And Esau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on his neck, and kissed him: and they wept. And he lifted up his eyes, and saw the women and the children, and said, Who *are* those with thee? And he said, The children which God hath graciously given to thy servant. Then the handmaidens came near, they and their children, and they bowed themselves. And Leah also with her children came near, and bowed themselves; and after came Joseph near and Rachel, and they bowed themselves. And he said, What *meanest* thou by all this drove which I met? And he said, these are to find grace in the sight of my lord. And Esau said, I have enough, my brother; keep what thou hast to thyself. And Jacob said, Nay, I pray thee, if now I have found grace in thy sight, then receive my present at my hand: for therefore I have seen thy face, as though I had seen the face of God, and thou hast been pleased with me. **33**

11 Take, I pray thee, my blessing that is brought to thee; because
12 God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I have enough:
13 and he urged him, and he took *it*. And he said, Let us take our
14 journey, and let us go, and I will go before thee. And he said
15 to him, My lord knoweth that the children *are* tender, and the
16 flocks and herds with young are with me, and if men should
17 over-drive them one day, all the flock will die. Let my lord,
18 I pray thee, pass over before his servant: and I will lead on
19 slowly, according as the cattle that go before me, and the chil-
20 dren are able to endure; until I come to my lord to Seir. And
Esau said, Let me now leave with thee *some* of the people that
are with me: And he said, What needeth it? Let me find grace
in the sight of my lord. So Esau returned that day on his
way to Seir. And Jacob journeyed to Succoth, and built him
a house, and made booths for his cattle: therefore the name
of the place is called Succoth. And Jacob came to Shalem, a
city of Shechem, which *is* in the land of Canaan, when he came
from Padan-aram; and pitched his tent before the city. And he
bought a part of a field, where he had spread his tent, at the
hand of the children of Hamor, Shechem's father, for a hundred
pieces of money. And he erected there an altar, and called it
El-elohe-Israel.

34 And Dinah the daughter of Leah, which she bore to Ja-
cob, went out to see the daughters of the land. And when
Shechem, the son of Hamor the Hivite, prince of the country,
saw her, he took her, and lay with her, and defiled her. And
his soul cleaved to Dinah the daughter of Jacob, and he loved
the damsel, and spoke kindly to the damsel. And Shechem
spoke to his father Hamor, saying, Get me this damsel for a
wife. And Jacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daugh-
ter (now his sons were with his cattle in the field:) and Jacob
held his peace till they had come. And Hamor the father of
Shechem went out to Jacob to commune with him. And the
sons of Jacob came from the field when they heard *it*: and the
men were grieved, and they were very wroth, because he had
wrought folly in Israel, in lying with Jacob's daughter; which
thing ought not to be done. And Hamor communed with them,
saying, The soul of my son Shechem longeth for your daughter:
I pray you give her to him for a wife. And make ye marriages
with us: give your daughters to us, and take our daughters to

you. And ye shall dwell with us: and the land shall be before you; dwell and trade ye therein, and get you possessions therein. And Shechem said to her father, and to her brethren, Let me find favor in your eyes, and what ye shall say to me, I will give. Ask me never so much dower and gift, and I will give according as ye shall say to me: but give me the damsel for a wife. And the sons of Jacob answered Shechem and Hamor his father deceitfully, and said, (because he had defiled Dinah their sister,) And they said to them, We cannot do this thing, to give our sister to one that is uncircumcised: for that *would be* a reproach to us: But in this will we consent to you: If ye will be as we *are*, that every male of you shall be circumcised; Then will we give our daughters to you, and we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people. But if ye will not hearken to us, to be circumcised; then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone. And their words pleased Hamor, and Shechem Hamor's son. And the young man deferred not to do the thing, because he had delight in Jacob's daughter: and he *was* more honorable than all the house of his father. And Hamor and Shechem his son came to the gate of their city, and communed with the men of their city, saying, These men *are* peaceable with us, therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein: for the land, behold, it is large enough for them: let us take their daughters to us for wives, and let us give them our daughters. Only herein, will the men consent to us to dwell with us, to be one people, if every male among us shall be circumcised, as they *are* circumcised. *Will* not their cattle, and their substance, and every beast of theirs be ours? only let us consent to them, and they will dwell with us. And to Hamor and to Shechem his son hearkened all that went out of the gate of his city: and every male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his city. And it came to pass on the third day, when they were sore, that two of the sons of Jacob, Simeon and Levi, Dinah's brethren, took each man his sword, and came upon the city boldly, and slew all the males. And they slew Hamor and Shechem his son with the edge of the sword, and took Dinah out of Shechem's house, and went out. The sons of Jacob came upon the slain, and spoiled the city; because they had defiled their sister. They took their sheep, and their oxen, and their

asses, and that which *was* in the city, and that which was in
29 the field. And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and
their wives they took captive, and spoiled even all that *was* in
30 the house. And Jacob said to Simeon and Levi, Ye have trou-
bled me to make me odious among the inhabitants of the land,
among the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I *being* few in
number, they will assemble themselves against me, and slay
31 me, and I shall be destroyed, I and my house. And they said,
Should he deal with our sister, as with a harlot?

35 And God said to Jacob, Arise, go up to Beth-el, and dwell
there: and make there an altar to God, who appeared to thee
2 when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother. Then
Jacob said to his household, and to all that *were* with him, Put
away the strange gods that are among you, and be clean, and
3 change your garments: And let us arise, and go up to Beth-el;
and I will make there an altar to God, who answered me in the
day of my distress, and was with me in the way which I went.
4 And they gave to Jacob all the strange gods which *were* in their
hand, and the ear-rings which were in their ears; and Jacob
5 hid them under the oak which was by Shechem. And they
journeyed: and the terror of God was on the cities that *were*
round them, and they did not pursue after the sons of Jacob.
6 So Jacob came to Luz, which *is* in the land of Canaan (that is
7 Beth-el) he and all the people that were with him. And he
erected there an altar, and called the place El-beth-el; because
there God appeared to him, when he fled from the face of his
8 brother. But Deborah, Rebekah's nurse, died, and she was
buried beneath Beth-el, under an oak: and the name of it was
9 called Allon-bachuth. And God appeared to Jacob again when
10 he came out of Padan-aram; and blessed him. And God said to
him, Thy name *is* Jacob: thy name shall not be called any more
Jacob, but Israel shall be thy name; and he called his name
11 Israel. And God said to him, I *am* God Almighty: be fruitful
and multiply; a nation and a multitude of nations shall spring
12 from thee, and kings shall come out of thy loins. And the land
which I gave to Abraham and Isaac, to thee I will give it, and
13 to thy seed after thee will I give the land. And God went up
14 from him, in the place where he talked with him. And Jacob
set up a pillar in the place where he talked with him, *even* a
pillar of stone: and he poured a drink-offering thereon, and he

poured oil thereon. And Jacob called the name of the place 15
 where God spoke with him, Beth-el. And they journeyed from 16
 Beth-el; and there was but a little way to come to Ephrath:
 and Rachel travailed, and she had hard labor. And it came 17
 to pass when she was in hard labor, that the midwife said to
 her, Fear not; thou shalt have this son also. And it came to 18
 pass as her soul was in departing (for she died) that she called
 his name Ben-oni: but his father called him Benjamin. And 19
 Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which *is*
 Beth-lehem. And Jacob set a pillar on her grave: that *is* the 20
 pillar of Rachel's grave to this day. And Israel journeyed, and 21
 spread his tent beyond the tower of Edar. And it came to pass, 22
 when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and lay with
 Bilhah his father's concubine: and Israel heard *it*. Now the 23
 sons of Jacob were twelve: The sons of Leah; Reuben, Jacob's
 first-born, and Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and 24
 Zebulun: The sons of Rachel; Joseph, and Benjamin: And the 24, 25
 sons of Bilhah, Rachel's handmaid; Dan, and Naphtali: And 26
 the sons of Zilpah, Leah's handmaid; Gad, and Asher. These
are the sons of Jacob, who were born to him in Padan-aram.
 And Jacob came to Isaac his father to Mamre, to the city of 27
 Arbah (which *is* Hebron) where Abraham and Isaac sojourned.
 And the days of Isaac were a hundred and eighty years. And 28, 29
 Isaac expired and died, and was gathered to his people, *being*
 old and full of days; and his sons Esau and Jacob buried him.

Now these *are* the generations of Esau, who is Edom. Esau **36, 2**
 took his wives of the daughters of Canaan; Adah the daugh-
 ter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah
 the daughter of Zibeon the Hivite; And Bashemath, Ishmael's 3
 daughter, sister of Nebajoth. And Adah bore to Esau, Eliphaz; 4
 and Bashemath bore Reuel; And Aholibamah bore Jeush, and 5
 Jaalam, and Korah: These *are* the sons of Esau, who were born
 to him in the land of Canaan. And Esau took his wives, and 6
 his sons, and his daughters, and all the persons of his house,
 and his cattle, and all his beasts, and all his substance which
 he had acquired in the land of Canaan; and went into the
 country from the face of his brother Jacob. For their riches 7
 were more than that they might dwell together: and the land
 wherein they were strangers could not sustain them, because
 of their cattle. Thus dwelt Esau in mount Seir: Esau *is* Edom. 8

9 And these *are* the generations of Esau the father of the Edomites,
10 in mount Seir: These *are* the names of Esau's sons; Eliphaz
the son of Adah the wife of Esau, Reuel the son of Bashemath
11 the wife of Esau. And the sons of Eliphaz were, Teman, Omar,
12 Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz. And Timna was concubine to
Eliphaz Esau's son; and she bore to Eliphaz Amalek: these
13 *were* the sons of Adah Esau's wife. And these *are* the sons
of Reuel; Nahath, and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: these
14 *were* the sons of Bashemath Esau's wife. And these were the
sons of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, the daughter of
Zibeon Esau's wife: and she bore to Esau, Jeush, and Jaalam,
15 and Korah. These *were* dukes of the sons of Esau: the sons
of Eliphaz the first-born son of Esau; duke Teman, duke Omar,
16 duke Zepho, duke Kenaz, Duke Korah, duke Gatam, *and* duke
Amalek: these are the dukes, descendants of Eliphaz, in the
17 land of Edom: these were the sons of Adah. And these *are*
the sons of Reuel Esau's son; duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke
Shammah, duke Mizzah: these are the dukes, descendants
of Reuel, in the land of Edom: these are the sons of Bashe-
18 math Esau's wife. And these *are* the sons of Aholibamah
Esau's wife; duke Jeush, duke Jaalam, duke Korah: these were
the dukes, descendants of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah
19 Esau's wife. These *are* the sons of Esau (who is Edom) and
20 these are their dukes. These *are* the sons of Seir the Horite,
who inhabited the land; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and
21 Anah. And Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan: these *are* the dukes
22 of the Horites, the children of Seir in the land of Edom. And
the children of Lotan were Hori, and Heman: and Lotan's sister
23 *was* Timna. And the children of Shobal *were* these; Alvan,
24 and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam. And these *are*
the children of Zibeon; both Ajah and Anah; this was that Anah
that found the mules in the wilderness, as he fed the asses of
25 Zibeon his father. And the children of Anah *were* these; Dis-
26 hon, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah. And these *are*
the children of Dishon; Hemdan, and Eshban, and Ithran, and
27 Cheran. The children of Ezer *are* these; Bilhan, and Zaavan,
28 and Achan. The children of Dishan *are* these; Uz, and Aran.
29 These *are* the dukes, descendants of the Horites; duke Lotan,
30 duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah, Duke Dishon, duke
Ezer, duke Dishan; these *are* the dukes, descendants of Hori,

among their dukes in the land of Seir. And these *are* the kings 31
 that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king
 over the children of Israel. And Bela the son of Beor reigned 32
 in Edom: and the name of his city *was* Dinhabah. And Bela 33
 died, and Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead.
 And Jobab died, and Husham of the land of Temani reigned in 34
 his stead. And Husham died, and Hadad the son of Bedad 35
 (who smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead:
 and the name of his city *was* Avith. And Hadad died, and 36
 Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead. And Samlah died, 37
 and Saul of Rehoboth *by* the river reigned in his stead. And 38
 Saul died, and Baal-hanan the son of Achbor reigned in his
 stead. And Baal-hanan the son of Achbor died, and Hadar 39
 reigned in his stead; and the name of his city *was* Pau; and
 his wife's name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the
 daughter of Mezahab. And these *are* the names of the dukes, 40
 descendants of Esau, according to their families, after their
 places, by their names; duke Timnah, duke Alvah, duke Je-
 theth, Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon, Duke Ke- 41, 42
 naz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar. Duke Magdiel, duke Iram; 43
 these *are* the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations,
 in the land of their possession: he is Esau the father of the
 Edomites.

And Jacob dwelt in the land in which his father was a stranger 37
 in the land of Canaan. These *are* the generations of Jacob. 2
 Joseph being seventeen years old, was feeding the flock with
 his brethren, and the lad was with the sons of Bilhah, and
 with the sons of Zilpah, his father's wives: and Joseph brought 3
 to his father their evil report. Now Israel loved Joseph more
 than all his children, because he *was* the son of his old age: and
 he made him a coat of many colors. And when his brethren 4
 saw that their father loved him more than all his brethren,
 they hated him, and could not speak peaceably to him. And 5
 Joseph dreamed a dream, and he told *it* to his brethren: and
 they hated him yet the more. And he said to them, Hear, 6
 I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed: For behold, 7
 we *were* binding sheaves in the field, and lo, my sheaf arose,
 and also stood upright; and behold, your sheaves stood around
 and made obeisance to my sheaf. And his brethren said to 8
 him, Shalt thou indeed reign over us? or shalt thou indeed

have dominion over us? and they hated him yet the more for
9 his dreams and for his words. And he dreamed yet another
dream, and told it to his brethren, and said, Behold, I have
dreamed a dream more: and behold, the sun and the moon and
10 the eleven stars made obeisance to me. And he told *it* to his
father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and
said to him, what is this dream that thou hast dreamed? Shall
I and thy mother and thy brethren indeed come to bow down
11 ourselves to thee to the earth? And his brethren envied him;
12 but his father observed the saying. And his brethren went
13 to feed their father's flock in Shechem. And Israel said to
Joseph, Do not thy brethren feed *the flock* in Shechem? Come,
and I will send thee to them. And he said to him, Here am
14 I. And he said to him, Go, I pray thee, see whether it is well
with thy brethren, and well with the flocks; and bring me word
again. So he sent him from the vale of Hebron, and he came
15 to Shechem. And a certain man found him, and behold *he*
was wandering in the field: and the man asked him, saying,
16 What seekest thou? And he said, I seek my brethren: tell me,
17 I pray thee, where they feed *their flocks*. And the man said,
They have departed hence: for I heard them say, Let us go to
Dothan. And Joseph went after his brethren and found them
18 in Dothan. And when they saw him afar off, even before he
came near to them, they conspired against him to slay him.
19 And they said one to another, Behold, this dreamer is coming.
20 Come now therefore, and let us slay him, and cast him into
some pit; and we will say, Some evil beast hath devoured him;
21 and we shall see what will become of his dreams. And Reuben
heard *it*, and he delivered him from their hands: and said, Let
22 us not kill him. And Reuben said to them, Shed no blood;
cast him into this pit that *is* in the wilderness, and lay no hand
upon him; that he might deliver him from their hands, to bring
23 him back to his father. And it came to pass when Joseph had
come to his brethren, that they stripped Joseph of his coat, *his*
24 coat of many colors that was on him. And they took him, and
cast him into a pit: and the pit *was* empty; there was no water
25 in it. And they sat down to eat bread: and they lifted up their
eyes and looked, and behold, a company of Ishmaelites came
from Gilead, with their camels bearing spicery, and balm, and
26 myrrh, going to carry *them* down to Egypt. And Judah said to

his brethren, What profit *is it* if we slay our brother, and conceal his blood. Come, and let us sell him to the Ishmaelites, 27
 and let not our hand be upon him; for he *is* our brother, our flesh: and his brethren were content. Then there passed by 28
 Midianites, merchants; and they drew and lifted Joseph out of the pit, and sold Joseph to the Ishmaelites for twenty *pieces* of silver: and they brought Joseph into Egypt. And Reuben returned to the pit; and behold, Joseph *was* not in the pit: and he rent his clothes. And he returned to his brethren, and said, 30
 The child *is* not: and I, whither shall I go? And they took 31
 Joseph's coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood: And they sent the coat of *many* colors, and 32
 they brought it to their father; and said, This have we found: know now whether it is thy son's coat or not. And he knew 33
 it, and said, *It is* my son's coat; an evil beast hath devoured him: Joseph is without doubt rent in pieces. And Jacob rent 34
 his clothes, and put sackcloth on his loins, and mourned for his son many days. And all his sons and all his daughters rose 35
 up to comfort him; but he refused to be comforted; and he said, For I will go down into the grave to my son mourning: Thus his father wept for him. And the Midianites sold him into Egypt 36
 to Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh's, *and* captain of the guard.

And it came to pass at that time, that Judah went down **38**
 from his brethren, and turned in to a certain Adullamite, whose name *was* Hirah. And Judah saw there a daughter of a certain Canaanite, whose name *was* Shuah; and he took her, and went in to her. And she conceived, and bore a son; and he called his name Er. And she conceived again, and bore a son; and she called his name Onan. And she yet again conceived, and bore a son; and called his name Shelah: and he was at Chezib, when she bore him. And Judah took a wife for Er his first-born, whose name *was* Tamar. And Er, Judah's first-born, was wicked in the sight of the LORD; and the LORD slew him. And Judah said to Onan, Go in to thy brother's wife, and marry her, and raise up seed to thy brother. And Onan knew that the seed would not be his: and it came to pass, when he went in to his brother's wife, that he frustrated the purpose, lest he should give seed to his brother. And the thing which he did displeased the LORD: wherefore he slew him also. Then said Judah to Tamar his daughter-in-law, Remain a widow at 10
 11

thy father's house, till Shelah my son shall be grown; (for he said, Lest perhaps he die also as his brethren *did*;) and Tamar
12 went and dwelt in her father's house. And in process of time, the daughter of Shuah Judah's wife died: and Judah was comforted, and went up to his sheep-shearers to Timnath, he and
13 his friend Hirah the Adullamite. And it was told to Tamar, saying, Behold, thy father-in-law goeth up to Timnath, to shear
14 his sheep. And she put off from her, her widow's garments, and covered her with a vail, and wrapped herself, and sat in an open place, which *is* by the way to Timnath: for she saw that Shelah was grown, and she was not given to him for a wife.
15 When Judah saw her, he thought her *to be* a harlot; because
16 she had covered her face. And he turned to her by the way, and said, Come, I pray thee, let me have access to thee; (for he knew not that she *was* his daughter-in-law;) and she said, What wilt thou give me, that thou mayst have access to me?
17 And he said, I will send *thee* a kid from the flock: and she said,
18 Wilt thou give me a pledge, till thou sendest it? And he said, What pledge shall I give thee? and she said, Thy signet, and thy bracelets, and thy staff that *is* in thy hand: and he gave them to her, and came in to her, and she conceived by him.
19 And she arose and went her way and laid by her vail from her,
20 and put on the garments of her widowhood. And Judah sent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receive *his*
21 pledge from the woman's hand: but he found her not. Then he asked the men of that place, saying, where *is* the harlot that was openly by the way-side? and they said, There was no har-
22 lot in this place. And he returned to Judah, and said, I cannot find her; and also the men of the place said, *that* there was no
23 harlot in this place. And Judah said, Let her take *it* to her, lest we be shamed: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found
24 her. And it came to pass about three months after, that it was told to Judah, saying, Tamar thy daughter-in-law hath played the harlot; and also, behold she *is* with child by lewdness: and
25 Judah said, Bring her forth, and let her be burnt. When she *was* brought forth, she sent to her father-in-law, saying, By the man whose these are, am I with child: and she said, Discern, I pray thee, whose are these, the signet, and bracelets, and staff.
26 And Judah acknowledged *them*, and said She hath been more righteous than I; because that I gave her not to Shelah my son:

and he knew her again no more. And it came to pass in the 27
time of her travail, that behold, twins *were* in her womb. And 28
it came to pass when she travailed, that *the one* put out his
hand; and the midwife took and bound upon his hand a scarlet
thread, saying, This came out first. And it came to pass as he 29
drew back his hand, that behold, his brother came out; and she
said, How hast thou broken forth? *this* breach be upon thee:
therefore his name was called Pharez. And afterwards came 30
out his brother that had the scarlet thread upon his hand; and
his name was called Zarah.

And Joseph was brought down to Egypt: and Potiphar, an **39**
officer of Pharaoh, captain of the guard, an Egyptian, bought
him of the hands of the Ishmaelites, who had brought him
down thither. And the LORD was with Joseph, and he was 2
a prosperous man: and he was in the house of his master the
Egyptian. And his master saw that the LORD *was* with him, 3
and that the LORD made all that he did to prosper in his hand.
And Joseph found grace in his sight, and he served him: and 4
he made him overseer over his house, and all *that* he had he
put into his hand. And it came to pass from the time *that* he 5
had made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had,
that the LORD blessed the Egyptian's house for Joseph's sake:
and the blessing of the LORD was on all that he had in the
house, and in the field. And he left all that he had in Joseph's 6
hand; and he knew not aught he had, save the bread which he
ate; and Joseph was *a* goodly person, and well favored. And it 7
came to pass after these things, that his master's wife cast her
eyes upon Joseph: and she said, Lie with me. But he refused, 8
and said to his master's wife, Behold, my master knoweth not
what *is* with me in the house, and he hath committed all that
he hath to my hand: *There is* none greater in his house than I; 9
neither hath he kept back any thing from me but thee, because
thou art his wife: how then can I do this great wickedness, and
sin against God? And it came to pass, as she spoke to Joseph 10
day by day, that he hearkened not to her, to lie by her, *or* to be
with her. And it came to pass, about this time, that *Joseph* 11
went into the house to do his business; and there was none of
the men of the house there within. And she caught him by 12
his garment, saying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in
her hand, and fled, and went out. And it came to pass, when 13

she saw that he had left his garment in her hand, and had fled
14 forth, That she called to the men of her house, and spoke to
them, saying, See, he hath brought in a Hebrew to us to mock
us: he came in to me to lie with me, and I cried with a loud
15 voice: And it came to pass, when he heard that I raised my
voice and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled, and
16 went out. And she laid up his garment by her until his lord
17 came home. And she spoke to him according to these words,
saying, The Hebrew servant, which thou hast brought to us,
18 came in to me to mock me. And it came to pass, as I raised
my voice and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled.
19 And it came to pass, when his master heard the words of his
wife, which she spoke to him, saying, After this manner did thy
20 servant to me; that his wrath was kindled. And Joseph's mas-
ter took him, and put him into the prison, a place where the
king's prisoners *were* bound: and he was there in the prison.
21 But the LORD was with Joseph, and showed him mercy, and
22 gave him favor in the sight of the keeper of the prison. And
the keeper of the prison committed to Joseph's hand all the
prisoners that *were* in the prison; and whatever they did there,
23 was done by him. The keeper of the prison looked not to any
thing *that was* under his hand; because the LORD was with
him: and that which he did the LORD made it to prosper.

40 And it came to pass after these things, *that* the butler of
the king of Egypt and his baker had offended their lord the
2 king of Egypt. And Pharaoh was wroth with two *of* his of-
ficers, with the chief of the butlers, and with the chief of the
3 bakers. And he put them in custody in the house of the cap-
tain of the guard, into the prison, the place where Joseph *was*
4 bound. And the captain of the guard charged Joseph with
them, and he served them; and they continued a season in cus-
5 tody. And they dreamed a dream both of them, each man
his dream in one night, each man according to the interpre-
tation of his dream; the butler and the baker of the king of
6 Egypt, who *were* bound in the prison. And Joseph came to
them in the morning, and looked upon them, and behold, they
7 *were* sad. And he asked Pharaoh's officers that *were* with him
in the ward of his lord's house, saying, Why look ye so sad to-
8 day? And they said to him, We have dreamed a dream, and
there is no interpreter of it. And Joseph said to them, Do not

interpretations belong to God? tell me them, I pray you. And 9
 the chief butler told his dream to Joseph, and said to him, In
 my dream, behold, a vine *was* before me; And on the vine 10
were three branches: and it was as though it budded, and its
 blossoms shot forth; and its clusters brought forth ripe grapes:
 And Pharaoh's cup *was* in my hand: and I took the grapes, 11
 and pressed them into Pharaoh's cup, and I gave the cup into
 Pharaoh's hand. And Joseph said to him, This *is* the inter- 12
 pretation of it: The three branches are three days; Yet within 13
 three days shall Pharaoh lift up thy head, and restore thee to
 thy place: and thou shalt deliver Pharaoh's cup into his hand,
 after the former manner when thou wast his butler. But think 14
 on me when it shall be well with thee, and show kindness to
 me, I pray thee, and make mention of me to Pharaoh, and bring
 me out of this house: For indeed I was stolen away from the 15
 land of the Hebrews: and here also have I done nothing that
 they should put me into the dungeon. When the chief baker 16
 saw that the interpretation was good, he said to Joseph, I also
was in my dream, and behold, I had three white baskets on my
 head: And in the uppermost basket *there was* of all manner 17
 of bake-meats for Pharaoh; and the birds ate them out of the
 basket upon my head. And Joseph answered, and said, This *is* 18
 the interpretation of it: The three baskets are three days: Yet 19
 within three days shall Pharaoh lift up thy head from off thee,
 and shall hang thee on a tree; and the birds shall eat thy flesh
 from off thee. And it came to pass the third day, *which was* 20
 Pharaoh's birth-day, that he made a feast to all his servants:
 and he lifted up the head of the chief butler and of the chief
 baker among his servants. And he restored the chief butler to 21
 his butlership again; and he gave the cup into Pharaoh's hand:
 But he hanged the chief baker: as Joseph had interpreted to 22
 them. Yet the chief butler did not remember Joseph, but for- 23
 got him.

And it came to pass at the end of two full years, that Pharaoh **41**
 dreamed: and behold, he stood by the river. And behold, 2
 there came up out of the river seven well-favored cows and fat-
 fleshed; and they fed in a meadow. And behold, seven other 3
 cows came up after them out of the river, ill-favored and lean-
 fleshed; and stood by the *other* cows upon the brink of the river.
 And the ill-favored and lean-fleshed cows ate up the seven 4

5 well-favored and fat cows. So Pharaoh awoke. And he slept
and dreamed the second time: and behold, seven ears of corn
6 came up upon one stalk, rank and good. And behold, seven
thin ears and blasted with the east wind sprung up after them.
7 And the seven thin ears devoured the seven rank and full ears.
8 And Pharaoh awoke, and behold, *it was* a dream. And it came
to pass in the morning, that his spirit was troubled; and he sent
and called for all the magicians of Egypt, and all the wise men
thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dream; but *there was* none
9 that could interpret them to Pharaoh. Then spoke the chief
butler to Pharaoh, saying, I do remember my faults this day:
10 Pharaoh was wroth with his servants, and put me in custody in
the captain of the guard's house, *both* me, and the chief baker:
11 And we dreamed a dream in one night, I and he: we dreamed
12 each man according to the interpretation of his dream. And
there was there with us a young man, a Hebrew, servant to
the captain of the guard; and we told him, and he interpreted
to us our dreams; to each man according to his dream he in-
13 terpreted. And it came to pass, as he interpreted to us, so it
14 was: me he restored to my office, and him he hanged. Then
Pharaoh sent and called Joseph, and they brought him hastily
out of the dungeon: and he shaved *himself*, and changed his
15 raiment, and came before Pharaoh. And Pharaoh said to
Joseph, I have dreamed a dream, and *there is* none that can
interpret it: and I have heard it said of thee, that thou canst
16 understand a dream to interpret it. And Joseph answered
Pharaoh, saying, *It is* not in me: God will give Pharaoh an
17 answer of peace. And Pharaoh said to Joseph, In my dream,
18 behold, I stood upon the bank of the river: And behold, there
came out of the river seven cows, fat-fleshed, and well-favored;
19 and they fed in a meadow: And behold, seven other cows came
out after them, poor, and very ill-favored, and lean-fleshed,
20 such as I never saw in all the land of Egypt for badness: And
the lean and the ill-favored cows ate up the first seven fat cows:
21 And when they had eaten them up, it could not be known that
they had eaten them; but they *were* still ill-favored, as at the
22 beginning. So I awoke. And I saw in my dream, and behold,
23 seven ears came up on one stalk, full and good: And behold,
seven ears, withered, thin, *and* blasted with the east wind,
24 sprung up after them: And the thin ears devoured the seven

good ears: and I told *this* to the magicians; but there was none
that could explain it to me. And Joseph said to Pharaoh, The 25
dream of Pharaoh *is* one; God hath showed Pharaoh what he
is about to do. The seven good cows *are* seven years; and the 26
seven good ears are seven years: the dream is one. And the 27
seven thin and ill-favored cows that came up after them *are*
seven years; and the seven empty ears blasted with the east
wind will be seven years of famine. This *is* the thing which I 28
have spoken to Pharaoh: What God is about to do he showeth
to Pharaoh. Behold, there come seven years of great plenty 29
throughout all the land of Egypt: And there shall arise after 30
them seven years of famine; and all the plenty shall be forgot-
ten in the land of Egypt; and the famine shall consume the
land; And the plenty shall not be known in the land by rea- 31
son of the famine following: for it *will be* very grievous. And 32
for that the dream was doubled to Pharaoh twice; *it is* because
the thing is established by God, and God will shortly bring it
to pass. Now therefore let Pharaoh look out a man discreet 33
and wise, and set him over the land of Egypt. Let Pharaoh 34
do *this*, and let him appoint officers over the land, and take up
the fifth part of the land of Egypt in the seven plenteous years.
And let them gather all the food of those good years that come, 35
and lay up corn under the hand of Pharaoh; and let them keep
food in the cities. And that food shall be for store to the land 36
against the seven years of famine, which shall be in the land of
Egypt; that the land may not perish through the famine. And 37
the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of
all his servants. And Pharaoh said to his servants, Can we 38
find *such a man* as this is, a man in whom the spirit of God is?
And Pharaoh said to Joseph, Forasmuch as God hath shown 39
thee all this, *there is* none so discreet and wise as thou art:
Thou shalt be over my house, and according to thy word shall 40
all my people be ruled: only in the throne will I be greater than
thou. And Pharaoh said to Joseph, See, I have set thee over 41
all the land of Egypt. And Pharaoh took off his ring from his 42
hand, and put it upon Joseph's hand, and arrayed him in ves-
tures of fine linen, and put a gold chain about his neck; And 43
he made him to ride in the second chariot which he had: and
they cried before him, Bow the knee: and he made him *ruler*
over all the land of Egypt. And Pharaoh said to Joseph, I *am* 44

Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift up his hand or foot
45 in all the land of Egypt. And Pharaoh called Joseph's name
Zaphnath-paaneah; and he gave him for a wife Asenath the
daughter of Poti-pherah priest of On: and Joseph went over *all*
46 the land of Egypt. And Joseph *was* thirty years old when he
stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt: and Joseph went out from
the presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of
47 Egypt. And in the seven plenteous years the earth brought
48 forth by handfulls. And he gathered all the food of the seven
years which were in the land of Egypt, and laid up the food in
the cities: the food of the field which *was* around every city, he
49 laid up in the same. And Joseph gathered corn as the sand of
the sea, very much, until he left numbering; for *it was* without
50 number. And to Joseph were born two sons before the years
of famine came: which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah
51 priest of On bore to him. And Joseph called the name of the
first-born Manasseh: For God, *said he*, hath made me forget all
52 my toil, and all my father's house. And the name of the sec-
ond called he Ephraim: for God hath caused me to be fruitful
53 in the land of my affliction. And the seven years of plenteous-
54 ness that was in the land of Egypt, were ended. And the seven
years of dearth began to come, according as Joseph had said:
and the dearth was in all lands; but in all the land of Egypt
55 there was bread. And when all the land of Egypt was fam-
ished, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh said
to all the Egyptians, Go to Joseph; what he saith to you, do.
56 And the famine was over all the face of the earth; and Joseph
opened all the store-houses, and sold to the Egyptians; and the
57 famine became severe in the land of Egypt. And all countries
came into Egypt to Joseph to buy *corn*; because the famine was
distressing in all lands.

42 Now when Jacob saw that there was corn in Egypt, Jacob
2 said to his sons, Why do ye look one upon another? And he
said, Behold, I have heard that there is corn in Egypt: go
down thither, and buy for us from thence; that we may live,
3 and not die. And Joseph's ten brethren went down to buy
4 corn in Egypt. But Benjamin, Joseph's brother, Jacob sent
not with his brethren: for he said, Lest perhaps mischief shall
5 befall him. And the sons of Israel came to buy *corn* among
those that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

And Joseph *was* the governor over the land, and he it was 6
that sold to all the people of the land: and Joseph's brethren
came, and bowed themselves before him with their faces to the
earth. And Joseph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but 7
made himself strange to them, and spoke roughly to them; and
he said to them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the
land of Canaan to buy food. And Joseph knew his brethren, 8
but they knew not him. And Joseph remembered the dreams 9
which he dreamed of them, and said to them, Ye *are* spies; to
see the nakedness of the land have ye come. And they said 10
to him, No, my lord, but to buy food have thy servants come.
We *are* all one man's sons; we are true men; thy servants are 11
no spies. And he said to them, No, but to see the nakedness 12
of the land have ye come. And they said, Thy servants *are* 13
twelve brethren, the sons of one man in the land of Canaan;
and behold, the youngest is this day with our father, and one
is not. And Joseph said to them, That *is* what I spoke to you, 14
saying, Ye are spies: By this ye shall be proved: By the life 15
of Pharaoh ye shall not go forth hence, except your youngest
brother shall come hither. Send one of you, and let him bring 16
your brother, and ye shall be kept in prison, that your words
may be proved, whether *there is any* truth in you: or else by
the life of Pharaoh surely ye are spies. And he put them all 17
together into custody three days. And Joseph said to them 18
the third day, This do, and live; *for* I fear God: If ye *are* true 19
men, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your
prison: go ye, carry corn for the famine of your houses: But 20
bring your youngest brother to me; so shall your words be ver-
ified, and ye shall not die. And they did so. And they said one 21
to another, We *are* verily guilty concerning our brother, in that
we saw the anguish of his soul, when he besought us, and we
would not hear; therefore is this distress come upon us. And 22
Reuben answered them, saying, Did I not speak to you, say-
ing, Do not sin against the young man; and ye would not hear?
therefore behold also his blood is required. And they knew not 23
that Joseph understood *them*; for he spoke to them by an inter-
preter. And he turned himself away from them, and wept; and 24
returned to them again, and communed with them, and took
from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes. Then 25
Joseph commanded to fill their sacks with corn, and to restore

every man's money into his sack, and to give them provision
26 for the way: and thus did he to them. And they loaded their
27 asses with the corn, and departed thence. And as one of them
opened his sack to give his ass provender in the inn, he espied
28 his money: for behold, it *was* in his sack's mouth. And he said
to his brethren, My money is restored; and see *it is* even in my
sack: and their heart failed them, and they were afraid, saying
29 one to another, What is this that God hath done to us? And
they came to Jacob their father to the land of Canaan, and told
30 him all that befell them, saying, The man *who is* the lord of
the land, spoke roughly to us, and took us for spies of the coun-
31 try. And we said to him, We *are* true men; we are no spies:
32 We *are* twelve brethren, sons of our father: one is not, and the
youngest is this day with our father in the land of Canaan.
33 And the man, the lord of the country, said to us, By this shall
I know that ye *are* true men: leave one of your brethren here
with me, and take food for the famine of your households, and
34 depart: And bring your youngest brother to me: then shall I
know that ye *are* no spies, but that ye are true men: then will
I deliver to you your brother, and ye shall traffick in the land.
35 And it came to pass as they emptied their sacks, that behold,
every man's bundle of money *was* in his sack; and when they
and their father saw the bundles of money, they were afraid.
36 And Jacob their father said to them, Me have ye bereaved:
Joseph *is* not, and Simeon is not, and ye will take Benjamin
37 away: all these things are against me. And Reuben spoke to
his father, saying, Slay my two sons, if I bring him not to thee:
deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee again.
38 And he said, My son shall not go down with you; for his brother
is dead, and he is left alone: if mischief shall befall him by the
way in which ye go, then will ye bring down my gray hairs with
sorrow to the grave.

43, 2 And the famine *was* severe in the land. And it came to
pass, when they had consumed the corn which they had brought
from Egypt, their father said to them, Go again, buy us a little
3 food. And Judah spoke to him, saying, The man did solemnly
protest to us, saying, Ye shall not see my face, except your
4 brother *be* with you. If thou wilt send our brother with us, we
5 will go down and buy thee food: But if thou wilt not send *him*,
we will not go down, for the man said to us, Ye shall not see my

face, except your brother be with you. And Israel said, Why dealt ye so ill with me, as to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother? And they said, The man asked us strictly concerning our state, and our kindred, saying, *Is your father yet alive?* have ye another brother? and we told him according to the tenor of these words: Could we certainly know that he would say, Bring your brother down? And Judah said to Israel, his father, Send the lad with me, and we will arise and go; that we may live, and not die, both we, and thou, *and* also our little ones. I will be surety for him; of my hand shalt thou require him: if I bring him not to thee, and set him before thee, then let me bear the blame for ever: For except we had delayed, surely now we had returned this second time. And their father Israel said to them, *If it must be* so now, do this; take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and carry to the man a present, a little balm, and a little honey, spices, and myrrh, nuts, and almonds: And take double money in your hand; and the money that was returned in the mouth of your sacks, carry *it* again in your hand; it may be it was an oversight: Take also your brother, and arise, go again to the man: And God Almighty give you mercy before the man, that he may send away your other brother, and Benjamin: If I be bereaved, I am bereaved. And the men took that present, and they took double money in their hand, and Benjamin; and arose, and went down to Egypt, and stood before Joseph. And when Joseph saw Benjamin with them, he said to the ruler of his house, Bring *these* men home, and slay, and make ready: for these men shall dine with me at noon. And the man did as Joseph commanded: and the man brought the men into Joseph's house. And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Joseph's house; and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sacks at the first time, are we brought in; that he may seek occasion against us, and fall upon us, and take us for bondmen, and our asses. And they came near to the steward of Joseph's house, and they communed with him at the door of the house, And said, O sir, we came down indeed at the first time to buy food: And it came to pass, when we came to the inn, that we opened our sacks, and behold, *every* man's money was in the mouth of his sack, our money in full weight: and we have brought it again in our hand. And other money have we

brought down in our hands to buy food: we cannot tell who put
23 our money in our sacks. And he said, Peace *be* to you, fear not:
your God, and the God of your father, hath given you treasure
in your sacks: I had your money. And he brought Simeon out to
24 them. And the man brought the men into Joseph's house, and
gave *them* water, and they washed their feet; and he gave their
25 asses provender. And they made ready the present against
Joseph should come at noon: for they heard that they should
26 eat bread there. And when Joseph came home, they brought
him the present which *was* in their hand into the house, and
27 bowed themselves to him to the earth. And he asked them
of *their* welfare, and said, Is your father well, the old man of
28 whom ye spoke? Is he yet alive? And they answered, Thy
servant, our father, *is* in good health, he is yet alive: and they
29 bowed their heads and made obeisance. And he lifted up his
eyes, and saw his brother Benjamin, his mother's son, and
said, *Is* this your younger brother, of whom ye spoke to me?
30 And he said, God be gracious to thee, my son. And Joseph
made haste; for his bowels yearned towards his brother: and
he sought *where* to weep; and he entered into his chamber, and
31 wept there. And he washed his face, and went out, and re-
32 frained himself, and said, Set on bread. And they set on for
him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Egyp-
tians who ate with him, by themselves; because the Egyptians
might not eat bread with the Hebrews; for that *is* an abomina-
33 tion to the Egyptians. And they sat before him, the first-born
according to his birth-right, and the youngest according to his
34 youth: and the men wondered one at another. And he took
and sent messes to them from before him: but Benjamin's mess
was five times so much as any of theirs. And they drank, and
were merry with him.

44 And he commanded the steward of his house, saying, Fill
the men's sacks *with* food, as much as they can carry, and put
2 every man's money in his sack's mouth. And put my cup, the
silver cup, in the sack's mouth of the youngest, and his corn
money: and he did according to the word that Joseph had spo-
3 ken. As soon as the morning was light, the men were sent
4 away, they, and their asses. *And* when they had gone out
of the city, and were not yet far off, Joseph said to his stew-
ard, Arise, follow after the men; and when thou dost overtake

them, say to them, Why have ye rewarded evil for good? *Is* not 5
this the cup in which my lord drinketh, and by which indeed
he divineth? ye have done evil in so doing. And he overtook 6
them, and he spoke to them these same words. And they said 7
to him, Why saith my lord these words? Far be it from us that
thy servants should do according to this thing: Behold, the 8
money which we found in our sacks' mouths, we brought again
to thee from the land of Canaan: how then should we steal
from thy lord's house silver or gold? With whom *soever* of thy 9
servants it shall be found, both let him die, and we also will be
my lord's bond-men. And he said, Now also *let* it be according 10
to your words: he with whom it shall be found, shall be my
servant; and ye shall be blameless. Then they speedily took 11
down every man his sack to the ground, and opened every man
his sack. And he searched, *and* began at the eldest, and left 12
at the youngest: and the cup was found in Benjamin's sack.
Then they rent their clothes, and loaded every man his ass, 13
and returned to the city. And Judah and his brethren came 14
to Joseph's house, (for he *was* yet there:) and they fell before
him on the ground. And Joseph said to them, What deed *is* 15
this that ye have done? knew ye not that such a man as I can
certainly divine? And Judah said, What shall we say to my 16
lord? what shall we speak? or how shall we clear ourselves?
God hath found out the iniquity of thy servants: behold we *are*
my lord's servants, both we, and he also with whom the cup 17
is found. And he said, Far be it from me that I should do so:
the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shall be my ser-
vant; and as for you, go in peace to your father. Then Judah 18
came near to him, and said, Oh my lord, let thy servant, I pray
thee, speak a word in my lord's ears, and let not thy anger
burn against thy servant; for thou *art* even as Pharaoh. My 19
lord asked his servants, saying, Have ye a father, or a brother?
And we said to my lord, We have a father, an old man, and 20
a child of his old age, a little one: and his brother is dead,
and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loveth him.
And thou saidst to thy servants, Bring him down to me, that 21
I may set my eyes upon him. And we said to my lord, The 22
lad cannot leave his father; for *if* he should leave his father,
his father would die. And thou saidst to thy servants, Except 23
your youngest brother shall come down with you, ye shall see

24 my face no more. And it came to pass, when we came to thy
25 servant, my father, we told him the words of my lord. And our
26 father said, Go again; buy us a little food. And we said, We
cannot go down: if our youngest brother shall be with us, then
will we go down; for we may not see the man's face, except our
27 youngest brother shall *be* with us. And thy servant my father,
28 said to us, Ye know that my wife bore me two *sons*: And the
one went out from me, and I said, Surely he is torn in pieces;
29 and I have not seen him since: And if ye take this also from
me, and mischief shall befall him, ye will bring down my gray
30 hairs with sorrow to the grave. Now therefore, when I come to
thy servant my father, and the lad is not with us; (seeing that
31 his life is bound up in the lad's life) It shall come to pass, when
he seeth that the lad *is* not with us, that he will die: and thy
servants will bring down the gray hairs of thy servant our fa-
32 ther, with sorrow to the grave. For thy servant became surety
for the lad to my father, saying, If I bring him not to thee, then
33 I will bear the blame to my father for ever. Now therefore, I
pray thee, let thy servant abide instead of the lad, a bond-man
34 to my lord; and let the lad return with his brethren. For how
shall I return to my father, and the lad *be* not with me? lest
perhaps I see the evil that shall come on my father.

45 Then Joseph could not refrain himself before all them that
stood by him; and he cried, Cause every man to go out from me:
and there stood no man with him, while Joseph made himself
2 known to his brethren. And he wept aloud; and the Egyp-
3 tians and the house of Pharaoh heard. And Joseph said to
his brethren, I *am* Joseph; doth my father yet live? And his
brethren could not answer him; for they were troubled at his
4 presence. And Joseph said to his brethren, Come near to me,
I pray you: and they came near. And he said, I *am* Joseph
5 your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt. Now therefore be not
grieved, nor angry with yourselves, that ye sold me hither; for
6 God sent me before you to preserve life. For these two years
hath the famine been in the land: and yet there are five years,
7 in which there shall neither be tillage nor harvest. And God
sent me before you, to preserve for you a posterity in the earth,
8 and to save your lives by a great deliverance. So now *it was*
not you that sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me
a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler

throughout all the land of Egypt. Haste ye, and return to my father, and say to him, Thus saith thy son Joseph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt; come down to me; delay not: And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be near to me, thou, and thy children, and thy children's children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast: And there will I nourish thee, (for yet *there are* five years of famine,) lest thou, and thy household, and all that thou hast, should come to poverty. And behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Benjamin, that *it is* my mouth that speaketh to you. And ye shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that ye have seen: and ye shall haste, and bring down my father hither. And he fell upon his brother Benjamin's neck, and wept; and Benjamin wept upon his neck. Moreover, he kissed all his brethren, and wept upon them: and after that his brethren talked with him. And the fame of this was heard in Pharaoh's house, saying, Joseph's brethren are come: and it pleased Pharaoh well, and his servants. And Pharaoh said to Joseph, Say to thy brethren, This do ye; load your beasts, and go, return to the land of Canaan; And take your father, and your households, and come to me: and I will give you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye shall eat the fat of the land. Now thou art commanded, this do ye; take for yourselves wagons from the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wives, and bring your father, and come. Also regard not your furniture; for the good of all the land of Egypt *is* yours. And the children of Israel did so: and Joseph gave them wagons, according to the commandment of Pharaoh, and gave them provision for the way. To all of them he gave each man changes of raiment: but to Benjamin he gave three hundred *pieces* of silver, and five changes of raiment. And to his father he sent after this *manner*; ten asses laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten she-asses laden with corn and bread and meat, for his father by the way. So he sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he said to them, See that ye contend not by the way. And they went up from Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan, to Jacob their father, And told him, saying, Joseph *is* yet alive, and he is governor over all the land of Egypt. And Jacob's heart fainted, for he believed them not. And they told him all the words of Joseph, which he had said to them: and

when he saw the wagons which Joseph had sent to carry him,
28 the spirit of Jacob their father revived: And Israel said, *It is*
enough; Joseph my son is yet alive: I will go and see him before
I die.

46 And Israel took his journey with all that he had, and came
to Beer-sheba, and offered sacrifices to the God of his father
2 Isaac. And God spoke to Israel in the visions of the night, and
3 said, Jacob, Jacob: and he said, Here *am* I. And he said, I *am*
God, the God of thy father: fear not to go down into Egypt; for
4 I will there make of thee a great nation: I will go down with
thee into Egypt; and I will also surely bring thee up *again*:
5 and Joseph shall put his hand upon thine eyes. And Jacob
rose up from Beer-sheba: and the sons of Israel carried Ja-
cob their father, and their little ones, and their wives, in the
6 wagons which Pharaoh had sent to carry him. And they took
their cattle, and their goods which they had acquired in the
land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, Jacob, and all his seed
7 with him: His sons, and his sons' sons with him, his daugh-
ters, and his sons' daughters, and all his seed brought he with
8 him into Egypt. And these *are* the names of the children of
Israel, who came into Egypt, Jacob and his sons: Reuben, Ja-
9 cob's first-born. And the sons of Reuben; Hanoch, and Phallu,
10 and Hezron, and Carmi. And the sons of Simeon; Jemuel,
and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the
11 son of a Canaanitish woman. And the sons of Levi; Gershon,
12 Kohath, and Merari. And the sons of Judah; Er, and Onan,
and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zerah: but Er and Onan died in
the land of Canaan. And the sons of Pharez were Hezron, and
13 Hamul. And the sons of Issachar; Tola, and Phuvah, and Job,
14 and Shimron. And the sons of Zebulun; Sered, and Elon, and
15 Jahleel. These *are* the sons of Leah, which she bore to Jacob
in Padan-aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the souls of his
16 sons and his daughters were thirty and three. And the sons
of Gad; Ziphion, and Haggai, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Ar-
17 odi, and Areli. And the sons of Asher; Jimnah, and Ishuah,
and Isui, and Beriah, and Serah their sister. And the sons of
18 Beriah; Heber, and Malchiel. These *are* the sons of Zilpah,
whom Laban gave to Leah his daughter: and these she bore
19 to Jacob, even sixteen souls. The sons of Rachel Jacob's wife;
20 Joseph, and Benjamin. And to Joseph in the land of Egypt

were born Manasseh and Ephraim, whom Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah priest of On bore to him. And the sons of Benjamin *were* Belah, and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, and Rosh, Muppim, and Huppim, and Ard. These *are* the sons of Rachel, who were born to Jacob; all the souls were fourteen. And the sons of Dan; Hushim. And the sons of Naphtali; Jahzeel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shillem. These *are* the sons of Bilhah, whom Laban gave to Rachel his daughter, and she bore these to Jacob: all the souls were seven. All the souls that came with Jacob into Egypt, who came out of his loins, besides Jacob's sons' wives, all the souls *were* sixty and six. And the sons of Joseph who were born to him in Egypt, *were* two souls: all the souls of the house of Jacob, who came into Egypt, were seventy. And he sent Judah before him to Joseph, to direct his face to Goshen; and they came into the land of Goshen. And Joseph made ready his chariot, and went to meet Israel his father to Goshen; and presented himself to him: and he fell on his neck, and wept on his neck a good while. And Israel said to Joseph, Now let me die, since I have seen thy face, because thou *art* yet alive. And Joseph said to his brethren, and to his father's house, I will go up, and show Pharaoh, and say to him, My brethren, and my father's house, who *were* in the land of Canaan are come to me. And the men *are* shepherds, for their employment hath been to feed cattle; and they have brought their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have. And it shall come to pass, when Pharaoh shall call you, and shall say, What *is* your occupation? That ye shall say, The occupation of thy servants hath been about cattle from our youth even until now, both we, *and* also our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen; for every shepherd is an abomination to the Egyptians.

Then Joseph came and told Pharaoh, and said, My father and my brethren, and their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have, have come from the land of Canaan; and behold, they *are* in the land of Goshen. And he took some of his brethren, *even* five men, and presented them to Pharaoh. And Pharaoh said to his brethren, What *is* your occupation? And they said to Pharaoh, Thy servants are shepherds, both we, and also our fathers. They said moreover to Pharaoh, We have come to sojourn in the land: for thy servants have no

pasture for their flocks, for the famine *is* severe in the land of Canaan: now therefore, we pray thee, let thy servants dwell
5 in the land of Goshen. And Pharaoh spoke to Joseph, say-
6 ing, Thy father and thy brethren have come to thee: The land
of Egypt *is* before thee; in the best of the land make thy fa-
ther and brethren to dwell; in the land of Goshen let them
dwell; and if thou knowest any men of activity among them,
7 then make them rulers over my cattle. And Joseph brought
in Jacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh: and Jacob
8 blessed Pharaoh. And Pharaoh said to Jacob, How old *art*
9 thou? And Jacob said to Pharaoh, The days of the years of my
pilgrimage *are* a hundred and thirty years: few and evil have
been the days of the years of my life, nor have they attained
to the days of the years of the life of my fathers in the days
10 of their pilgrimage. And Jacob blessed Pharaoh, and went
11 out from before Pharaoh. And Joseph placed his father and
his brethren, and gave them a possession in the land of Egypt,
in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh
12 had commanded. And Joseph nourished his father, and his
brethren, and all his father's household, with bread accord-
13 ing to *their* families. And *there was* no bread in all the land;
for the famine was very distressing, so that the land of Egypt,
and all the land of Canaan, fainted by reason of the famine.
14 And Joseph gathered all the money that was found in the land
of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corn which they
bought: and Joseph brought the money into Pharaoh's house.
15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of
Canaan, all the Egyptians came to Joseph, and said, Give us
bread: for why should we die in thy presence: for the money
16 faileth. And Joseph said, Give your cattle; and I will give you
17 for your cattle, if money hath failed. And they brought their
cattle to Joseph: and Joseph gave them bread *in exchange* for
horses, and for the flocks, and for the cattle of the herds, and
for the asses; and he fed them with bread, for all their cat-
18 tle, for that year. When that year was ended, they came to
him the second year, and said to him, We will not hide from
my lord, how that our money is spent; my lord also hath our
herds of cattle; there is not aught left in the sight of my lord,
19 but our bodies and our lands: Why shall we die before thy
eyes, both we and our land? buy us and our land for bread,

and we and our land will be servants to Pharaoh: and give *us* seed, that we may live, and not die, that the land be not desolate. And Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh; 20 for the Egyptians sold every man his field, because the famine prevailed over them: so the land became Pharaoh's. And as 21 for the people, he removed them to cities from *one* end of the borders of Egypt even to the other end thereof. Only the land 22 of the priests bought he not; for the priests had a portion *assigned them* by Pharaoh, and ate their portion which Pharaoh gave them: wherefore they sold not their lands. Then Joseph 23 said to the people, Behold, I have bought you this day and your land for Pharaoh: lo, *here is* seed for you, and ye shall sow the land. And it shall come to pass in the increase, that ye shall 24 give the fifth *part* to Pharaoh, and four parts shall be your own, for seed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your households, and for food for your little ones. And they 25 said, Thou hast saved our lives: let us find grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaoh's servants. And Joseph 26 made it a law over the land of Egypt to this day, *that* Pharaoh should have the fifth part; except the land of the priests only, which became not Pharaoh's. And Israel dwelt in the land of 27 Egypt, in the country of Goshen; and they had possessions in it and grew, and multiplied exceedingly. And Jacob lived in the 28 land of Egypt seventeen years: so the whole age of Jacob was a hundred and forty seven years. And the time drew nigh that 29 Israel must die: and he called his son Joseph, and said to him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh, and deal kindly and truly with me; bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt: But I will lie with my fathers, 30 and thou shalt carry me out of Egypt, and bury me in their burying-place. And he said, I will do as thou hast said. And 31 he said, Swear to me: and he swore to him. And Israel bowed himself upon the bed's head.

And it came to pass after these things, that *one* told Joseph, 48 Behold, thy father is sick: and he took with him his two sons, Manasseh and Ephraim. And *one* told Jacob, and said, Be- 2 hold, thy son Joseph cometh to thee: and Israel strengthened himself, and sat upon the bed. And Jacob said to Joseph, God 3 Almighty appeared to me at Luz, in the land of Canaan, and blessed me, And said to me, Behold I will make thee fruit- 4

ful, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people; and will give this land to thy seed after thee, *for* an everlasting possession. And now, thy two sons, Ephraim and Manasseh, who were born to thee in the land of Egypt, before I came to thee into Egypt, *are* mine; as Reuben and Simeon, they shall be mine. And thy issue, which thou begettest after them, shall be thine, *and* shall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance. And as for me, when I came from Padan, Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan, in the way, when yet *there was* but a little way to come to Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath, the same is Bethlehem. And Israel beheld Joseph's sons, and said, Who *are* these? And Joseph said to his father, They *are* my sons, whom God hath given me in this place. And he said, Bring them, I pray thee, to me, and I will bless them. (Now the eyes of Israel were dim for age, *so that* he could not see:) And he brought them near to him; and he kissed them, and embraced them. And Israel said to Joseph, I had not thought to see thy face: and lo, God hath shown me also thy seed. And Joseph brought them out from between his knees, and he bowed himself with his face to the earth. And Joseph took them both, Ephraim in his right hand towards Israel's left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand towards Israel's right hand, and brought *them* near to him. And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid *it* upon Ephraim's head, who was the younger, and his left hand upon Manasseh's head, guiding his hands by design; for Manasseh was the first-born. And he blessed Joseph, and said, God, before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac did walk, the God who hath fed me all my life long to this day, The angel who hath redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads; and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac: and let them grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth. And when Joseph saw that his father laid his right hand upon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him: and he lifted his father's hand, to remove it from Ephraim's head to Manasseh's head. And Joseph said to his father, Not so, my father; for this *is* the first-born; put thy right hand upon his head. And his father refused, and said, I know *it*, my son, I know it; he also shall become a people, and he also shall be great; but truly his younger brother shall be greater than he,

and his seed shall become a multitude of nations. And he 20
 blessed them that day, saying, In thee shall Israel bless, say-
 ing, God make thee as Ephraim and as Manasseh: and he set
 Ephraim before Manasseh. And Israel said to Joseph, Be- 21
 hold, I die; but God shall be with you, and bring you again to
 the land of your fathers. Moreover I have given to thee one 22
 portion above thy brethren, which I took out of the hand of the
 Amorite with my sword and with my bow.

And Jacob called to his sons, and said, Assemble yourselves, **49**
 that I may tell you *that* which shall befall you in the last days.
 Assemble yourselves, and hear, ye sons of Jacob: and hear- 2
 ken to Israel your father. Reuben, thou *art* my first-born, my 3
 might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellence of dig-
 nity, and the excellence of power: Unstable as water, thou 4
 shalt not excel; because thou wentest up to thy father's bed;
 then defiledst thou *it*; he went up to my couch. Simeon and 5
 Levi *are* brethren: instruments of cruelty are in, their habi-
 tations. O my soul, come not thou into their secret; to their 6
 assembly, my honor, be not thou united: for in their anger they
 slew a man, and in their self-will they digged down a wall.
 Cursed *be* their anger, for it was fierce: and their wrath, for it 7
 was cruel: I will divide them in Jacob, and scatter them in Is-
 rael. Judah, thou *art he* whom thy brethren shall praise; thy 8
 hand shall be on the neck of thy enemies: thy father's children
 shall bow down before thee. Judah *is* a lion's whelp; from the 9
 prey, my son, thou hast gone up: he stooped down, he couched
 as a lion, and as an old lion: who shall rouse him up? The 10
 scepter shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from be-
 tween his feet, until Shiloh shall come: and to him *shall be* the
 gathering of the people. Binding his foal to the vine, and his 11
 ass's colt to the choice vine; he washed his garments in wine,
 and his clothes in the blood of grapes: His eyes *shall be* red 12
 with wine, and his teeth white with milk. Zebulun shall dwell 13
 at the haven of the sea; and he *shall be* for a haven of ships; and
 his border shall be to Zidon. Issachar *is* a strong ass, couching 14
 down between two burdens: And he saw that rest *was* good, 15
 and the land that it was pleasant; and bowed his shoulder to
 bear, and became a servant to tribute. Dan shall judge his 16
 people, as one of the tribes of Israel. Dan shall be a serpent 17
 by the way, an adder in the path, that biteth the horse-heels,

18 so that his rider shall fall backward. I have waited for thy sal-
19 vation O LORD. Gad, a troop shall overcome him: but he shall
20 overcome at the last. Out of Asher his bread *shall be* fat, and
21 he shall yield royal dainties. Naphtali *is* a hind let loose: he
22 giveth goodly words. Joseph *is* a fruitful bough, even a fruit-
23 ful bough by a well; whose branches run over the wall: The
archers have sorely grieved him, and shot *at him*, and hated
24 him: But his bow abode in strength, and the arms of his hands
were made strong by the hands of the mighty *God* of Jacob:
25 from thence is the shepherd the stone of Israel: *Even* by the
God of thy father, who shall help thee, and by the Almighty,
who shall bless thee with blessings of heaven above, blessings
of the deep that lieth beneath, blessings of the breasts, and of
26 the womb: The blessings of thy father have prevailed above
the blessings of my progenitors to the utmost bound of the ev-
erlasting hills; they shall be on the head of Joseph, and on the
crown of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.
27 Benjamin shall raven *as* a wolf: in the morning he shall de-
28 vour the prey, and at night he shall divide the spoil. All these
are the twelve tribes of Israel: and this is it which their fa-
ther spoke to them, and blessed them; every one according to
29 his blessing he blessed them. And he charged them, and said
to them, I am to be gathered to my people: bury me with my
fathers in the cave that *is* in the field of Ephron the Hittite.
30 In the cave that *is* in the field of Machpelah, which is before
Mamre, in the land of Canaan, which Abraham bought with
the field of Ephron the Hittite for a possession of a burying-
31 place. (There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife; there
they buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife; and there I buried
32 Leah,) The purchase of the field and of the cave that *is* in it,
33 was from the children of Heth. And when Jacob had made an
end of commanding his sons, he drew his feet into the bed, and
expired, and was gathered to his people.

50 And Joseph fell upon his father's face, and wept upon him,
2 and kissed him. And Joseph commanded his servants the
physicians to embalm his father: and the physicians embalmed
3 Israel. And forty days were fulfilled for him; (for so are ful-
filled the days of those who are embalmed:) and the Egyptians
4 mourned for him seventy days. And when the days of his
mourning were past, Joseph spoke to the house of Pharaoh,

saying, If now I have found grace in your eyes, speak, I pray
you, in the ears of Pharaoh, saying, My father made me swear, 5
saying, Lo, I die: in my grave which I have digged for me in
the land of Canaan, there shalt thou bury me. Now therefore
let me go, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come
again. And Pharaoh said, Go up, and bury thy father, accord- 6
ing as he made thee swear. And Joseph went up to bury his 7
father: and with him went all the servants of Pharaoh, the
elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt,
And all the house of Joseph, and his brethren, and his father's 8
house: only their little ones, and their flocks, and their herds
they left in the land of Goshen. And there went with him 9
both chariots and horsemen: and it was a very great company.
And they came to the threshing-floor of Atad, which *is* beyond 10
Jordan, and there they mourned with a great and very sore
lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father seven
days. And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaan- 11
ites, saw the mourning in the floor of Atad, they said, This
is a grievous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name
of it was called Abel-mizraim, which is beyond Jordan. And 12
his sons did to him according as he commanded them: For 13
his sons carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him
in the cave of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham bought
with the field for a possession of a burying-place of Ephron the
Hittite, before Mamre. And Joseph returned to Egypt, he and 14
his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his father,
after he had buried his father. And when Joseph's brethren 15
saw that their father was dead, they said, Joseph will perhaps
hate us, and will certainly requite us all the evil which we did
to him. And they sent messengers to Joseph, saying, Thy fa- 16
ther commanded before he died, saying, So shall ye say to 17
Joseph, Forgive, I pray thee now, the trespass of thy brethren,
and their sin; for they did to thee evil: and now, we pray thee,
forgive the trespass of the servants of the God of thy father.
And Joseph wept when they spoke to him. And his brethren 18
also went and fell down before his face: and they said, Behold,
we *are* thy servants. And Joseph said to them, Fear not: for 19
am I in the place of God? But as for you, ye thought evil 20
against me; *but* God meant it for good, to bring to pass, as it
is this day, to save many people alive. Now therefore fear ye 21

not: I will nourish you, and your little ones. And he comforted
22 them, and spoke kindly to them. And Joseph dwelt in Egypt,
he, and his father's house: and Joseph lived a hundred and
23 ten years. And Joseph saw Ephraim's children of the third
generation: the children also of Machir, the son of Manasseh,
24 were brought up upon Joseph's knees. And Joseph said to his
brethren, I die: and God will surely visit you, and bring you
out of this land, to the land which he swore to Abraham, to
25 Isaac, and to Jacob. And Joseph took an oath of the children
of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry
26 up my bones from hence. So Joseph died, *being* a hundred
and ten years old: and they embalmed him, and he was put in
a coffin in Egypt.

THE SECOND BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED EXODUS.

ow these *are* the names of the children of Israel, who 1
came into Egypt; every man and his household came
with Jacob. Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, Is- 2, 3
sachar, Zebulun, and Benjamin, Dan, and Naphtali, 4
Gad, and Asher. And all the souls that descended from Jacob, 5
were seventy souls: for Joseph was in Egypt *already*. And 6
Joseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation. And 7
the children of Israel were fruitful, and increased abundantly,
and multiplied, and became exceeding mighty; and the land
was filled with them. Now there arose a new king over Egypt, 8
who knew not Joseph. And he said to his people, Behold, the 9
people of the children of Israel *are* more and mightier than we.
Come, let us deal wisely with them: lest they multiply, and it 10
shall come to pass, that when there falleth out any war, they
will join with our enemies, and fight against us, and depart
from the land. Therefore they set over them task-masters, to 11
afflict them with their burdens. And they built for Pharaoh
treasure-cities, Pithom, and Raamses. But the more they afflicted 12
them, the more they multiplied and grew. And they
were grieved because of the children of Israel. And the Egypt- 13
tians made the children of Israel to serve with rigor. And 14
they made their lives bitter with hard bondage, in mortar, and
in brick, and in all manner of service in the field: all their
service in which they made them serve, *was* with rigor. And 15
the king of Egypt spoke to the Hebrew midwives (of which the
name of one *was* Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah:)
And he said, When ye do the office of a midwife to the He- 16
brew women, and see *them* upon the stools; if it shall be a son,
then ye shall kill him; but if it shall be a daughter, then she
shall live. But the midwives feared God, and did not as the 17
king of Egypt commanded them, but saved the male-children
alive. And the king of Egypt called for the midwives, and 18
said to them, Why have ye done this thing, and have saved
the male-children alive? And the midwives said to Pharaoh, 19

Because the Hebrew women *are* not as the Egyptian women: for they are lively, and are delivered ere the midwives come in to them. Therefore God dealt well with the midwives: and the people multiplied, and became very mighty. And it came to pass, because the midwives feared God, that he made them houses. And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Every son that is born ye shall cast into the river, and every daughter ye shall save alive.

2 And there went a man of the house of Levi, and married a daughter of Levi. And the woman conceived, and bore a son: and when she saw him that he *was a* goodly child, she hid him three months. And when she could no longer hide him, she took for him an ark of bulrushes, and daubed it with slime and with pitch, and put the child therein; and she laid *it* in the flags by the river's brink. And his sister stood afar off, to know what would be done to him. And the daughter of Pharaoh came down to wash *herself* at the river, and her maidens walked along by the river's side: and when she saw the ark among the flags, she sent her maid to fetch it. And when she had opened *it*, she saw the child: and behold, the babe wept. And she had compassion on him, and said, This is one of the Hebrews' children. Then said his sister to Pharaoh's daughter, Shall I go, and call to thee a nurse of the Hebrew women, that she may nurse the child for thee? And Pharaoh's daughter said to her, Go. And the maid went and called the child's mother. And Pharaoh's daughter said to her, Take this child away and nurse it for me, and I will give *thee* thy wages. And the woman took the child and nursed it. And the child grew, and she brought him to Pharaoh's daughter, and he became her son. And she called his name Moses: and she said, Because I drew him out of the water. And it came to pass in those days, when Moses was grown, that he went out to his brethren, and looked on their burdens: and he spied an Egyptian smiting a Hebrew, one of his brethren. And he looked this way and that way, and when he saw that *there was* no man, he slew the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand. And when he went out the second day, behold, two men of the Hebrews strove together: and he said to him that did the wrong, Why smitest thou thy fellow? And he said, Who made thee a prince and a judge over us? intendest thou to kill me, as thou killedst the Egyp-

tian? And Moses feared, and said, Surely this thing is known. Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Moses. 15
 But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he sat down by a well. Now the priest of Midian had seven daughters: and they came and drew *water*, and filled the troughs to water their father's flock. And the shepherds came and drove them away: but Moses stood up and helped them, and watered their flock. And when they came to Reuel their father, he said, How *is it that* you are come so soon to day? And they said, An Egyptian delivered us from the hand of the shepherds, and also drew *water* enough for us, and watered the flock. And he said to his daughters, And where *is* he? why is it that ye have left the man? call him, that he may eat bread. And Moses was content to dwell with the man: and he gave Moses Zipporah his daughter. And she bore *him* a son, and he called his name Gershom: for he said, I have been a stranger in a strange land. And it came to pass in process of time, that the king of Egypt died: and the children of Israel sighed by reason of the bondage, and they cried; and their cry ascended to God, by reason of the bondage. And God heard their groaning, and God remembered his covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob. And God looked upon the children of Israel, and God had respect to *them*. 25

Now Moses kept the flock of Jethro his father-in-law, the priest of Midian: and he led the flock to the backside of the desert, and came to the mountain of God, *even* to Horeb. And the angel of the LORD appeared to him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush: and he looked, and behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush *was* not consumed. And Moses said, I will now turn aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt. And when the LORD saw that he turned aside to see, God called to him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses. And he said, Here *am* I. And he said, Approach not hither: put off thy shoes from thy feet, for the place on which thou standest *is* holy ground. Moreover he said, I *am* the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face: for he was afraid to look upon God. And the LORD said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people who *are* in Egypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their task-masters; for 3
2
3
4
5
6
7

8 I know their sorrows; And I am come down to deliver them from the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them out of that land, to a good land, and a large, to a land flowing with milk and honey; to the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the
9 Jebusites. Now therefore, behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come to me: and I have also seen the oppression with
10 which the Egyptians oppress them. Come now therefore, and I will send thee to Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my
11 people the children of Israel out of Egypt. And Moses said to God, Who *am* I, that I should go to Pharaoh, and that I should
12 bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt? And he said, Certainly I will be with thee; and this *shall be* a token to thee, that I have sent thee: When thou hast brought forth the peo-
13 ple out of Egypt, ye shall serve God upon this mountain. And Moses said to God, Behold, *when* I come to the children of Israel, and shall say to them, The God of your fathers hath sent me to you; and they shall say to me, What is his name? What
14 shall I say to them? And God said to Moses, I AM THAT I AM: And he said, Thus shalt thou say to the children of Israel, I AM
15 hath sent me to you. And God said, moreover, to Moses, Thus shalt thou say to the children of Israel, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent me to you: this *is* my name for ever, and this
16 is my memorial to all generations. Go and assemble the elders of Israel, and say to them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob, appeared to me,
17 saying, I have surely visited you, and *seen* that which is done to you in Egypt. And I have said, I will bring you out of the affliction of Egypt to the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the
18 Jebusites, to a land flowing with milk and honey. And they shall hearken to thy voice: and thou shalt come, thou and the elders of Israel, to the king of Egypt, and ye shall say to him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath met with us: and now let us go (we beseech thee) three days journey into the wilderness,
19 that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God. And I am sure that the king of Egypt will not let you go, no, not by a mighty
20 hand. And I will stretch out my hand, and smite Egypt with all my wonders which I will do in the midst thereof: and after

that he will let you go. And I will give this people favor in the sight of the Egyptians: and it shall come to pass, that when ye go, ye shall not go empty: But every woman shall borrow of her neighbor, and of her that dwelleth in her house, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment: and ye shall put *them* upon your sons, and upon your daughters: and ye shall spoil the Egyptians.

And Moses answered and said, But behold, they will not believe me, nor hearken to my voice: for they will say, The LORD hath not appeared to thee. And the LORD said to him, What *is* that in thy hand? And he said, A rod. And he said, Cast it on the ground. And he cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent: and Moses fled from before it. And the LORD said to Moses, Put forth thy hand, and take it by the tail. And he put forth his hand, and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand: That they may believe that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath appeared to thee. And the LORD said furthermore to him, Put now thy hand into thy bosom. And he put his hand into his bosom: and when he took it out, behold, his hand *was* leprous as snow. And he said, Put thy hand into thy bosom again. And he put his hand into his bosom again, and drew it out of his bosom, and behold, it was turned again as his *other* flesh. And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe thee, neither hearken to the voice of the first sign, that they will believe the voice of the latter sign. And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe also these two signs, neither hearken to thy voice, that thou shalt take of the water of the river, and pour *it* upon the dry land: and the water which thou takest out of the river shall become blood upon the dry land. And Moses said to the LORD, O my Lord, I *am* not eloquent, neither heretofore, nor since thou hast spoke to thy servant: but I am slow of speech, and of a slow tongue. And the LORD said to him, Who hath made man's mouth? or who maketh the dumb, or deaf, or the seeing, or the blind? have not I the LORD. Now therefore go, and I will be with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say. And he said, O my Lord, send, I pray thee, by the hand of *him whom* thou wilt send. And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Moses, and he said, *Is* not Aaron the Levite thy brother? I know that he

can speak well. And also behold, he cometh forth to meet thee:
15 and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart. And thou shalt speak to him, and put words in his mouth: and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what
16 ye shall do. And he shall speak for thee to the people: and he shall be, *even* he shall be to thee instead of a mouth, and
17 thou shalt be to him instead of God. And thou shalt take this
18 rod in thy hand, with which thou shalt perform signs. And Moses went and returned to Jethro his father-in-law, and said to him, Let me go, I pray thee, and return to my brethren who
19 *are* in Egypt, and see whether they are yet alive. And Jethro said to Moses, Go in peace. And the LORD said to Moses in Midian, Go, return into Egypt; for all the men are dead who
20 sought thy life. And Moses took his wife, and his sons, and set them upon an ass, and he returned to the land of Egypt.
21 And Moses took the rod of God in his hand. And the LORD said to Moses, When thou goest to return into Egypt, see that thou perform all those wonders before Pharaoh which I have put in thy hand: but I will harden his heart, that he shall not
22 let the people go. And thou shalt say to Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD, Israel *is* my son, even my first-born. And I say to thee, Let my son go, that he may serve me: and if thou shalt
23 refuse to let him go, behold, I will slay thy son, *even* thy first-born. And it came to pass by the way in the inn, that the LORD
24 met him, and sought to kill him. Then Zipporah took a sharp stone, and cut off the foreskin of her son, and cast *it* at his feet,
25 and said, Surely a bloody husband art thou to me. So he let him go: then she said, A bloody husband *thou art*, because of
26 the circumcision. And the LORD said to Aaron, Go into the wilderness to meet Moses. And he went, and met him in the
27 mount of God, and kissed him. And Moses told Aaron all the words of the LORD who had sent him, and all the signs which
28 he had commanded him. And Moses and Aaron went, and assembled all the elders of the children of Israel: And Aaron spoke all the words which the LORD had spoken to Moses, and
29 performed the signs in the sight of the people. And the people believed: and when they heard that the LORD had visited the children of Israel, and that he had looked upon their affliction,
30 then they bowed their heads, and worshiped.
31

5 And afterward Moses and Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh,

Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Let my people go, that they may hold a feast to me in the wilderness. And Pharaoh said, 2
Who *is* the LORD, that I should obey his voice to let Israel go? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Israel go. And they 3
said, The God of the Hebrews hath met with us: let us go, we pray thee, three days' journey into the desert, and sacrifice to the LORD our God; lest he fall upon us with pestilence, or with the sword. And the king of Egypt said to them, Why do 4
ye, Moses and Aaron, hinder the people from their works; go you to your burdens. And Pharaoh said, Behold, the people 5
of the land now *are* many, and ye make them rest from their burdens. And Pharaoh commanded the same day the task- 6
masters of the people, and their officers, saying, Ye shall no 7
more give the people straw to make brick, as heretofore; let them go and gather straw for themselves. And the number of 8
the bricks which they made heretofore, ye shall lay upon them; ye shall not diminish *aught* thereof; for they are idle: therefore they cry, saying, Let us go and sacrifice to our God. Let 9
more work be laid upon the men, that they may labor therein: and let them not regard vain words. And the task-masters of 10
the people went out, and their officers, and they spoke to the people, saying, Thus saith Pharaoh, I will not give you straw. Go ye, get you straw where ye can find it: yet not aught of 11
your work shall be diminished. So the people were scattered 12
abroad throughout all the land of Egypt, to gather stubble instead of straw. And the task-masters hastened *them*, saying, 13
Fulfill your works, your daily tasks, as when there was straw. And the officers of the children of Israel, which Pharaoh's task- 14
masters had set over them, were beaten, *and* demanded, Why have ye not fulfilled your task in making brick, both yesterday and to-day, as heretofore? Then the officers of the chil- 15
dren of Israel came and cried to Pharaoh, saying, Why dealest thou thus with thy servants? There is no straw given to thy 16
servants, and they say to us, Make brick: and behold, thy servants *are* beaten; but the fault is in thy own people. But he 17
said, Ye *are* idle, ye are idle: therefore ye say, Let us go, and do sacrifice to the LORD. Go therefore now, *and* work; for there 18
shall no straw be given you, yet shall ye deliver the number of bricks. And the officers of the children of Israel saw *that* they 19
were in evil case, after it was said, Ye shall not diminish aught

20 from your bricks of your daily task. And they met Moses and
Aaron, who stood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh:
21 And they said to them, The LORD look upon you, and judge;
because ye have made our savor to be abhorred in the eyes of
Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his servants, to put a sword in their
22 hands to slay us. And Moses returned to the LORD, and said,
Lord, why hast thou so ill treated this people? why is it that
23 thou hast sent me? For since I came to Pharaoh to speak in
thy name, he hath done evil to this people; neither hast thou
delivered thy people at all.

6 Then the LORD said to Moses, Now shalt thou see what I
will do to Pharaoh; for with a strong hand shall he let them
go, and with a strong hand shall he drive them from his land.

2, 3 And God spoke to Moses, and said to him, I *am* the LORD: And
I appeared to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, by *the name of*
God Almighty, but by my name JEHOVAH was I not known to
4 them. And I have also established my covenant with them,
to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrim-
5 age, in which they were strangers. And I have also heard the
groaning of the children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keep
6 in bondage: and I have remembered my covenant. Where-
fore say to the children of Israel, I *am* the LORD, and I will
bring you from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will
deliver you from their bondage, and I will redeem you with out-
7 stretched arm, and with great judgments: And I will take you
to me for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye shall know
that I *am* the LORD your God, who bringeth you out from un-
8 der the burdens of the Egyptians. And I will bring you into the
land, concerning which I swore to give it to Abraham, to Isaac,
and to Jacob; and I will give it to you for a heritage: I *am* the
9 LORD. And Moses spoke so to the children of Israel: but they
hearkened not to Moses, by reason of anguish of spirit, and
10, 11 cruel bondage. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, Go in,
speak to Pharaoh, king of Egypt, that he let the children of Is-
12 rael depart from his land. And Moses spoke before the LORD,
saying, Behold, the children of Israel have not hearkened to
me; how then shall Pharaoh hear me, who *am* of uncircum-
13 cised lips? And the LORD spoke to Moses, and to Aaron, and
gave them a charge to the children of Israel, and to Pharaoh,
king of Egypt, to bring the children of Israel out of the land

of Egypt. These *are* the heads of their father's houses: The 14
 sons of Reuben the first-born of Israel; Hanoch, and Pallu, 15
 Hezron, and Carmi: these are the families of Reuben. And 16
 the sons of Simeon; Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, 17
 and Zohar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman: these 18
are the families of Simeon. And these *are* the names of the 19
 sons of Levi, according to their generations; Gershon, and Ko- 20
 hath, and Merari. And the years of the life of Levi were a hun- 21
 dred and thirty-seven years. The sons of Gershon; Libni, and 22
 Shimi, according to their families. And the sons of Kohath; 23
 Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel: and the years of 24
 the life of Kohath *were* a hundred and thirty-three years. And 25
 the sons of Merari; Mahali and Mushi: these *are* the families 26
 of Levi, according to their generations. And Amram took him 27
 Jochebed, his father's sister, for a wife; and she bore him Aaron 28
 and Moses. And the years of the life of Amram *were* a hun- 29
 dred and thirty-seven years. And the sons of Izhar; Korah, 30
 and Nepheg, and Zichri. And the sons of Uzziel; Mishael, and
 Elzaphan, and Zithri. And Aaron took him Elisheba daughter
 of Amminadab, sister of Naashon, for a wife; and she bore him
 Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar. And the sons of Ko-
 rah; Assir, and Elkanah, and Abiasaph: these *are* the families
 of the Korhites. And Eleazar, Aaron's son, took him *one* of the
 daughters of Putiel for a wife; and she bore to him Phinehas:
 these are the heads of the fathers of the Levites, according to
 their families. These *are* that Aaron and Moses, to whom the
 LORD said, Bring out the children of Israel from the land of
 Egypt according to their armies. These *are* they who spoke to
 Pharaoh, king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Israel from
 Egypt: these are that Moses and Aaron. And it came to pass,
 on the day *when* the LORD spoke to Moses in the land of Egypt,
 That the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, I *am* the LORD: speak
 thou to Pharaoh, king of Egypt, all that I say to thee. And
 Moses said before the LORD, Behold, I *am* of uncircumcised
 lips, and how shall Pharaoh hearken to me?

And the LORD said to Moses, See, I have made thee a god to **7**
 Pharaoh: and Aaron thy brother shall be thy prophet. Thou **2**
 shalt speak all that I command thee: and Aaron thy brother
 shall speak to Pharaoh, that he send the children of Israel
 out of his land. And I will harden Pharaoh's heart, and mul- **3**

4 tiply my signs and my wonders in the land of Egypt. But Pharaoh shall not hearken to you, that I may lay my hand upon Egypt, and bring forth my armies, my people the children of Israel, out of the land of Egypt, by great judgments.

5 And the Egyptians shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I stretch forth my hand upon Egypt, and bring out the children of Israel from among them. And Moses and Aaron did

6 as the LORD commanded them, so did they. And Moses *was* eighty years old, and Aaron eighty and three years old, when

7 they spoke to Pharaoh. And the LORD spoke to Moses, and

8 to Aaron, saying, When Pharaoh shall speak to you, saying, Show a miracle for you: then thou shalt say to Aaron, Take thy rod, and cast *it* before Pharaoh, and it shall become a ser-

9 pent. And Moses and Aaron went in to Pharaoh, and they did so as the LORD had commanded: And Aaron cast down his rod before Pharaoh, and before his servants, and it became

10 a serpent. Then Pharaoh also called the wise-men, and the sorcerers: now the magicians of Egypt, they also did in like

11 manner with their enchantments. For they cast down every man his rod, and they became serpents: but Aaron's rod swallowed up their rods. And he hardened Pharaoh's heart that he

12 hearkened not to them; as the LORD had said. And the LORD said to Moses, Pharaoh's heart *is* hardened; he refuseth to let the people go. Go to Pharaoh in the morning; lo, he goeth out to the water, and thou shalt stand by the river's brink against he cometh; and the rod which was turned to a serpent shalt thou take in thy hand. And thou shalt say to him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath sent me to thee, saying, Let my people go, that they may serve me in the wilderness: and behold,

13 hitherto thou wouldest not hear. Thus saith the LORD, In this thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD: behold, I will smite with the rod that is in my hand upon the waters which are

14 in the river, and they shall be turned to blood. And the fish that *is* in the river shall die, and the river shall be offensive in smell; and the Egyptians shall lothe to drink of the water of the river. And the LORD spoke to Moses, Say to Aaron, Take thy rod, and stretch out thy hand upon the waters of Egypt, upon their streams, upon their rivers, and upon their ponds, and upon all their pools of water, that they may become blood: and *that* there may be blood throughout all the land of Egypt,

both in vessels of wood, and in vessels of stone. And Moses and Aaron did so, as the LORD commanded; and he lifted up the rod and smote the waters that *were* in the river, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his servants; and all the waters that were in the river were turned into blood. And the fish that *was* in the river died; and the river was offensive in smell, and the Egyptians could not drink of the water of the river; and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt. And the magicians of Egypt did so with their enchantments: and Pharaoh's heart was hardened, neither did he hearken to them; as the LORD had said. And Pharaoh turned and went into his house, neither did he regard this also. And all the Egyptians digged round about the river for water to drink; for they could not drink of the water of the river. And seven days were fulfilled after that the LORD had smitten the river.

And the LORD spoke to Moses, Go to Pharaoh, and say to him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go that they may serve me. And if thou shalt refuse to let *them* go, behold, I will smite all thy borders with frogs: And the river shall bring forth frogs abundantly, which shall go up and come into thy house, and into thy bed-chamber, and upon thy bed, and into the house of thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thy ovens, and into thy kneading troughs: And the frogs shall come up both on thee, and upon thy people, and upon all thy servants. And the LORD spoke to Moses, Say to Aaron, Stretch forth thy hand with thy rod over the streams, over the rivers, and over the ponds, and cause frogs to come up on the land of Egypt. And Aaron stretched his hand over the waters of Egypt; and the frogs came up, and covered the land of Egypt. And the magicians did so with their enchantments, and brought up frogs upon the land of Egypt. Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, Entreat the LORD that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people: and I will let the people go, that they may do sacrifice to the LORD. And Moses said to Pharaoh, Glory over me: when shall I entreat for thee, and for thy servants, and for thy people, to destroy the frogs from thee, and thy houses, *that* they may remain in the river only? And he said, To-morrow. And he said, *Be it* according to thy word; that thou mayest know that there is none like the LORD our God. And the frogs shall depart from thee,

and from thy houses, and from thy servants, and from thy people; they shall remain in the river only. And Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh: and Moses cried to the LORD, because of the frogs which he had brought against Pharaoh. And the LORD did according to the word of Moses: and the frogs died out of the houses, out of the villages, and out of the fields. And they gathered them into heaps: and the land was offensive in smell. But when Pharaoh saw that there was respite, he hardened his heart, and hearkened not to them, as the LORD had said. And the LORD said to Moses, Say to Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the land, that it may become lice throughout all the land of Egypt. And they did so: for Aaron stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, and it became lice in man and in beast; all the dust of the land became lice throughout all the land of Egypt. And the magicians did so with their enchantments to bring forth lice, but they could not: so there were lice upon man and upon beast. Then the magicians said to Pharaoh, This *is* the finger of God: and Pharaoh's heart was hardened, and he hearkened not to them; as the LORD had said. And the LORD said to Moses, Rise early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh; (lo, he cometh forth to the water) and say to him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may serve me. Else, if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will send swarms of *flies* upon thee, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thy houses: and the houses of the Egyptians shall be full of swarms of flies, and also the ground on which they are. And I will sever in that day the land of Goshen, in which my people dwell, that no swarms of *flies* shall be there; to the end thou mayest know that I am the LORD in the midst of the earth. And I will put a division between my people and thy people: to-morrow shall this sign be. And the LORD did so: and there came a grievous swarm of *flies* into the house of Pharaoh, and into his servants' houses, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was corrupted by reason of the swarm of flies. And Pharaoh called for Moses, and for Aaron, and said, Go ye, sacrifice to your God in the land. And Moses said, It is not meet so to do; for we shall sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians to the LORD our God: Lo, shall we sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they

not stone us? We will go three days' journey into the wilderness, and sacrifice to the LORD our God as he shall command us. And Pharaoh said, I will let you go, that ye may sacrifice to the LORD your God in the wilderness; only ye shall not go very far away: entreat for me. And Moses said, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will entreat the Lord that the swarms of *flies* may depart from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people, to-morrow: but let not Pharaoh deal deceitfully any more, in not letting the people go to sacrifice to the LORD. And Moses went out from Pharaoh, and entreated the LORD: and the LORD did according to the word of Moses; and he removed the swarms of *flies* from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people; there remained not one. And Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time also, neither would he let the people go.

Then the LORD said to Moses, Go in to Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me. For if thou shalt refuse to let *them* go, and wilt hold them still, Behold, the hand of the LORD is upon thy cattle which are in the field, upon the horses, upon the asses, upon the camels, upon the oxen, and upon the sheep: *there shall be* a very grievous murrain. And the LORD shall sever between the cattle of Israel, and the cattle of Egypt: and there shall nothing die of all *that* belongs to the children of Israel. And the LORD appointed a set time, saying, To-morrow the LORD will do this thing in the land. And the LORD did that thing on the morrow, and all the cattle of Egypt died: but of the cattle of the children of Israel died not one. And Pharaoh sent, and behold, there was not one of the cattle of the Israelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people go. And the LORD said to Moses and to Aaron, Take to you handfuls of ashes of the furnace, and let Moses sprinkle it towards heaven in the sight of Pharaoh. And it shall become small dust in all the land of Egypt, and shall be a boil breaking forth *with* blains upon man, and upon beast, throughout all the land of Egypt. And they took ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh; and Moses sprinkled it towards heaven; and it became a boil breaking forth *with* blains upon man, and upon beast. And the magicians could not stand before Moses, because of the boil: for the boil was upon the magicians, and upon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hear-
13 kened not to them; as the LORD had spoke to Moses. And the
LORD said to Moses, Rise early in the morning, and stand be-
fore Pharaoh, and say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of the
14 Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me. For I will
at this time send all my plagues upon thy heart, and upon thy
servants, and upon thy people: that thou mayest know that
15 *there is* none like me in all the earth. For now I will stretch
out my hand, that I may smite thee and thy people with pesti-
16 lence; and thou shalt be cut off from the earth. And in very
deed for this *cause* have I raised thee up, to show in thee my
power; and that my name may be declared throughout all the
17 earth. As yet dost thou exalt thyself against my people, that
18 thou wilt not let them go? Behold, to-morrow about this time
I will cause it to rain a very grievous hail, such as hath not
19 been in Egypt since its foundation even until now. Send there-
fore now, *and* gather thy cattle, and all that thou hast in the
field: for upon every man and beast which shall be found in the
field, and shall not be brought home, the hail shall come down
20 upon them, and they shall die. He that feared the word of
the LORD, among the servants of Pharaoh, made his servants
21 and his cattle flee into the houses: And he that regarded not
the word of the LORD, left his servants and his cattle in the
22 field. And the LORD said to Moses, Stretch forth thy hand to-
wards heaven, that there may be hail in all the land of Egypt,
upon man, and upon beast, and upon every herb of the field,
23 throughout the land of Egypt. And Moses stretched forth his
rod towards heaven, and the LORD sent thunder and hail, and
the fire ran along upon the ground: and the LORD rained hail
24 upon the land of Egypt. So there was hail, and fire mingled
with the hail, very grievous, such as there had been none like
25 it in all the land of Egypt, since it became a nation. And the
hail smote, throughout all the land of Egypt, all that *was* in
the field, both man and beast, and the hail smote every herb of
26 the field and broke every tree of the field. Only in the land of
Goshen, where the children of Israel *were*, there was no hail.
27 And Pharaoh sent, and called for Moses and Aaron, and said
to them, I have sinned this time: the LORD *is* righteous, and I
28 and my people are wicked. Entreat the LORD (for *it is* enough)
that there be no more mighty thunderings and hail; and I will

let you go, and ye shall stay no longer. And Moses said to him, 29
As soon as I am gone out of the city, I will spread abroad my
hands to the LORD; *and* the thunder shall cease, neither shall
there be any more hail; that thou mayest know how that the
earth is the LORD'S. But as for thee and thy servants, I know 30
that ye will not yet fear the LORD God. And the flax and the 31
barley were smitten: for the barley *was* in the ear, and the flax
was bolled. But the wheat and the rye were not smitten; for 32
they *were* not grown up. And Moses went out of the city from 33
Pharaoh, and spread abroad his hands to the LORD: and the
thunders and hail ceased, and the rain was not poured upon
the earth. And when Pharaoh saw that the rain and the hail 34
and the thunders had ceased, he sinned yet more, and hard-
ened his heart, he and his servants. And the heart of Pharaoh 35
was hardened, neither would he let the children of Israel go; as
the LORD had spoken by Moses.

And the LORD said to Moses, Go in to Pharaoh: for I have 10
hardened his heart, and the heart of his servants; that I might
show these my signs before him: And that thou mayest tell in 2
the ears of thy son, and of thy son's son, what things I have
wrought in Egypt, and my signs which I have done among
them; that ye may know how that I *am* the LORD. And Moses 3
and Aaron came in to Pharaoh, and said to him, Thus saith
the LORD God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuse to
humble thyself before me? Let my people go, that they may
serve me. Else, if thou shalt refuse to let my people go, be- 4
hold, to-morrow will I bring the locusts into thy border: And 5
they shall cover the face of the earth, that one cannot be able
to see the earth: and they shall eat the residue of that which
hath escaped, which remaineth to you from the hail, and shall
eat every tree which groweth for you out of the field: And they 6
shall fill thy houses, and the houses of all thy servants, and the
houses of all the Egyptians; which neither thy fathers, nor thy
fathers' fathers have seen, since the day that they were upon
the earth to this day. And he turned himself, and went out
from Pharaoh. And Pharaoh's servants said to him, How long 7
shall this man be a snare to us? Let the men go, that they may
serve the LORD their God: knowest thou not yet that Egypt
is destroyed? And Moses and Aaron were brought again to 8
Pharaoh: and he said to them, Go, serve the LORD your God:

9 *but* who are they that shall go? And Moses said, We will go with our young and with our old, with our sons and with our daughters, with our flocks and with our herds will we go; for
10 we *must hold* a feast to the LORD. And he said to them, Let the LORD be so with you, as I will let you go, and your little ones: look *to it*; for evil is before you. Not so: go now ye *that are* men, and serve the LORD; for that you desired. And
12 they were driven out from Pharaoh's presence. And the LORD said to Moses, Stretch out thy hand over the land of Egypt for the locusts, that they may come upon the land of Egypt, and eat every herb of the land, *even* all that the hail hath left.
13 And Moses stretched forth his rod over the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an east wind upon the land all that day, and all *that* night: and when it was morning, the east wind
14 brought the locusts. And the locusts went up over all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the borders of Egypt: very grievous *were they*; before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them will be such. For they covered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened; and they ate every herb of the land, and all the fruit of the trees which the hail had left: and there remained not any green thing on the trees, or in the herbs of the field, through all the land of Egypt.
16 Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron in haste; and he said, I have sinned against the LORD your God, and against
17 you. Now therefore forgive, I pray thee, my sin only this once, and entreat the LORD your God that he may take away from
18 me this death only. And he went out from Pharaoh, and entreated the LORD. And the LORD turned a mighty strong west wind which took away the locusts, and cast them into the Red sea: there remained not one locust in all the borders of Egypt.
20 But the LORD hardened Pharaoh's heart, so that he would not
21 let the children of Israel go. And the LORD said to Moses, Stretch out thy hand towards heaven, that there may be darkness over the land of Egypt, even darkness *which* may be felt.
22 And Moses stretched forth his hand towards heaven: and there
23 was a thick darkness in all the land of Egypt three days: They saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three days: but all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings.
24 And Pharaoh called to Moses, and said, Go ye, serve the LORD; only let your flocks and your herds be stayed: let your little

ones also go with you. And Moses said, Thou must give us 25
also sacrifices, and burnt-offerings, that we may sacrifice to
the LORD our God. Our cattle also shall go with us; there 26
shall not a hoof be left behind; for of them must we take to
serve the LORD our God; and we know not with what we must
serve the LORD, until we come thither. But the LORD hard- 27
ened Pharaoh's heart, and he would not let them go. And 28
Pharaoh said to him, Depart from me, take heed to thyself, see
my face no more: for in *that* day thou seest my face, thou shalt
die. And Moses said, Thou hast spoken well, I will see thy 29
face again no more.

And the LORD said to Moses, Yet will I bring one plague **11**
more upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt; afterwards he will let
you go hence: when he shall let you go, he shall surely thrust
you out hence altogether. Speak now in the ears of the people, 2
and let every man borrow of his neighbor, and every woman
of her neighbor, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold. And the 3
LORD gave the people favor in the sight of the Egyptians. More-
over, the man Moses *was* very great in the land of Egypt, in
the sight of Pharaoh's servants, and in the sight of the people.
And Moses said, Thus saith the LORD, About midnight will I 4
go out into the midst of Egypt: And all the first-born in the 5
land of Egypt shall die, from the first-born of Pharaoh that sit-
teth upon his throne, even to the first-born of the maid-servant
that *is* behind the mill; and all the first-born of beasts. And 6
there shall be a great cry throughout all the land of Egypt,
such as there hath been none like it, nor shall be like it any
more. But against any of the children of Israel shall not a dog 7
move his tongue, against man or beast: that ye may know how
the LORD doth put a difference between the Egyptians and Is-
rael. And all these thy servants shall come down to me, and 8
bow down themselves to me, saying, Depart thou, and all the
people that follow thee; and after that I will depart: and he
went out from Pharaoh in a great anger. And the LORD said 9
to Moses, Pharaoh will not hearken to you; that my wonders
may be multiplied in the land of Egypt. And Moses and Aaron 10
did all these wonders before Pharaoh; and the LORD hardened
Pharaoh's heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel
depart from his land.

And the LORD spoke to Moses and Aaron in the land of **12**

2 Egypt, saying, This month *shall be* to you the beginning of
3 months: it shall be the first month of the year to you. Speak
ye to all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth *day* of
4 this month they shall take to them every man a lamb, accord-
ing to the house of their fathers, a lamb for a house: And if
the household shall be too small for the lamb, let him and his
neighbor next to his house take *it* according to the number of
5 the souls; every man according to his eating shall make your
count for the lamb. Your lamb shall be without blemish, a
6 male of the first year: ye shall take *it* from the sheep or from
the goats: And ye shall keep it until the fourteenth day of
7 the same month: and the whole assembly of the congregation
of Israel shall kill it in the evening. And they shall take of
8 the blood, and strike *it* on the two side-posts, and on the upper
door-post of the houses, in which they shall eat it. And they
shall eat the flesh in that night, roasted with fire; and unleav-
9 ened bread, *and* with bitter herbs they shall eat it. Eat not
of it raw, nor boiled at all with water, but roasted *with* fire; its
10 head with its legs, and with its entrails. And ye shall let noth-
ing of it remain till the morning: and that which remaineth of
11 it till the morning ye shall burn with fire. And thus shall ye
eat it; *with* your loins girded, your shoes on your feet, and your
staff in your hand: and ye shall eat it in haste; it is the LORD'S
12 passover. For I will pass through the land of Egypt this night,
and will smite all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both man
and beast: and against all the gods of Egypt I will execute
13 judgment: *I am* the LORD. And the blood shall be to you for a
token upon the houses where ye *are*: and when I see the blood,
I will pass over you, and the plague shall not be upon you to
14 destroy you, when I smite the land of Egypt. And this day
shall be to you for a memorial; and ye shall keep it a feast to
the LORD throughout your generations: ye shall keep it a feast
15 by an ordinance for ever. Seven days shall ye eat unleavened
bread; even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your
houses: for whoever eateth leavened bread, from the first day
16 till the seventh day, that soul shall be cut off from Israel. And
in the first day *there shall be* a holy convocation, and in the sev-
enth day there shall be a holy convocation to you: no manner of
work shall be done in them, save that which every man must
17 eat, that only may be done by you. And ye shall observe *the*

feast of unleavened bread; for in this same day have I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore shall ye observe this day in your generations by an ordinance for ever. In the first *month*, on the fourteenth day of the month at evening, ye shall eat unleavened bread, till the one and twentieth day of the month at evening. Seven days shall there be no leaven found in your houses: for whoever eateth that which is leavened, even that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he shall be a stranger, or born in the land. Ye shall eat nothing leavened: in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread. Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel, and said to them, Draw out, and take you a lamb, according to your families, and kill the passover. And ye shall take a bunch of hyssop, and dip *it* in the blood that is in the basin, and strike the lintel and the two side-posts with the blood that is in the basin: and none of you shall go out at the door of his house till the morning. For the LORD will pass through to smite the Egyptians; and when he seeth the blood upon the lintel, and on the two side-posts, the LORD will pass over the door, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in to your houses to smite *you*. And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee and to thy sons for ever. And it shall come to pass, when ye shall have come to the land which the LORD will give you, according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep this service. And it shall come to pass, when your children shall say to you, What mean you by this service? That ye shall say, It *is* the sacrifice of the LORD'S passover, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses. And the people bowed the head and worshiped. And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they. And it came to pass, that at midnight the LORD smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, from the first-born of Pharaoh that sat on his throne, to the first-born of the captive that *was* in the dungeon; and all the first-born of cattle. And Pharaoh rose in the night, he, and all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great cry in Egypt: for *there was* not a house where there was not one dead. And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Arise, *and* depart from among my people, both ye and the children of Israel: and go, serve the

32 LORD, as ye have said. Also take your flocks and your herds,
33 as ye have said, and be gone: and bless me also. And the
Egyptians were urgent upon the people, that they might send
them out of the land in haste; for they said, We *are* all dead
34 men. And the people took their dough before it was leavened,
their kneading troughs being bound up in their clothes upon
35 their shoulders. And the children of Israel did according to
the word of Moses: and they borrowed of the Egyptians jewels
36 of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment. And the LORD gave
the people favor in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent
to them *such things as they requested*: and they spoiled the
37 Egyptians. And the children of Israel journeyed from Rame-
ses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand on foot *that were*
38 men, besides children. And a mixed multitude went up also
39 with them; and flocks, and herds, *even* very many cattle. And
they baked unleavened cakes of the dough which they brought
from Egypt, for it was not leavened: because they were driven
from Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for
40 themselves any victuals. Now the sojourning of the children of
Israel who dwelt in Egypt, *was* four hundred and thirty years.
41 And it came to pass, at the end of the four hundred and thirty
years, even the same day it came to pass, that all the hosts of
42 the LORD departed from the land of Egypt. *It is* a night to
be much observed to the LORD, for bringing them out from the
land of Egypt: this is that night of the LORD to be observed by
43 all the children of Israel in their generations. And the LORD
said to Moses and Aaron, *This is* the ordinance of the passover:
44 there shall no stranger eat of it. But every man's servant that
is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then
45 shall he eat of it. A foreigner, and a hired servant shall not
46 eat of it. In one house shall it be eaten; thou shalt not carry
aught of the flesh abroad out of the house: neither shall ye
47 break a bone of it. All the congregation of Israel shall keep it.
48 And when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep
the passover to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and
then let him come near and keep it; and he shall be as one that
is born in the land: for no uncircumcised person shall eat of it.
49 One law shall be to him that is home-born, and to the stranger
50 that sojourneth among you. Thus did all the children of Is-
rael; as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

And it came to pass the same day, *that* the LORD brought the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt by their armies. 51

And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, Sanctify to me all the first-born, whatever openeth the womb among the children of Israel, *both* of man and of beast: it is mine. And Moses said to the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of bondage; for by strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this *place*: there shall no leavened bread be eaten. This day ye came out in the month Abib. And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which he swore to thy fathers to give thee, a land flowing with milk and honey; that thou shalt keep this service in this month. Seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread, and in the seventh day *shall be* a feast to the LORD. Unleavened bread shall be eaten seven days: and there shall no leavened bread be seen with thee, neither shall there be leaven seen with thee in all thy quarters. And thou shalt show thy son in that day, saying, *This is done* because of that which the LORD did to me when I came forth out of Egypt. And it shall be for a sign to thee upon thy hand, and for a memorial between thy eyes; that the LORD'S law may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt. Thou shalt therefore keep this ordinance in its season from year to year. And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as he swore to thee and to thy fathers, and shall give it to thee, That thou shalt set apart to the LORD all that openeth the matrix; and every firstling that cometh of a beast which thou hast, the males *shall be* the LORD'S. And every firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a lamb; and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt break his neck: and all the first-born of man among thy children shalt thou redeem. And it shall be when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, *What is this?* that thou shalt say to him, By strength of hand the LORD brought us out from Egypt, from the house of bondage: And it came to pass, when Pharaoh would hardly let us go, that the LORD slew all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both the first-born of man, and the first-born of beasts: therefore I sacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males; but all the first-born of 13, 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15

16 my children I redeem. And it shall be for a token upon thy
hand, and for frontlets between thy eyes: for by strength of
17 hand the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt. And it came to
pass, when Pharaoh had let the people go, that God led them
not *through* the way of the land of the Philistines, although
that was near, for God said, Lest peradventure the people re-
18 pent when they see war, and they return to Egypt. But God
led the people about, *through* the way of the wilderness of the
Red Sea: and the children of Israel went up harnassed from
19 the land of Egypt. And Moses took the bones of Joseph with
him: for he had strictly sworn the children of Israel, saying,
God will surely visit you; and ye shall carry up my bones hence
20 with you. And they took their journey from Succoth, and en-
21 camped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderness. And the
LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead
them in the way; and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them
22 light: to go by day and night. He took not away the pillar of
the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, *from* before the
people.

14, 2 And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, Speak to the chil-
dren of Israel, that they turn and encamp before Pi-hahiroth,
between Migdol and the sea, over against Baal-zephon: before
3 it shall ye encamp by the sea. For Pharaoh will say of the
children of Israel, They *are* entangled in the land, the wilder-
4 ness hath shut them in. And I will harden Pharaoh's heart,
that he shall follow them; and I will be honored upon Pharaoh,
and upon all his host; that the Egyptians may know that I
5 *am* the LORD. And they did so. And it was told to the king
of Egypt that the people fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and
of his servants was turned against the people, and they said,
6 Why have we done this, that we have let Israel go from serving
us? And he made ready his chariot, and took his people with
7 him: And he took six hundred chosen chariots, and all the
8 chariots of Egypt, and captains over every one of them. And
the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and
he pursued the children of Israel: and the children of Israel
9 went out with a high hand. But the Egyptians pursued them
(all the horses *and* chariots of Pharaoh, and his horsemen, and
his army) and overtook them encamping by the sea, beside Pi-
10 hahiroth, before Baal-zephon. And when Pharaoh drew nigh,

the children of Israel lifted up their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them; and they were greatly afraid; and the children of Israel cried to the LORD. And they said to Moses, Because *there were* no graves in Egypt, hast thou taken us away to die in the wilderness? Why hast thou dealt thus with us, to conduct us out of Egypt? *Is not this the word that we told thee in Egypt, Saying, Let us alone, that we may serve the Egyptians? For it had been better for us to serve the Egyptians, than that we should die in the wilderness.* And Moses said to the people, Fear ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of the LORD, which he will show to you to-day: for the Egyptians whom ye have seen to-day, ye shall see them again no more for ever. The LORD will fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace. And the LORD said to Moses, Why criest thou to me? Speak to the children of Israel, that they go forward: But lift thou thy rod, and stretch out thy hand over the sea, and divide it; and the children of Israel shall go on dry *ground* through the midst of the sea. And I, behold I, will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them: and I will get me honor upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host, upon his chariots and upon his horsemen. And the Egyptians shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have gotten me honor upon Pharaoh, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen. And the angel of God, who went before the camp of Israel, removed, and went behind them; and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behind them: And it came between the camp of the Egyptians and the camp of Israel; and it was a cloud and darkness *to them*, but it gave light by night to these: so that the one came not near the other all the night. And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea, and the LORD caused the sea to go *back* by a strong east wind all that night, and made the sea dry land, and the waters were divided. And the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea upon the dry *ground*: and the waters were a wall to them on their right hand, and on their left. And the Egyptians pursued, and went in after them to the midst of the sea, *even* all Pharaoh's horses, his chariots, and his horsemen. And it came to pass, that, in the morning-watch, the LORD looked to the host of the Egyptians through the pillar of fire, and of the cloud, and troubled the host of the Egyptians, And took off their chariot-wheels,

and made them to move heavily, so that the Egyptians said, Let us flee from the face of Israel; for the LORD fighteth for them
26 against the Egyptians. And the LORD said to Moses, Stretch out thy hand over the sea, that the waters may come again upon the Egyptians, upon their chariots, and upon their horse-
27 men. And Moses stretched forth his hand over the sea, and the sea returned to its strength when the morning appeared; and the Egyptians fled against it; and the LORD overthrew the
28 Egyptians in the midst of the sea. And the waters returned, and covered the chariots, and the horsemen, *and* all the host of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them; there remained
29 not so much as one of them. But the children of Israel walked upon dry *land* in the midst of the sea; and the waters were a
30 wall to them on their right hand, and on their left. Thus the LORD saved Israel that day from the hand of the Egyptians:
31 and Israel saw the Egyptians dead upon the sea-shore. And Israel saw that great work which the LORD did upon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and believed the LORD, and his servant Moses.

15 Then sang Moses and the children of Israel this song to the LORD, and spoke, saying, I will sing to the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously; the horse and his rider hath he thrown
2 into the sea. The LORD *is* my strength and song, and he is become my salvation: he is my God, and I will prepare him a
3 habitation; my father's God, and I will exalt him. The LORD
4 *is* a man of war: the LORD is his name. Pharaoh's chariots and his host hath he cast into the sea: his chosen captains
5 also are drowned in the Red sea. The depths have covered
6 them: they sunk to the bottom as a stone. Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power: thy right hand, O LORD,
7 hath dashed in pieces the enemy. And in the greatness of thy excellence thou hast overthrown them that rose up against thee: thou sentest forth thy wrath, *which* consumed them as
8 stubble. And with the blast of thy nostrils the waters were collected, the floods stood upright as a heap, *and* the depths
9 were congealed in the heart of the sea. The enemy said, I will pursue, I will overtake, I will divide the spoil; my lust shall be satisfied upon them; I will draw my sword, my hand shall
10 destroy them. Thou didst blow with thy wind, the sea covered
11 them: they sunk as lead in the mighty waters. Who *is* like to

thee, O LORD, among the gods? who is like thee, glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders! Thou stretchedst out thy right hand, the earth swallowed them. Thou in thy mercy hast led forth the people *which* thou hast redeemed: thou hast guided them in thy strength to thy holy habitation. The people shall hear, *and* be afraid: sorrow shall take hold on the inhabitants of Palestina. Then the dukes of Edom shall be amazed; the mighty men of Moab, trembling shall take hold upon them; all the inhabitants of Canaan shall melt away. Fear and dread shall fall upon them; by the greatness of thy arm they shall be *as* still as a stone; till thy people pass over, O LORD, till the people pass over, which thou hast purchased. Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountain of thy inheritance, *in* the place, O LORD, which thou hast made for thee to dwell in; in the sanctuary, O LORD. which thy hands have established. The LORD shall reign for ever and ever. For the horse of Pharaoh went in with his chariots and with his horsemen into the sea, and the LORD brought again the waters of the sea upon them; but the children of Israel went on dry *land* in the midst of the sea. And Miriam the prophetess, the sister of Aaron, took a timbrel in her hand; and all the women went out after her, with timbrels, and with dances. And Miriam answered them, Sing ye to the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously; the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea. So Moses brought Israel from the Red sea, and they went out into the wilderness of Shur; and they went three days in the wilderness, and found no water. And when they came to Marah, they could not drink of the waters of Marah; for they *were* bitter: therefore the name of it was called Marah. And the people murmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drink? And he cried to the LORD; and the LORD showed him a tree, *which* he cast into the waters, and the waters were made sweet: there he made for them a statute and an ordinance, and there he proved them, And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and wilt give ear to his commandments, and keep all his statutes; I will put none of these diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians; for I *am* the LORD that healeth thee. And they came to Elim, where *were* twelve wells of water, and seventy palm-trees: and

they encamped there by the waters.

- 16** And they took their journey from Elim, and all the congregation of the children of Israel came to the wilderness of Sin, which *is* between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second month after their departure from the land of Egypt.
- 2 And the whole congregation of the children of Israel murmured
3 against Moses and Aaron in the wilderness. And the children of Israel said to them, O that we had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when we sat by the flesh-pots, *and* when we did eat bread to the full: for ye have brought us forth into this wilderness, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.
- 4 Then said the LORD to Moses, Behold, I will rain bread from heaven for you; and the people shall go out and gather a certain rate every day, that I may prove them, whether they will walk
5 in my law, or not. And it shall come to pass, that on the sixth day they shall prepare *that* which they bring in; and it shall
6 be twice as much as they gather daily. And Moses and Aaron said to all the children of Israel, At evening, then ye shall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt:
7 And in the morning, then ye shall see the glory of the LORD; for that he heareth your murmurings against the LORD: And
8 what *are* we, that ye murmur against us? And Moses said, *This shall be* when the LORD shall give you in the evening flesh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full; for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which ye murmur against him: And what are we? your murmurings are not against us, but against
9 the LORD. And Moses spoke to Aaron, Say to all the congregation of the children of Israel, Come near before the LORD:
10 for he hath heard your murmurings. And it came to pass, as Aaron spoke to the whole congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked towards the wilderness, and behold, the glory
11 of the LORD appeared in the cloud. And the LORD spoke to
12 Moses, saying, I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel; Speak to them, saying, At evening ye shall eat flesh, and in the morning ye shall be filled with bread: and ye shall
13 know that I *am* the LORD your God. And it came to pass, that at evening the quails came up, and covered the camp: and in
14 the morning the dew lay around the host. And when the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wilderness *there lay* a small round thing, as small as the hoar frost on the

ground: And when the children of Israel saw *it*, they said one 15
to another, It is manna: for they knew not what it was. And
Moses said to them, This is the bread which the LORD hath
given you to eat. This *is* the thing which the LORD hath com- 16
manded, Gather of it every man according to his eating: an
omer for every man according to the number of your persons,
take ye every man for them who are in his tents. And the chil- 17
dren of Israel did so, and gathered, some more, some less. And 18
when they measured *it* with an omer, he that gathered much
had nothing over, and he that gathered little had no lack: they
gathered every man according to his eating. And Moses said, 19
Let no man leave of it till the morning. Notwithstanding, they 20
hearkened not to Moses; but some of them left of it until the
morning, and it bred worms, and became offensive; and Moses
was wroth with them. And they gathered it every morning, 21
every man according to his eating: and when the sun became
hot, it melted. And it came to pass, *that* on the sixth day they 22
gathered twice as much bread, two omers for one man: and
all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moses. And 23
he said to them, This *is that* which the LORD hath said, To-
morrow is the rest of the holy sabbath to the LORD: bake that
which ye will bake to-day, and boil that ye will boil; and that
which remaineth over, lay up for you to be kept until the morn-
ing. And they laid it up till the morning, as Moses ordered: 24
and it did not putrefy, neither was there any worm therein.
And Moses said, Eat that to-day; for to-day *is* a sabbath to the 25
LORD; to-day ye will not find it in the field. Six days ye shall 26
gather it; but on the seventh day, *which is* the sabbath, in it
there will be none. And it came to pass, *that some* of the peo- 27
ple went out on the seventh day to gather, and they found none.
And the LORD said to Moses, How long refuse ye to keep my 28
commandments and my laws? See, for that the LORD hath 29
given you the sabbath, therefore he giveth you on the sixth
day the bread of two days: abide ye every man in his place, let
no man go out of his place on the seventh day. So the people 30
rested on the seventh day. And the house of Israel called its 31
name Manna: and it *was* like coriander-seed, white; and the
taste of it was like wafers made with honey. And Moses said, 32
This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded, Fill an omer of
it to be kept for your generations; that they may see the bread

with which I fed you in the wilderness, when I brought you
33 forth from the land of Egypt. And Moses said to Aaron, Take
a pot, and put an omer full of manna therein, and lay it up be-
34 fore the LORD, to be kept for your generations. As the LORD
commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it up before the Testimony, to
35 be kept. And the children of Israel ate manna forty years, un-
til they came to a land inhabited: they ate manna, until they
36 came to the borders of the land of Canaan. Now an omer *is*
the tenth part of an ephah.

17 And all the congregation of the children of Israel journeyed
from the wilderness of Sin, after their journeys, according to
the commandment of the LORD, and encamped in Rephidim:
2 and *there was* no water for the people to drink. Wherefore the
people contended with Moses, and said, Give us water that we
may drink. And Moses said to them, Why chide you with me?
3 why do ye tempt the LORD? And the people thirsted there
for water; and the people murmured against Moses, and said,
Why *is* this that thou hast brought us out of Egypt to kill us
4 and our children and our cattle with thirst? And Moses cried
to the LORD, saying, What shall I do to this people? they are
5 almost ready to stone me. And the LORD said to Moses, Go
on before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Israel:
and thy rod, with which thou smotest the river, take in thy
6 hand, and go. Behold, I will stand before thee there on the
rock in Horeb; and thou shalt smite the rock, and water shall
come out of it, that the people may drink. And Moses did so
7 in the sight of the elders of Israel. And he called the name of
the place Massah, and Meribah, because of the chiding of the
children of Israel, and because they tempted the LORD, saying,
8 Is the LORD among us, or not? Then came Amalek, and fought
9 with Israel in Rephidim. And Moses said to Joshua, Choose
us out men, and go out, fight with Amalek: to-morrow I will
10 stand on the top of the hill with the rod of God in my hand. So
Joshua did as Moses had said to him, and fought with Amalek:
and Moses, Aaron, and Hur, went up to the top of the hill.
11 And it came to pass, when Moses held up his hand, that Israel
prevailed: and when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed.
12 But Moses's hands *were* heavy; and they took a stone, and put
it under him, and he sat upon it: and Aaron and Hur supported
his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other

side; and his hands were steady until the going down of the sun. And Joshua discomfited Amalek and his people with the edge of the sword. And the LORD said to Moses, Write this for a memorial in a book, and rehearse it in the ears of Joshua: for I will utterly blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven. And Moses built an altar, and called the name of it JEHOVAH-nissi: For he said, Because the LORD hath sworn that the LORD will have war with Amalek from generation to generation.

When Jethro the priest of Midian, Moses's father-in-law, heard of all that God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, and that the LORD had brought Israel out of Egypt: Then Jethro, Moses's father-in-law, took Zipporah Moses's wife, after he had sent her back, And her two sons; of which the name of the one was Gershom; (for he said, I have been an alien in a strange land:) And the name of the other was Eliezer; (for the God of my father, said he, was my help, and delivered me from the sword of Pharaoh:) And Jethro, Moses's father-in-law, came with his sons and his wife to Moses into the wilderness, where he encamped at the mount of God: And he said to Moses, I thy father-in-law Jethro have come to thee, and thy wife, and her two sons with her. And Moses went out to meet his father-in-law, and did obeisance, and kissed him: and they asked each other of their welfare: and they came into the tent. And Moses told his father-in-law all that the LORD had done to Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Israel's sake, and all the travail that had come upon them by the way, and how the LORD delivered them. And Jethro rejoiced for all the goodness which the LORD had done to Israel, whom he had delivered out of the hand of the Egyptians. And Jethro said, Blessed be the LORD, who hath delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians. Now I know that the LORD is greater than all gods: for in the thing in which they dealt proudly, he was above them. And Jethro, Moses's father-in-law, took a burnt-offering and sacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the elders of Israel to eat bread with Moses's father-in-law before God. And it came to pass on the morrow, that Moses sat to judge the people: and the people stood by Moses from the morning to the evening. And

when Moses's father-in-law saw all that he did to the people, he said, What *is* this thing that thou doest to the people? Why sittest thou thyself alone, and all the people stand by thee from
15 morning to evening? And Moses said to his father-in-law, Be-
16 cause the people come to me to inquire of God: When they
have a matter, they come to me, and I judge between one and
another, and I make *them* know the statutes of God, and his
17 laws. And Moses's father-in-law said to him, The thing that
18 thou doest *is* not good. Thou wilt surely wear away, both thou,
and this people that *is* with thee: for this thing is too heavy
19 for thee; thou art not able to perform it thyself alone. Hear-
ken now to my voice, I will give thee counsel, and God shall
be with thee: Be thou for the people toward God, that thou
20 mayest bring the causes to God: And thou shalt teach them
ordinances and laws, and shalt show them the way in which
21 they must walk, and the work that they must do. Moreover,
thou shalt provide out of all the people, able men, such as fear
God, men of truth, hating covetousness; and place *such* over
them to be rulers of thousands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers
22 of fifties, and rulers of tens: And let them judge the people at
all seasons: and it shall be, *that* every great matter they shall
bring to thee, but every small matter they shall judge: So shall
it be easier for thyself, and they shall bear the burden with
23 thee. If thou shalt do this thing, and God command thee *so*,
then thou shalt be able to endure, and all this people shall also
24 go to their place in peace. So Moses hearkened to the voice
25 of his father-in-law, and did all that he had said. And Moses
chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads over the
people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties,
26 and rulers of tens. And they judged the people at all seasons:
the hard causes they brought to Moses, but every small mat-
27 ter they judged themselves. And Moses let his father-in-law
depart; and he went his way into his own land.

19 In the third month, when the children of Israel had gone
forth from the land of Egypt, the same day they came *into* the
2 wilderness of Sinai. For they had departed from Rephidim,
and had come *to* the desert of Sinai, and had pitched in the
3 wilderness; and there Israel encamped before the mount. And
Moses went up to God, and the LORD called to him from the
mountain, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jacob,

and tell the children of Israel; Ye have seen what I did to the 4
Egyptians, and *how* I bore you on eagles' wings, and brought
you to myself. Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, 5
and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure to
me above all people: for all the earth *is* mine: And ye shall 6
be to me a kingdom of priests, and a holy nation. These *are*
the words which thou shalt speak to the children of Israel.
And Moses came and called for the elders of the people, and 7
laid before their faces all these words which the LORD com-
manded him. And all the people answered together, and said, 8
All that the LORD hath spoken we will do. And Moses returned
the words of the people to the LORD. And the LORD said to 9
Moses, Lo, I come to thee in a thick cloud, that the people may
hear when I speak with thee, and believe thee for ever. And
Moses told the words of the people to the LORD. And the 10
LORD said to Moses, Go to the people, and sanctify them to-day
and to-morrow, and let them wash their clothes, And be ready 11
against the third day: for on the third day the LORD will come
down in the sight of all the people upon mount Sinai. And 12
thou shalt set bounds to the people round about, saying, Take
heed to yourselves, *that ye* go not up upon the mount, or touch
the border of it: whoever toucheth the mount shall be surely 13
put to death: There shall not a hand touch it, but he shall
surely be stoned or shot through: whether *it be* beast or man,
it shall not live: when the trumpet soundeth long, they shall 14
come up to the mount. And Moses went down from the mount
to the people, and sanctified the people; and they washed their
clothes. And he said to the people, Be ready against the third 15
day: come not at *your* wives. And it came to pass on the third 16
day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings,
and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trum-
pet exceeding loud; so that all the people that *were* in the camp
trembled. And Moses brought forth the people out of the camp 17
to meet with God; and they stood at the nether part of the
mount. And mount Sinai was altogether in a smoke, because 18
the LORD descended upon it in fire: and the smoke of it as-
cended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount trem-
bled greatly. And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, 19
and grew louder and louder, Moses spoke, and God answered
him by a voice. And the LORD came down upon mount Sinai, 20

on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moses to the
21 top of the mount; and Moses went up. And the LORD said to
Moses, Go down, charge the people, lest they break through
22 to the LORD to gaze, and many of them perish. And let the
priests also who come near to the LORD, sanctify themselves,
23 lest the LORD break forth upon them. And Moses said to the
LORD, The people cannot come up to mount Sinai: for thou
chargedst us, saying, Set bounds about the mount, and sanctify
24 it. And the LORD said to him, Away, go down, and thou shalt
come up, thou, and Aaron with thee: But let not the priests
and the people break through, to come up to the LORD, lest he
25 break forth upon them. So Moses went down to the people,
and spoke to them.

20, 2 And God spoke all these words, saying, *I am* the LORD thy
God, who have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the
3 house of bondage. Thou shalt have no other gods before me.
4 Thou shalt not make to thee any graven image, or any likeness
of *any thing* that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth
5 beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: Thou shalt
not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD
thy God *am* a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers
upon the children to the third and fourth generation of them
6 that hate me; And showing mercy to thousands of them that
7 love me, and keep my commandments. Thou shalt not take
the name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not
8 hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain. Remember
9 the sabbath-day to keep it holy. Six days shalt thou labor, and
10 do all thy work: But the seventh day *is* the sabbath of the
LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy
son, nor thy daughter, thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant,
11 nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates: For
in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and
all that is in them, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the
12 LORD blessed the sabbath-day, and hallowed it. Honor thy
father and thy mother; that thy days may be long upon the
13 land which the LORD thy God giveth thee. Thou shalt not
14, 15 kill. Thou shalt not commit adultery. Thou shalt not steal.
16, 17 Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbor. Thou
shalt not covet thy neighbor's house, thou shalt not covet thy
neighbor's wife, nor his man-servant, nor his maid-servant, nor

his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that *is* thy neighbor's. And all the people saw the thunderings, and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountain smoking: and when the people saw *it*, they removed, and stood afar off. And they said to Moses, Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but let not God speak with us, lest we die. And Moses said to the people, Fear not: for God is come to prove you, and that his fear may be before your faces, that ye sin not. And the people stood afar off, and Moses drew near to the thick darkness where God *was*. And the LORD said to Moses, Thus thou shalt say to the children of Israel; Ye have seen that I have talked with you from heaven. Ye shall not make with me gods of silver, neither shall ye make to you gods of gold. An altar of earth thou shalt make to me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt-offerings, and thy peace-offerings, thy sheep, and thy oxen: in all places where I record my name I will come to thee, and I will bless thee. And if thou wilt make me an altar of stone, thou shalt not build it of hewn stone: for if thou *shalt* lift up thy tool upon it, thou hast polluted it. Neither shalt thou go up by steps to my altar, that thy nakedness be not discovered thereon.

Now these *are* the judgments which thou shalt set before them. If thou shalt buy a Hebrew servant, six years he shall serve: and in the seventh he shall depart free for nothing. If he came in by himself, he shall depart by himself: if he was married, then his wife shall depart with him. If his master hath given him a wife, and she hath borne him sons or daughters; the wife and her children shall be her master's, and he shall depart by himself. And if the servant shall plainly say, I love my master, my wife, and my children; I will not depart free: Then his master shall bring him to the judges; he shall also bring him to the door, or to the door-post: and his master shall bore his ear through with an awl; and he shall serve him for ever. And if a man shall sell his daughter to be a maid-servant, she shall not depart as the men-servants do. If she shall not please her master, who hath betrothed her to himself, then shall he let her be redeemed: to sell her to a strange nation he shall have no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her. And if he hath betrothed her to his son, he shall deal with her after the manner of daughters. If he shall take him

another *wife*; her food, her raiment, and her duty of marriage
11 shall he not diminish. And if he shall not perform these three
12 to her, then shall she depart free without money. He that
smiteth a man, so that he dieth, shall be surely put to death.
13 And if a man shall not lie in wait, but God shall deliver *him*
into his hand; then I will appoint thee a place whither he shall
14 flee. But if a man shall come presumptuously upon his neigh-
bor, to slay him with guile; thou shalt take him from my altar,
15 that he may die. And he that smiteth his father, or his mother,
16 shall be surely put to death. And he that stealeth a man, and
selleth him, or if he shall be found in his hand, he shall surely
17 be put to death. And he that curseth his father, or his mother,
18 shall surely be put to death. And if men contend together, and
one shall smite another with a stone, or with *his* fist, and he
19 shall not die, but keep his bed: If he shall rise again, and walk
abroad upon his staff, then shall he that smote *him* be quit:
only he shall pay for the loss of his time, and shall cause him to
20 be thoroughly healed. And if a man shall smite his servant, or
his maid, with a rod, and he shall die under his hand; he shall
21 be surely punished. Notwithstanding, if he shall continue a
22 day or two, he shall not be punished; for he *is* his money. If
men shall contend, and hurt a woman with child, so that her
fruit shall depart *from her*, and yet no mischief follow: he shall
be surely punished, according as the woman's husband will lay
23 upon him; and he shall pay as the judges determine. And if
24 *any* mischief shall follow, then thou shalt give life for life, Eye
25 for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot, Burn-
26 ing for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe. And if a
man shall smite the eye of his servant, or the eye of his maid,
that it shall perish; he shall let him go free for his eye's sake.
27 And if he shall smite out his man-servant's tooth, or his maid-
28 servant's tooth; he shall let him go free for his tooth's sake. If
an ox shall gore a man or a woman, that they die: then the ox
shall be surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten; but the
29 owner of the ox *shall be* quit. But if the ox was accustomed
to push with his horn in time past, and it hath been testified
to his owner, and he hath not restrained him, but that he hath
killed a man or a woman; the ox shall be stoned, and his owner
30 also shall be put to death. If there shall be laid on him a sum
of money, then he shall give for the ransom of his life whatever

is laid upon him. Whether he hath gored a son, or hath gored 31
 a daughter, according to this judgment shall it be done to him.
 If the ox shall push a man-servant, or maid-servant; he shall 32
 give to their master thirty shekels of silver, and the ox shall be
 stoned. And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shall dig a 33
 pit, and not cover it, and an ox or an ass shall fall into it; The 34
 owner of the pit shall make compensation, *and* give money to
 the owner of them; and the dead beast shall be his. And if one 35
 man's ox shall hurt another's that he shall die, then they shall
 sell the live ox, and divide the money of it, and the dead ox also 36
 they shall divide. Or if it shall be known that the ox hath used
 to push in time past, and his owner hath not restrained him;
 he shall surely pay ox for ox, and the dead shall be his own.

If a man shall steal an ox, or a sheep, and kill it, or sell it; **22**
 he shall restore five oxen for an ox, and four sheep for a sheep.
 If a thief shall be found breaking through, and be smitten that 2
 he die, *there shall* no blood be shed for him. If the sun shall 3
 have risen upon him, *there shall be* blood shed for him: for he
 should make full restitution; if he have nothing, then he shall 4
 be sold for his theft. If the theft shall be certainly found in 4
 his hand alive, whether an ox, or ass, or sheep; he shall restore
 double. If a man shall cause a field or vineyard to be eaten, 5
 and shall put in his beast, and shall feed in another man's field:
 of the best of his own field, and of the best of his own vineyard
 shall he make restitution. If fire shall break out, and catch in 6
 thorns, so that the stacks of corn, or the standing corn, or the
 field shall be consumed; he that kindled the fire shall surely
 make restitution. If a man shall deliver to his neighbor money 7
 or stuff to keep, and it be stolen out of the man's house; if the
 thief shall be found, let him pay double. If the thief shall 8
 not be found, then the master of the house shall be brought to
 the judges, *to see* whether he hath put his hand to his neigh-
 bor's goods. For all manner of trespass, *whether it be* for ox, 9
 for ass, for sheep, for raiment, or for any manner of lost thing
 which another challengeth to be his: the cause of both parties
 shall come before the judges; and he whom the judges shall
 condemn, shall pay double to his neighbor. If a man shall de- 10
 liver to his neighbor an ass, or an ox, or a sheep, or any beast
 to keep; and it shall die, or be hurt, or driven away, no man
 seeing it: *Then* shall an oath of the LORD be between them 11

both, that he hath not put his hand to his neighbor's goods; and the owner of it shall accept of it, and he shall not make restitution. And if it shall be stolen from him, he shall make restitution to the owner of it. If it shall be torn in pieces; *then* let him bring it for witness, and he shall not make good that which was torn. And if a man shall borrow *ought* of his neighbor, and it shall be hurt, or die, the owner of it being not with it, he shall surely make it good. *But* if the owner of it shall be with it, he shall not make it good: if it be a hired thing, it came for his hire. And if a man shall entice a maid that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely endow her to be his wife. If her father shall utterly refuse to give her to him, he shall pay money according to the dower of virgins. Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live. Whoever lieth with a beast shall surely be put to death. He that sacrificeth to *any* god, save to the LORD only, he shall be utterly destroyed. Thou shalt neither vex a stranger, nor oppress him; for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt. Ye shall not afflict any widow, or fatherless child. If thou shalt afflict them in any wise, and they cry at all to me, I will surely hear their cry: And my wrath shall wax hot, and I will kill you with the sword; and your wives shall be widows, and your children fatherless. If thou shalt lend money to *any of* my people that is poor by thee, thou shalt not be to him as a usurer, neither shalt thou lay upon him usury. If thou shalt at all take thy neighbor's raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliver it to him by the setting of the sun. For that *is* his only covering, it is his raiment for his skin: wherein shall he sleep? and it shall come to pass, when he crieth to me, that I will hear; for I am gracious. Thou shalt not revile the gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people. Thou shalt not delay to *offer* the first of thy ripe fruits, and of thy liquors: the first-born of thy sons shalt thou give to me. Likewise shalt thou do with thy oxen, *and* with thy sheep: seven days it shall be with his dam; on the eighth day thou shalt give it to me. And ye shall be holy men to me: neither shall ye eat *any* flesh that is torn of beasts in the field; ye shall cast it to the dogs.

23 Thou shalt not raise a false report: put not thy hand with the wicked to be an unrighteous witness. Thou shalt not follow a multitude to *do* evil; neither shalt thou speak in a cause to decline after many to wrest judgment: Neither shalt thou

countenance a poor man in his cause. If thou shalt meet thy enemy's ox or his ass going astray, thou shalt surely bring it back to him again. If thou shalt see the ass of him that hateth thee lying under his burden, and wouldest forbear to help him, thou shalt surely help with him. Thou shalt not wrest the judgment of thy poor in his cause. Keep thee far from a false matter; and the innocent and righteous slay thou not: for I will not justify the wicked. And thou shalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth the wise, and perverteth the words of the righteous. Also thou shalt not oppress a stranger; for ye know the heart of a stranger, seeing ye were strangers in the land of Egypt. And six years thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruits thereof: But the seventh *year* thou shalt let it rest and lie still; that the poor of thy people may eat: and what they leave, the beasts of the field shall eat. In like manner thou shalt deal with thy vineyard, and with thy olive-yard. Six days thou shalt do thy work, and on the seventh day thou shalt rest: that thy ox and thy ass may rest, and the son of thy handmaid, and the stranger, may be refreshed. And in all *things* that I have said to you be circumspect: and make no mention of the names of other gods, neither let it be heard from thy mouth. Three times thou shalt keep a feast to me in the year. Thou shalt keep the feast of unleavened bread: (thou shalt eat unleavened bread seven days, as I commanded thee, in the time appointed of the month Abib; for in it thou camest out from Egypt: and none shall appear before me empty:) And the feast of harvest, the first-fruits of thy labors, which thou hast sown in the field: and the feast of in-gathering, *which* is in the end of the year, when thou hast gathered in thy labors out of the field. Three times in the year all thy males shall appear before the LORD God. Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leavened bread; neither shall the fat of my sacrifice remain until the morning. The first of the first-fruits of thy land thou shalt bring into the house of the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mother's milk. Behold, I send an Angel before thee, to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared. Beware of him, and obey his voice, provoke him not; for he will not pardon your transgressions: for my name *is* in him. But if thou shalt indeed obey his voice, and do all that I speak; then I will

be an enemy to thy enemies, and an adversary to thy adversaries. For my Angel shall go before thee, and bring thee in to the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, *and* the Hivites, and the Jebusites; and I will cut them off. Thou shalt not bow down to their gods, nor serve them, nor do after their works: but thou shalt utterly overthrow them, and quite break down their images. And ye shall serve the LORD your God, and he will bless thy bread, and thy water; and I will take sickness away from the midst of thee. There shall nothing cast their young, nor be barren, in thy land: I will complete the number of thy days. I will send my fear before thee, and will destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thy enemies turn their backs to thee. And I will send hornets before thee, which shall drive out the Hivite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee. I will not drive them out from before thee in one year; lest the land should become desolate, and the beast of the field should multiply against thee. By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, until thou shalt be increased and inherit the land. And I will set thy bounds from the Red sea even to the sea of the Philistines, and from the desert to the river: for I will deliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand; and thou shalt drive them out before thee. Thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor with their gods. They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee to sin against me: for if thou shalt serve their gods, it will surely be a snare to thee.

24 And he said to Moses, Come up to the LORD, thou, and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel; and worship ye afar off. And Moses alone shall come near the LORD: but they shall not come nigh; neither shall the people go up with him. And Moses came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the judgments: and all the people answered with one voice, and said, All the words which the LORD hath said will we perform. And Moses wrote all the words of the LORD, and rose early in the morning, and built an altar under the hill, and twelve pillars according to the twelve tribes of Israel. And he sent young men of the children of Israel, who offered burnt-offerings, and sacrificed peace-offerings of oxen to the LORD. And Moses took half of the blood, and put *it* in basins; and half of the blood he sprin-

kled on the altar. And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, All that the LORD hath said will we do, and be obedient. And Moses took the blood, and sprinkled *it* on the people, and said, Behold, the blood of the covenant, which the LORD hath made with you concerning all these words. Then went up Moses, and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel: And they saw the God of Israel: and *there was* under his feet as it were a paved work of a sapphire-stone, and as it were the body of heaven in its clearness. And upon the nobles of the children of Israel he laid not his hand: also they saw God, and ate and drank. And the LORD said to Moses, Come up to me on the mount, and be there: and I will give thee tables of stone, and a law, and commandments which I have written; that thou mayst teach them. And Moses rose up, and his minister Joshua: and Moses went up upon the mount of God. And he said to the elders, Tarry ye here for us, until we come again to you: and behold, Aaron and Hur *are* with you: if any man hath any matters to do, let him come to them. And Moses went up upon the mount, and a cloud covered the mount. And the glory of the LORD abode upon mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six days: and the seventh day he called to Moses from the midst of the cloud. And the sight of the glory of the LORD *was* like devouring fire on the top of the mount, in the eyes of the children of Israel. And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and ascended the mount: and Moses was on the mount forty days and forty nights.

And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, Speak to the children of Israel, that they bring me an offering: of every man that giveth it willingly with his heart ye shall take my offering. And this *is* the offering which ye shall take of them; gold, and silver and brass, And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats' *hair*. And rams' skins dyed red, and badgers' skins, and shittim wood. Oil for the light, spices for anointing oil, and for sweet incense, Onyx stones, and stones to be set in the ephod, and in the breast-plate. And let them make me a sanctuary; that I may dwell among them. According to all that I show thee *after* the pattern of the tabernacle, and the pattern of all its instruments, even so shall ye make it. And they shall make an ark *of* shittim wood: two cubits and

a half shall be its length, and a cubit and a half its breadth,
11 and a cubit and a half its height. And thou shalt overlay it
with pure gold, within and without shalt thou overlay it, and
12 shalt make upon it a crown of gold around it. And thou shalt
cast four rings of gold for it, and put *them* in its four corners;
and two rings shall be in the one side of it, and two rings in
13 the other side of it. And thou shalt make staffs *of* shittim
14 wood, and overlay them with gold. And thou shalt put the
staffs into the rings by the sides of the ark, that the ark may
15 be borne with them. The staffs shall be in the rings of the
16 ark: they shall not be taken from it. And thou shalt put into
17 the ark the testimony which I shall give thee. And thou shalt
make a mercy-seat *of* pure gold: two cubits and a half shall
18 be its length, and a cubit and a half its breadth. And thou
shalt make two cherubim *of* gold, of beaten work shalt thou
19 make them, in the two ends of the mercy-seat. And make
one cherub on the one end, and the other cherub on the other
end: *even* of the mercy-seat shall ye make the cherubim on its
20 two ends. And the cherubim shall stretch forth *their* wings
on high, covering the mercy-seat with their wings, and their
faces shall look one to another; towards the mercy-seat shall
21 the faces of the cherubim be. And thou shalt put the mercy-
seat above upon the ark; and in the ark thou shalt put the tes-
22 timony that I shall give thee. And there I will meet with thee,
and I will commune with thee from above the mercy-seat, from
between the two cherubim which *are* upon the ark of the testi-
23 mony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment to
the children of Israel. Thou shalt also make a table *of* shittim
wood: its length shall be two cubits, and its breadth a cubit,
24 and its height a cubit and a half. And thou shalt overlay it
25 with pure gold, and make to it a crown of gold around it. And
thou shalt make to it a border of an hand-breadth around it,
and thou shalt make a golden crown to its border around it.
26 And thou shalt make for it four rings of gold, and put the rings
27 in the four corners that *are* on its four feet. Over against the
border shall the rings be for places of the staffs to bear the
28 table. And thou shalt make the staffs *of* shittim wood, and
overlay them with gold, that the table may be borne with them.
29 And thou shalt make its dishes, and its spoons, and its covers,
and its bowls, to cover it with: *of* pure gold shalt thou make

them. And thou shalt set upon the table show-bread before me always. And thou shalt make a candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work shall the candlestick be made: its shaft, and its branches, its bowls, its knobs, and its flowers, shall be of the same. And six branches shall extend from the sides of it; three branches of the candlestick from the one side, and three branches of the candlestick from the other side: Three bowls made like to almonds, *with* a knob and a flower in one branch; and three bowls made like almonds in the other branch, with a knob and a flower: so in the six branches that project from the candlestick. And in the candlesticks *shall be* four bowls made like to almonds, with their knobs and their flowers. And *there shall be* a knob under two branches of the same, and a knob under two branches of the same, and a knob under two branches of the same, according to the six branches that project from the candlestick. Their knobs and their branches shall be of the same: all of it *shall be* one beaten work of pure gold. And thou shalt make its seven lamps: and they shall light its lamps, that they may give light over against it. And its tongs, and its snuff-dishes, *shall be of* pure gold. *Of* a talent of pure gold shall he make it, with all these vessels. And look that thou make *them* after their pattern, which was shown thee on the mount.

Moreover, thou shalt make the tabernacle *with* ten curtains **26** of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with cherubim of curious work shalt thou make them. The length of one curtain *shall be* eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: and every one of the curtains shall have one measure. The five curtains shall be coupled together one to another; and *other* five curtains shall be coupled one to another. And thou shalt make loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain from the selvedge in the coupling; and likewise shalt thou make in the uttermost edge of *another* curtain, in the coupling of the second. Fifty loops shalt thou make in the one curtain, and fifty loops shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that *is* in the coupling of the second; that the loops may take hold one of another. And thou shalt make fifty buttons of gold, and couple the curtains together with the buttons: and it shall be one tabernacle. And thou shalt make curtains of goats' hair to be a covering upon the tabernacle: eleven cur-

8 tains shalt thou make. The length of one curtain *shall be*
thirty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: and
9 the eleven curtains shall be all of one measure. And thou
shalt couple five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by
themselves, and shalt double the sixth curtain in the front of
10 the tabernacle. And thou shalt make fifty loops on the edge of
the one curtain *that is* outmost in the coupling, and fifty loops
11 in the edge of the curtain which coupleth the second. And
thou shalt make fifty buttons of brass, and put the buttons
into the loops, and couple the tent together, that it may be one.
12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtains of the tent,
the half curtain that remaineth, shall hang over the backside
13 of the tabernacle. And a cubit on the one side, and a cubit
on the other side of that which remaineth in the length of the
curtains of the tent, shall hang over the sides of the tabernacle
14 on this side and on that side, to cover it. And thou shalt make
a covering for the tent, *of* rams' skins dyed red, and a cover-
15 ing above of badgers' skins. And thou shalt make boards for
the tabernacle *of* shittim wood standing up. Ten cubits *shall*
16 *be* the length of a board, and a cubit and a half shall be the
breadth of one board. Two tenons *shall there be* in one board,
17 set in order one against another: thus shalt thou make for all
the boards of the tabernacle. And thou shalt make the boards
18 for the tabernacle, twenty boards on the south side southward.
19 And thou shalt make forty sockets of silver under the twenty
boards; two sockets under one board for its two tenons, and two
20 sockets under another board for its two tenons. And for the
second side of the tabernacle on the north side *there shall be*
21 twenty boards: And their forty sockets *of* silver; two sockets
22 under one board, and two sockets under another board. And
for the sides of the tabernacle westward thou shalt make six
23 boards. And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of
24 the tabernacle in the two sides. And they shall be coupled to-
gether beneath, and they shall be coupled together above the
head of it to one ring: thus shall it be for them both; they shall
25 be for the two corners. And they shall be eight boards, and
their sockets *of* silver, sixteen sockets; two sockets under one
26 board, and two sockets under another board. And thou shalt
make bars *of* shittim wood; five for the boards of the one side
27 of the tabernacle, And five bars for the boards of the other

side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the side
of the tabernacle, for the two sides westward. And the mid- 28
dle bar in the midst of the boards shall reach from end to end.
And thou shalt overlay the boards with gold, and make their 29
rings *of* gold for places for the bars; and thou shalt overlay
the bars with gold. And thou shalt rear up the tabernacle 30
according to the fashion thereof which was shown thee on the
mount. And thou shalt make a veil *of* blue, and purple, and 31
scarlet, and fine twined linen of curious work: with cherubim
shall it be made. And thou shalt hang it upon four pillars of 32
shittim *wood* overlaid with gold: their hooks shall be of gold,
upon the four sockets of silver. And thou shalt hang the veil 33
under the buttons, that thou mayst bring in thither within the
vail the ark of the testimony: and the vail shall divide to you
between the holy *place* and the most holy. And thou shalt put 34
the mercy-seat upon the ark of the testimony, in the most holy
place. And thou shalt set the table without the vail, and the 35
candlestick over against the table on the side of the tabernacle
towards the south: and thou shalt put the table on the north
side. And thou shalt make a hanging for the door of the tent, 36
of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought
with needle work. And thou shalt make for the hanging five 37
pillars *of* shittim wood, and overlay them with gold, and their
hooks shall be of gold: and thou shalt cast five sockets of brass
for them.

And thou shalt make an altar *of* shittim wood, five cubits **27**
long, and five cubits broad; the altar shall be foursquare: and
its hight shall be three cubits. And thou shalt make the horns 2
of it upon the four corners thereof: its horns shall be of the
same: and thou shalt overlay it with brass. And thou shalt 3
make its pans to receive its ashes, and its shovels, and its
basins, and its flesh-hooks, and its fire-pans: all its vessels
thou shalt make *of* brass. And thou shalt make for it a grate 4
of net-work of brass; and upon the net shalt thou make four
brazen rings in its four corners. And thou shalt put it under 5
the compass of the altar beneath, that the net may be even to
the midst of the altar. And thou shalt make staffs for the altar, 6
staffs *of* shittim wood, and overlay them with brass. And the 7
staffs shall be put into the rings, and the staffs shall be upon
the two sides of the altar, to bear it. Hollow with boards shalt 8

thou make it: as it was shown thee on the mount, so shall they
9 make *it*. And thou shalt make the court of the tabernacle: for
the south side southward *there shall be* hangings for the court
10 of fine twined linen of a hundred cubits long for one side: And
its twenty pillars and their twenty sockets *shall be of* brass:
11 the hooks of the pillars and their fillets shall be of silver. And
likewise for the north side in length *there shall be* hangings of
a hundred cubits long, and its twenty pillars and their twenty
sockets of brass: the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of sil-
12 ver. And *for* the breadth of the court on the west side shall be
hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, and their sockets ten.
13 And the breadth of the court on the east side eastward *shall be*
14 fifty cubits. The hangings of one side *of the gate shall be* fif-
15 teen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three. And
on the other side *shall be* hangings, fifteen cubits: their pillars
16 three, and their sockets three. And for the gate of the court
shall be a hanging of twenty cubits, of blue, and purple, and
scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work: and
17 their pillars shall be four, and their sockets four. All the pil-
lars around the court *shall be* filleted with silver: their hooks
18 shall be of silver, and their sockets of brass. The length of
the court *shall be* a hundred cubits, and the breadth fifty ev-
ery where, and the hight five cubits of fine twined linen, and
19 their sockets of brass. All the vessels of the tabernacle in all
the service thereof, and all the pins thereof, and all the pins
20 of the court, *shall be of* brass. And thou shalt command the
children of Israel, that they bring the pure olive-oil beaten for
21 the light, to cause the lamp to burn always. In the taberna-
cle of the congregation without the vail, which *is* before the
testimony, Aaron and his sons shall order it from evening to
morning before the LORD: It shall be a statute for ever to their
generations on the behalf of the children of Israel.

28 And take thou to thee Aaron thy brother, and his sons with
him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minis-
ter to me in the priest's office, *even* Aaron, Nadab and Abihu,
2 Eleazar and Ithamar, Aaron's sons. And thou shalt make holy
3 garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory and for beauty. And
thou shalt speak to all *that are* wise in heart, whom I have
filled with the spirit of wisdom, that they may make Aaron's
garments to consecrate him, that he may minister to me in

the priest's office. And these *are* the garments which they 4
shall make; a breast-plate, and an ephod, and a robe, and a
broidered coat, a miter, and a girdle; and they shall make holy
garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sons, that he may min-
ister to me in the priest's office. And they shall take gold, and 5
blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen. And they shall 6
make the ephod *of* gold, of blue, and of purple, of scarlet, and
fine twined linen, with curious work. It shall have the two 7
shoulder-pieces thereof joined at the two edges thereof; and
so it shall be joined together. And the curious girdle of the 8
ephod, which *is* upon it, shall be of the same, according to its
work; even of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine
twined linen. And thou shalt take two onyx stones, and en- 9
grave on them the names of the children of Israel: Six of their 10
names on one stone, and *the* six names of the rest on the other
stone, according to their birth. With the work of an engraver 11
in stone, *like* the engravings of a signet, shalt thou engrave the
two stones with the names of the children of Israel: thou shalt
make them to be set in ouches of gold. And thou shalt put the 12
two stones upon the shoulders of the ephod *for* stones of mem-
orial to the children of Israel: and Aaron shall bear their names
before the LORD upon his two shoulders for a memorial. And 13
thou shalt make ouches *of* gold; And two chains *of* pure gold 14
at the ends; of wreathed work shalt thou make them, and fas-
ten the wreathed chains to the ouches. And thou shalt make 15
the breast-plate of judgment with curious work; after the work
of the ephod thou shalt make it; *of* gold, of blue, and of pur-
ple, and of scarlet, and of fine twined linen shalt thou make
it. Foursquare it shall be, *being* doubled; a span shall be its 16
length, and a span shall be its breadth. And thou shalt set 17
in it settings of stones, *even* four rows of stones: the first row
shall be a sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: this shall be the
first row. And the second row *shall be* an emerald, a sapphire, 18
and a diamond. And the third row a figure, an agate, and an 19
amethyst. And the fourth row a beryl, and an onyx, and a 20
jasper: they shall be set in gold in their inclosings. And the 21
stones shall be with the names of the children of Israel, twelve,
according to their names, *like* the engravings of a signet; ev-
ery one with his name shall they be according to the twelve
tribes. And thou shalt make upon the breast-plate chains at 22

23 the ends *of* wreathed work of pure gold. And thou shalt make
upon the breast-plate two rings of gold, and shalt put the two
24 rings on the two ends of the breast-plate. And thou shalt put
the two wreathed *chains* of gold in the two rings which are on
25 the ends of the breast-plate. And *the other* two ends of the
two wreathed chains thou shalt fasten in the two ouches, and
26 put them on the shoulder-pieces of the ephod before it. And
thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them
upon the two ends of the breast-plate in its border, which *is*
27 in the side of the ephod inward. And two *other* rings of gold
thou shalt make, and shalt put them on the two sides of the
ephod underneath, towards the forepart of it, over against the
other coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.
28 And they shall bind the breast-plate by its rings to the rings
of the ephod with a lace of blue, that *it* may be above the curi-
ous girdle of the ephod, and that the breast-plate be not loosed
29 from the ephod. And Aaron shall bear the names of the chil-
dren of Israel in the breast-plate of judgment upon his heart,
when he entereth into the holy *place*, for a memorial before
30 the LORD continually. And thou shalt put in the breast-plate
of judgment the Urim and the Thummim; and they shall be
upon Aaron's heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and
Aaron shall bear the judgment of the children of Israel upon
31 his heart before the LORD continually. And thou shalt make
the robe of the ephod all *of* blue. And there shall be a hole
32 in the top of it, in the midst of it: it shall have a binding of
woven work round about the hole of it, as the hole of an haber-
33 geon, that it be not rent. And *beneath*, upon the hem of it
thou shalt make pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of
scarlet, round about its hem; and bells of gold between them
34 around it. A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and
35 a pomegranate, upon the hem of the robe around it. And it
shall be upon Aaron, to minister: and his sound shall be heard
when he goeth in to the holy *place* before the LORD, and when
36 he cometh out; that he may not die. And thou shalt make a
plate *of* pure gold, and engrave upon it, like the engravings of
37 a signet, HOLINESS TO THE LORD. And thou shalt put it
on a blue lace, that it may be upon the miter; upon the front of
38 the miter it shall be. And it shall be upon Aaron's forehead,
that Aaron may bear the iniquity of the holy things, which the

children of Israel shall hallow in all their holy gifts; and it shall be always upon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD. And thou shalt embroider the coat of fine linen, and thou shalt make the miter *of* fine linen, and thou shalt make the girdle of needle-work. And for Aaron's sons thou shalt make coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonnets shalt thou make for them, for glory and for beauty. And thou shalt put them upon Aaron thy brother, and on his sons with him: and shalt anoint them, and consecrate them, and sanctify them, that they may minister to me in the priest's office. And thou shalt make them linen breeches to cover their nakedness: from the loins even to the thighs they shall reach: And they shall be upon Aaron, and upon his sons, when they enter in to the tabernacle of the congregation, or when they come near to the altar to minister in the holy *place*; that they bear not iniquity, and die. It shall be a statute for ever to him, and to his seed after him.

And this *is* the thing that thou shalt do to them to hallow them, to minister to me in the priest's office: Take one young bullock, and two rams without blemish, And unleavened bread, and cakes unleavened tempered with oil, and wafers unleavened anointed with oil; *of* wheat flour shalt thou make them. And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullock and the two rams. And Aaron and his sons thou shalt bring to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shalt wash them with water. And thou shalt take the garments, and put upon Aaron, the coat, and the robe of the ephod, and the ephod, and the breast-plate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the ephod: And thou shalt put the miter upon his head, and put the holy crown upon the miter. Then shalt thou take the anointing oil, and pour *it* upon his head, and anoint him. And thou shalt bring his sons, and put coats upon them. And thou shalt gird them with girdles (Aaron and his sons) and put the bonnets on them; and the priest's office shall be theirs for a perpetual statute: and thou shalt consecrate Aaron and his sons. And thou shalt cause a bullock to be brought before the tabernacle of the congregation; and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the bullock. And thou shalt kill the bullock before the LORD, *by* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

12 And thou shalt take of the blood of the bullock, and put *it* upon
the horns of the altar with thy finger, and pour all the blood
13 beside the bottom of the altar. And thou shalt take all the
fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul *that is* above the
liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and
14 burn them upon the altar. But the flesh of the bullock, and
his skin, and his dung shalt thou burn with fire without the
15 camp: *it is* a sin-offering. Thou shalt also take one ram; and
Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the
16 ram. And thou shalt slay the ram, and thou shalt take his
blood, and sprinkle *it* around upon the altar. And thou shalt
17 cut the ram in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his
legs, and put *them* to his pieces, and to his head. And thou
18 shalt burn the whole ram upon the altar: *it is* a burnt-offering
to the LORD: *it is* a sweet savor, an offering made by fire to
19 the LORD. And thou shalt take the other ram; and Aaron
and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram.
20 Then shalt thou kill the ram, and take of his blood, and put
it upon the tip of the right ear of Aaron, and upon the tip of
the right ear of his sons, and upon the thumb of their right
hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle
21 the blood upon the altar round about. And thou shalt take
of the blood that *is* upon the altar, and of the anointing oil,
and sprinkle it upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon
his sons, and upon the garments of his sons with him: and he
shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons
22 garments with him. Also thou shalt take of the ram the fat
and the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the
caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is
upon them, and the right shoulder; for it is a ram of consecra-
23 tion: And one loaf of bread, and one cake of oiled bread, and
one wafer out of the basket of the unleavened bread, that *is* be-
24 fore the LORD. And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron,
and in the hands of his sons; and shalt wave them *for* a wave-
25 offering before the LORD. And thou shalt receive them from
their hands, and burn *them* upon the altar for a burnt-offering,
for a sweet savor before the LORD: *it is* an offering made by
26 fire to the LORD. And thou shalt take the breast of the ram
of Aaron's consecration, and wave it *for* a wave-offering before
27 the LORD: and it shall be thy part. And thou shalt sanctify

the breast of the wave-offering, and the shoulder of the heave-offering, which is waved, and which is heaved up of the ram of the consecration, *even* of that which is for Aaron, and of that which is for his sons: And it shall be Aaron's and his sons' by a statute for ever, from the children of Israel: for it *is* a heave-offering: and it shall be a heave-offering from the children of Israel of the sacrifice of their peace-offerings, even their heave-offering to the LORD. And the holy garments of Aaron shall be his sons' after him, to be anointed therein, and to be consecrated in them. *And* that son, that is priest in his stead, shall put them on seven days, when he cometh into the tabernacle of the congregation to minister in the holy place. And thou shalt take the ram of the consecration, and seethe his flesh in the holy place. And Aaron and his sons shall eat the flesh of the ram, and the bread that *is* in the basket, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. And they shall eat those things with which the atonement was made, to consecrate *and* to sanctify them: but a stranger shall not eat of them, because they are holy. And if aught of the flesh of the consecration, or of the bread, shall remain till the morning, then thou shalt burn the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it *is* holy. And thus shalt thou do to Aaron, and to his sons, according to all *things* which I have commanded thee: seven days shalt thou consecrate them. And thou shalt offer every day a bullock *for* a sin-offering for atonement; and thou shalt cleanse the altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, and thou shalt anoint it, to sanctify it. Seven days thou shalt make an atonement for the altar, and sanctify it; and it shall be an altar most holy: whatever toucheth the altar shall be holy. Now this *is that* which thou shalt offer upon the altar; two lambs of the first year, day by day continually. The one lamb thou shalt offer in the morning; and the other lamb thou shalt offer at evening. And with the one lamb a tenth-portion of flour mingled with the fourth part of a hin of beaten oil; and the fourth part of a hin of wine *for* a drink-offering. And the other lamb thou shalt offer at evening, and shalt do thereto according to the meat-offering of the morning, and according to the drink-offering thereof, for a sweet savor, an offering made by fire to the LORD. *This shall be* a continual burnt-offering throughout your generations at the door of the tabernacle of

the congregation before the LORD: where I will meet you to
43 speak there to thee. And there I will meet with the children
of Israel, and *the tabernacle* shall be sanctified by my glory.
44 And I will sanctify the tabernacle of the congregation, and the
altar: I will sanctify also both Aaron and his sons, to minister
45 to me in the priest's office. And I will dwell among the chil-
46 dren of Israel, and will be their God. And they shall know that
I *am* the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the
land of Egypt, that I may dwell among them: I am the LORD
their God.

30 And thou shalt make an altar to burn incense upon: *of* shit-
2 tim wood shalt thou make it. A cubit *shall be* its length, and
a cubit its breadth; foursquare shall it be; and two cubits shall
3 be its hight: its horns shall be of the same. And thou shalt
overlay it with pure gold, its top, and its sides round about,
and its horns; and thou shalt make to it a crown of gold round
4 about. And two golden rings shalt thou make to it under the
crown of it, by its two corners, upon the two sides of it shalt
thou make *it*; and they shall be for places for the staffs to bear
5 it with. And thou shalt make the staffs of shittim wood, and
6 overlay them with gold. And thou shalt put it before the veil
that *is* by the ark of the testimony, before the mercy-seat that
7 is over the testimony, where I will meet with thee. And Aaron
shall burn upon it sweet incense every morning: when he dres-
8 seth the lamps, he shall burn incense upon it. And when
Aaron lighteth the lamps at evening, he shall burn incense
upon it; a perpetual incense before the LORD, throughout your
9 generations. Ye shall offer no strange incense upon it, nor
burnt-sacrifice, nor meat-offering; neither shall ye pour drink-
10 offering upon it. And Aaron shall make an atonement upon
the horns of it once in a year, with the blood of the sin-offering
of atonements: once in a year shall he make atonement upon
it throughout your generations: it *is* most holy to the LORD.
11, 12 And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, When thou takest the
sum of the children of Israel after their number, then shall they
give every man a ransom for his soul to the LORD, when thou
numberest them: that there may be no plague among them,
13 when *thou* numberest them. This they shall give, every one
that passeth among them that are numbered, half a shekel, af-
ter the shekel of the sanctuary: (a shekel *is* twenty gerahs:) a

half shekel shall be the offering of the LORD. Every one that
passeth among them that are numbered from twenty years 14
old and above, shall give an offering to the LORD. The rich 15
shall not give more, and the poor shall not give less than half
a shekel, when *they* give an offering to the LORD to make an
atonement for your souls. And thou shalt take the atonement- 16
money of the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for the
service of the tabernacle of the congregation; that it may be a
memorial to the children of Israel before the LORD, to make
an atonement for your souls. And the LORD spoke to Moses, 17
saying, Thou shalt also make a laver *of* brass, and its foot 18
also of brass, to wash in: and thou shalt put it between the
tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and thou shalt
put water therein. For Aaron and their sons shall wash their 19
hands and their feet thereat: When they go into the taberna- 20
cle of the congregation, they shall wash with water, that they
die not: or when they come near to the altar to minister, to
burn offering made by fire to the LORD. So they shall wash 21
their hands and their feet, that they die not: and it shall be a
statute for ever to them, *even* to him and to his seed throughout
their generations. Moreover the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, 22
Take thou also to thee principal spices, of pure myrrh five hun- 23
dred *shekels*, and of sweet cinnamon half as much, even two
hundred and fifty shekels, and of sweet calamus two hundred
and fifty shekels, And of cassia five hundred *shekels*, after the 24
shekel of the sanctuary, and of olive-oil a hin: And thou shalt 25
make it an oil of holy ointment, an ointment compound after
the art of the apothecary: it shall be a holy anointing oil. And 26
thou shalt anoint the tabernacle of the congregation with it,
and the ark of the testimony, And the table and all its vessels, 27
and the candlestick and its vessels, and the altar of incense,
And the altar of burnt-offering with all its vessels, and the 28
laver and its foot. And thou shalt sanctify them, that they 29
may be most holy: whatever toucheth them shall be holy. And 30
thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sons, and consecrate them,
that *they* may minister to me in the priest's office. And thou 31
shalt speak to the children of Israel, saying, This shall be a
holy anointing oil to me, throughout your generations. Upon 32
man's flesh shall it not be poured, neither shall ye make *any*
other like it, after the composition of it: it is holy, and it shall

33 be holy to you. Whoever compoundeth *any* like it, or whoever
putteth any of it upon a stranger, shall even be cut off from
34 his people. And the LORD said to Moses, Take to thee sweet
spices, stacte, and onycha, and galbanum; *these* sweet spices
with pure frankincense: of each shall there be a like weight:
35 And thou shalt make it a perfume, a confection after the art of
36 the apothecary, tempered together, pure *and* holy: And thou
shalt beat *some* of it very small, and put of it before the testi-
mony in the tabernacle of the congregation, where I will meet
37 with thee: it shall be to you most holy: And *as for* the per-
fume which thou shalt make, ye shall not make to yourselves
according to its composition: it shall be to thee holy for the
38 LORD. Whoever shall make the like to that, to smell thereto,
shall even be cut off from his people.

31, 2 And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, See, I have called by
name Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Ju-
3 dah: And I have filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom,
and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of
4 workmanship, To devise curious works, to work in gold, and
5 in silver, and in brass, And in cutting of stones to set *them*,
and in carving of timber, to work in all manner of workman-
6 ship. And I, behold, I have given with him Aholiab the son of
Ahisamach of the tribe of Dan; and in the hearts of all that are
wise-hearted I have put wisdom; that they may make all that
7 I have commanded thee: The tabernacle of the congregation,
and the ark of the testimony, and the mercy-seat that *is* upon
8 it, and all the furniture of the tabernacle, And the table and
its furniture, and the pure candlestick with all its furniture,
9 and the altar of incense, And the altar of burnt-offering, with
10 all its furniture, and the laver and its foot, And the clothes of
service, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the
11 garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's office, And the
anointing oil, and sweet incense for the holy *place*: according to
12 all that I have commanded thee, shall they do. And the LORD
13 spoke to Moses, saying, Speak thou also to the children of Is-
rael, saying, Verily my sabbaths ye shall keep: for it *is* a sign
between me and you throughout your generations; that ye may
14 know that I am the LORD that doth sanctify you. Ye shall keep
the sabbath therefore: for it *is* holy to you. Every one that pro-
faneth it shall surely be put to death: for whoever doeth any

work therein, that soul shall be cut off from among his people. Six days may work be done, but in the seventh *is* the sabbath of rest, holy to the LORD: whoever doeth any work in the sabbath-day, he shall surely be put to death. Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throughout their generations, *for* a perpetual covenant. *It is* a sign between me and the children of Israel for ever: for in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested and was refreshed. And to Moses, when he had made an end of communing with him upon mount Sinai, he gave two tables of testimony, tables of stone, written with the finger of God.

And when the people saw that Moses delayed to come down **32** from the mount, the people assembled themselves to Aaron, and said to him, Arise, make us gods which shall go before us: for *as for* this Moses, the man that brought us out of the land of Egypt, we know not what is become of him. And Aaron said to them, Break off the golden ear-rings which *are* in the ears of your wives, of your sons, and of your daughters, and bring them to me. And all the people broke off the golden ear-rings which *were* in their ears, and brought them to Aaron. And he received *them* at their hand, and fashioned it with a graving tool, after he had made it a molten calf: and they said, These are thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt. And when Aaron saw *it*, he built an altar before it; and Aaron made proclamation, and said, To-morrow is a feast to the LORD. And they rose early on the morrow, and offered burnt-offerings, and brought peace-offerings: and the people sat down to eat and to drink, and rose up to play. And the LORD said to Moses, Go, go down; for thy people, which thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt, have corrupted *themselves*: They have turned aside quickly from the way which I commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worshiped it, and have sacrificed to it, and said, These are thy gods, O Israel, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt. And the LORD said to Moses, I have seen this people, and behold it *is* a stiff-necked people: Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may wax hot against them, and that I may consume them: and I will make of thee a great nation. And Moses besought the LORD his God, and said, why

doth thy wrath wax hot against thy people, which thou hast brought forth from the land of Egypt, with great power, and
12 with a mighty hand? Why should the Egyptians speak and say, For evil did he bring them out, to slay them in the mountains, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turn from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this evil against thy people.
13 Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel thy servants, to whom thou sworest by thine own self, and saidst to them, I will multiply your seed as the stars of heaven, and all this land that I have spoken of will I give to your seed, and they shall inherit *it* for ever.
14 And the LORD repented of the evil which he thought to do to his people. And Moses turned, and went down from the mount, and the two tables of the testimony *were* in his hand: the tables were written on both their sides; on the
16 one side and on the other were they written. And the tables *were* the work of God, and the writing was the writing of God,
17 graven upon the tables. And when Joshua heard the noise of the people as they shouted, he said to Moses, *There is* a noise of war in the camp.
18 And he said, *It is* not the voice of them that shout for mastery, neither is it the voice of them that cry for being overcome: but the noise of them that sing do I hear.
19 And it came to pass as soon as he came nigh to the camp, that he saw the calf, and the dancing: and Moses's anger waxed hot, and he cast the tables from his hands, and broke them beneath the mount.
20 And he took the calf which they had made, and burnt *it* in the fire, and ground it to powder, and strewed it upon the water, and made the children of Israel drink of it.
21 And Moses said to Aaron, What did this people to thee, that thou hast brought so great a sin upon them? And Aaron said, Let not the anger of my lord wax hot: thou knowest the people that they *are set* on mischief. For they said to me, Make us gods which shall go before us: for *as for* this Moses, the man that brought us out of the land of Egypt, we know not what is
24 become of him. And I said to them, Whoever hath any gold, let them break *it* off: So they gave it to me: then I cast it into
25 the fire, and there came out this calf. And when Moses saw that the people *were* naked (for Aaron had made them naked
26 to their shame, among their enemies:) Then Moses stood in the gate of the camp, and said, Who *is* on the LORD'S side? let him come to me. And all the sons of Levi assembled them-

selves to him. And he said to them, Thus saith the LORD 27
 God of Israel, Put every man his sword by his side, *and* go in
 and out from gate to gate throughout the camp, and slay ev-
 ery man his brother, and every man his companion, and every
 man his neighbor. And the children of Levi did according to 28
 the word of Moses: and there fell of the people that day about
 three thousand men. For Moses had said, Consecrate your- 29
 selves to-day to the LORD, even every man upon his son, and
 upon his brother; that he may bestow upon you a blessing this
 day. And it came to pass on the morrow, that Moses said to the 30
 people, Ye have sinned a great sin: and now I will go up to the
 LORD; it may be I shall make an atonement for your sin. And 31
 Moses returned to the LORD, and said, Oh, this people have
 sinned a great sin, and have made them gods of gold. Yet now, 32
 if thou wilt, forgive their sin: and if not, blot me, I pray thee,
 out of thy book which thou hast written. And the LORD said 33
 to Moses, Whoever hath sinned against me, him will I blot out
 of my book. Therefore now go, lead the people to *the place* of 34
 which I have spoken to thee: Behold, my angel shall go before
 thee: Nevertheless, in the day when I visit, I will visit their sin
 upon them. And the LORD afflicted the people, because they 35
 made the calf which Aaron made.

And the LORD said to Moses, Depart *and* go up hence, thou **33**
 and the people which thou hast conducted from the land of
 Egypt, to the land which I swore to Abraham, to Isaac, and
 to Jacob, saying, to thy seed will I give it: And I will send 2
 an angel before thee; and I will drive out the Canaanite, the
 Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the
 Jebusite: To a land flowing with milk and honey: for I will not 3
 go up in the midst of thee; for thou *art* a stiff-necked people:
 lest I consume thee in the way. And when the people heard 4
 these evil tidings, they mourned: and no man put on him his
 ornaments. For the LORD had said to Moses, Say to the chil- 5
 dren of Israel, Ye *are* a stiff-necked people: I will come up into
 the midst of thee in a moment, and consume thee: therefore
 now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what 6
 to do to thee. And the children of Israel stripped themselves 7
 of their ornaments, by the mount Horeb. And Moses took the
 tabernacle, and pitched it without the camp far from the camp,
 and called it the Tabernacle of the congregation. And it came

to pass, *that* every one who sought the LORD, went out to the tabernacle of the congregation, which was without the camp.

8 And it came to pass when Moses went out to the tabernacle, *that* all the people rose, and stood every man at his tent-door, and looked after Moses, until he had gone into the tabernacle.

9 And it came to pass, as Moses entered into the tabernacle, the cloudy pillar descended, and stood *at* the door of the tabernacle, and the LORD talked with Moses. And all the people saw the cloudy pillar stand *at* the tabernacle door: and all the people rose and worshiped, every man in his tent-door. And the LORD spoke to Moses face to face, as a man speaketh to his friend. And he turned again into the camp; but his servant Joshua the son of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the tabernacle. And Moses said to the LORD, See, thou sayest to me, Bring up this people: and thou hast not let me know whom thou wilt send with me. Yet thou hast said, I know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight. Now therefore, I pray thee, if I have found grace in thy sight, show me now thy way, that I may know thee, that I may find grace in thy sight: and consider that this nation *is* thy people. And he said, My presence shall attend *thee*, and I will give thee rest.

15 And he said to him, If thy presence shall not attend me, conduct us not hence. For wherein shall it be known here that I and thy people have found grace in thy sight? *Is it* not in that thou goest with us? So shall we be separated, I and thy people, from all the people that are upon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD said to Moses, I will do this thing also that thou hast spoken: for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name. And he said, I beseech thee, show me thy glory.

19 And he said, I will make all my goodness pass before thee, and I will proclaim the name of the LORD before thee; and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will show mercy on whom I will show mercy. And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and live. And the LORD said, Behold, *there is* a place by me, and thou shalt stand upon a rock: And it shall come to pass, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a cleft of the rock: and will cover thee with my hand while I pass by: And I will take away my hand, and thou shalt see my back parts: but my face shall not be seen.

And the LORD said to Moses, Hew thee two tables of stone **34**
like the first; and I will write upon *these* tables the words that
were in the first tables which thou didst break. And be ready 2
in the morning, and come up in the morning to mount Sinai,
and present thyself there to me on the top of the mount. And 3
no man shall come up with thee, neither let any man be seen
throughout all the mount: neither let the flocks nor herds feed
before that mount. And he hewed two tables of stone, like the 4
first; and Moses rose up early in the morning, and went up to
mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and took in
his hand the two tables of stone. And the LORD descended 5
in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the
name of the LORD. And the LORD passed by before him, and 6
proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, merciful and gracious,
long-suffering, and abundant in goodness and truth. Keeping 7
mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and
sin, and that will by no means clear *the guilty*; visiting the in-
iquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's
children, to the third and to the fourth generation. And Moses 8
made haste, and bowed his head towards the earth, and wor-
shipped. And he said, If now I have found grace in thy sight, 9
O LORD, let my Lord, I pray thee, go among us (for it *is* a
stiff-necked people) and pardon our iniquity and our sin, and
take us for thy inheritance. And he said, Behold, I make a 10
covenant: before all thy people I will do wonders, such as have
not been done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the
people among which thou *art*, shall see the work of the LORD:
for it is a terrible thing that I will do with thee. Observe thou 11
that which I command thee this day: Behold, I drive out before
thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the
Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite. Take heed to thy- 12
self, lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land
whither thou goest, lest it be for a snare in the midst of thee:
But ye shall destroy their altars, break their images, and cut 13
down their groves. For thou shalt worship no other god: for
the LORD, whose name *is* Jealous, is a jealous God: Lest thou 14
make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they 15
go astray after their gods, and do sacrifice to their gods, and
one call thee, and thou eat of his sacrifice; And thou take of 16
their daughters to thy sons, and their daughters go astray af-

ter their gods, and make thy sons go astray after their gods.
17, 18 Thou shalt make thee no molten gods. The feast of unleavened bread shalt thou keep. Seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee, in the time of the month Abib: for in the month Abib thou camest out of from Egypt.
19 Every first-born *is* mine: and every firstling among thy cattle,
20 whether ox or sheep, that is male. But the firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a lamb: and if thou shalt not redeem him, then shalt thou break his neck. All the first-born of thy sons thou shalt redeem. And none shall appear before
21 me empty. Six days thou shalt work, but on the seventh day thou shalt rest: in time of plowing and in harvest thou shalt
22 rest. And thou shalt observe the feast of weeks, of the first-fruits of wheat-harvest, and the feast of in-gathering at the
23 year's end. Thrice in the year shall all your male children appear before the LORD GOD, the God of Israel. For I will drive
24 out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither shall any man desire thy land, when thou shalt go up to appear before the LORD thy God, thrice in the year. Thou shalt
25 not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leaven, neither shall the sacrifice of the feast of the passover be left until the morning.
26 The first of the first-fruits of thy land thou shalt bring to the house of the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a kid in
27 his mother's milk. And the LORD said to Moses, Write thou these words: for after the tenor of these words I have made a
28 covenant with thee, and with Israel. And he was there with the LORD forty days and forty nights; he neither ate bread nor
29 drank water: and he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten commandments. And it came to pass when
Moses came down from mount Sinai (with the two tables of testimony in Moses's hand, when he came down from the mount) that Moses knew not that the skin of his face shone, while he
30 talked with him. And when Aaron and all the children of Israel saw Moses, behold, the skin of his face shone, and they
31 were afraid to come nigh him. And Moses called to them; and Aaron and all the rulers of the congregation returned to him;
32 and Moses talked with them. And afterward all the children of Israel came nigh: and he gave them in commandment all
33 that the LORD had spoken with him in mount Sinai. And *till* Moses had done speaking with them, he put a vail on his face.

But when Moses went in before the LORD to speak with him, 34
 he took the vail off, until he came out. And he came out and
 spoke to the children of Israel *that* which he was commanded.
 And the children of Israel saw the face of Moses, that the skin 35
 of Moses's face shone: and Moses put the vail upon his face
 again, until he went in to speak with him.

And Moses assembled all the congregation of the children of 35
 Israel, and said to them, These *are* the words which the LORD
 hath commanded, that ye should do them. Six days shall work 2
 be done; but on the seventh day there shall be to you a holy
 day, a sabbath of rest to the LORD: whoever doth work therein
 shall be put to death. Ye shall kindle no fire throughout your 3
 habitations upon the sabbath-day. And Moses spoke to all the 4
 congregation of the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the thing
 which the LORD commanded, saying, Take ye from among you 5
 an offering to the LORD: whoever *is* of a willing heart, let him
 bring it, an offering of the LORD; gold, and silver, and brass,
 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats' 6
hair, And rams' skins dyed red, and badgers' skins, and shit- 7
 tim wood, And oil for the light, and spices for anointing oil, 8
 and for the sweet incense, And onyx stones, and stones to be 9
 set for the ephod, and for the breast-plate. And every wise- 10
 hearted among you shall come, and make all that the LORD
 hath commanded; The tabernacle, its tent, and its covering, 11
 its buttons, and its boards, its bars, its pillars, and its sockets,
 The ark, and its staffs, *with* the mercy-seat, and the vail of the 12
 covering, The table, and its staffs, and all its vessels, and the 13
 show-bread, The candlestick also for the light, and its furni- 14
 ture, and its lamps, with the oil for the light, And the incense- 15
 altar, and its staffs, and the anointing oil, and the sweet in-
 cense, and the hanging for the door at the entrance of the
 tabernacle, The altar of burnt-offering, with its brazen grate, 16
 its staffs, and all its vessels, the laver and its foot, The hang- 17
 ings of the court, its pillars, and their sockets, and the hanging
 for the door of the court, The pins of the tabernacle, and the 18
 pins of the court, and their cords, The clothes of service, to 19
 do service in the holy *place*, the holy garments for Aaron the
 priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's
 office. And all the congregation of the children of Israel de- 20
 parted from the presence of Moses. And they came, every one 21

whose heart excited him, and every one whom his spirit made willing, *and* they brought the LORD'S offering to the work of the tabernacle of the congregation, and for all his service, and
22 for the holy garments. And they came, both men and women, as many as were willing-hearted, *and* brought bracelets, and ear-rings, and rings, and tablets, all jewels of gold; and every man that offered, offered an offering of gold to the LORD.
23 And every man, with whom was found blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats' *hair*, and red skins of rams,
24 and badgers' skins, brought them. Every one that offered an offering of silver and brass brought the LORD'S offering: and every man with whom was found shittim wood for any work
25 of the service, brought *it*. And all the women that were wise-hearted spun with their hands, and brought that which they had spun, *both* of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of
26 fine linen. And all the women whose heart moved them in wisdom spun goats' *hair*. And the rulers brought onyx stones, and stones to be set, for the ephod, and for the breast-plate;
28 And spice, and oil for the light, and for the anointing oil, and for the sweet incense. The children of Israel brought a willing offering to the LORD, every man and woman, whose heart made them willing to bring for all manner of work, which the
30 LORD had commanded to be made by the hand of Moses. And Moses said to the children of Israel, See, the LORD hath called by name Bezaleel, the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe
31 of Judah; And he hath filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship; And to devise curious works, to work in
32 gold, and in silver, and in brass, And in the cutting of stones, to set *them*, and in carving of wood, to make any manner of curious work. And he hath put in his heart that he may teach,
34 *both* he and Aholiab, the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan. Them hath he filled with wisdom of heart, to work all manner
35 of work, of the engraver, and of the skillful workmen, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in scarlet, and in fine linen, and of the weaver, *even* of them that do any work, and of those that devise curious work.

36 Then wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wise-hearted man, in whom the LORD put wisdom and understanding, to know how to work all manner of work for the service of the

sanctuary, according to all that the LORD had commanded. And Moses called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wise-hearted man, in whose heart the LORD had put wisdom, *even* every one whose heart excited him to come to the work to do it: And they received from Moses all the offering which the children of Israel had brought for the work of the service of the sanctuary, to make it. And they brought yet to him free-offerings every morning. And all the wise men, that wrought all the work of the sanctuary, came every man from his work which they made. And they spoke to Moses, saying, The people bring much more than enough for the service of the work, which the LORD commanded to make. And Moses gave commandment, and they caused it to be proclaimed throughout the camp, saying, Let neither man nor woman make any more work for the offering of the sanctuary. So the people were restrained from bringing. For the stuff they had was sufficient for all the work to make it, and too much. And every wise-hearted man among them that wrought the work of the tabernacle made ten curtains *of* fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: he made them with cherubim of curious work. The length of one curtain *was* twenty and eight cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: the curtains were all of one size. And he coupled the five curtains one to another: and *the other* five curtains he coupled one to another. And he made loops of blue on the edge of one curtain from the selvedge in the coupling: likewise he made in the extremity *of another* curtain, in the coupling of the second. Fifty loops he made in one curtain, and fifty loops he made in the edge of the curtain which *was* in the coupling of the second: the loops held one curtain to another. And he made fifty buttons of gold, and coupled the curtains one to another with the buttons. So it became one tabernacle. And he made curtains *of* goats' hair for the tent over the tabernacle: eleven curtains he made them. The length of one curtain *was* thirty cubits, and four cubits was the breadth of one curtain: the eleven curtains were of one size. And he coupled five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves. And he made fifty loops upon the outermost edge of the curtain in the coupling, and fifty loops made he upon the edge of the curtain which coupleth the second. And he made fifty buttons *of* brass to couple the tent together, that

19 it might be one. And he made a covering for the tent *of* rams' skins dyed red, and a covering of badgers' skins above that.

20 And he made boards for the tabernacle *of* shittim wood, standing up. The length of a board *was* ten cubits, and the breadth

21 of a board one cubit and a half. One board had two tenons, equally distant one from another; thus did he make for all the

22 boards of the tabernacle. And he made boards for the tabernacle; twenty boards for the south side southward: And forty

23 sockets of silver he made under the twenty boards; two sockets under one board for its two tenons, and two sockets under

24 another board for its two tenons. And for the other side of the tabernacle *which is* towards the north corner, he made twenty

25 boards. And their forty sockets of silver; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board. And for the

26 sides of the tabernacle westward he made six boards. And two boards he made for the corners of the tabernacle in the

27 two sides. And they were coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus he did to both of

28 them in both the corners. And there were eight boards; and their sockets *were* sixteen sockets of silver, under every board

29 two sockets. And he made bars of shittim wood; five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle, And five bars for the

30 boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the tabernacle for the sides westward. And he made

31 the middle bar to shoot through the boards from the one end to the other. And he overlaid the boards with gold, and made

32 their rings *of* gold to be places for the bars, and overlaid the bars with gold. And he made a vail *of* blue, and purple, and

33 scarlet, and fine twined linen: with cherubim he made it of curious work. And he made to it four pillars *of* shittim wood, and overlaid them with gold: their hooks were of gold; and he

34 cast for them four sockets of silver. And he made a hanging for the tabernacle-door *of* blue, and purple, and scarlet, and

35 fine twined linen, of needle-work; And the five pillars of it, with their hooks: and he overlaid their capitals and their fillets with gold: but their five sockets *were of* brass.

37 And Bezaleel made the ark *of* shittim wood: two cubits and a half was the length of it, and a cubit and a half the breadth

2 of it, and a cubit and a half the height of it: And he overlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a crown of gold

to it round about. And he cast for it four rings of gold, *to be* 3
set by the four corners of it; even two rings upon the one side 4
of it, and two rings upon the other side of it. And he made 4
staffs *of* shittim wood, and overlaid them with gold. And he 5
put the staffs into the rings by the sides of the ark, to bear 5
the ark. And he made the mercy-seat *of* pure gold: two cu- 6
bits and a half was the length of it, and one cubit and a half 6
the breadth of it. And he made two cherubim *of* gold, beaten 7
out of one piece he made them, on the two ends of the mercy- 7
seat; One cherub on the end on this side, and another cherub 8
on the *other* end on that side: out of the mercy-seat made he 8
the cherubim on the two ends of it. And the cherubim spread 9
out *their* wings on high, and covered with their wings over the 9
mercy-seat, with their faces one to another; even towards the 10
mercy-seat were the faces of the cherubim. And he made the 10
table *of* shittim wood: two cubits was its length, and a cubit 11
its breadth, and a cubit and a half its height: And he overlaid 11
it with pure gold, and made to it a crown of gold round about. 12
Also he made to it a border of a hand-breadth round about; and 12
made a crown of gold for its border round about. And he cast 13
for it four rings of gold, and put the rings upon the four cor- 13
ners that *were* in its four feet. Over against the border were 14
the rings, the places for the staffs, to bear the table. And he 15
made the staffs *of* shittim wood, and overlaid them with gold, 15
to bear the table. And he made the vessels which *were* upon 16
the table, its dishes, and its spoons, and its bowls, and its cov- 16
ers to cover with, of pure gold. And he made the candlestick 17
of pure gold; *of* beaten work he made the candlestick; its shaft, 17
and its branch, its bowls, its knobs, and its flowers were of 18
the same: And six branches proceeding from its sides; three 18
branches of the candlestick from the one side of it, and three 19
branches of the candlestick from the other side of it. Three 19
bowls made after the fashion of almonds in one branch, a knob 20
and a flower; and three bowls made like almonds in another 21
branch, a knob and a flower: so throughout the six branches 21
proceeding from the candlestick. And in the candlestick *were* 20
four bowls made like almonds, its knobs, and its flowers: And 21
a knob under two branches of the same, and a knob under two 22
branches of the same, and a knob under two branches of the 22
same, according to the six branches proceeding from it. Their

knobs and their branches were of the same: all of it *was* one
23 beaten work of pure gold. And he made its seven lamps, and
24 its snuffers, and its snuff-dishes, *of* pure gold. *Of* a talent of
25 pure gold he made it, and all its vessels. And he made the
incense-altar *of* shittim wood: the length of it was a cubit, and
the breadth of it a cubit; it was foursquare; and two cubits was
26 the hight of it; the horns of it were of the same. And he overlaid
it with pure gold, *both* the top of it, and its sides round
about, and its horns: also he made to it a crown of gold round
27 about. And he made two rings of gold for it under its crown,
by the two corners of it, upon its two sides, to be places for the
28 staffs to bear it with. And he made the staffs *of* shittim wood,
29 and overlaid them with gold. And he made the holy anointing
oil, and the pure incense of sweet spices, according to the work
of the apothecary.

38 And he made the altar of burnt-offering *of* shittim wood:
five cubits was the length of it, and five cubits the breadth of
2 it; it was foursquare; and its hight was three cubits. And he
made its horns on the four corners of it; its horns were of the
3 same: and he overlaid it with brass. And he made all the ves-
sels of the altar, the pots, and the shovels, and the basins, *and*
the flesh-hooks, and the fire-pans: all the vessels of it he made
4 of brass. And he made for the altar a brazen grate of net-work
5 under the compass of it beneath to the midst of it. And he cast
four rings for the four ends of the grate of brass, *to be* places for
6 the staffs. And he made the staffs *of* shittim wood, and overlaid
7 them with brass. And he put the staffs into the rings on
the sides of the altar, to bear it with; he made the altar hollow
8 with boards. And he made the laver *of* brass, and the foot of it
of brass, of the looking-glasses of the women assembling, who
assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.
9 And he made the court: on the south side southward the hang-
ings of the court *were of* fine twined linen, a hundred cubits:
10 Their pillars *were* twenty, and their brazen sockets twenty; the
11 hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, were of silver. And for
the north side, *the hangings were* a hundred cubits, their pil-
lars were twenty, and their sockets of brass twenty: the hooks
12 of the pillars, and their filets, of silver. And for the west side
were hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their sock-
13 ets ten; the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, of silver. And

for the east side eastward fifty cubits. The hangings of the one side *of the gate were* fifteen cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three. And for the other side of the court-gate, on this hand and that hand, *were* hangings of fifteen cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three. All the hangings of the court round about *were* of fine twined linen. And the sockets for the pillars *were of* brass; the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, of silver; and the overlaying of their capitals of silver; and all the pillars of the court were filleted with silver. And the hanging for the gate of the court *was* needle-work, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: and twenty cubits was the length, and the height in the breadth was five cubits, answerable to the hangings of the court. And their pillars *were* four, and their sockets of brass four; their hooks of silver, and the overlaying of their capitals and their fillets of silver. And all the pins of the tabernacle, and of the court round about, *were of* brass. This is the sum of the tabernacle, *even* of the tabernacle of testimony, as it was counted, according to the commandment of Moses, for the service of the Levites, by the hand of Ithamar, son to Aaron the priest. And Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah, made all that the LORD commanded Moses. And with him *was* Aholiab, son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engraver, and a skillful workman, and an embroiderer in blue, and in purple, and in scarlet, and fine linen. All the gold that was occupied for the work in all the work of the holy *place*, even the gold of the offering, was twenty and nine talents, and seven hundred and thirty shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary. And the silver of them that were numbered of the congregation *was* a hundred talents, and a thousand seven hundred and seventy five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary: A bekah for every man, *that is*, half a shekel, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for every one that went to be numbered, from twenty years old and upward, for six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty men. And of the hundred talents of silver were cast the sockets of the sanctuary, and the sockets of the vail; a hundred sockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a socket. And of the thousand seven hundred seventy and five *shekels* he made hooks for the pillars, and overlaid their capitals, and filleted them. And the brass of the offering *was*

seventy talents, and two thousand and four hundred shekels.

30 And with this he made the sockets to the door of the tabernacle
of the congregation, and the brazen altar, and the brazen grate
31 for it, and all the vessels of the altar, And the sockets of the
court round about, and the sockets of the court gate, and all
the pins of the tabernacle, and all the pins of the court round
about.

39 And of the blue, and purple, and scarlet, they made clothes
of service, to do service in the holy *place*, and made the holy
2 garments for Aaron; as the LORD commanded Moses. And he
made the ephod *of* gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine
3 twined linen. And they beat the gold into thin plates, and cut
it into wires, to work it in the blue, and in the purple, and in
4 the scarlet, and in the fine linen, with curious work. They
made shoulder-pieces for it, to couple *it* together: by the two
5 edges was it coupled together. And the curious girdle of his
ephod, that *was* upon it, was of the same, according to the work
thereof; of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined
6 linen; as the LORD commanded Moses. And they wrought
onyx stones inclosed in ouches of gold, graven as signets are
7 graven, with the names of the children of Israel. And he
put them on the shoulders of the ephod, *that they should be*
stones for a memorial to the children of Israel; as the LORD
8 commanded Moses. And he made the breast-plate *of* curious
work, like the work of the ephod; of gold, blue, and purple,
9 and scarlet, and fine twined linen. It was foursquare; they
made the breast-plate double: a span *was* the length of it, and
10 a span the breadth of it, being doubled. And they set in it
four rows of stones: *the first* row was a sardius, a topaz, and
11 a carbuncle: this was the first row. And the second row, an
emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond. And the third row, a lig-
12 ure, an agate, and an amethyst. And the fourth row, a beryl,
an onyx, and a jasper: *they were* inclosed in ouches of gold in
14 their inclosings. And the stones *were* according to the names
of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names, like
the engravings of a signet, every one with his name, accord-
15 ing to the twelve tribes. And they made upon the breast-plate
chains at the ends, *of* wreathed work of pure gold. And they
16 made two ouches *of* gold, and two gold rings, and put the two
rings in the two ends of the breast-plate. And they put the
17

two wreathed chains of gold in the two rings on the ends of the breast-plate. And the two ends of the two wreathed chains they fastened in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder-pieces of the ephod, before it. And they made two rings of gold, and put *them* on the two ends of the breast-plate, upon the border of it, which was on the side of the ephod inward. And they made two *other* golden rings, and put them on the two sides of the ephod underneath, towards the forepart of it, over against the other coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod: And they bound the breast-plate by its rings to the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that it might be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breast-plate might not be loosed from the ephod; as the LORD commanded Moses. And he made the robe of the ephod *of* woven work, all of blue. And *there was* a hole in the midst of the robe, as the hole of an habergeon, with a band around the hole, that it should not rend. And they made upon the hems of the robe pomegranates *of* blue, and purple, and scarlet, and twined linen. And they made bells *of* pure gold, and put the bells between the pomegranates upon the hem of the robe, around between the pomegranates; A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate, around the hem of the robe to minister *in*; as the LORD commanded Moses. And they made coats *of* fine linen, of woven work, for Aaron and for his sons, And a miter *of* fine linen, and goodly bonnets of fine linen, and linen breeches of fine twined linen, And a girdle *of* fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, of needle-work; as the LORD commanded Moses. And they made the plate of the holy crown *of* pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing, like to the engravings of a signet, HOLINESS TO THE LORD. And they tied to it a lace of blue, to fasten *it* on high upon the miter; as the LORD commanded Moses. Thus was all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation finished: and the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they. And they brought the tabernacle to Moses, the tent, and all its furniture, its buttons, its boards, its bars, and its pillars, and its sockets, And the covering of rams' skins dyed red, and the covering of badgers' skins, and the vail of the covering, The ark of the testimony, and its staffs, and the mercy-seat, The table, *and* all its vessels, and

37 the show-bread, The pure candlestick, *with* its lamps, even
38 with the lamps to be set in order, and all its vessels, and the oil
39 for light, And the golden altar, and the anointing oil, and the
40 sweet incense, and the hanging for the tabernacle-door, The
41 brazen altar, and its grate of brass, its staffs, and all its vessels,
42 the laver and its foot, The hangings of the court, its pillars,
43 and its sockets, and the hanging for the court-gate, its cords,
44 and its pins, and all the vessels of the service of the taberna-
45 cle, for the tent of the congregation, The clothes of service to
do service in the holy *place*, and the holy garments for Aaron
the priest, and his sons' garments, to minister in the priest's
46 office. According to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so
47 the children of Israel made all the work. And Moses looked
upon all the work, and behold, they had done it as the LORD
had commanded, even so had they done it: and Moses blessed
them.

40, 2 And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, On the first day of
the first month shalt thou set up the tabernacle of the tent of
3 the congregation. And thou shalt put in it the ark of the testi-
4 mony, and cover the ark with the vail. And thou shalt bring in
the table, and set in order the things that are to be set in order
upon it; and thou shalt bring in the candlestick, and light its
5 lamps. And thou shalt set the altar of gold for the incense be-
fore the ark of the testimony, and put the hanging of the door
6 to the tabernacle. And thou shalt set the altar of the, burnt-
offering before the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the con-
7 gregation. And thou shalt set the laver between the tent of
8 the congregation and the altar, and shalt put water in it. And
thou shalt set up the court round about, and hang up the hang-
9 ing at the court-gate. And thou shalt take the anointing oil,
and anoint the tabernacle, and all that *is* in it, and shalt hal-
10 low it, and all its vessels: and it shall be holy. And thou shalt
anoint the altar of the burnt-offering and all its vessels, and
11 sanctify the altar: and it shall be an altar most holy. And thou
12 shalt anoint the laver and its foot, and sanctify it. And thou
shalt bring Aaron and his sons to the door of the tabernacle of
13 the congregation, and wash them with water. And thou shalt
put upon Aaron the holy garments, and anoint him, and sancti-
14 fy him; that he may minister to me in the priest's office. And
15 thou shalt bring his sons, and clothe them with coats: And

thou shalt anoint them, as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister to me in the priest's office: for their anointing shall surely be an everlasting priesthood throughout their generations. Thus did Moses; according to all that the LORD 16 commanded him, so did he. And it came to pass in the first 17 month, in the second year, on the first *day* of the month, that the tabernacle was reared up. And Moses reared up the tabernacle, and fastened its sockets, and set up its boards, and put 18 in its bars, and reared up its pillars. And he spread abroad the tent over the tabernacle, and put the covering of the tent above upon it; as the LORD commanded Moses. And he took and 20 put the testimony into the ark, and set the staffs on the ark, and put the mercy-seat above upon the ark: And he brought 21 the ark into the tabernacle, and set up the vail of the covering, and covered the ark of the testimony; as the LORD commanded Moses. And he put the table in the tent of the congregation, 22 upon the side of the tabernacle northward, without the vail. And he set the bread in order upon it before the LORD; as the 23 LORD had commanded Moses. And he put the candlestick in the tent of the congregation, over against the table, on the side 24 of the tabernacle southward. And he lighted the lamps before the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses. And he put the 26 golden altar in the tent of the congregation, before the vail: And he burnt sweet incense on it; as the LORD commanded 27 Moses. And he set up the hanging *at* the door of the tabernacle. And he put the altar of burnt-offering *by* the door of the 28 tabernacle of the tent of the congregation, and offered upon it the burnt-offering, and the meat-offering; as the LORD com- 29 manded Moses. And he set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and put water there, to wash *with*. 30 And Moses, and Aaron, and his sons, washed their hands and their feet thereat: When they went into the tent of the con- 32 gregation, and when they came near to the altar, they washed; as the LORD commanded Moses. And he reared up the court 33 round about the tabernacle and the altar, and set up the hanging of the court-gate: so Moses finished the work. Then a 34 cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle. And Moses was not able to enter 35 into the tent of the congregation, because the cloud abode upon it, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle. And when 36

the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children
37 of Israel went onward in all their journeys: But if the cloud
was not taken up, then they journeyed not till the day that it
38 was taken up. For the cloud of the LORD *was* upon the taber-
nacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the
house of Israel, throughout all their journeys.

THE THIRD BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED LEVITICUS.

And the LORD called to Moses, and spoke to him out **1**
of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying, Speak **2**
to the children of Israel, and say to them, If any man
of you shall bring an offering to the LORD, ye shall
bring your offering of the cattle, *even* of the herd, and of the
flock. If his offering shall *be* a burnt-sacrifice of the herd, let **3**
him offer a male without blemish: he shall offer it of his own
voluntary will at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation
before the LORD. And he shall put his hand upon the head **4**
of the burnt-offering; and it shall be accepted for him to make
atonement for him. And he shall kill the bullock before the **5**
LORD: and the priests, Aaron's sons, shall bring the blood, and
sprinkle the blood around upon the altar that *is* by the door
of the tabernacle of the congregation. And he shall flay the **6**
burnt-offering, and cut it into its pieces, And the sons of Aaron **7**
the priest shall put fire upon the altar, and lay the wood in
order upon the fire. And the priests, Aaron's sons, shall lay **8**
the parts, the head, and the fat, in order upon the wood that *is*
on the fire which is upon the altar. But his inwards and his **9**
legs shall he wash in water: and the priest shall burn all on the
altar, *to be* a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet
savor to the LORD. And if his offering *be* of the flocks, namely, **10**
of the sheep, or of the goats, for a burnt-sacrifice; he shall bring
it a male without blemish. And he shall kill it on the side of **11**
the altar northward before the LORD: and the priests, Aaron's
sons, shall sprinkle his blood around upon the altar: And he **12**
shall cut it into its pieces, with its head and its fat: and the
priest shall lay them in order on the wood that *is* on the fire
which is upon the altar: But he shall wash the inwards and **13**
the legs with water: and the priest shall bring *it* all, and burn it
upon the altar: it is a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire,
of a sweet savor to the LORD. And if the burnt sacrifice for his **14**
offering to the LORD shall *be* of fowls, then he shall bring his
offering of turtle doves, or of young pigeons. And the priest **15**

shall bring it to the altar, and wring off its head, and burn *it* on the altar: and its blood shall be wrung out at the side of the altar: And he shall pluck away its crop with its feathers, and cast it beside the altar on the east part, by the place of the ashes: And he shall cleave it with its wings, *but* shall not divide it asunder: and the priest shall burn it upon the altar, upon the wood that is upon the fire: it is a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savor to the LORD.

2 And when any will offer a meat-offering to the LORD, his offering shall be *of* fine flour; and he shall pour oil upon it, and put frankincense upon it. And he shall bring it to Aaron's sons the priests: and he shall take out of it his handful of its flour, and of its oil, with all its frankincense; and the priest shall burn the memorial of it upon the altar, *to be* an offering made by fire, of a sweet savor to the LORD: And the remnant of the meat-offering *shall be* Aaron's and his sons': it is a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire. And if thou shalt bring an oblation of a meat-offering baked in the oven, *it shall be* unleavened cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, or unleavened wafers anointed with oil. And if thy oblation *shall be* a meat-offering baked in a pan, it shall be of fine flour unleavened, mingled with oil. Thou shalt part it in pieces, and pour oil upon it: *it is* a meat-offering. And if thy oblation *shall be* a meat-offering baked in the frying-pan, it shall be made of fine flour with oil. And thou shalt bring the meat-offering that is made of these things to the LORD: and when it is presented to the priest, he shall bring it to the altar. And the priest shall take from the meat-offering a memorial of it, and shall burn *it* upon the altar: it is an offering made by fire, of a sweet savor to the LORD. And that which is left of the meat-offering *shall be* Aaron's and his sons': it is a thing most holy, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire. No meat-offering which ye shall bring to the LORD shall be made with leaven: for ye shall burn no leaven, nor any honey, in any offering of the LORD made by fire. As for the oblation of the first-fruits, ye shall offer them to the LORD: but they shall not be burnt on the altar for a sweet savor. And every oblation of thy meat-offering shalt thou season with salt: neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat-offering: with all thy offerings thou shalt offer salt. And if thou shalt

offer a meat-offering of thy first-fruits to the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meat-offering of thy first-fruits, green ears of corn dried by the fire, *even* corn beaten out of full ears. And thou shalt put oil upon it, and lay frankincense upon it: *it is* a meat-offering. And the priest shall burn the memorial of it, *part* of its beaten corn, and part of its oil, with all its frankincense: it is an offering made by fire to the LORD.

And if his oblation *shall be* a sacrifice of peace-offering, if he shall offer it of the herd, whether a male or female; he shall offer it without blemish before the LORD. And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aaron's sons the priests shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about. And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire to the LORD; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards, And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away. And Aaron's sons shall burn it on the altar, upon the burnt-sacrifice which *is* upon the wood that is on the fire: it is an offering made by fire, of a sweet savor to the LORD. And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace-offering to the LORD shall be *of* the flock, male or female; he shall offer it without blemish. If he shall offer a lamb for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD. And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aaron's sons shall sprinkle the blood of it around upon the altar. And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering an offering made by fire to the LORD: its fat, *and* the whole rump, that shall he take off hard by the back-bone; and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards, And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, that shall he take away. And the priest shall burn it upon the altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire to the LORD. And if his offering *shall be* a goat, then he shall offer it before the LORD. And he shall lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and the sons of Aaron shall sprinkle its blood upon the altar round about. And he shall offer of it his offering, *even* an offering

made by fire to the LORD; the fat that covereth the inwards,
15 and all the fat that is upon the inwards, And the two kidneys,
and the fat that *is* upon them, which is by the flanks, and the
caul above the liver, with the kidneys, that shall he take away.
16 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar: *it is* the food
of the offering made by fire for a sweet savor: all the fat is the
17 LORD'S. *It shall be* a perpetual statute for your generations
throughout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither fat nor blood.
4, 2 And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, Speak to the chil-
dren of Israel, saying, If a soul shall sin through ignorance
against any of the commandments of the LORD *concerning things*
3 which ought not to be done, and shall violate any of them: If
the priest that is anointed shall sin according to the sin of the
people; then let him bring, for his sin which he hath sinned, a
young bullock without blemish to the LORD for a sin-offering.
4 And he shall bring the bullock to the door of the tabernacle of
the congregation before the LORD; and shall lay his hand upon
5 the bullock's head, and kill the bullock before the LORD. And
the priest that is anointed shall take of the bullock's blood, and
6 bring it to the tabernacle of the congregation: And the priest
shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seven
7 times before the LORD, before the vail of the sanctuary. And
the priest shall put *some* of the blood upon the horns of the
altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which is in the taber-
nacle of the congregation; and shall pour all the blood of the
bullock at the bottom of the altar of the burnt-offering, which is
8 at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. And he shall
take off from it all the fat of the bullock for the sin-offering; the
fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the
9 inwards, And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them,
which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the
10 kidneys, that shall he take away, As it was taken off from
the bullock of the sacrifice of peace-offerings: and the priest
11 shall burn them upon the altar of the burnt-offering. And the
skin of the bullock, and all his flesh, with his head, and with
12 his legs, and his inwards, and his dung, Even the whole bul-
lock shall he carry forth without the camp to a clean place,
where the ashes are poured out, and burn him on the wood
with fire: where the ashes are poured out shall he be burnt.
13 And if the whole congregation of Israel shall sin through igno-

rance, and the thing be hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they have done *somewhat against* any of the commandments of the LORD concerning things which should not be done, and are guilty; When the sin which they have sinned against it is known, then the congregation shall offer a young bullock for the sin, and bring him before the tabernacle of the congregation. And the elders of the congregation shall lay their hands upon the head of the bullock before the LORD: and the bullock shall be killed before the LORD. And the priest that is anointed shall bring of the bullock's blood to the tabernacle of the congregation: And the priest shall dip his finger *in some* of the blood, and sprinkle it seven times before the LORD, even before the vail. And he shall put *some* of the blood upon the horns of the altar which is before the LORD, that is in the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall pour out all the blood at the bottom of the altar of the burnt-offering, which is at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. And he shall take all his fat from him, and burn *it* upon the altar. And he shall do with the bullock as he did with the bullock for a sin-offering, so shall he do with this: and the priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiven them. And he shall carry forth the bullock without the camp, and burn him as he burned the first bullock: *it is* a sin-offering for the congregation. When a ruler hath sinned, and done *somewhat* through ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD his God concerning things which should not be done, and is guilty; Or if his sin, in which he hath sinned, shall come to his knowledge; he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a male without blemish: And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt-offering before the LORD: *it is* a sin-offering. And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out his blood at the bottom of the altar of burnt-offering. And he shall burn all his fat upon the altar, as the fat of the sacrifice of peace-offerings: and the priest shall make an atonement for him as concerning his sin, and it shall be forgiven him. And if any one of the common people shall sin through ignorance, while he doeth *somewhat against* any of the commandments of the LORD concerning things which ought not

28 to be done, and be guilty; Or if his sin which he hath sinned shall come to his knowledge: then he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a female without blemish, for his sin which he
29 hath sinned. And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin-offering, and slay the sin-offering in the place of the burnt-offering.
30 offering. And the priest shall take of the blood of it with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the
31 altar. And he shall take away all its fat, as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace-offerings; and the priest shall burn it upon the altar for a sweet savor to the LORD; and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be
32 forgiven him. And if he shall bring a lamb for a sin-offering,
33 he shall bring it a female without blemish. And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin-offering, and slay it for a sin-offering in the place where they kill the burnt-offering. And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering with his
34 finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out all the blood of it at the bottom of the altar:
35 And he shall take away all its fat, as the fat of the lamb is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace-offerings; and the priest shall burn them upon the altar, according to the offerings made by fire to the LORD: and the priest shall make an atonement for his sin that he hath committed, and it shall be forgiven him.

5 And if a soul shall sin, and hear the voice of swearing, and be a witness, whether he hath seen or known *of it*; if he doth
2 not utter it, then he shall bear his iniquity. Or if a soul shall touch any unclean thing, whether a carcass of an unclean beast, or a carcass of unclean cattle, or the carcass of unclean creeping animals, and it shall be hidden from him; he also shall
3 be unclean, and guilty. Or if he shall touch the uncleanness of man, whatever uncleanness *it may be* that a man shall be defiled with, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth of it,
4 then he shall be guilty. Or if a soul shall swear, pronouncing with *his* lips to do evil, or to do good, whatever it may be, that a man shall pronounce with an oath, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty in one of
5 these. And it shall be, when he shall be guilty in one of these *things*, that he shall confess that he hath sinned in that thing:

And he shall bring his trespass-offering to the LORD for his sin which he hath sinned, a female from the flock, a lamb or a kid of the goats, for a sin-offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sin. And if he shall not be able to bring a lamb, then he shall bring for his trespass which he hath committed, two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, to the LORD; one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering. And he shall bring them to the priest, who shall offer *that* which is for the sin-offering first, and wring off his head from his neck, but shall not divide it asunder: And he shall sprinkle of the blood of the sin-offering upon the side of the altar; and the rest of the blood shall be wrung out at the bottom of the altar: it *is* a sin-offering. And he shall offer the second *for* a burnt-offering, according to the manner: and the priest shall make an atonement for him for his sin which he hath sinned, and it shall be forgiven him. But if he shall not be able to bring two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons; then he that sinned shall bring for his offering the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a sin-offering; he shall put no oil upon it, neither shall he put *any* frankincense upon it: for it is a sin-offering. Then shall he bring it to the priest, and the priest shall take his handful of it, *even* a memorial of it, and burn it on the altar, according to the offerings made by fire to the LORD: it is a sin-offering. And the priest shall make an atonement for him as concerning his sin that he hath sinned in one of these, and it shall be forgiven him: and *the remnant* shall be the priest's, as a meat-offering. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, If a soul shall commit a trespass, and sin through ignorance, in the holy things of the LORD; then he shall bring for his trespass to the LORD a ram without blemish out of the flocks, with thy estimation by shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for a trespass-offering: And he shall make amends for the harm that he hath done in the holy thing, and shall add to it the fifth part, and give it to the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespass-offering, and it shall be forgiven him. And if a soul shall sin, and commit any of these things which are forbidden to be done by the commandments of the LORD; though he knew *it* not, yet is he guilty, and shall bear his iniquity. And he shall bring a ram without blemish out of the

flock, with thy estimation, for a trespass-offering to the priest; and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred and knew *it* not, and it shall
19 be forgiven him. *It is* a trespass-offering: he hath certainly trespassed against the LORD.

6, 2 And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, If a soul shall sin, and commit a trespass against the LORD, and lie to his neighbor, in that which was delivered him to keep, or in fellowship, or in a thing taken away by violence, or hath deceived
3 his neighbor; Or hath found that which was lost, and lieth concerning it, and sweareth falsely; in any of all these that
4 a man doeth, sinning therein: Then it shall be, because he hath sinned, and is guilty, that he shall restore that which he took by force, or the thing which he obtained by deceit, or that which was delivered him to keep, or the lost thing which he
5 found, Or all that about which he hath sworn falsely; he shall even restore it in the principal, and shall add to it the fifth part more, *and* give it to him to whom it appertaineth, in the
6 day of his trespass-offering. And he shall bring his trespass-offering to the LORD, a ram without blemish out of the flock,
7 with thy estimation, for a trespass-offering, to the priest: And the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD: and it shall be forgiven him for any thing of all that he hath
8 done in trespassing therein. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, Command Aaron and his sons, saying, *This is* the law of the burnt-offering: It is the burnt-offering, because of the burning upon the altar all night until the morning, and the fire
10 of the altar shall be burning in it. And the priest shall put on his linen garment, and his linen breeches shall he put upon his flesh, and take up the ashes which the fire hath consumed with the burnt-offering on the altar, and he shall put them be-
11 side the altar. And he shall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry forth the ashes without the camp
12 to a clean place. And the fire upon the altar shall be burning on it; it shall not be extinguished: and the priest shall burn wood on it every morning, and lay the burnt-offering in order upon it; and he shall burn on it the fat of the peace-offerings.
13 The fire shall ever be burning upon the altar; it shall never
14 go out. And *this is* the law of the meat-offering: the sons of
15 Aaron shall offer it before the LORD, before the altar. And he

shall take of it his handful, of the flour of the meat-offering, and of the oil thereof, and all the frankincense which *is* upon the meat-offering, and shall burn it upon the altar for a sweet savor, even the memorial of it, to the LORD. And the remainder 16 of it shall Aaron and his sons eat: with unleavened bread shall it be eaten in the holy place; in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation they shall eat it. It shall not be baked 17 with leaven. I have given it *to them for* their portion of my offerings made by fire; It is most holy, as is the sin-offering, and as the trespass-offering. All the males among the children 18 of Aaron shall eat of it. *It shall be* a statute for ever in your generations concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: every one that toucheth them shall be holy. And the LORD 19 spoke to Moses, saying, This *is* the offering of Aaron and of his sons, which they shall offer to the LORD in the day when 20 he is anointed; the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a meat-offering perpetual, half of it in the morning, and half of it at night. In a pan it shall be made with oil; *and when it* 21 *is* baked, thou shalt bring it in: and the baked pieces of the meat-offering shalt thou offer for a sweet savor to the LORD. And the priest of his sons that is anointed in his stead shall 22 offer it: *it is* a statute for ever to the LORD; it shall be wholly burnt. For every meat-offering for the priest shall be wholly 23 burnt: it shall not be eaten. And the LORD spoke to Moses, 24 saying, Speak to Aaron and to his sons, saying, This *is* the law of the sin-offering: In the place where the burnt-offering is killed shall the sin-offering be killed before the LORD: it is 25 most holy. The priest that offereth it for sin shall eat it: in the holy place shall it be eaten, in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation. Whatever shall touch the flesh of it shall 27 be holy: and when there is sprinkled of its blood upon any garment, thou shalt wash that on which it was sprinkled in the holy place. But the earthen vessel in which it is boiled shall 28 be broken: and if it shall be boiled in a brazen pot, it shall be both scoured, and rinsed in water. All the males among the 29 priests shall eat of it: *it is* most holy. And no sin-offering, of which *any* of the blood is brought into the tabernacle of the congregation to make reconciliation in the holy place, shall be 30 eaten: it shall be burnt in the fire.

Likewise this *is* the law of the trespass-offering: it is most 7

2 holy. In the place where they kill the burnt-offering shall they
kill the trespass-offering: and the blood of it shall he sprinkle
3 around upon the altar. And he shall offer of it all its fat; the
4 rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards, And the two kid-
neys, and the fat that *is* on them, which is by the flanks, and
the caul that is above the liver, with the kidneys, that shall he
5 take away: And the priest shall burn them upon the altar *for*
an offering made by fire to the LORD: it is a trespass-offering.
6 Every male among the priests shall eat of it: it shall be eaten
7 in the holy place: it *is* most holy. As the sin-offering *is*, so
is the trespass-offering: there is one law for them: the priest
8 that maketh atonement with it shall have it. And the priest
that offereth any man's burnt-offering, *even* the priest shall
have to himself the skin of the burnt-offering which he hath
9 offered. And all the meat-offering that is baked in the oven,
and all that is dressed in the frying-pan, and in the pan, shall
10 be the priest's that offereth it. And every meat-offering ming-
led with oil, and dry, shall all the sons of Aaron have, one *as*
11 *much* as another. And this *is* the law of the sacrifice of peace-
12 offerings, which he shall offer to the LORD. If he shall offer
it for a thanksgiving, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of
thanksgiving unleavened cakes mingled with oil, and unleaven-
13 ed wafers anointed with oil, and cakes mingled with oil, of
fine flour, fried. Besides the cakes, he shall offer *for* his offer-
ing, leavened bread, with the sacrifice of thanksgiving of his
14 peace-offerings. And of it he shall offer one out of the whole
oblation *for* a heave-offering to the LORD, and it shall be the
15 priest's that sprinkleth the blood of the peace-offerings. And
the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings for thanksgiving
shall be eaten the same day that it is offered; he shall not leave
16 any of it until the morning. But if the sacrifice of his offering
shall be a vow or a voluntary offering, it shall be eaten the
same day that he offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow also
17 the remainder of it shall be eaten: But the remainder of the
flesh of the sacrifice on the third day shall be burnt with fire.
18 And if *any* of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings
shall be eaten at all on the third day, it shall not be accepted,
neither shall it be imputed to him that offereth it; it shall be
an abomination, and the soul that eateth of it shall bear his
19 iniquity. And the flesh that toucheth any unclean *thing* shall

not be eaten; it shall be burnt with fire: and as for the flesh, all that shall be clean shall eat of it. But the soul that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings that pertain to the LORD, having his uncleanness upon him, even that soul shall be cut off from his people. Moreover, the soul that shall touch any unclean *thing*, as the uncleanness of man, or any unclean beast, or any abominable unclean thing, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings which pertain to the LORD, even that soul shall be cut off from his people. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, Speak to the children of Israel, saying, Ye shall eat no manner of fat, of ox, or of sheep, or of goat. And the fat of the beast that dieth of itself, and the fat of that which is torn with beasts, may be used for any other purpose; but ye shall in no wise eat of it. For whoever eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire to the LORD, even the soul that eateth *it* shall be cut off from his people. Moreover, ye shall eat no manner of blood, *whether* of fowl or of beast, in any of your dwellings. Whatever soul *it may be* that eateth any manner of blood, even that soul shall be cut off from his people. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, Speak to the children of Israel, saying, He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace-offerings to the LORD, shall bring his oblation to the LORD of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings. His own hands shall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fat with the breast, that shall he bring, that the breast may be waved for a wave-offering before the LORD. And the priest shall burn the fat upon the altar: but the breast shall be Aaron's and his sons'. And the right shoulder shall ye give to the priest for a heave-offering of the sacrifices of your peace-offerings. He among the sons' of Aaron that offereth the blood of the peace-offerings, and the fat, shall have the right shoulder for *his* part. For the wave-breast and the heave-shoulder have I taken of the children of Israel from off the sacrifices of their peace-offerings, and have given them to Aaron the priest, and to his sons, by a statute for ever, from among the children of Israel. This *is the portion* of the anointing of Aaron, and of the anointing of his sons, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day when he presented them to minister to the LORD in the priest's office; Which the LORD commanded to be given to them by the children of Israel, in the day that he anointed

37 them, *by* a statute for ever throughout their generations. This
is the law of the burnt-offering, of the meat-offering, and of the
38 sin-offering, and of the trespass-offering, and of the consecra-
tions, and of the sacrifice of the Peace-offerings; Which the
LORD commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day that he
commanded the children of Israel to offer their oblations to the
LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai.

8, 2 And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, Take Aaron and his
sons with him, and the garments, and the anointing oil, and
a bullock for the sin-offering, and two rams, and a basket of
3 unleavened bread; And assemble thou all the congregation to
4 the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. And Moses did
as the LORD commanded him; and the assembly was gathered
5 to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. And Moses
said to the congregation, This *is* the thing which the LORD
6 commanded to be done. And Moses brought Aaron and his
7 sons, and washed them with water. And he put upon him the
coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the
robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him with the
8 curious girdle of the ephod, and bound *it* to him with it. And
he put the breast-plate upon him: also he put in the breast-
9 plate the Urim and the Thummim. And he put the miter
upon his head; also upon the miter, *even* upon his front, did he
put the golden plate, the holy crown; as the LORD commanded
10 Moses. And Moses took the anointing oil, and anointed the
11 tabernacle and all that *was* in it, and sanctified them. And he
sprinkled part of it upon the altar seven times, and anointed
the altar and all its vessels, both the laver and its foot, to sanc-
12 tify them. And he poured of the anointing oil upon Aaron's
13 head, and anointed him, to sanctify him. And Moses brought
Aaron's sons, and put coats upon them, and girded them with
girdles, and put bonnets upon them; as the LORD commanded
14 Moses. And he brought the bullock for the sin-offering: and
Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the bul-
15 lock for the sin-offering. And he slew *it*; and Moses took the
blood, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about with
his finger, and purified the altar, and poured the blood at the
bottom of the altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation
16 upon it. And he took all the fat that *was* upon the inwards,
and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, and their

fat, and Moses burned it upon the altar. But the bullock, and his hide, his flesh, and his dung, he burnt with fire without the camp; as the LORD commanded Moses. And he brought the ram for the burnt-offering: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram. And he killed *it*; and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about. And he cut the ram into pieces; and Moses burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat. And he washed the inwards and the legs in water; and Moses burnt the whole ram upon the altar: it *was* a burnt-sacrifice for a sweet savor, and an offering made by fire to the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses. And he brought the other ram, the ram of consecration: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram. And he slew *it*; and Moses took of its blood, and put it upon the tip of Aaron's right ear, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot. And he brought Aaron's sons, and Moses put of the blood upon the tip of their right ear, and upon the thumbs of their right hands, and upon the great toes of their right feet: and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about. And he took the fat, and the rump, and all the fat that *was* upon the inwards, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and the right shoulder: And out of the basket of unleavened bread, that *was* before the LORD, he took one unleavened cake, and a cake of oiled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and upon the right shoulder: And he put all upon Aaron's hands, and upon his sons' hands, and waved them *for* a wave-offering before the LORD. And Moses took them from off their hands, and burnt *them* on the altar upon the burnt-offering: they were consecrations for a sweet savor: it is an offering made by fire to the LORD. And Moses took the breast, and waved it *for* a wave-offering before the LORD: for of the ram of consecration it was Moses's part; as the LORD commanded Moses. And Moses took of the anointing oil, and of the blood which *was* upon the altar, and sprinkled it upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon his sons' garments with him; and sanctified Aaron, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with him. And Moses said to Aaron and to his sons, Boil the flesh *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation; and there eat it with the bread that is in the basket of consecrations, as I

32 commanded, saying, Aaron and his sons shall eat it. And that
which remaineth of the flesh and of the bread shall ye burn
33 with fire. And ye shall not go out of the door of the tabernacle
of the congregation *in* seven days, until the days of your conse-
cration shall be at an end: for seven days shall he consecrate
34 you. As he hath done this day, so the LORD hath commanded
35 to do, to make an atonement for you. Therefore shall ye abide
at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation day and night
seven days, and keep the charge of the LORD, that ye die not:
36 for so I am commanded. So Aaron and his sons did all things
which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 And it came to pass on the eighth day, *that* Moses called
2 Aaron and his sons, and the elders of Israel; And he said to
Aaron, Take thee a young calf for a sin-offering, and a ram for
a burnt-offering, without blemish, and offer *them* before the
3 LORD. And to the children of Israel thou shalt speak, say-
ing, Take ye a kid of the goats for a sin-offering; and a calf
and a lamb, *both* of the first year, without blemish, for a burnt-
4 offering; Also a bullock and a ram for peace-offerings, to sac-
rifice before the LORD; and a meat-offering mingled with oil:
5 for to-day the LORD will appear to you. And they brought
that which Moses commanded before the tabernacle of the con-
gregation: and all the congregation drew near and stood be-
6 fore the LORD. And Moses said, This *is* the thing which the
LORD commanded that ye should do: and the glory of the LORD
7 shall appear to you. And Moses said to Aaron, Go to the altar,
and offer thy sin-offering, and thy burnt-offering, and make
an atonement for thyself, and for the people: and offer the of-
fering of the people, and make an atonement for them; as the
8 LORD commanded. Aaron therefore went to the altar, and
9 slew the calf of the sin-offering, which *was* for himself. And
the sons of Aaron brought the blood to him: and he dipped
his finger in the blood, and put *it* upon the horns of the al-
10 tar, and poured out the blood at the bottom of the altar: But
the fat, and the kidneys, and the caul above the liver of the
sin-offering, he burnt upon the altar; as the LORD commanded
11 Moses. And the flesh and the hide he burnt with fire with-
12 out the camp. And he slew the burnt-offering; and Aaron's
sons presented to him the blood, which he sprinkled around
13 upon the altar. And they presented the burnt-offering to him,

with the pieces of it, and the head: and he burnt *them* upon
the altar. And he washed the inwards and the legs, and burnt 14
them upon the burnt-offering on the altar. And he brought the 15
people's offering, and took the goat, which *was* the sin-offering
for the people, and slew it, and offered it for sin, as the first.
And he brought the burnt-offering, and offered it according to 16
the manner. And he brought the meat-offering, and took a 17
handful of it, and burnt *it* upon the altar, beside the burnt-
sacrifice of the morning. He slew also the bullock and the 18
ram *for* a sacrifice of peace-offerings, which was for the people:
and Aaron's sons presented to him the blood, which he sprin-
kled around upon the altar, And the fat of the bullock, and 19
of the ram, the rump, and that which covereth *the inwards*,
and the kidneys, and the caul above the liver: And they put 20
the fat upon the breasts, and he burnt the fat upon the al-
tar: And the breasts and the right shoulder Aaron waved *for* 21
a wave-offering before the LORD; as Moses commanded. And 22
Aaron lifted up his hand towards the people, and blessed them;
and came down from offering the sin-offering, and the burnt-
offering, and peace-offerings. And Moses and Aaron went into 23
the tabernacle of the congregation, and came out, and blessed
the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared to all the peo-
ple. And there came out a fire from before the LORD, and con- 24
sumed upon the altar the burnt-offering and the fat: *which*,
when all the people saw, they shouted, and fell on their faces.

And Nadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, took each of them **10**
his censer, and put fire in it, and put incense on it, and of-
fered strange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them
not. And there went out fire from the LORD, and devoured 2
them, and they died before the LORD. Then Moses said to 3
Aaron, This *is* what the LORD spoke, saying, I will be sanc-
tified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I
will be glorified. And Aaron held his peace. And Moses called 4
Mishael and Elzaphan, the sons of Uzziel the uncle of Aaron,
and said to them, Come near, carry your brethren from before
the sanctuary out of the camp. So they went near, and carried 5
them in their coats out of the camp; as Moses had said. And 6
Moses said to Aaron, and to Eleazar and to Ithamar, his sons,
Uncover not your heads, neither rend your clothes; lest ye die,
and lest wrath come upon all the people: but let your brethren,

the whole house of Israel, bewail the burning which the LORD
7 hath kindled. And ye shall not go out from the door of the
tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: for the anointing
oil of the LORD *is* upon you. And they did according to the
8, 9 word of Moses. And the LORD spoke to Aaron, saying, Do
not drink wine nor strong drink, thou, nor thy sons with thee,
when ye go into the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die:
10 *it shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations: And
that ye may make a difference between holy and unholy, and
11 between unclean and clean; And that ye may teach the chil-
dren of Israel all the statutes which the LORD hath spoken
12 to them by the hand of Moses. And Moses spoke to Aaron,
and to Eleazar and to Ithamar, his sons that were left, Take
the meat-offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD
made by fire, and eat it without leaven beside the altar: for
13 it *is* most holy: And ye shall eat it in the holy place, because
it *is* thy due, and thy sons' due, of the sacrifices of the LORD
14 made by fire: for so I am commanded. And the wave-breast
and heave-shoulder shall ye eat in a clean place; thou, and thy
sons, and thy daughters with thee: for *they are* thy due, and
thy sons' due, which are given out of the sacrifices of peace-
15 offerings of the children of Israel. The heave-shoulder and the
wave-breast shall they bring, with the offerings made by fire of
the fat, to wave *it for* a wave-offering before the LORD; and it
shall be thine, and thy sons' with thee, by a statute for ever; as
16 the LORD hath commanded. And Moses diligently sought the
goat of the sin-offering, and behold, it was burnt: and he was
angry with Eleazar and Ithamar, the sons of Aaron *who were*
17 left alive, saying, Why have ye not eaten the sin-offering in
the holy place, seeing it *is* most holy, and God hath given it you
to bear the iniquity of the congregation, to make atonement
18 for them before the LORD? Behold, the blood of it was not
brought within the holy *place*: ye should indeed have eaten it
19 in the holy place, as I commanded. And Aaron said to Moses,
Behold, this day have they offered their sin-offering, and their
burnt-offering before the LORD; and such things have befallen
me: and *if* I had eaten the sin-offering to day, would it have
20 been accepted in the sight of the LORD? And when Moses
heard *that*, he was content.

11 And the LORD spoke to Moses and to Aaron, saying to them.

Speak to the children of Israel, saying, These *are* the beasts 2
which ye may eat among all the beasts that are on the earth.
Whatever parteth the hoof, and is cloven-footed, *and* cheweth 3
the cud among the beasts, that shall ye eat. Nevertheless, 4
these shall ye not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them
that divide the hoof: the camel, because he cheweth the cud,
but divideth not the hoof; he *is* unclean to you. And the coney, 5
because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he *is*
unclean to you. And the hare, because he cheweth the cud, 6
but divideth not the hoof: he *is* unclean to you. And the 7
swine, though he divideth the hoof, and *is* cloven-footed, yet he
cheweth not the cud; he is unclean to you. Of their flesh shall 8
ye not eat, and their carcass shall ye not touch; they *are* un-
clean to you. These shall ye eat, of all that *are* in the waters: 9
whatever hath fins and scales in the waters, in the seas, and
in the rivers, them shall ye eat. And all that have not fins nor 10
scales in the seas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the wa-
ters, and of any living animal which *is* in the waters, they shall
be an abomination to you: They shall be even an abomination 11
to you; ye shall not eat of their flesh, but ye shall have their
carcasses in abomination. Whatever hath no fins nor scales in 12
the waters, that *shall be* an abomination to you. And these *are* 13
they which ye shall have in abomination among the fowls; they
shall not be eaten, they are an abomination: the eagle, and
the ossifrage, and the ospray, And the vultur, and the kite af- 14
ter his kind; Every raven after his kind; And the owl, and the 15, 16
night-hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kind, And 17
the little owl, and the cormorant, and the great owl, And the 18
swan, and the pelican, and the gier-eagle, And the stork, and 19
the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the bat. All 20
fowls that creep, going upon *all* four, shall be an abomination
to you. Yet these may ye eat, of every flying creeping animal 21
that goeth upon *all* four, which have legs above their feet, to
leap with upon the earth; *Even* these of them ye may eat; the 22
locust after its kind, and the bald locust after its kind, and the
beetle after its kind, and the grasshopper after its kind. But 23
all *other* flying creeping animals, which have four feet, shall
be an abomination to you. And for these ye shall be unclean: 24
whoever toucheth the carcass of them shall be unclean until
the evening. And whoever beareth *ought* of the carcass of 25

them shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the evening.

26 *The carcasses* of every beast which divideth the hoof, and is not cloven-footed, nor cheweth the cud, are unclean to you: every one that toucheth them shall be unclean. And whatever goeth upon its paws, among all manner of beasts that go on all four, those are unclean to you: whoever toucheth their carcass shall be unclean until the evening. And he that beareth the carcass of them shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the evening: they *are* unclean to you. These also *shall be* unclean to you among the creeping animals that creep upon the earth; the weasel, and the mouse, and the tortoise, after its kind, And the ferret and the chameleon, and the lizard, and the snail, and the mole. These *are* unclean to you among all that creep: whoever doth touch them, when they are dead, shall be unclean until the evening. And upon whatever *any* of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it shall be unclean; whether it is any vessel of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sack, whatever vessel it is, in which any work is done, it must be put into water, and it shall be unclean until the evening; so it shall be cleansed. And every earthen vessel, into which *any* of them falleth, whatever is in it shall be unclean; and ye shall break it. Of all meat which may be eaten, *that* on which such water cometh shall be unclean: and all drink that may be drank in every such vessel, shall be unclean. And every *thing* on which any part of their carcass falleth, shall be unclean; whether an oven, or ranges for pots, they shall be broken down: for they are unclean, and shall be unclean to you. Nevertheless, a fountain or pit, *in which there is* plenty of water, shall be clean: but that which toucheth their carcass shall be unclean. And if *any part* of their carcass shall fall upon any sowing-seed which is to be sown, it shall be clean. But if *any* water shall be put upon the seed, and any part of their carcass shall fall on it, it shall be unclean to you. And if any beast, of which ye may eat, shall die; he that toucheth its carcass shall be unclean until the evening. And he that eateth of its carcass shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the evening; he also that beareth its carcass shall wash his clothes and be unclean until the evening. And every creeping animal that creepeth upon the earth *shall be* an abomination; it shall not be eaten. Whatever goeth upon the belly, and whatever goeth

upon *all* four, or whatever hath more feet among all creeping animals that creep upon the earth, them ye shall not eat; for they are an abomination. Ye shall not make your selves abominable with any creeping animal that creepeth, neither shall ye make yourselves unclean with them, that ye should be defiled by them. For I *am* the LORD your God: ye shall therefore sanctify yourselves, and ye shall be holy; for I am holy: neither shall ye defile yourselves with any manner of creeping animal that creepeth upon the earth. For I *am* the LORD that bringeth you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I am holy. This *is* the law of the beasts, and of the fowl, and of every living creature that moveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth; To make a difference between the unclean and the clean, and between the beast that may be eaten and the beast that may not be eaten.

And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, Speak to the children of Israel, saying, If a woman hath conceived seed, and borne a male-child; then she shall be unclean seven days; according to the days of the separation for her infirmity shall she be unclean. And in the eighth day the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised. And she shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty days: she shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the sanctuary, until the days of her purifying be fulfilled. But if she shall bear a female-child, then she shall be unclean two weeks, as in her separation: and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying sixty six days. And when the days of her purifying are fulfilled, for a son, or for a daughter, she shall bring a lamb of the first year for a burnt-offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtle-dove, for a sin-offering, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to the priest; Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her; and she shall be cleansed from the issue of her blood. This *is* the law for her that hath borne a male or a female. And if she shall not be able to bring a lamb, then she shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons; the one for the burnt-offering, and the other for a sin-offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be clean.

And the LORD spoke to Moses and Aaron, saying, When a man shall have in the skin of his flesh a rising, a scab, or bright

spot, and it be in the skin of his flesh *like* the plague of leprosy; then he shall be brought to Aaron the priest, or to one of his
3 sons the priests: And the priest shall look on the plague in
the skin of the flesh: and *when* the hair in the plague is turned
white, and the plague in sight is deeper than the skin of his
flesh, it is a plague of leprosy: and the priest shall look on him,
4 and pronounce him unclean. If the bright spot *is* white in the
skin of his flesh, and in sight, not deeper than the skin, and
the hair of it not turned white; then the priest shall shut up
5 him that hath the plague seven days: And the priest shall
look on him the seventh day: and behold, *if* the plague in his
sight is at a stay, and the plague spreadeth not in the skin;
6 then the priest shall shut him up seven days more: And the
priest shall look on him again the seventh day: and behold, *if*
the plague is somewhat dark, and the plague spreadeth not in
the skin, the priest shall pronounce him clean: it is but a scab:
7 and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean. But if the scab
shall spread much in the skin, after he hath been seen by the
priest for his cleansing, he shall be seen by the priest again:
8 And *if* the priest shall see, that behold, the scab spreadeth
in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a
9 leprosy. When the plague of leprosy is in a man, then he shall
10 be brought to the priest: And the priest shall see *him*: and
behold, if the rising is white in the skin, and it hath turned the
11 hair white, and there is raw flesh in the rising; *It is* an old lep-
rosy in the skin of his flesh, and the priest shall pronounce him
12 unclean, and shall not shut him up; for he is unclean. And if
a leprosy shall break out in the skin, and the leprosy shall
cover all the skin of *him that hath* the plague from his head
13 even to his foot, wherever the priest looketh; Then the priest
shall consider: and behold, *if* the leprosy hath covered all his
flesh, he shall pronounce him clean that hath the plague: it is
14 all turned white: he is clean. But when raw flesh appeareth
15 in him, he shall be unclean. And the priest shall see the raw
flesh, and pronounce him to be unclean: *for* the raw flesh is un-
16 clean: it is a leprosy. Or if the raw flesh shall turn again, and
17 be changed into white, he shall come to the priest; And the
priest shall see him: and behold, *if* the plague is turned into
white: then the priest shall pronounce him clean that hath the
18 plague: he is clean. The flesh also, in which, *even* in the skin

of it, was a boil, and is healed, And in the place of the boil 19
there shall be a white rising, or a bright spot, white, and some-
what reddish, and it be showed to the priest; And if, when the 20
priest seeth it, behold, it *is* in sight lower than the skin, and
the hair of it is turned white; the priest shall pronounce him
unclean: it is a plague of leprosy broken out of the boil. But if 21
the priest shall look on it, and behold, *there are* no white hairs
in it, and if it is not lower than the skin, but somewhat dark;
then the priest shall shut him up seven days: And if it hath 22
spread much in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him
unclean: it *is* a plague. But if the bright spot shall stay in 23
its place, *and* not spread, it is a burning boil; and the priest
shall pronounce him clean. Or if there *is any* flesh, in the 24
skin of which there is a hot burning, and the live flesh that
burneth hath a white bright spot, somewhat reddish or white;
Then the priest shall look upon it: and behold, *if* the hair in 25
the bright spot is turned white, and it is in sight deeper than
the skin: it is a leprosy broken out of the burning: wherefore
the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is the plague of lep-
rosy. But if the priest shall look on it, and behold, *there is* no 26
white hair in the bright spot, and it is no lower than the other
skin, but is somewhat dark; then the priest shall shut him up
seven days: And the priest shall look upon him the seventh 27
day: *and* if it is spread much in the skin, then the priest shall
pronounce him unclean: it is the plague of leprosy, And if the 28
bright spot shall stay in its place, *and* not spread in the skin,
but be somewhat dark; it is a rising of the burning, and the
priest shall pronounce him clean: for it is an inflammation of
the burning. If a man or woman shall have a plague upon the 29
head or the beard; Then the priest shall see the plague: and 30
behold, if it *is* in sight deeper than the skin, and there is in it a
yellow thin hair; then the priest shall pronounce him unclean:
it is a dry scall, even a leprosy upon the head or beard. And if 31
the priest shall look on the plague of the scall, and behold, it *is*
not in sight deeper than the skin, and no black hair in it; then
the priest shall shut up him that hath the plague of the scall
seven days: And in the seventh day the priest shall look on 32
the plague: and behold, *if* the scall spreadeth not, and there
is in it no yellow hair, and the scall is not in sight deeper than
the skin; He shall be shaven, but the scall shall he not shave; 33

and the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the scall seven days
34 more: And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the
scall: and behold, *if* the scall is not spread in the skin, nor is
in sight deeper than the skin; then the priest shall pronounce
35 him clean: and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean. But
if the scall shall spread much in the skin after his cleansing;
36 Then the priest shall look on him: and behold, if the scall is
spread in the skin, the priest shall not seek for yellow hair; he
37 *is* unclean. But if the scall shall be in his sight at a stay, and
there is black hair grown in it; the scall is healed, he *is* clean:
38 and the priest shall pronounce him clean. If a man also or a
woman shall have in the skin of their flesh bright spots, *even*
39 white bright spots; Then the priest shall look: and behold, *if*
the bright spots in the skin of their flesh are darkish white; it
40 is a freckled spot that groweth in the skin; he is clean. And
the man whose hair hath fallen off his head, he *is* bald; yet is
41 he clean. And he that hath his hair fallen off from the part of
his head towards his face, he *is* forehead-bald; yet is he clean.
42 And if there is in the bald head, or bald forehead, a white red-
dish sore; *it is* a leprosy sprung up on his bald head, or his
43 bald forehead. Then the priest shall look upon it: and behold,
if the rising of the sore is white reddish on his bald head, or
on his bald forehead, as the leprosy appeareth in the skin of
44 the flesh; He is a leprous man, he *is* unclean: the priest shall
45 pronounce him utterly unclean; his plague is in his head. And
the leper in whom the plague *is*, his clothes shall be rent, and
his head bare, and he shall put a covering upon his upper lip,
46 and shall cry, Unclean, unclean. All the days in which the
plague *shall be* in him he shall be defiled; he is unclean: he
shall dwell alone, without the camp shall his habitation be.
47 The garment also that the plague of leprosy is in, *whether* a
48 woolen garment, or a linen garment; Whether in the warp, or
woof, of linen, or of woolen: whether in a skin, or in any thing
49 made of skin: And if the plague is greenish or reddish in the
garment, or in the skin, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in
any thing of skin: it *is* a plague of leprosy, and shall be shown
50 to the priest: And the priest shall look upon the plague, and
51 shut up *that which hath* the plague seven days: And he shall
look on the plague on the seventh day: if the plague is spread
in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, *or* in a skin,

or in any work that is made of skin: the plague is a fretting
 leprosy; it is unclean. He shall therefore burn that garment, 52
 whether warp or woof, in woolen or in linen, or any thing of
 skin, in which the plague is: for it *is* a fretting leprosy; it shall
 be burnt in the fire. And if the priest shall look, and behold, 53
 the plague is not spread in the garment, either in the warp or
 in the woof, or in any thing of skin; Then the priest shall com- 54
 mand that they wash *the thing* in which the plague is, and he
 shall shut it up seven days more: And the priest shall look on 55
 the plague after it is washed: and behold, *if* the plague hath
 not changed its color, and the plague hath not spread; it is un-
 clean; thou shalt burn it in the fire; it is fret inward, whether 56
 it is bare within or without. And if the priest shall look, and
 behold, the plague *is* somewhat dark after the washing of it;
 then he shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or
 out of the warp, or out of the woof: And if it shall appear still 57
 in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any
 thing of skin; it *is* a spreading plague: thou shalt burn that in
 which the plague is, with fire. And the garment, either warp, 58
 or woof, or whatever thing of skin *it is*, which thou shalt wash,
if the plague hath departed from them, then it shall be washed
 the second time, and shall be clean. This *is* the law of the 59
 plague of leprosy in a garment of woolen or linen, either in the
 warp or woof, or any thing of skins, to pronounce it clean, or to
 pronounce it unclean.

And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, This shall be the law 14, 2
 of the leper in the day of his cleansing: He shall be brought to
 the priest: And the priest shall go forth out of the camp: and 3
 the priest shall look, and behold, *if* the plague of leprosy is
 healed in the leper; Then shall the priest command to take 4
 for him that is to be cleansed two birds alive, *and* clean, and
 cedar-wood, and scarlet, and hyssop. And the priest shall 5
 command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen vessel,
 over running water. As for the living bird, he shall take it, 6
 and the cedar-wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssop, and shall
 dip them, and the living bird, in the blood of the bird *that was*
 killed over the running water. And he shall sprinkle upon 7
 him that is to be cleansed from the leprosy seven times, and
 shall pronounce him clean, and shall let the living bird loose
 into the open field. And he that is to be cleansed shall wash 8

his clothes, and shave off all his hair, and wash himself in water, that he may be clean: and after that he shall come into the camp, and shall tarry abroad out of his tent seven days.

9 But it shall be on the seventh day, that he shall shave all his hair off his head, and his beard, and his eye-brows, even all his hair he shall shave off; and he shall wash his clothes, also

10 he shall wash his flesh in water, and he shall be clean. And on the eighth day he shall take two he-lambs without blemish, and one ewe-lamb of the first year without blemish, and three tenth-parts of fine flour *for* a meat-offering, mingled with oil,

11 and one log of oil. And the priest that maketh *him* clean, shall present the man that is to be made clean, and those things, before the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

12 And the priest shall take one he-lamb, and offer him for a trespass-offering, and the log of oil, and wave them *for*

13 a wave-offering before the LORD. And he shall slay the lamb in the place where he shall kill the sin-offering and the burnt-offering, in the holy-place: for as the sin-offering *is* the priest's,

14 so is the trespass-offering: it is most holy. And the priest shall take *some* of the blood of the trespass-offering, and the priest shall put it upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the

15 great toe of his right foot. And the priest shall take *some* of the log of oil, and pour it into the palm of his own left hand:

16 And the priest shall dip his right finger in the oil that *is* in his left hand, and shall sprinkle of the oil with his finger seven

17 times before the LORD. And of the rest of the oil that *is* in his hand, shall the priest put upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the blood of the

18 trespass-offering. And the remnant of the oil that *is* in the priest's hand he shall pour upon the head of him that is to be cleansed: and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And the priest shall offer the sin-offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed from his uncleanness; and afterward he shall kill the burnt-offering. And the priest shall offer the burnt-offering, and the meat-offering upon the altar: and the priest shall make an atonement for

20 him, and he shall be clean. And if he *is* poor, and cannot get so much; then he shall take one lamb for a trespass-offering

21

to be waved, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth-part of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering, and a log of oil; And two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, such as he is able to get; and the one shall be a sin-offering, and the other a burnt-offering. And he shall bring them on the eighth day for his cleansing to the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD. And the priest shall take the lamb of the trespass-offering, and the log of oil, and the priest shall wave them *for* a wave-offering before the LORD. And he shall kill the lamb of the trespass-offering, and the priest shall take *some* of the blood of the trespass-offering, and put it upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot. And the priest shall pour of the oil into the palm of his own left hand. And the priest shall sprinkle with his right finger *some* of the oil that is in his left hand seven times before the LORD: And the priest shall put of the oil that *is* in his hand upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the place of the blood of the trespass-offering. And the rest of the oil that *is* in the priest's hand he shall put upon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD. And he shall offer one of the turtle-doves, or of the young pigeons, such as he can get; *Even* such as he is able to get, the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, with the meat-offering. And the priest shall make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed, before the LORD. This *is* the law of him in whom is the plague of leprosy, whose hand is not able to get that which pertaineth to his cleansing. And the LORD spoke to Moses and to Aaron, saying, When ye shall have come into the land of Canaan, which I give to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosy in a house of the land of your possession; And he that owneth the house shall come and tell the priest, saying, it seemeth to me *there is* as it were a plague in the house: Then the priest shall command that they empty the house, before the priest shall enter to see the plague, that all that *is* in the house may not be made unclean; and afterward the priest shall go in to see the house: And he shall look on the plague, and behold, *if* the plague is in

the walls of the house, with hollow streaks, greenish, or reddish, which in sight are lower than the wall; Then the priest shall go out of the house to the door of the house, and shut up the house seven days: And the priest shall come again the seventh day, and shall look; and behold, *if* the plague is spread in the walls of the house; Then the priest shall command that they take away the stones in which the plague *is*, and they shall cast them into an unclean place without the city: And he shall cause the house to be scraped within on all sides, and they shall pour out the dust that they scrape off without the city into an unclean place: And they shall take other stones, and put *them* in the place of those stones; and he shall take other mortar, and shall plaster the house. And if the plague shall return, and break out in the house, after that he hath taken away the stones, and after he hath scraped the house, and after it is plastered; Then the priest shall come and look; and behold, *if* the plague is spread in the house, it is a fretting leprosy in the house: it is unclean. And he shall break down the house, its stones, and its timber, and all the mortar of the house: and he shall carry *them* forth out of the city to an unclean place. Moreover, he that goeth into the house all the while that it is shut up, shall be unclean until the evening. And he that lieth in the house shall wash his clothes: and he that eateth in the house shall wash his clothes. And if the priest shall come in, and look *upon it*, and behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plastered: then the priest shall pronounce the house clean, because the plague is healed. And he shall take to cleanse the house two birds, and cedar-wood, and scarlet, and hyssop: And he shall kill one of the birds in an earthen vessel, over running water: And he shall take the cedar-wood, and the hyssop, and the scarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the blood of the slain bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seven times: And he shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the living bird, and with the cedar wood, and with the hyssop, and with the scarlet: But he shall let go the living bird out of the city into the open fields, and make an atonement for the house: and it shall be clean. This *is* the law for all manner of plague of leprosy, and scall, And for the leprosy of a garment, and of a house,

And for a rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot: To 56, 57
 to teach when *it is* unclean, and when it is clean: this is the law
 of leprosy.

And the LORD spoke to Moses and to Aaron, saying, **15, 2**
 to the children of Israel, and say to them, When any man hath
 a running issue out of his flesh, *because of* his issue he is un-
 clean. And this shall be his uncleanness in his issue: whether 3
 his flesh shall run with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from
 his issue, *it is* his uncleanness. Every bed on which he lieth 4
 that hath the issue, is unclean: and every thing on which he
 sitteth, shall be unclean. And whoever toucheth his bed, shall 5
 wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean
 until the evening. And he that sitteth on *any* thing on which 6
 he sat that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe
 himself in water, and be unclean until the evening. And he 7
 that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue, shall wash
 his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until 8
 the evening. And if he that hath the issue shall spit upon him 8
 that is clean; then he shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself*
 in water, and be unclean until the evening. And whatever 9
 saddle he rideth upon that hath the issue, shall be unclean.
 And whoever toucheth any thing that was under him shall be 10
 unclean until the evening; and he that beareth *any of* those
 things, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and
 be unclean until the evening. And whomsoever he toucheth 11
 that hath the issue (and hath not rinsed his hands in water)
 he shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be
 unclean until the evening. And the vessel of earth that he 12
 toucheth who hath the issue, shall be broken: and every vessel
 of wood shall be rinsed in water. And when he that hath an 13
 issue is cleansed of his issue; then he shall number to himself
 seven days for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe
 his flesh in running water, and shall be clean. And on the 14
 eighth day he shall take to him two turtle-doves, or two young
 pigeons, and come before the LORD to the door of the taberna-
 cle of the congregation, and give them to the priest: And the 15
 priest shall offer them, the one *for* a sin-offering, and the other
 for a burnt-offering; and the priest shall make an atonement
 for him before the LORD for his issue. And if any man's seed of 16
 copulation shall go from him, then he shall wash all his flesh

17 in water, and be unclean until the evening. And every garment, and every skin on which is the seed of copulation, shall
18 be washed with water, and be unclean until the evening. The woman also with whom man shall lie *with* seed of copulation, they shall both bathe themselves in water, and be unclean until
19 the evening. And if a woman shall have an issue, *and* her issue in her flesh be blood, she shall be put apart seven days: and whoever toucheth her shall be unclean until the evening.
20 And every thing that she lieth upon in her separation shall be unclean: every thing also that she sitteth upon shall be unclean.
21 And whoever toucheth her bed shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the evening.
22 And whoever toucheth any thing that she sat upon shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until
23 the evening. And if it *be* on her bed, or on any thing on which she sitteth, when he toucheth it, he shall be unclean until the
24 evening. And if any man shall lie with her at all, and her flowers be upon him, he shall be unclean seven days: and all the bed on which he lieth shall be unclean. And if a woman
25 shall have an issue of her blood many days out of the time of her separation, or if it shall run beyond the time of her separation; all the days of the issue of her uncleanness shall be as
26 the days of her separation: she *shall be* unclean. Every bed on which she lieth all the days of her issue shall be to her as the bed of her separation: and whatever she sitteth upon shall
27 be unclean as the uncleanness of her separation. And whoever toucheth those things shall be unclean, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until
28 the evening. But if she shall be cleansed of her issue, then she shall number to herself seven days, and after that she shall be clean. And on the eighth day she shall take to her two turtles,
29 or two young pigeons, and bring them to the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. And the priest shall offer the one *for* a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for her before
30 the LORD for the issue of her uncleanness. Thus shall ye separate the children of Israel from their uncleanness: that they die not in their uncleanness, when they defile my tabernacle
31 that *is* among them. This *is* the law of him that hath an issue, and of him whose seed goeth from him, and he is defiled

therewith. And of her that is sick of her flowers, and of him 33
that hath an issue, of the man and of the woman, and of him
that lieth with her that is unclean.

And the LORD spoke to Moses after the death of the two 16
sons of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD, and died:
And the LORD said to Moses, Speak to Aaron thy brother, that 2
he come not at all times into the holy *place* within the veil,
before the mercy-seat, which is upon the ark; that he may not
die: for I will appear in the cloud upon the mercy-seat. Thus 3
shall Aaron come into the holy *place*: with a young bullock for
a sin-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offering. He shall put on 4
the holy linen coat, and he shall have the linen breeches upon
his flesh, and shall be girded with the linen girdle, and with
the linen miter shall he be attired: these *are* holy garments;
therefore shall he wash his flesh in water, and so put them on.
And he shall take of the congregation of the children of Israel 5
two kids of the goats for a sin-offering, and one ram for a burnt-
offering. And Aaron shall offer his bullock of the sin-offering, 6
which *is* for himself, and make an atonement for himself, and
for his house. And he shall take the two goats, and present 7
them before the LORD *at* the door of the tabernacle of the con-
gregation. And Aaron shall cast lots upon the two goats; one 8
lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the scape-goat. And 9
Aaron shall bring the goat upon which the LORD'S lot fell, and
offer him *for* a sin-offering. But the goat on which the lot fell 10
to be the scape-goat, shall be presented alive before the LORD,
to make an atonement with him, *and* to let him go for a scape-
goat into the wilderness. And Aaron shall bring the bullock of 11
the sin-offering, which *is* for himself, and shall make an atone-
ment for himself, and for his house, and shall kill the bullock
of the sin-offering which is for himself: And he shall take a 12
censer full of burning coals of fire from off the altar before the
LORD, and his hands full of sweet incense beaten small, and
bring *it* within the veil: And he shall put the incense upon the 13
fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may cover
the mercy-seat that *is* upon the testimony, that he may not die.
And he shall take of the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle *it* 14
with his finger upon the mercy-seat eastward: and before the
mercy-seat shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger seven
times. Then shall he kill the goat of the sin-offering that *is* 15

for the people, and bring his blood within the veil, and do with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it upon the mercy-seat, and before the mercy-seat: And he shall make an atonement for the holy *place*, because of the uncleanness of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions in all their sins: and so shall he do for the tabernacle of the congregation that remaineth among them in the midst of their uncleanness. And there shall be no man in the tabernacle of the congregation when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy *place*, until he shall come out, and shall have made an atonement for himself, and for his household, and for all the congregation of Israel. And he shall go out to the altar that is before the LORD, and make an atonement for it; and shall take of the blood of the bullock, and of the blood of the goat, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about. And he shall sprinkle of the blood upon it with his finger seven times, and cleanse it, and hallow it from the uncleanness of the children of Israel. And when he hath made an end of reconciling the holy *place*, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar, he shall bring the live goat: And Aaron shall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and confess over him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sins, putting them upon the head of the goat, and shall send *him* away by the hand of a fit man into the wilderness: And the goat shall bear upon him all their iniquities to a land not inhabited: and he shall let go the goat in the wilderness. And Aaron shall come into the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall put off the linen garments which he put on when he went into the holy *place*, and shall leave them there: And he shall wash his flesh with water in the holy *place*, and put on his garments, and come forth, and offer his burnt-offering, and the burnt-offering of the people, and make an atonement for himself, and for the people. And the fat of the sin-offering shall he burn upon the altar. And he that let go the goat for the scape-goat shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward come into the camp. And the bullock for the sin-offering, and the goat for the sin-offering, whose blood was brought in to make atonement in the holy place, shall one carry forth without the camp; and they shall burn in the fire their skins, and their flesh, and their dung. And he that bur-

neth them shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp. And *this* shall be a statute for ever to you: that in the seventh month, on the tenth day of the month, ye shall afflict your souls, and do no work at all, whether it be one of your own country, or a stranger that sojourneth among you: For on that day shall *the priest* make an atonement for you, to cleanse you, that ye may be clean from all your sins before the LORD. It *shall be* a sabbath of rest to you, and ye shall afflict your souls by a statute for ever. And the priest whom he shall anoint, and whom he shall consecrate to minister in the priest's office in his father's stead, shall make the atonement, and shall put on the linen clothes, *even* the holy garments: And he shall make an atonement for the holy sanctuary, and he shall make an atonement for the tabernacle of the congregation, and for the altar: and he shall make an atonement for the priests, and for all the people of the congregation. And this shall be an everlasting statute to you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel for all their sins once a year. And he did as the LORD commanded Moses.

And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, Speak to Aaron, and to his sons, and to all the children of Israel, and say to them, This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded, saying, Whatever man *there may be* of the house of Israel, that killeth an ox, or lamb, or goat in the camp, or that killeth it out of the camp, And bringeth it not to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer an offering to the LORD before the tabernacle of the LORD; blood shall be imputed to that man; he hath shed blood; and that man shall be cut off from among his people: To the end that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices which they offer in the open field, even that they may bring them to the LORD, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to the priest, and offer them *for* peace-offerings to the LORD. And the priest shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar of the LORD *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and burn the fat for a sweet savor to the LORD. And they shall no more offer their sacrifices to idols, with which they have committed idolatry: This shall be a statute for ever to them throughout their generations. And thou shalt say to them, Whatever man *there may be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which sojourn among you, that offereth a burnt-

9 offering or sacrifice, And bringeth it not to the door of the
tabernacle of the congregation, to offer it to the LORD; even
10 that man shall be cut off from among his people. And what-
ever man *there may be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers
that sojourn among you, that eateth any manner of blood; I
will even set my face against that soul that eateth blood, and
11 will cut him off from among his people. For the life of the
flesh *is* in the blood: and I have given it to you upon the al-
tar, to make an atonement for your souls: for it is the blood
12 that maketh an atonement for the soul. Therefore I said to
the children of Israel, No soul of you shall eat blood, neither
13 shall any stranger that sojourneth among you eat blood. And
whatever man *there may be* of the children of Israel, or of the
strangers that sojourn among you, who hunteth and catcheth
any beast or fowl that may be eaten; he shall even pour out its
14 blood, and cover it with dust. For *it is* the life of all flesh, the
blood of it is for the life of it; therefore I said to the children of
Israel, Ye shall eat the blood of no manner of flesh: for the life
15 of all flesh is its blood: whoever eateth it shall be cut off. And
every soul that eateth that which died *of itself*, or that which
was torn with beasts, (whether it is one of your own country, or
a stranger) he shall both wash his clothes, and bathe himself
in water, and be unclean until the evening; then shall he be
16 clean. But if he doth not wash *them*, nor bathe his flesh; then
he shall bear his iniquity.

18, 2 And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, Speak to the chil-
3 dren of Israel, and say to them, I *am* the LORD your God. Af-
ter the doings of the land of Egypt in which ye dwelt, shall ye
not do: and after the doings of the land of Canaan whither I
bring you, shall ye not do: neither shall ye walk in their ordi-
4 nances. Ye shall perform my judgments, and keep my ordi-
5 nances, to walk in them; I *am* the LORD your God. Ye shall
therefore keep my statutes and my judgments: which if a man
6 doeth, he shall live in them: I *am* the LORD. None of you
shall approach to any that is near of kin to him, to uncover
7 *their* nakedness: I am the LORD. The nakedness of thy fa-
ther, or the nakedness of thy mother, shalt thou not uncover:
8 she *is* thy mother, thou shalt not uncover her nakedness. The
nakedness of thy father's wife shalt thou not uncover: it *is* thy
9 father's nakedness. The nakedness of thy sister, the daugh-

ter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, *whether* born at home, or born abroad, even their nakedness thou shalt not uncover. The nakedness of thy son's daughter, or of thy daughter's daughter, *even* their nakedness thou shalt not uncover: for theirs is thy own nakedness. The nakedness of thy father's wife's daughter, begotten by thy father, (*she is* thy sister) thou shalt not uncover her nakedness. Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy father's sister: *she is* thy father's near kinswoman. Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mother's sister: for *she is* thy mother's near kinswoman. Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy father's brother, thou shalt not approach to his wife: *she is* thy aunt. Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy daughter-in-law: *she is* thy son's wife, thou shalt not uncover her nakedness. Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy brother's wife: *it is* thy brother's nakedness. Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her son's daughter, or her daughter's daughter, to uncover her nakedness; *for* they are her near kinswomen: it is wickedness. Neither shalt thou take a wife to her sister, to vex *her*, to uncover her nakedness besides the other in her life -time. Also thou shalt not approach to a woman to uncover her nakedness, as long as she is put apart for her uncleanness. Moreover, thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbor's wife, to defile thyself with her. And thou shalt not let any of thy seed pass through *the fire* to Molech, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I am the LORD. Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with womankind: *it is* abomination. Neither shalt thou lie with any beast to defile thyself therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie down thereto: *it is* confusion. Defile not ye yourselves in any of these things; for in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out before you: And the land is defiled: therefore I do visit its iniquity upon it, and the land itself vomiteth out her inhabitants. Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgments, and shall not commit *any* of these abominations; neither any of your own nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you. (For all these abominations have the men of the land done, who *were* before you, and the land is defiled;) That the land may not vomit you out also, when ye defile it, as it vomited out the na-

29 tions that *were* before you. For whoever shall commit any of
these abominations, even the souls that commit *them* shall be
30 cut off from among their people. Therefore shall ye keep my
ordinance, that *ye* commit not any one of these abominable cus-
toms, which were committed before you, and that ye defile not
yourselves in them; I am the LORD your God.

19, 2 And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, Speak to all the con-
gregation of the children of Israel, and say to them, Ye shall be
3 holy: for I the LORD your God *am* holy. Ye shall fear every
man his mother and his father, and keep my sabbaths: I *am*
4 the LORD your God. Turn ye not to idols, nor make to your-
selves molten gods: I *am* the LORD your God. And if ye offer a
5 sacrifice of peace-offerings to the LORD, ye shall offer it at your
6 own will. It shall be eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the
morrow: and if aught shall remain until the third day, it shall
7 be burnt in the fire. And if it shall be eaten at all on the third
8 day, it *is* abominable; it shall not be accepted. Therefore *every*
one that eateth it shall bear his iniquity, because he hath pro-
faned the hallowed thing of the LORD; and that soul shall be
9 cut off from among his people. And when ye reap the harvest
of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field,
10 neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harvest. And
thou shalt not glean thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather
every grape of thy vineyard; thou shalt leave them for the poor
and stranger: I am the LORD your God. Ye shall not steal,
12 neither deal falsely, neither lie one to another. And ye shall
not swear by my name falsely, neither shalt thou profane the
13 name of thy God: I *am* the LORD. Thou shalt not defraud thy
neighbor, neither rob *him*: the wages of him that is hired shall
14 not abide with thee all night until the morning. Thou shalt
not curse the deaf, nor put a stumbling-block before the blind,
15 but shalt fear thy God: I *am* the LORD. Ye shall do no un-
righteousness in judgment; thou shalt not respect the person
of the poor, nor honor the person of the mighty: *but* in righ-
16 teousness shalt thou judge thy neighbor. Thou shalt not go
up and down *as* a tale-bearer among thy people; neither shalt
thou stand against the blood of thy neighbor; I am the LORD.
17 Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thy heart: thou shalt in any
18 wise rebuke thy neighbor, and not suffer sin upon him. Thou
shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of

thy people, but thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself; I *am* the LORD. Ye shall keep my statutes. Thou shalt not let thy cattle engender with a diverse kind: Thou shalt not sow thy field with mingled seed: neither shall a garment mingled of linen and woolen come upon thee. And whoever lieth carnally with a woman that *is* a bond-maid betrothed to a husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedom given her; she shall be scourged: they shall not be put to death, because she was not free. And he shall bring his trespass-offering to the LORD, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, *even* a ram for a trespass-offering. And the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespass-offering before the LORD for his sin which he hath done; and the sin which he hath done shall be forgiven him. And when ye shall come into the land, and shall have planted all manner of trees for food; then ye shall count its fruit as uncircumcised: three years shall it be as uncircumcised to you: it shall not be eaten of. But in the fourth year all its fruit shall be holy to praise the LORD *with*. And in the fifth year shall ye eat of its fruit, that it may yield to you its increase: I *am* the LORD your God. Ye shall not eat *any thing* with the blood: neither shall ye use enchantment, nor observe times. Ye shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou mar the corners of thy beard. Ye shall not make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: I *am* the LORD. Do not prostitute thy daughter to cause her to be a harlot: lest the land should fall to lewdness, and the land become full of wickedness. Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I *am* the LORD. Regard not them that have familiar spirits, neither seek after wizards, to be defiled by them: I *am* the LORD your God. Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, and honor the face of the old man, and fear thy God: I *am* the LORD. And if a stranger shall sojourn with thee in your land, ye shall not oppress him. *But* the stranger that dwelleth with you shall be to you as one born among you, and thou shalt love him as thyself; for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God. Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment, in weight, in measure of length or of capacity. Just balances, just weights, a just ephah, and a just hin shall ye have: I *am* the LORD your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore shall ye observe all my statutes, and all my judgments, and do them: I *am* the LORD.

20, 2 And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, Again thou shalt say to the children of Israel, Whoever *he be* of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn in Israel, that giveth any of his seed to Molech, he shall surely be put to death: the people of the land shall stone him with stones. And I will set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people; because he hath given of his seed to Molech, to defile my sanctuary, and to profane my holy name. And if the people of the land do any ways hide their eyes from the man, when he giveth of his seed to Molech, and kill him not; Then I will set my face against that man, and against his family, and will cut him off, and all that go astray after him, to commit lewdness with Molech from among their people. And the soul that turneth after such as have familiar spirits, and after wizards, to go astray after them, I will even set my face against that soul, and will cut him off from among his people. Sanctify yourselves therefore and be ye holy: for I *am* the LORD your God. And ye shall keep my statutes, and do them: I *am* the LORD who sanctify you. For every one that curseth his father or his mother, shall surely be put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother; his blood *shall be* upon him. And the man that committeth adultery with *another* man's wife, even he that committeth adultery with his neighbor's wife, the adulterer and the adulteress shall surely be put to death. And the man that lieth with his father's wife hath uncovered his father's nakedness; both of them shall surely be put to death: their blood *shall be* upon them. And if a man shall lie with his daughter-in-law, both of them shall surely be put to death: they have wrought confusion; their blood *shall be* upon them. If a man also shall lie with mankind, as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination: they shall surely be put to death; their blood *shall be* upon them. And if a man shall take a wife and her mother, it *is* wickedness: they shall be burnt with fire, both he and they: that there be no wickedness among you. And if a man shall lie with a beast, he shall surely be put to death: and ye shall slay the beast. And if a woman shall approach to any beast, and lie down thereto, thou shalt kill the woman and the beast; they shall surely be put to

death; their blood *shall be* upon them. And if a man shall take 17
 his sister, his father's daughter, or his mother's daughter, and
 see her nakedness, and she see his nakedness; it *is* a wicked
 thing; and they shall be cut off in the sight of their people: he
 hath uncovered his sister's nakedness; he shall bear his iniquity. 18
 And if a man shall lie with a woman having her sickness,
 and shall uncover her nakedness; he hath discovered her fountain,
 and she hath uncovered the fountain of her blood: and both of them
 shall be cut off from among their people. And thou shalt not uncover 19
 the nakedness of thy mother's sister,
 nor of thy father's sister: for he uncovereth his near kin: they
 shall bear their iniquity. And if a man shall lie with his uncle's 20
 wife, he hath uncovered his uncle's nakedness: they shall
 bear their sin; they shall die childless. And if a man shall 21
 take his brother's wife, it *is* an unclean thing: he hath uncovered
 his brother's nakedness; they shall be childless. Ye shall 22
 therefore keep all my statutes, and all my judgments, and do
 them: that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, may
 not vomit you out. And ye shall not walk in the manners of 23
 the nations which I cast out before you: for they committed
 all these things, and therefore I abhorred them. But I have 24
 said to you, Ye shall inherit their land, and I will give it to you
 to possess it, a land that floweth with milk and honey: I *am*
 the LORD your God, who have separated you from other people. 25
 Ye shall therefore distinguish between clean beasts and
 unclean, and between unclean fowls and clean: and ye shall
 not make your souls abominable by beast or by fowl, or by any
 manner of living animal that creepeth on the ground, which I
 have separated from you as unclean. And ye shall be holy to me: 26
 for I the LORD *am* holy, and have severed you from other
 people, that ye should be mine. A man also or a woman that 27
 hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely be put
 to death: they shall stone them with stones: their blood *shall*
be upon them.

And the LORD said to Moses, Speak to the priests, the sons **21**
 of Aaron, and say to them, There shall none be defiled for the
 dead among his people: But for his kin, that is near to him, 2
that is, for his mother, and for his father, and for his son, and
 for his daughter, and for his brother, And for his sister a virgin, 3
 that is nigh to him, who hath had no husband: for her

4 he may be defiled. *But* he shall not defile himself, being a
5 chief man among his people, to profane himself. They shall
not make baldness upon their head, neither shall they shave
off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their
6 flesh. They shall be holy to their God, and not profane the
name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire,
and the bread of their God they do offer: therefore they shall
7 be holy. They shall not take a wife *that is* a lewd woman, or
profane; neither shall they take a woman put away from her
8 husband: for he is holy to his God. Thou shalt sanctify him
therefore, for he offereth the bread of thy God: he shall be holy
9 to thee: for I the LORD, who sanctify you, *am* holy. And the
daughter of any priest, if she shall profane herself by lewdness,
10 she profaneth her father: she shall be burnt with fire. And *he*
that is the high priest among his brethren, upon whose head
the anointing oil was poured, and that is consecrated to put on
the garments, shall not uncover his head, nor rend his clothes;
11 Neither shall he go in to any dead body, nor defile himself for
12 his father, or for his mother; Neither shall he go out of the
sanctuary, nor profane the sanctuary of his God; for the crown
of the anointing oil of his God *is* upon him: I am the LORD.
13, 14 And he shall take a wife in her virginity. A widow, or a di-
vorced woman, or profane, *or* a harlot, these shall he not take:
15 but he shall take a virgin of his own people for a wife. Neither
shall he profane his seed among his people: for I the LORD do
16, 17 sanctify him. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, Speak
to Aaron, saying, whoever *he may be* of thy seed in their gen-
erations that hath any blemish, let him not approach to offer
18 the bread of his God: For whatever man *he may be* that hath
a blemish, he shall not approach: a blind man, or a lame, or
19 he that hath a flat nose, or any thing superfluous, Or a man
20 that is broken-footed, or broken-handed, Or crooked-backed,
or a dwarf, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or be scurvy, or
21 scabbed, or hath his peculiar members broken: No man of the
seed of Aaron the priest, that hath a blemish, shall come nigh
to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire; he hath a blem-
22 ish, he shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God. He
shall eat the bread of his God, *both* of the most holy, and of the
23 holy. Only he shall not go in to the vail, nor come nigh to the
altar, because he hath a blemish; that he may not profane my

sanctuaries: for I the LORD do sanctify them. And Moses told *it* to Aaron, and to his sons, and to all the children of Israel. 24

And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, Speak to Aaron **22, 2** and to his sons, that they separate themselves from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they profane not my holy name *in those things* which they hallow to me: I am the LORD. Say to them, Whoever *he may be* of all your seed among 3 your generations, that approacheth the holy things, which the children of Israel hallow to the LORD, having his uncleanness upon him, that soul shall be cut off from my presence: I am the LORD. Whatever man of the seed of Aaron *is* a leper, or hath 4 a running issue; he shall not eat of the holy things, until he is clean. And whoever toucheth any thing that is unclean by the dead, or a man whose seed goeth from him; Or whoever 5 toucheth any creeping animal, by which he may be made unclean, or a man of whom he may take uncleanness, whatever uncleanness he hath: The soul which hath touched any such 6 shall be unclean until evening, and shall not eat of the holy things, unless he shall wash his flesh with water. And when 7 the sun is set, he shall be clean, and shall afterward eat of the holy things, because it *is* his food. That which dieth of itself, 8 or is torn *by beasts*, he shall not eat to defile himself with it: I am the LORD. They shall therefore keep my ordinance, lest 9 they bear sin for it, and die therefore, if they profane it: I the LORD do sanctify them. There shall no stranger eat *of* the 10 holy thing: a sojourner of the priest, or a hired servant, shall not eat of the holy thing. But if the priest shall buy *any* soul 11 with his money, he shall eat of it, and he that is born in his house: they shall eat of his meat. If the priest's daughter also 12 shall be *married* to a stranger, she may not eat of an offering of the holy things. But if the priest's daughter shall be a widow, 13 or divorced, and shall have no child, and have returned to her father's house, as in her youth, she shall eat of her father's meat; but there shall no stranger eat of it. And if a man shall 14 eat *of* the holy thing unknowingly, then he shall put to it the fifth part, and shall give it to the priest, with the holy thing. And they shall not profane the holy things of the children of Is- 15 rael which they offer to the LORD; Or suffer them to bear the iniquity of trespass, when they eat their holy things: for I the 16 LORD do sanctify them. And the LORD spoke to Moses, say- 17

18 ing, Speak to Aaron, and to his sons, and to all the children of
Israel, and say to them, Whoever *he may be* of the house of Is-
rael, or of the strangers in Israel, that will offer his oblation for
19 offer to the LORD for a burnt-offering: *Ye shall offer* at your
own will a male without blemish of the beeves, of the sheep, or
20 of the goats. *But* whatever hath a blemish, that shall ye not
offer: for it shall not be acceptable for you. And whoever of-
fereth a sacrifice of peace-offerings to the LORD to accomplish
his vow, or a free-will-offering in beeves, or sheep, it shall be
22 perfect to be accepted: there shall be in it no blemish. Blind,
or broken, or maimed, or having a wen, or scurvy, or scabbed,
ye shall not offer these to the LORD, nor make an offering by
23 fire of them upon the altar to the LORD. Either a bullock, or
a lamb that hath any thing superfluous or lacking in his parts,
that mayest thou offer *for* a free-will-offering; but for a vow
24 it shall not be accepted. Ye shall not offer to the LORD that
which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut; neither shall
25 ye make *any offering thereof* in your land. Neither from a
stranger's hand shall ye offer the bread of your God of any of
these; because their corruption *is* in them, and blemishes are
26 in them: they shall not be accepted for you. And the LORD
27 spoke to Moses, saying, When a bullock, or a sheep, or a goat
is brought forth, then it shall be seven days under the dam;
and from the eighth day and thenceforth it shall be accepted
28 for an offering made by fire to the LORD. And *whether it is*
cow, or ewe, ye shall not kill it and her young both in one day.
29 And when ye will offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving to the LORD,
30 offer it at your own will. On the same day it shall be eaten
up, ye shall leave none of it until the morrow: *I am* the LORD.
31 Therefore shall ye keep my commandments, and do them: *I am*
32 the LORD. Neither shall ye profane my holy name; but I will
be hallowed among the children of Israel: *I am* the LORD who
33 hallow you, That brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be
your God: *I am* the LORD.

23, 2 And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, Speak to the chil-
dren of Israel, and say to them, *Concerning* the feasts of the
LORD, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, even
3 these are my feasts. Six days shall work be done: but the sev-
enth day *is* the sabbath of rest, a holy convocation: ye shall

do no work in it: it is the sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings. These *are* the feasts of the LORD, holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their seasons. In the fourteenth *day* of the first month at evening is the LORD'S passover. And on the fifteenth day of the same month *is* the feast of unleavened bread to the LORD, seven days ye must eat unleavened bread. In the first day ye shall have a holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work in it. But ye shall offer an offering made by fire to the LORD seven days: in the seventh day *is* a holy convocation, ye shall do no servile work in it. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, Speak to the children of Israel, and say to them, When ye shall have come into the land which I give to you, and shall reap the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring a sheaf of the first-fruits of your harvest to the priest: And he shall wave the sheaf before the LORD, to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the sabbath the priest shall wave it. And ye shall offer, that day when ye wave the sheaf, a he-lamb without blemish of the first year for a burnt-offering to the LORD. And the meat-offering thereof *shall be* two tenth-parts of fine flour mingled with oil, an offering made by fire to the LORD for a sweet savor: and the drink-offering thereof shall be of wine, the fourth part of a hin. And ye shall eat neither bread, nor parched corn, nor green ears, until the same day that ye have brought an offering to your God: *It shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings. And ye shall count to you from the morrow after the sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheaf of the wave-offering; seven sabbaths shall be complete: Even to the morrow after the seventh sabbath shall ye number fifty days; and ye shall offer a new meat-offering to the LORD. Ye shall bring out of your habitations two wave-loaves of two tenth-parts: they shall be of fine flour, they shall be baked with leaven, *they are* the first-fruits to the LORD. And ye shall offer with the bread seven lambs without blemish of the first year, and one young bullock, and two rams: they shall be *for* a burnt-offering to the LORD, with their meat-offering, and their drink offerings, even an offering made by fire of a sweet savor to the LORD. Then ye shall sacrifice one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, and two lambs of the first year for a sacrifice of peace-offerings. And the priest shall wave them

with the bread of the first-fruits *for* a wave-offering before the LORD, with the two lambs: they shall be holy to the LORD for the priest. And ye shall proclaim on the same day, *that* it may be a holy convocation to you: ye shall do no servile work in it. it shall be a statute for ever in all your dwellings throughout your generations. And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not make clean riddance of the corners of thy field when thou reapest, neither shalt thou gather any gleanings of thy harvest: thou shalt leave them to the poor, and to the stranger: I *am* the LORD your God. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, Speak to the children of Israel, saying, In the seventh month, in the first *day* of the month, shall ye have a sabbath, a memorial of blowing of trumpets, a holy convocation. Ye shall do no servile work *in it*; but ye shall offer an offering made by fire to the LORD. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, Also on the tenth *day* of this seventh month there shall be a day of atonement; it shall be a holy convocation to you, and ye shall afflict your souls, and offer an offering made by fire to the LORD. And ye shall do no work in that same day; for it *is* a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before the LORD your God. For whatever soul *it may be* that shall not be afflicted in that same day, he shall be cut off from among his people. And whatever soul *it may be* that doeth any work in that same day, the same soul will I destroy from among his people. Ye shall do no manner of work. *It shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings. *It shall be* to you a sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your souls in the ninth day of the month at evening: from evening to evening shall ye celebrate your sabbath. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, Speak to the children of Israel, saying, The fifteenth day of this seventh month *shall be* the feast of tabernacles for seven days to the LORD. On the first day *shall be* a holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work in it. Seven days ye shall offer an offering made by fire to the LORD: on the eighth day shall be a holy convocation to you, and ye shall offer an offering made by fire to the LORD: it *is* a solemn assembly; and ye shall do no servile work in it. These *are* the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire to the LORD, a burnt-offering, and a meat-offering, a sac-

rifice, and drink-offerings, every thing upon its day: Beside 38
 the sabbaths of the LORD, and beside your gifts, and beside
 all your vows, and beside all your free-will-offerings, which ye
 give to the LORD. Also in the fifteenth day of the seventh 39
 month, when ye have gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall
 keep a feast to the LORD seven days: on the first day *shall*
be a sabbath, and on the eighth day shall be a sabbath. And 40
 ye shall take you on the first day the boughs of goodly trees,
 branches of palm-trees, and the boughs of thick trees, and wil-
 lows of the brook; and ye shall rejoice before the LORD your
 God seven days. And ye shall keep it a feast to the LORD 41
 seven days in the year. *It shall be* a statute for ever in your
 generations; ye shall celebrate it in the seventh month. Ye 42
 shall dwell in booths seven days: all that are Israelites born
 shall dwell in booths: That your generations may know that I 43
 made the children of Israel to dwell in booths, when I brought
 them out of the land of Egypt: *I am* the LORD your God. And 44
 Moses declared to the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, Command the children **24, 2**
 of Israel, that they bring to thee pure olive oil beaten for
 the light, to cause the lamps to burn continually. Without 3
 the vail of the testimony, in the tabernacle of the congregation,
 shall Aaron order it from the evening to the morning before
 the LORD continually: *It shall be* a statute for ever in your
 generations. Ye shall order the lamps upon the pure candle- 4
 stick before the LORD continually. And thou shalt take fine 5
 flour, and bake twelve cakes of it: two tenth-parts shall be in
 one cake. And thou shalt set them in two rows, six in a row, 6
 upon the pure table before the LORD. And thou shalt put 7
 pure frankincense upon *each* row, that it may be on the bread
 for a memorial, even an offering made by fire to the LORD.
 Every sabbath he shall set it in order before the LORD contin- 8
 ually, *being taken* from the children of Israel by an everlasting
 covenant. And it shall be Aaron's and his sons'; and they shall 9
 eat it in the holy place: for it *is* most holy to him of the offerings
 of the LORD made by fire by a perpetual statute. And the son 10
 of an Israelitish woman whose father *was* an Egyptian, went
 out among the children of Israel; and this son of the Israeli-
 tish woman and a man of Israel strove together in the camp;
 And the Israelitish woman's son blasphemed the name *of the* 11

LORD, and cursed: and they brought him to Moses: (and his mother's name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan:) And they put him in custody, that the mind of the LORD might be shown to them. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, Bring forth him that hath cursed without the camp; and let all that heard *him* lay their hands upon his head, and let all the congregation stone him. And thou shalt speak to the children of Israel, saying, Whoever curseth his God shall bear his sin. And he that blasphemeth the name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death, *and* all the congregation shall certainly stone him: as well the stranger, as he that is born in the land, when he blasphemeth the name of the LORD, shall be put to death. And he that killeth any man shall surely be put to death. And he that killeth a beast shall make it good; beast for beast. And if a man shall cause a blemish in his neighbor; as he hath done, so shall it be done to him; Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him. And he that killeth a beast, he shall restore it: and he that killeth a man, he shall be put to death. Ye shall have one manner of law, as well for the stranger, as for one of your own country: for I *am* the LORD your God. And Moses spoke to the children of Israel, that they should bring forth him that had cursed out of the camp, and stone him with stones: and the children of Israel did as the LORD commanded Moses.

25, 2 And the LORD spoke to Moses in mount Sinai, saying, Speak to the children of Israel, and say to them, When ye come into the land which I give you, then shall the land keep a sabbath to the LORD. Six years thou shalt sow thy field, and six years thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof; But in the seventh year shall be a sabbath of rest to the land, a sabbath for the LORD: thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard. That which groweth of its own accord of thy harvest, thou shalt not reap, neither gather the grapes of thy vine undressed: *for* it is a year of rest to the land. And the sabbath of the land shall be food for you; for thee, and for thy servant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired servant, and for thy stranger that sojourneth with thee, And for thy cattle, and for the beast that *are* in thy land, shall all the increase of it be food. And thou shalt number seven sabbaths of years

to thee, seven times seven years; and the space of the seven sabbaths of years shall be to thee forty and nine years. Then shalt thou cause the trumpet of the jubilee to sound, on the tenth *day* of the seventh month, in the day of atonement shall ye make the trumpet sound throughout all your land. And ye shall hallow the fiftieth year, and proclaim liberty throughout *all* the land to all its inhabitants: it shall be a jubilee to you; and ye shall return every man to his possession, and ye shall return every man to his family. A jubilee shall that fiftieth year be to you: ye shall not sow, neither reap that which groweth of itself in it, nor gather *the grapes* in it of thy vine undressed. For it *is* the jubilee; it shall be holy to you: ye shall eat the increase of it out of the field. In the year of this jubilee ye shall return every man to his possession. And if thou shalt sell aught to thy neighbor, or buy *ought* of thy neighbor's hand, ye shall not oppress one another: According to the number of years after the jubilee thou shalt buy of thy neighbor, *and* according to the number of years of the fruits he shall sell to thee: According to the multitude of years thou shalt increase the price of it, and according to the fewness of years thou shalt diminish the price of it: for *according* to the number of the years of the fruits doth he sell to thee. Ye shall not therefore oppress one another; but thou shalt fear thy God: for *I am* the LORD your God. Wherefore ye shall do my statutes, and keep my judgments, and do them; and ye shall dwell in the land in safety. And the land shall yield her fruit, and ye shall eat your fill, and dwell in it in safety. And if ye shall say, What shall we eat the seventh year? behold, we shall not sow nor gather in our increase: Then I will command my blessing upon you in the sixth year, and it shall bring forth fruit for three years. And ye shall sow the eighth year, and eat of old fruit until the ninth year; until its fruits come in ye shall eat of the old store. The land shall not be sold for ever; for the land *is* mine, for ye are strangers and sojourners with me. And in all the land of your possession ye shall grant a redemption for the land. If thy brother shall have become poor, and have sold *some* of his possession, and if any of his kin shall come to redeem it, then shall he redeem that which his brother sold. And if the man shall have none to redeem it, and himself be able to redeem it; Then let him count the years of the sale

of it, and restore the overplus to the man to whom he sold it; 28 that he may return to his possession. But if he shall not be able to restore *it* to him, then that which is sold shall remain in the hand of him that hath bought it until the year of jubilee: and in the jubilee it shall go out, and he shall return to 29 his possession. And if a man shall sell a dwelling-house in a walled city, then he may redeem it within a whole year after 30 it is sold: *within* a full year may he redeem it. And if it shall not be redeemed within the space of a full year, then the house that *is* in the walled city shall be established for ever to him that bought it, throughout his generations: it shall not go out 31 in the jubilee, But the houses of the villages which have no walls around them, shall be counted as the fields of the country: they may be redeemed, and they shall go out in the jubilee. 32 Notwithstanding the cities of the Levites, *and* the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Levites redeem at any time. 33 And if a man shall purchase of the Levites, then the house that was sold, and the city of his possession shall go out in the *year of jubilee*; for the houses of the cities of the Levites are their 34 possession among the children of Israel. But the field of the suburbs of their cities may not be sold, for it *is* their perpetual possession. And if thy brother shall have become poor, 35 and fallen in decay with thee; then thou shalt relieve him: *yea, though he* may be a stranger, or a sojourner; that he may live 36 with thee. Take thou no interest of him, or increase; but fear thy God; that thy brother may live with thee. Thou shalt not 37 give him thy money upon interest, nor lend him thy victuals for increase. I *am* the LORD your God, who brought you out 38 of the land of Egypt, to give you the land of Canaan, and to be your God. And if thy brother *that dwelleth* by thee shall 39 have become poor, and be sold to thee; thou shalt not compel him to serve as a bond servant: *But* as a hired servant, and as 40 a sojourner he shall be with thee, and shall serve thee to the year of jubilee. And *then* shall he depart from thee, both he 41 and his children with him, and shall return to his own family, and to the possession of his fathers shall he return. For they 42 *are* my servants, which I brought out of the land of Egypt; they shall not be sold as bond-men. Thou shalt not rule over him 43 with rigor, but shalt fear thy God. Both thy bond-men, and thy bond-maids, which thou shalt have, *shall be* of the heathen

that are around you; of them shall ye buy bond-men and bond-
 maids. Moreover of the children of the strangers that sojourn 45
 among you, of them shall ye buy, and of their families that are
 with you, which they begat in your land: and they shall be your
 possession. And ye shall take them as an inheritance for your 46
 children after you, to inherit *them* for a possession, they shall
 be your bond-men for ever: but over your brethren the children
 of Israel, ye shall not rule one over another with rigor. And 47
 if a sojourner or a stranger shall become rich by thee, and thy
 brother *that dwelleth* by him shall become poor, and sell him-
 self to the stranger or sojourner by thee, or to the stock of the
 stranger's family: After that he is sold he may be redeemed 48
 again; one of his brethren may redeem him: Either his uncle, 49
 or his uncle's son may redeem him, or *any* that is nigh of kin to
 him of his family, may redeem him; or if he is able, he may re-
 deem himself. And he shall reckon with him that bought him, 50
 from the year that he was sold to him, to the year of jubilee:
 and the price of his sale shall be according to the number of
 years, according to the time of a hired servant shall it be with
 him. If *there shall be* yet many years behind, according to 51
 them he shall give again the price of his redemption out of the
 money that he was bought for. And if there shall remain but 52
 few years to the year of jubilee, then he shall count with him,
and according to his years shall he give him again the price
 of his redemption. *And* as a yearly hired servant shall he be 53
 with him: and the other shall not rule with rigor over him in
 thy sight. And if he shall not be redeemed in these *years*, then 54
 he shall go out in the year of jubilee, both he, and his children
 with him. For to me the children of Israel *are* servants, they 55
 are my servants whom I brought out of the land of Egypt: I am
 the LORD your God.

Ye shall make you no idols nor graven image, neither rear **26**
 you up a standing image, neither shall ye set up *any* image of
 stone in your land, to bow down to it: for I am the LORD your
 God. Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctu- 2
 ary: I *am* the LORD. If ye walk in my statutes, and keep my 3
 commandments, and do them; Then I will give you rain in due 4
 season, and the land shall yield her increase, and the trees of
 the field shall yield their fruit: And your threshing shall reach 5
 to the vintage, and the vintage shall reach to the sowing time;

and ye shall eat your bread to the full, and dwell in your land
6 safely. And I will give peace in the land, and ye shall lie down,
and none shall make *you* afraid: and I will rid the land of evil
7 beasts, neither shall the sword go through your land. And
ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by
8 the sword. And five of you shall chase a hundred, and a hun-
dred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies
9 shall fall before you by the sword. For I will have respect to
you, and make you fruitful, and multiply you, and establish
10 my covenant with you. And ye shall eat old store, and bring
11 forth the old because of the new. And I will set my tabernacle
12 among you: and my soul shall not abhor you. And I will walk
among you, and will be your God, and ye shall be my people.
13 I *am* the LORD your God, who brought you out of the land of
Egypt, that ye should not be their bond-men, and I have bro-
14 ken the bands of your yoke, and made you go upright. But if
ye will not hearken to me, and will not do all these command-
15 ments; And if ye shall despise my statutes, or if your soul shall
abhor my judgments, so that ye will not do all my command-
16 ments, *but* that ye break my covenant: I also will do this to
you, I will even appoint over you terror, consumption, and the
burning ague, that shall consume the eyes, and cause sorrow
17 of heart: and ye shall sow your seed in vain, for your enemies
shall eat it. And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be
slain before your enemies: they that hate you shall reign over
18 you, and ye shall flee when none pursueth you. And if ye will
not yet for all this hearken to me, then I will punish you seven
19 times more for your sins. And I will break the pride of your
power; and I will make your heaven as iron, and your earth as
20 brass: And your strength shall be spent in vain: for your land
shall not yield her increase, neither shall the trees of the land
21 yield their fruits. And if ye shall walk contrary to me, and
will not hearken to me, I will bring seven times more plagues
22 upon you according to your sins. I will also send wild beasts
among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy
your cattle, and make you few in number, and your *high* -ways
23 shall be desolate. And if ye will not be reformed by me by
24 these things, but will walk contrary to me; Then will I also
walk contrary to you, and I will punish you yet seven times
25 for your sins. And I will bring a sword upon you, that shall

avenge the quarrel of *my* covenant: and when ye are gathered within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you: and ye shall be delivered into the hand of the enemy. *And* when I have broke the staff of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, and they shall deliver you your bread again by weight: and ye shall eat, and not be satisfied. *And* if ye will not for all this hearken to me, but walk contrary to me; *Then* I will walk contrary to you also in fury; and I, even I, will chastise you seven times for your sins. *And* ye shall eat the flesh of your sons, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat. *And* I will destroy your high places, and cut down your images, and cast your carcasses upon the carcasses of your idols, and my soul shall abhor you. *And* I will make your cities waste, and bring your sanctuaries to desolation, and I will not smell the savor of your sweet odors. *And* I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies who dwell in it shall be astonished at it. *And* I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you: and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste. *Then* shall the land enjoy its sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye *are* in your enemies' land; even then shall the land rest, and enjoy its sabbaths. As long as it lieth desolate, it shall rest; because it did not rest in your sabbaths, when ye dwelt upon it. *And* upon them that are left *alive* of you, I will send a faintness into their hearts in the lands of their enemies; and the sound of a shaken leaf shall chase them; and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword; and they shall fall, when none pursueth. *And* they shall fall one upon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and ye shall have no power to stand before your enemies. *And* ye shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eat you up. *And* they that are left of you shall pine away in their iniquity in your enemies' lands; and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them. *If* they shall confess their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespass which they trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary to me; *And that* I also have walked contrary to them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies; if then their uncircumcised hearts shall be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity: *Then* will I remember my covenant with Jacob, and

also my covenant with Isaac, and also my covenant with Abraham will I remember; and I will remember the land. The land also shall be left by them, and shall enjoy her sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them: and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity; because, even because they despised my judgments, and because their soul abhorred my statutes. And yet for all that, when they shall be in the land of their enemies, I will not cast them away, neither will I abhor them, to destroy them utterly, and to break my covenant with them; for I *am* the LORD their God. But I will for their sakes remember the covenant of their ancestors, whom I brought out of the land of Egypt in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I *am* the LORD. These *are* the statutes, and judgments, and laws, which the LORD made between him and the children of Israel in mount Sinai by the hand of Moses.

27, 2 And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, Speak to the children of Israel, and say to them, When a man shall make a singular vow, the persons *shall be* for the LORD, by thy estimation. And thy estimation shall be, of the male from twenty years old even to sixty years old, even thy estimation shall be fifty shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary. And if it *shall be* a female, then thy estimation shall be thirty shekels. And if *it shall be* from five years old even to twenty years old, then thy estimation shall be of the male twenty shekels, and for the female ten shekels. And if *it shall be* from a month old even to five years old, then thy estimation shall be of the male five shekels of silver, and for the female thy estimation shall be three shekels of silver. And if *it shall be* from sixty years old and above; if a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteen shekels, and for the female ten shekels. But if he shall be poorer than thy estimation, then he shall present himself before the priest, and the priest shall value him: according to his ability that vowed shall the priest value him. And if *it shall be* a beast of which men bring an offering to the LORD, all that any man giveth of such to the LORD shall be holy. He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: and if he shall at all change beast for beast, then it and the exchange of it shall be holy. And if *it shall be* any unclean beast, of which they do not offer a sacrifice to the LORD, then he shall present the beast before the priest: And the priest shall value

it, whether it be good or bad: as thou valuest it, *who art* the priest, so shall it be. But if he will at all redeem it, then he shall add a fifth *part* of it to thy estimation. And when a man shall sanctify his house *to be* holy to the LORD, then the priest shall estimate it, whether it is good or bad: as the priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand. And if he that sanctified it will redeem his house, then he shall add the fifth *part* of the money of thy estimation to it, and it shall be his. And if a man shall sanctify to the LORD *some part* of a field of his possession, then thy estimation shall be according to the seed of it: a homer of barley seed shall be valued at fifty shekels of silver. If he shall sanctify his field from the year of jubilee, according to thy estimation it shall stand. But if he shall sanctify his field after the jubilee, then the priest shall reckon to him the money according to the years that remain, even to the year of the jubilee, and it shall be abated from thy estimation. And if he that sanctified the field will in any wise redeem it, then he shall add the fifth *part* of the money of thy estimation to it, and it shall be assured to him. And if he will not redeem the field, or if he shall have sold the field to another man, it shall not be redeemed any more. But the field, when it goeth out in the jubilee, shall be holy to the LORD, as a field devoted: the possession of it shall be the priest's. And if *a man* shall sanctify to the LORD a field which he hath bought, which is not of the fields of his possession; Then the priest shall reckon to him the worth of thy estimation, *even* to the year of the jubilee, and he shall give thy estimation in that day, as a holy thing to the LORD. In the year of the jubilee, the field shall return to him of whom it was bought, *even* to him to whom the possession of the land belonged. And all thy estimations shall be according to the shekel of the sanctuary: twenty gerahs shall be the shekel. Only the firstling of the beasts, which should be the LORD'S firstling, no man shall sanctify it; whether ox, or sheep: *it is* the LORD'S. And if *it shall be* of an unclean beast, then he shall redeem it, according to thy estimation, and shall add to it a fifth part of it: or if it shall be not redeemed, then it shall be sold according to thy estimation. Notwithstanding, no devoted thing that a man shall devote to the LORD of all that he hath, *both* of man and beast, and of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed: every devoted thing is most

29 holy to the LORD. None devoted, which shall be devoted by
30 men, shall be redeemed: *but* shall surely be put to death. And
all the tithe of the land, *whether* of the seed of the land, or of
31 the fruit of the tree, is the LORD'S: it is holy to the LORD. And
if a man will at all redeem *aught* of his tithes, he shall add to
32 it the fifth part of it. And concerning the tithe of the herd, or
of the flock, *even* of whatever passeth under the rod, the tenth
33 shall be holy to the LORD. He shall not search whether it is
good or bad, neither shall he change it: and if he shall change
it at all, then both it and the change of it shall be holy; it shall
34 not be redeemed. These *are* the commandments which the
LORD commanded Moses for the children of Israel in mount
Sinai.

THE FOURTH BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED NUMBERS.

And the LORD spoke to Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, **1**
in the tabernacle of the congregation, on the first *day*
of the second month, in the second year after they
had come out of the land of Egypt, saying, Take ye **2**
the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, after
their families by the house of their fathers, with the number
of *their* names, every male by their poll: From twenty years **3**
old and upward, all that are able to go forth to war in Israel;
thou and Aaron shall number them by their armies. And with **4**
you there shall be a man of every tribe; every one head of the
house of his fathers. And these *are* the names of the men that **5**
shall stand with you: Of the tribe of Reuben; Elizur the son of
Shedeur. Of Simeon; Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai. Of **6, 7**
Judah; Nahshon the son of Amminadab. Of Issachar; Netha- **8**
neel the son of Zuar. Of Zebulun; Eliab the son of Helon. **9**
Of the children of Joseph: of Ephraim; Elishama the son of **10**
Ammihud; of Manasseh; Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur. Of **11**
Benjamin; Abidan the son of Gideoni. Of Dan; Ahiezer the **12**
son of Ammishaddai. Of Asher; Pagiel the son of Ocran. Of **13, 14**
Gad; Eliasaph the son of Deuel. Of Naphtali; Ahira the son of **15**
Enan. These *were* the renowned of the congregation, princes **16**
of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thousands in Israel. And **17**
Moses and Aaron took these men who are expressed by *their*
names: And they assembled all the congregation on the first **18**
day of the second month, and they declared their pedigrees af-
ter their families, by the house of their fathers, according to
the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward,
by their polls. As the LORD commanded Moses, so he **19**
numbered them in the wilderness of Sinai. And the children of **20**
Reuben, Israel's eldest son, by their generations, after their
families, by the house of their fathers, according to the num-
ber of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty years
old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; Those **21**
that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Reuben, were

22 forty and six thousand and five hundred. Of the children of
Simeon, by their generations, after their families, by the house
of their fathers, those that were numbered of them according
to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from
23 war; Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of
24 Simeon, were fifty and nine thousand and three hundred. Of
the children of Gad, by their generations, after their families,
by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the
names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able
25 to go forth to war; Those that were numbered of them, *even*
of the tribe of Gad, were forty and five thousand six hundred
26 and fifty. Of the children of Judah, by their generations, af-
ter their families, by the house of their fathers, according to
the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward,
27 all that were able to go forth to war; Those that were num-
bered of them, *even* of the tribe of Judah, were seventy and
28 four thousand and six hundred. Of the children of Issachar,
by their generations, after their families, by the house of their
fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty
years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;
29 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Is-
30 sachar, were fifty and four thousand and four hundred. Of
the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their fam-
ilies, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of
the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were
31 able to go forth to war; Those that were numbered of them,
even of the tribe of Zebulun, were fifty and seven thousand
32 and four hundred. Of the children of Joseph, *namely*, of the
children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families,
by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the
names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able
33 to go forth to war; Those that were numbered of them, *even*
of the tribe of Ephraim, were forty thousand and five hundred.
34 Of the children of Manasseh, by their generations, after their
families, by the house of their fathers, according to the num-
ber of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that
35 were able to go forth to war; Those that were numbered of
them, *even* of the tribe of Manasseh, were thirty and two thou-
36 sand and two hundred. Of the children of Benjamin, by their

generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Benjamin, were thirty and five thousand and four hundred. Of the children of Dan, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Dan, were sixty and two thousand and seven hundred. Of the children of Asher, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Asher, were forty and one thousand and five hundred. Of the children of Naphtali, throughout their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Naphtali, were fifty and three thousand and four hundred. These *are* those that were numbered, which Moses and Aaron numbered, and the princes of Israel, being twelve men: each one was for the house of his fathers. So were all those that were numbered of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war in Israel; Even all they that were numbered, were six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty. But the Levites, after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbered among them. For the LORD had spoken to Moses, saying, Only thou shalt not number the tribe of Levi, neither take the sum of them among the children of Israel: But thou shalt appoint the Levites over the tabernacle of testimony, and over all its vessels, and over all things that *belong* to it: they shall bear the tabernacle, and all its vessels, and they shall minister to it, and shall encamp around the tabernacle. And when the tabernacle moveth forward, the Levites shall take it down; and when the tabernacle is to be pitched, the Levites shall set it up: and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death. And the children of Israel shall pitch their tents ev-

ery man by his own camp, and every man by his own standard,
53 throughout their hosts. But the Levites shall pitch around
the tabernacle of testimony; that there may be no wrath upon
the congregation of the children of Israel: and the Levites shall
54 keep the charge of the tabernacle of testimony. And the chil-
dren of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded
Moses, so did they.

2, 2 And the LORD spoke to Moses and to Aaron, saying, Ev-
ery man of the children of Israel shall pitch by his own stan-
dard, with the ensign of their father's house: far off about the
3 tabernacle of the congregation shall they pitch. And on the
east side towards the rising of the sun shall they of the stan-
dard of the camp of Judah pitch throughout their armies: and
Nahshon the son of Amminadab *shall be* captain of the chil-
4 dren of Judah. And his host, and those that were numbered of
5 them, *were* seventy and four thousand and six hundred. And
those that shall pitch next to him, *shall be* the tribe of Issachar:
and Nethaneel the son of Zuar shall be captain of the children
6 of Issachar. And his host, and those that were numbered of it,
7 *were* fifty and four thousand and four hundred. *Then* the tribe
of Zebulun: and Eliab the son of Helon shall be captain of the
8 children of Zebulun. And his host, and those that were num-
bered of it, *were* fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.
9 All that were numbered in the camp of Judah *were* a hundred
thousand and eighty thousand and six thousand and four hun-
dred throughout their armies: these shall first move forward.
10 On the south side *shall be* the standard of the camp of Reuben
according to their armies: and the captain of the children of
11 Reuben shall be Elizur the son of Shedeur. And his host, and
those that were numbered of it *were* forty and six thousand and
12 five hundred. And those who pitch by him *shall be* the tribe
of Simeon: and the captain of the children of Simeon shall be
13 Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai. And his host, and those
that were numbered of them, *were* fifty and nine thousand and
14 three hundred. *Then* the tribe of Gad: and the captain of
15 the sons of Gad *shall be* Eliasaph the son of Reuel. And his
host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* forty and
16 five thousand and six hundred and fifty. All that were num-
bered in the camp of Reuben *were* a hundred thousand and
fifty and one thousand and four hundred and fifty, throughout

their armies: and they shall move forward in the second rank. Then the tabernacle of the congregation shall move forward with the camp of the Levites, in the midst of the camp: as they encamp, so shall they move forward, every man in his place by their standards. On the west side *shall be* the standard of the camp of Ephraim, according to their armies: and the captain of the sons of Ephraim shall be Elishama the son of Ammihud. And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* forty thousand and five hundred. And by him *shall be* the tribe of Manasseh: and the captain of the children of Manasseh shall be Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur. And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* thirty and two thousand and two hundred. Then the tribe of Benjamin: and the captain of the sons of Benjamin *shall be* Abidan the son of Gideoni. And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* thirty and five thousand and four hundred. All that were numbered of the camp of Ephraim, *were* a hundred thousand and eight thousand and a hundred, throughout their armies: and they shall go forward in the third rank. The standard of the camp of Dan *shall be* on the north side by their armies: and the captain of the children of Dan shall be Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai. And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* sixty and two thousand and seven hundred. And those that encamp by him *shall be* the tribe of Asher: and the captain of the children of Asher shall be Pagiel the son of Ocran. And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* forty and one thousand and five hundred. Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captain of the children of Naphtali *shall be* Ahira the son of Enan. And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* fifty and three thousand and four hundred. All they that were numbered in the camp of Dan *were* a hundred thousand and fifty and seven thousand and six hundred: they shall go hindmost with their standards. These *are* those who were numbered of the children of Israel by the house of their fathers. All those that were numbered of the camps throughout their hosts, were six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty. But the Levites were not numbered among the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses. And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses: so they pitched by

their standards, and so they moved forward, every one after their families, according to the house of their fathers.

3 These also *are* the generations of Aaron and Moses, in the
2 day that the LORD spoke with Moses in mount Sinai. And
these *are* the names of the sons of Aaron; Nadab the first-born,
3 and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar. These *are* the names of the
sons of Aaron, the priests who were anointed, whom he conse-
4 crated to minister in the priest's office. And Nadab and Abihu
died before the LORD, when they offered strange fire before
the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai, and they had no chil-
5 dren: and Eleazar and Ithamar ministered in the priest's of-
6 fice in the sight of Aaron their father. And the LORD spoke to
7 Moses, saying, Bring the tribe of Levi near, and present them
before Aaron the priest, that they may minister to him. And
they shall keep his charge, and the charge of the whole con-
gregation before the tabernacle of the congregation, to do the
8 service of the tabernacle. And they shall keep all the instru-
ments of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge
of the children of Israel, to do the service of the tabernacle.
9 And thou shalt give the Levites to Aaron and to his sons: they
10 *are* wholly given to him out of the children of Israel. And
thou shalt appoint Aaron and his sons, and they shall wait on
their priest's office: and the stranger that cometh nigh shall
11, 12 be put to death. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, And
I, behold, I have taken the Levites from among the children
of Israel, instead of all the first-born that openeth the matrix
among the children of Israel: therefore the Levites shall be
13 mine; Because all the first-born *are* mine; for on the day that
I smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, I hallowed to
me all the first-born in Israel, both man and beast: mine they
14 shall be: I am the LORD. And the LORD spoke to Moses in the
15 wilderness of Sinai, saying, Number the children of Levi after
the house of their fathers, by their families: every male from a
16 month old and upward shalt thou number them. And Moses
numbered them according to the word of the LORD, as he was
17 commanded. And these were the sons of Levi, by their names;
18 Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari. And these *are* the names
of the sons of Gershon by their families; Libni, and Shimei.
19 And the sons of Kohath by their families; Amram, and Izehar,
20 Hebron, and Uzziel. And the sons of Merari by their families;

Mahli, and Mushi: these *are* the families of the Levites, according to the house of their fathers. Of Gershon *was* the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimites: these are the families of the Gershonites. Those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, *even* those that were numbered of them, were seven thousand and five hundred. The families of the Gershonites shall pitch behind the tabernacle westward. And the chief of the house of the father of the Gershonites *shall be* Eliasaph the son of Lael. And the charge of the sons of Gershon in the tabernacle of the congregation *shall be* the tabernacle, and the tent, its covering, and the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, And the hangings of the court, and the curtain for the door of the court, which *is* by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and the cords of it, for all the service of it. And of Kohath *was* the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Uzzielites: these are the families of the Kohathites. In the number of all the males from a month old and upward, *were* eight thousand and six hundred, keeping the charge of the sanctuary. The families of the sons of Kohath shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle southward. And the chief of the house of the father of the families of the Kohathites *shall be* Elizaphan the son of Uzziel. And their charge *shall be* the ark, and the table, and the candlestick, and the altars, and the vessels of the sanctuary with which they minister, and the hanging, and all the service of it. And Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest *shall be* chief over the chief of the Levites, and have the oversight of them that keep the charge of the sanctuary. Of Merari *was* the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Mushites: these are the families of Merari. And those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males from a month old and upward, *were* six thousand and two hundred. And the chief of the house of the father of the families of Merari *was* Zuriel the son of Abihail: these shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle northward. And *under* the custody and charge of the sons of Merari shall be the boards of the tabernacle, and its bars, and its pillars, and its sockets, and all its vessels, and all that serveth to it. And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and

38 their cords. But those that encamp before the tabernacle to-
wards the east, *even* before the tabernacle of the congregation
eastward shall be Moses and Aaron, and his sons, keeping the
charge of the sanctuary, for the charge of the children of Israel;
39 and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death. All
that were numbered of the Levites, whom Moses and Aaron
numbered at the commandment of the LORD, throughout their
families, all the males from a month old and upward, *were*
40 twenty and two thousand. And the LORD said to Moses, num-
ber all the first-born of the males of the children of Israel, from
a month old and upward, and take the number of their names.
41 And thou shalt take the Levites for me (*I am* the LORD) instead
of all the first-born among the children of Israel; and the cat-
tle of the Levites, instead of all the firstlings among the cattle
42 of the children of Israel. And Moses numbered, as the LORD
commanded him, all the first-born among the children of Is-
43 rael. And all the first-born males by the number of names,
from a month old and upward, of those that were numbered
of them, were twenty and two thousand two hundred and sev-
44, 45 enty and three. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, Take
the Levites instead of all the first-born among the children of
Israel, and the cattle of the Levites instead of their cattle; and
46 the Levites shall be mine: *I am* the LORD. And for those that
are to be redeemed of the two hundred and seventy and three,
of the first-born of the children of Israel, which are more than
47 the Levites: Thou shalt even take five shekels apiece by the
poll, after the shekel of the sanctuary shalt thou take *them*:
48 the shekel is twenty gerahs. And thou shalt give to Aaron
and to his sons the money, with which the odd number of them
49 is to be redeemed. And Moses took the redemption-money
of them that were over and above them that were redeemed
50 by the Levites: Of the first-born of the children of Israel he
took the money; a thousand three hundred and sixty and five
51 *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary. And Moses gave the
money of them that were redeemed to Aaron, and to his sons,
according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded
Moses.

4, 2 And the LORD spoke to Moses and to Aaron, saying, Take
the sum of the sons of Kohath from among the sons of Levi,
3 after their families, by the house of their fathers; From thirty

years old and upward, even until fifty years old, all that enter into the host, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation. This *shall be* the service of the sons of Kohath in the tabernacle of the congregation, about the most holy things. And when the camp moveth forward, Aaron shall come, and his sons, and they shall take down the covering vail, and cover the ark of testimony with it: And shall put on it the covering of badgers' skins, and shall spread over *it* a cloth wholly of blue, and shall put in the staffs of it. And upon the table of show-bread they shall spread a cloth of blue, and put on it the dishes, and the spoons, and the bowls, and covers to cover with: and the continual bread shall be upon it. And they shall spread upon them a cloth of scarlet, and cover the same with a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put in the staffs of it. And they shall take a cloth of blue, and cover the candlestick of the light, and its lamps, and its tongs, and its snuff-dishes, and all its oil vessels, with which they minister to it: And they shall put it, and all its vessels, within a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put *it* upon a bar. And upon the golden altar they shall spread a cloth of blue, and cover it with a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put to it its staffs. And they shall take all the instruments of ministry, with which they minister in the sanctuary, and put *them* in a cloth of blue, and cover them with a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put them on a bar. And they shall take away the ashes from the altar, and spread a purple cloth upon it: And they shall put upon it all its vessels, with which they minister about it, *even* the censers, the flesh-hooks, and the shovels, and the basins, all the vessels of the altar; and they shall spread upon it a covering of badgers' skins, and put to it its staffs. And when Aaron and his sons have made an end of covering the sanctuary, and all the vessels of the sanctuary, as the camp is to move forward; after that, the sons of Kohath shall come to bear *it*: but they shall not touch any holy thing, lest they die. These things are the burden of the sons of Kohath in the tabernacle of the congregation. And to the office of Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest *pertain* the oil for the light, and the sweet incense, and the daily meat-offering, and the anointing oil, and the oversight of all the tabernacle, and of all that is in it, in the sanctuary, and in its vessels. And the LORD spoke to Moses and to Aaron, say-

18 ing, Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites
19 from among the Levites: But thus do to them, that they may
live, and not die, when they approach to the most holy things:
Aaron and his sons shall go in, and appoint them every one to
20 his service and to his burden: But they shall not go in to see
21 when the holy things are covered, lest they die. And the LORD
22 spoke to Moses, saying, Take also the sum of the sons of Ger-
shon, throughout the house of their fathers, by their families;
23 From thirty years old and upward until fifty years old shalt
thou number them; all that enter in to perform the service, to
24 do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation. This *is* the
service of the families of the Gershonites, to serve, and for bur-
25 dens: And they shall bear the curtains of the tabernacle, and
the tabernacle of the congregation, its covering, and the cover-
ing of the badgers' skins that *is* above upon it, and the hanging
26 for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, And the
hangings of the court, and the hanging for the door of the gate
of the court, which *is* by the tabernacle and by the altar round
about, and their cords, and all the instruments of their service,
27 and all that is made for them: so shall they serve. At the ap-
pointment of Aaron and his sons shall be all the service of the
sons of the Gershonites, in all their burdens, and in all their
service: and ye shall appoint to them in charge all their bur-
28 dens. This *is* the service of the families of the sons of Gershon
in the tabernacle of the congregation: and their charge shall be
29 under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest. As for
the sons of Merari, thou shalt number them after their fami-
30 lies, by the house of their fathers; From thirty years old and
upward even to fifty years old shalt thou number them, ev-
ery one that entereth into the service, to do the work of the
31 tabernacle of the congregation. And this *is* the charge of their
burden, according to all their service in the tabernacle of the
congregation; the boards of the tabernacle, and its bars, and
32 its pillars, and its sockets, And the pillars of the court round
about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords, with
all their instruments, and with all their service: and by name
ye shall reckon the instruments of the charge of their burden.
33 This *is* the service of the families of the sons of Merari, ac-
cording to all their service, in the tabernacle of the congrega-
tion, under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

And Moses and Aaron and the chief of the congregation numbered the sons of the Kohathites after their families, and after the house of their fathers, From thirty years old and upward even to fifty years old, every one that entereth into the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation: And those that were numbered of them by their families were two thousand seven hundred and fifty. These *were* they that were numbered of the families of the Kohathites, all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation, whom Moses and Aaron numbered according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses. And those that were numbered of the sons of Gershon, throughout their families, and by the house of their fathers, From thirty years old and upward even to fifty years old, every one that entereth into the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation, Even those that were numbered of them, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers, were two thousand and six hundred and thirty. These *are* they that were numbered of the families of the sons of Gershon, of all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation, whom Moses and Aaron numbered according to the commandment of the LORD. And those that were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers, From thirty years old and upward even to fifty years old, every one that entereth into the service for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation, Even those that were numbered of them after their families, were three thousand and two hundred. These *are* those that were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbered according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses. All those that were numbered of the Levites, whom Moses and Aaron and the chief of Israel numbered, after their families, and after the house of their fathers, From thirty years old and upward even to fifty years old, every one that came to do the service of the ministry, and the service of the burden in the tabernacle of the congregation, Even those that were numbered of them, were eight thousand and five hundred and eighty. According to the commandment of the LORD they were numbered by the hand of Moses, every one according to his service, and according to his burden: thus were they numbered by him, as the LORD commanded Moses.

5, 2 And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, Command the children of Israel, that they put out of the camp every leper, and every one that hath an issue, and whoever is defiled by the
3 dead: Both male and female shall ye put out, without the camp shall ye put them; that they defile not their camps, in
4 the midst of which I dwell. And the children of Israel did so, and put them out without the camp: as the LORD spoke to
5 Moses, so did the children of Israel. And the LORD spoke to
6 Moses, saying, Speak to the children of Israel, When a man or woman shall commit any sin that men commit, to do a trespass
7 against the LORD, and that person shall be guilty; Then they shall confess their sin which they have done: and he shall recompense his trespass with the principal of it, and add to it the
8 fifth *part* of it, and give it to him against whom he hath trespassed. But if the man shall have no kinsman to recompense the trespass to, let the trespass be recompensed to the LORD,
9 *even* to the priest; besides the ram of the atonement, by which an atonement shall be made for him. And every offering of
10 all the holy things of the children of Israel, which they bring to the priest, shall be his. And every man's hallowed things shall be his: whatever any man giveth to the priest, it shall be his.
11, 12 And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, Speak to the children of Israel, and say to them, If any man's wife shall go astray,
13 and commit a trespass against him, And a man shall lie with her carnally, and it shall be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept close, and she be defiled, and *there be* no witness
14 against her, neither she be taken with the manner; And the spirit of jealousy shall come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be defiled: or if the spirit of jealousy shall come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be not defiled:
15 Then shall the man bring his wife to the priest, and he shall bring her offering for her, the tenth *part* of an ephah of barley-meal; he shall pour no oil upon it, nor put frankincense upon it; for it is an offering of jealousy, an offering of memorial,
16 bringing iniquity to remembrance. And the priest shall bring her near, and set her before the LORD: And the priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessel; and of the dust that is on the floor of the tabernacle the priest shall take, and put *it*
17 into the water: And the priest shall set the woman before the LORD, and uncover the woman's head, and put the offering of

memorial in her hands, which *is* the jealousy-offering: and the priest shall have in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse: And the priest shall charge her by an oath, and say to 19
the woman, If no man hath lain with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside to uncleanness *with another* instead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse: But 20
if thou hast gone aside *to another* instead of thy husband, and if thou art defiled, and some man hath lain with thee besides thy husband: Then the priest shall charge the woman with 21
an oath of cursing, and the priest shall say to the woman, The LORD make thee a curse and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to perish, and thy belly to swell; And this water that causeth the curse shall go into thy bowels, 22
to make *thy* belly to swell, and thy thigh to perish. And the woman shall say, Amen, amen. And the priest shall write 23
these curses in a book, and he shall blot *them* out with the bitter water: And he shall cause the woman to drink the bitter 24
water that causeth the curse: and the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, *and become* bitter. Then the priest 25
shall take the jealousy-offering out of the woman's hand, and shall wave the offering before the LORD, and offer it upon the altar: And the priest shall take a handful of the offering, *even* 26
the memorial of it, and burn it upon the altar, and afterward shall cause the woman to drink the water. And when he hath 27
made her to drink the water, then it shall come to pass, *that*, if she is defiled, and hath done trespass against her husband, that the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, and become bitter, and her belly shall swell, and her thigh shall perish: and the woman shall be a curse among her people. And if the woman is not defiled, but is clean; then she shall 28
be free, and shall conceive seed. This *is* the law of jealousies, 29
when a wife goeth astray to another instead of her husband, and is defiled; Or when the spirit of jealousy cometh upon 30
him, and he is jealous over his wife, and shall set the woman before the LORD, and the priest shall execute upon her all this law. Then shall the man be guiltless from iniquity, and this 31
woman shall bear her iniquity.

And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, Speak to the children of Israel, and say to them, When either man or woman shall separate *themselves* to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to sepa- **6, 2**

3 rate themselves to the LORD. He shall separate *himself* from
wine and strong drink, and shall drink no vinegar of wine, or
vinegar of strong drink, neither shall he drink any liquor of
4 grapes, nor eat moist grapes, or dried. All the days of his
separation shall he eat nothing that is made of the vine-tree,
5 from the kernels even to the husk. All the days of the vow
of his separation there shall no razor come upon his head: un-
til the days shall be fulfilled, in which he separateth *himself*
6 hair of his head grow. All the days that he separateth *him-*
7 *self* to the LORD, he shall come at no dead body. He shall
not make himself unclean for his father, or for his mother, for
his brother, or for his sister, when they die: because the conse-
8 cration of his God *is* upon his head. All the days of his sep-
9 aration he *is* holy to the LORD. And if any man shall die
very suddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his
consecration; then he shall shave his head in the day of his
10 cleansing, on the seventh day shall he shave it. And on the
eighth day he shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons,
to the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:
11 And the priest shall offer the one for a sin-offering, and the
other for a burnt-offering, and make an atonement for him,
for that he sinned by the dead, and shall hallow his head that
12 same day. And he shall consecrate to the LORD the days of
his separation, and shall bring a lamb of the first year for a
trespass-offering: but the days that were before shall be lost,
13 because his separation was defiled. And this *is* the law of
the Nazarite, when the days of his separation are fulfilled: he
shall be brought to the door of the tabernacle of the congrega-
14 tion: And he shall offer his offering to the LORD, one he-lamb
of the first year without blemish for a burnt-offering, and one
ewe-lamb of the first year without blemish for a sin-offering,
15 and one ram without blemish for peace-offerings, And a bas-
ket of unleavened bread, cakes of fine flour mingled with oil,
and wafers of unleavened bread anointed with oil, and their
16 meat-offering and their drink-offerings. And the priest shall
bring *them* before the LORD, and shall offer his sin-offering,
17 and his burnt-offering: And he shall offer the ram *for* a sacri-
fice of peace-offerings to the LORD, with the basket of unleav-
ened bread: the priest shall offer also his meat-offering, and

his drink-offering. And the Nazarite shall shave the head of his separation *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall take the hair of the head of his separation, and put it in the fire which is under the sacrifice of the peace-offerings. And the priest shall take the boiled shoulder of the ram, and one unleavened cake out of the basket, and one unleavened wafer, and shall put *them* upon the hands of the Nazarite, after the hair of his separation is shaven: And the priest shall wave them *for* a wave-offering before the LORD: this is holy for the priest, with the wave-breast, and heave-shoulder: and after that, the Nazarite may drink wine. This *is* the law of the Nazarite who hath vowed, and of his offering to the LORD for his separation, besides that which his hand shall get: according to the vow which he vowed, so he must do after the law of his separation. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, Speak to Aaron and to his sons, saying, On this wise ye shall bless the children of Israel, saying to them, The LORD bless thee, and keep thee: The LORD make his face to shine upon thee, and be gracious to thee: The LORD lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace. And they shall put my name upon the children of Israel, and I will bless them.

And it came to pass on the day that Moses had fully set up the tabernacle, and had anointed it, and sanctified it, and all its instruments, both the altar and all its vessels, and had anointed them, and sanctified them; That the princes of Israel, heads of the house of their fathers, who *were* the princes of the tribes, and were over them that were numbered, offered: And they brought their offering before the LORD, six covered wagons, and twelve oxen; a wagon for two of the princes, and for each one an ox: and they brought them before the tabernacle. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, Take *it* of them, that they may be to perform the service of the tabernacle of the congregation; and thou shalt give them to the Levites, to every man according to his service. And Moses took the wagons and the oxen, and gave them to the Levites. Two wagons and four oxen he gave to the sons of Gershon, according to their service: And four wagons and eight oxen he gave to the sons of Merari, according to their service, under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest. But to the sons of Kohath he gave none: because the service of the sanctuary belonging to them *was*

10 *that* they should bear upon their shoulders. And the princes
offered for dedicating the altar in the day that it was anointed,
11 even the princes offered their offering before the altar. And
the LORD said to Moses, They shall offer their offering, each
12 prince on his day, for the dedicating of the altar. And he that
offered his offering the first day was Nahshon the son of Ammi-
13 nadab, of the tribe of Judah: And his offering *was* one silver
charger, the weight of which was a hundred and thirty shekels,
one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanc-
14 tuary; both of them were full of fine flour mingled with oil for
a meat-offering: One spoon of ten *shekels* of gold, full of in-
15 cense: One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year,
16 for a burnt-offering: One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:
17 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five
he-goats, five lambs of the first year; this *was* the offering of
18 Nahshon the son of Amminadab. On the second day Netha-
19 neel the son of Zuar, prince of Issachar, offered. He offered
for his offering one silver charger, the weight of which was a
hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels,
after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour
20 mingled with oil for a meat-offering: One spoon of gold of ten
21 *shekels*, full of incense: One young bullock, one ram, one lamb
22 of the first year, for a burnt-offering: One kid of the goats for
23 a sin-offering: And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen,
five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was*
24 the offering of Nethaneel the son of Zuar. On the third day
Eliab the son of Helon, prince of the children of Zebulun, *of-*
25 *fered*: His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight of which
was a hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy
shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full
26 of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering: One golden
27 spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense: One young bullock, one
28 ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering: One kid
29 of the goats for a sin-offering: And for a sacrifice of peace-
offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the
30 first year: this *was* the offering of Eliab the son of Helon. On
the fourth day Elizur the son of Shedeur, prince of the children
31 of Reuben, *offered*: His offering *was* one silver charger, of the
weight of a hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of sev-
enty shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them

full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering: One 32
 golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense: One young bul- 33
 lock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:
 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering: And for a sacrifice of 34, 35
 peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs
 of the first year: this *was* the offering of Elizur the son of
 Shedeur. On the fifth day Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai, 36
 prince of the children of Simeon, *offered*: His offering *was* one 37
 silver charger, the weight of which was a hundred and thirty
 shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of
 the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil
 for a meat-offering: One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of in- 38
 cense: One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, 39
 for a burnt-offering: One kid of the goats for a sin-offering: 40
 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five 41
 he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of
 Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai. On the sixth day Eliasaph 42
 the son of Deuel, prince of the children of Gad, *offered*: His 43
 offering *was* one silver charger, of the weight of a hundred and
 thirty shekels, a silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel
 of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil
 for a meat-offering: One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of in- 44
 cense: One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, 45
 for a burnt-offering: One kid of the goats for a sin-offering: 46
 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five 47
 he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of
 Eliasaph the son of Deuel. On the seventh day Elishama the 48
 son of Ammihud, prince of the children of Ephraim, *offered*:
 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight of which was a 49
 hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels,
 after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour
 mingled with oil for a meat-offering: One golden spoon of ten 50
shekels, full of incense: One young bullock, one ram, one lamb 51
 of the first year, for a burnt-offering: One kid of the goats for 52
 a sin-offering: And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, 53
 five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was*
 the offering of Elishama the son of Ammihud. On the eighth 54
 day *offered* Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur, prince of the chil-
 dren of Manasseh: His offering *was* one silver charger of the 55
 weight of a hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of sev-

enty shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them
56 full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering: One
57 golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense: One young bul-
lock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:
58, 59 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering: And for a sacrifice of
peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs
of the first year: this *was* the offering of Gamaliel the son of
60 Pedahzur. On the ninth day Abidan the son of Gideoni, prince
61 of the children of Benjamin, *offered*: His offering *was* one sil-
ver charger, the weight of which was a hundred and thirty
shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel
of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil
62 for a meat-offering: One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of in-
63 cense: One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year,
64 for a burnt-offering: One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:
65 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five
he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of
66 Abidan the son of Gideoni. On the tenth day Ahiezer the son
67 of Ammishaddai, prince of the children of Dan, *offered*: His
offering *was* one silver charger, the weight of which was a hun-
dred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, af-
ter the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour
68 mingled with oil for a meat-offering: One golden spoon of ten
69 *shekels*, full of incense: One young bullock, one ram, one lamb
70 of the first year, for a burnt-offering: One kid of the goats
71 for a sin-offering: And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two
oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this
72 *was* the offering of Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai. On the
eleventh day Pagiél the son of Ocran, prince of the children of
73 Asher, *offered*: His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight
of which was a hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of
seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them
74 full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering: One
75 golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense: One young bul-
lock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:
76, 77 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering: And for a sacrifice of
peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of
the first year: this *was* the offering of Pagiél the son of Ocran.
78 On the twelfth day Ahira the son of Enan, prince of the chil-
79 dren of Naphtali, *offered*: His offering *was* one silver charger,

the weight of which was a hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering: One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense: One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year for a burnt-offering: One kid of the goats for a sin-offering: And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Ahira the son of Enan. This *was* the dedication of the altar (in the day when it was anointed) by the princes of Israel: twelve chargers of silver, twelve silver bowls, twelve spoons of gold: Each charger of silver *weighing* a hundred and thirty shekels, each bowl seventy: all the silver vessels weighed two thousand and four hundred shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary: The golden spoons *were* twelve, full of incense, weighing ten shekels apiece, after the shekel of the sanctuary: all the gold of the spoons was a hundred and twenty shekels. All the oxen for the burnt-offering *were* twelve bullocks, the rams twelve, the lambs of the first year twelve, with their meat-offering: and the kids of the goats for sin-offering, twelve. And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace-offerings *were* twenty and four bullocks, the rams sixty, the he-goats sixty, the lambs of the first year sixty. This was the dedication of the altar, after it was anointed. And when Moses had entered into the tabernacle of the congregation to speak with him, then he heard the voice of one speaking to him from off the mercy-seat that *was* upon the ark of testimony, from between the two cherubim: and he spoke to him.

And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, Speak to Aaron, and say to him, When thou lightest the lamps, the seven lamps shall give light over against the candlestick. And Aaron did so; he lighted the lamps of it over against the candlestick, as the LORD commanded Moses. And this work of the candlestick *was of* beaten gold, to its shaft, to the flowers of it, was beaten work: according to the pattern which the LORD had showed Moses, so he made the candlestick. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, Take the Levites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them. And thus shalt thou do to them, to cleanse them: Sprinkle water of purifying upon them, and let them shave all their flesh, and let them wash their

8 clothes, and so make themselves clean. Then let them take
a young bullock with his meat-offering, *even* fine flour mingled
with oil, and another young bullock shalt thou take for
9 a sin-offering. And thou shalt bring the Levites before the
tabernacle of the congregation: and thou shalt convene the
10 whole assembly of the children of Israel: And thou shalt bring
the Levites before the LORD: and the children of Israel shall
11 put their hands upon the Levites: And Aaron shall offer the
Levites before the LORD *for* an offering of the children of Is-
12 rael, that they may execute the service of the LORD. And the
Levites shall lay their hands upon the heads of the bullocks:
and thou shalt offer the one *for* a sin-offering, and the other
for a burnt-offering, to the LORD, to make an atonement for
13 the Levites. And thou shalt set the Levites before Aaron, and
before his sons, and offer them *for* an offering to the LORD.
14 Thus shalt thou separate the Levites from among the children
15 of Israel: and the Levites shall be mine. And after that shall
the Levites go in to perform the service of the tabernacle of the
congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them *for*
16 an offering. For they *are* wholly given to me from among the
children of Israel; instead of such as open every womb, even in-
stead of the first-born of all the children of Israel, have I taken
17 them to me. For all the first born of the children of Israel *are*
mine, both man and beast: on the day that I smote every first-
18 born in the land of Egypt I sanctified them for myself. And I
have taken the Levites for all the first-born of the children of
19 Israel. And I have given the Levites *as* a gift to Aaron and to
his sons from among the children of Israel, to do the service of
the children of Israel in the tabernacle of the congregation, and
to make an atonement for the children of Israel: that there may
be no plague among the children of Israel, when the children
20 of Israel come nigh to the sanctuary. And Moses, and Aaron,
and all the congregation of the children of Israel, did to the
Levites according to all that the LORD commanded Moses con-
21 cerning the Levites, so did the children of Israel to them. And
the Levites were purified, and they washed their clothes; and
Aaron offered them *as* an offering before the LORD; and Aaron
22 made an atonement for them to cleanse them. And after that
went the Levites in to perform their service in the tabernacle
of the congregation before Aaron, and before his sons: as the

LORD had commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did they to them. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, This *is it* that belongeth to the Levites: from twenty and five years old and upward they shall go in to wait upon the service of the tabernacle of the congregation: And from the age of fifty years they shall cease waiting upon the service *of it*, and shall serve no more: But shall minister with their brethren in the tabernacle of the congregation, to keep the charge, and shall do no service. Thus shalt thou do to the Levites concerning their charge. 23, 24 25 26

And the LORD spoke to Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, **9** in the first month of the second year after they had come out of the land of Egypt, saying, Let the children of Israel also 2 keep the passover at its appointed season. In the fourteenth 3 day of this month, at evening, ye shall keep it in its appointed season: according to all its rites, and according to all its ceremonies, shall ye keep it. And Moses spoke to the children of 4 Israel, that they should keep the passover. And they kept the 5 passover on the fourteenth day of the first month at evening in the wilderness of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel. And there were 6 certain men, who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keep the passover on that day: and they came before Moses and before Aaron on that day: And those men 7 said to him, We *are* defiled by the dead body of a man: why are we kept back, that we may not offer an offering of the LORD in its appointed season among the children of Israel? And Moses 8 said to them, Stand still, and I will hear what the LORD will command concerning you. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, 9 Speak to the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you 10 or of your posterity shall be unclean by reason of a dead body, or *be* in a journey afar off, yet he shall keep the passover to the LORD. The fourteenth day of the second month at evening, 11 they shall keep it, *and* eat it with unleavened bread and bitter herbs. They shall leave none of it to the morning, nor 12 break any bone of it: according to all the ordinances of the passover they shall keep it. But the man that *is* clean, and is 13 not in a journey, and forbearth to keep the passover, even the same soul shall be cut off from among his people: because he brought not the offering of the LORD in its appointed season,

14 that man shall bear his sin. And if a stranger shall sojourn
among you, and will keep the passover to the LORD; according
to the ordinance of the passover, and according to the man-
ner of it, so shall he do: ye shall have one ordinance both for
15 the stranger, and for him that was born in the land. And on
the day that the tabernacle was erected the cloud covered the
tabernacle, *namely*, the tent of the testimony: and at evening
there was upon the tabernacle as it were the appearance of
16 fire, until the morning. So it was always; the cloud covered
17 it *by day*, and the appearance of fire by night. And when the
cloud was taken up from the tabernacle, then after that the
children of Israel journeyed: and in the place where the cloud
18 abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents. At the
commandment of the LORD the children of Israel journeyed,
and at the commandment of the LORD they encamped: as long
as the cloud abode upon the tabernacle they rested in their
19 tents. And when the cloud tarried long upon the tabernacle
many days, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the
20 LORD, and journeyed not. And *so* it was, when the cloud was a
few days upon the tabernacle; according to the commandment
of the LORD they abode in their tents, and according to the
21 commandment of the LORD they journeyed. And *so* it was,
when the cloud abode from evening to the morning, and that
the cloud was taken up in the morning, then they journeyed:
whether it was by day or by night that the cloud was taken up,
22 they journeyed. Or *whether it was* two days, or a month, or
a year, that the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle, remaining
upon it, the children of Israel abode in their tents, and jour-
23 neyed not: but when it was taken up, they journeyed. At the
commandment of the LORD they rested in the tents, and at
the commandment of the LORD they journeyed: they kept the
charge of the LORD, at the commandment of the LORD by the
hand of Moses.

10, 2 And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, Make thee two trum-
pets of silver; of a whole piece shalt thou make them; that
thou mayest use them for the calling of the assembly, and for
3 the journeying of the camps. And when they shall blow with
them, all the assembly shall assemble themselves to thee at
4 the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. And if they
blow *but* with one trumpet, then the princes, who are heads

of the thousands of Israel, shall assemble themselves to thee. When ye blow an alarm, then the camps that lie on the east parts shall go forward. When ye blow an alarm the second time, then the camps that lie on the south side shall take their journey: they shall blow an alarm for their journeys. But when the congregation is to be convened, ye shall blow, but ye shall not sound an alarm. And the sons of Aaron, the priests, shall blow with the trumpets; and they shall be to you for an ordinance for ever throughout your generations. And if ye go to war in your land against the enemy that oppresseth you, then ye shall blow an alarm with the trumpets; and ye shall be remembered before the LORD your God, and ye shall be saved from your enemies. Also in the day of your gladness, and in your solemn days, and in the beginnings of your months, ye shall blow with the trumpets over your burnt-offerings, and over the sacrifices of your peace-offerings; that they may be to you for a memorial before your God: *I am* the LORD your God. And it came to pass on the twentieth *day* of the second month, in the second year, that the cloud was taken up from off the tabernacle of the testimony. And the children of Israel took their journeys from the wilderness of Sinai; and the cloud rested in the wilderness of Paran. And they first took their journey according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses. In the first *place* went the standard of the camp of the children of Judah according to their armies: and over his host was Nahshon the son of Amminadab. And over the host of the tribe of the children of Issachar *was* Nethaneel the son of Zuar. And over the host of the tribe of the children of Zebulun *was* Eliab the son of Helon. And the tabernacle was taken down; and the sons of Gershon and the sons of Merari moved forward, bearing the tabernacle. And the standard of the camp of Reuben moved forward according to their armies: and over his host *was* Elizur the son of Shedeur. And over the host of the tribe of the children of Simeon *was* Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai. And over the host of the tribe of the children of Gad *was* Eliasaph the son of Deuel. And the Kohathites moved forward, bearing the sanctuary: and *the other* set up the tabernacle against they came. And the standard of the camp of the children of Ephraim moved forward according to their armies: and over his host *was* Elishama the son of Am-

23 mihud. And over the host of the tribe of the children of Man-
24 asseh *was* Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur. And over the host
of the tribe of the children of Benjamin *was* Abidan the son
25 of Gideoni. And the standard of the camp of the children of
Dan moved forward, *which was* the rear-ward of all the camps
throughout their hosts: and over his host *was* Ahiezer the son
26 of Ammishaddai. And over the host of the tribe of the children
27 of Asher *was* Pagiël the son of Ocran. And over the host of the
tribe of the children of Naphtali *was* Ahira the son of Enan.
28 Thus *were* the journeyings of the children of Israel according
29 to their armies, when they moved forward. And Moses said to
Hobab, the son of Raguel the Midianite, Moses's father-in-law,
We are journeying to the place of which the LORD said, I will
give it to you: come thou with us, and we will do thee good: for
30 the LORD hath spoken good concerning Israel. And he said to
him, I will not go; but I will depart to my own land, and to my
31 kindred. And he said, Leave us not, I pray thee; forasmuch
as thou knowest how we are to encamp in the wilderness, and
32 thou mayest be to us instead of eyes. And it shall be, if thou
wilt go with us, yea, it shall be, that what goodness the LORD
33 shall do to us, the same will we do to thee. And they departed
from the mount of the LORD three days' journey: and the ark of
the covenant of the LORD went before them in the three days'
34 journey, to seek a resting-place for them. And the cloud of the
LORD *was* upon them by day, when they went out of the camp.
35 And it came to pass, when the ark moved forward, that Moses
said, Arise, LORD, and let thy enemies be scattered; and let
36 them that hate thee flee before thee. And when it rested, he
said, Return, O LORD, to the many thousands of Israel.

11 And *when* the people complained, it displeased the LORD;
and the LORD heard it: and his anger was kindled; and the
fire of the LORD burnt among them, and consumed them that
2 were in the uttermost parts of the camp. And the people cried
to Moses; and when Moses prayed to the LORD, the fire was
3 quenched. And he called the name of the place Taberah; be-
4 cause the fire of the LORD burnt among them. And the mixed
multitude that *was* among them fell to lusting: and the chil-
dren of Israel also wept again, and said, Who shall give us
5 flesh to eat? We remember the fish which we ate in Egypt
freely: the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the

onions, and the garlic: But now our soul *is* dried away; there 6
is nothing at all, besides this manna, before our eyes. And 7
the manna *was* as coriander-seed, and the color of it as the
color of bdellium. *And* the people went about, and gathered 8
it and ground it in mills, or beat it in a mortar, and baked it
in pans, and made cakes of it: and the taste of it was as the
taste of fresh oil. And when the dew fell upon the camp in the 9
night, the manna fell upon it. Then Moses heard the people 10
weeping throughout their families, every man in the door of his
tent: and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly: Moses
also was displeased. And Moses said to the LORD, Why hast 11
thou afflicted thy servant? and why have I not found favor in
thy sight, that thou layest the burden of all this people upon
me? Have I conceived all this people? have I begotten them, 12
that thou shouldest say to me, Carry them in thy bosom, as
a nursing-father beareth the sucking child, to the land which
thou sworeest to their fathers? Whence should I have flesh to 13
give to all this people? for they weep to me, saying, Give us
flesh, that we may eat. I am not able to bear all this people 14
alone, because *it is* too heavy for me. And if thou dealest thus 15
with me, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I have found favor
in thy sight; and let me not see my wretchedness. And the 16
LORD said to Moses, Gather to me seventy men of the elders
of Israel, whom thou knowest to be the elders of the people,
and officers over them; and bring them to the tabernacle of 17
the congregation, that they may stand there with thee. And
I will come down and talk with thee there: and I will take of
the spirit which *is* upon thee, and will put it upon them; and
they shall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou 18
mayest not bear it thyself alone. And say thou to the people,
Sanctify yourselves against to-morrow, and ye shall eat flesh;
for ye have wept in the ears of the LORD, saying, Who shall
give us flesh to eat? for *it was* well with us in Egypt: there-
fore the LORD will give you flesh, and ye shall eat. Ye shall 19
not eat one day, nor two days, nor five days, neither ten days,
nor twenty days; *But* even a whole month, until it shall come 20
out at your nostrils, and it be lothsome to you; because ye have
despised the LORD who is among you, and have wept before
him, saying, Why came we forth out of Egypt? And Moses 21
said, The people among whom I *am*, are six hundred thousand

footmen; and thou hast said, I will give them flesh, that they
22 may eat a whole month. Shall the flocks and the herds be
slain for them, to suffice for them? or shall all the fish of the
23 sea be gathered for them, to suffice for them? And the LORD
said to Moses, Is the LORD'S hand shortened? thou shalt see
24 now whether my word shall come to pass to thee, or not. And
Moses went out, and told the people the words of the LORD,
and gathered the seventy men of the elders of the people, and
25 set them around the tabernacle. And the LORD came down in
a cloud, and spoke to him, and took of the spirit that *was* upon
him, and gave it to the seventy elders: and it came to pass, that
when the spirit rested upon them; they prophesied, and did not
26 cease. But there remained two *of the* men in the camp, the
name of the one was Eldad, and the name of the other Medad:
and the spirit rested upon them, and they were of them that
were described, but went not out to the tabernacle: and they
27 prophesied in the camp. And there ran a young man, and told
Moses, and said, Eldad and Medad do prophesy in the camp.
28 And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of Moses, *one* of his
young men, answered and said, My lord, Moses, forbid them.
29 And Moses said to him, Enviest thou for my sake? I would that
all the LORD'S people were prophets, *and* that the LORD would
30 put his spirit upon them. And Moses withdrew into the camp,
31 he and the elders of Israel. And there went forth a wind from
the LORD, and brought quails from the sea, and let *them* fall
by the camp, as it were a day's journey on this side, and as it
were a day's journey on the other side, around the camp, and
32 as it were two cubits high upon the face of the earth. And
the people stood up all that day, and all *that* night, and all
the next day, and they gathered the quails: he that gathered
least gathered ten homers: and they spread them all abroad
33 for themselves around the camp. And while the flesh *was* yet
between their teeth, ere it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD
was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people
34 with a very great plague. And he called the name of that place
Kibroth-hattaavah: because there they buried the people that
35 lusted. *And* the people journeyed from Kibroth-hattaavah to
Hazeroth: and abode at Hazeroth.

12 And Miriam and Aaron spoke against Moses because of the
Cushite woman whom he had married: for he had married a

Cushite woman. And they said, Hath the LORD indeed spoke 2
only by Moses? hath he not spoke also by us? And the LORD 3
heard *it*. (Now the man Moses *was* very meek, above all the 3
men who were upon the face of the earth.) And the LORD 4
spoke suddenly to Moses, and to Aaron, and to Miriam, Come 4
out ye three to the tabernacle of the congregation. And they 5
three came out. And the LORD came down in the pillar of the 5
cloud, and stood *in* the door of the tabernacle, and called Aaron 6
and Miriam: and they both came forth. And he said, Hear 6
now my words: If there is a prophet among you, *I* the LORD 7
will make myself known to him in a vision, and will speak to 7
him in a dream. My servant Moses *is* not so, who is faith- 7
ful in all my house. With him will I speak mouth to mouth, 8
even apparently, and not in dark speeches; and the similitude 8
of the LORD shall he behold: why then were ye not afraid to 9
speak against my servant Moses? And the anger of the LORD 9
was kindled against them; and he departed. And the cloud 10
departed from off the tabernacle; and behold, Miriam *became* 10
leprous, white as snow: and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and 11
behold, she was leprous. And Aaron said to Moses, Alas, my 11
lord, I beseech thee, lay not the sin upon us, in which we have 12
done foolishly, and in which we have sinned. Let her not be 12
as one dead, of whom the flesh is half consumed at the time 13
of his birth. And Moses cried to the LORD, saying, Heal her 13
now, O God, I beseech thee. And the LORD said to Moses, If 14
her father had but spit in her face, should she not be ashamed 14
seven days? let her be shut out from the camp seven days, and 15
after that let her be received *again*. And Miriam was shut 15
out from the camp seven days: and the people journeyed not 16
till Miriam was brought in *again*. And afterward the people 16
removed from Hazeroth, and encamped in the wilderness of 16
Paran.

And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, Send thou men, **13, 2**
that they may search the land of Canaan, which I give to the
children of Israel: of every tribe of their fathers shall ye send
a man, every one a ruler among them. And Moses, by the 3
commandment of the LORD, sent them from the wilderness
of Paran: all those men *were* heads of the children of Israel.
And these *were* their names: Of the tribe of Reuben, Sham- 4
mua the son of Zaccur. Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the 5

6 son of Hori. Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephun-
7, 8 neh. Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the son of Joseph. Of
9 the tribe of Ephraim, Oshea the son of Nun. Of the tribe of
10 Benjamin, Palti the son of Raphu. Of the tribe of Zebulun,
11 Gaddiel the son of Sodi. Of the tribe of Joseph, *namely*, of
12 the tribe of Manassah, Gaddi the son of Susi. Of the tribe
13 of Dan, Ammiel the son of Gemalli. Of the tribe of Asher,
14 Sethur the son of Michael. Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the
15 son of Vophsi. Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the son of Machi.
16 These *are* the names of the men whom Moses sent to explore
the land. And Moses called Oshea the son of Nun Jehoshua.
17 And Moses sent them to explore the land of Canaan, and said
to them, Go ye up this *way* southward, and ascend the moun-
18 tain: And see the land, what it *is*; and the people that dwell
19 therein, whether they are strong or weak, few or many; And
what the land *is* that they dwell in, whether it is good or bad;
and what cities they are that they dwell in, whether in tents,
20 or in strong holds; And what the land *is*, whether it is fer-
tile or barren, whether there is wood in it, or not. And be ye
of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land. Now the
21 time was the time of the first ripe grapes. So they went up,
and searched the land from the wilderness of Zin to Rehob,
22 as men come to Hamath. And they ascended by the south,
and came to Hebron; where Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmi, the
children of Anak, *were*. (Now Hebron was built seven years
23 before Zoan in Egypt.) And they came to the brook of Eshcol,
and cut down from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes,
and they bore it between two upon a staff; and *they brought*
24 of the pomegranates, and of the figs. The place was called
the brook Eshcol, because of the cluster of grapes which the
25 children of Israel cut down from thence. And they returned
26 from exploring the land after forty days. And they went and
came to Moses, and to Aaron, and to all the congregation of the
children of Israel, to the wilderness of Paran, to Kadesh; and
brought back word to them, and to all the congregation, and
27 showed them the fruit of the land. And they told him, and
said, We came to the land whither thou sentest us, and surely
28 it floweth with milk and honey; and this *is* the fruit of it. Nev-
ertheless, the people *are* strong that dwell in the land, and the
cities are walled, and very great: and moreover, we saw the

children of Anak there. The Amalekites dwell in the land of the south: and the Hittites, and the Jebusites, and the Amorites, dwell in the mountains: and the Canaanites dwell by the sea, and by the coast of Jordan. And Caleb stilled the people before Moses, and said, Let us go up at once, and possess it; for we are well able to overcome it. But the men that went up with him said, We are not able to go up against the people; for they *are* stronger than we. And they brought an evil report of the land which they had searched to the children of Israel, saying, The land through which we have passed to search it, *is* a land that eateth up its inhabitants; and all the people that we saw in it, are men of a great stature. And there we saw the giants, the sons of Anak, *who come* of the giants: and we were in our own sight as grasshoppers, and so we were in their sight.

And all the congregation lifted up their voice, and cried; and the people wept that night. And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron: and the whole congregation said to them, O that we had died in the land of Egypt! or O that we had died in this wilderness! And why hath the LORD brought us to this land, to fall by the sword, that our wives and our children should be a prey? were it not better for us to return into Egypt? And they said one to another, Let us make a captain, and let us return into Egypt. Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assembly of the congregation of the children of Israel. And Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, *who were* of them that searched the land, rent their clothes: And they spoke to all the company of the children of Israel, saying, The land, which we passed through to search it, *is* an exceeding good land. If the LORD delighteth in us, then he will bring us into this land, and give it to us; a land which floweth with milk and honey. Only rebel not ye against the LORD, neither fear ye the people of the land; for they *are* bread for us: their defense has departed from them, and the LORD is with us: fear them not. But all the congregation required to stone them with stones: and the glory of the LORD appeared in the tabernacle of the congregation before all the children of Israel. And the LORD said to Moses, How long will this people provoke me? and how long will it be ere they believe me, for all the signs which I have

12 shown among them? I will smite them with the pestilence,
and disinherit them, and will make of thee a greater nation
13 and mightier than they. And Moses said to the LORD, Then
the Egyptians will hear *it*, (for thou broughtest up this people
14 in thy might from among them;) And they will tell *it* to the
inhabitants of this land: for they have heard that thou LORD
art among this people, that thou LORD art seen face to face,
and that thy cloud standeth over them, and that thou goest
15 before them, by day-time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar
of fire by night. Now *if* thou shalt kill all this people as one
16 man, then the nations which have heard the fame of thee will
speak, saying, Because the LORD was not able to bring this
people into the land which he swore to them, therefore he hath
17 slain them in the wilderness. And now, I beseech thee, let the
power of my LORD be great, according as thou hast spoken,
18 saying, The LORD *is* long-suffering, and of great mercy, for-
giving iniquity and transgression, and by no means clearing
the guilty, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the chil-
19 dren to the third and fourth generation. Pardon, I beseech
thee, the iniquity of this people according to the greatness of
thy mercy, and as thou hast forgiven this people, from Egypt,
20 even until now. And the LORD said, I have pardoned accord-
21 ing to thy word: But *as* truly as I live, all the earth shall be
22 filled with the glory of the LORD. Because all those men who
have seen my glory, and my miracles, which I did in Egypt and
in the wilderness, and have tempted me now these ten times,
23 and have not hearkened to my voice; Surely they shall not
see the land which I swore to their fathers, neither shall any
24 of them that provoked me see it: But my servant Caleb, be-
cause he had another spirit with him, and hath followed me
fully, him will I bring into the land into which he went; and his
25 seed shall possess it. (Now the Amalekites, and the Canaan-
ites dwelt in the valley.) To-morrow turn you, and pass into the
26 wilderness, by the way of the Red sea. And the LORD spoke to
27 Moses and to Aaron, saying, How long *shall I bear with* this
evil congregation, which murmur against me? I have heard
the murmurings of the children of Israel, which they murmur
28 against me. Say to them, *As truly as* I live, saith the LORD, as
29 ye have spoken in my ears, so will I do to you: Your carcasses
shall fall in this wilderness; and all that were numbered of you,

according to your whole number, from twenty years old and
 upward, who have murmured against me, Doubtless ye shall 30
 not come into the land *concerning* which I swore to make you
 dwell therein, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua
 the son of Nun. But your little ones, which ye said should be a 31
 prey, them will I bring in, and they shall know the land which
 ye have despised. But *as for* you, your carcasses, they shall 32
 fall in this wilderness. And your children shall wander in the 33
 wilderness forty years, and bear your lewd deeds, until your
 carcasses shall be wasted in the wilderness. After the num- 34
 ber of the days in which ye searched the land, *even* forty days
 (each day for a year) shall ye bear your iniquities, even forty 35
 years, and ye shall know my breach of promise. I the LORD
 have said, I will surely do it to all this evil congregation, that
 are gathered against me: in this wilderness, they shall be con- 36
 sumed, and there they shall die. And the men whom Moses
 sent to search the land, who returned, and made all the con-
 gregation to murmur against him, by bringing a slander upon 37
 the land, Even those men that brought the evil report upon 38
 the land, died by the plague before the LORD. But Joshua
 the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, *who were* of 39
 the men that went to search the land, lived still. And Moses
 told these sayings to all the children of Israel: and the people 40
 mourned greatly. And they rose early in the morning, and
 ascended to the top of the mountain, saying, Lo, we *are here*,
 and will go up to the place which the LORD hath promised: for 41
 we have sinned. And Moses said, Why now do ye transgress 42
 the commandment of the LORD? but it shall not prosper. Go
 not up, for the LORD is not among you; that ye be not smitten 43
 before your enemies. For the Amalekites and the Canaanites
are there before you, and ye shall fall by the sword: because ye
 are turned away from the LORD, therefore the LORD will not 44
 be with you. But they presumed to go up to the hill-top: nev-
 ertheless the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and Moses, de- 45
 parted not out of the camp. Then the Amalekites came down,
 and the Canaanites which dwelt in that hill, and smote them,
 and discomfited them, *even* to Hormah.

And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, Speak to the chil- **15, 2**
 dren of Israel, and say to them, When ye shall have come into
 the land of your habitations, which I give to you, And will 3

make an offering by fire to the LORD, a burnt-offering, or a sacrifice in performing a vow, or in a free-will-offering, or in your solemn feasts, to make a sweet savor to the LORD, of the
4 herd, or of the flock: Then shall he that offereth his offering
5 to the LORD bring a meat-offering of a tenth part of flour mingled
6 with the fourth *part* of a hin of oil. And the fourth *part*
7 of a hin of wine for a drink-offering shalt thou prepare with
8 the burnt-offering or sacrifice, for one lamb. Or for a ram,
9 thou shalt prepare *for* a meat-offering two tenth parts of flour
10 mingled with the third part of a hin of oil. And for a drink-offering
11 thou shalt offer the third *part* of a hin of wine, for a
12 sweet savor to the LORD. And when thou preparest a bullock
13 *for* a burnt-offering, or for a sacrifice in performing a vow, or
14 peace-offerings to the LORD: Then shall he bring with a bullock
15 a meat-offering of three tenth parts of flour mingled with
16 half a hin of oil. And thou shalt bring for a drink-offering
17 half a hin of wine, *for* an offering made by fire, of a sweet sa-
18 vor to the LORD: Thus shall it be done for one bullock, or
19 for one ram, or for a lamb, or a kid. According to the number
20 that ye shall prepare, so shall ye do to every one according
21 to their number. All that are born in the country shall do
22 these things after this manner, in offering an offering made
23 by fire, of a sweet savor to the LORD. And if a stranger shall
sojourn with you, or whoever shall *be* among you in your genera-
tions, and will offer an offering made by fire, of a sweet savor
to the LORD; as ye do, so he shall do. One ordinance *shall*
be both for you of the congregation, and also for the stranger
that sojourneth with you, an ordinance for ever in your genera-
tions: as ye are, so shall the stranger be before the LORD.
One law and one manner shall be for you, and for the stranger
that sojourneth with you. And the LORD spoke to Moses, say-
ing, Speak to the children of Israel, and say to them, When
ye come into the land whither I bring you, Then it shall be,
that when ye eat of the bread of the land, ye shall offer up a
heave-offering to the LORD. Ye shall offer a cake of the first
of your dough *for* a heave-offering: as ye do the heave-offering
of the threshing-floor, so shall ye heave it. Of the first of your
dough ye shall give to the LORD a heave-offering in your genera-
tions. And if ye have erred, and not observed all these
commandments which the LORD hath spoken to Moses, *Even*

all that the LORD hath commanded you by the hand of Moses, from the day that the LORD commanded Moses, and henceforward among your generations; Then it shall be, if *ought* 24 shall be committed by ignorance without the knowledge of the congregation, that all the congregation shall offer one young bullock for a burnt-offering, for a sweet savor to the LORD, with his meat-offering, and his drink-offering, according to the manner, and one kid of the goats for a sin-offering. And the 25 priest shall make an atonement for all the congregation of the children of Israel, and it shall be forgiven them; for it *is* ignorance: and they shall bring their offering, a sacrifice made by fire to the LORD, and their sin-offering before the LORD, for their ignorance: And it shall be forgiven all the congrega- 26 tion of the children of Israel, and the stranger that sojourneth among them; seeing all the people *were* in ignorance. And if 27 any soul shall sin through ignorance, then he shall bring a she-goat of the first year for a sin-offering. And the priest shall 28 make an atonement for the soul that sinneth ignorantly, when he sinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atone- 29 ment for him; and it shall be forgiven him. Ye shall have one law for him that sinneth through ignorance, *both* for him that is born among the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them. But the soul that doeth *ought* pre- 30 sumptuously, whether he be born in the land, or a stranger, the same reproacheth the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from among his people. Because he hath despised the 31 word of the LORD, and hath broken his commandment, that soul shall utterly be cut off; his iniquity *shall be* upon him. And while the children of Israel were in the wilderness, they 32 found a man that gathered sticks upon the sabbath-day. And 33 they that found him gathering sticks brought him to Moses and Aaron, and to all the congregation. And they put him in cus- 34 tody, because it was not declared what should be done to him. And the LORD said to Moses, The man shall surely be put to 35 death: all the congregation shall stone him with stones without the camp. And all the congregation brought him without the 36 camp, and stoned him with stones, and he died; as the LORD commanded Moses. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, 37 Speak to the children of Israel, and bid them that they make 38 them fringes on the borders of their garments throughout their

generations, and that they put upon the fringe of the borders
39 a ribin of blue: And it shall be to you for a fringe, that ye
may look upon it, and remember all the commandments of the
LORD, and do them; and that ye seek not after your own heart
40 and your own eyes, after which ye use to go astray: That ye
may remember, and do all my commandments, and be holy to
41 your God. I *am* the LORD your God, who brought you out of
the land of Egypt, to be your God: I am the LORD your God.

16 Now Korah, the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of
Levi, and Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, and On, the
2 son of Peleth, sons of Reuben, took *men*: And they rose up
before Moses, with certain of the children of Israel, two hun-
dred and fifty princes of the assembly, famous in the congrega-
3 tion, men of renown: And they assembled themselves against
Moses and against Aaron, and said to them, *Ye take* too much
upon you, seeing all the congregation are holy, every one of
them, and the LORD is among them: why then do ye raise
4 yourselves above the congregation of the LORD? And when
5 Moses heard *it*, he fell upon his face: And he spoke to Ko-
rah and to all his company, saying, Even to-morrow the LORD
will show who *are* his, and who is holy; and will cause him
to come near to him: even him whom he hath chosen will he
6 cause to come near to him. This do; Take you censers, Korah,
7 and all his company; And put fire in them, and put incense in
them before the LORD to-morrow: and it shall be *that* the man
whom the LORD doth choose, he shall be holy: ye take too much
8 upon you, ye sons of Levi. And Moses said to Korah, Hear, I
9 pray you, ye sons of Levi: *Seemeth it but* a small thing to you,
that the God of Israel hath separated you from the congrega-
tion of Israel, to bring you near to himself to do the service of
the tabernacle of the LORD, and to stand before the congrega-
10 tion to minister to them? And he hath brought thee near
to him, and all thy brethren the sons of Levi with thee: and
11 seek ye the priesthood also? For which cause *both* thou and
all thy company are assembled against the LORD: and what is
12 Aaron, that ye murmur against him? And Moses sent to call
Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab: who said, We will not
13 come up: *Is it* a small thing that thou hast brought us out of a
land that floweth with milk and honey, to kill us in the wilder-
ness, except thou make thyself altogether a prince over us?

Moreover, thou hast not brought us into a land that floweth 14
with milk and honey, or given us inheritance of fields and vine-
yards: wilt thou put out the eyes of these men? we will not
come up. And Moses was very wroth, and said to the LORD, 15
Respect not thou their offering: I have not taken one ass from
them, neither have I hurt one of them. And Moses said to Ko- 16
rah, Be thou and all thy company before the LORD, thou, and
they, and Aaron, to-morrow: And take every man his censer, 17
and put incense in them, and bring ye before the LORD every
man his censer, two hundred and fifty censers; thou also and
Aaron each of *you* his censer. And they took every man his 18
censer, and put fire in them, and laid incense on them, and
stood in the door of the tabernacle of the congregation with
Moses and Aaron. And Korah gathered all the congregation 19
against them to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:
and the glory of the LORD appeared to all the congregation.
And the LORD spoke to Moses and to Aaron, saying, Separate 20, 21
yourselves from among this congregation, that I may consume
them in a moment. And they fell upon their faces, and said, 22
O God, the God of the spirits of all flesh, shall one man sin,
and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation? And the 23
LORD spoke to Moses, saying, Speak to the congregation, say- 24
ing, Withdraw yourselves from about the tabernacle of Korah,
Dathan, and Abiram. And Moses rose up, and went to Dathan 25
and Abiram; and the elders of Israel followed him. And he
spoke to the congregation, saying, Depart, I pray you, from the 26
tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, lest
ye be consumed in all their sins. So they withdrew from the 27
tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, on every side: and
Dathan and Abiram came out, and stood in the door of their
tents, and their wives, and their sons, and their little children.
And Moses said, by this ye shall know that the LORD hath sent 28
me to do all these works: for *I have* not done them of my own
mind. If these men shall die the common death of all men, 29
or if they be visited after the visitation of all men; *then* the
LORD hath not sent me. But if the LORD shall make a new 30
thing, and the earth shall open her mouth, and swallow them
up, with all that *appertain* to them, and they go down quick
into the pit; then ye shall understand that these men have pro-
voked the LORD. And it came to pass, as he had made an end 31

of speaking all these words, that the ground cleaved asunder
32 that *was* under them: And the earth opened her mouth, and
swallowed them up, and their houses, and all the men that *ap-*
33 *pertained* to Korah, and all their goods. They, and all that *ap-*
pertained to them went down alive into the pit, and the earth
closed upon them: and they perished from among the congrega-
34 tion. And all Israel that *were* round about them, fled at
the cry of them: for they said, Lest the earth swallow us up
35 also. And there came out a fire from the LORD, and consumed
36 the two hundred and fifty men that offered incense. And the
37 LORD spoke to Moses, saying, Speak to Eleazar the son of
Aaron the priest, that he take up the censers out of the burn-
ing, and scatter thou the fire yonder; for they are hallowed.
38 The censers of these sinners against their own souls, let them
make them broad plates *for* a covering of the altar: for they of-
fered them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed: and
39 they shall be a sign to the children of Israel. And Eleazar
the priest took the brazen censers, with which they that were
burnt had offered; and they were made broad *plates for* a cov-
40 ering of the altar: *To be* a memorial to the children of Israel,
that no stranger, who is not of the seed of Aaron, should come
near to offer incense before the LORD; that he may not be as
Korah, and as his company: as the LORD said to him by the
41 hand of Moses. But on the morrow all the congregation of the
children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron,
42 saying, Ye have killed the people of the LORD. And it came to
pass when the congregation was gathered against Moses and
against Aaron, that they looked towards the tabernacle of the
congregation: and behold, the cloud covered it, and the glory
43 of the LORD appeared. And Moses and Aaron came before
44 the tabernacle of the congregation. And the LORD spoke to
45 Moses, saying, Remove from among this congregation, that I
may consume them as in a moment. And they fell upon their
46 faces. And Moses said to Aaron, Take a censer, and put fire
in it from off the altar, and put on incense, and go quickly to
the congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there
47 is wrath gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun. And
Aaron took as Moses commanded, and ran into the midst of
the congregation; and behold, the plague was begun among
the people: and he put on incense, and made an atonement for

the people. And he stood between the dead and the living; and 48
 the plague was stayed. Now they that died in the plague were 49
 fourteen thousand and seven hundred, besides them that died
 about the matter of Korah. And Aaron returned to Moses at 50
 the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the plague
 was stayed.

And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, Speak to the chil- **17, 2**
 dren of Israel, and take of every one of them a rod according
 to the house of *their* fathers, of all their princes according to
 the house of their fathers, twelve rods: write thou every man's
 name upon his rod. And thou shalt write Aaron's name upon 3
 the rod of Levi: for one rod *shall be* for the head of the house
 of their fathers. And thou shalt lay them in the tabernacle of 4
 the congregation before the testimony, where I will meet with
 you. And it shall come to pass, *that* the man's rod, whom I 5
 shall choose, shall blossom: and I will make to cease from me
 the murmurings of the children of Israel, by which they mur- 6
 mur against you. And Moses spoke to the children of Israel, 6
 and every one of their princes gave him a rod apiece, for each
 prince one, according to their fathers' houses, *even* twelve rods:
 and the rod of Aaron was among their rods. And Moses laid 7
 the rods before the LORD in the tabernacle of witness. And it 8
 came to pass, that on the morrow Moses went into the taber-
 nacle of witness; and behold, the rod of Aaron for the house of
 Levi had budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed blos-
 soms, and yielded almonds. And Moses brought out all the 9
 rods from before the LORD to all the children of Israel: and
 they looked, and took every man his rod. And the LORD said 10
 to Moses, Bring Aaron's rod again, before the testimony, to
 be kept for a token against the rebels; and thou shalt quite
 take away their murmurings from me, that they die not. And 11
 Moses did *so*: as the LORD commanded him, so did he. And 12
 the children of Israel spoke to Moses, saying, Behold, we die,
 we perish, we all perish. Whoever approacheth the tabernacle 13
 of the LORD shall die: shall we be consumed with dying?

And the LORD said to Aaron, Thou and thy sons and thy **18**
 father's house with thee shall bear the iniquity of the sanctu-
 ary: and thou and thy sons with thee shall bear the iniquity
 of your priesthood. And thy brethren also of the tribe of Levi, 2
 the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be

joined to thee, and minister to thee: but thou and thy sons with
3 thee *shall minister* before the tabernacle of witness. And they
shall keep thy charge, and the charge of all the tabernacle:
only they shall not come nigh the vessels of the sanctuary and
4 the altar, that neither they, nor ye also, die. And they shall be
joined to thee, and keep the charge of the tabernacle of the con-
gregation, for all the service of the tabernacle: and a stranger
5 shall not come nigh to you. And ye shall keep the charge of
the sanctuary, and the charge of the altar: that there be no
6 wrath any more upon the children of Israel. And I, behold, I
have taken your brethren the Levites from among the children
of Israel: to you *they are* given as a gift for the LORD, to do the
7 service of the tabernacle of the congregation. Therefore thou
and thy sons with thee shall keep your priest's office for every
thing of the altar, and within the vail; and ye shall serve: I
have given your priest's office *to you as* a service of gift: and
8 the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death. And the
LORD spoke to Aaron, Behold, I also have given thee the charge
of my heave-offerings of all the hallowed things of the children
of Israel; to thee have I given them by reason of the anointing,
9 and to thy sons, by an ordinance for ever. This shall be thine
of the most holy things *reserved* from the fire: every oblation of
theirs, every meat-offering of theirs, and every sin-offering of
theirs, and every trespass-offering of theirs, which they shall
10 render to me, shall be most holy for thee and for thy sons. In
the most holy *place* shalt thou eat it; every male shall eat it: it
11 shall be holy to thee. And this *is* thine; the heave-offering of
their gift, with all the wave-offerings of the children of Israel: I
have given them to thee, and to thy sons, and to thy daughters
with thee, by a statute for ever: every one that is clean in thy
12 house shall eat of it. All the best of the oil, and all the best
of the wine, and of the wheat, the first-fruits of them which
13 they shall offer to the LORD, them have I given to thee. *And*
whatever is first ripe in the land, which they shall bring to the
LORD, shall be thine; every one that is clean in thy house shall
14, 15 eat of it. Every thing devoted in Israel shall be thine. Every
thing that openeth the matrix in all flesh, which they bring to
the LORD, *whether* of men or beast, shall be thine: neverthe-
less, the first born of man shalt thou surely redeem, and the
16 firstling of unclean beasts shalt thou redeem. And those that

are to be redeemed from a month old shalt thou redeem, according to thy estimation, for the money of five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, which *is* twenty gerahs. But the firstling of a cow, or the firstling of a sheep, or the firstling of a goat, thou shalt not redeem; they *are* holy: thou shalt sprinkle their blood upon the altar, and shalt burn their fat for an offering made by fire, for a sweet savor to the LORD. And the flesh of them shall be thine, as the wave-breast and as the right shoulder are thine. All the heave-offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer to the LORD, have I given to thee, and to thy sons and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: it *is* a covenant of salt for ever before the LORD to thee and to thy seed with thee. And the LORD spoke to Aaron, Thou shalt have no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou have any part among them: I *am* thy part and thy inheritance among the children of Israel. And behold, I have given the children of Levi all the tenth in Israel for an inheritance, for their service which they serve, *even* the service of the tabernacle of the congregation. Neither must the children of Israel henceforth come nigh the tabernacle of the congregation, lest they bear sin, and die. But the Levites shall do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they shall bear their iniquity: *It shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations, that among the children of Israel they have no inheritance. But the tithes of the children of Israel, which they offer *as* a heave-offering to the LORD, I have given to the Levites to inherit: therefore I have said to them, Among the children of Israel they shall have no inheritance. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, Thus speak to the Levites, and say to them, When ye take of the children of Israel the tithes which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer up a heave-offering of it for the LORD, *even* a tenth part of the tithe. And *this* your heave-offering shall be reckoned to you, as though it were the corn of the threshing-floor, and as the fullness of the wine-press. Thus ye also shall offer a heave-offering to the LORD of all your tithes which ye receive of the children of Israel; and ye shall give of them the LORD'S heave-offering to Aaron the priest. Out of all your gifts ye shall offer every heave-offering of the LORD, of all the best of it, *even* its hallowed part out of it. Therefore thou shalt say to

them, When ye have heaved from it the best of it, then it shall be counted to the Levites as the increase of the threshing-floor, and as the increase of the wine-press. And ye shall eat it in every place, ye and your households: for it *is* your reward for your service in the tabernacle of the congregation. And ye shall bear no sin by reason of it, when ye have heaved from it the best of it: neither shall ye pollute the holy things of the children of Israel, lest ye die.

19, ² And the LORD spoke to Moses and to Aaron, saying, This *is* the ordinance of the law which the LORD hath commanded, saying, Speak to the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red heifer without spot, in which is no blemish, and upon which never came a yoke: And ye shall give her to Eleazar the priest, that he may bring her forth without the camp, and *one* shall slay her before his face: And Eleazar the priest shall take of her blood with his finger, and sprinkle of her blood directly before the tabernacle of the congregation seven times: And *one* shall burn the heifer in his sight; her skin, and her flesh, and her blood, with her dung, shall he burn: And the priest shall take cedar-wood, and hyssop, and scarlet, and cast *it* into the midst of the burning of the heifer. Then the priest shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp, and the priest shall be unclean until the evening. And he that burneth her shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall be unclean until the evening. And a man *that is* clean shall gather the ashes of the heifer, and lay them without the camp in a clean place, and it shall be kept for the congregation of the children of Israel, for a water of separation: it is a purification for sin. And he that gathereth the ashes of the heifer shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the evening: and it shall be to the children of Israel, and to the stranger that sojourneth among them, for a statute for ever. He that toucheth the dead body of any man shall be unclean seven days. He shall purify himself with it on the third day, and on the seventh day he shall be clean: but if he shall not purify himself the third day, then the seventh day he shall not be clean. Whoever toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himself, defileth the tabernacle of the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from Israel: because the water of separation was not

sprinkled upon him, he shall be unclean; his uncleanness *is* yet upon him. This *is* the law, when a man dieth in a tent: all that come into the tent, and all that is in the tent, shall be unclean seven days. And every open vessel, which hath no covering bound upon it, *is* unclean. And whoever toucheth one that is slain with a sword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a grave, shall be unclean seven days. And for an unclean *person* they shall take of the ashes of the burnt heifer of purification for sin, and running water shall be put to it in a vessel: And a clean person shall take hyssop, and dip *it* in the water, and sprinkle it upon the tent, and upon all the vessels, and upon the persons that were there, and upon him that touched a bone, or one slain, or one dead, or a grave: And the clean *person* shall sprinkle upon the unclean on the third day, and on the seventh day: and on the seventh day he shall purify himself, and wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and shall be clean at evening. But the man that shall be unclean, and shall not purify himself, that soul shall be cut off from among the congregation, because he hath defiled the sanctuary of the LORD: the water of separation hath not been sprinkled upon him: he *is* unclean. And it shall be a perpetual statute to them, that he that sprinkleth the water of separation shall wash his clothes; and he that toucheth the water of separation shall be unclean until the evening. And whatever the unclean *person* toucheth shall be unclean; and the soul that toucheth it shall be unclean until the evening.

Then came the children of Israel, *even* the whole congregation, into the desert of Zin in the first month; and the people abode in Kadesh; and Miriam died there, and was buried there. And there was no water for the congregation: and they assembled themselves against Moses and against Aaron. And the people chid with Moses, and spoke, saying, O that we had died when our brethren died before the LORD! And why have ye brought the congregation of the LORD into this wilderness, that we and our cattle should die there? And why have ye conducted us from Egypt, to bring us to this evil place? *it is* no place of seed, or of figs, or of vines, or of pomegranates; neither is there any water to drink. And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they fell upon their faces: and the

7 glory of the LORD appeared to them. And the LORD spoke to
8 Moses, saying, Take the rod, and convene thou the assembly,
thou, and Aaron thy brother, and speak ye to the rock before
their eyes; and it shall give forth its water, and thou shalt bring
forth to them water out of the rock: so thou shalt give drink to
9 the congregation and their beasts. And Moses took the rod
10 from before the LORD, as he commanded him. And Moses
and Aaron assembled the congregation before the rock, and he
said to them, Hear now, ye rebels; must we fetch you water
11 out of this rock? And Moses lifted his hand, and with his rod
he smote the rock twice: and the water came out abundantly,
12 and the congregation drank, and their beasts *also*. And the
LORD spoke to Moses and Aaron, Because ye believed me not,
to sanctify me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore
ye shall not bring this congregation into the land which I have
13 given them. This *is* the water of Meribah; because the chil-
dren of Israel strove with the LORD, and he was sanctified in
14 them. And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh to the king
of Edom, Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the
15 travail that hath befallen us: How our fathers went down into
Egypt, and we have dwelt in Egypt a long time; and the Egyp-
16 tians afflicted us, and our fathers: And when we cried to the
LORD, he heard our voice, and sent an angel, and hath brought
us forth from Egypt: and behold, we *are* in Kadesh, a city in
17 the uttermost of thy border: Let us pass, I pray thee, through
thy country: we will not pass through the fields, or through the
vineyards, neither will we drink *of* the water of the wells: we
will go by the king's high -way, we will not turn to the right
18 hand nor to the left, until we have passed thy borders. And
Edom said to him, Thou shalt not pass by me, lest I come out
19 against thee with the sword. And the children of Israel said to
him, We will go by the highway: and if I and my cattle drink of
thy water, then I will pay for it: I will only, without *doing* any
20 thing else, go through on my feet. And he said, Thou shalt
not go through. And Edom came out against him with many
21 people, and with a strong hand. Thus Edom refused to give Is-
rael passage through his border: wherefore Israel turned away
22 from him. And the children of Israel, *even* the whole congre-
23 gation, journeyed from Kadesh, and came to mount Hor. And
the LORD spoke to Moses and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coast

of the land of Edom, saying, Aaron shall be gathered to his 24
 people: for he shall not enter into the land which I have given
 to the children of Israel, because ye rebelled against my word
 at the water of Meribah. Take Aaron and Eleazar his son, 25
 and bring them up to mount Hor: And strip Aaron of his gar- 26
 ments, and put them upon Eleazar his son: and Aaron shall be
 gathered *to his people*, and shall die there. And Moses did as 27
 the LORD commanded: and they ascended mount Hor in the
 sight of all the congregation. And Moses stripped Aaron of 28
 his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son; and Aaron
 died there on the top of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar
 came down from the mount. And when all the congregation 29
 saw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty days,
even all the house of Israel.

And *when* king Arad the Canaanite, who dwelt in the south, **21**
 heard that Israel came by the way of the spies; then he fought
 against Israel, and took some of them prisoners. And Israel 2
 vowed a vow to the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed de-
 liver this people into my hand, then I will utterly destroy their
 cities. And the LORD hearkened to the voice of Israel, and 3
 delivered up the Canaanites; and they utterly destroyed them
 and their cities: and he called the name of the place Hormah.
 And they journeyed from mount Hor by the way of the Red sea, 4
 to compass the land of Edom: and the soul of the people was
 much discouraged because of the way. And the people spoke 5
 against God, and against Moses, Why have ye brought us out
 of Egypt to die in the wilderness? for *there is* no bread, nei-
 ther is there any water; and our soul lotheth this light bread.
 And the LORD sent fiery serpents among the people, and they 6
 bit the people; and many people of Israel died. Therefore the 7
 people came to Moses, and said, We have sinned, for we have
 spoken against the LORD, and against thee; pray to the LORD,
 that he take away the serpents from us. And Moses prayed for
 the people. And the LORD said to Moses, Make thee a fiery 8
 serpent, and set it upon a pole: and it shall come to pass, that
 every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live.
 And Moses made a serpent of brass, and put it upon a pole, 9
 and it came to pass, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when
 he beheld the serpent of brass, he lived. And the children of 10
 Israel moved forward, and pitched in Oboth. And they jour- 11

neyed from Oboth, and pitched at Ije-abarim, in the wilderness
12 which *is* before Moab, towards the sun-rising. From thence
13 they removed, and pitched in the valley of Zared. From thence
they removed, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, which *is*
in the wilderness that cometh out of the coasts of the Amorites:
for Arnon is the border of Moab, between Moab and the Amor-
14 ites. Wherefore it is said in the book of the wars of the LORD,
15 What he did in the Red sea, and in the brooks of Arnon, And
at the stream of the brooks that goeth down to the dwelling
16 of Ar, and lieth upon the border of Moab. And from thence
they went to Beer: that is the well of which the LORD spoke to
17 Moses, Assemble the people, and I will give them water. Then
18 Israel sung this song, Spring up, O well; sing ye to it: The
princes digged the well, the nobles of the people digged it, by
the direction of the lawgiver, with their staffs. And from the
19 wilderness they went to Mattanah: And from Mattanah to
20 Nahaliel: and from Nahaliel to Bamoth: And from Bamoth *in*
the valley, that is in the country of Moab, to the top of Pisgah,
21 which looketh towards Jeshimon. And Israel sent messengers
22 to Sihon king of the Amorites, saying, Let me pass through
thy land: we will not turn into the fields, or into the vineyards;
we will not drink *of* the waters of the well: but we will go along
23 by the king's high -way, until we have past thy borders. And
Sihon would not suffer Israel to pass through his border: but
Sihon collected all his people, and went out against Israel into
the wilderness: and he came to Jahaz, and fought against Is-
24 rael: And Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and
possessed his land from Arnon to Jabbok, even to the children
of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon *was* strong.
25 And Israel took all these cities: and Israel dwelt in all the cities
26 of the Amorites, in Heshbon, and in all its villages. For Hes-
hbon *was* the city of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had
fought against the former king of Moab, and taken all his land
27 out of his hand, even to Arnon. Wherefore they that speak
in proverbs say, Come into Heshbon, let the city of Sihon be
28 built and prepared. For there has a fire gone out of Heshbon,
a flame from the city of Sihon: it hath consumed Ar of Moab,
29 *and* the lords of the high places of Arnon. Woe to thee, Moab!
thou art undone, O people of Chemosh: he hath given his sons
that escaped, and his daughters, into captivity to Sihon king of

the Amorites. We have shot at them; Heshbon has perished 30
 even to Dibon, and we have laid them waste even to Nophah,
 which *reacheth* to Medeba. Thus Israel dwelt in the land of 31
 the Amorites. And Moses sent to explore Jaazer, and they 32
 took its villages, and drove out the Amorites that *were* there.
 And they turned and went up by the way of Bashan: and Og 33
 the king of Bashan went out against them, he, and all his peo-
 ple, to the battle at Edrei. And the LORD said to Moses, Fear 34
 him not: for I have delivered him into thy hand, and all his
 people, and his land; and thou shalt do to him as thou didst to
 Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon. So they 35
 smote him, and his sons, and all his people, until there was
 none left to him alive: and they possessed his land.

And the children of Israel moved forward, and pitched in the **22**
 plains of Moab on this side of Jordan *by* Jericho. And Balak 2
 the son of Zippor saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites.
 And Moab was greatly afraid of the people, because they *were* 3
 many: and Moab was distressed because of the children of Is-
 rael. And Moab said to the elders of Midian, Now shall this 4
 company lick up all *that are* around us, as the ox licketh up
 the grass of the field. And Balak the son of Zippor was king of
 the Moabites at that time. He sent messengers therefore to 5
 Balaam the son of Beor to Pethor, which *is* by the river of the
 land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold,
 there has a people come out from Egypt: behold, they cover
 the face of the earth, and they abide over against me: Come 6
 now therefore, I pray thee, Curse for me this people; for they
are too mighty for me: it may be I shall prevail, that we may
 smite them, and that I may drive them out of the land: for
 I know that he whom thou blessest is blessed, and he whom 7
 thou cursest is cursed. And the elders of Moab and the el-
 ders of Midian departed with the rewards of divination in their
 hand; and they came to Balaam, and spoke to him the words of
 Balak. And he said to them, Lodge here this night, and I will 8
 bring you word again, as the LORD shall speak to me: and the
 princes of Moab abode with Balaam. And God came to Bal- 9
 aam, and said, What men *are* these with thee? And Balaam 10
 said to God, Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, hath sent
 to me, *saying*, Behold, *there has* a people come out of Egypt, 11
 which covereth the face of the earth: come now, curse them

for me: it may be I shall be able to overcome them, and drive
12 them out. And God said to Balaam, Thou shalt not go with
them; thou shalt not curse the people: for they *are* blessed.
13 And Balaam rose in the morning, and said to the princes of
Balak, Depart into your land: for the LORD refuseth to give
14 me leave to go with you. And the princes of Moab rose up,
and they went to Balak, and said, Balaam refuseth to come
15 with us. And Balak sent yet again princes, more, and more
16 honorable than they. And they came to Balaam, and said to
him, Thus saith Balak the son of Zippor, Let nothing, I pray
17 thee, hinder thee from coming to me: For I will promote thee
to very great honor, and I will do whatever thou sayest to me:
18 come therefore, I pray thee, curse this people for me. And
Balaam answered and said to the servants of Balak, If Balak
would give me his house full of silver and gold, I could not go
19 beyond the word of the LORD my God, to do less or more. Now
therefore, I pray you, tarry ye also here this night, that I may
20 know what the LORD will say to me more. And God came to
Balaam at night, and said to him, If the men come to call thee,
rise *and* go with them; but yet the word which I shall say to
21 thee, that shalt thou perform. And Balaam rose in the morn-
ing, and saddled his ass, and went with the princes of Moab.
22 And God's anger was kindled because he went: and the angel
of the LORD stood in the way for an adversary against him.
Now he was riding upon his ass, and his two servants *were*
23 with him. And the ass saw the angel of the LORD standing in
the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and the ass turned
aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam smote
24 the ass, to turn her into the way. But the angel of the LORD
stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall *being* on this side, and
25 a wall on that side. And when the ass saw the angel of the
LORD, she thrust herself against the wall, and crushed Bal-
26 aam's foot against the wall: and he smote her again. And the
angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place,
where *was* no way to turn either to the right hand or to the
27 left. And when the ass saw the angel of the LORD, she fell
down under Balaam: and Balaam's anger was kindled, and he
28 smote the ass with a staff. And the LORD opened the mouth of
the ass, and she said to Balaam, What have I done to thee, that
29 thou hast smitten me these three times? And Balaam said to

the ass, Because thou hast mocked me: I would there were a sword in my hand, for now would I kill thee. And the ass said to Balaam, *Am* not I thy ass, upon which thou hast rid ever since I was thine to this day? was I ever wont to do so to thee? And he said, Nay. Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and he bowed down his head, and fell flat on his face. And the angel of the LORD said to him, Why hast thou smitten thy ass these three times? behold, I went out to withstand thee, because *thy* way is perverse before me: And the ass saw me, and turned from me these three times: unless she had turned from me, surely now also I had slain thee, and saved her alive. And Balaam said to the angel of the LORD, I have sinned; for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me: now therefore, if it displeaseth thee, I will return again. And the angel of the LORD said to Balaam, Go with the men: but only the word that I shall speak to thee, that thou shalt speak: So Balaam went with the princes of Balak. And when Balak heard that Balaam had come, he went out to meet him to a city of Moab, which *is* in the border of Arnon, which is in the utmost limit. And Balak said to Balaam, Did I not earnestly send to thee to call thee? why camest thou not to me? am I not able indeed to promote thee to honor? And Balaam said to Balak, Lo, I have come to thee: have I now any power at all to say any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speak. And Balaam went with Balak, and they came to Kirjath-huzoth. And Balak offered oxen and sheep, and sent to Balaam, and to the princes that *were* with him. And it came to pass on the morrow, that Balak took Balaam, and conducted him to the high places of Baal, that thence he might see the utmost *part* of the people.

And Balaam said to Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven oxen and seven rams. And Balak did as Balaam had spoken; and Balak and Balaam offered on *every* altar a bullock and a ram. And Balaam said to Balak, Stand by thy burnt-offering, and I will go: it may be the LORD will come to meet me: and whatever he showeth me I will tell thee. And he went to a high place. And God met Balaam: and he said to him, I have prepared seven altars, and I have offered upon *every* altar a bullock and a ram. And the LORD put a

word in Balaam's mouth, and said, Return to Balak, and thus
6 thou shalt speak. And he returned to him and lo, he stood
7 by his burnt-sacrifice, he, and all the princes of Moab. And
he took up his parable, and said, Balak the king of Moab hath
brought me from Aram, out of the mountains of the east, *say-*
8 *ing*, Come, curse Jacob for me, and come, defy Israel. How
shall I curse, whom God hath not cursed? or how shall I defy,
9 *whom* the LORD hath not defied? For from the top of the
rocks I see him, and from the hills I behold him: lo, the people
shall dwell alone, and shall not be reckoned among the nations.
10 Who can count the dust of Jacob, and the number of the fourth
part of Israel? Let me die the death of the righteous, and let
11 my last end be like his! And Balak said to Balaam, What hast
thou done to me? I took thee to curse my enemies, and behold,
12 thou hast blessed *them* altogether. And he answered and said,
Must I not take heed to speak that which the LORD hath put
13 in my mouth? And Balak said to him, Come, I pray thee, with
me to another place, from whence thou mayest see them: thou
shalt see but the utmost part of them, and shalt not see them
14 all: and from thence curse them for me. And he brought him
into the field of Zophim, to the top of Pisgah, and built seven
15 altars, and offered a bullock and a ram on *every* altar. And he
said to Balak, Stand here by thy burnt-offering, while I meet
16 *the* LORD yonder. And the LORD met Balaam, and put a word
17 in his mouth, and said, Go again to Balak, and say thus. And
when he came to him, behold, he stood by his burnt-offering,
and the princes of Moab with him. And Balak said to him,
18 What hath the LORD spoken? And he took up his parable, and
said, Rise, Balak, and hear; hearken to me, thou son of Zippor:
19 *God is* not a man, that he should lie; neither the son of man,
that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do it? or
20 hath he spoke, and shall he not make it good? Behold, I have
received *commandment* to bless: and he hath blessed, and I
21 cannot reverse it. He hath not beheld iniquity in Jacob, nei-
ther hath he seen perverseness in Israel; the LORD his God *is*
22 with him, and the shout of a king is among them. God brought
them out of Egypt; he hath as it were the strength of a unicorn.
23 Surely *there is* no enchantment against Jacob, neither is there
any divination against Israel: according to this time it shall be
24 said of Jacob and of Israel, What hath God wrought! Behold,

the people shall rise up as a great lion, and lift up himself as a young lion: he shall not lie down until he shall eat *of* the prey, and drink the blood of the slain. And Balak said to Balaam, 25
 Neither curse them at all, nor bless them at all. But Balaam, 26
 answered and said to Balak, Did I not tell thee, saying, All that the LORD speaketh, that I must do? And Balak said to 27
 Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee to another place; perhaps it will please God that thou mayest from thence curse them for me. And Balak brought Balaam to the top of Peor, 28
 that looketh towards Jeshimon. And Balaam said to Balak, 29
 Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven bullocks and seven rams. And Balak did as Balaam had said, 30
 and offered a bullock and a ram on *every* altar.

And when Balaam saw that it pleased the LORD to bless Israel, he went not, as at other times, to seek for enchantments, but he set his face toward the wilderness. And Balaam lifted up his eyes, and he saw Israel abiding *in his tents* according to their tribes, and the spirit of God came upon him. And he took up his parable, and said, Balaam the son of Beor hath said, and the man whose eyes are open hath said: He hath said, who heard the words of God, who saw the vision of the Almighty, falling *into a trance*, but having his eyes open: How goodly are thy tents, O Jacob, *and* thy tabernacles, O Israel! As the valleys are they spread forth, as gardens by the river's side, as the trees of lign-aloes which the LORD hath planted, *and* as cedar-trees beside the waters. He shall pour the water out of his buckets, and his seed *shall be* in many waters, and his king shall be higher than Agag, and his kingdom shall be exalted. God brought him forth from Egypt; he hath as it were the strength of a unicorn: he shall eat up the nations his enemies, and shall break their bones, and pierce *them* through with his arrows. He couched, he lay down as a lion, and as a great lion: who shall rouse him? Blessed *is* he that blesseth thee, and cursed is he that curseth thee. And Balak's anger was kindled against Balaam, and he smote his hands together: and Balak said to Balaam, I called thee to curse my enemies, and behold, thou hast altogether blessed *them* these three times. Therefore now flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee to great honor; but lo, the LORD hath kept thee back from honor. And Balaam said to Balak, Did I not speak 24
 2
 3
 4
 5
 6
 7
 8
 9
 10
 11
 12

13 also to thy messengers whom thou sentest to me, saying, If
Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I could
not go beyond the commandment of the LORD, to do *either* good
or bad of my own mind; but what the LORD saith, that will I
14 speak? And now, behold, I go to my people: come *therefore*,
I will advertise thee what this people will do to thy people in
15 the latter days. And he took up his parable, and said, Balaam
the son of Beor hath said, and the man whose eyes are
16 open hath said: He hath said, who heard the words of God,
and knew the knowledge of the Most High, *who* saw the vi-
sion of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but having his eyes
17 open: I shall see him, but not now: I shall behold him, but
not nigh: there shall come a Star out of Jacob, and a Scepter
shall rise out of Israel, and shall smite the corners of Moab,
18 and destroy all the children of Sheth. And Edom shall be a
possession, Seir also shall be a possession for his enemies; and
19 Israel shall do valiantly. Out of Jacob shall come he that shall
have dominion, and shall destroy him that remaineth of the
20 city. And when he looked on Amalek, he took up his parable,
and said, Amalek *was* the first of the nations, but his latter
21 end shall be that he shall perish for ever. And he looked on
the Kenites, and took up his parable, and said, Strong is thy
22 dwelling-place, and thou puttest thy nest in a rock. Neverthe-
less, the Kenite shall be wasted, until Asher shall carry thee
23 away captive. And he took up his parable, and said, Alas, who
shall live when God doeth this! And ships *shall come* from the
24 coast of Chittim, and shall afflict Ashur, and shall afflict Eber,
25 and he also shall perish for ever. And Balaam arose, and went
and returned to his place: and Balak also went his way.

25 And Israel abode in Shittim, and the people began to com-
2 mit lewdness with the daughters of Moab. And they called
the people to the sacrifices of their gods: and the people ate,
3 and bowed down to their gods. And Israel joined himself to
Baal-peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against Is-
4 rael. And the LORD said to Moses, Take all the heads of the
people, and hang them up before the LORD against the sun,
that the fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away from
5 Israel. And Moses said to the judges of Israel, Slay ye every
6 one his men that were joined to Baal-peor. And, behold, one
of the children of Israel came and brought to his brethren a

Midianitish woman in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of all the congregation of the children of Israel, who *were* weeping before the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. And 7
 when Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, saw *it*, he rose from among the congregation, and took a javelin in his hand; And he went after the man of Israel into the tent, 8
 and thrust both of them through, the man of Israel, and the woman through her belly: So the plague was stayed from the children of Israel. And those that died in the plague were 9
 twenty and four thousand. And the LORD spoke to Moses, 10
 saying, Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel, (while he was zealous for my sake among them,) that I consumed not the children of Israel in my jealousy. Wherefore say, Behold, I give to him my covenant of peace. And 13
 he shall have it, and his seed after him, *even* the covenant of an everlasting priesthood; because he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Israel. Now the 14
 name of the Israelite that was slain, *even* that was slain with the Midianitish woman, was Zimri, the son of Salu, a prince of a chief house among the Simeonites. And the name of the 15
 Midianitish woman that was slain *was* Cozbi the daughter of Zur; he was head over a people, and of a chief house in Midian. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, Distress the Midianites, and smite them: For they distress you with their wives, 16, 17
 with which they have beguiled you in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of a prince of Midian their sister, who was slain in the day of the plague for Peor's sake.

And it came to pass after the plague, that the LORD spoke **26**
 to Moses, and to Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, saying, Take the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, 2
 from twenty years old and upward, throughout their fathers' house, all that are able to go to war in Israel. And Moses 3
 and Eleazar the priest spoke with them in the plains of Moab by Jordan *near* Jericho, saying, *Take the sum of the people*, 4
 from twenty years old and upward; as the LORD commanded Moses and the children of Israel, who went forth from the land of Egypt. Reuben the eldest son of Israel: the children of 5
 Reuben; Hanoch, *of whom cometh* the family of the Hanochites: Of Phallu, the family of the Phalluites: Of Hezron, the fam- 6

ily of the Hezronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites.
7 These *are* the families of the Reubenites: and they that were
numbered of them were forty and three thousand and seven
8,9 hundred and thirty. And the sons of Phallu; Eliab. And the
sons of Eliab; Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram. This *is that*
Dathan and Abiram, who were famous in the congregation,
who strove against Moses and against Aaron in the company
10 of Korah, when they strove against the LORD: And the earth
opened her mouth, and swallowed them up together with Ko-
rah, when that company died, when the fire devoured two hun-
11 dred and fifty men: and they became a sign. Notwithstanding
12 the children of Korah died not. The sons of Simeon after their
families: of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: of Jamin,
the family of the Jaminites: of Jachin, the family of the Ja-
13 chinites: Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites: of Shaul, the
14 family of the Shaulites. These *are* the families of the Sime-
15 onites, twenty and two thousand and two hundred. The chil-
dren of Gad after their families: of Zephon, the family of the
Zephonites: of Haggai, the family of the Haggites: of Shuni,
16 the family of the Shunites: Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites:
17 of Eri, the family of the Erites: Of Arod, the family of the
18 Arodites: of Areli, the family of the Arelites. These *are* the
families of the children of Gad, according to those that were
19 numbered of them, forty thousand and five hundred. The sons
of Judah *were* Er and Onan: and Er and Onan died in the land
20 of Canaan. And the sons of Judah after their families were; of
Shelah, the family of the Shelanites: of Pharez, the family of
21 the Pharezites: of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites. And the
sons of Pharez were; of Hezron, the family of the Hezronites:
22 of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites. These *are* the fami-
lies of Judah according to those that were numbered of them,
23 seventy six thousand and five hundred. *Of* the sons of Is-
sachar after their families: of Tola, the family of the Tolaites:
24 of Pua, the family of the Punites: Of Jashub, the family of the
25 Jashubites: of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites. These
are the families of Issachar according to those that were num-
26 bered of them, sixty four thousand and three hundred. *Of* the
sons of Zebulun after their families: of Sered, the family of the
Sardites: of Elon, the family of the Elonites: of Jahleel, the
27 family of the Jahleelites. These *are* the families of the Zebu-

lunits according to those that were numbered of them, sixty
 thousand and five hundred. The sons of Joseph after their
 families *were* Manasseh and Ephraim. Of the sons of Man- 28
 asseh: of Machir, the family of the Machirites: and Machir be- 29
 gat Gilead: of Gilead *come* the family of the Gileadites. These 30
are the sons of Gilead: of Jeezer, the family of the Jeezerites:
 of Helek, the family of the Helekites: And *of* Asriel, the fam- 31
 ily of the Asrielites: and of Shechem, the family of the She-
 chemites: And *of* Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites: 32
 and of Hephher, the family of the Hephherites. And Zelophe- 33
 had the son of Hephher had no sons, but daughters: and the
 names of the daughters of Zelophehad *were* Mahlah, and Noah,
 Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah. These *are* the families of Man- 34
 asseh, and those that were numbered of them, fifty and two
 thousand and seven hundred. These *are* the sons of Ephraim 35
 after their families: of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthal-
 hites: of Becher, the family of the Bachrites: of Tahan, the
 family of the Tahanites. And these *are* the sons of Shuthelah: 36
 of Eran, the family of the Eranites. These *are* the families of 37
 the sons of Ephraim according to those that were numbered of
 them, thirty and two thousand and five hundred. These are 38
 the sons of Joseph after their families. The sons of Benjamin
 after their families: of Bela, the family of the Belaites: of Ash-
 bel, the family of the Ashbelites: of Ahiram, the family of the
 Ahiramites: Of Shupham, the family of the Shuphamites: of 39
 Hupham, the family of the Huphamites. And the sons of Bela 40
 were Ard and Naaman: *of* Ard, the family of the Ardites: and
 of Naaman, the family of the Naamites. These *are* the sons of 41
 Benjamin after their families: and they that were numbered
 of them were forty and five thousand and six hundred. These 42
are the sons of Dan after their families: of Shuham, the fam-
 ily of the Shuhamites. These are the families of Dan after their
 families. All the families of the Shuhamites according to those 43
 that were numbered of them *were* sixty and four thousand and
 four hundred. *Of* the children of Asher after their families: of 44
 Jimna, the family of the Jimnites: of Jesui, the family of the
 Jesuites: of Beriah, the family of the Beriites. Of the sons of 45
 Beriah: of Heber, the family of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the
 family of the Malchielites. And the name of the daughter of 46
 Asher *was* Sarah. These *are* the families of the sons of Asher 47

according to those that were numbered of them; who were fifty
48 and three thousand and four hundred. *Of* the sons of Naph-
tali after their families: of Jahzeel, the family of the Jahzeel-
49 ites: of Guni, the family of the Gunites: Of Jezer, the family of
50 the Jezerites: of Shillem, the family of the Shillemites. These
are the families of Naphtali according to their families: and
they that were numbered of them, were forty and five thousand
51 and four hundred. These *were* the numbered of the children
of Israel, six hundred thousand and a thousand seven hundred
52, 53 and thirty. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, To these
the land shall be divided for an inheritance, according to the
54 number of names. To many thou shalt give the more inheri-
tance, and to few thou shalt give the less inheritance: to every
one shall his inheritance be given, according to those that were
55 numbered of him. Notwithstanding, the land shall be divided
by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers
56 they shall inherit. According to the lot shall the possession
57 of it be divided between many and few. And these *are* they
that were numbered of the Levites after their families: of Ger-
shon, the family of the Gershonites: of Kohath, the family of
58 the Kohathites: of Merari, the family of the Merarites. These
are the families of the Levites: the family of the Libnites, the
family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the fami-
ly of the Mushites, the family of the Korathites. And Kohath
59 begat Amram. And the name of Amram's wife *was* Jochebed,
the daughter of Levi, whom her mother bore to Levi in Egypt:
and she bore to Amram Aaron and Moses, and Miriam their
60 sister. And to Aaron was born Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar,
61 and Ithamar. And Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered
62 strange fire before the LORD. And those that were numbered
of them were twenty and three thousand, all males from a
month old and upward: for they were not numbered among
the children of Israel, because there was no inheritance given
63 them among the children of Israel. These *are* they that were
numbered by Moses and Eleazar the priest, who numbered the
children of Israel in the plains of Moab by Jordan near Jericho.
64 But among these there was not a man of them whom Moses
and Aaron the priest numbered, when they numbered the chil-
65 dren of Israel in the wilderness of Sinai. For the LORD had
said of them, They shall surely die in the wilderness. And there

was not left a man of them, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.

Then came the daughters of Zelophehad, the son of Heper, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh the son of Joseph: and these *are* the names of his daughters; Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah. And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the priest, and before the princes, and all the congregation, *by* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying, Our father died in the wilderness, and he was not in the company of them that assembled themselves against the LORD in the company of Korah; but died in his own sin, and had no sons. Why should the name of our father be done away from among his family, because he hath no son? Give to us *therefore* a possession among the brethren of our father. And Moses brought their cause before the LORD. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, The daughters of Zelophehad speak *what is* right: thou shalt surely give them a possession of an inheritance among their father's brethren; and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to pass to them. And thou shalt speak to the children of Israel, saying, If a man shall die, and have no son, then ye shall cause his inheritance to pass to his daughter. And if he shall have no daughter, then ye shall give his inheritance to his brethren. And if he shall have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance to his father's brethren. And if his father shall have no brethren, then ye shall give inheritance to his kinsman that is next to him of his family, and he shall possess it: and it shall be to the children of Israel a statute of judgment, as the LORD commanded Moses. And the LORD said to Moses, Ascend this mount Abarim, and see the land which I have given to the children of Israel. And when thou hast seen it, thou also shalt be gathered to thy people, as Aaron thy brother was gathered. For ye rebelled against my commandment in the desert of Zin, in the strife of the congregation, to sanctify me at the water before their eyes: that *is* the water of Meribah in Kadesh in the wilderness of Zin. And Moses spoke to the LORD, saying, Let the LORD, the God of the spirits of all flesh, set a man over the congregation. Who may go out before them, and who may go in before them, and who may lead them out, and who may bring them

27

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15, 16

17

in; that the congregation of the LORD be not as sheep which
18 have no shepherd. And the LORD said to Moses, Take to thee
Joshua the son of Nun, a man in whom *is* the spirit, and lay
19 thy hand upon him; And set him before Eleazar the priest,
and before all the congregation: and give him a charge in their
20 sight. And thou shalt put *some* of thy honor upon him, that
all the congregation of the children of Israel may be obedient.
21 And he shall stand before Eleazar the priest, who shall ask
counsel for him after the judgment of Urim before the LORD:
at his word shall they go out, and at his word they shall come
in, both he, and all the children of Israel with him, even all the
22 congregation. And Moses did as the LORD commanded him:
and he took Joshua, and set him before Eleazar the priest, and
23 before all the congregation: And he laid his hands upon him,
and gave him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand
of Moses.

28, 2 And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, Command the chil-
dren of Israel, and say to them, My offering, *and* my bread for
my sacrifices made by fire, for a sweet savor to me, shall ye ob-
3 serve to offer to me in their due season. And thou shalt say to
them, This *is* the offering made by fire which ye shall offer to
the LORD; two lambs of the first year without spot day by day,
4 for a continual burnt-offering. The one lamb shalt thou offer
in the morning, and the other lamb shalt thou offer at evening.
5 And a tenth *part* of an ephah of flour for a meat-offering, min-
6 gled with a fourth part of a hin of beaten oil. *It is* a continual
burnt-offering, which was ordained in mount Sinai for a sweet
7 savor, a sacrifice made by fire to the LORD. And the drink-
offering of it *shall be* the fourth part of a hin for the one lamb:
in the holy place shalt thou cause the strong wine to be poured
8 to the LORD for a drink-offering. And the other lamb shalt
thou offer at evening; as the meat-offering of the morning, and
as the drink-offering of it, thou shalt offer *it*, a sacrifice made
9 by fire, of a sweet savor to the LORD. And on the sabbath-day
two lambs of the first year without spot, and two tenth-parts
of flour *for* a meat-offering, mingled with oil, and its drink-
10 offering. *This is* the burnt-offering of every sabbath, besides
11 the continual burnt-offering, and his drink-offering. And in
the beginnings of your months ye shall offer a burnt-offering
to the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ram, seven lambs of

the first year without spot; And three tenth-parts of flour *for* a 12
meat-offering, mingled with oil, for one bullock; and two tenth-
parts of flour for a meat-offering, mingled with oil, for one ram;
And a several tenth-part of flour mingled with oil *for* a meat- 13
offering to one lamb, for a burnt-offering of a sweet savor, a sac-
rifice made by fire to the LORD. And their drink-offering shall 14
be half a hin of wine to a bullock, and the third *part* of a hin to
a ram, and a fourth part of a hin to a lamb: this is the burnt-
offering of every month throughout the months of the year.
And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering to the LORD shall 15
be offered, besides the continual burnt-offering, and his drink-
offering. And on the fourteenth day of the first month *is* the 16
passover of the LORD. And on the fifteenth day of this month
is the feast: seven days shall unleavened bread be eaten. On 17
the first day *shall be* a holy convocation; in it ye shall do no
manner of servile work. But ye shall offer a sacrifice made by 18
fire *for* a burnt-offering to the LORD; two young bullocks, and
one ram, and seven lambs of the first year: they shall be to 19
you without blemish: And their meat-offering *shall be of* flour 20
mingled with oil: three tenth-parts shall ye offer for a bullock,
and two tenth-parts for a ram; A several tenth-part shalt thou 21
offer for every lamb, throughout the seven lambs: And one 22
goat *for* a sin-offering, to make an atonement for you. Ye shall 23
offer these besides the burnt-offering in the morning, which *is*
for a continual burnt-offering. After this manner ye shall offer 24
daily throughout the seven days, the food of the sacrifice made
by fire, of a sweet savor to the LORD: it shall be offered besides
the continual burnt-offering, and his drink-offering. And on 25
the seventh day ye shall have a holy convocation; ye shall do
no servile work. Also in the day of the first-fruits, when ye 26
bring a new meat-offering to the LORD, after your weeks *are*
ended, ye shall have a holy convocation; ye shall do no servile
work: But ye shall offer the burnt-offering for a sweet savor 27
to the LORD; two young bullocks, one ram, seven lambs of the
first year; And their meat-offering of flour mingled with oil, 28
three tenth-parts to one bullock, two tenth-parts to one ram,
A several tenth part to one lamb, throughout the seven lambs; 29
And one kid of the goats, to make an atonement for you. Ye 30, 31
shall offer *them* besides the continual burnt-offering and his
meat-offering (they shall be to you without blemish) and their

drink-offerings.

- 29** And in the seventh month, on the first *day* of the month, ye shall have a holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work:
- 2 it is a day of blowing the trumpets to you. And ye shall offer a burnt-offering for a sweet savor to the LORD; one young bullock, one ram, *and* seven lambs of the first year without
- 3 blemish: And their meat-offering *shall be of* flour mingled with oil, three tenth-parts for a bullock, and two tenth-parts
- 4 for a ram, And one tenth-part for one lamb, throughout the
- 5 seven lambs: And one kid of the goats *for* a sin-offering, to
- 6 make an atonement for you: Besides the burnt-offering of the month, and his meat-offering, and the daily burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, according to their manner, for a sweet savor, a sacrifice made by fire to the
- 7 LORD. And ye shall have on the tenth *day* of this seventh month a holy convocation; and ye shall afflict your souls: in it
- 8 ye shall not do any work. But ye shall offer a burnt-offering to the LORD *for* a sweet savor; one young bullock, one ram, and seven lambs of the first year; they shall be to you without
- 9 blemish: And their meat-offering *shall be of* flour mingled with oil, three tenth-parts to a bullock, and two tenth-parts
- 10 to one ram, A several tenth-part for one lamb, throughout
- 11 the seven lambs: One kid of the goats *for* a sin-offering; besides the sin-offering of atonement, and the continual burnt-offering, and the meat-offering of it, and their drink-offerings.
- 12 And on the fifteenth day of the seventh month ye shall have a holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work, and ye shall
- 13 keep a feast to the LORD seven days: And ye shall offer a burnt-offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savor to the LORD; thirteen young bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs
- 14 of the first year; they shall be without blemish: And their meat-offering *shall be of* flour mingled with oil, three tenth-parts to every bullock of the thirteen bullocks, two tenth-parts
- 15 to each ram of the two rams, And a several tenth-part to
- 16 each lamb of the fourteen lambs: And one kid of the goats *for* a sin-offering; besides the continual burnt-offering, his meat-
- 17 offering, and his drink-offering. And on the second day ye *shall offer* twelve young bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs
- 18 of the first year without spot: And their meat-offering and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the

lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner: And one kid of the goats *for* a sin-offering; besides the continual burnt-offering, and its meat-offering, and their drink-offerings. And on the third day eleven bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish; And their meat-offering and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner: And one goat *for* a sin-offering; besides the continual burnt-offering, and its meat-offering, and its drink-offering. And on the fourth day ten bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish: Their meat-offering and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner. And one kid of the goats *for* a sin-offering; besides the continual burnt-offering, its meat-offering, and its drink-offering. And on the fifth day nine bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without spot: And their meat-offering and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner: And one goat *for* a sin-offering; besides the continual burnt-offering, and its meat-offering, and its drink-offering. And on the sixth day eight bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish: And their meat-offering and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner: And one goat *for* a sin-offering; besides the continual burnt-offering, its meat-offering, and its drink-offering. And on the seventh day seven bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish: And their meat-offering and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner: And one goat *for* a sin-offering: besides the continual burnt-offering, its meat-offering, and its drink-offering. On the eighth day ye shall have a solemn assembly: *in it* ye shall do no servile work. But ye shall offer a burnt-offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savor to the LORD: one bullock, one ram, seven lambs of the first year without blemish: Their meat-offering and their drink-offerings for the bullock, for the ram, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner: And one goat *for* a

sin-offering; besides the continual burnt-offering, and its meat-offering, and its drink-offering. These *things* ye shall do to the LORD in your set feasts, besides your vows, and your free-will-offerings, for your burnt-offerings, and for your meat-offerings, and for your drink-offerings, and for your peace-offerings. And Moses told the children of Israel according to all that the LORD commanded Moses.

30 And Moses spoke to the heads of the tribes concerning the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded. If a man shall vow a vow to the LORD, or swear an oath to bind his soul with a bond; he shall not break his word; he shall do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth. If a woman also shall vow a vow to the LORD, and bind *herself* by a bond, being in her father's house in her youth; And her father shall hear her vow, and her bond with which she hath bound her soul, and her father shall hold his peace at her: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond with which she hath bound her soul shall stand. But if her father shall disallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vows or of her bonds with which she hath bound her soul shall stand: and the LORD shall forgive her, because her father disallowed her. And if she had a husband when she vowed, or uttered aught from her lips, with which she bound her soul; And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard it: then her vows shall stand, and her bonds with which she bound her soul shall stand. But if her husband disallowed her on the day that he heard *it*; then he shall make of no effect her vow which she vowed, and that which she uttered with her lips, with which she bound her soul: and the LORD shall forgive her. But every vow of a widow, and of her that is divorced, with which they have bound their souls, shall stand against her. And if she vowed in her husband's house, or bound her soul by a bond with an oath; And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her, and disallowed her not: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond with which she bound her soul shall stand. But if her husband hath utterly made them void on the day he heard *them*; then whatever proceeded out of her lips concerning her vows, or concerning the bond of her soul, shall not stand: her husband hath made them void; and the LORD shall forgive her. Every vow,

and every binding oath to afflict the soul, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it void. But if her husband altogether holds his peace at her from day to day; then he establisheth all her vows, or all her bonds, which *are* upon her: he confirmeth them, because he held his peace at her in the day that he heard them. But if he shall any way make them void after that he hath heard *them*; then he shall bear her iniquity. These *are* the statutes which the LORD commanded Moses, between a man and his wife, between the father and his daughter, being yet in her youth in her father's house.

And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, Avenge the children of Israel of the Midianites: afterward shalt thou be gathered to thy people. And Moses spoke to the people, saying, Arm some of yourselves for the war, and let them go against the Midianites, and avenge the LORD on Midian. Of every tribe a thousand, throughout all the tribes of Israel, shall ye send to the war. So there were delivered out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of *every* tribe, twelve thousand armed for war. And Moses sent them to the war, a thousand of *every* tribe, them and Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, to the war, with the holy instruments, and the trumpets to blow in his hand. And they warred against the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moses; and they slew all the males. And they slew the kings of Midian, besides the rest of them that were slain; *namely*, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, five kings of Midian: Balaam also the son of Beor they slew with the sword. And the children of Israel took *all* the women of Midian captives, and their little ones, and took the spoil of all their cattle, and all their flocks, and all their goods. And they burnt all their cities in which they dwelt, and all their goodly castles, with fire. And they took all the spoil, and all the prey, *both* of men and of beasts. And they brought the captives, and the prey, and the spoil to Moses and Eleazar the priest, and to the congregation of the children of Israel, to the camp at the plains of Moab, which *are* by Jordan near Jericho. And Moses, and Eleazar the priest, and all the princes of the congregation, went forth to meet them without the camp. And Moses was wroth with the officers of the host, *with* the captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, who came from the battle. And Moses said to them, Have ye saved all

16 the women alive? Behold, these caused the children of Israel,
through the counsel of Balaam, to commit trespass against the
LORD, in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among
17 the congregation of the LORD. Now therefore kill every male
among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known
18 man by lying with him. But all the female children, that have
not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for yourselves.
19 And do ye abide without the camp seven days: whoever hath
killed any person, and whoever hath touched any slain, pu-
rify *both* yourselves and your captives on the third day, and on
20 the seventh day. And purify all *your* raiment, and all that is
made of skins, and all work of goats' hair, and all things made
21 of wood. And Eleazar the priest said to the men of war who
went to the battle, This *is* the ordinance of the law which the
22 LORD commanded Moses; Only the gold, and the silver, the
23 brass, the iron, the tin, and the lead, Every thing that may
abide the fire, ye shall make *it* go through the fire, and it shall
be clean: nevertheless it shall be purified with the water of
separation: and all that abideth not the fire ye shall make go
24 through the water. And ye shall wash your clothes on the sev-
enth day, and ye shall be clean, and afterward ye shall come
25, 26 into the camp. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, Take
the sum of the prey that was taken, *both* of man and of beast,
thou, and Eleazar the priest, and the chief fathers of the con-
27 gregation: And divide the prey into two parts; between them
that took the war upon them, who went out to battle, and be-
28 tween all the congregation: And levy a tribute to the LORD of
the men of war who went out to battle: one soul of five hun-
dred, *both* of the persons, and of the beeves, and of the asses,
29 and of the sheep: Take *it* of their half, and give it to Eleazar
the priest, for a heave-offering of the LORD. And of the chil-
30 dren of Israel's half, thou shalt take one portion of fifty, of the
persons, of the beeves, of the asses, and of the flocks, of all
manner of beasts, and give them to the Levites, who keep the
31 charge of the tabernacle of the LORD. And Moses and Eleazar
32 the priest did as the LORD commanded Moses. And the booty,
being the rest of the prey which the men of war had taken,
was six hundred thousand and seventy thousand and five thou-
33, 34 sand sheep, And seventy two thousand beeves, And sixty one
35 thousand asses, And thirty and two thousand persons in all,

of women that had not known man by lying with him. And the half *which was* the portion of them that went out to war, was in number three hundred thousand and seven and thirty thousand and five hundred sheep: And the LORD'S tribute of the sheep was six hundred and seventy five. And the beeves *were* thirty and six thousand; of which the LORD'S tribute was seventy two. And the asses *were* thirty thousand and five hundred; of which the LORD'S tribute was sixty one. And the persons *were* sixteen thousand, of which the LORD'S tribute was thirty and two persons. And Moses gave the tribute, *which was* the LORD'S heave-offering, to Eleazar the priest, as the LORD commanded Moses. And of the children of Israel's half, which Moses divided from the men that warred, (Now the half *that pertained to* the congregation was three hundred thousand and thirty thousand and seven thousand and five hundred sheep, And thirty and six thousand beeves, And thirty thousand asses and five hundred, And sixteen thousand persons;) Even of the children of Israel's half, Moses took one portion of fifty, *both* of man and of beast, and gave them to the Levites, who kept the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses. And the officers who *were* over thousands of the hosts, the captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds, came near to Moses: And they said to Moses, Thy servants have taken the sum of the men of war who *are* under our charge, and there lacketh not one man of us. We have therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what every man hath obtained of jewels of gold, chains, and bracelets, rings, ear-rings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our souls before the LORD. And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of them, *even* all wrought jewels. And all the gold of the offering that they offered to the LORD, of the captains of thousands, and of the captains of hundreds, was sixteen thousand seven hundred and fifty shekels. (*For* the men of war had taken spoil, every man for himself.) And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of the captains of thousands, and of hundreds, and brought it into the tabernacle of the congregation, *for* a memorial for the children of Israel before the LORD.

Now the children of Reuben and the children of Gad had a very great multitude of cattle: and when they saw the land of Jazer, and the land of Gilead, that behold, the place *was* a place **32**

2 for cattle; The children of Gad and the children of Reuben
came and spoke to Moses, and to Eleazar the priest, and to the
3 princes of the congregation, saying, Ataroth, and Dibon, and
Jazer, and Nimrah, and Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam,
4 and Nebo, and Beon, *Even* the country which the LORD smote
before the congregation of Israel, is a land for cattle, and thy
5 servants have cattle: Wherefore, said they, if we have found
grace in thy sight, let this land be given to thy servants for a
6 possession, *and* bring us not over Jordan. And Moses said to
the children of Gad and to the children of Reuben, Shall your
7 brethren go to war, and shall ye sit here? And why discour-
age ye the heart of the children of Israel from going over into
8 the land which the LORD hath given them? Thus did your fa-
thers, when I sent them from Kadesh-barnea to see the land.
9 For when they went up to the valley of Eshcol, and saw the
land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that
they should not go into the land which the LORD had given
10 them. And the LORD'S anger was kindled the same time, and
11 he swore, saying, Surely none of the men that came up from
Egypt, from twenty years old and upward, shall see the land
which I swore to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob; because they
12 have not wholly followed me: Save Caleb the son of Jephun-
neh the Kenezite, and Joshua the son of Nun: for they have
13 wholly followed the LORD. And the LORD'S anger was kin-
dled against Israel, and he made them wander in the wilder-
ness forty years, until all the generation that had done evil in
14 the sight of the LORD was consumed. And behold, ye have
risen up in your fathers' stead, an increase of sinful men, to
15 augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD towards Israel. For
if ye turn away from after him, he will yet again leave them in
16 the wilderness; and he will destroy all this people. And they
came near to him, and said, We will build sheep-folds here for
17 our cattle, and cities for our little ones: But we ourselves will
go ready armed before the children of Israel, until we have
brought them to their place: and our little ones shall dwell in
18 the fortified cities, because of the inhabitants of the land. We
will not return to our houses, until the children of Israel have
19 inherited every man his inheritance. For we will not inherit
with them on the other side of Jordan, or forward; because our
inheritance hath fallen to us on this side of Jordan eastward.

And Moses said to them, If ye will do this thing, if ye will go 20
armed before the LORD to war, And will go all of you armed 21
over Jordan before the LORD, until he hath driven out his en-
emies from before him, And the land shall be subdued before 22
the LORD: then afterward ye shall return, and be guiltless be-
fore the LORD, and before Israel; and this land shall be your
possession before the LORD. But if ye will not do so, behold, ye 23
have sinned against the LORD: and be sure your sin will find
you out. Build you cities for your little ones, and folds for your 24
sheep; and do that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.
And the children of Gad and the children of Reuben spoke to 25
Moses, saying, Thy servants will do as my lord commandeth.
Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our cattle, shall be 26
there in the cities of Gilead: But thy servants will pass over, 27
every man armed for war, before the LORD to battle, as my lord
saith. So concerning them Moses commanded Eleazar the 28
priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the chief fathers of the
tribes of the children of Israel: And Moses said to them, If the 29
children of Gad and the children of Reuben will pass with you
over Jordan, every man armed for battle, before the LORD, and
the land shall be subdued before you; then ye shall give them
the land of Gilead for a possession: But if they will not pass 30
over with you armed, they shall have possessions among you in
the land of Canaan. And the children of Gad and the children 31
of Reuben answered, saying, As the LORD hath said to thy ser-
vants, so will we do. We will pass over armed before the LORD 32
into the land of Canaan, that the possession of our inheritance
on this side Jordan *may be* ours. And Moses gave to them, 33
even to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and
to half the tribe of Manasseh the son of Joseph, the kingdom
of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdom of Og king of
Bashan, the land, with its cities in the borders, even the cities
of the country around. And the children of Gad built Dibon, 34
and Ataroth, and Aroer, And Atroth, Shophan, and Jaazer, 35
and Jogbehah, And Beth-nimrah, and Beth-haran, fortified 36
cities: and folds for sheep. And the children of Reuben built 37
Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Kirjathaim, And Nebo, and Baal- 38
meon, (their names being changed,) and Shibmah: and gave
other names to the cities which they built. And the children 39
of Machir the son of Manasseh went to Gilead, and took it,

40 and dispossessed the Amorite who *was* in it. And Moses gave
41 Gilead to Machir the son of Manasseh; and he dwelt in it. And
Jair the son of Manasseh went and took its small towns, and
42 called them Havoth-jair. And Nobah went and took Kenath,
and its villages, and called it Nobah, after his own name.

33 These *are* the journeys of the children of Israel, who went
forth from the land of Egypt with their armies under the hand
2 of Moses and Aaron. And Moses wrote their goings out accord-
ing to their journeys by the commandment of the LORD: and
3 these *are* their journeys according to their goings out. And
they departed from Rameses in the first month, on the fifteenth
day of the first month; on the morrow after the passover the
children of Israel went out with a high hand in the sight of all
4 the Egyptians. For the Egyptians buried all *their* first-born,
whom the LORD had smitten among them: upon their gods also
5 the LORD executed judgments. And the children of Israel re-
moved from Rameses, and encamped in Succoth. And they de-
parted from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, which *is* in the
7 edge of the wilderness. And they removed from Etham, and
turned again to Pi-hahiroth, which *is* before Baal-zephon: and
8 they encamped before Migdol. And they departed from be-
fore Pi-hahiroth, and passed through the midst of the sea into
the wilderness, and went three days' journey in the wilderness
9 of Etham, and encamped in Marah. And they removed from
Marah, and came to Elim: and in Elim *were* twelve fountains of
10 water, and seventy palm-trees; and they encamped there. And
11 they removed from Elim, and encamped by the Red sea. And
they removed from the Red sea, and encamped in the wilder-
12 ness of Sin. And they took their journey out of the wilder-
13 ness of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah. And they departed
14 from Dophkah, and encamped in Alush. And they removed
from Alush, and encamped at Rephidim, where was no water
15 for the people to drink. And they departed from Rephidim,
16 and encamped in the wilderness of Sinai. And they removed
from the desert of Sinai, and encamped at Kibroth-hattaavah.
17 And they departed from Kibroth-hattaavah, and encamped at
18 Hazeroth. And they departed from Hazeroth, and encamped
19 in Rithmah. And they departed from Rithmah, and encamped
20 at Rimmon-parez. And they departed from Rimmon-parez,
21 and encamped in Libnah. And they removed from Libnah,

and encamped at Rissah. And they journeyed from Rissah, 22
and encamped in Kehelathah. And they went from Kehe- 23
lathah, and encamped in mount Shapher. And they removed 24
from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah. And they 25
removed from Haradah, and encamped in Makheloth. And 26
they removed from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath. And 27
they departed from Tahath, and encamped at Tarah. And 28
they removed from Tarah, and encamped in Mithcah. And 29
they went from Mithcah, and encamped in Hashmonah. And 30
they departed from Hashmonah, and encamped at Moseroth.
And they departed from Moseroth, and encamped in Bene- 31
jaakan. And they removed from Bene-jaakan, and encamped 32
at Hor-hagidgad. And they went from Hor-hagidgad, and en- 33
camped in Jotbathah. And they removed from Jotbathah, 34
and encamped at Ebronah. And they departed from Ebronah, 35
and encamped at Ezion-gaber. And they removed from Ezion- 36
gaber, and encamped in the wilderness of Zin, which *is* Kadesh.
And they removed from Kadesh, and encamped in mount Hor, 37
in the edge of the land of Edom. And Aaron the priest as- 38
cended mount Hor at the commandment of the LORD, and died
there, in the fortieth year after the children of Israel departed 39
from the land of Egypt, in the first *day* of the fifth month. And
Aaron *was* a hundred and twenty and three years old when he 40
died in mount Hor. And king Arad the Canaanite who dwelt
in the south in the land of Canaan, heard of the coming of the 41
children of Israel. And they departed from mount Hor, and 42
encamped in Zalmonah. And they departed from Zalmonah,
and encamped in Punon. And they departed from Punon, and 43
encamped in Oboth. And they departed from Oboth, and en- 44
camped in Ije-abarim, in the border of Moab. And they de- 45
parted from Iim, and encamped in Dibon-gad. And they re- 46
moved from Dibon-gad, and encamped in Almon-diblathaim.
And they removed from Almon-diblathaim, and encamped on 47
the mountains of Abarim, before Nebo. And they departed 48
from the mountains of Abarim, and encamped in the plains
of Moab by Jordan *near* Jericho. And they encamped by Jor- 49
dan, from Beth-jeshimoth *even* to Abel-shittim in the plains of
Moab. And the LORD spoke to Moses in the plains of Moab by 50
Jordan *near* Jericho, saying, Speak to the children of Israel, 51
and say to them, When ye have passed over Jordan into the

52 land of Canaan; Then ye shall drive out all the inhabitants of
the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and de-
53 stroy all their molten images, and quite demolish all their high
places: And ye shall dispossess *the inhabitants* of the land,
and dwell in it; for I have given you the land to possess it.
54 And ye shall divide the land by lot for an inheritance among
your families: to the more ye shall give the more inheritance,
and to the fewer ye shall give the less inheritance: every man's
55 *inheritance* shall be in the place where his lot falleth; accord-
ing to the tribes of your fathers ye shall inherit. But if ye will
not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you; then
it shall come to pass, that those which ye let remain of them
shall be prickles in your eyes, and thorns in your sides, and
56 shall harass you in the land in which ye dwell. Moreover, it
shall come to pass, *that* I shall do to you as I thought to do to
them.

34, 2 And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, Command the chil-
dren of Israel, and say to them, When ye come into the land
of Canaan; (this *is* the land that shall fall to you for an inher-
3 itance, even the land of Canaan with its borders.) Then your
south quarter shall be from the wilderness of Zin along by the
border of Edom, and your south border shall be the outmost
4 coast of the salt sea eastward: And your border shall turn
from the south to the ascent of Akrabbim, and pass on to Zin:
its limit shall be from the south to Kadesh-barnea, and shall
5 go on to Hazar-addar, and pass on to Azmon: And the border
shall form a circuit from Azmon to the river of Egypt, and the
6 limits of it shall be at the sea. And *as for* the western border,
ye shall even have the great sea for a border: this shall be your
7 west border. And this shall be your north border: from the
8 great sea ye shall designate for you mount Hor: From mount
Hor ye shall designate *your border* to the entrance of Hamath;
9 and the limits of the border shall be at Zedad: And the border
shall go on to Ziphron, and the limits of it shall be at Hazar-
10 enan: this shall be your north border. And ye shall designate
11 your east border from Hazar-enan to Shepham: And the limit
shall go down from Shepham to Riblah, on the east side of Ain;
and the border shall descend, and shall reach to the side of the
12 sea of Chinnereth eastward: And the border shall go down
to Jordan, and the limits of it shall be at the salt sea: This

shall be your land with its limits on all sides. And Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the land which ye shall inherit by lot, which the LORD commanded to give to the nine tribes, and to the half tribe: For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the house of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad according to the house of their fathers, have received *their inheritance*; and half the tribe of Manasseh have received their inheritance: The two tribes and the half tribe have received their inheritance on this side of Jordan *near* Jericho eastward, towards the sun-rising. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, These *are* the names of the men who shall divide the land to you: Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun. And ye shall take one prince of every tribe, to divide the land by inheritance. And the names of the men *are* these: of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh. And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the son of Ammihud. Of the tribe of Benjamin, Elidad the son of Chislon. And the prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the son of Jogli. The prince of the children of Joseph, for the tribe of the children of Manasseh, Hanniel the son of Ephod. And the prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the son of Shiphthan. And the prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the son of Parnach. And the prince of the tribe of the children of Issachar, Paltiel the son of Azzan. And the prince of the tribe of the children of Asher, Ahihud the son of Shelomi. And the prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the son of Ammihud. These *are they* whom the LORD commanded to divide the inheritance to the children of Israel in the land of Canaan.

And the LORD spoke to Moses in the plains of Moab by Jordan *near* Jericho, saying, Command the children of Israel, that they give to the Levites of the inheritance of their possession cities to dwell in; and ye shall give *also* to the Levites suburbs for the cities around them. And they shall have the cities to dwell in; and the suburbs of them shall be for their cattle, and for their goods, and for all their beasts. And the suburbs of the cities which ye shall give to the Levites, *shall reach* from the wall of the city and outward a thousand cubits on all sides. And ye shall measure from without the city on the east side two thousand cubits, and on the south side

two thousand cubits, and on the west side two thousand cubits, and on the north side two thousand cubits; and the city *shall be* in the midst: this shall be to them the suburbs of the cities. And among the cities which ye shall give to the Levites *there shall be* six cities for refuge, which ye shall appoint for the man-slayer, that he may flee thither: and to them ye shall add forty and two cities. So all the cities which ye shall give to the Levites shall be forty and eight cities: them shall ye give with their suburbs. And the cities which ye shall give *shall be* of the possession of the children of Israel: from them that have many ye shall give many; but from them that have few ye shall give few: every one shall give of his cities to the Levites according to his inheritance which he inheriteth. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, Speak to the children of Israel, and say to them, When ye have passed over Jordan into the land of Canaan; Then ye shall appoint for you cities to be cities of refuge for you; that the slayer may flee thither, who killeth any person at unawares. And they shall be to you cities for refuge from the avenger; that the man-slayer may not die, until he stands before the congregation in judgment. And of these cities which ye shall give, six cities shall ye have for refuge. Ye shall give three cities on this side of Jordan, and three cities shall ye give in the land of Canaan, *which* shall be cities of refuge. These six cities shall be a refuge, *both* for the children of Israel, and for the stranger, and for the sojourner among them: that every one that killeth any person unawares may flee thither. And if he shall smite him with an instrument of iron, so that he shall die, he *is* a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death. And if he shall smite him by throwing a stone, by which he may die, and he shall die, he *is* a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death. Or if he shall smite him with a hand-weapon of wood, with which he may die, and he shall die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death. The avenger of blood himself shall slay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he shall slay him. But if he shall thrust him of hatred, or hurl at him by laying in wait, that he die. Or in enmity shall smite him with his hand, that he die: he that smote *him* shall surely be put to death; for he is a murderer: the avenger of blood shall slay the murderer, when he meeteth him. But if he shall thrust him suddenly

without enmity, or shall have cast upon him any thing without laying in wait, Or with any stone, by which a man may die, seeing *him* not, and shall cast it upon him, that he die, and was not his enemy, neither sought his harm: Then the congregation shall judge between the slayer and the avenger of blood according to these judgments: And the congregation shall deliver the slayer out of the hand of the avenger of blood, and the congregation shall restore him to the city of his refuge, whither he had fled: and he shall abide in it to the death of the high priest, who was anointed with the holy oil. But if the slayer shall at any time come without the border of the city of his refuge, whither he had fled; And the avenger of blood find him without the borders of the city of his refuge, and the avenger of blood shall kill the slayer; he shall not be guilty of blood: Because he should have remained in the city of his refuge until the death of the high priest: but after the death of the high priest the slayer shall return into the land of his possession. So these *things* shall be for a statute of judgment to you throughout your generations in all your dwellings. Whoever killeth any person, the murderer shall be put to death by the mouth of witnesses: but one witness shall not testify against any person *to cause him* to die. Moreover, ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, who *is* guilty of death: but he shall be surely put to death. And ye shall take no satisfaction for him that hath fled to the city of his refuge, that he should come again to dwell in the land, until the death of the priest. So ye shall not pollute the land in which ye *are*: for blood it defileth the land: and the land cannot be cleansed of the blood that is shed in it, but by the blood of him that shed it. Defile not therefore the land which ye shall inhabit, in which I dwell: for I the LORD dwell among the children of Israel.

And the chief fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of the sons of Joseph, came near, and spoke before Moses, and before the princes, the chief fathers of the children of Israel: And they said, The LORD commanded my lord to give the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Israel: and my lord was commanded by the LORD to give the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother to his daughters. And if they shall be married

to any of the sons of the *other* tribes of the children of Israel, then will their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and will be put to the inheritance of the tribe into which they are received: so it will be taken from the lot of our

4 inheritance. And when the jubilee of the children of Israel shall be, then will their inheritance be put to the inheritance of the tribe into which they are received: so shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our

5 fathers. And Moses commanded the children of Israel according to the word of the LORD, saying, The tribe of the sons of

6 Joseph hath said well. This *is* the thing which the LORD doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, Let them marry to whom they think best; only to the family of the

7 tribe of their father shall they marry. So shall not the inheritance of the children of Israel remove from tribe to tribe: for every one of the children of Israel shall keep himself to the in-

8 heritance of the tribe of his fathers. And every daughter, that possesseth an inheritance in any tribe of the children of Israel, shall be wife to one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Israel may enjoy every man the inheritance of

9 his fathers. Neither shall the inheritance remove from *one* tribe to another tribe; but every one of the tribes of the children

10 of Israel shall keep himself to his own inheritance. Even as the LORD commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophe-

11 had: For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah, the daughters of Zelophehad, were married to their father's

12 brothers' sons: *And* they were married into the families of the sons of Manasseh the son of Joseph, and their inheritance re-

13 mained in the tribe of the family of their father. These *are* the commandments and the judgments, which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses to the children of Israel in the plains of Moab by Jordan near Jericho.

THE FIFTH BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED DEUTERONOMY.

hese *are* the words which Moses spoke to all Israel **1**
on the east side of Jordan in the wilderness, in the
plain over against Suf, between Paran, and Tophel,
and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab. (*There are* **2**
eleven days journey from Horeb by the way of mount Seir to
Kadesh-barnea.) And it came to pass in the fortieth year, in **3**
the eleventh month, on the first *day* of the month, that Moses
spoke to the children of Israel, according to all that the LORD
had given him in commandment to them; After he had slain **4**
Sihon the king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, and Og
the king of Bashan, who dwelt at Astaroth in Edrei: On the **5**
east side of Jordan, in the land of Moab, began Moses to declare
this law, saying, The LORD our God spoke to us in Horeb, say- **6**
ing, Ye have dwelt long enough in this mount: Turn you, and **7**
take your journey, and go to the mount of the Amorites, and
to all *the places* nigh to it, in the plain, on the hills, and in
the vale, and in the south, and by the sea-side, to the land of
the Canaanites, and to Lebanon, to the great river, the river **8**
Euphrates. Behold, I have set the land before you: go in and
possess the land which the LORD swore to your fathers, Abra-
ham, Isaac, and Jacob, to give to them and to their seed after
them. And I spoke to you at that time, saying, I am not able **9**
to bear you myself alone: The LORD your God hath multi- **10**
plied you, and behold, ye *are* this day as the stars of heaven
for multitude. (The LORD God of your fathers make you a **11**
thousand times so many more as ye *are*, and bless you, as he
hath promised you!) How can I alone bear your encumbrance, **12**
and your burden, and your strife? Take ye wise men, and un- **13**
derstanding, and known among your tribes, and I will make
them rulers over you. And ye answered me, and said, The **14**
thing which thou hast spoken *is* good for us to do. So I took **15**
the chief of your tribes, wise men, and known, and made them
heads over you, captains over thousands, and captains over
hundreds, and captains over fifties, and captains over tens,

16 and officers among your tribes. And I charged your judges at that time, saying, Hear *the causes* between your brethren, and judge righteously between every man and his brother, and
17 the stranger that is with him. Ye shall not respect persons in judgment; *but* ye shall hear the small as well as the great; ye shall not be afraid of the face of man; for the judgment is God's: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring to me, and I will
18 hear it. And I commanded you at that time all the things
19 which ye should do. And when we departed from Horeb, we went through all that great and terrible wilderness, which ye saw by the way of the mountain of the Amorites, as the LORD
20 our God commanded us; and we came to Kadesh-barnea. And I said to you, Ye have come to the mountain of the Amorites,
21 which the LORD our God doth give to us. Behold, the LORD thy God hath set the land before thee: go up *and* possess it, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath said to thee; fear not,
22 neither be discouraged. And ye came near to me every one of you, and said, We will send men before us, and they shall explore the land for us, and bring us word again by what way
23 we must go up, and into what cities we shall come. And the saying pleased me well: and I took twelve men of you, one of a
24 tribe: And they turned and ascended the mountain, and came
25 to the valley of Eshcol, and explored it. And they took of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought *it* down to us, and brought us word again, and said, It is a good land which
26 the LORD our God doth give us. Notwithstanding, ye would not go up, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD
27 your God: And ye murmured in your tents, and said, Because the LORD hated us, he hath brought us forth from the land of Egypt, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy
28 us. Whither shall we go up? our brethren have discouraged our heart, saying, The people *are* greater and taller than we; the cities are great and walled up to heaven; and moreover, we
29 have seen the sons of the Anakims there. Then I said to you,
30 Dread not, neither be afraid of them. The LORD your God who goeth before you; he shall fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes; And in the wilderness,
31 where thou hast seen how the LORD thy God bore thee, as a man doth bear his son, in all the way that ye went, until ye
32 came into this place. Yet in this thing ye did not believe the

LORD your God, Who went in the way before you, to search 33
 out for you a place to pitch your tents *in*, in fire by night, to
 show you by what way ye should go, and in a cloud by day.
 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, and was wroth, 34
 and swore, saying, Surely there shall not one of these men of 35
 this evil generation see that good land, which I swore to give
 to your fathers, Save Caleb the son of Jephunneh; he shall 36
 see it, and to him will I give the land that he hath trod upon,
 and to his children, because he hath wholly followed the LORD.
 Also the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, saying, Thou 37
 also shalt not go in thither. *But* Joshua the son of Nun, who 38
 standeth before thee, he shall go in thither. Encourage him: for
 he shall cause Israel to inherit it. Moreover, your little ones, 39
 which ye said should be a prey, and your children, which in
 that day had no knowledge between good and evil, they shall
 go in thither, and to them will I give it, and they shall possess 40
 it. *But as for* you, turn ye, and take your journey into the 41
 wilderness by the way of the Red sea. Then ye answered and
 said to me, We have sinned against the LORD, we will go up 42
 and fight, according to all that the LORD our God commanded
 us. And when ye had girded on every man his weapons of war,
 ye were ready to ascend the hill. And the LORD said to me, 42
 Say to them, Go not up, neither fight; for I *am* not among you;
 lest ye be smitten before your enemies. So I spoke to you; and 43
 ye would not hear, but rebelled against the commandment of
 the LORD, and presumptuously ascended the hill. And the 44
 Amorites, who dwelt on that mountain, came out against you,
 and chased you, as bees do, and destroyed you in Seir, *even* to
 Hormah. And ye returned and wept before the LORD; but the 45
 LORD would not hearken to your voice, nor give ear to you. So 46
 ye abode in Kadesh many days, according to the days that ye
 abode *there*.

Then we turned, and took our journey into the wilderness **2**
 by the way of the Red sea, as the LORD spoke to me: and we
 compassed mount Seir many days. And the LORD spoke to 2
 me, saying, Ye have compassed this mountain long enough: 3
 turn you northward. And command thou the people, saying, 4
 Ye *are* to pass through the border of your brethren the chil-
 dren of Esau, who dwell in Seir; and they will be afraid of you:
 therefore take ye good heed to yourselves: Meddle not with 5

them; for I will not give you of their land, no, not so much as a foot-breadth; because I have given mount Seir to Esau *for* a possession. Ye shall buy food of them for money, that ye may eat; and ye shall also buy water of them for money, that ye may drink. For the LORD thy God hath blessed thee in all the works of thy hand: he knoweth thy walking through this great wilderness: these forty years the LORD thy God *hath been* with thee: thou hast lacked nothing. And when we passed by from our brethren the children of Esau, who dwelt in Seir, through the way of the plain from Elath, and from Ezion-gaber, we turned and passed by the way of the wilderness of Moab. And the LORD said to me, Distress not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battle: for I will not give thee of their land *for* a possession; because I have given Ar to the children of Lot for a possession. (The Emims dwelt in it in times past, a people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims; Who also were accounted giants, as the Anakims; but the Moabites call them Emims. The Horims also dwelt formerly in Seir, but the children of Esau succeeded them, when they had destroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their stead; as Israel did to the land of his possession, which the LORD gave to them.) Now rise, *said I*, and pass over the brook Zered: and we went over the brook Zered. And the space in which we came from Kadesh-barnea, until we passed the brook Zered, *was* thirty and eight years; until all the generation of the men of war were wasted from among the host, as the LORD swore to them. For indeed the hand of the LORD was against them, to destroy them from among the host, until they were consumed. So it came to pass, when all the men of war were consumed and dead from among the people, That the LORD spoke to me, saying, Thou art to pass over through Ar, the coast of Moab, this day: And *when* thou comest nigh over against the children of Ammon, distress them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not give thee of the land of the children of Ammon any possession; because I have given it to the children of Lot for a possession. (That also was accounted a land of giants: giants dwelt in it in old time; and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims; A people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims; but the LORD destroyed them before them; and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead: As he did to the children of Esau,

who dwelt in Seir, when he destroyed the Horims from before
 them; and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead even
 to this day: And the Avims who dwelt in Hazerim *even* to Az- 23
 zah, the Caphtorims, who came forth from Caphtor, destroyed
 them, and dwelt in their stead.) Arise ye, take your journey, 24
 and pass over the river Arnon: behold, I have given into thy
 hand Sihon the Amorite, king of Heshbon, and his land: be-
 gin to possess *it*, and contend with him in battle. This day 25
 will I begin to put the dread of thee and the fear of thee upon
 the nations *that are* under the whole heaven, who shall hear
 report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because
 of thee. And I sent messengers from the wilderness of Kede- 26
 moth to Sihon king of Heshbon with words of peace, saying,
 Let me pass through thy land: I will go along by the highway, I 27
 will neither turn to the right hand nor to the left. Thou shalt 28
 sell me food for money, that I may eat; and give me water for
 money, that I may drink: only I will pass through on my feet;
 (As the children of Esau who dwell in Seir, and the Moabites 29
 who dwell in Ar, did to me;) until I shall pass over Jordan into
 the land which the LORD our God giveth us. But Sihon king 30
 of Heshbon would not let us pass by him: for the LORD thy
 God hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that he
 might deliver him into thy hand, as *appeareth* this day. And 31
 the LORD said to me, Behold, I have begun to give Sihon and
 his land before thee: begin to possess, that thou mayest inherit
 his land. Then Sihon came out against us, he and all his peo- 32
 ple, to fight at Jahaz. And the LORD our God delivered him 33
 before us; and we smote him, and his sons, and all his people.
 And we took all his cities at that time, and utterly destroyed 34
 the men, and the women, and the little ones of every city, we
 left none to remain. Only the cattle we took for a prey to our- 35
 selves, and the spoil of the cities which we took. From Aroer, 36
 which *is* by the brink of the river of Arnon, and from the city
 that is by the river, even to Gilead, there was not one city too
 strong for us: the LORD our God delivered all to us: Only to 37
 the land of the children of Ammon thou camest not, *nor* to any
 place of the river Jabbok, nor to the cities on the mountains,
 nor to whatever the LORD our God forbad us.

Then we turned, and went up the way to Bashan: and Og **3**
 the king of Bashan came out against us, he and all his people,

2 to battle at Edrei. And the LORD said to me, Fear him not:
for I will deliver him, and all his people, and his land, into thy
hand; and thou shalt do to him as thou didst to Sihon king of
3 the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon. So the LORD our God
delivered into our hands Og also the king of Bashan, and all his
people: and we smote him until none was left to him remain-
4 ing. And we took all his cities at that time, there was not a
city which we took not from them, sixty cities, all the region of
5 Argob, the kingdom of Og in Bashan. All these cities *were* for-
tified with high walls, gates, and bars; besides unwalled towns
6 a great number. And we utterly destroyed them, as we did
to Sihon king of Heshbon, utterly destroying the men, women,
7 and children of every city. But all the cattle, and the spoil
8 of the cities, we took for a prey to ourselves. And we took at
that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites the
land that *was* on this side of Jordan, from the river of Arnon
9 to mount Hermon; (*Which* Hermon the Sidonians call Sirion;
10 and the Amorites call it Shenir;) All the cities of the plain,
and all Gilead, and all Bashan, to Salchah and Edrei, cities of
11 the kingdom of Og in Bashan. For only Og king of Bashan
remained of the remnant of giants; behold, his bedstead *was* a
bedstead of iron; is it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon?
12 nine cubits was the length of it, and four cubits the breadth of
it, after the cubit of a man. And this land, *which* we pos-
sessed at that time, from Aroer, which is by the river Arnon,
and half mount Gilead, and its cities, I gave to the Reubenites
13 and to the Gadites. And the rest of Gilead, and all Bashan,
being the kingdom of Og, I gave to the half-tribe of Manasseh;
all the region of Argob, with all Bashan, which was called the
14 land of giants. Jair the son of Manasseh took all the coun-
try of Argob, to the borders of Geshuri, and Maachathi; and
called them after his own name, Bashan-havoth-jair, to this
15, 16 day. And I gave Gilead to Machir. And to the Reubenites
and to the Gadites I gave from Gilead even to the river Arnon
half the valley, and the border even to the river Jabbok, *which*
17 *is* the border of the children of Ammon: The plain also, and
Jordan, and the coast *of it*, from Chinnereth even to the sea of
the plain, even the salt-sea, under Ashdoth-pisgah eastward.
18 And I commanded you at that time, saying, The LORD your
God hath given you this land to possess it; ye shall pass over

armed before your brethren the children of Israel, all *that are* 19
meet for the war. But your wives, and your little ones, and
your cattle, (*for* I know that ye have many cattle,) shall abide
in your cities which I have given you; Until the LORD shall 20
have given rest to your brethren, as well as to you, and *un-*
til they also possess the land which the LORD your God hath
given them beyond Jordan: and then shall ye return every man 21
to his possession which I have given you. And I commanded
Joshua at that time, saying, Thy eyes have seen all that the
LORD your God hath done to these two kings: so shall the
LORD do to all the kingdoms whither thou passest. Ye shall 22
not fear them: for the LORD your God he shall fight for you.
And I besought the LORD at that time, saying, O LORD God, 23, 24
thou hast begun to show thy servant thy greatness, and thy
mighty hand: for what God *is there* in heaven or in earth, that
can do according to thy works, and according to thy might? I 25
pray thee, let me go over, and see the good land that *is* beyond
Jordan, that goodly mountain, and Lebanon. But the LORD 26
was wroth with me for your sakes, and would not hear me: and
the LORD said to me, Let it suffice thee; speak no more to me of
this matter. Ascend to the top of Pisgah, and lift up thy eyes 27
westward, and northward, and southward, and eastward, and
behold with thy eyes: for thou shalt not go over this Jordan.
But charge Joshua, and encourage him, and strengthen him: 28
for he shall go over before this people, and he shall cause them
to inherit the land which thou shalt see. So we abode in the 29
valley over against Beth-peor.

Now therefore hearken, O Israel, to the statutes and to the 4
judgments, which I teach you, to do *them*, that ye may live,
and go in and possess the land which the LORD God of your
fathers giveth you. Ye shall not add to the word which I com- 2
mand you, neither shall ye diminish *ought* from it, that ye may
keep the commandments of the LORD your God which I com-
mand you. Your eyes have seen what the LORD did because of 3
Baal-peor: for all the men that followed Baal-peor, the LORD
thy God hath destroyed them from among you. But ye who 4
adhered to the LORD your God, *are* alive every one of you this
day. Behold, I have taught you statutes, and judgments, even 5
as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye should do so in
the land whither ye go to possess it. Keep therefore and do 6

them; for this is your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which will hear all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and understanding people. For what nation *is there* so great, which hath God so nigh to them, as the LORD our God is in all things that we call upon him for? And what nation *is there* so great, that hath statutes and judgments so righteous as all this law, which I set before you this day? Only take heed to thyself, and keep thy soul diligently, lest thou shouldst forget the things which thy eyes have seen, and lest they depart from thy heart all the days of thy life: but teach them to thy sons, and thy sons' sons: *Special-ly* the day that thou stoodest before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD said to me, Assemble the people to me, and I will make them hear my words, that they may learn to fear me all the days that they shall live upon the earth, and that they may teach their children. And ye came near and stood under the mountain; and the mountain burned with fire to the midst of heaven, with darkness, clouds, and thick darkness. And the LORD spoke to you out of the midst of the fire: ye heard the voice of the words, but saw no similitude; only ye *heard* a voice. And he declared to you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, *even* ten commandments; and he wrote them upon two tables of stone. And the LORD commanded me at that time to teach you statutes and judgments, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to possess it. Take ye therefore good heed to yourselves; for ye saw no manner of similitude on the day *that* the LORD spoke to you in Horeb out of the midst of the fire; Lest ye corrupt *yourselves*, and make to you a graven image, the similitude of any figure, the likeness of male or female, The likeness of any beast that *is* on the earth, the likeness of any winged fowl that flieth in the air, The likeness of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likeness of any fish that *is* in the waters beneath the earth: And lest thou shouldst lift up thy eyes to heaven, and when thou seest the sun, and the moon, and the stars, *even* all the host of heaven, shouldst be driven to worship them, and serve them, which the LORD thy God hath divided to all nations under the whole heaven. But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you out of the iron furnace, *even* from Egypt, to be to him a people of inheritance, as ye are this day. Furthermore

the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, and swore that I should not go over Jordan, and that I should not enter that good land which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance: But I must die in this land, I must not go over Jordan: 22
but ye shall go over, and possess that good land. Take heed to 23
yourselves, lest ye forget the covenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, and make you a graven image, *or* the likeness of any thing which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee. For the LORD thy God *is* a consuming fire, even a jealous 24
God. When thou shalt beget children, and children's children, 25
and ye shall have remained long in the land, and shall corrupt *yourselves*, and make a graven image, or the likeness of any thing, and shall do evil in the sight of the LORD thy God, to provoke him to anger: I call heaven and earth to witness 26
against you this day, that ye shall soon utterly perish from the land to which ye go over Jordan to possess it; ye shall not prolong *your* days upon it, but shall be utterly destroyed. And 27
the LORD shall scatter you among the nations, and ye shall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD shall lead you. And there ye shall serve gods, the work of 28
men's hands, wood and stone, which neither see, nor hear, nor eat, nor smell. But if from thence thou shalt seek the LORD 29
thy God, thou shalt find *him*, if thou shalt seek him with all thy heart, and with all thy soul. When thou art in tribulation, 30
and all these things have come upon thee, *even* in the latter days, if thou shalt turn to the LORD thy God, and shalt be obedient to his voice; (For the LORD thy God *is* a merciful 31
God;) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers, which he swore to them. For ask 32
now of the days that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man upon the earth, and *ask* from the one side of heaven to the other, whether there hath been any such thing as this great thing is, or hath been heard like it? Did *ever* people hear the voice of God speaking from the 33
midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and live? Or hath God 34
essay'd to go *and* take him a nation from the midst of another nation, by temptations, by signs, and by wonders, and by war, and by a mighty hand, and by an out-stretched arm, and by great terrors, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes? To thee it was shown, that 35

thou mightest know that the LORD he *is* God; there is none
36 besides him. Out of heaven he made thee to hear his voice,
that he might instruct thee; and upon earth he showed thee
his great fire; and thou heardst his words from the midst of
37 the fire. And because he loved thy fathers, therefore he chose
their seed after them, and brought thee out of Egypt in his
38 sight with his mighty power. To drive out nations from before
thee, greater and mightier than thou *art*, to bring thee in, to
39 give thee their land for an inheritance, as it is this day. Know
therefore this day, and consider *it* in thy heart, that the LORD
he is God in heaven above, and upon the earth beneath: there
40 is none else. Thou shalt keep therefore his statutes and his
commandments which I command thee this day, that it may be
well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou
mayest prolong *thy* days upon the earth, which the LORD thy
41 God giveth thee, for ever. Then Moses set apart three cities
42 on the side of Jordan, towards the sun-rising; That the slayer
might flee thither, who should kill his neighbor unawares, and
when he had not hated him in times past; and that fleeing to
43 one of these cities he might live: *Namely*, Bezer in the wilder-
ness, in the plain country, of the Reubenites; and Ramoth in
44 Gilead, of the Gadites; and Golan in Bashan, of the Manas-
sites. And this *is* the law which Moses set before the children
45 of Israel. These *are* the testimonies, and the statutes, and
the judgments, which Moses spoke to the children of Israel,
46 after they came forth from Egypt, On the east side of Jor-
dan, in the valley over against Beth-Peor, in the land of Sihon
king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon, whom Moses and
the children of Israel smote, after they had come forth from
47 Egypt: And they possessed his land, and the land of Og king
of Bashan, two kings of the Amorites, who *were* on the side of
48 Jordan, towards the sun-rising; From Aroer, which *is* by the
bank of the river Arnon, even to mount Sion, which is Hermon,
49 And all the plain on the side of Jordan eastward, even to the
sea of the plain, under the springs of Pisgah.

5 And Moses called all Israel, and said to them, Hear, O Is-
rael, the statutes and judgments which I speak in your ears
2 this day, that ye may learn them, and keep, and do them. The
3 LORD our God made a covenant with us in Horeb. The LORD
made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us, *even* us,

who are all of us here alive this day. The LORD talked with 4
you face to face on the mount, from the midst of the fire, (I 5
stood between the LORD and you at that time, to show you the
word of the LORD: for ye were afraid by reason of the fire, and
went not up upon the mount;) saying, I *am* the LORD thy God, 6
who brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of
bondage. Thou shalt have no other gods before me. Thou 7, 8
shalt not make for thee *any* graven image, or any likeness of
any thing that is in heaven above, or that is on the earth be-
neath, or that is in the waters beneath the earth: Thou shalt 9
not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD
thy God *am* a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers
upon the children to the third and fourth generation of them
that hate me, And showing mercy to thousands of them that 10
love me, and keep my commandments. Thou shalt not take 11
the name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will
not hold *him* guiltless that taketh his name in vain. Keep 12
the sabbath-day to sanctify it, as the LORD thy God hath com-
manded thee. Six days thou shalt labor, and do all thy work: 13
But the seventh day *is* the sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it 14
thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daugh-
ter, nor thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thy ox, nor
thy ass, nor any of thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within
thy gates; that thy man-servant and thy maid-servant may
rest as well as thou. And remember that thou wast a ser- 15
vant in the land of Egypt, and *that* the LORD thy God brought
thee out thence with a mighty hand and by an out-stretched
arm: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep
the sabbath-day. Honor thy father and thy mother, as the 16
LORD thy God hath commanded thee; that thy days may be
prolonged, and that it may be well with thee, in the land which
the LORD thy God giveth thee. Thou shalt not kill. Neither 17, 18
shalt thou commit adultery. Neither shalt thou steal. Nei- 19, 20
ther shalt thou bear false witness against thy neighbor. Nei- 21
ther shalt thou desire thy neighbor's wife, neither shalt thou
covet thy neighbor's house, his field, or his man-servant, or his
maid-servant, his ox, or his ass, or any *thing* that is thy neigh-
bor's. These words the LORD spoke to all your assembly on 22
the mount from the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the
thick darkness, with a great voice: and he added no more. And

he wrote them in two tables of stone, and delivered them to me.

23 And it came to pass, when ye heard the voice from the midst
of the darkness, (for the mountain did burn with fire,) that ye
came near to me, *even* all the heads of your tribes, and your
24 elders; And ye said, Behold, the LORD our God hath shown us
his glory and his greatness, and we have heard his voice from
the midst of the fire: we have seen this day that God doth talk
25 with man, and he liveth. Now therefore why should we die?
for this great fire will consume us: if we hear the voice of the
26 LORD our God any more, then we shall die. For who *is there* of
all flesh that hath heard the voice of the living God speaking
27 out of the midst of the fire, as we have, and lived? Go thou
near, and hear all that the LORD our God shall say; and speak
thou to us all that the LORD our God shall speak to thee; and
28 we will hear *it*, and do it. And the LORD heard the voice of
your words, when ye spoke to me; and the LORD said to me,
I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they
have spoke to thee: they have well said all that they have spo-
29 ken. O that there were such a heart in them, that they would
fear me, and keep all my commandments always, that it might
30 be well with them, and with their children for ever! Go, say to
31 them, Return to your tents again. But as for thee, stand thou
here by me, and I will speak to thee all the commandments,
and the statutes, and the judgments, which thou shalt teach
them, that they may do *them* in the land which I give them to
32 possess it. Ye shall observe to do therefore as the LORD your
God hath commanded you: ye shall not turn aside to the right
33 hand or to the left. Ye shall walk in all the ways which the
LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may live, and
that it may be well with you, and that ye may prolong your
days in the land which ye shall possess.

6 Now these *are* the commandments, the statutes, and the
judgments which the LORD your God commanded to teach you,
that ye may do them in the land whither ye go to possess
2 it: That thou mayst fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his
statutes and his commandments which I command thee, thou,
and thy son, and thy son's son, all the days of thy life: and
3 that thy days may be prolonged. Hear therefore, O Israel,
and observe to do *it*; that it may be well with thee, and that
ye may increase mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath

promised thee, in the land that floweth with milk and honey.
 Hear, O Israel: the LORD our God *is* one LORD: 4, 5
 And thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all
 thy soul, and with all thy might. And these words which I 6
 command thee this day, shall be in thy heart: And thou shalt 7
 teach them diligently to thy children, and shalt talk of them
 when thou sittest in thy house, and when thou walkest by the
 way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up. 8
 And thou shalt bind them for a sign upon thy hand, and they shall
 be as frontlets between thy eyes. And thou shalt write them 9
 upon the posts of thy house, and on thy gates. And it shall 10
 be, when the LORD thy God shall have brought thee into the
 land which he swore to thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and
 to Jacob, to give thee great and goodly cities, which thou didst
 not build, And houses full of all good *things*, which thou didst 11
 not fill, and wells digged, which thou didst not dig, vineyards
 and olive-trees, which thou didst not plant; when thou shalt
 have eaten and be full; *Then* beware lest thou shouldst forget 12
 the LORD, who brought thee forth from the land of Egypt,
 from the house of bondage. Thou shalt fear the LORD thy 13
 God, and serve him, and shalt swear by his name. Ye shall 14
 not go after other gods, of the gods of the people which *are*
 around you; (For the LORD thy God *is* a jealous God among 15
 you) lest the anger of the LORD thy God should be kindled
 against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.
 Ye shall not tempt the LORD your God, as ye tempted *him* in 16
 Massah. Ye shall diligently keep the commandments of the 17
 LORD your God, and his testimonies, and his statutes, which
 he hath commanded thee. And thou shalt do *that which is* 18
 right and good in the sight of the LORD: that it may be well
 with thee, and that thou mayest go in and possess the good
 land which the LORD swore to thy fathers, To cast out all thy 19
 enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath spoken. *And* 20
 when thy son shall ask thee in time to come, saying, What
 mean the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgments,
 which the LORD our God hath commanded you? Then thou 21
 shalt say to thy son, We were Pharaoh's bond-men in Egypt:
 and the LORD brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand:
 And the LORD showed signs and wonders, great and distressing 22
 ing, upon Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his household,

23 before our eyes: And he brought us out from thence, that he
might bring us in, to give us the land which he swore to our fa-
24 thers. And the LORD commanded us to do all these statutes,
to fear the LORD our God, for our good always, that he might
25 preserve us alive, as *it is* at this day. And it shall be our righ-
teousness, if we observe to do all these commandments before
the LORD our God, as he hath commanded us.

7 When the LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither
thou goest to possess it, and hath cast out many nations before
thee, the Hittites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and
the Canaanites, and the Perrizites, and the Hivites, and the
2 Jebusites, seven nations greater and mightier than thou; And
when the LORD thy God shall deliver them before thee, thou
shalt smite them *and* utterly destroy them, thou shalt make no
3 covenant with them, nor show mercy to them: Neither shalt
thou make marriages with them; thy daughter thou shalt not
give to his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take to thy son.
4 For they will turn away thy son from following me, that they
may serve other gods: so will the anger of the LORD be kindled
5 against you, and destroy thee suddenly. But thus shall ye deal
with them; ye shall destroy their altars, and break down their
images, and cut down their groves, and burn their graven im-
6 ages with fire. For thou *art* a holy people to the LORD thy
God: the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people
to himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth.
7 The LORD did not set his love upon you, nor choose you, be-
cause ye were more in number than any people; for ye *were*
8 the fewest of all people: But because the LORD loved you, and
because he would keep the oath which he had sworn to your
fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand,
and redeemed you from the house of bond-men, from the hand
9 of Pharaoh king of Egypt. Know therefore that the LORD thy
God, he *is* God, the faithful God, who keepeth covenant and
mercy with them that love him and keep his commandments
10 to a thousand generations: And repayeth them that hate him
to their face, to destroy them: he will not be slack to him that
11 hateth him, he will repay him to his face. Thou shalt therefore
keep the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgments,
12 which I command thee this day, to do them. Wherefore it shall
come to pass, if ye hearken to these judgments, and keep, and

do them, that the LORD thy God will keep to thee the covenant
and the mercy which he swore to thy fathers: And he will love 13
thee, and bless thee, and multiply thee: he will also bless thy
children, and the fruit of thy land, thy corn, and thy wine, and
thy oil, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep,
in the land which he swore to thy fathers to give thee. Thou 14
shalt be blessed above all people: there shall not be male or fe-
male barren among you, or among your cattle. And the LORD 15
will take away from thee all sickness, and will put none of the
evil diseases of Egypt (which thou knowest) upon thee; but will
lay them upon all *them* that hate thee. And thou shalt consume 16
all the people which the LORD thy God shall deliver to
thee; thy eye shall have no pity upon them: neither shalt thou
serve their gods; for that *will be* a snare to thee. If thou shalt 17
say in thy heart, These nations *are* more than I, how can I dis-
possess them? Thou shalt not be afraid of them: *but* shalt 18
well remember what the LORD thy God did to Pharaoh, and
to all Egypt; The great temptations which thy eyes saw, and 19
the signs, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the out-
stretched arm, by which the LORD thy God brought thee out:
so shall the LORD thy God do to all the people of whom thou
art afraid. Moreover, the LORD thy God will send the hornet 20
among them, until they that are left, and hide themselves from
thee, shall be destroyed. Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: 21
for the LORD thy God *is* among you, a mighty God and terrible.
And the LORD thy God will drive out those nations before thee 22
by little and little: thou mayest not consume them at once, lest
the beasts of the field increase upon thee. But the LORD thy 23
God shall deliver them to thee, and shall destroy them with
a mighty destruction, until they are destroyed. And he shall 24
deliver their kings into thy hand, and thou shalt destroy their
name from under heaven: there shall no man be able to stand
before thee, until thou shalt have destroyed them. The graven 25
images of their gods shall ye burn with fire: thou shalt not de-
sire the silver or gold *that is* on them, nor take it to thee, lest
thou shouldst be snared in it: for it is an abomination to the
LORD thy God. Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into 26
thy house, lest thou shouldst be a cursed thing like it: *but* thou
shalt utterly detest it, and thou shalt utterly abhor it; for it is
a cursed thing.

8 All the commandments which I command thee this day shall ye observe to do, that ye may live, and multiply, and go in and possess the land which the LORD swore to your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God hath led thee these forty years in the wilderness, to humble thee, *and* to prove thee, to know what was in thy heart,

3 whether thou wouldst keep his commandments, or not. And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know; that he might make thee know that man doth not live by bread only, but by every *word* that proceedeth out of the mouth

4 of the LORD doth man live. Thy raiment hath not become old upon thee, neither hath thy foot swelled these forty years.

5 Thou shalt also consider in thy heart, that as a man chasteneth

6 his son, so the LORD thy God chasteneth thee. Therefore thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, to walk

7 in his ways, and to fear him. For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brooks of water, of fountains,

8 and depths that spring out of valleys and hills; A land of wheat, and barley, and vines, and fig-trees, and pomegranates,

9 a land of olive-oil, and honey; A land in which thou shalt eat bread without scarceness, thou shalt not lack any *thing* in it, a land whose stones are iron, and out of whose hills thou

10 mayest dig brass. When thou hast eaten and art full, then thou shalt bless the LORD thy God for the good land which he

11 hath given thee. Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his commandments, and his judgments,

12 and his statutes, which I command thee this day: Lest *when* thou hast eaten, and art full, and hast built goodly houses,

13 and dwelt in them; And *when* thy herds and thy flocks multiply, and thy silver and thy gold are increased, and all that

14 thou hast is increased; Then thy heart shall be lifted up, and thou shalt forget the LORD thy God (who brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage;)

15 Who led thee through that great and terrible wilderness, *in which were* fiery serpents, and scorpions, and drouth, where there was no water; who brought thee forth water out of the rock of flint; Who fed thee in the wilderness with manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might prove thee,

17 to do thee good at thy latter end. And thou shalt say in thy

heart, My power and the might of my hand hath gotten me
 this wealth. But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: for 18
it is he that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may es-
 tablish his covenant which he swore to thy fathers, as it is this
 day. And it shall be, if thou shalt at all forget the LORD thy 19
 God, and walk after other gods, and serve them, and worship
 them, I testify against you this day that ye shall surely perish.
 As the nations which the LORD destroyeth before your face, so 20
 shall ye perish; because ye would not be obedient to the voice
 of the LORD your God.

Hear, O Israel: Thou *art* to pass over Jordan this day, to go **9**
 in to possess nations greater and mightier than thyself, cities
 great and fortified up to heaven, A people great and tall, the 2
 children of the Anakims, whom thou knowest, and *of whom*
 thou hast heard it said, Who can stand before the children of
 Anak! Understand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God 3
is he who goeth over before thee; as a consuming fire he shall
 destroy them, and he shall bring them down before thy face:
 so shalt thou drive them out, and destroy them quickly, as the
 LORD hath said to thee. Speak not thou in thy heart, after 4
 that the LORD thy God hath cast them out from before thee,
 saying, For my righteousness the LORD hath brought me in to
 possess this land: but for the wickedness of these nations the
 LORD doth drive them out from before thee. Not for thy righ- 5
 teousness, or for the uprightness of thy heart dost thou go to
 possess their land: but for the wickedness of these nations, the
 LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee, and that
 he may perform the word which the LORD swore to thy fathers,
 Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. Understand therefore, that the 6
 LORD thy God giveth thee not this good land to possess it for
 thy righteousness; for thou *art* a stiff-necked people. Remem- 7
 ber, *and* forget not, how thou provokedst the LORD thy God to
 wrath in the wilderness: from the day that thou didst depart
 from the land of Egypt, until ye came to this place, ye have
 been rebellious against the LORD. Also in Horeb ye provoked 8
 the LORD to wrath, so that the LORD was angry with you to
 have destroyed you. When I ascended the mount, to receive 9
 the tables of stone, *even* the tables of the covenant which the
 LORD made with you, then I abode in the mount forty days and
 forty nights, I neither ate bread, nor drank water: And the 10

LORD delivered to me two tables of stone written with the finger of God; and on them *was written* according to all the words which the LORD spoke with you in the mount, from the midst
11 of the fire, in the day of the assembly. And it came to pass at the end of forty days and forty nights, *that* the LORD gave me
12 the two tables of stone, even the tables of the covenant. And the LORD said to me, Arise, go down quickly from hence; for thy people which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt have corrupted *themselves*; they are quickly turned aside from the way which I commanded them; they have made them a molten
13 image. Furthermore, the LORD spoke to me, saying, I have
14 seen this people, and behold, it *is* a stiff-necked people: Let me alone, that I may destroy them, and blot out their name from under heaven: and I will make of thee a nation mightier
15 and greater than they. So I turned and came down from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two tables of
16 the covenant *were* in my two hands. And I looked, and behold, ye had sinned against the LORD your God, *and* had made you a molten calf: ye had turned aside quickly from the way which
17 the LORD had commanded you. And I took the two tables, and cast them out of my two hands, and broke them before
18 your eyes. And I fell down before the LORD, as at the first, forty days and forty nights: I neither ate bread, nor drank water, because of all your sins which ye sinned, in doing wickedly
19 in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger. (For I was afraid of the anger and hot displeasure with which the LORD was wroth against you to destroy you.) But the LORD hear-
20 kened to me at that time also. And the LORD was very angry with Aaron to have destroyed him: and I prayed for Aaron also
21 at the same time. And I took your sin, the calf which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and stamped it, *and* ground it very small, even until it was as small as dust: and I cast the
22 dust of it into the brook that descended from the mount. And at Taberah, and at Massah, and Kibroth-hattaavah, ye provoked the LORD to wrath. Likewise when the LORD sent you
23 from Kadesh-barnea, saying, Go up and possess the land which I have given you; then ye rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God, and ye believed him not, nor hearkened
24 to his voice. Ye have been rebellious against the LORD from
25 the day that I knew you. Thus I fell down before the LORD

forty days and forty nights, as I fell down *at the first*; because the LORD had said he would destroy you. I prayed therefore to the LORD, and said, O LORD God, destroy not thy people and thy inheritance, which thou hast redeemed through thy greatness, which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand. Remember thy servants, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob; look not to the stubbornness of this people, nor to their wickedness, nor to their sin: Lest the land from which thou hast brought us should say, Because the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which he promised them, and because he hated them, he hath brought them out to slay them in the wilderness. Yet they *are* thy people and thy inheritance which thou hast brought out by thy mighty power and by thy out-stretched arm.

At that time the LORD said to me, Hew thee two tables of stone like the first, and come up to me upon the mount, and make thee an ark of wood. And I will write on the tables the words that were in the first tables which thou didst break, and thou shalt put them in the ark. And I made an ark of shittim wood, and hewed two tables of stone like the first, and ascended the mount, having the two tables in my hand. And he wrote on the tables according to the first writing, the ten commandments, which the LORD spoke to you in the mount, from the midst of the fire, in the day of the assembly: and the LORD gave them to me. And I turned myself and came down from the mount, and put the tables in the ark which I had made; and there they are, as the LORD commanded me. And the children of Israel took their journey from Beeroth of the children of Jakan to Mosira: there Aaron died, and there he was buried; and Eleazar his son ministered in the priest's office in his stead. From thence they journeyed to Gudgodah; and from Gudgodah to Jotbath, a land of rivers of waters. At that time the LORD separated the tribe of Levi, to bear the ark of the covenant of the LORD, to stand before the LORD to minister to him, and to bless in his name, to this day. Wherefore Levi hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren; the LORD *is* his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promised him. And I stayed in the mount, according to the first-time, forty days and forty nights; and the LORD hearkened to me at that time also, *and* the LORD would not destroy thee. And

the LORD said to me, Arise, take *thy* journey before the people, that they may go in and possess the land, which I swore to their fathers to give to them. And now, Israel, what doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to fear the LORD thy God, to walk in all his ways, and to love him, and to serve the LORD thy God with all thy heart and with all thy soul, To keep the commandments of the LORD, and his statutes, which I command thee this day for thy good? Behold, the heaven and the heaven of heavens belongeth to the LORD thy God, the earth *also*, with all that it contains. Only the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to love them, and he chose their seed after them, *even* you above all people, as it is this day. Circumcise therefore the foreskin of your heart, and be no more stiff-necked. For the LORD your God *is* God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, who regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward: He executeth the judgment of the fatherless and widow, and loveth the stranger, in giving him food and raiment. Love ye therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt. Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God; him shalt thou serve, and to him shalt thou cleave, and swear by his name. He *is* thy praise, and he is thy God, that hath done for thee these great and terrible things which thy eyes have seen. Thy fathers went down into Egypt with seventy persons; and now the LORD thy God hath made thee as the stars of heaven for multitude.

11 Therefore thou shalt love the LORD thy God, and keep his charge, and his statutes, and his judgments, and his commandments, always. And know ye this day: for *I speak* not with your children who have not known, and who have not seen the chastisement of the LORD your God, his greatness, his mighty hand, and his out-stretched arm, And his miracles, and his acts, which he did in the midst of Egypt, to Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and to all his land; And what he did to the army of Egypt, to their horses, and to their chariots; how he made the water of the Red sea to overflow them as they pursued after you, and *how* the LORD hath destroyed them to this day; And what he did to you in the wilderness, until ye came to this place; And what he did to Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, the son of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their households, and their tents,

and all the substance that *was* in their possession, in the midst
of all Israel: But your eyes have seen all the great acts of the
LORD which he did. Therefore shall ye keep all the command-
ments which I command you this day, that ye may be strong,
and go in and possess the land, whither ye go to possess it;
And that ye may prolong *your* days in the land which the LORD
swore to your fathers to give to them, and to their seed, a land
that floweth with milk and honey. For the land, whither thou
goest in to possess it, *is* not as the land of Egypt, from whence
ye came out, where thou didst sow thy seed, and water it with
thy foot, as a garden of herbs: But the land, whither ye go to
possess it, *is* a land of hills and valleys, and drinketh water of
the rain of heaven: A land which the LORD thy God careth
for: the eyes of the LORD thy God *are* always upon it, from
the beginning of the year even to the end of the year. And it
shall come to pass, if ye shall hearken diligently to my com-
mandments which I command you this day, to love the LORD
your God, and to serve him with all your heart and with all
your soul, That I will give *you* the rain of your land in its due
season, the former rain and the latter rain, that thou mayest
gather in thy corn, and thy wine and thy oil. And I will give
grass in thy fields for thy cattle, that thou mayest eat and be
full. Take heed to yourselves, that your heart be not deceived,
and ye turn aside, and serve other gods, and worship them;
And *then* the LORD'S wrath shall be kindled against you, and
he shall shut up the heaven, that there shall be no rain, and
the land shall not yield her fruit; and lest ye perish quickly
from off the good land which the LORD giveth you. There-
fore shall ye lay up these my words in your heart and in your
soul, and bind them for a sign upon your hand, that they may
be as frontlets between your eyes. And ye shall teach them to
your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thy house,
and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest down, and
when thou risest up. And thou shalt write them upon the
door posts of thy house, and upon thy gates: That your days
may be multiplied, and the days of your children, in the land
which the LORD swore to your fathers to give to them, as the
days of heaven upon the earth. For if ye shall diligently keep
all these commandments which I command you, to do them, to
love the LORD your God, to walk in all his ways, and to cleave

23 to him; Then will the LORD drive out all these nations from
before you, and ye shall possess greater nations and mightier
24 than yourselves. Every place on which the soles of your feet
shall tread shall be yours: from the wilderness, and Lebanon,
from the river, the river Euphrates, even to the uttermost sea
25 shall your limit be. There shall no man be able to stand before
you: *for* the LORD your God shall lay the fear of you, and the
dread of you upon all the land that ye shall tread upon, as he
26 hath said to you. Behold, I set before you this day a blessing
and a curse: A blessing, if ye obey the commandments of the
27 LORD your God which I command you this day; And a curse, if
ye will not obey the commandments of the LORD your God, but
28 turn aside from the way which I command you this day, to go
after other gods which ye have not known. And it shall come
to pass when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in to the
land whither thou goest to possess it, that thou shalt put the
blessing upon mount Gerizim, and the curse upon mount Ebal.
30 *Are* they not on the other side of Jordan, by the way where the
sun goeth down in the land of the Canaanites, who dwell in the
31 plain over against Gilgal, beside the plains of Moreh? For ye
shall pass over Jordan to go in to possess the land which the
LORD your God giveth you, and ye shall possess it, and dwell in
32 it. And ye shall observe to do all the statutes and judgments
which I set before you this day.

12 These *are* the statutes and judgments which ye shall ob-
serve to do in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers
giveth thee to possess it, all the days that ye live upon the
2 earth. Ye shall utterly destroy all the places in which the na-
tions which ye shall possess served their gods, upon the high
mountains, and upon the hills, and under every green tree:
3 And ye shall overthrow their altars, and break their pillars,
and burn their groves with fire; and ye shall hew down the
graven images of their gods, and destroy the names of them
4 out of that place. Ye shall not do so to the LORD your God.
5 But the place which the LORD your God shall choose out of
all your tribes to put his name there, *even* his habitation shall
6 ye seek, and thither thou shalt come: And thither ye shall
bring your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes,
and heave-offerings of your hand, and your vows, and your
free-will-offerings, and the firstlings of your herds, and of your

flocks: And there ye shall eat before the LORD your God, and ye shall rejoice in all that ye put your hand to, ye and your households, in which the LORD thy God hath blessed thee. Ye shall not do after all *the things* that we do here this day, every man whatever is right in his own eyes. For ye are not as yet come to the rest and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giveth you. But when ye go over Jordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giveth you to inherit, and *when* he giveth you rest from all your enemies on every side, so that ye dwell in safety: Then there shall be a place which the LORD your God shall choose to cause his name to dwell there; thither shall ye bring all that I command you; your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave-offering of your hand, and all your choice vows which ye vow to the LORD: And ye shall rejoice before the LORD your God, ye, and your sons, and your daughters, and your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and the Levite that *is* within your gates; forasmuch as he hath no part nor inheritance with you. Take heed to thyself that thou offer not thy burnt-offerings in every place that thou seest: But in the place which the LORD shall choose in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, and there thou shalt do all that I command thee. Notwithstanding, thou mayest kill and eat flesh in all thy gates, whatever thy soul desireth, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee: the unclean and the clean may eat of it as of the roebuck, and as of the hart. Only ye shall not eat the blood; ye shall pour it upon the earth as water. Thou mayest not eat within thy gates the tithe of thy corn, or of thy wine, or of thy oil, or the firstlings of thy herds or of thy flock, nor any of thy vows which thou vowest, nor thy free-will-offerings, or heave-offering of thy hand: But thou must eat them before the LORD thy God in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite that *is* within thy gates: and thou shalt rejoice before the LORD thy God in all that thou puttest thine hands to. Take heed to thyself that thou forsake not the Levite as long as thou livest upon the earth. When the LORD thy God shall enlarge thy border, as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eat flesh, because thy soul longeth to eat flesh; thou mayest eat flesh,

- 21 whatever thy soul desireth. If the place which the LORD thy
God hath chosen to put his name there, shall be too far from
thee, then thou shalt kill of thy herd and of thy flock, which
the LORD hath given thee, as I have commanded thee, and
22 thou shalt eat in thy gates whatever thy soul desireth. Even
as the roebuck and the hart is eaten, so thou shalt eat them:
23 the unclean and the clean shall eat *of* them alike. Only be
sure that thou eat not the blood: for the blood *is* the life; and
24 thou mayest not eat the life with the flesh. Thou shalt not
25 eat it: thou shalt pour it upon the earth as water. Thou shalt
not eat it; that it may be well with thee, and with thy children
after thee, when thou shalt do *that which is* right in the sight
26 of the LORD. Only thy holy things which thou hast, and thy
vows, thou shalt take, and go to the place which the LORD shall
27 choose: And thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, the flesh and
the blood, upon the altar of the LORD thy God: and the blood
of thy sacrifices shall be poured out upon the altar of the LORD
28 thy God, and thou shalt eat the flesh. Observe and hear all
these words which I command thee, that it may be well with
thee, and with thy children after thee for ever, when thou doest
that which is good and right in the sight of the LORD thy God.
29 When the LORD thy God shall cut off the nations from before
thee, whither thou goest to possess them, and thou succeedest
30 them, and dwellest in their land; Take heed to thyself that
thou be not snared by following them, after that they are de-
stroyed from before thee; and that thou inquire not after their
gods, saying, How did these nations serve their gods? even
31 so will I do likewise. Thou shalt not do so to the LORD thy
God; for every abomination to the LORD which he hateth have
they done to their gods; for even their sons and their daugh-
32 ters they have burnt in the fire to their gods. Whatever thing
I command you, observe to do it: thou shalt not add to it, nor
diminish from it.
- 13** If there shall arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of
2 dreams, and give thee a sign or a wonder. And the sign or
the wonder shall come to pass, of which he spoke to thee, say-
ing, Let us go after other gods, which thou hast not known,
3 and let us serve them; Thou shalt not hearken to the words
of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the LORD your
God proveth you, to know whether ye love the LORD your God

with all your heart and with all your soul. Ye shall walk 4
after the LORD your God, and fear him, and keep his com-
mandments, and obey his voice, and ye shall serve him, and
cleave to him. And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams, 5
shall be put to death; because he hath spoken to turn *you* away
from the LORD your God, who brought you out of the land of
Egypt, and redeemed you from the house of bondage, to thrust
thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee
to walk in. So shalt thou remove the evil from the midst of
thee. If thy brother, the son of thy mother, or thy son, or thy 6
daughter, or the wife of thy bosom, or thy friend, who *is* as thy
own soul, shall entice thee secretly, saying, Let us go and serve
other gods, which thou hast not known, thou, nor thy fathers;
Namely, of the gods of the people who are around you, nigh 7
to thee, or far off from thee, from one end of the earth even
to the other end of the earth; Thou shalt not consent to him, 8
nor hearken to him; neither shall thy eye pity him, neither
shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceal him: But thou 9
shalt surely kill him; thy hand shall be first upon him to put
him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people. And 10
thou shalt stone him with stones that he shall die; because
he hath sought to thrust thee away from the LORD thy God,
who brought thee out of the land of Egypt from the house of
bondage. And all Israel shall hear, and fear, and shall do no 11
more any such wickedness as this is, among you. If thou shalt
hear, in one of thy cities, which the LORD thy God hath given
thee to dwell there, saying, *Certain* men, the children of Be- 12
lial, have gone out from among you, and have withdrawn the
inhabitants of their city, saying, Let us go and serve other gods,
which ye have not known; Then shalt thou inquire, and make 13
search, and ask diligently; and behold, *if it is* truth, and the
thing certain, that such abomination is wrought among you;
Thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that city with the 14
edge of the sword, destroying it utterly, and all that *is* in it,
and its cattle, with the edge of the sword. And thou shalt 15
gather all the spoil of it into the midst of its street, and shalt
burn with fire the city, and all the spoil of it every whit, for
the LORD thy God: and it shall be a heap forever; it shall not
be built again. And there shall cleave naught of the cursed 16
thing to thy hand: that the LORD may turn from the fierce- 17

ness of his anger, and show thee mercy, and have compassion upon thee, and multiply thee, as he hath sworn to thy fathers;

18 When thou shalt hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep all his commandments which I command thee this day, to do *that which is* right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

14 Ye *are* the children of the LORD your God: ye shall not cut yourselves, nor make any baldness between your eyes for the

2 dead. For thou *art* a holy people to the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people to himself,

3 above all the nations that are upon the earth. Thou shalt

4 not eat any abominable thing. These *are* the beasts which ye

5 shall eat: the ox, the sheep, and the goat, The hart, and the roebuck, and the fallow-deer, and the wild-goat, and the py-

6 garg, and the wild ox, and the chamois. And every beast that parteth the hoof, and cleaveth the cleft into two claws, *and*

7 cheweth the cud among the beasts, that ye shall eat. Nevertheless, these ye shall not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the cloven hoof; the camel, and the hare, and the coney: for they chew the cud, but divide not the hoof;

8 *therefore* they are unclean to you. And the swine, because it divideth the hoof, yet cheweth not the cud, *is* unclean to you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, nor touch their dead carcass.

9 These ye shall eat, of all that *are* in the waters: all that have

10 fins and scales shall ye eat: And whatever hath not fins and scales ye may not eat; *it is* unclean to you. *Of* all clean birds

12 ye shall eat. But these *are they* of which ye shall not eat: the eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray, And the glede, and

14 the kite, and the vultur after his kind, And every raven after his kind, And the owl, and the night-hawk, and the cuckow,

16 and the hawk after his kind, The little owl, and the great owl, and the swan, And the pelican, and the gier-eagle, and the

18 cormorant, And the stork, and the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the bat. And every creeping animal that fli-

20 eth *is* unclean to you: they shall not be eaten. *But of* all clean fowls ye may eat. Ye shall not eat *of* any thing that dieth of itself: thou shalt give it to the stranger that is in thy gates, that he may eat it; or thou mayest sell it to an alien: for thou art a holy people to the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not see the a kid

22 in his mother's milk. Thou shalt truly tithe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth forth year by year. And

23

thou shalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose to place his name there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thy oil, and the firstlings of thy herds and of thy flocks; that thou mayest learn to fear the LORD thy God always. And if the way is too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carry it; *or* if the place is too far from thee, which the LORD thy God shall choose to set his name there, when the LORD thy God hath blessed thee: Then shalt thou turn *it* into money, and bind up the money in thy hand, and shalt go to the place which the LORD thy God shall choose: And thou shalt bestow that money for whatever thy soul desireth, for oxen, or for sheep, or for wine, or for strong drink, or for whatever thy soul desireth: and thou shalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt rejoice, thou, and thy household. And the Levite that *is* within thy gates, thou shalt not forsake him; for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee. At the end of three years thou shalt bring forth all the tithe of thy increase the same year, and shalt lay *it* up within thy gates: And the Levite, (because he hath no part nor inheritance with thee) and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, who *are* within thy gates, shall come, and shall eat and be satisfied; that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all the work of thy hand which thou doest.

At the end of *every* seven years thou shalt make a release. **15**
 And this *is* the manner of the release: Every creditor that lendeth ought to his neighbor shall release it; he shall not exact it of his neighbor, or of his brother; because it is called the LORD'S release. Of a foreigner thou mayest exact *it again*: but that which is thine with thy brother thy hand shall release: Save when there shall be no poor among you; for the LORD shall greatly bless thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance to possess it: Only if thou shalt carefully hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all these commandments which I command thee this day. For the LORD thy God shall bless thee, as he promised thee: and thou shalt lend to many nations, but thou shalt not borrow; and thou shalt reign over many nations, but they shall not reign over thee. If there shall be among you a poor man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates in thy land which the LORD the God giveth thee, thou shalt not harden thy heart, nor

8 shut thy hand from thy poor brother: But thou shalt open thy
hand wide to him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his
9 need, *in that* which he wanteth. Beware that there be not a
thought in thy wicked heart, saying, The seventh year, the year
of release, is at hand; and thy eye shall be evil against thy poor
brother, and thou shalt give him naught; and he shall cry to
10 the LORD against thee, and it shall be sin to thee. Thou shalt
surely give him, and thy heart shall not be grieved when thou
givest to him: because that for this thing the LORD thy God
shall bless thee in all thy works, and in all that thou puttest
11 thy hand to. For the poor shall never cease from the land:
therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thy hand
wide to thy brother, to thy poor, and to thy needy, in thy land.
12 *And* if thy brother, a Hebrew man, or a Hebrew woman, shall
be sold to thee, and serve thee six years; then in the seventh
13 year thou shalt let him go free from thee. And when thou
sendest him out free from thee, thou shalt not let him depart
14 empty: Thou shalt furnish him liberally out of thy flock, and
out of thy floor, and out of thy wine-press: *of that* with which
the LORD thy God hath blessed thee thou shalt give to him.
15 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in the
land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: there-
16 fore I command thee this thing this day. And it shall be, if he
shall say to thee, I will not leave thee; because he loveth thee
17 and thy house, because he is well with thee; Then thou shalt
take an awl, and thrust *it* through his ear into the door, and
he shall be thy servant for ever. And also to thy maid-servant
18 thou shalt do likewise. It shall not seem hard to thee, when
thou sendest him away free from thee; for he hath been of dou-
ble the worth of a hired servant *to thee*, in serving thee six
years: and the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all that thou
19 doest. All the firstling males that come of thy herd and of thy
flock thou shalt sanctify to the LORD thy God: thou shalt do no
work with the firstling of thy bullock, nor shear the firstling of
20 thy sheep. Thou shalt eat *it* before the LORD thy God year by
year in the place which the LORD shall choose, thou and thy
21 household. And if there is *any* blemish in it, as if it is lame,
or blind, or hath any ill blemish, thou shalt not sacrifice it to
22 the LORD thy God. Thou shalt eat it within thy gates: the
unclean and the clean *person shall eat it* alike, as the roebuck,

and as the hart. Only thou shalt not eat its blood; thou shalt 23
pour it upon the ground as water.

Observe the month Abib, and keep the passover to the LORD **16**
thy God: for in the month of Abib the LORD thy God brought
thee forth from Egypt by night. Thou shalt therefore sacrifice 2
the passover to the LORD thy God, of the flock and the herd,
in the place which the LORD shall choose to place his name
there. Thou shalt eat no leavened bread with it; seven days 3
shalt thou eat unleavened bread with it, *even* the bread of af-
fliction; for thou camest forth from the land of Egypt in haste:
that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest forth
from the land of Egypt, all the days of thy life. And there shall 4
be no leavened bread seen with thee in all thy borders seven
days; neither shall there *any thing* of the flesh, which thou
didst sacrifice the first day at evening, remain all night until
the morning. Thou mayest not sacrifice the passover within 5
any of thy gates, which the LORD thy God giveth thee. But 6
at the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to place his
name in, there thou shalt sacrifice the passover at evening, at
the setting of the sun, at the time of thy departure from Egypt.
And thou shalt roast and eat *it* in the place which the LORD thy 7
God shall choose: and thou shalt turn in the morning, and go
to thy tents. Six days thou shalt eat unleavened bread: and 8
on the seventh day *shall be* a solemn assembly to the LORD
thy God: in it thou shalt do no work. Seven weeks shalt thou 9
number to thee: begin to number the seven weeks from *the*
time when thou beginnest to put the sickle to the corn. And 10
thou shalt keep the feast of weeks to the LORD thy God with
a tribute of a free-will-offering of thy hand, which thou shalt
give *to the LORD thy God*, according as the LORD thy God hath
blessed thee: And thou shalt rejoice before the LORD thy God, 11
thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant,
and thy maid-servant, and the Levite that *is* within thy gates,
and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that are
among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath cho-
sen to place his name there. And thou shalt remember that 12
thou wast a bond-man in Egypt: and thou shalt observe and
do these statutes. Thou shalt observe the feast of taberna-
cles seven days, after that thou hast gathered in thy corn, and
thy wine. And thou shalt rejoice in thy feast, thou, and thy 14

son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite, the stranger, and the fatherless, and
15 the widow, that *are* within thy gates: Seven days shalt thou keep a solemn feast to the LORD thy God in the place which the LORD shall choose: because the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thy increase, and in all the works of thy hands, therefore
16 thou shalt surely rejoice. Three times in a year shall all thy males appear before the LORD thy God in the place which he shall choose; in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and they shall not
17 appear before the LORD empty: Every man *shall give* as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee. Judges and officers shalt thou make thee in
18 all thy gates, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, throughout thy tribes: and they shall judge the people with just judgment.
19 Thou shalt not wrest judgment; thou shalt not respect persons, neither take a gift; for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and
20 pervert the words of the righteous. That which is altogether just shalt thou follow, that thou mayest live, and inherit the
21 land which the LORD thy God giveth thee. Thou shalt not plant thee a grove of any trees near to the altar of the LORD
22 thy God, which thou shalt make for thee. Neither shalt thou set thee up *any* image; which the LORD thy God hateth.

17 Thou shalt not sacrifice to the LORD thy God *any* bullock, or sheep, in which is blemish, or any evil favoredness: for that
2 is an abomination to the LORD thy God. If there shall be found among you, within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee, man or woman that hath wrought wickedness in the sight of of the LORD thy God, in transgressing
3 his covenant, And hath gone and served other gods, and worshiped them, either the sun, or moon, or any of the host of
4 heaven, which I have not commanded; And it shall be told thee, and thou hast heard *of it*, and inquired diligently, and behold, it is true, and the thing certain, that such abomination is
5 wrought in Israel: Then shalt thou bring forth to thy gates that man or that woman, who have committed that wicked thing, *even* that man or that woman, and shalt stone them with
6 stones, till they die. At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is worthy of death be put to death; *but*
7 at the mouth of one witness he shall not be put to death. The

hands of the witnesses shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people. So thou shalt remove the evil from among you. If there shall arise a matter too hard for thee in judgment, between blood and blood, between plea and plea, and between stroke and stroke, *being* matters of controversy within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, and go up to the place which the LORD thy God shall choose; And thou shalt come to the priests the Levites, and to the judge that shall be in those days, and inquire; and they shall show thee the sentence of judgment: And thou shalt do according to the sentence, which they of that place which the LORD shall choose shall show thee; and thou shalt observe to do according to all that they inform thee: According to the sentence of the law which they shall teach thee, and according to the judgment which they shall tell thee, thou shalt do: thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shall show thee, to the right hand, nor to the left. And the man that will do presumptuously, and will not hearken to the priest that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God, or to the judge, even that man shall die: and thou shalt remove the evil from Israel. And all the people shall hear, and fear, and do no more presumptuously. When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt possess it, and shalt dwell in it, and shalt say, I will set a king over me, like as all the nations that *are* about me; Thou shalt in any wise set *him* king over thee whom the LORD thy God shall choose: one from among thy brethren shalt thou set king over thee: thou mayest not set a stranger over thee, who is not thy brother. But he shall not multiply horses to himself, nor cause the people to return to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses: forasmuch as the LORD hath said to you, ye shall henceforth return no more that way. Neither shall he multiply wives to himself, that his heart may turn not away: neither shall he greatly accumulate to himself silver and gold. And it shall be when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write him a copy of this law in a book out of *that which is* before the priests the Levites. And it shall be with him, and he shall read in it all the days of his life: that he may learn to fear the LORD his God, to keep all the words of this law and these statutes, to do them: That his heart may not be lifted

above his brethren, and that he may not turn aside from the commandment *to* the right hand or to the left: to the end that he may prolong his days in his kingdom, he, and his children, in the midst of Israel.

18 The priests the Levites, *and* all the tribe of Levi, shall have no part nor inheritance with Israel: they shall eat the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance. Therefore shall they have no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD *is* their inheritance, as he hath said to them. And this shall be the priest's due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether ox or sheep; and they shall give to the priest the shoulder, and the two cheeks, and the maw. The first-fruit *also* of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thy oil, and the first of the fleece of thy sheep, shalt thou give him. For the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the name of the LORD, him and his sons for ever. And if a Levite shall come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where he sojourned, and come with all the desire of his mind to the place which the LORD shall choose; Then he shall minister in the name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Levites *do*, who stand there before the LORD. They shall have like portions to eat, beside that which cometh of the sale of his patrimony. When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations. There shall not be found among you *any one* that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, or that useth divination, or an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch, Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a necromancer. For all that do these things *are* an abomination to the LORD: and because of these abominations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee. Thou shalt be perfect with the LORD thy God. For these nations, which thou shalt possess, hearkened to observers of times, and to diviners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered thee *so to do*. The LORD thy God will raise up to thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like to me; to him ye shall hearken. According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb in the day of the assembly, saying, Let me not hear again the voice of the LORD my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, that

I may not die. And the LORD said to me, They have well *spoken of that* which they have spoken. I will raise up to them a prophet from among their brethren, like thee, and will put my words in his mouth; and he shall speak to them all that I shall command him. And it shall come to pass, *that* whoever will not hearken to my words which he shall speak in my name, I will require it of him. But the prophet, who shall presume to speak a word in my name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or that shall speak in the name of other gods, even that prophet shall die. And if thou shalt say in thy heart, How shall we know the word which the LORD hath not spoken? When a prophet speaketh in the name of the LORD, if the thing doth not follow, nor come to pass, that *is* the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, but the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

When the LORD thy God hath cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giveth thee, and thou succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses; Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it. Thou shalt prepare thee a way, and divide the limits of thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee to inherit, into three parts, that every slayer may flee thither. And this *is* the case of the slayer, who shall flee thither, that he may live: Whoever killeth his neighbor ignorantly, whom he hated not in time past; As when a man goeth into the wood with his neighbor to hew wood, and his hand maketh a stroke with the ax to cut down the tree, and the head slippeth from the helve, and falleth upon his neighbor, that he dieth: he shall flee to one of these cities, and live: Lest the avenger of blood shall pursue the slayer, while his heart is hot, and overtake him, because the way is long, and slay him; whereas he *was* not worthy of death, inasmuch as he hated him not in time past. Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee. And if the LORD thy God shall enlarge thy limits, as he hath sworn to thy fathers, and give thee all the land which he promised to give to thy fathers; If thou shalt keep all these commandments to do them, which I command thee this day, to love the LORD thy God, and to walk ever in his ways; then shalt thou add three cities more for thee, besides these three: That innocent blood

may not be shed in thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance, and so blood be upon thee. But if any man shall hate his neighbor, and lie in wait for him, and rise up against him, and smite him mortally, that he dieth, and he shall flee into one of these cities: Then the elders of his city shall send and bring him thence, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of blood, that he may die. Thy eye shall not pity him, but thou shalt remove *the guilt of* innocent blood from Israel, that it may be well with thee. Thou shalt not remove thy neighbor's landmark, which they of old time have set in thy inheritance, which thou shalt inherit in the land that the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it. One witness shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity, or for any sin, in any sin that he sinneth; at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall the matter be established. If a false witness shall rise up against any man to testify against him *that which is* wrong; Then both the men between whom the controversy *is* shall stand before the LORD, before the priests, and the judges, who shall be in those days; And the judges shall make diligent inquisition: and behold, *if* the witness is a false witness, and hath testified falsely against his brother; Then shall ye do to him, as he had thought to do to his brother: so shalt thou remove the evil from among you. And those who remain shall hear, and fear, and shall henceforth commit no more any such evil among you. And thy eye shall not pity; *but* life shall go for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

20 When thou goest out to battle against thy enemies, and seest horses, and chariots, *and* a people more than thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God is with thee, who brought thee out of the land of Egypt. And it shall be when ye are come nigh to the battle, that the priest shall approach and speak to the people, And shall say to them, Hear, O Israel, ye approach this day to battle against your enemies: let not your hearts faint, fear not, and do not tremble, neither be ye terrified because of them; For the LORD your God *is* he that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to save you. And the officers shall speak to the people, saying, What man *is there* that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him go and return to his house, lest he should die in the

battle, and another man should dedicate it. And what man *is* 6
he that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet eaten of it?
let him also go and return to his house, lest he should die in
the battle, and another man should eat of it. And what man 7
is there that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her?
let him go and return to his house, lest he should die in bat-
tle, and another man should take her. And the officers shall 8
speak further to the people, and they shall say, What man *is*
there that is fearful and faint-hearted? let him go and return
to his house, lest his brethren's heart should faint as well as
his heart. And it shall be, when the officers have made an end 9
of speaking to the people, that they shall make captains of the
armies to lead the people. When thou comest nigh to a city 10
to fight against it, then proclaim peace to it. And it shall be, 11
if it shall make thee answer of peace, and open to thee, then
it shall be, *that* all the people that are found therein, shall be
tributaries to thee, and they shall serve thee. And if it will 12
make no peace with thee, but will make war against thee, then
thou shalt besiege it: And when the LORD thy God hath deliv- 13
ered it into thy hands, thou shalt smite every male of it with
the edge of the sword: But the women, and the little ones, 14
and the cattle, and all that is in the city, *even* all the spoil of
it, shalt thou take to thyself: and thou shalt eat the spoil of
thy enemies, which the LORD thy God hath given thee. Thus 15
shalt thou do to all the cities *which are* very distant from thee,
which are not of the cities of these nations. But of the cities 16
of these people which the LORD thy God doth give thee *for*
an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth:
But thou shalt utterly destroy them, *namely*, the Hittites, and 17
the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hivites,
and the Jebusites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:
That they may not teach you to do after all their abominations 18
which they have done to their gods; so would ye sin against
the LORD your God. When thou shalt besiege a city a long 19
time in making war against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy
the trees of it by forcing an ax against them; for thou mayest
eat of them: and thou shalt not cut them down (for the tree
of the field *is* man's life) to employ them in the siege: Only 20
the trees which thou knowest that they *are* not trees for food,
thou shalt destroy and cut them down; and thou shalt build

bulwarks against the city that maketh war with thee, until it shall be subdued.

- 21** If *one* shall be found slain in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it, lying in the field, and it be not known who hath slain him: Then thy elders and thy judges shall come forth, and they shall measure to the cities which *are* around him that is slain: And it shall be *that* the city which is next to the slain man, even the elders of that city shall take a heifer which hath not been wrought with, and which hath not drawn in the yoke; And the elders of that city shall bring down the heifer to a rough valley, which is neither tilled nor sown, and shall strike off the heifer's neck there in the valley; And the priests the sons of Levi shall come near (for them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister to him, and to bless in the name of the LORD) and by their word shall every controversy and every stroke be *tried*; And all the elders of that city *that are* next to the slain man, shall wash their hands over the heifer that is beheaded in the valley: And they shall answer and say, Our hands have not shed this blood, neither have our eyes seen *it*. Be merciful, O LORD, to thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not innocent blood to the charge of thy people Israel. And the blood shall be forgiven them. So shalt thou remove the *guilt of* innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the LORD. When thou goest forth to war against thy enemies, and the LORD thy God hath delivered them into thy hands, and thou hast taken them captive, And *thou* seest among the captives a beautiful woman, and hast a desire to her, that thou wouldest have her for thy wife: Then thou shalt bring her home to thy house, and she shall shave her head, and pare her nails: And she shall put off from her the raiment of her captivity, and shall remain in thy house, and bewail her father and her mother a full month: and after that, thou shalt go in to her, and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife. And it shall be, if thou shalt have no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she will; but thou shalt not sell her at all for money; thou shalt not make merchandise of her, because thou hast humbled her. If a man shall have two wives, one beloved, and another hated, and they have borne him children, *both* the beloved and the hated; and if the first-born son be hers that

was hated: Then it shall be, when he maketh his sons to inherit *that* which he hath, that he may not prefer the son of the beloved first-born, before the son of the hated, which is indeed the first-born: But he shall acknowledge the son of the hated *for* the first-born, by giving him a double portion of all that he hath: for he is the beginning of his strength; the right of the first-born is his. If a man shall have a stubborn and rebellious son, who will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and *who*, when they have chastened him, will not hearken to them: Then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out to the elders of his city, and to the gate of his place; And they shall say to the elders of his city, This our son *is* stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice; he is a glutton, and a drunkard. And all the men of his city shall stone him with stones, that he may die: so shalt thou remove evil from among you, and all Israel shall hear, and fear. And if a man shall have committed a sin worthy of death, and he must be put to death, and thou shalt hang him on a tree: His body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day; (for he that is hanged *is* accursed of God;) that thy land may not be defiled, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

Thou shalt not see thy brother's ox or his sheep go astray, **22** and hide thyself from them: thou shalt in any case bring them again to thy brother. And if thy brother shall not *be* nigh to thee, or if thou shalt not know him, then thou shalt bring it to thy own house, and it shall be with thee until thy brother shall seek after it, and thou shalt restore it to him again. In like manner shalt thou do with his ass; and so shalt thou do with his raiment; and with all lost things of thy brother's, which he hath lost, and thou hast found, shalt thou do likewise: thou mayest not hide thyself. Thou shalt not see thy brother's ass or his ox fall down by the way, and hide thyself from them: thou shalt surely help him to lift *them* up again. A woman shall not wear that which pertaineth to a man, neither shall a man put on a woman's garment: for all that do so *are* abomination to the LORD thy God. If a bird's nest shall chance to be before thee in the way on any tree, or on the ground, *whether with* young ones, or eggs, and the dam sitting upon the young, or upon the eggs, thou shalt not take the dam with the young:

7 *But* thou shalt in any wise let the dam go, and take the young
to thee; that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest
8 prolong thy days. When thou buildest a new house, then thou
shalt make a battlement for thy roof, that thou mayest not
bring blood upon thy house, if any man shall fall from thence.
9 Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with divers seeds: lest the
fruit of thy seed which thou hast sown, and the fruit of thy
10 vineyard, should be defiled. Thou shalt not plow with an ox
and an ass together. Thou shalt not wear a garment of divers
11 sorts, *as* of woolen and linen together. Thou shalt make thee
fringes upon the four quarters of thy vesture, with which thou
12 coverest *thyself*. If any man shall take a wife, and go in to
her, and hate her, And give occasions of speech against her,
and bring an evil name upon her, and say, I took this woman,
13 and when I came to her, I found her not a maid: Then shall
the father of the damsel, and her mother, take and bring forth
the tokens of the damsel's virginity to the elders of the city in
14 the gate: And the damsel's father shall say to the elders, I
gave my daughter to this man for a wife, and he hateth her,
15 And lo, he hath given occasions of speech *against her*, saying, I
found not thy daughter a maid; and yet these are the tokens of
my daughter's virginity. And they shall spread the cloth before
16 the elders of the city. And the elders of that city shall take
that man and chastise him; And they shall amerce him in a
hundred *shekels* of silver, and give them to the father of the
damsel, because he hath brought an evil name upon a virgin
of Israel: and she shall be his wife; he may not put her away
17 all his days. But if this thing shall be true, *and the tokens of*
virginity be not found for the damsel: Then they shall bring
18 out the damsel to the door of her father's house, and the men of
her city shall stone her with stones that she may die: because
she hath wrought folly in Israel, to be guilty of lewdness in her
19 father's house: so shalt thou remove evil from among you. If a
man shall be found lying with a woman married to a husband,
then they shall both of them die, *both* the man that lay with
the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou remove evil from
20 Israel. If a damsel *that is* a virgin shall be betrothed to a
husband, and a man shall find her in the city, and lie with her;
21 Then ye shall bring them both out to the gate of that city, and
ye shall stone them with stones that they may die; the damsel,

because she cried not, *being* in the city; and the man, because he hath humbled his neighbor's wife: so thou shalt remove evil from among you. But if a man shall find a betrothed damsel in the field, and the man shall force her, and lie with her; then the man only that lay with her shall die: But to the damsel thou shalt do nothing; *there is* in the damsel no sin worthy of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbor, and slayeth him, even so is this matter: For he found her in the field, *and* the betrothed damsel cried, and there was none to save her. If a man shall find a damsel *that is* a virgin, who is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found; Then the man that lay with her shall give to the damsel's father fifty *shekels* of silver, and she shall be his wife; because he hath humbled her, he may not put her away all his days. A man shall not take his father's wife, nor discover his father's skirt.

23 He that is wounded or mutilated in his secrets, shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD. A bastard shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD; even to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the congregation of the LORD. An Ammonite or Moabite shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD; even to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the congregation of the LORD for ever: Because they met you not with bread and with water in the way, when ye came forth from Egypt; and because they hired against thee Balaam the son of Beor of Pethor of Mesopotamia, to curse thee. Nevertheless, the LORD thy God would not hearken to Balaam: but the LORD thy God turned the curse into a blessing to thee, because the LORD thy God loved thee. Thou shalt not seek their peace, nor their prosperity all thy days for ever. Thou shalt not abhor an Edomite, for he *is* thy brother: thou shalt not abhor an Egyptian, because thou wast a stranger in his land. The children that are begotten by them shall enter into the congregation of the LORD in their third generation. When the host goeth forth against thy enemies, then keep thee from every wicked thing. If there shall be among you any man that is not clean by reason of uncleanness that chanceth to him by night, then shall he go abroad out of the camp, he shall not come within the camp: But it shall be, when evening cometh on, he shall wash *himself* with water: and when the sun is

- 12 down, he shall come into the camp again. Thou shalt have
a place also without the camp, whither thou shalt go forth
13 abroad: And thou shalt have a paddle upon thy weapon: and
it shall be when thou wilt ease thyself abroad, thou shalt dig
with it, and shalt turn back, and cover that which cometh from
14 thee: For the LORD thy God walketh in the midst of thy camp,
to deliver thee, and to give up thy enemies before thee; there-
fore shall thy camp be holy: that he may see no unclean thing
15 in thee, and turn away from thee. Thou shalt not deliver to
his master the servant who hath escaped from his master to
16 thee: He shall dwell with thee, *even* among you in that place
which he shall choose in one of thy gates where it pleaseth him
17 best: thou shalt not oppress him. There shall be no harlot
of the daughters of Israel, nor a sodomite of the sons of Is-
18 rael. Thou shalt not bring the hire of a harlot, or the price
of a dog into the house of the LORD thy God for any vow: for
19 even both these *are* abomination to the LORD thy God. Thou
shalt not lend upon interest to thy brother; interest of money,
interest of victuals, interest of any thing that is lent upon in-
20 terest: To a stranger thou mayest lend upon interest; but to
thy brother thou shalt not lend upon interest; that the LORD
thy God may bless thee in all that thou settest thy hand to in
21 the land whither thou goest to possess it. When thou shalt
vow a vow to the LORD thy God, thou shalt not defer to pay
it: for the LORD thy God will surely require it of thee; and it
22 would be sin in thee. But if thou shalt forbear to vow, it shall
23 be no sin in thee. That which is uttered by thy lips thou shalt
keep and perform; *even* a free-will-offering, according as thou
hast vowed to the LORD thy God, which thou hast promised
24 with thy mouth. When thou comest into thy neighbor's vine-
yard, then thou mayest satisfy thy appetite with grapes at thy
25 own pleasure; but thou shalt not put *any* in thy vessel. When
thou comest into the standing-corn of thy neighbor, then thou
mayest pluck the ears with thy hand: but thou shalt not move
a sickle to thy neighbor's standing-corn.
- 24** When a man hath taken a wife, and married her, and it shall
come to pass that she findeth no favor in his eyes, because he
hath found some uncleanness in her: then let him write her a
bill of divorcement, and give *it* in her hand, and send her out
2 of his house. And when she hath departed from his house,

she may go and be another man's *wife*. And *if* the latter husband shall hate her, and write her a bill of divorcement, and give it in her hand, and send her out of his house; or if the latter husband shall die, who took her to be his wife; Her former husband who sent her away, may not take her again to be his wife, after that she is defiled; for that *is* abomination before the LORD: and thou shalt not cause the land to sin, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance. When a man hath newly taken a wife, he shall not go out to war, neither shall he be charged with any business: *but* he shall be free at home one year, and shall cheer his wife which he hath taken. No man shall take the nether or the upper millstone for a pledge: for he taketh *a man's* life for a pledge. If a man shall be found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Israel, and shall make merchandise of him, or sell him; then that thief shall die; and thou shalt remove evil from among you. Take heed in the plague of leprosy, that thou observe diligently, and do according to all that the priests the Levites shall teach you: as I commanded them, *so* ye shall observe to do. Remember what the LORD thy God did to Miriam by the way, after that ye come forth from Egypt. When thou dost lend thy brother any thing, thou shalt not go into his house to take his pledge: Thou shalt stand abroad, and the man to whom thou dost lend shall bring out the pledge abroad to thee: And if the man *is* poor, thou shalt not sleep with his pledge: In any case thou shalt deliver to him the pledge again when the sun goeth down, that he may sleep in his own raiment, and bless thee; and it shall be righteousness to thee before the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not oppress a hired servant *that is* poor and needy, whether he is of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that are in thy land within thy gates: At his day thou shalt give *him* his hire, neither shall the sun go down upon it, for he is poor, and setteth his heart upon it: lest he should cry against thee to the LORD, and it be sin to thee. The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man shall be put to death for his own sin. Thou shalt not pervert the judgment of the stranger, *nor* of the fatherless, nor take a widow's raiment for a pledge: But thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence:

19 therefore I command thee to do this thing. When thou cuttest down thy harvest in thy field, and hast forgot a sheaf in the field, thou shalt not go again to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow: that the LORD
20 thy God may bless thee in all the work of thy hands. When thou beatest thy olive-tree, thou shalt not go over the boughs again: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for
21 the widow. When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not glean *it* afterward: it shall be for the stranger,
22 for the fatherless, and for the widow. And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

25 If there shall be a controversy between men, and they come to judgment, that *the judges* may judge them; then they shall
2 justify the righteous, and condemn the wicked. And it shall be, if the wicked man *be* worthy to be beaten, that the judge shall cause him to lie down, and to be beaten before his face, ac-
3 cording to his fault, by a certain number. Forty stripes he may give him, *and* not exceed: lest if he should exceed, and beat him above these with many stripes, then thy brother should seem
4 vile to thee. Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he treadeth out *the corn*. If brethren shall dwell together, and one of
5 them shall die and have no child, the wife of the dead shall not marry without to a stranger: her husband's brother shall go in to her, and take her to him for a wife, and perform the
6 duty of a husband's brother to her. And it shall be, *that* the first-born which she beareth, shall succeed in the name of his brother who is dead, that his name may not become extinct
7 in Israel. And if the man shall not like to take his brother's wife, then let his brother's wife go up to the gate to the elders, and say, My husband's brother refuseth to raise up to his brother a name in Israel, he will not perform the duty of my
8 husband's brother. Then the elders of his city shall call him, and speak to him: and *if* he shall stand to it, and say, I like not
9 to take her, Then shall his brother's wife come to him in the presence of the elders, and loose his shoe from off his foot, and spit in his face, and shall answer and say, So shall it be done
10 to that man that will not build up his brother's house. And his name shall be called in Israel, The house of him that hath
11 his shoe loosed. When men strive together one with another,

and the wife of the one draweth near to deliver her husband from the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the secrets: Then thou shalt cut off her hand, thy eye shall not pity *her*. Thou shalt not have in thy bag divers weights, a great and a small: Thou shalt not have in thy house divers measures, a great and a small: *But* thou shalt have a perfect and just weight, a perfect and just measure shalt thou have; that thy days may be lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee. For all that do such things, *and* all that do unrighteously, are an abomination to the LORD thy God. Remember what Amalek did to thee by the way, when ye had come forth from Egypt; How he met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, *even* all that were feeble behind thee, when thou wast faint and weary; and he feared not God. Therefore it shall be, when the LORD thy God hath given thee rest from all thy enemies on all sides, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance to possess it, that thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven; thou shalt not forget it.

And it shall be, when thou hast come in to the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance, and possess-**26**
est it, and dwellest therein; That thou shalt take of the first 2
of all the fruit of the earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt put *it* in a basket, and shalt go to the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to place his name there. And thou shalt go to the priest that shall be in those days, and say to him, I profess this day to the LORD thy God, that I have come to the country which the Lord swore to our fathers to give us. And the priest shall take 4
the basket from thy hand, and set it down before the altar of the LORD thy God. And thou shalt speak and say before the 5
LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to perish *was* my father, and he went down to Egypt, and sojourned there with a few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous: And the 6
Egyptians ill-treated us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage: And when we cried to the LORD God of our fathers, 7
the LORD heard our voice, and looked on our affliction, and our labor, and our oppression: And the LORD brought us out 8
of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an out-stretched arm, and with great terribleness, and with signs, and with wonders;

- 9 And he hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this
10 land, *even* a land that floweth with milk and honey. And now,
behold, I have brought the first-fruits of the land, which thou,
O LORD, hast given me: and thou shalt set it before the LORD
11 thy God, and worship before the LORD thy God: And thou
shalt rejoice in every good *thing* which the LORD thy God hath
given to thee, and to thy house, thou, and the Levite, and the
12 stranger that is among you. When thou hast made an end of
tithing all the tithes of thy increase the third year, *which is* the
year of tithing, and hast given it to the Levite, the stranger,
the fatherless, and the widow, that they may eat within thy
13 gates, and be filled: Then thou shalt say before the LORD thy
God, I have brought away the hallowed things out of *my* house,
and also have given them to the Levite, and to the stranger,
to the fatherless, and to the widow, according to all thy com-
mandments which thou hast commanded me: I have not trans-
14 gressed thy commandments, neither have I forgotten them: I
have not eaten of it in my mourning, neither have I taken away
aught of it for any unclean use, nor given aught of it for the
dead: but I have hearkened to the voice of the LORD my God,
and have done according to all that thou hast commanded me.
15 Look down from thy holy habitation, from heaven, and bless
thy people Israel, and the land which thou hast given us, as
thou didst swear to our fathers, a land that floweth with milk
16 and honey. This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee
to perform these statutes and judgments: thou shalt therefore
keep and do them with all thy heart, and with all thy soul.
17 Thou hast avouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to
walk in his ways, and to keep his statutes, and his command-
18 ments, and his judgments, and to hearken to his voice: And
the LORD hath avouched thee this day to be his peculiar peo-
ple, as he hath promised thee, and that *thou* shouldst keep all
19 his commandments; And to make thee high above all nations
which he hath made, in praise, and in name, and in honor; and
that thou mayest be a holy people to the LORD thy God, as he
hath spoken.
- 27** And Moses with the elders of Israel commanded the peo-
ple, saying, Keep all the commandments which I command you
2 this day. And it shall be on the day when ye shall pass over
Jordan to the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, that

thou shalt set thee up great stones, and plaster them with plaster: And thou shalt write upon them all the words of this law, 3
when thou hast passed over, that thou mayest enter in to the
land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, a land that floweth
with milk and honey; as the LORD God of thy fathers hath
promised thee. Therefore it shall be when ye have gone over 4
Jordan, *that* ye shall set up these stones, which I command
you this day, in mount Ebal, and thou shalt plaster them with
plaster. And there shalt thou build an altar to the LORD thy 5
God, an altar of stones: thou shalt not lift up *any* iron tool
upon them. Thou shalt build the altar of the LORD thy God 6
of whole stones: and thou shalt offer on it burnt-offerings to
the LORD thy God. And thou shalt offer peace-offerings, and 7
shalt eat there, and rejoice before the LORD thy God. And 8
thou shalt write upon the stones all the words of this law, very
plainly. And Moses and the priests the Levites spoke to all Is- 9
rael, saying, Take heed and hearken, O Israel, this day thou art
become the people of the LORD thy God. Thou shalt therefore 10
obey the voice of the LORD thy God, and do his commandments
and his statutes which I command thee this day. And Moses 11
charged the people the same day, saying, These shall stand 12
upon mount Gerizim to bless the people, when ye have come
over Jordan; Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and
Joseph, and Benjamin: And these shall stand upon mount 13
Ebal to curse; Reuben, Gad, and Asher, and Zebulun, Dan, and
Naphtali. And the Levites shall speak, and say to all the men 14
of Israel with a loud voice, Cursed *be* the man that maketh 15
any graven or molten image, an abomination to the LORD, the
work of the hands of the artificer, and putteth it in a secret
place: and all the people shall answer, and say Amen. Cursed 16
be he that setteth light by his father or his mother: and all the
people shall say, Amen. Cursed *be* he that removeth his neigh- 17
bor's landmark: and all the people shall say, Amen. Cursed 18
be he that maketh the blind to wander out of the way: and all
the people shall say, Amen. Cursed *be* he that perverteth the 19
judgment of the stranger, fatherless, and widow: and all the
people shall say, Amen. Cursed *be* he that lieth with his fa- 20
ther's wife; because he uncovereth his father's skirt: and all
the people shall say, Amen. Cursed *be* he that lieth with any 21
manner of beast: and all the people shall say, Amen. Cursed 22

be he that lieth with his sister, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people shall say, Amen.

23 Cursed *be* he that lieth with his mother-in-law: and all the
24 people shall say, Amen. Cursed *be* he that smiteth his neigh-
25 bor secretly: and all the people shall say, Amen. Cursed *be*
he that taketh reward to slay an innocent person: and all the
26 people shall say, Amen. Cursed *be* he that confirmeth not all
the words of this law to do them: and all the people shall say,
Amen.

28 And it shall come to pass, if thou shalt hearken diligently to the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe *and* to do all his commandments which I command thee this day; that the LORD thy God will set thee on high above all nations of the
2 earth: And all these blessings shall come on thee, and over-
take thee, if thou shalt hearken to the voice of the LORD thy
3 God. Blessed *shalt* thou be in the city, and blessed shalt thou
4 be in the field. Blessed *shall be* the fruit of thy body, and the
fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattle, the increase of
5 thy cattle, and the flocks of thy sheep. Blessed *shall be* thy
6 basket and thy store. Blessed *shalt* thou be when thou comest
7 in, and blessed shalt thou be when thou goest out. The LORD
shall cause thy enemies that rise up against thee to be smit-
ten before thy face: they shall come out against thee one way,
8 and flee before thee seven ways. The LORD shall command
the blessing upon thee in thy store-houses, and in all that thou
settest thy hand to: and he shall bless thee in the land which
9 the LORD thy God giveth thee. The LORD shall establish thee
a holy people to himself, as he hath sworn to thee, if thou shalt
keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, and walk in his
10 ways. And all the people of the earth shall see that thou art
called by the name of the LORD; and they shall be afraid of
11 thee. And the LORD shall make thee to abound in goods, in
the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the
fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD swore to thy
12 fathers to give thee. The LORD shall open to thee his good
treasure, the heaven to give rain to thy land in its season, and
to bless all the work of thy hand: and thou shalt lend to many
13 nations, and thou shalt not borrow. And the LORD shall make
thee the head, and not the tail; and thou shalt be above only,
and thou shalt not be beneath; if thou shalt hearken to the

commandments of the LORD thy God, which I command thee
this day, to observe and to do *them*: And thou shalt not go 14
aside from any of the words which I command thee this day,
to the right hand or to the left, to go after other gods to serve
them. But it shall come to pass, if thou wilt not hearken to the 15
voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all his command-
ments and his statutes which I command thee this day; that all
these curses shall come upon thee, and overtake thee: Cursed 16
shalt thou be in the city, and cursed shalt thou be in the field.
Cursed *shall be* thy basket and thy store. Cursed *shall be* the 17, 18
fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increase of thy
vine, and the flocks of thy sheep. Cursed *shalt* thou be when 19
thou comest in, and cursed shalt thou be when thou goest out.
The LORD shall send upon thee cursing, vexation, and rebuke, 20
in all that thou undertakest to perform, until thou shalt be
destroyed, and until thou shalt perish quickly; because of the
wickedness of thy doings by which thou hast forsaken me. The 21
LORD shall make the pestilence cleave to thee, until he shall
have consumed thee from off the land, whither thou goest to
possess it. The LORD shall smite thee with a consumption, 22
and with a fever, and with an inflammation, and with an ex-
treme burning, and with the sword, and with blasting, and
with mildew: and they shall pursue thee until thou dost per-
ish. And thy heaven that *is* over thy head shall be brass, and 23
the earth that is under thee shall be iron. The LORD shall 24
make the rain of thy land powder and dust: from heaven shall
it come down upon thee, until thou art destroyed. The LORD 25
shall cause thee to be smitten before thy enemies: thou shalt
go out one way against them, and flee seven ways before them;
and shalt be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth. And 26
thy carcass shall be food to all fowls of the air, and to the beasts
of the earth, and no man shall drive *them* away. The LORD 27
will smite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the emerods,
and with the scab, and with the itch, of which thou canst not
be healed. The LORD shall smite thee with the madness, and 28
blindness, and astonishment of heart: And thou shalt grope 29
at noon-day, as the blind gropeth in darkness, and thou shalt
not prosper in thy ways: and thou shalt be only oppressed and
spoiled evermore, and no man shall save *thee*. Thou shalt be- 30
troth a wife, and another man shall lie with her: thou shalt

build a house, and thou shalt not dwell in it: thou shalt plant
31 a vineyard, and shalt not gather the grapes of it. Thy ox *shall*
be slain before thy eyes, and thou shalt not eat of it: thy ass
shall be violently taken away from before thy face, and shall
not be restored to thee: thy sheep shall be given to thy enemies,
32 and thou shalt have none to rescue them. Thy sons and thy
daughters *shall be* given to another people, and thy eyes shall
look, and fail with longing for them all the day long: and there
33 shall be no might in thy hand. The fruit of thy land, and all
thy labors, shall be eaten by a nation which thou knowest not:
34 and thou shalt be only oppressed and crushed always: So that
thou shalt be mad for the sight of thy eyes which thou shalt see.
35 The LORD shall smite thee in the knees, and in the legs, with
a sore botch that cannot be healed, from the sole of thy foot
36 to the top of thy head. The LORD shall bring thee, and thy
king which thou shalt set over thee, to a nation which neither
thou nor thy fathers have known; and there shalt thou serve
37 other gods, wood and stone. And thou shalt become an aston-
ishment, a proverb, and a by-word, among all nations whither
38 the LORD shall lead thee. Thou shalt carry much seed into the
field, and shalt gather *but* little: for the locust shall consume it.
39 Thou shalt plant vineyards and dress *them*, but shalt neither
drink of the wine, nor gather the grapes: for the worm shall eat
40 them. Thou shalt have olive-trees throughout all thy coasts,
but thou shalt not anoint *thyself* with the oil: for thy olive
41 shall cast its fruit. Thou shalt beget sons and daughters, but
42 thou shalt not enjoy them: for they shall go into captivity. All
43 thy trees and fruit of thy land shall the locust consume. The
stranger that *is* within thee shall rise above thee very high;
44 and thou shalt come down very low. He shall lend to thee,
and thou shalt not lend to him: he shall be the head, and thou
45 shalt be the tail. Moreover, all these curses shall come upon
thee, and shall pursue thee, and overtake thee, till thou art de-
stroyed: because thou hearkenedst not to the voice of the LORD
thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which he
46 commanded thee: And they shall be upon thee for a sign and
47 for a wonder, and upon thy seed for ever. Because thou didst
not serve the LORD thy God with joyfulness and with gladness
48 of heart, for the abundance of all *things*: Therefore shalt thou
serve thy enemies which the LORD shall send against thee, in

hunger, and in thirst, and in nakedness, and in want of all *things*: and he shall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, until he hath destroyed thee. The LORD shall bring a nation against thee from far, from the end of the earth, *as swift* as the eagle flieth, a nation whose language thou shalt not understand: A nation of fierce countenance, which shall not regard the person of the old, nor show favor to the young: And he shall eat the fruit of thy cattle, and the fruit of thy land, until thou art destroyed: which *also* shall not leave thee either corn, wine, or oil, or the increase of thy cattle, or flocks of thy sheep, until he hath destroyed thee. And he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, until thy high and fortified walls come down, in which thou didst trust, throughout all thy land; and he shall besiege thee in all thy gates throughout all thy land which the LORD thy God hath given thee. And thou shalt eat the fruit of thy own body, the flesh of thy sons and of thy daughters which the LORD thy God hath given thee, in the siege and in the straitness with which thy enemies shall distress thee: *So that* the man that is tender among you, and very delicate, his eye shall be evil towards his brother, and towards the wife of his bosom, and towards the remnant of his children whom he shall leave: So that he will not give to any of them of the flesh of his children whom he shall eat: because he hath nothing left him in the siege and in the straitness with which thy enemies shall distress thee in all thy gates. The tender and delicate woman among you, who would not venture to set the sole of her foot upon the ground for delicateness and tenderness, her eye shall be evil towards the husband of her bosom, and towards her son, and towards her daughter, And towards her young one, her own offspring, and towards her children which she shall bear: for she shall eat them for want of all *things* secretly in the siege and straitness with which thy enemy shall distress thee in thy gates. If thou wilt not observe to do all the words of this law that are written in this book, that thou mayest fear this glorious and fearful name, THE LORD THY GOD; Then the LORD will make thy plagues wonderful, and the plagues of thy seed, *even* great plagues, and of long continuance, and severe sicknesses, and of long continuance. Moreover, he will bring upon thee all the diseases of Egypt, of which thou wast afraid; and they shall cleave to thee. Also every sickness, and

every plague which *is* not written in the book of this law, them
62 will the LORD bring upon thee, until thou art destroyed. And
ye shall be left few in number, whereas ye were as the stars
of heaven for multitude; because thou wouldst not obey the
63 voice of the LORD thy God. And it shall come to pass, *that*
as the LORD rejoiced over you to do you good, and to multiply
you; so the LORD will rejoice over you to destroy you, and to
bring you to naught; and ye shall be plucked from off the land
64 whither thou goest to possess it. And the LORD shall scatter
thee among all people from the one end of the earth even to
the other; and there thou shalt serve other gods, which neither
65 thou nor thy fathers have known, *even* wood and stone. And
among these nations shalt thou find no ease, neither shall the
sole of thy foot have rest: but the LORD shall give thee there a
66 trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and sorrow of mind: And
thy life shall hang in doubt before thee; and thou shalt fear
67 day and night, and shalt have no assurance of thy life: In the
morning thou shalt say, O that it were evening, and at evening
thou shalt say, O that it were morning! for the fear of thy heart
with which thou shalt fear, and for the sight of thy eyes which
68 thou shalt see. And the LORD shall bring thee into Egypt
again with ships, by the way of which I have said to thee, Thou
shalt see it no more again: and there ye shall be sold to your
enemies for bond-men and bond-women, and no man shall buy
you.

29 These *are* the words of the covenant which the LORD com-
manded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the land
of Moab, besides the covenant which he made with them in
2 Horeb. And Moses called to all Israel, and said to them, Ye
have seen all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of
Egypt to Pharaoh, and to all his servants, and to all his land;
3 The great temptations which thy eyes have seen, the signs,
4 and those great miracles: Yet the LORD hath not given you
a heart to perceive, and eyes to see, and ears to hear, to this
5 day. And I have led you forty years in the wilderness: your
clothes have not become old upon you, and thy shoe hath not
6 become old upon thy foot. Ye have not eaten bread, neither
have ye drunk wine or strong drink: that ye might know that
7 *I am* the LORD your God. And when ye came to this place,
Sihon the king of Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, came

out against us to battle, and we smote them: And we took 8
their land, and gave it for an inheritance to the Reubenites,
and to the Gadites, and to the half-tribe of Manasseh. Keep 9
therefore the words of this covenant, and do them, that ye may
prosper in all that ye do. Ye stand this day all of you before the 10
LORD your God; your captains of your tribes, your elders, and
your officers, *with* all the men of Israel, Your little ones, your 11
wives, and thy stranger that *is* in thy camp, from the hewer
of thy wood to the drawer of thy water: That thou shouldst 12
enter into covenant with the LORD thy God, and into his oath,
which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day: That he 13
may establish thee to-day for a people to himself, and *that* he
may be to thee a God, as he hath said to thee, and as he hath
sworn to thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob. Nei- 14
ther with you only do I make this covenant and this oath; But 15
with *him* that standeth here with us this day before the LORD
our God, and also with him that is not here with us this day:
(For ye know how we have dwelt in the land of Egypt; and 16
how we came through the nations which ye passed by; And ye 17
have seen their abominations, and their idols, wood and stone,
silver and gold, which *were* among them:) Lest there should 18
be among you man, or woman, or family, or tribe, whose heart
turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to go *and* serve
the gods of these nations; lest there should be among you a
root that beareth gall and wormwood; And it should come to 19
pass, when he heareth the words of this curse, that he should
bless himself in his heart, saying, I shall have peace, though
I walk in the imagination of my heart, to add drunkenness
to thirst: The LORD will not spare him, but then the anger 20
of the LORD and his jealousy shall smoke against that man,
and all the curses that are written in this book shall lie upon
him, and the LORD shall blot out his name from under heaven.
And the LORD shall separate him to evil out of all the tribes of 21
Israel according to all the curses of the covenant that are writ-
ten in this book of the law: So that the generation to come of 22
your children that shall arise after you, and the stranger that
shall come from a distant land, shall say, when they see the
plagues of that land, and the sicknesses which the LORD hath
laid upon it; *And that* the whole land of it is brimstone, and 23
salt, and burning, that it is not sown, nor doth it bear, nor doth

any grass grow in it, like the overthrow of Sodom, and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD overthrew in his
24 anger and in his wrath: Even all the nations shall say, Why
hath the LORD done thus to this land? what *meaneth* the heat
25 of this great anger? Then men shall say, Because they have
forsaken the covenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which
he made with them when he brought them forth from the land
26 of Egypt: For they went and served other gods, and worshiped
them, gods which they knew not, and which he had not given
27 to them: And the anger of the LORD was kindled against this
land, to bring upon it all the curses that are written in this
28 book: And the LORD rooted them out of their land in anger
and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into an-
29 other land, as *it is* this day. The secret *things belong* to the
LORD our God: but those things which are revealed belong to
us, and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words
of this law.

30 And it shall come to pass, when all these things have come
upon thee, the blessing and the curse, which I have set before
thee, and thou shalt call *them* to mind among all the nations
2 whither the LORD thy God hath driven thee, And shalt return
to the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voice according to all
that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all
3 thy heart, and with all thy soul; That then the LORD thy God
will turn thy captivity, and have compassion upon thee, and
will return and gather thee from all the nations whither the
4 LORD thy God hath scattered thee. If *any* of thine shall be
driven out to the outmost parts of heaven, from thence will
the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he bring
5 thee: And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land
which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possess it: and he
6 will do thee good, and multiply thee above thy fathers. And
the LORD thy God will circumsise thy heart, and the heart of
thy seed, to love the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with
7 all thy soul, that thou mayest live. And the LORD thy God will
put all these curses upon thy enemies, and on them that hate
8 thee, who persecuted thee. And thou shalt return and obey
the voice of the LORD, and do all his commandments which I
9 command thee this day. And the LORD thy God will make thee
to abound in every work of thy hand, in the fruit of thy body,

and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy land, for good: for the LORD will again rejoice over thee for good, as he rejoiced over thy fathers: If thou shalt hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which are written in this book of the law, *and* if thou shalt turn to the LORD thy God with all thy heart and with all thy soul. For this commandment which I command thee this day, it is not hid from thee, neither is it far off. It is not in heaven, that thou shouldst say, Who shall ascend for us to heaven, and bring it to us, that we may hear it, and do it? Neither is it beyond the sea, that thou shouldst say, Who shall go over the sea for us, and bring it to us, that we may hear it, and do it? But the word *is* very nigh to thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest do it. See, I have set before thee this day life and good, and death and evil; In that I command thee this day to love the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgments, that thou mayest live and multiply: and the LORD thy God shall bless thee in the land whither thou goest to possess it. But if thy heart shall turn away, so that thou wilt not hear, but shalt be drawn away, and worship other gods, and serve them; I denounce to you this day, that ye shall surely perish, *and that* ye shall not prolong your days upon the land, whither thou passest over Jordan to go to possess it. I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, *that* I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that both thou and thy seed may live: That thou mayest love the LORD thy God, *and* that thou mayest obey his voice, and that thou mayest cleave to him (for he is thy life, and the length of thy days) that thou mayest dwell in the land which the LORD swore to thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give them.

And Moses went and spoke these words to all Israel. And **31, 2** he said to them, I *am* a hundred and twenty years old this day; I can no more go out and come in: also the LORD hath said to me, thou shalt not go over this Jordan. The LORD thy God, he will go over before thee, *and* he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possess them: and Joshua he shall go over before thee, as the LORD hath said. And the LORD shall do to them as he did to Sihon, and to Og, kings of the

5 Amorites, and to the land of them, whom he destroyed. And the LORD shall give them up before your face, that ye may do to them according to all the commandments which I have com-
6 manded you. Be strong and of a good courage, fear not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, he *it is* that doth go with thee, he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee. And Moses called to Joshua, and said to him in the sight of all Israel, Be strong and of a good courage: for thou must go with this people to the land which the LORD hath sworn to their fathers to give them;
8 and thou shalt cause them to inherit it. And the LORD, he *it is* that doth go before thee; he will be with thee, he will not fail thee, neither forsake thee: fear not, neither be dismayed.
9 And Moses wrote this law, and delivered it to the priests the sons of Levi, who bore the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and to all the elders of Israel. And Moses commanded them, saying, At the end of *every* seven years, in the solemnity of the
11 year of release, in the feast of tabernacles, When all Israel is come to appear before the LORD thy God in the place which he shall choose, thou shalt read this law before all Israel in their
12 hearing. Convene the people, men, and women, and children, and thy stranger that *is* within thy gates, that they may hear, and that they may learn, and fear the LORD your God, and observe to do all the words of this law: And *that* their children
13 who have not known any thing, may hear, and learn to fear the LORD your God, as long as ye live in the land whither ye
14 go over Jordan to possess it. And the LORD said to Moses, Behold, thy days approach that thou must die: call Joshua, and present yourselves in the tabernacle of the congregation, that I may give him a charge. And Moses and Joshua went and presented themselves in the tabernacle of the congregation. And the LORD appeared in the tabernacle in a pillar of a cloud; and the pillar of the cloud stood over the door of the tabernacle.
16 And the LORD said to Moses, Behold, thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, and this people will rise up, and commit idolatry with the gods of the strangers of the land, whither they go *to be* among them, and will forsake me, and break my covenant
17 which I have made with them. Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shall be devoured, and many evils and troubles shall befall them, so that they will say

in that day, Have not these evils come upon us, because our
God *is* not among us? And I will surely hide my face in that 18
day for all the evils which they shall have wrought, in that
they are turned to other gods. Now therefore write ye this 19
song for you, and teach it to the children of Israel: put it in
their mouths, that this song may be a witness for me against
the children of Israel. For when I shall have brought them 20
into the land which I swore to their fathers, that floweth with
milk and honey; and they shall have eaten and filled them-
selves, and waxed fat; then will they turn to other gods, and
serve them, and provoke me, and break my covenant. And it 21
shall come to pass, when many evils and troubles have befallen
them, that this song shall testify against them as a witness: for
it shall not be forgotten out of the mouths of their seed: for I
know their imagination which they form, even now, before I
have brought them into the land which I swore. Moses there- 22
fore wrote this song the same day, and taught it to the children
of Israel. And he gave Joshua the son of Nun a charge, and 23
said, Be strong and of a good courage: for thou shalt bring the
children of Israel into the land which I swore to them: and I
will be with thee. And it came to pass, when Moses had made 24
an end of writing the words of this law in a book, until they
were finished, That Moses commanded the Levites who bore 25
the ark of the covenant of the LORD, saying, Take this book of 26
the law, and put it in the side of the ark of the covenant of the
LORD your God, that it may be there for a witness against thee.
For I know thy rebellion, and thy stiff neck: behold, while I am 27
yet alive with you this day, ye have been rebellious against the
LORD; and how much more after my death? Assemble to me 28
all the elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speak
these words in their ears, and call heaven and earth to record
against them. For I know that after my death ye will utterly 29
corrupt *yourselves*, and turn aside from the way which I have
commanded you; and evil will befall you in the latter days; be-
cause ye will do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him
to anger through the work of your hands. And Moses spoke in 30
the ears of all the congregation of Israel the words of this song
until they were ended.

Give ear, O ye heavens, and I will speak; and hear, O earth, **32**
the words of my mouth. My doctrine shall drop as the rain, my 2

speech shall distill as the dew, as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showers upon the grass: Because I will publish the name of the LORD: ascribe ye greatness to our God.

4 *He is* the Rock, his work is perfect: for all his ways are judgment: a God of truth and without iniquity: just and right is he.

5 They have corrupted themselves, their spot *is* not the spot of his children: they are a perverse and crooked generation. Do ye thus requite the LORD, O foolish people and unwise? *is* not he thy father that hath bought thee? hath he not made thee, and established thee? Remember the days of old, consider the years of many generations: ask thy father, and he will show thee; thy elders, and they will tell thee. When the Most High divided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sons of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel. For the LORD'S portion *is* his people; Jacob is the lot of his inheritance. He found him in a desert land, and in the waste howling wilderness; he led him about, he instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye. As an eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings; *So* the LORD alone did lead him, and there was no strange God with him. He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eat the increase of the fields; and he made him to suck honey out of the rock, and oil out of the flinty rock; Butter of cows, and milk of sheep, with fat of lambs, and rams of the breed of Bashan, and goats, with the fat of kidneys of wheat; and thou didst drink the pure blood of the grape. But Jeshurun waxed fat, and kicked: thou hast waxed fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered *with fatness*; then he forsook God who made him, and lightly esteemed the Rock of his salvation. They provoked him to jealousy with strange *gods*, with abominations they provoked him to anger. They sacrificed to devils, not to God; to gods which they knew not, to new *gods that* came newly up, whom your fathers feared not. Of the Rock *that* begat thee thou art unmindful, and hast forgotten God that formed thee. And when the LORD saw *it*, he abhorred them, because of the provoking of his sons, and of his daughters. And he said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end *will be*: for they are a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith. They have moved

me to jealousy with *that which is* not God; they have provoked me to anger with their vanities: and I will move them to jealousy with those who are not a people; I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation. For a fire is kindled in my anger, 22 and shall burn to the lowest hell, and shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountains. I will heap mischiefs upon them; I will spend my arrows upon them. *They shall be* burnt with hunger, and devoured with burning heat, and with bitter destruction: I will also send the teeth of beasts upon them, with the poison of serpents of the dust. The sword without, and terror within, shall 25 destroy both the young man and the virgin, the suckling *also* with the man of gray hairs. I said, I would scatter them into 26 corners, I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men; Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, 27 lest their adversaries should behave themselves strangely, *and* lest they should say, Our hand is high, and the LORD hath not done all this. For they *are* a nation void of counsel, neither 28 is there any understanding in them. O that they were wise, 29 *that* they understood this, that they would consider their latter end! How should one chase a thousand, and two put ten 30 thousand to flight, except their Rock had sold them, and the LORD had shut them up? For their rock *is* not as our Rock, 31 even our enemies themselves being judges: For their vine *is* of the vine of Sodom, and of the fields of Gomorrah: their grapes are grapes of gall, their clusters are bitter: Their wine *is* the 33 poison of dragons, and the cruel venom of asps. *Is* not this laid 34 up in store with me, and sealed up among my treasures? To 35 me *belongeth* vengeance, and recompense; their foot shall slide in due time: for the day of their calamity is at hand, and the things that shall come upon them make haste. For the LORD 36 shall judge his people, and repent for his servants: when he seeth that *their* power is gone, and there is none shut up, or left. And he shall say, Where *are* their gods, their rock in 37 whom they trusted, Which ate the fat of their sacrifices, *and* drank the wine of their drink-offerings? let them rise up and help you, and be your protection. See now that I, *even* I am 39 he, and there is no god with me: I kill, and I make alive; I wound, and I heal: neither is there any that can deliver out of my hand. For I lift up my hand to heaven, and say, I live 40

41 for ever. If I shall whet my glittering sword, and my hand
take hold on judgment; I will render vengeance to my enemies,
42 and will reward them that hate me. I will make my arrows
drunk with blood, and my sword shall devour flesh; *and that*
with the blood of the slain and of the captives from the begin-
43 ning of revenges upon the enemy. Rejoice, O ye nations, *with*
his people: for he will avenge the blood of his servants, and
will render vengeance to his adversaries, and will be merciful
44 to his land, and to his people. And Moses came and spoke all
the words of this song in the ears of the people, he and Hoshea
45 the son of Nun. And Moses made an end of speaking all these
46 words to all Israel; And he said to them, Set your hearts to
all the words which I testify among you this day, which ye
shall command your children to observe to do, all the words
47 of this law. For it *is* not a vain thing for you: because it is your
life; and through this thing ye shall prolong your days in the
48 land whither ye go over Jordan to possess it. And the LORD
49 spoke to Moses that same day, saying, Ascend this mountain
Abarim, *to* mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is
over against Jericho; and behold the land of Canaan which I
50 give to the children of Israel for a Possession: And die in the
mount whither thou goest, and be gathered to thy people; as
Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered to his
51 people: Because ye trespassed against me among the children
of Israel at the waters of Meribah-Kadesh, in the wilderness of
Zin; because ye sanctified me not in the midst of the children of
52 Israel. Yet thou shalt see the land before *thee*, but thou shalt
not go thither to the land which I give the children of Israel.

33 And this *is* the with which Moses, the man of God, blessed
2 the children of Israel before his death. And he said, the LORD
came from Sinai, and rose up from Seir to them; he shined
forth from mount Paran, and he came with ten thousands of
3 saints: from his right hand *went* a fiery law for them. Yea, he
loved the people; all his saints *are* in thy hand: and they sat
4 down at thy feet; every one shall receive of thy words. Moses
commanded us a law; *even* the inheritance of the congregation
5 of Jacob. And he was king in Jeshurun, when the heads of the
6 people *and* the tribes of Israel were assembled. Let Reuben
7 live, and not die; and let *not* his men be few. And this *is the*
blessing of Judah: and he said, Hear, LORD, the voice of Ju-

dah, and bring him to his people: let his hands be sufficient for him, and be thou a help to him from his enemies. And of Levi he said, *Let thy Thummim and thy Urim be with thy holy one,* 8
whom thou didst prove at Massah, and with whom thou didst strive at the waters of Meribah; Who said to his father and 9
to his mother, I have not seen him, neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor know his own children: for they have observed thy word, and kept thy covenant. They shall teach 10
Jacob thy judgments, and Israel thy law; they shall put incense before thee, and whole burnt sacrifice upon thy altar. Bless, 11
LORD, his substance, and accept the work of his hands: smite through the loins of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not again. *And* of Benjamin he 12
said, The beloved of the LORD shall dwell in safety by him; and the LORD shall cover him all the day long, and he shall dwell between his shoulders. And of Joseph he said, Blessed 13
of the LORD *be* his land, for the precious things of heaven, for the dew, and for the deep that coucheth beneath, And for the 14
precious fruits *brought forth* by the sun, and for the precious things put forth by the moon, And for the chief things of the 15
ancient mountains, and for the precious things of the lasting hills, And for the precious things of the earth and fullness of 16
it, and *for* the good will of him that dwelt in the bush; let the blessing come upon the head of Joseph, and upon the top of the 17
head of him that was separated from his brethren. His glory *is like* the firstling of his bullock, and his horns are like the horns of unicorns: with them he shall push the people together to the ends of the earth: and they are the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they are the thousands of Manasseh. And 18
of Zebulun he said, Rejoice, Zebulun, in thy going out; and Issachar, in thy tents. They shall call the people to the mountain; there they shall offer sacrifices of righteousness: for they shall suck *of* the abundance of the seas, and of treasures hid in the sand. And of Gad he said: Blessed *be* he that enlargeth 20
Gad: he dwelleth as a lion, and teareth the arm with the crown of the head. And he provided the first part for himself, because there, *in* a portion of the lawgiver, was he seated: and he came with the heads of the people, he executed the justice of the LORD, and his judgments with Israel. And of Dan he 22
said, Dan *is* a lion's whelp: he shall leap from Bashan. And 23

of Naphtali he said, O Naphtali, satisfied with favor, and full with the blessing of the LORD: possess thou the west and the south. And of Asher he said, *Let* Asher be blessed with children; let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oil. Thy shoes *shall be* iron and brass; and as thy days, so shall thy strength be. *There is* none like to the God of Jeshurun, who rideth upon the heaven in thy help, and in his excellence on the sky. The eternal God *is thy* refuge, and underneath are the everlasting arms: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee, and shall say, Destroy them. Israel then shall dwell in safety alone; the fountain of Jacob *shall be* upon a land of corn and wine, also his heavens shall drop down dew. Happy *art* thou, O Israel: who is like to thee, O people saved by the LORD, the shield of thy help, and who is the sword of thy excellence! and thy enemies shall be found liars to thee; and thou shalt tread upon their high places.

34 And Moses went up from the plains of Moab, upon the mountain of Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, that *is* over against Jericho: and the LORD showed him all the land of Gilead, to Dan, And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and all the land of Judah, to the utmost sea, And the south, and the plain of the valley of Jericho, the city of palm-trees, to Zoar. And the LORD said to him, This *is* the land which I swore to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, saying, I will give it to thy seed: I have caused thee to see it with thy eyes, but thou shalt not go over thither. So Moses the servant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD. And he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, over against Beth-peor: but no man knoweth of his sepulcher to this day. And Moses *was* a hundred and twenty years old when he died: his eye was not dim, nor his natural force abated. And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plains of Moab thirty days: so the days of weeping *and* mourning for Moses were ended. And Joshua the son of Nun was full of the spirit of wisdom; for Moses had laid his hands upon him: and the children of Israel hearkened to him, and did as the LORD commanded Moses. And there arose not a prophet afterwards in Israel like to Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face, In all the signs and the wonders which the LORD sent him to do in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his servants, and to all his land,

And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terror which 12
Moses showed in the sight of all Israel.

THE BOOK OF JOSHUA.

1 **N**ow after the death of Moses the servant of the LORD,
it came to pass, that the LORD spoke to Joshua the
2 son of Nun, Moses's minister, saying, Moses my ser-
vant is dead; now therefore arise, go over this Jordan,
thou, and all this people, to the land which I do give to them,
3 *even* to the children of Israel. Every place that the sole of
your foot shall tread upon, that have I given to you, as I said
4 to Moses. From the wilderness and this Lebanon *even* to the
great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites,
and to the great sea towards the setting of the sun, shall be
5 your border. There shall not any man be able to stand before
thee all the days of thy life: as I was with Moses, *so* I will be
6 with thee: I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee. Be strong and
of a good courage: for to this people shalt thou divide for an in-
heritance the land which I swore to their fathers to give them.
7 Only be thou strong and very courageous, that thou mayest
observe to do according to all the law which Moses my servant
commanded thee: turn not from it *to* the right hand or to the
8 left, that thou mayest prosper whithersoever thou goest. This
book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou
shalt meditate in it day and night, that thou mayest observe to
do according to all *that is* written therein: for then thou shalt
make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good suc-
9 cess. Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of a good
courage; be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the LORD
10 thy God *is* with thee whithersoever thou goest. Then Joshua
11 commanded the officers of the people, saying, Pass through
the host, and command the people, saying, Prepare you provi-
sions; for within three days ye shall pass over this Jordan, to
go in to possess the land which the LORD your God giveth you
12 to possess it. And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and
13 to half the tribe of Manasseh, spoke Joshua, saying, Remember
the word which Moses the servant of the LORD commanded
you, saying, The LORD your God hath given you rest, and hath
14 given you this land. Your wives, your little ones, and your
cattle shall remain in the land which Moses gave you on this

side of Jordan; but ye shall pass before your brethren armed, all the mighty men of valor, and help them; Until the LORD shall have given your brethren rest, as *he hath given* you, and they also have possessed the land which the LORD your God giveth them: then ye shall return to the land of your possession, and enjoy it, which Moses the LORD'S servant gave you on this side of Jordan towards the sun-rising. And they answered Joshua, saying, All that thou commandest us, we will do, and whithersoever thou sendest us, we will go. According as we hearkened to Moses in all things, so will we hearken to thee: only the LORD thy God be with thee, as he was with Moses. Every one that doth rebel against thy commandment, and will not hearken to thy words in all that thou commandest him, shall be put to death: only be strong and of a good courage.

And Joshua the son of Nun sent from Shittim two men to spy secretly, saying, Go, view the land, even Jericho. And they went, and came into the house of a harlot, named Rahab, and lodged there. And it was told the king of Jericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to-night of the children of Israel, to search out the country. And the king of Jericho sent to Rahab, saying, Bring forth the men that have come to thee, who have entered into thy house: for they have come to search out all the country. And the woman took the two men, and hid them, and said thus, There came men to me, but I knew not whence they *were*: And it came to pass *about the time* of shutting the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out: whither the men went, I know not: pursue after them quickly; for ye will overtake them. But she had brought them up to the roof of the house, and hid them with the stalks of flax, which she had laid in order upon the roof. And the men pursued them the way to Jordan to the fords: and as soon as they who pursued them had gone out, they shut the gate. And before they had lain down, she came up to them upon the roof; And she said to the men, I know that the LORD hath given you the land, and that your terror hath fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land faint because of you. For we have heard how the LORD dried up the water of the Red sea for you, when ye came out of Egypt; and what ye did to the two kings of the Amorites, that *were* on the other side of Jordan, Sihon

11 and Og, whom ye utterly destroyed. And as soon as we had
heard *these things*, our hearts did melt, neither did there re-
12 main any more courage in any man, because of you: for the
LORD your God, he is God in heaven above, and in earth be-
13 neath. Now therefore, I pray you, swear to me by the LORD,
since I have showed you kindness, that ye will also show kind-
14 ness to my father's house, and give me a true token: And *that*
ye will save alive my father, and my mother, and my brethren,
and my sisters, and all that they have, and deliver our lives
15 from death. And the men answered her, Our life for yours, if
ye utter not this our business. And it shall be, when the LORD
hath given us the land, that we will deal kindly and truly with
16 thee. Then she let them down by a cord through the window:
for her house *was* upon the town-wall, and she dwelt upon the
17 wall. And she said to them, Depart to the mountain, lest the
pursuers meet you; and hide yourselves there three days, un-
til the pursuers have returned: and afterward ye may go your
18 way. And the men said to her, We *will be* blameless of this
thy oath which thou hast made us swear. Behold, *when* we
come into the land, thou shalt bind this line of scarlet thread
in the window by which thou didst let us down: and thou shalt
bring thy father, and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy
19 father's household home to thee. And it shall be, *that* whoever
shall go out of the doors of thy house into the street, his blood
shall be upon his head, and we will be guiltless: and whoever
shall be with thee in the house, his blood shall be on our head,
20 if any hand be upon him. And if thou shalt utter this our busi-
ness, then we will be quit of thy oath which thou hast made us
21 to swear. And she said, According to your words, so *be* it.
And she sent them away, and they departed: and she bound
22 the scarlet line in the window. And they went, and came to
the mountain, and abode there three days, until the pursuers
had returned: and the pursuers sought *them* throughout all
23 the way, but found them not. So the two men returned, and
descended from the mountain, and passed over, and came to
Joshua the son of Nun, and told him all *things* that befell them:
24 And they said to Joshua, Truly the LORD hath delivered into
our hands all the land; for even all the inhabitants of the coun-
try do faint because of us.

3 And Joshua rose early in the morning; and they removed

from Shittim, and came to Jordan, he and all the children of Israel, and lodged there before they passed over. And it came 2
to pass after three days, that the officers went through the
host; And they commanded the people, saying, When ye see 3
the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, and the priests
the Levites bearing it, then ye shall remove from your place,
and go after it. Yet there shall be a space between you and 4
it, about two thousand cubits by measure: come not near to
it, that ye may know the way by which ye must go: for ye have
not passed *this* way heretofore. And Joshua said to the people, 5
Sanctify yourselves: for to-morrow the LORD will do wonders
among you. And Joshua spoke to the priests, saying, Take 6
up the ark of the covenant, and pass over before the people.
And they took up the ark of the covenant, and went before the
people. And the LORD said to Joshua, This day will I begin 7
to magnify thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may know
that as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee. And thou 8
shalt command the priests that bear the ark of the covenant,
saying, When ye have come to the brink of the water of Jordan,
ye shall stand still in Jordan. And Joshua said to the children 9
of Israel, Come hither, and hear the words of the LORD your
God. And Joshua said, By this ye shall know that the living 10
God *is* among you, and that he will without fail drive out from
before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hivites,
and the Perizzites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and
the Jebusites. Behold, the ark of the covenant of the LORD of 11
all the earth passeth over before you into Jordan. Now there-
fore take you twelve men out of the tribes of Israel, out of every 12
tribe a man. And it shall come to pass, as soon as the soles of
the feet of the priests that bear the ark of the LORD, the Lord
of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Jordan, *that* the wa-
ters of Jordan shall be cut off from the waters that come down
from above; and they shall stand in a heap. And it came to 14
pass, when the people removed from their tents to pass over
Jordan, and the priests bearing the ark of the covenant before
the people; And as they that bore the ark had come to Jordan, 15
and the feet of the priests that bore the ark were dipped in
the brim of the water, (for Jordan overfloweth all its banks all
the time of harvest,) That the waters which came down from 16
above stood *and* rose up in a heap very far from the city Adam,

that is beside Zaretan; and those that came down towards the sea of the plain, even the salt sea, failed, and were cut off: and the people passed over right against Jericho. And the priests that bore the ark of the covenant of the LORD stood firm on dry ground in the midst of Jordan, and all the Israelites passed over on dry ground, until all the people had passed quite over Jordan.

4 And it came to pass, when all the people had quite passed
2 over Jordan, that the LORD spoke to Joshua, saying, Take you
3 twelve men from the people, from every tribe a man, And command ye them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of Jordan, from the place where the priests' feet stood firm, twelve stones, and ye shall carry them over with you, and leave them
4 in the lodging-place where ye shall lodge this night. Then Joshua called the twelve men, whom he had prepared of the
5 children of Israel, of every tribe a man: And Joshua said to them, Pass over before the ark of the LORD your God into the midst of Jordan, and take ye up every man of you a stone upon his shoulder, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel: That this may be a sign among you, *that* when your children ask their fathers in time to come, saying, What
7 mean ye by these stones? Then ye shall answer them, That the waters of Jordan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of the LORD; when it passed over Jordan, the waters of Jordan were cut off: and these stones shall be for a memorial to the
8 children of Israel for ever. And the children of Israel did so as Joshua commanded, and took up twelve stones from the midst of Jordan, as the the LORD commanded Joshua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and carried them over with them to the place where they lodged, and laid
9 them down there. And Joshua set up twelve stones in the midst of Jordan, in the place where the feet of the priests who bore the ark of the covenant stood: and they are there to this
10 day. For the priests who bore the ark stood in the midst of Jordan, until every thing was finished that the LORD commanded Joshua to speak to the people, according to all that Moses commanded Joshua: and the people hastened and passed over. And it came to pass, when all the people had quite passed over, that the ark of the LORD passed over, and the priests in the
12 presence of the people. And the children of Reuben, and the

children of Gad, and half the tribe of Manasseh, passed over armed before the children of Israel, as Moses directed them: About forty thousand prepared for war passed over before the LORD to battle, to the plains of Jericho. On that day the LORD magnified Joshua in the sight of all Israel, and they feared him, as they feared Moses, all the days of his life. And the LORD spoke to Joshua, saying, Command the priests that bear the ark of the testimony, that they come up out of Jordan. Joshua therefore commanded the priests, saying, Come ye up out of Jordan. And it came to pass, when the priests that bore the ark of the covenant of the LORD had come up out of the midst of Jordan, *and* the soles of the priests' feet were lifted up upon the dry land, that the waters of Jordan returned to their place, and flowed over all its banks, as they did before. And the people came up out of Jordan on the tenth *day* of the first month, and encamped in Gilgal, in the east border of Jericho. And those twelve stones which they took out of Jordan, did Joshua set up in Gilgal. And he spoke to the children of Israel, saying, When your children shall ask their fathers in time to come, saying, What *mean* these stones? Then ye shall let your children know, saying, Israel came over this Jordan on dry land. For the LORD your God dried up the waters of Jordan from before you, until ye had passed over, as the LORD your God did to the Red sea, which he dried up from before us, until we had gone over: That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD that it *is* mighty: that ye might fear the LORD your God for ever.

And it came to pass, when all the kings of the Amorites **5** who *were* on the side of Jordan westward, and all the kings of the Canaanites who were by the sea, heard that the LORD had dried up the waters of Jordan from before the children of Israel, until we had passed over, that their heart melted; neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel. At that time the LORD said to Joshua, Make thee sharp **2** knives, and circumcise again the children of Israel the second time. And Joshua made him sharp knives, and circumcised **3** the children of Israel at the hill of the foreskins. And this *is* **4** the cause why Joshua did circumcise: All the people that came out of Egypt, that were males, even all the men of war died in the wilderness by the way, after they came out of Egypt. Now **5**

all the people that came out were circumcised; but all the people *that were* born in the wilderness by the way as they came
6 forth from Egypt, them they had not circumcised. For the children of Israel walked forty years in the wilderness, till all the people *that were* men of war who came out of Egypt were consumed, because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: to whom the LORD swore that he would not show them the land which the LORD swore to their fathers that he would give us,
7 a land that floweth with milk and honey. And their children, *whom* he raised up in their stead, them Joshua circumcised: for they were uncircumcised, because they had not circumcised
8 them by the way. And it came to pass when they had done circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places in the camp, till they were whole. And the LORD said to Joshua, This day have I rolled away the reproach of Egypt from off you: Wherefore the name of the place is called Gilgal to this day.
10 And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the passover on the fourteenth day of the month at evening in the plains of Jericho. And they ate of the old corn of the land on the morrow after the passover, unleavened cakes, and parched
12 *corn* in the same day. And the manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corn of the land; neither had the children of Israel manna any more; but they ate of the fruit
13 of the land of Canaan that year. And it came to pass when Joshua was by Jericho, that he lifted up his eyes and looked, and behold, there stood a man over against him with his sword drawn in his hand: and Joshua went to him, and said to him,
14 *Art* thou for us, or for our adversaries? And he said, No; but *as* captain of the host of the LORD am I now come. And Joshua fell on his face to the earth, and worshiped, and said to him,
15 What saith my lord to his servant? And the captain of the LORD'S host said to Joshua, Loose thy shoe from off thy foot, for the place on which thou standest is holy: and Joshua did so.

6 Now Jericho was closely shut up because of the children of
2 Israel: none went out, and none came in. And the LORD said to Joshua, See, I have given into thy hand Jericho, and its king,
3 *and* the mighty men of valor. And ye shall compass the city, all *ye* men of war, and go round the city once: thus shalt thou
4 do six days. And seven priests shall bear before the ark seven

trumpets of rams' horns: and the seventh day ye shall compass the city seven times, and the priests shall blow with the trumpets. And it shall come to pass, that when they make a long *blast* with the ram's horn, and when ye hear the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout: and the wall of the city shall fall down flat, and the people shall ascend every man straight before him. And Joshua the son of Nun called the priests, and said to them, Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven priests bear seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of the LORD. And he said to the people, Pass on, and compass the city, and let him that is armed pass on before the ark of the LORD. And it came to pass, when Joshua had spoken to the people, that the seven priests bearing the seven trumpets of rams' horns passed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD followed them. And the armed men went before the priests that blew with the trumpets, and the rear-guard came after the ark, *the priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets. And Joshua had commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor make any noise with your voice, neither shall *any* word proceed from your mouth, until the day I bid you shout, then shall ye shout. So the ark of the LORD compassed the city, going about *it* once: and they came into the camp, and lodged in the camp. And Joshua rose early in the morning, and the priests took up the ark of the LORD. And seven priests bearing seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of the LORD went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them; but the rear-guard came after the ark of the LORD, *the priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets. And the second day they compassed the city once, and returned into the camp. So they did six days. And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they rose early about the dawning of the day, and compassed the city after the same manner seven times: only on that day they compassed the city seven times. And it came to pass at the seventh time, when the priests blew with the trumpets, Joshua said to the people, Shout; for the LORD hath given you the city. And the city shall be accursed, *even* it, and all that are in it, to the LORD: only Rahab the harlot shall live, she and all that are with her in the house, because she hid the messen-

18 gers that we sent. And ye, in any wise keep *yourselves* from
the accursed thing, lest ye make yourselves accursed, when
ye take of the accursed thing, and make the camp of Israel a
19 curse, and trouble it. But all the silver, and gold, and ves-
sels of brass and iron, *are* consecrated to the LORD: they shall
20 come into the treasury of the LORD. So the people shouted
when *the priests* blew with the trumpets: and it came to pass,
when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, and the peo-
ple shouted with a great shout, that the wall fell down flat, so
21 that the people went up into the city, every man straight be-
fore him, and they took the city. And they utterly destroyed
all that *was* in the city, both man and woman, young and old,
22 and ox, and sheep, and ass, with the edge of the sword. But
Joshua had said to the two men that spied out the country, Go
into the harlot's house, and bring out thence the woman, and
23 all that she hath, as ye swore to her. And the young men
that were spies went in, and brought out Rahab, and her fa-
ther, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had;
and they brought out all her kindred, and left them without
24 the camp of Israel. And they burnt the city with fire, and all
that *was* in it: only the silver, and the gold, and the vessels
of brass and of iron, they put into the treasury of the house of
25 the LORD. And Joshua saved Rahab the harlot alive, and her
father's household, and all that she had; and she dwelleth in
Israel *even* to this day; because she hid the messengers which
26 Joshua sent to spy out Jericho. And Joshua adjured *them* at
that time, saying, Cursed be the man before the LORD, that
riseth up and buildeth this city Jericho: he shall lay its founda-
27 tion in his first-born, and in his youngest son shall he set up
the gates of it. So the LORD was with Joshua; and his fame
was *noised* throughout all the country.

7 But the children of Israel committed a trespass in the ac-
cursed thing: for Achan, the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi,
the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, took of the accursed
2 thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the chil-
dren of Israel. And Joshua sent men from Jericho to Ai, which
is beside Beth-aven, on the east side of Beth-el, and spoke to
them, saying, Go up and view the country. And the men went
3 up and viewed Ai. And they returned to Joshua, and said to
him, Let not all the people go up; but let about two or three

thousand men go up and smite Ai; *and* make not all the people
to labor thither; for they are but few. So there went up thither 4
of the people about three thousand men: and they fled before
the men of Ai. And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty 5
and six men: for they chased them *from* before the gate even
to Shebarim, and smote them in the going down: wherefore
the hearts of the people melted, and became as water. And 6
Joshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face be-
fore the ark of the LORD until the evening, he and the elders
of Israel, and put dust upon their heads. And Joshua said, 7
Alas, O LORD GOD, why hast thou at all brought this people
over Jordan, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to de-
stroy us? O that we had been content, and dwelt on the other
side of Jordan. O LORD, what shall I say, when Israel turn 8
their backs before their enemies! For the Canaanites, and 9
all the inhabitants of the land will hear *of it*, and will environ
us, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou
do to thy great name? And the LORD said to Joshua, Arise; 10
Why liest thou thus upon thy face? Israel hath sinned, and 11
they have also transgressed my covenant which I commanded
them: for they have even taken of the accursed thing, and
have also stolen, and dissembled also, and they have put *it*
even among their own goods. Therefore the children of Israel 12
could not stand before their enemies, *but* turned their backs
before their enemies, because they were accursed: neither will
I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed from
among you. Rise, sanctify the people, and say, Sanctify your- 13
selves against to-morrow: for thus saith the LORD God of Is-
rael, *There is* an accursed thing in the midst of thee, O Israel:
thou canst not stand before thy enemies, until ye take away
the accursed thing from among you. In the morning therefore 14
ye shall be brought according to your tribes: and it shall be,
that the tribe which the LORD taketh shall come according to
their families: and the family which the LORD shall take shall
come by households; and the household which the LORD shall
take shall come man by man. And it shall be, *that* he that is 15
taken with the accursed thing shall be burnt with fire, he and
all that he hath: because he hath transgressed the covenant
of the LORD, and because he hath wrought folly in Israel. So 16
Joshua rose early in the morning, and brought Israel by their

17 tribes; and the tribe of Judah was taken: And he brought the family of Judah; and he took the family of the Zarhites: and he brought the family of the Zarhites man by man; and Zabdi
18 was taken: And he brought his household man by man; and Achan the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah,
19 of the tribe of Judah, was taken. And Joshua said to Achan, My son, give, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Israel, and make confession to him; and tell me now what thou hast done,
20 hide *it* not from me. And Achan answered Joshua, and said, Indeed I have sinned against the LORD God of Israel, and thus
21 and thus have I done. When I saw among the spoils a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I coveted them, and took them, and behold, they *are* hid in the earth in the midst
22 of my tent, and the silver under it. So Joshua sent messengers, and they ran to the tent, and behold, *it was* hid in his
23 tent, and the silver under it. And they took them from the midst of the tent, and brought them to Joshua, and to all the
24 children of Israel, and laid them out before the LORD. And Joshua, and all Israel with him, took Achan the son of Zerah, and the silver, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his sons, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheep, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought
25 them to the valley of Achor. And Joshua said, why hast thou troubled us? the LORD shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire, after
26 they had stoned them with stones. And they raised over him a great heap of stones to this day. So the LORD turned from the fierceness of his anger: wherefore the name of that place was called the valley of Achor to this day.

8 And the LORD said to Joshua, Fear not, neither be thou dismayed: take all the people of war with thee, and arise, go up to Ai: see, I have given into thy hand the king of Ai, and his
2 people, and his city, and his land: And thou shalt do to Ai and her king, as thou didst to Jericho and her king: only its spoil, and its cattle, shall ye take for a prey to yourselves: lay thee
3 an ambush for the city behind it. So Joshua arose, and all the people of war, to go up against Ai: and Joshua chose out thirty thousand mighty men of valor, and sent them away by night.
4 And he commanded them, saying, Behold, ye shall lie in wait

against the city, *even* behind the city: go not very far from the city, but be ye all ready: And I, and all the people that *are* 5
with me, will approach to the city: and it shall come to pass when they come out against us, as at the first, that we will flee before them, (For they will come out after us) till we have 6
drawn them from the city; for they will say, They flee before us, as at the first: therefore we will flee before them. Then 7
ye shall rise from the ambush and seize upon the city: for the LORD your God will deliver it into your hand, And it shall be 8
when ye have taken the city, *that* ye shall set the city on fire: according to the commandment of the LORD shall ye do. See, I have commanded you. Joshua therefore sent them forth; and 9
they went to lie in ambush, and abode between Beth-el and Ai, on the west side of Ai: but Joshua lodged that night among the people. And Joshua rose early in the morning, and numbered 10
the people, and went up, he and the elders of Israel, before the people to Ai. And all the people, *even the people* of war that were with him, went up, and drew nigh, and came before the 11
city, and pitched on the north side of Ai: now there was a valley between them and Ai. And he took about five thousand men; 12
and set them to lie in ambush between Beth-el and Ai, on the west side of the city. And when they had set the people, *even* 13
all the host that was on the north of the city, and their liers in wait on the west of the city, Joshua went that night into the midst of the valley. And it came to pass when the king 14
of Ai saw *it*, that they hastened and rose early, and the men of the city went out against Israel to battle, he and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plain: but he knew not that there were liers in ambush against him behind the city. And 15
Joshua and all Israel made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderness. And all the people that 16
were in Ai were called together to pursue them: and they pursued Joshua, and were drawn away from the city. And there 17
was not a man left in Ai, or Beth-el that went not out after Israel: and they left the city open, and pursued Israel. And 18
the LORD said to Joshua, Stretch out the spear that *is* in thy hand towards Ai; for I will give it into thy hand. And Joshua stretched out the spear that he had in his hand towards the city. And the ambush arose quickly out of their place, and 19
they ran as soon as he had stretched out his hand: and they

entered into the city, and took it, and hasted, and set the city
20 on fire. And when the men of Ai looked behind them, they saw,
and behold, the smoke of the city ascended to heaven, and they
had no power to flee this way or that way: and the people that
21 fled to the wilderness turned back upon the pursuers. And
when Joshua and all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the
city, and that the smoke of the city ascended, then they turned
22 again and slew the men of Ai. And the other issued out of the
city against them; so they were in the midst of Israel, some on
this side, and some on that side: and they smote them, so that
23 they let none of them remain or escape. And the king of Ai
24 they took alive, and brought him to Joshua. And it came to
pass when Israel had made an end of slaying all the inhabi-
tants of Ai in the field, in the wilderness in which they chased
them, and when they had all fallen on the edge of the sword,
until they were consumed, that all the Israelites returned to
25 Ai, and smote it with the edge of the sword. And so it was,
that all that fell that day, both of men and women, were twelve
26 thousand, even all the men of Ai. For Joshua drew not his
hand back with which he stretched out the spear, until he had
27 utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai. Only the cattle and
the spoil of that city Israel took for a prey to themselves, ac-
cording to the word of the LORD which he commanded Joshua.
28 And Joshua burnt Ai, and made it a heap for ever, *even* a deso-
29 lation to this day. And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree until
evening: and as soon as the sun was down, Joshua commanded
that they should take his carcass down from the tree, and cast
it at the entering of the gate of the city, and raise upon it a
30 great heap of stones, *that remaineth* to this day. Then Joshua
31 built an altar to the LORD God of Israel in mount Ebal, As
Moses the servant of the LORD commanded the children of Is-
rael, as it is written in the book of the law of Moses, an altar
of whole stones, over which no man hath lifted up *any* iron:
and they offered upon it burnt-offerings to the LORD, and sac-
32 rificed peace-offerings. And he wrote there upon the stones
a copy of the law of Moses, which he wrote in the presence of
33 the children of Israel. And all Israel, and their elders, and
officers, and their judges, stood on this side of the ark, and
on that side, before the priests the Levites, who bore the ark
of the covenant of the LORD, as well the stranger, as he that

was born among them; half of them over against mount Gerizim, and half of them over against mount Ebal; as Moses the servant of the LORD had commanded before, that they should bless the people of Israel. And afterward he read all the words of the law, the blessings and cursings, according to all that is written in the book of the law. There was not a word of all that Moses commanded, which Joshua read not before all the congregation of Israel, with the women, and the little ones, and the strangers that were conversant among them.

And it came to pass, when all the kings who *were* on this side Jordan, in the hills, and in the valleys, and in all the coasts of the great sea over against Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite heard these things, That they assembled themselves, to fight with Joshua and with Israel, with one accord. And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Joshua had done to Jericho and to Ai, They did work craftily, and went and made as if they had been ambassadors, and took old sacks upon their asses, and wine-bottles, old, and rent, and bound up; And old shoes and patched upon their feet, and old garments upon them; and all the bread of their provision was dry *and* moldy. And they went to Joshua to the camp at Gilgal, and said to him, and to the men of Israel, We have come from a far country: now therefore make ye a league with us. And the men of Israel said to the Hivites, It may be ye dwell among us; and how shall we make a league with you? And they said to Joshua, we *are* thy servants. And Joshua said to them, Who are ye? and whence come ye? And they said to him, From a very far country thy servants have come because of the name of the LORD thy God: for we have heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt, And all that he did to the two kings of the Amorites, that *were* beyond Jordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon, and to Og king of Bashan, who was at Ashtaroth. Wherefore our elders, and all the inhabitants of our country spoke to us, saying, Take provisions with you for the journey, and go to meet them, and say to them, We *are* your servants: therefore now make ye a league with us: This our bread we took hot *for* our provision out of our houses on the day we came forth to go to you; but now, behold, it is dry, and it is moldy: And these bottles of wine which we filled, *were* new, and behold,

they are rent: and these our garments and our shoes are become old by reason of the very long journey. And the men took of their provisions, and asked not *counsel* at the mouth of the LORD. And Joshua made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them live: and the princes of the congregation swore to them. And it came to pass at the end of three days after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they *were* their neighbors, and that they dwelt among them. And the children of Israel journeyed, and came to their cities on the third day. Now their cities *were* Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kirjath-jearim. And the children of Israel smote them not, because the princes of the congregation had sworn to them by the LORD God of Israel. And all the congregation murmured against the princes. But all the princes said to all the congregation, We have sworn to them by the LORD God of Israel: now therefore we may not touch them. This we will do to them; we will even let them live, lest wrath be upon us, because of the oath which we swore to them. And the princes said to them, Let them live; but let them be hewers of wood, and drawers of water to all the congregation; as the princes had promised them. And Joshua called for them, and he spoke to them, saying, Why have ye deceived us, saying, We *are* very far from you; when ye dwell among us? Now therefore ye *are* cursed, and there shall none of you be freed from being bond-men, and hewers of wood and drawers of water for the house of my God. And they answered Joshua, and said, Because it was certainly told thy servants, how the LORD thy God commanded his servant Moses to give you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore we were greatly afraid for our lives because of you, and have done this thing. And now, behold, we *are* in thy hand: do as it seemeth good and right to thee to do to us, And so did he to them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Israel, that they slew them not. And Joshua made them that day hewers of wood and drawers of water for the congregation, and for the altar of the LORD, even to this day, in the place which he should choose.

10 Now it came to pass, when Adoni-zedec king of Jerusalem had heard how Joshua had taken Ai, and had utterly destroyed it; as he had done to Jericho and her king, so he had done to

Ai and her king; and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made
peace with Israel, and were among them; That they feared 2
greatly, because Gibeon *was* a great city, as one of the royal
cities, and because it was greater than Ai, and all the men of it
were mighty. Wherefore Adoni-zedec king of Jerusalem sent 3
to Hoham king of Hebron, and to Piram king of Jarmuth, and
to Japhia king of Lachish, and to Debir king of Eglon, saying,
Come up to me, and help me, that we may smite Gibeon: for 4
it hath made peace with Joshua and with the children of Is-
rael. Therefore the five kings of the Amorites, the king of 5
Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king
of Lachish, the king of Eglon, assembled themselves, and went
up, they and all their hosts, and encamped before Gibeon, and
made war against it. And the men of Gibeon sent to Joshua 6
to the camp at Gilgal, saying, Slack not thy hand from thy ser-
vants; come up to us quickly, and save us, and help us: for
all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountains, are
assembled against us. So Joshua ascended from Gilgal, he, 7
and all the people of war with him, and all the mighty men of
valor. And the LORD said to Joshua, Fear them not: for I have 8
delivered them into thy hand; there shall not a man of them
stand before thee. Joshua therefore came to them suddenly, 9
and went up from Gilgal all night. And the LORD discomfited 10
them before Israel, and slew them with a great slaughter at
Gibeon, and chased them along the way that goeth up to Beth-
horon, and smote them to Azekah, and to Makkedah. And it 11
came to pass as they fled from before Israel, *and* were in the
descent to Beth-horon, that the LORD cast down great stones
from heaven upon them to Azekah, and they died: they were
more who died with hailstones than they whom the children of
Israel slew with the sword. Then spoke Joshua to the LORD 12
in the day when the LORD delivered up the Amorites before
the children of Israel, and he said in the sight of Israel, Sun,
stand thou still upon Gibeon, and thou Moon, in the valley of
Ajalon. And the sun stood still, and the moon stayed, until 13
the people had avenged themselves upon their enemies. *Is* not
this written in the book of Jasher? So the sun stood still in the
midst of heaven, and hasted not to go down about a whole day.
And there was no day like that before it or after it, that the 14
LORD hearkened to the voice of a man: for the LORD fought

15 for Israel. And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, to
16 the camp at Gilgal. But these five kings fled, and hid them-
17 selves in a cave at Makkedah. And it was told Joshua, saying,
18 The five kings are found hid in a cave at Makkedah. And
Joshua said, Roll great stones upon the mouth of the cave, and
19 set men by it to keep them: And stay you not, *but* pursue your
enemies, and smite the hindmost of them; suffer them not to
enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath delivered
20 them into your hand. And it came to pass, when Joshua and
the children of Israel had made an end of slaying them with
a very great slaughter, till they were consumed, that the rest
21 *who* remained of them entered into fortified cities. And all
the people returned to the camp to Joshua at Makkedah in
peace: none moved his tongue against any of the children of
22 Israel. Then said Joshua, Open the mouth of the cave, and
bring those five kings to me out of the cave. And they did so,
23 and brought those five kings to him out of the cave, the king of
Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king
24 of Lachish, *and* the king of Eglon. And it came to pass, when
they brought out those kings to Joshua, that Joshua called for
all the men of Israel, and said to the captains of the men of war
who went with him, Come near, put your feet upon the necks
of these kings. And they came near, and put their feet upon
25 the necks of them. And Joshua said to them, Fear not, nor
be dismayed, be strong and of good courage: for thus shall the
26 LORD do to all your enemies against whom ye fight. And af-
terward Joshua smote them, and slew them, and hanged them
on five trees: and they were hanging upon the trees until the
27 evening. And it came to pass at the time of the setting of the
sun, *that* Joshua commanded, and they took them down from
the trees, and cast them into the cave in which they had been
hid, and laid great stones upon the cave's mouth, which remain
28 until this very day. And that day Joshua took Makkedah, and
smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king of it he ut-
terly destroyed, them, and all the souls that *were* in it; he let
none remain: and he did to the king of Makkedah as he did
29 to the king of Jericho. Then Joshua passed from Makkedah,
and all Israel with him, to Libnah, and fought against Libnah:
30 And the LORD delivered it also, and its king, into the hand
of Israel; and he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all

the souls that *were* in it; he let none remain in it; but did to the king of it as he did to the king of Jericho. And Joshua passed from Libnah, and all Israel with him, to Lachish, and encamped against it, and fought against it: And the LORD delivered Lachish into the hand of Israel, who took it on the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that *were* in it, according to all that he had done to Libnah. Then Horam king of Gezer came up to help Lachish; and Joshua smote him and his people, until he had left him none remaining. And from Lachish Joshua passed to Eglon, and all Israel with him; and they encamped against it, and fought against it: And they took it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that *were* in it he utterly destroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachish. And Joshua went up from Eglon, and all Israel with him, to Hebron; and they fought against it: And they took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and its king, and all its cities, and all the souls that *were* in them; he left none remaining (according to all that he had done to Eglon) but destroyed it utterly, and all the souls that were in it. And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, to Debir; and fought against it: And he took it, and its king, and all its cities, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and utterly destroyed all the souls that *were* in them; he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir, and to its king; as he had done also to Libnah, and to its king. So Joshua smote all the country of the hills, and of the south, and of the vale, and of the springs, and all their kings: he left none remaining, but utterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Israel commanded. And Joshua smote them from Kadesh-barnea even to Gaza, and all the country of Goshen, even to Gibeon. And all these kings and their land did Joshua take at one time; because the LORD God of Israel fought for Israel. And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, to the camp in Gilgal.

And it came to pass, when Jabin king of Hazor had heard those things, that he sent to Jobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the king Achshaph, And to the kings that *were* on the north of the mountains, and of the plains south of Cinneroth, and in the valley, and in the borders of Dor on the west, And to the Canaanite on the east and on the

west, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Jebusite in the mountains, and to the Hivite under
4 Hermon in the land of Mizpeh. And they went out, they and all their hosts with them, many people, even as the sand that *is* upon the sea-shore in multitude, with horses and chariots
5 very numerous. And when all these kings were met together, they came and encamped together at the waters of Merom, to
6 fight against Israel. And the LORD said to Joshua, Be not afraid because of them: for to-morrow about this time will I deliver them up all slain before Israel: thou shalt hough their
7 horses, and burn their chariots with fire. So Joshua came, and all the people of war with him, against them by the waters
8 of Merom suddenly, and they fell upon them. And the LORD delivered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them, and chased them to great Zidon, and to Misrephoth-maim, and to the valley of Mizpeh eastward; and they smote them, until they
9 left to them none remaining. And Joshua did to them as the LORD bade him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their chariots with fire. And Joshua at that time turned back, and took
10 Hazor, and smote its king with the sword: for Hazor before-time was the head of all those kingdoms. And they smote all the souls that *were* in it with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying them: there was not any left to breathe: and he burnt
11 Hazor with fire. And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them, Joshua took, and smote them with the edge of the sword, *and* he utterly destroyed them, as Moses the servant of the LORD commanded. But *as for* the cities that stood
12 still in their strength, Israel burned none of them, save Hazor only; that did Joshua burn. And all the spoil of these cities, and the cattle, the children of Israel took for a prey to themselves: but every man they smote with the edge of the sword, until they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.
13 As the LORD commanded Moses his servant, so did Moses command Joshua, and so did Joshua: he left nothing undone of all
14 that the LORD commanded Moses. So Joshua took all that land, the hills, and all the south country, and all the land of Goshen, and the valley, and the plain, and the mountain of Israel, and the valley of the same; *Even* from the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, even to Baal-gad, in the valley of Lebanon under mount Hermon: and all their kings he took, and smote

them, and slew them. Joshua made war a long time with all 18
 those kings. There was not a city that made peace with the 19
 children of Israel, save the Hivites the inhabitants of Gibeon:
 all *other* they took in battle. For it was of the LORD to harden 20
 their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battle,
 that he might destroy them utterly, *and* that they might have
 no favor, but that he might destroy them, as the LORD com-
 manded Moses. And at that time came Joshua and cut off the 21
 Anakims from the mountains, from Hebron, from Debir, from
 Anab, and from all the mountains of Judah, and from all the
 mountains of Israel: Joshua destroyed them utterly with their 22
 cities. There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the
 children of Israel: only in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod, there
 remained. So Joshua took the whole land, according to all 23
 that the LORD said to Moses, and Joshua gave it for an inheri-
 tance to Israel according to their divisions by their tribes. And
 the land rested from war.

Now these *are* the kings of the land, whom the children of 12
 Israel smote, and possessed their land on the other side of Jordan
 towards the rising of the sun, from the river Arnon, to
 mount Hermon, and all the plain on the east: Sihon king of 2
 the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, *and* ruled from Aroer,
 which is upon the bank of the river Arnon, and from the mid-
 dle of the river, and from half Gilead, even to the river Jabbok,
 which is the border of the children of Ammon; And from the 3
 plain to the sea of Cinneroth on the east, and to the sea of the
 plain, *even* the salt sea on the east, the way to Beth-jeshimoth;
 and from the south, under Ashdoth-pisgah: And the coast of 4
 Og king of Bashan, *who was* of the remnant of the giants, that
 dwelt at Ashtaroth and at Edrei, And reigned in mount Her- 5
 mon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, to the border of the
 Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and half Gilead, the bor-
 der of Sihon king of Heshbon. Them did Moses the servant 6
 of the LORD, and the children of Israel smite: and Moses the
 servant of the LORD gave it *for* a possession to the Reubenites,
 and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh. And these 7
are the kings of the country whom Joshua and the children of
 Israel smote on this side of Jordan on the west, from Baal-gad
 in the valley of Lebanon, even to the mount Halak that goeth
 up to Seir; which Joshua gave to the tribes of Israel for a pos-

8 session according to their divisions; In the mountains, and in the valleys, and in the plains, and in the springs, and in the wilderness, and in the south country; the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the
 9 Jebusites: The king of Jericho one; the king of Ai, which *is*
 10 beside Beth-el, one; The king of Jerusalem, one; the king of
 11 Hebron, one; The king of Jarmuth, one; the king of Lachish,
 12, 13 one; The king of Eglon, one; the king of Gezer, one; The king
 14 of Debir, one; the king of Geder, one; The king of Hormah, one;
 15 the king of Arad, one; The king of Libnah, one; the king of
 16 Adullam, one; The king of Makkedah, one; the king of Beth-
 17 el, one; The king of Tappuah, one; the king of Hopher, one;
 18, 19 The king of Aphek, one; the king of Lasharon, one; The king
 20 of Madon, one; the king of Hazor, one; The king of Shimron-
 21 meron, one; the king of Achshaph, one; The king of Taanach,
 22 one; the king of Megiddo, one; The king of Kedesh, one; the
 23 king of Jokneam of Carmel, one; The king of Dor in the border
 24 of Dor, one; the king of the nations of Gilgal, one; The king of
 Tirzah, one: all the kings thirty and one.

13 Now Joshua was old *and* advanced in years; and the LORD said to him Thou art old and advanced in years, and there remaineth yet very much land to be possessed. This *is* the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of the Philistines, and all
 2 Geshuri, From Sihor, which *is* before Egypt, even to the borders of Ekron northward, which is counted to the Canaanite: five lords of the Philistines; the Gazathites, and the Ashdodites, the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites; also the
 4 Avites: From the south all the land of the Canaanites, and Mearah that *is* beside the Sidonians, to Aphek to the borders
 5 of the Amorites: And the land of the Giblites, and all Lebanon towards the sun-rising, from Baal-gad under mount Hermon
 6 to the entering into Hamath. And the inhabitants of the hill-country from Lebanon to Misrephoth-maim, *and* all the Sidonians, them will I drive out from before the children of Israel: only divide thou it by lot to the Israelites for an inheritance, as
 7 I have commanded thee. Now therefore divide this land for an inheritance to the nine tribes, and the half tribe of Man-
 8 asseh, With whom the Reubenites and the Gadites have received their inheritance, which Moses gave them, beyond Jordan eastward, *even* as Moses the servant of the LORD gave

them. From Aroer that *is* upon the bank of the river Arnon, 9
and the city that is in the midst of the river, and all the plain 10
of Medeba to Dibon; And all the cities of Sihon king of the 10
Amorites, who reigned in Heshbon, to the border of the chil- 10
dren of Ammon; And Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites 11
and Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Bashan to 11
Salcah; All the kingdom of Og in Bashan, who reigned in 12
Ashtaroth and in Edrei, who remained of the remnant of the 12
giants. For these did Moses smite, and cast them out. Never- 13
theless, the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites, nor 13
the Maachathites: but the Geshurites and the Maachathites 14
dwell among the Israelites until this day. Only to the tribe of 14
Levi he gave no inheritance; the sacrifices of the LORD God of 14
Israel made by fire *are* their inheritance, as he said to them.
And Moses gave to the tribe of the children of Reuben *inheri-* 15
tance according to their families. And their border was from 16
Aroer that *is* on the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that 16
is in the midst of the river, and all the plain by Medeba; Hesh- 17
bon, and all her cities that *are* in the plain; Dibon, and Bamoth- 17
baal, and Beth-baal-meon, And Jahaza, and Kedemoth, and 18
Mephaath, And Kirjathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-shahar 19
in the mount of the valley, And Beth-peor, and Ashdoth-pisgah, 20
and Beth-jeshimoth, And all the cities of the plain, and all the 21
kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, who reigned in Hesh- 21
bon, whom Moses smote with the princes of Midian, Evi, and 21
Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, dukes of Sihon, dwelling 21
in the country. Balaam also the son of Beor, the sooth-sayer, 22
did the children of Israel slay with the sword, among them that 22
were slain by them. And the border of the children of Reuben 23
was Jordan, and its border. This *was* the inheritance of the 23
children of Reuben after their families, the cities and their vil- 23
lages. And Moses gave *inheritance* to the tribe of Gad, even 24
to the children of Gad according to their families. And their 25
border was Jazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and half the land 25
of the children of Ammon, to Aroer that *is* before Rabbah; And 26
from Heshbon to Ramath-mizpeh, and Betonim; and from Ma- 26
hanaim to the border of Debir; And in the valley, Beth-aram, 27
and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the 27
kingdom of Sihon king of Heshbon, Jordan and *its* border, even 27
to the edge of the sea of Cinneroth, on the other side of Jordan

28 eastward. This *is* the inheritance of the children of Gad after
29 their families, the cities, and their villages. And Moses gave
inheritance to the half-tribe of Manasseh: and this was the pos-
session of the half-tribe of the children of Manasseh by their
30 families. And their border was from Mahanaim, all Bashan,
all the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, and all the towns of
31 Jair, which *are* in Bashan, sixty cities: And half Gilead, and
Ashtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan,
were pertaining to the children of Machir the son of Manasseh,
even to the one half of the children of Machir by their fami-
32 lies. These *are the countries* which Moses distributed for in-
heritance in the plains of Moab, on the other side of Jordan by
33 Jericho eastward. But to the tribe of Levi Moses gave not *any*
inheritance: the LORD God of Israel was their inheritance, as
he said to them.

14 And these *are the countries* which the children of Israel in-
herited in the land of Canaan, which Eleazar the priest, and
Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the
tribes of the children of Israel distributed for inheritance to
2 them. By lot *was* their inheritance, as the LORD commanded
by the hand of Moses, for the nine tribes, and for the half-tribe.
3 For Moses had given the inheritance of two tribes and a half-
tribe on the other side of Jordan: but to the Levites he gave no
4 inheritance among them. For the children of Joseph were two
tribes, Manasseh and Ephraim: therefore they gave no part to
the Levites in the land, save cities to dwell *in*, with their sub-
5 urbs for their cattle, and for their substance. As the LORD
commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did, and they di-
6 vided the land. Then the children of Judah came to Joshua in
Gilgal: and Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenezite said to
him, Thou knowest the thing that the LORD said to Moses the
7 man of God concerning me and thee in Kadesh-barnea. Forty
years old *was* I when Moses the servant of the LORD sent me
from Kadesh-barnea to explore the land; and I brought him
8 word again as it was in my heart. Nevertheless, my brethren
that went up with me made the heart of the people melt: but
9 I wholly followed the LORD my God. And Moses swore on
that day, saying, Surely the land on which thy feet have trod-
den shall be thy inheritance, and thy children's for ever; be-
10 cause thou hast wholly followed the LORD my God. And now,

behold, the LORD hath kept me alive, as he said, these forty and five years, even since the LORD spoke this word to Moses, while *the children of* Israel wandered in the wilderness: and now, lo, I am this day eighty five years old. As yet I *am as* 11 strong this day, as I was in the day that Moses sent me: as my strength was then, even so is my strength now, for war, both to go out, and to come in. Now therefore give me this mountain, of which the LORD spoke in that day; for thou heardest in that day how the Anakims *were* there, and that the cities were great and fortified: if the LORD will be with me, then I shall be able to drive them out, as the LORD said. And Joshua blessed 12 him, and gave to Caleb the son of Jephunneh Hebron for an inheritance. Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb 14 the son of Jephunneh the Kenezite to this day; because that he wholly followed the LORD God of Israel. And the name of 15 Hebron before *was* Kirjath-arba; which Arba was a great man among the Anakims. And the land had rest from war.

This then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Judah 15 by their families; even to the border of Edom, the wilderness of Zin southward was the uttermost part of the south border. And their south border was from the shore of the salt-sea, 2 from the bay that looketh southward: And it went out to 3 the south side to Maaleh-acrabbim, and passed along to Zin, and ascended on the south side to Kadesh-barnea, and passed along to Hezron, and went up to Adar, and fetched a compass to Karkaa: *From thence* it passed towards Azmon, and went 4 out to the river of Egypt; and the limits of that border were at the sea: this shall be your south limit. And the east border 5 *was* the salt-sea, even to the end of Jordan: and their border in the north quarter was from the bay of the sea, at the uttermost part of Jordan: And the border went up to Beth-hogla, 6 and passed along by the north of Beth-arabah; and the border went up to the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben: And 7 the border went up towards Debir from the valley of Achor, and so northward looking towards Gilgal, that *is* before the going up to Adummim, which is on the south side of the river: and the border passed towards the waters of En-shemesh, and the borders of it were at En-rogel: And the border went up 8 by the valley of the son of Hinnom, to the south side of the Jebusite; the same *is* Jerusalem: and the border went up to

the top of the mountain that lieth before the valley of Hin-
 nom westward, which is at the end of the valley of the giants
 9 northward: And the border was drawn from the top of the
 hill to the fountain of the water of Nephtoah, and went out
 to the cities of mount Ephron; and the border was drawn to
 10 Baalah, which *is* Kirjath-jearim: And the border compassed
 from Baalah westward to mount Seir, and passed along to the
 side of mount Jearim (which *is* Chesalon) on the north side,
 and went down to Beth-shemesh, and passed on to Timnah:
 11 And the border went out to the side of Ekron northward: and
 the border was drawn to Shicron, and passed along to mount
 Baalah, and went out to Jabneel; and the terminations of the
 12 border were at the sea. And the west border *was* to the great
 sea, and its coast: this is the border of the children of Judah
 13 round about, according to their families. And to Caleb the
 son of Jephunneh he gave a part among the children of Ju-
 dah, according to the commandment of the LORD to Joshua,
even the city of Arba the father of Anak, which city is Hebron.
 14 And Caleb drove thence the three sons of Anak, Sheshai, and
 15 Ahiman, and Talmi, the children of Anak. And he went up
 thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir be-
 16 fore *was* Kirjath-sepher. And Caleb said, He that smiteth
 Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my
 17 daughter for a wife. And Othniel the son of Kenaz, the brother
 of Caleb, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter for a
 18 wife. And it came to pass, as she came *to him*, that she moved
 him to ask of her father a field. And she lighted off her ass;
 19 and Caleb said to her, What wouldst thou? Who answered,
 Give me a blessing; for thou hast given me a south land, give
 me also springs of water. And he gave her the upper springs,
 20 and the nether springs. This *is* the inheritance of the tribe
 21 of the children of Judah according to their families. And the
 uttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Judah towards
 the border of Edom southward were Kabzeel, and Eder, and
 22, 23 Jagur, And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah, And Kedesh,
 24, 25 and Hazor, and Ithnan, Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth, And
 Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth, *and* Hezron, which is Hazor,
 26, 27 Aman, and Shema, and Moladah, And Hazar-gaddah, and
 28 Heshmon, and Beth-palet, And Hazar-shual, and Beer-sheba,
 29, 30 and Bizjothjah, Baalah, and Iim, and Azem, And Eltolad,

and Chesil, and Hormah, And Ziglaga, and Madmannah, and 31
 Sansannah, And Lebaath, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rim- 32
 mon: all the cities *are* twenty and nine, with their villages:
And in the valley, Eshtaol, and Zoreah, and Ashnah, And 33, 34
 Zanoah, and En-gannim, Tappuah, and Enam, Jarmuth, and 35
 Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah, And Sharaim, and Adithaim, 36
 and Gederah, and Gederothaim; fourteen cities with their vil-
 lages: Zenan, and Hadashah, and Migdalgad, And Dilean, 37, 38
 and Mizpeh, and Joktheel, Lachish, and Bozkath, and Eglon, 39
 And Cabbon, and Lahman, and Kithlish, And Gederoth, Beth- 40, 41
 dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah; sixteen cities with their
 villages: Libnah, and Ether, and Ashan, And Jiphtah, and 42, 43
 Ashnah, and Nezib, And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareshah; 44
 nine cities with their villages: Ekron, with her towns and her 45
 villages: From Ekron even to the sea, all that *lay* near Ash- 46
 dod, with their villages: Ashdod, with her towns and her vil- 47
 lages; Gaza, with her towns and her villages, to the river of
 Egypt, and the great sea, and its border: And in the moun- 48
 tains, Shamir, and Jattir, and Socoh, And Dannah, and Kirjath- 49
 sannah, which *is* Debir, And Anab, and Eshtemoh, and Anim, 50
 And Goshen, and Holon, and Giloh: eleven cities with their 51
 villages: Arab, and Dumah, and Eshean, And Janum, and 52, 53
 Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah, And Humtah, and Kirjath-arba 54
 (which *is* Hebron) and Zior; nine cities with their villages: Maon, 55
 Carmel, and Ziph, and Juttah, And Jezreel, and Jokdeam, 56
 and Zanoah, Cain, Gibeah, and Timnah; ten cities with their 57
 villages: Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor, And Maarath, and 58, 59
 Beth-anoth, and Eltekon; six cities with their villages: Kirjath- 60
 baal (which *is* Kirjath-jearim) and Rabbah; two cities with their
 villages: In the wilderness, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Se- 61
 cacah, And Nibshan, and the city of Salt, and En-gedi; six 62
 cities with their villages. As for the Jebusites, the inhabitants 63
 of Jerusalem, the children of Judah could not expel them: but
 the Jebusites dwell with the children of Judah at Jerusalem to
 this day.

And the lot of the children of Joseph fell from Jordan by **16**
 Jericho, to the water of Jericho on the east, to the wilderness
 that goeth up from Jericho throughout mount Beth-el, And 2
 goeth out from Beth-el to Luz, and passeth along to the borders
 of Archi to Ataroth, And goeth down westward to the border of 3

Japhleti, to the border of Beth-horon the nether, and to Gezer:
4 and the limits of it are at the sea. So the children of Joseph,
5 Manasseh and Ephraim, took their inheritance. And the border
of the children of Ephraim according to their families was
thus: even the border of their inheritance on the east side was
6 Ataroth-adar, to Beth-horon the upper: And the border went
out towards the sea to Michmethah on the north side; and the
border went about eastward to Taanath-shiloh, and passed by
7 it on the east to Janohah; And it went down from Janohah
to Ataroth, and to Naarath, and came to Jericho, and termi-
8 nated at Jordan. The border went out from Tappuah west-
ward to the river Kanah; and the limits of it were at the sea.
This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim
9 by their families. And the separate cities for the children of
Ephraim *were* among the inheritance of the children of Man-
10 asseh, all the cities with their villages. And they did not expel
the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell
among the Ephraimites to this day, and serve under tribute.

17 There was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh; for he *was*
the first-born of Joseph; to wit, for Machir the first-born of
Manasseh, the father of Gilead: because he was a man of war,
2 therefore he had Gilead and Bashan. There was also *a lot* for
the rest of the children of Manasseh by their families; for the
children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the
children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the
children of Hephher, and for the children of Shemida: these were
the male children of Manasseh the son of Joseph by their fami-
3 lies. But Zelophehad, the son of Hephher, the son of Gilead, the
son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, had no sons, but daugh-
ters: and these *are* the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and
4 Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah. And they came near be-
fore Eleazar the priest, and before Joshua the son of Nun, and
before the princes, saying, The LORD commanded Moses to
give us an inheritance among our brethren: therefore accord-
ing to the commandment of the LORD he gave them an inher-
5 itance among the brethren of their father. And there fell ten
portions to Manasseh, besides the land of Gilead and Bashan,
6 which *were* on the other side of Jordan; Because the daughters
of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sons: and the rest
7 of Manasseh's sons had the land of Gilead. And the border

of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethah, that *lieth* before Shechem; and the border went along on the right hand to the inhabitants of En-tappuah. *Now* Manasseh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh belonged to the children of Ephraim; And the border descended to the river Kanah, southward of the river. These cities of Ephraim *are* among the cities of Manasseh: the border of Manasseh also was on the north side of the river, and the limits of it were at the sea: Southward *it was* Ephraim's, and northward it was Manasseh's, and the sea is his border; and they met together in Asher on the north, and in Issachar on the east. And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher Beth-shean and its towns, and Ibleam and its towns, and the inhabitants of Dor and its towns, and the inhabitants of En-dor and its towns, and the inhabitants of Tanach and its towns, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and its towns, *even* three countries. Yet the children of Manasseh could not expel *the inhabitants of* those cities; but the Canaanites would dwell in that land. Yet it came to pass, when the children of Israel had become strong, that they subjected the Canaanites to tribute; but did not utterly expel them. And the children of Joseph spoke to Joshua, saying, Why hast thou given me *but* one lot and one portion to inherit, seeing I am a great people, forasmuch as the LORD hath hitherto blessed me? And Joshua answered them, If thou *art* a great people, then go up to the wood, and cut down for thyself there in the land of the Perizzites and of the giants, if mount Ephraim is too narrow for thee. And the children of Joseph said, The hill is not enough for us: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley have chariots of iron, *both they* who are of Beth-shean and its towns, and they who are of the valley of Jezreel. And Joshua spoke to the house of Joseph, *even* to Ephraim and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power: thou shalt not have one lot only: But the mountain shall be thine; for it *is* a wood, and thou shalt cut it down: and the limits of it shall be thine: for thou shalt drive out the Canaanites, though they have iron chariots, and though they are strong.

And the whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled at Shiloh, and set up the tabernacle of the congregation there: and the land was subdued before them. And there re-

mained among the children of Israel seven tribes, which had
3 not yet received their inheritance. And Joshua said to the
children of Israel, How long *are* ye slack to go to possess the
4 land which the LORD God of your fathers hath given you? Se-
lect from among you three men for *each* tribe: and I will send
them, and they shall rise, and go through the land, and de-
scribe it according to the inheritance of them, and they shall
5 come again to me. And they shall divide it into seven parts:
Judah shall abide in their border on the south, and the house
6 of Joseph shall abide in their borders on the north. Ye shall
therefore describe the land *in* seven parts, and bring the de-
scription hither to me, that I may cast lots for you here before
7 the LORD our God. But the Levites have no part among you;
for the priesthood of the LORD *is* their inheritance. And Gad,
and Reuben, and half the tribe of Manasseh, have received
their inheritance beyond Jordan on the east, which Moses the
8 servant of the LORD gave them. And the men arose, and de-
parted: and Joshua charged them that went to describe the
land, saying, Go, and walk through the land, and describe
it, and come again to me, that I may here cast lots for you
9 before the LORD in Shiloh. And the men went and passed
through the land, and described it by cities in seven parts in a
10 book, and came *again*, to Joshua to the host at Shiloh. And
Joshua cast lots for them in Shiloh before the LORD: and there
Joshua divided the land to the children of Israel according to
11 their divisions. And the lot of the tribe of the children of Ben-
jamin came up according to their families: and the border of
their lot came forth between the children of Judah and the
12 children of Joseph. And their border on the north side was
from Jordan; and the border went up to the side of Jericho on
the north side, and went up through the mountains westward;
13 and the limits of it were at the wilderness of Beth-aven. And
the border went over from thence towards Luz, to the side of
Luz (which *is* Beth-el) southward; and the border descended to
Ataroth-adar, near the hill that lieth on the south side of the
14 nether Beth-horon. And the border was drawn *thence*, and
compassed the corner of the sea southward, from the hill that
lieth before Beth-horon southward; and the limits of it were
at Kirjath-baal (which is Kirjath-jearim) a city of the children
15 of Judah. This was the west quarter. And the south quar-

ter *was* from the end of Kirjah-jearim, and the border went out on the west, and went out to the well of waters of Neph-toah: And the border came down to the end of the mountain that *lieth* before the valley of the son of Hinnom, and which is in the valley of the giants on the north, and descended to the valley of Hinnom, to the side of Jebusi on the south, and descended to En-rogel, And was drawn from the north, and went forth to En-shemesh, and went forth towards Geliloth, which *is* over against the going up of Adummim, and descended to the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben, And passed along towards the side over against Arabah northward, and went down to Arabah: And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah northward: and the limits of the border were at the north bay of the salt sea at the south end of Jordan. This *was* the south border. And Jordan was the border of it on the east side. This *was* the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, by the limits of it round about, according to their families. Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, according to their families, were Jericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz, And Beth-arabah, and Zemaraim, and Beth-el, And Avim, and Parah, and Ophrah, And Chephar-haamonai, and Ophni, and Gaba; twelve cities with their villages: Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth, And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah, And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah, And Zelah, Eleph, and Jebusi, (which *is* Jerusalem) Gibeath, and Kirjath; fourteen cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Benjamin according to their families.

And the second lot came forth to Simeon, *even* for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Judah. And they had in their inheritance, Beer-sheba, and Sheba, and Moladah. And Hazar-shual, and Balah, and Azem, And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah, And Ziklag, and Beth-marca, and Hazar-susah, And Beth-lebaoth, and Sheruhen; thirteen cities and their villages: Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan; four cities and their villages: And all the villages that *were* around these cities to Baalath-beer, Ramath of the south. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families. Out of the portion of the children of Judah *was* the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the

part of the children of Judah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them. And the third lot came up for the children of Zebulun according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was to Sarid: And their border went up towards the sea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbasheth, and reached to the river that *is* before Jokneam, And turned from Sarid eastward, towards the sun-rising, to the border of Chisloth-tabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth up to Japhia, And from thence passeth along on the east to Gittah-hepher, to Ittah-kazin, and goeth out to Remmon-methoar to Neah; And the border compasseth it on the north side to Hannathon: and the limits of it are in the valley of Jiphthah-el: And Kat-tath, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Beth-lehem; twelve cities with their villages. This *is* the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, these cities with their villages. *And* the fourth lot came out to Issachar, for the children of Issachar according to their families. And their border was towards Jezreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem, And Hapharaim, and Shihon, and Anaharath, And Rabbith, and Kishion, and Abez, And Remeth, and En-gannim, and En-haddah, and Beth-pazzez; And the border reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimah, and Beth-shemesh, and the limits of their border were at Jordan: sixteen cities with their villages. This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar according to their families, the cities and their villages. And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families. And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph, And Alammelech, and Amad, and Misheal; and reacheth to Carmel westward, and to Shihor-libnath; And turneth towards the sun-rising to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Jiphthah-el towards the north side of Beth-emek, and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand, And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, *even* to great Zidon; And *then* the border turneth to Ramah, and to the strong city Tyre; and the border turneth to Hosah: and the limits of it are at the sea from the coast to Achzib: Ummah also, and Aphek, and Rehob: twenty and two cities with their villages. This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families,

these cities with their villages. The sixth lot came out to 32
 the children of Naphtali, *even* for the children of Naphtali ac- 33
 cording to their families. And their border was from Heleph, 33
 from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Jabneel, to 34
 Lakum; and the limits thereof were at Jordan: And *then* the 34
 border turneth westward to Aznoth-tabor, and goeth out from 35
 thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the south side, 35
 and reacheth to Asher on the west side, and to Judah upon 36
 Jordan towards the sun-rising. And the fortified cities *are* 35
 Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Chinnereth, And 36
 Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor, And Kedesh, and Edrei, and 37
 En-hazor, And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Beth-anath, 38
 and Beth-shemesh; nineteen cities with their villages. This 39
is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali ac- 39
 cording to their families, the cities and their villages. *And* 40
 the seventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan 41
 according to their families. And the border of their inheri- 41
 tance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Ir-shemesh, And Shaal- 42
 abbim, and Ajalon, and Jethlah, And Elon, and Thimnathah, 43
 and Ekron, And Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, and Baalath, And 44, 45
 Jehud, and Bene-berak, and Gath-rimmon, And Me-jarkon, 46
 and Rakkon, with the border before Japho. And the border of 47
 the children of Dan, went out *too little* for them: therefore the 47
 children of Dan went up to fight against Leshem, and took it, 48
 and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and 49
 dwelt in it, and called Leshem, Dan, after the name of Dan 49
 their father. This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the chil- 48
 dren of Dan according to their families, these cities with their 49
 villages. When they had made an end of dividing the land for 49
 inheritance by their borders, the children of Israel gave an in- 50
 heritance to Joshua the son of Nun among them: According to 50
 the word of the LORD they gave him the city which he asked, 51
even Timnath-serah in mount Ephraim: and he built the city, 51
 and dwelt in it. These *are* the inheritances which Eleazar the 51
 priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers 51
 of the tribes of the children of Israel, divided for an inheritance 51
 by lot in Shiloh before the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle 51
 of the congregation. So they made an end of dividing the coun- 51
 try.

The LORD also spoke to Joshua, saying, Speak to the chil- **20, 2**

dren of Israel, saying, Appoint for you cities of refuge, of which
3 I spoke to you by the hand of Moses: That the slayer that
killeth *any* person unawares and ignorantly, may flee thither:
4 and they shall be your refuge from the avenger of blood. And
when he that doth flee to one of those cities shall stand at the
entering of the gate of the city, and shall declare his cause in
the ears of the elders of that city, they shall take him into
the city to them, and give him a place, that he may dwell
5 among them. And if the avenger of blood shall pursue him,
then they shall not deliver the slayer into his hand; because
he smote his neighbor ignorantly, and had not hated him be-
6 fore. And he shall dwell in that city, until he shall stand be-
fore the congregation for judgment, *and* until the death of the
high-priest that shall be in those days: then shall the slayer
return, and come to his own city, and to his own house, to
7 the city from whence he fled. And they appointed Kedesh in
Galilee in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim,
and Kirjath-arba, (which *is* Hebron) in the mountain of Judah.
8 And on the other side of Jordan by Jericho eastward, they as-
signed Bezer in the wilderness upon the plain out of the tribe
of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and
9 Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh. These were
the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the
stranger sojourning among them, that whoever should kill *any*
person unawares might flee thither, and not die by the hand of
the avenger of blood, until he stood before the congregation.

21 Then came near the heads of the fathers of the Levites to
Eleazar the priest, and to Joshua the son of Nun, and to the
2 heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel; And
they spoke to them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying,
the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses to give us cities
3 to dwell in, with their suburbs for our cattle. And the chil-
dren of Israel gave to the Levites out of their inheritance, at
the commandment of the LORD, these cities and their sub-
4 urbs. And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites:
and the children of Aaron the priest, *who were* of the Levites,
had by lot out of the tribe of Judah, and out of the tribe of
5 Simeon, and out of the tribe of Benjamin, thirteen cities. And
the rest of the children of Kohath *had* by lot out of the fami-
lies of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and

out of the half-tribe of Manasseh, ten cities. And the children of Gershon *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the half-tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities. The children of Merari by their families *had* 6
out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and 7
out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities. And the children 8
of Israel gave by lot to the Levites these cities with their sub-
urbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses. And 9
they gave out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out
of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are
here mentioned by name, Which the children of Aaron, *being* 10
of the families of the Kohathites, who were of the children of
Levi, had: for theirs was the first lot. And they gave them 11
the city of Arba the father of Anak (which *city is* Hebron) in
the hill -country of Judah, with its suburbs round it. But the 12
fields of the city, and its villages, they gave to Caleb the son of
Jephunneh for his possession. Thus they gave to the children 13
of Aaron the priest, Hebron with its suburbs, *to be* a city of
refuge for the slayer; and Libnah with its suburbs, And Jattir 14
with its suburbs, and Eshtemoa with its suburbs, And Holon 15
with its suburbs, and Debir with its suburbs, And Ain with 16
its suburbs, and Juttah with its suburbs, *and* Beth-shemesh
with its suburbs; nine cities out of those two tribes. And out 17
of the tribe of Benjamin, Gibeon with its suburbs, Geba with
its suburbs, Anathoth with its suburbs, and Almon with its 18
suburbs; four cities. All the cities of the children of Aaron, 19
the priests, *were* thirteen cities with their suburbs. And the 20
families of the children of Kohath, the Levites who remained
of the children of Kohath, even they had the cities of their lot
out of the tribe of Ephraim. For they gave them Shechem 21
with its suburbs in mount Ephraim, *to be* a city of refuge for
the slayer; and Gezer with its suburbs, And Kibzaim with its 22
suburbs, and Beth-horon with its suburbs; four cities. And 23
out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh with its suburbs, Gibbethon
with its suburbs, Ajalon with its suburbs, Gath-rimmon with 24
its suburbs; four cities. And out of the half-tribe of Manasseh, 25
Taanach with its suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with its suburbs;
two cities. All the cities *were* ten with their suburbs, for the 26
families of the children of Kohath that remained. And to the 27

children of Gershon, of the families of the Levites, out of the *other* half-tribe of Manasseh they gave Golan in Bashan with its suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer, and Beesh-
28 terah with its suburbs; two cities. And out of the tribe of
Issachar, Kishon with its suburbs, Dabareh with its suburbs,
29 Jarmuth with its suburbs, En-gannim with its suburbs; four
30 cities. And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with its suburbs,
31 Abdon with its suburbs, Helkath with its suburbs, and Rehob
32 with its suburbs; four cities. And out of the tribe of Naph-
tali, Kedesh in Galilee with its suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge
for the slayer; and Hammoth-dor with its suburbs, and Kartan
33 with its suburbs; three cities. All the cities of the Gershon-
ites, according to their families, *were* thirteen cities with their
34 suburbs. And to the families of the children of Merari, the
rest of the Levites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Jokneam with
35 its suburbs, and Kartah with its suburbs, Dimnah with its
36 suburbs, Nahalal with its suburbs; four cities. And out of the
tribe of Reuben, Bezer with its suburbs, and Jahazah with its
37 suburbs, Kedemoth with its suburbs, and Mephaath with its
38 suburbs; four cities. And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in
Gilead with its suburbs *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer; and
39 Mahanaim with its suburbs, Heshbon with its suburbs, Jazer
40 with its suburbs; four cities in all. So all the cities for the
children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of
41 the families of the Levites, were *by* their lot twelve cities. All
the cities of the Levites within the possession of the children
42 of Israel *were* forty and eight cities with their suburbs. These
cities were every one with their suburbs around them. Thus
43 *were* all these cities. And the LORD gave to Israel all the land
which he swore to give to their fathers: and they possessed it,
44 and dwelt in it. And the LORD gave them rest on all sides,
according to all that he swore to their fathers: and there stood
not a man of all their enemies before them; the LORD deliv-
45 ered all their enemies into their hand. There failed not aught
of any good thing which the LORD had spoken to the house of
Israel; all came to pass.

22 Then Joshua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and
2 the half-tribe of Manasseh, And said to them, Ye have kept
all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, and
3 have obeyed my voice in all that I commanded you: Ye have

not left your brethren these many days to this day, but have kept the charge of the commandment of the LORD your God. And now the LORD your God hath given rest to your brethren, 4 as he promised them: therefore now return ye, and go to your tents, *and* to the land of your possession, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave you on the other side of Jordan. But 5 take diligent heed to perform the commandment and the law, which Moses the servant of the LORD charged you, to love the LORD your God, and to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and to cleave to him, and to serve him with all your heart, and with all your soul. So Joshua blessed them 6 and sent them away; and they went to their tents. Now to the 7 *one* half of the tribe of Manasseh Moses had given possession in Bashan: but to the other half of it gave Joshua among their brethren on this side of Jordan westward. And when Joshua sent them away also to their tents, then he blessed them, And 8 he spoke to them, saying, Return with much riches to your tents, and with very many cattle, with silver, and with gold, and with brass, and with iron, and with very much raiment: divide the spoil of your enemies with your brethren. And the 9 children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan, to go to the country of Gilead, to the land of their possession, of which they were possessed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses. And when they came to the borders of Jordan, 10 that *are* in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh built there an altar by Jordan, a great altar to the sight. And the children 11 of Israel heard it said, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, have built an altar over against the land of Canaan, in the borders of Jordan, at the passage of the children of Israel. And when the children 12 of Israel heard *of it*, the whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled at Shiloh, to go up to war against them. And 13 the children of Israel sent to the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half-tribe of Manasseh into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, And with 14 him ten princes, of each chief house a prince throughout all the tribes of Israel; and each one *was* a head of the house of their

15 fathers among the thousands of Israel. And they came to the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half-tribe of Manasseh, to the land of Gilead, and they spoke with
16 them, saying, Thus saith the whole congregation of the LORD, What trespass *is* this that ye have committed against the God of Israel, to turn away this day from following the LORD, in that ye have built you an altar, that ye might rebel this day
17 against the LORD? *Is* the iniquity of Peor too little for us, from which we are not cleansed until this day, although there
18 was a plague in the congregation of the LORD, But that ye must turn away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, *seeing* ye rebel to-day against the LORD, that to-morrow he
19 will be wroth with the whole congregation of Israel. Not withstanding, if the land of your possession *is* unclean, then pass ye over to the land of the possession of the LORD, in which the LORD'S tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among us: but rebel not against the LORD, nor rebel against us, in building you an altar besides the altar of the LORD our God.
20 Did not Achan the son of Zerah commit a trespass in the accursed thing, and wrath fall on all the congregation of Israel?
21 and that man perished not alone in his iniquity. Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh answered, and said to the heads of the thousands
22 of Israel, The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of gods, he knoweth, and Israel he shall know; if *it is* in rebellion, or if in transgression against the LORD, (save us not this day,) That we have built us an altar to turn from following the LORD, or if to offer on it burnt-offering, or meat-offering, or if to offer
24 peace-offerings on it, let the LORD himself require *it*; And if we have not *rather* done it for fear of this thing, saying, In time to come your children may speak to our children, saying,
25 What have ye to do with the LORD God of Israel? For the LORD hath made Jordan a boundary between us and you, ye children of Reuben and children of Gad; ye have no part in the LORD. So shall your children make our children cease from
26 fearing the LORD. Therefore we said, Let us now prepare to build us an altar, not for burnt-offering, nor for sacrifice: But *that* it may be a witness between us, and you, and our generations after us, that we may do the service of the LORD before him with our burnt-offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with

our peace-offerings; that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye have no part in the LORD. Therefore said we, that it shall be, when they shall *so* say to us or to our generations in time to come, that we may say, Behold the pattern of the altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt-offerings, nor for sacrifices; but it is a witness between us and you. Far be it from us that we should rebel against the LORD, and turn this day from following the LORD, to build an altar for burnt-offerings, for meat-offerings, or for sacrifices, besides the altar of the LORD our God that *is* before his tabernacle. And when Phinehas the priest, and the princes of the congregation, and heads of the thousands of Israel who *were* with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the children of Manasseh spoke, it pleased them. And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest said to the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we perceive that the LORD *is* among us, because ye have not committed this trespass against the LORD: now ye have delivered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LORD. And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, and the princes, returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, from the land of Gilead, to the land of Canaan, to the children of Israel, and brought them word again. And the thing pleased the children of Israel; and the children of Israel blessed God, and did not intend to go up against them in battle, to destroy the land in which the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt. And the children of Reuben and the children of Gad called the altar *Ed*: for it shall be a witness between us that the LORD is God.

And it came to pass, a long time after that the LORD had given rest to Israel from all their enemies on all sides, that Joshua became old *and* advanced in age. And Joshua called for all Israel, *and* for their elders, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and said to them, I am old and advanced in age: And ye have seen all that the LORD your God hath done to all these nations because of you; for the LORD your God *is* he that hath fought for you. Behold, I have divided to you by lot these nations that remain, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Jordan, with all the nations that I have cut off, even to the great sea westward. And the

LORD your God, he shall expel them from before you, and drive them from your sight; and ye shall possess their land, as the
6 LORD your God hath promised to you. Be ye therefore very courageous to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the law of Moses, that ye turn not aside from it *to* the right
7 hand or to the left; That ye come not among these nations, these that remain among you; neither make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to swear *by them*, neither serve
8 them, nor bow yourselves to them: But cleave to the LORD
9 your God, as ye have done to this day. For the LORD hath driven out from before you great nations and strong: but *as for* you, no man hath been able to stand before you to this day.
10 One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, he *it is* that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.
11 Take good heed therefore to yourselves, that ye love the LORD
12 your God. Else if ye do in any wise go back, and cleave to the remnant of these nations, *even* these that remain among you, and shall make marriages with them, and associate with them,
13 and they with you: Know for a certainty that the LORD your God will no more drive out *any of* these nations from before you; but they shall be snares and traps to you, and scourges in your sides, and thorns in your eyes, until ye perish from off
14 this good land which the LORD your God hath given you. And behold, this day I *am* going the way of all the earth; and ye know in all your hearts and in all your souls, that not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spoke concerning you: all are come to pass to you, and not one
15 thing hath failed of it. Therefore it shall come to pass, *that* as all good things are come upon you, which the LORD your God promised you; so shall the LORD bring upon you all evil things, until he hath destroyed you from off this good land which the
16 LORD your God hath given you. When ye have transgressed the covenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and have gone and served other gods, and bowed yourselves to them; then shall the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath given to you.

24 And Joshua convened all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the elders of Israel, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers; and they presented them-

selves before God. And Joshua said to all the people, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time, *even* Terah, the father of Abraham, and the father of Nahor: and they served other gods. And I took your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and led him throughout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seed, and gave him Isaac. And I gave to Isaac Jacob and Esau: and I gave to Esau mount Seir, to possess it; but Jacob and his children went down into Egypt. I sent Moses also and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did among them: and afterward I brought you out. And I brought your fathers out of Egypt: and ye came to the sea; and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with chariots and horsemen to the Red sea. And when they cried to the LORD, he put darkness between you and the Egyptians, and brought the sea upon them, and covered them; and your eyes have seen what I have done in Egypt: and ye dwelt in the wilderness a long season. And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, who dwelt on the other side of Jordan, and they fought with you: and I gave them into your hand, that ye might possess their land; and I destroyed them from before you. Then Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, arose and warred against Israel, and sent and called Balaam the son of Beor to curse you: But I would not hearken to Balaam; therefore he blessed you still: so I delivered you out of his hand. And ye went over Jordan, and came to Jericho: and the men of Jericho fought against you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgashites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, and I delivered them into your hand. And I sent the hornet before you, which drove them out from before you, *even* the two kings of the Amorites; but not with thy sword, nor with thy bow. And I have given you a land for which ye did not labor, and cities which ye built not, and ye dwell in them; of the vineyards and olive-yards which ye planted not do ye eat. Now therefore fear the LORD, and serve him in sincerity and in truth; and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt; and serve ye the LORD. And if it seemeth evil to you to serve the LORD, choose you this day whom ye will serve, whether the gods which your fathers served that *were* on the other side of the flood, or the

gods of the Amorites in whose land ye dwell: but as for me
16 and my house, we will serve the LORD. And the people answered, and said, Be it far from us that we should forsake the
17 LORD, to serve other gods; For the LORD our God, he *it is* that brought us, and our fathers, out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and who did those great signs in our sight, and preserved us in all the way in which we went, and
18 among all the people through whom we passed: And the LORD drove out from before us all the people, even the Amorites who dwelt in the land: *therefore* will we also serve the LORD; for he
19 is our God. And Joshua said to the people, Ye cannot serve the LORD: for he *is* a holy God; he is a jealous God; he will
20 not forgive your transgressions, nor your sins. If ye forsake the LORD, and serve strange gods, then he will turn and do you hurt, and consume you, after that he hath done you good.
21 And the people said to Joshua, No; but we will serve the LORD.
22 And Joshua said to the people, Ye *are* witnesses against yourselves that ye have chosen you the LORD, to serve him. And
23 they said, We are witnesses. Now therefore put away (*said he*) the strange gods which are among you, and incline your heart
24 to the LORD God of Israel. And the people said to Joshua, The LORD our God will we serve, and his voice will we obey.
25 So Joshua made a covenant with the people that day, and set
26 them a statute and an ordinance in Shechem. And Joshua wrote these words in the book of the law of God, and took a great stone, and set it up there under an oak that *was* by the
27 sanctuary of the LORD. And Joshua said to all the people, Behold, this stone shall be a witness to us; for it hath heard
28 all the words of the LORD which he spoke to us, it shall be therefore a witness to you, lest ye deny your God. So Joshua
29 let the people depart, every man to his inheritance. And it came to pass after these things, that Joshua the son of Nun the servant of the LORD died, *being* a hundred and ten years
30 old. And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-serah, which *is* in mount Ephraim, on the north side
31 of the hill of Gaash. And Israel served the LORD all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that outlived Joshua, and who had known all the works of the LORD that he had
32 done for Israel. And the bones of Joseph which the children of Israel brought out of Egypt, they buried in Shechem, in a

parcel of ground which Jacob bought of the sons of Hamor the father of Shechem for a hundred pieces of silver; and it became the inheritance of the children of Joseph. And Eleazar the son of Aaron died; and they buried him in a hill *that pertained* to Phinehas his son, which was given him in mount Ephraim. 33

THE BOOK OF JUDGES.

1 **N**ow after the death of Joshua it came to pass, that
the children of Israel asked the LORD, saying, Who
2 shall go up for us against the Canaanites first to fight
against them? And the LORD said, Judah shall go
3 up: behold, I have delivered the land into his hand. And Ju-
dah said to Simeon his brother, Come up with me into my lot,
that we may fight against the Canaanites; and I likewise will
4 go with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him. And Ju-
dah went up, and the LORD delivered the Canaanites and the
Perizzites into their hand: and they slew of them in Bezek ten
5 thousand men. And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and
they fought against him, and they slew the Canaanites and
6 the Perizzites. But Adoni-bezek fled; and they pursued him,
and caught him, and cut off his thumbs and his great toes.
7 And Adoni-bezek said, seventy kings, having their thumbs and
their great toes cut off, gathered *their food* under my table; as
I have done, so God hath requited me. And they brought him
8 to Jerusalem, and there he died. (Now the children of Judah
had fought against Jerusalem, and had taken it, and smitten
9 it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire.) And
afterward the children of Judah went down to fight against
the Canaanites that dwelt on the mountain, and in the south,
10 and in the valley. And Judah went against the Canaanites
that dwelt in Hebron: (now the name of Hebron before *was*
Kirjath-arba:) and they slew Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Tal-
11 mai. And from thence he went against the inhabitants of De-
bir: and the name of Debir before *was* Kirjath-sepher: And
Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to
12 him will I give Achsah my daughter for a wife. And Oth-
niel the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother, took it: and
13 he gave him Achsah his daughter for a wife. And it came
to pass, when she came *to him*, that she moved him to ask of
her father a field: and she lighted from off her ass; and Caleb
14 said to her, What wilt thou? And she said to him, Give me
a blessing: for thou hast given me a south land; give me also
springs of water. And Caleb gave her the upper springs, and

the nether springs. And the children of the Kenite, Moses's father-in-law, went up out of the city of palm-trees with the children of Judah into the wilderness of Judah, which *lieth* in the south of Arad; and they went and dwelt among the people. And Judah went with Simeon his brother, and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and utterly destroyed it. And the name of the city was called Hormah. Also Judah took Gaza with its border, and Askelon with its border, and Ekron with its border. And the LORD was with Judah; and he drove out *the inhabitants of* the mountain; but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had chariots of iron. And they gave Hebron to Caleb, as Moses said: and he expelled thence the three sons of Anak. And the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebusites that inhabited Jerusalem; but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Benjamin in Jerusalem to this day. And the house of Joseph, they also went up against Beth-el: and the LORD *was* with them. And the house of Joseph sent to explore Beth-el. Now the name of the city before *was* Luz. And the spies saw a man coming out of the city, and they said to him, Show us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and we will show thee mercy. And when he showed them the entrance into the city, they smote the city with the edge of the sword: but they let go the man and all his family. And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name of it Luz: which *is* its name to this day. Neither did Manasseh expel *the inhabitants of* Beth-shean and its towns, nor Tanach and its towns, nor the inhabitants of Dor and its towns, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam and its towns, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo and its towns; but the Canaanites would dwell in that land. And it came to pass when Israel was strong, that they subjected the Canaanites to tribute, and did not utterly expel them. Neither did Ephraim expel the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer; but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them. Neither did Zebulun expel the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol; but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries. Neither did Asher expel the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor of Achzib, nor of Helbah, nor of Aphik, nor of Rehob: But the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did

33 not expel them. Neither did Naphtali expel the inhabitants
of Beth-shemesh, nor the inhabitants of Beth-anath; but he
dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: nev-
ertheless, the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh and of Beth-anath
34 became tributaries to them. And the Amorites forced the chil-
dren of Dan to the mountain: for they would not suffer them
35 to come down to the valley: But the Amorites would dwell
in mount Heres in Ajalon, and in Shaalbim: yet the hand of
the house of Joseph prevailed, so that they became tributaries.
36 And the border of the Amorites *was* from the ascent to Akrab-
bim, from the rock, and upward.

2 And an angel of the LORD came up from Gilgal to Bochim,
and said, I made you to depart from Egypt, and have brought
you to the land which I swore to your fathers; and I said, I
2 will never break my covenant with you. And ye shall make no
league with the inhabitants of this land; ye shall throw down
their altars: but ye have not obeyed my voice: why have ye
3 done this? Wherefore I also said, I will not drive them out
from before you; but they shall be *as thorns* in your sides, and
4 their gods shall be a snare to you. And it came to pass, when
the angel of the LORD spoke these words to all the children of
5 Israel, that the people lifted up their voice, and wept. And
they called the name of that place Bochim: and they sacrificed
6 there to the LORD. And when Joshua had let the people go,
the children of Israel went every man to his inheritance to pos-
7 sess the land. And the people served the LORD all the days
of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that outlived Joshua,
who had seen all the great works of the LORD, that he did for
8 Israel. And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD,
9 died, *being* a hundred and ten years old. And they buried him
in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-heres, in the mount
10 of Ephraim, on the north side of the hill Gaash. And also all
that generation were gathered to their fathers: and there arose
another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor
11 yet the works which he had done for Israel. And the chil-
dren of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and served
12 Baalim: And they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, who
brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods,
of the gods of the people that *were* around them, and bowed
13 themselves to them, and provoked the LORD to anger. And

they forsook the LORD, and served Baal and Ashtaroth. And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he delivered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and he sold them into the hands of their enemies around, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies. Whithersoever they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for evil, as the LORD had said, and as the LORD had sworn to them: and they were greatly distressed. Nevertheless the LORD raised up judges, who delivered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them. And yet they would not hearken to their judges, but they went astray after other gods, and bowed themselves to them: they turned quickly out of the way which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandments of the LORD; *but* they did not so. And when the LORD raised up judges for them, then the LORD was with the judge, and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies all the days of the judge: (for the LORD repented because of their groanings by reason of them that oppressed them and burdened them.) And it came to pass, when the judge was dead, *that* they returned, and corrupted themselves more than their fathers, in following other gods to serve them, and to bow down to them; they ceased not from their own doings, nor from their stubborn way. And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel; and he said, Because that this people hath transgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened to my voice; I also will not henceforth drive out from before them any of the nations which Joshua left when he died: That through them I may prove Israel, whether they will keep the way of the LORD to walk in it, as their fathers kept *it*, or not. Therefore the LORD left those nations, without driving them out speedily, neither did he deliver them into the hand of Joshua.

Now these *are* the nations which the LORD left, to prove Israel by them, (even as many of Israel as had not known all the wars of Canaan; Only that the generations of the children of Israel might know to teach them war, at the least such as before knew nothing of it;) *Namely*, five lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hivites that dwelt on mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-hermon to the entrance of Hamath. And they were to prove Israel by them,

to know whether they would hearken to the commandments of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of
5 Moses. And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hivites, and
6 Jebusites: And they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their daughters to their sons, and served their gods.
7 And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and forgot the LORD their God, and served Baalim, and the groves.
8 Therefore the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hand of Chushan-rishathaim king of
Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel served Chushan-rishathaim
9 eight years. And when the children of Israel cried to the LORD, the LORD raised up a deliverer to the children of Israel,
who delivered them, *even* Othniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb's
10 younger brother. And the Spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he judged Israel, and went out to war: and the LORD delivered
Chushan-rishathaim king of Mesopotamia into his hand;
11 and his hand prevailed against Chushan-rishathaim. And the land had rest forty years: and Othniel the son of Kenaz died.
12 And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD strengthened Eglon the king of Moab
against Israel, because they had done evil in the sight of the
13 LORD. And he gathered to him the children of Ammon and Amalek, and went and smote Israel, and possessed the city of
14 palm-trees. So the children of Israel served Eglon the king of
15 Moab eighteen years. But when the children of Israel cried to the LORD, the LORD raised them up a deliverer, Ehud the
son of Gera, a Benjaminite, a man left-handed: and by him
16 the children of Israel sent a present to Eglon king of Moab.
But Ehud made him a dagger which had two edges, of a cubit length; and he girded it under his raiment upon his right
17 thigh. And he brought the present to Eglon king of Moab:
18 and Eglon *was* a very fat man. And when he had made an end to offer the present, he sent away the people that bore
19 the present. But he himself turned again from the quarries that *were* by Gilgal, and said, I have a secret errand to thee, O
king: who said, Keep silence. And all that stood by him went
20 out from him. And Ehud came to him; and he was sitting in a summer-parlor, which he had for himself alone: and Ehud said, I have a message from God to thee. And he arose from

his seat. And Ehud put forth his left hand, and took the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly: And the haft also entered after the blade; and the fat closed upon the blade, so that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly; and the dirt came out. Then Ehud went forth through the porch, and shut the doors of the parlor upon him, and locked them. When he had gone out, his servants came; and when they saw that, behold, the doors of the parlor *were* locked, they said, Surely he covereth his feet in his summer-chamber. And they tarried till they were ashamed: and behold, he opened not the doors of the parlor, therefore they took a key and opened *them*: and behold, their lord lay dead on the earth. And Ehud escaped while they tarried; and passed beyond the quarries, and escaped to Seirath. And it came to pass when he had come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountain of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went down with him from the mount, and he before them. And he said to them, Follow me: for the LORD hath delivered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went down after him, and took the fords of Jordan towards Moab, and suffered not a man to pass over. And they slew of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all lusty, and all men of valor: and there escaped not a man. So Moab was subdued that day under the hand of Israel: and the land had rest eighty years. And after him was Shamgar the son of Anath, who slew of the Philistines six hundred men with an ox-goad; and he also delivered Israel.

And the children of Israel again did evil in the sight of the LORD, after Ehud was dead. And the LORD sold them into the hand of Jabin king of Canaan that reigned in Hazor, the captain of whose host *was* Sisera, who dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles. And the children of Israel cried to the LORD; for he had nine hundred chariots of iron; and twenty years he mightily oppressed the children of Israel. And Deborah, a prophetess, the wife of Lapidoth, she judged Israel at that time. And she dwelt under the palm-tree of Deborah, between Ramah and Beth-el in mount Ephraim: and the children of Israel came up to her for judgment. And she sent and called Barak the son of Abinoam from Kedesh-naphtali, and said to him, Hath not the LORD God of Israel commanded, *saying*, Go, and draw towards mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thou-

sand men of the children of Naphtali, and of the children of
7 Zebulun? And I will draw to thee, to the river Kishon, Sisera
the captain of Jabin's army, with his chariots and his multi-
8 tude; and I will deliver him into thy hand. And Barak said to
her, if thou wilt go with me, then I will go: but if thou wilt not
9 go with me, *then* I will not go. And she said, I will surely go
with thee: notwithstanding the journey that thou takest shall
not be for thy honor; for the LORD will sell Sisera into the
hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to
10 Kedesh. And Barak called Zebulun and Naphtali to Kedesh;
and he went up with ten thousand men at his feet: and Deb-
11 orah went up with him. Now Heber the Kenite, *who was* of
the children of Hobab the father-in-law of Moses, had severed
himself from the Kenites, and pitched his tent to the plain of
12 Zaanaim, which is by Kedesh. And they showed Sisera that
13 Barak the son of Abinoam had gone up to mount Tabor. And
Sisera collected all his chariots, *even* nine hundred chariots of
iron, and all the people that were with him, from Harosheth
14 of the Gentiles to the river of Kishon. And Deborah said to
Barak, Arise, for this *is* the day in which the LORD hath deliv-
ered Sisera into thy hand: hath not the LORD gone out before
thee? So Barak went down from mount Tabor, and ten thou-
15 sand men after him. And the LORD discomfited Sisera, and all
his chariots, and all his host, with the edge of the sword before
Barak; so that Sisera alighted from his chariot, and fled away
16 on his feet. But Barak pursued the chariots, and the host, to
Harosheth of the Gentiles: and all the host of Sisera fell upon
17 the edge of the sword; *and* there was not a man left. How-
beit, Sisera fled away on his feet to the tent of Jael the wife of
Heber the Kenite: for *there was* peace between Jabin the king
18 of Hazor and the house of Heber the Kenite. And Jael went
out to meet Sisera, and said to him, Turn in, my lord, turn in
to me; fear not. And when he had turned in to her into the
19 tent, she covered him with a mantle. And he said to her, Give
me, I pray thee, a little water to drink; for I am thirsty. And
she opened a bottle of milk, and gave him drink, and covered
20 him. Again he said to her, stand in the door of the tent, and
it shall be, when any man doth come and inquire of thee, and
21 say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No. Then
Jael, Heber's wife, took a nail of the tent, and took a hammer

in her hand, and went softly to him, and smote the nail into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: for he was fast asleep, and weary. So he died. And behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Jael came out to meet him, and said to him, Come, and I will show thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her *tent*, behold, Sisera lay dead, and the nail was in his temples. So God subdued on that day Jabin the king of Canaan before the children of Israel. And the hand of the children of Israel prospered, and prevailed against Jabin the king of Canaan, until they had destroyed Jabin king of Canaan.

Then sang Deborah and Barak the son of Abinoam on that day, saying, Praise ye the LORD for the avenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselves. Hear, O ye kings; give ear, O ye princes; I, *even* I, will sing to the LORD; I will sing praise to the LORD God of Israel. LORD, when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heavens dropped, the clouds also dropped water. The mountains melted from before the LORD, *even* that Sinai from before the LORD God of Israel. In the days of Shamgar the son of Anath, in the days of Jael, the highways were unoccupied, and the travelers walked through by-ways. *The inhabitants of the villages* ceased, they ceased in Israel, until that I Deborah arose, that I arose a mother in Israel. They chose new gods; then *was* war in the gates: was there a shield or spear seen among forty thousand in Israel? My heart *is* towards the governors of Israel that offered themselves willingly among the people: Bless ye the LORD. Speak, ye that ride on white asses, ye that sit in judgment, and walk by the way. *They that are delivered* from the noise of archers in the places of drawing water, there shall they rehearse the righteous acts of the LORD, *even* the righteous acts towards the inhabitants of his villages in Israel: then shall the people of the LORD go down to the gates. Awake, awake, Deborah; awake, awake, utter a song: arise, Barak, and lead thy captivity captive, thou son of Abinoam. Then he made him that remaineth have dominion over the nobles among the people: the LORD made me have dominion over the mighty. Out of Ephraim *was there* a root of them against Amalek; after thee, Benjamin, among thy people; out of Machir came down governors, and out of Zebulun they that handle the pen of the

- 15 writer. And the princes of Issachar *were* with Deborah: even
Issachar, and also Barak: he was sent on foot into the valley.
For the divisions of Reuben there were great thoughts of heart.
- 16 Why abodest thou among the sheep-folds, to hear the bleat-
ings of the flocks? For the divisions of Reuben *there were* great
17 searchings of heart. Gilead abode beyond Jordan: and why
did Dan remain in ships? Asher continued on the sea-shore,
18 and abode in his breaches. Zebulun and Naphtali *were* a peo-
ple that jeoparded their lives to death in the high places of the
19 field. The kings came *and* fought, then fought the kings of
Canaan in Tanach by the waters of Megiddo; they took no gain
20 of money. They fought from heaven; the stars in their courses
21 fought against Sisera. The river of Kishon swept them away,
that ancient river, the river Kishon. O my soul, thou hast trod-
22 den down strength. Then were the horse's hoofs broken by
the means of the prancings, the prancings of their mighty ones.
- 23 Curse ye Meroz, said the angel of the LORD, curse ye bitterly
its inhabitants; because they came not to the help of the LORD,
24 to the help of the LORD against the mighty. Blessed above
women shall Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, blessed shall
25 she be above women in the tent. He asked water, *and* she gave
26 him milk; she brought forth butter in a lordly dish. She put
her hand to the nail, and her right hand to the workmen's ham-
mer; and with the hammer she smote Sisera, she smote off his
head, when she had pierced and struck through his temples.
- 27 At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay down: at her feet he bowed,
28 he fell: where he bowed, there he fell down dead. The mother
of Sisera looked out at a window, and cried through the lattice,
Why is his chariot so long in coming? why tarry the wheels of
29 his chariots? Her wise ladies answered her, yes, she returned
30 answer to herself. Have they not found; have they *not* divided
the prey; to every man a damsel or two; to Sisera a prey of
divers colors, a prey of divers colors of needle-work, of divers
colors of needle-work on both sides, meet for the necks of them
31 that take the spoil? So let all thy enemies perish, O LORD:
but *let* them that love him be as the sun when he goeth forth
in his might. And the land had rest forty years.
- 6** And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD:
and the LORD delivered them into the hand of Midian seven
2 years. And the hand of Midian prevailed against Israel: *and*

because of the Midianites the children of Israel made them the dens which are in the mountains, and caves, and strong holds. And so it was, when Israel had sown, that the Midianites came up, and the Amalekites, and the children of the east, even they came up against them; And they encamped against them, and destroyed the increase of the earth, till thou comest to Gaza; and left no sustenance for Israel, neither sheep, nor ox, nor ass. For they came up with their cattle, and their tents, and they came as grasshoppers for multitude; *for* both they and their camels were without number: and they entered into the land to destroy it. And Israel was greatly impoverished because of the Midianites; and the children of Israel cried to the LORD. And it came to pass, when the children of Israel cried to the LORD because of the Midianites, That the LORD sent a prophet to the children of Israel, who said to them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought you up from Egypt, and brought you forth from the house of bondage; And I delivered you from the hand of the Egyptians, and from the hand of all that oppressed you, and drove them out from before you, and gave you their land; And I said to you, I *am* the LORD your God; fear not the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but ye have not obeyed my voice. And there came an angel of the LORD, and sat under an oak which *was* in Ophrah, that pertained to Joash the Abi-ezrite: and his son Gideon thrashed wheat by the wine-press, to hide it from the Midianites. And the angel of the LORD appeared to him, and said to him, The LORD *is* with thee, thou mighty man of valor. And Gideon said to him, O my LORD, if the LORD *is* with us, why then hath all this befallen us? and where *are* all his miracles which our fathers told us of, saying, Did not the LORD bring us up from Egypt? but now the LORD hath forsaken us, and delivered us into the hands of the Midianites. And the LORD looked upon him, and said, Go in this thy might, and thou shalt save Israel from the hand of the Midianites: have not I sent thee? And he said to him, O my LORD, by what means shall I save Israel? behold, my family *is* poor in Manasseh, and I am the least in my father's house. And the LORD said to him, Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites as one man. And he said to him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, then show me a sign that thou talkest with me. Depart not

hence, I pray thee, until I come to thee, and bring forth my present, and set *it* before thee. And he said, I will tarry until
19 thou comest again. And Gideon went in, and made ready a kid, and unleavened cakes of an ephah of flour: the flesh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought *it*
20 out to him under the oak, and presented it. And the angel of God said to him, Take the flesh and the unleavened cakes, and lay *them* upon this rock, and pour out the broth. And he did so.
21 Then the angel of the LORD put forth the end of the staff that *was* in his hand, and touched the flesh and the unleavened cakes; and there rose fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh and the unleavened cakes. Then the angel of the LORD
22 departed from his sight. And when Gideon perceived that he was *an* angel of the LORD, Gideon said, Alas, O LORD God! for
23 because I have seen an angel of the LORD face to face. And the LORD said to him, Peace *be* to thee; fear not: thou shalt
24 not die. Then Gideon built an altar there to the LORD, and called it Jehovah-shalom: to this day it *is* yet in Ophrah of the Abi-ezrites. And it came to pass the same night, that the
25 LORD said to him, Take thy father's young bullock, even the second bullock of seven years old, and throw down the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut down the grove that *is* by it:
26 And build an altar to the LORD thy God upon the top of this rock, in the ordered place, and take the second bullock, and offer a burnt-sacrifice with the wood of the grove which thou
27 shalt cut down. Then Gideon took ten men of his servants, and did as the LORD had said to him: and *so* it was, because he feared his father's household, and the men of the city, that
28 he could not do it by day, that he did it by night. And when the men of the city arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was cast down, and the grove was cut down that *was* by it, and the second bullock was offered upon the altar that
29 was built. And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they inquired and asked, they said, Gideon
30 the son of Joash hath done this thing. Then the men of the city said to Joash, Bring out thy son, that he may die: because he hath cast down the altar of Baal, and because he hath cut
31 down the grove that *was* by it. And Joash said to all that stood against him, Will ye plead for Baal? will ye save him? he that will plead for him, let him be put to death whilst *it is*

yet morning: if he is a god, let him plead for himself, because
one hath cast down his altar. Therefore on that day he called 32
him Jerubbaal, saying, Let Baal plead against him, because
he hath thrown down his altar. Then all the Midianites, and 33
the Amalekites, and the children of the east were assembled,
and went over, and encamped in the valley of Jezreel. But the 34
Spirit of the LORD came upon Gideon, and he blew a trumpet;
and Abiezer was called after him. And he sent messengers 35
throughout all Manasseh; who also was called after him: and
he sent messengers to Asher, and to Zebulun, and to Naphtali;
and they came up to meet them. And Gideon said to God, If 36
thou wilt save Israel by my hand, as thou hast said, Behold, I 37
will put a fleece of wool on the floor; *and* if the dew shall be on
the fleece only, and it shall be dry upon all the earth besides,
then shall I know that thou wilt save Israel by my hand, as
thou hast said. And it was so: for he rose early on the morrow, 38
and pressed the fleece, and wrung the dew out of the fleece, a
bowl-full of water. And Gideon said to God, Let not thy anger 39
be hot against me, and I will speak but this once: Let me make
trial, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece; let it now be dry
only upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew.
And God did so that night: for it was dry upon the fleece only, 40
and there was dew on all the ground.

Then Jerubbaal (who *is* Gideon) and all the people that were 7
with him, rose early, and encamped beside the well of Harod:
so that the host of the Midianites were on the north side of
them by the hill of Moreh, in the valley. And the LORD said 2
to Gideon, The people that *are* with thee are too many for me
to give the Midianites into their hands, lest Israel vaunt them-
selves against me, saying, My own hand hath saved me. Now 3
therefore, proclaim in the ears of the people, saying, Whoever
is fearful and afraid, let him return and depart early from
mount Gilead. And there returned of the people twenty and
two thousand; and there remained ten thousand. And the 4
LORD said to Gideon, The people *are* yet too many; bring them
down to the water, and I will try them for thee there; and it
shall be, that of whom I say to thee, This shall go with thee,
the same shall go with thee; and of whomsoever I say to thee,
This shall not go with thee, the same shall not go. So he 5
brought down the people to the water: and the LORD said to

Gideon, Every one that lappeth of the water with his tongue as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himself; likewise every
6 one that boweth down upon his knees to drink. And the number of them that lapped, *putting* their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed
7 down upon their knees to drink water. And the LORD said to Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped will I save you, and deliver the Midianites into thy hand: and let all the *other*
8 people go every man to his place. So the people took victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he sent all *the rest of* Israel every man to his tent, and retained those three hundred men. And the host of Midian was beneath him in the valley.
9 And it came to pass the same night, that the LORD said to him, Arise, go down to the host; for I have delivered it into
10 thy hand. But if thou fearest to go down, go thou with Phurah thy servant down to the host: And thou shalt hear what they say; and afterward shall thy hands be strengthened to go
11 down to the host. Then went he down with Phurah his servant to the outside of the armed men that *were* in the host. And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and all the children of the east, lay along in the valley like grasshoppers for multitude; and their camels *were* without number, as the sand by the sea
12 side for multitude. And when Gideon had come, behold, *there was* a man that told a dream to his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and lo, a cake of barley-bread rolled into the host of Midian, and came to a tent, and smote it that it
13 fell, and overturned it that the tent lay along. And his fellow answered, and said, This *is* nothing else save the sword of Gideon the son of Joash, a man of Israel: for into his hand
14 hath God delivered Midian, and all the host. And it was so, when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, and its interpretation, that he worshiped, and returned to the host of Israel, and said, Arise; for the LORD hath delivered into your hand the
15 host of Midian. And he divided the three hundred men *into* three companies, and he put a trumpet in every man's hand, with empty pitchers, and lamps within the pitchers. And he
16 said to them, Look on me, and do likewise: and behold, when I come to the outside of the camp, it shall be *that* as I do, so
17 shall ye do. When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that *are* with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on every side of all
18

the camp, and say, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon. So 19
 Gideon, and the hundred men that *were* with him, came to the
 outside of the camp in the beginning of the middle watch; and
 they had but newly set the watch: and they blew the trum-
 pets, and broke the pitchers that were in their hands. And 20
 the three companies blew the trumpets, and broke the pitch-
 ers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets
 in their right hands to blow *with*: and they cried, The sword
 of the LORD, and of Gideon. And they stood every man in 21
 his place around the camp; and all the host ran, and cried,
 and fled. And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and the 22
 LORD set every man's sword against his fellow, even through-
 out all the host: and the host fled to Beth-shittah in Zereroth,
and to the border of Abel-meholah, to Tabbath. And the men 23
 of Israel assembled out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out
 of all Manasseh, and pursued the Midianites. And Gideon 24
 sent messengers throughout all mount Ephraim, saying, Come
 down against the Midianites, and take before them the waters
 to Beth-barah and Jordan. Then all the men of Ephraim as-
 sembled, and took the waters to Beth-barah and Jordan. And 25
 they took two princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb; and
 they slew Oreb upon the rock Oreb, and Zeeb they slew at
 the wine-press of Zeeb, and pursued Midian, and brought the
 heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon on the other side of Jordan.

And the men of Ephraim said to him, Why hast thou treated **8**
 us thus, that thou calledst us not when thou wentest to fight
 with the Midianites? and they chid with him sharply. And 2
 he said to them, What have I done now in comparison of you?
Is not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim better than the
 vintage of Abiezer? God hath delivered into your hands the 3
 princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to
 do in comparison of you? Then, when he had said that, their
 anger towards him abated. And Gideon came to Jordan, *and* 4
 passed over, he, and the three hundred men that were with
 him, faint, yet pursuing them. And he said to the men of 5
 Succoth, Give, I pray you, loaves of bread to the people that
 follow me: for they *are* faint, and I am pursuing Zebah and
 Zalmunna, kings of Midian. And the princes of Succoth said, 6
Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thy hand, that
 we should give bread to thy army? And Gideon said, There- 7

fore when the LORD hath delivered Zebah and Zalmunna into my hand, then I will tear your flesh with the thorns of the wilderness and with briers. And he went up thence to Penuel, and spoke to them likewise: and the men of Penuel answered him as the men of Succoth had answered *him*. And he spoke also to the men of Penuel, saying, When I come again in peace, I will break down this tower. Now Zebah and Zalmunna *were* in Karkor, and their hosts with them, about fifteen thousand men, all that were left of all the hosts of the children of the east: for there fell a hundred and twenty thousand men that drew sword. And Gideon went up by the way of them that dwelt in tents on the east of Nobah and Jogbehah, and smote the host: for the host was secure. And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he pursued them, and took the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and discomfited all the host. And Gideon the son of Joash returned from battle before the sun *had risen*, And caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and inquired of him: and he described to him the princes of Succoth, and its elders, *even* seventy seven men. And he came to the men of Succoth, and said, Behold Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom ye upbraided me, saying, *Are* the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thy hand, that we should give bread to thy men that are weary? And he took the elders of the city, and thorns of the wilderness, and briers, and with them he taught the men of Succoth. And he beat down the tower of Penuel, and slew the men of the city. Then said he to Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men *were they* whom ye slew at Tabor? And they answered, As thou art, so were they; each one resembled the children of a king. And he said, They *were* my brethren, even the sons of my mother: as the LORD liveth, if ye had saved them alive, I would not slay you. And he said to Jether his first-born, Arise, *and* slay them. But the youth drew not his sword: for he feared, because he was yet a youth. Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, Rise thou, and fall upon us: for as the man *is*, so is his strength. And Gideon arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and took away the ornaments that were on their camels' necks. Then the men of Israel said to Gideon, Rule thou over us, both thou, and thy son, and thy son's son also: for thou hast delivered us from the hand of Midian. And Gideon said to them, I will not rule over you, neither

shall my son rule over you: the LORD shall rule over you. And 24
 Gideon said to them, I would desire a request of you, that you
 would give me every man the ear-rings of his prey. (For they
 had golden ear-rings, because they *were* Ishmaelites.) And 25
 they answered, We will willingly give *them*. And they spread a
 garment, and cast into it every man the ear-rings of his prey.
 And the weight of the golden ear-rings that he requested, was 26
 a thousand and seven hundred *shekels* of gold; besides orna-
 ments, and collars, and purple raiment that was on the kings
 of Midian, and besides the chains that were about their camels'
 necks. And Gideon made of it an ephod, and put it in his 27
 city, *even* in Ophrah: and all Israel went thither astray after
 it: which thing became a snare to Gideon, and to his house.
 Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel, so that 28
 they raised their heads no more. And the country was in quiet-
 ness forty years in the days of Gideon. And Jerubbaal the 29
 son of Joash went and dwelt in his own house. And Gideon 30
 had seventy sons of his body begotten: for he had many wives.
 And his concubine that *was* in Shechem, she also bore him a 31
 son, whose name he called Abimelech. And Gideon the son of 32
 Joash died in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulcher
 of Joash his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-ezrites. And it came 33
 to pass as soon as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel
 turned again, and went astray after Baalim, and made Baal-
 berith their god. And the children of Israel remembered not 34
 the LORD their God, who had delivered them from the hands
 of all their enemies on every side: Neither showed they kind- 35
 ness to the house of Jerubbaal, *namely* Gideon, according to all
 the goodness which he had shown to Israel.

And Abimelech the son of Jerubbaal went to Shechem to **9**
 his mother's brethren, and communed with them, and with all
 the family of the house of his mother's father, saying, Speak, I 2
 pray you, in the ears of all the men of Shechem, Which *is* better
 for you, either that all the sons of Jerubbaal, which are seventy
 persons, should reign over you, or that one should reign over
 you? remember also that I am your bone and your flesh. And 3
 his mother's brethren spoke of him in the ears of all the men
 of Shechem all these words: and their hearts inclined to follow
 Abimelech; for they said, He *is* our brother. And they gave 4
 him seventy *pieces* of silver out of the house of Baal-berith,

with which Abimelech hired vain and light persons, who followed him. And he went to his father's house at Ophrah, and slew his brethren the sons of Jerubbaal, *being* seventy persons, upon one stone; notwithstanding, yet Jotham the youngest son of Jerubbaal was left; for he hid himself. And all the men of Shechem assembled, and all the house of Millo, and went and made Abimelech king, by the plain of the pillar that *was* in Shechem. And when they told *it* to Jotham, he went and stood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lifted up his voice and cried, and said to them, Hearken to me, ye men of Shechem, that God may hearken to you. The trees went forth *on a time* to anoint a king over them; and they said to the olive-tree, Reign thou over us. But the olive-tree said to them, Should I leave my fatness, with which by me they honor God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees? And the trees said to the fig-tree, Come thou, *and* reign over us. But the fig-tree said to them, Should I forsake my sweetness, and my good fruit, and go to be promoted over the trees? Then said the trees to the vine, Come thou, *and* reign over us. And the vine said to them, Should I leave my wine, which cheereth God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees? Then said all the trees to the bramble, Come thou, *and* reign over us. And the bramble said to the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king over you, *then* come and put your trust in my shadow: and if not, let fire come out of the bramble, and devour the cedars of Lebanon. Now therefore, if ye have done truly and sincerely, in that ye have made Abimelech king, and if ye have dealt well with Jerubbaal and his house, and have done to him according to the deserving of his hands: (For my father fought for you, and adventured his life far, and delivered you from the hand of Midian: And ye have risen up against my father's house this day, and have slain his sons, seventy persons, upon one stone, and have made Abimelech, the son of his maid-servant, king over the men of Shechem, because he *is* your brother:) If ye then have dealt truly and sincerely with Jerubbaal and with his house this day, *then* rejoice ye in Abimelech, and let him also rejoice in you: But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and devour the men of Shechem, and the house of Millo; and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the house of Millo, and devour Abimelech. And Jotham ran away, and

fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there, for fear of Abimelech his brother. When Abimelech had reigned three years over Israel, Then God sent an evil spirit between Abimelech and the men of Shechem; and the men of Shechem dealt treacherously with Abimelech: That the cruelty *done* to the seventy sons of Jerubbaal might come, and their blood be laid upon Abimelech their brother who slew them, and upon the men of Shechem who aided him in the killing of his brethren. And the men of Shechem set liers in wait for him on the top of the mountains, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech. And Gaal the son of Ebed came with his brethren, and went over to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him. And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trod *the grapes*, and made merry, and went into the house of their god, and ate and drank, and cursed Abimelech. And Gaal the son of Ebed said, *Who is Abimelech*, and who is Shechem, that we should serve him; is not he the son of Jerubbaal? and Zebul his officer? Serve the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why should we serve him? And would that this people were under my hand! then would I remove Abimelech. And he said to Abimelech, Increase thy army, and come out. And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the son of Ebed, his anger was kindled. And he sent messengers to Abimelech privately, saying, Behold, Gaal the son of Ebed, and his brethren, are come to Shechem; and behold, they fortify the city against thee. Now therefore rise by night, thou, and the people that *are* with thee, and lie in wait in the field: And it shall be, *that* in the morning, as soon as the sun hath risen, thou shalt rise early, and attack the city: and behold, when he and the people that are with him come out against thee, then mayest thou do to them as thou shalt find occasion. And Abimelech rose, and all the people that *were* with him, by night, and they laid wait against Shechem in four companies. And Gaal the son of Ebed went out, and stood in the entrance of the gate of the city: and Abimelech rose, and the people that *were* with him, from lying in wait. And when Gaal saw the people, he said to Zebul, Behold, there come people down from the top of the mountains. And Zebul said to him, Thou seest the shadow of the mountains as *if they were* men. And Gaal spoke again, and said,

See, there come people down by the middle of the land, and
38 another company come along by the plain of Meonenim. Then
said Zebul to him, Where *is* now thy mouth, with which thou
saidst, Who is Abimelech, that we should serve him? are not
these the people that thou hast despised? go out, I pray now,
39 and fight with them. And Gaal went out before the men of
40 Shechem, and fought with Abimelech. And Abimelech chased
him, and he fled before him, and many were overthrown *and*
41 wounded, even to the entrance of the gate. And Abimelech
dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethren,
42 that they should not dwell in Shechem. And it came to pass on
the morrow, that the people went out into the field; and they
43 told Abimelech. And he took the people, and divided them
into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked,
and behold, the people *had* come out of the city; and he rose
44 up against them, and smote them. And Abimelech, and the
company that *was* with him, rushed forward, and stood in the
entrance of the gate of the city: and the two other companies
ran upon all the people that were in the fields, and slew them.
45 And Abimelech fought against the city all that day; and he took
the city, and slew the people that *were* in it, and beat down the
46 city, and sowed it with salt. And when all the men of the tower
of Shechem heard *that*, they entered into a hold of the house
47 of the god Berith. And it was told to Abimelech, that all the
men of the tower of Shechem were assembled. And Abimelech
ascended mount Zalmon, he and all the people that *were* with
him; and Abimelech took an ax in his hand, and cut down a
bough from the trees, and took it, and laid it on his shoulder,
and said to the people that were with him, What ye have seen
49 me do, make haste, and do as I have done. And all the people
likewise cut down every man his bough, and followed Abimelech,
and put *them* to the hold, and set the hold on fire upon
them: so that all the men of the tower of Shechem died also,
50 about a thousand men and women. Then went Abimelech to
51 Thebez, and encamped against Thebez, and took it. But there
was a strong tower within the city, and thither fled all the men
and women, and all they of the city, and shut *it* after them, and
52 ascended to the top of the tower. And Abimelech came to the
tower, and fought against it, and came near to the door of the
53 tower to burn it with fire. And a certain woman cast a piece

of of a millstone upon Abimelech's head, and broke his skull. Then he called hastily to the young man his armor-bearer, and said to him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men say not of me, A woman slew him. And his young man thrust him through, and he died. And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed every man to his place. Thus God rendered the wickedness of Abimelech, which he did to his father, in slaying his seventy brethren: And all the evil of the men of Shechem did God render upon their heads: and upon them came the curse of Jotham the son of Jerubbaal.

And after Abimelech there arose to defend Israel Tola the son of Puah, the son of Dodo, a man of Issachar; and he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim. And he judged Israel twenty and three years, and died, and was buried in Shamir. And after him arose Jair, a Gileadite, and judged Israel twenty and two years. And he had thirty sons that rode on thirty ass colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called Havoth-jair to this day, which *are* in the land of Gilead. And Jair died, and was buried in Camon. And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, and forsook the LORD, and served not him. And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon. And that year they harassed and oppressed the children of Israel eighteen years, all the children of Israel that *were* on the other side of Jordan in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead. Moreover, the children of Ammon passed over Jordan, to fight also against Judah, and against Benjamin, and against the house of Ephraim; so that Israel was greatly distressed. And the children of Israel cried to the LORD, saying, We have sinned against thee, both because we have forsaken our God, and also served Baalim. And the LORD said to the children of Israel, *Did* not I deliver you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines? The Zidonians also, and the Amalekites, and the Maonites oppressed you; and ye cried to me, and I delivered you out of their hand. Yet ye have forsaken me, and served other gods: wherefore I will deliver you

14 no more. Go and cry to the gods which ye have chosen; let
15 them deliver you in the time of your tribulation. And the children of Israel said to the LORD, We have sinned: do thou to us whatever seemeth good to thee; deliver us only, we pray thee,
16 this day. And they put away the strange gods from among them, and served the LORD: and his soul was grieved for the
17 misery of Israel. Then the children of Ammon were assembled, and encamped in Gilead. And the children of Israel assembled themselves, and encamped in Mizpeh. And the people *and* princes of Gilead said one to another, What man is he that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? he shall be head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

11 Now Jephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valor, and
2 he *was* the son of a harlot: and Gilead begat Jephthah. And Gilead's wife bore him sons; and his wife's sons grew up, and they thrust out Jephthah, and said to him, Thou shalt not inherit in our father's house; for thou *art* the son of a strange
3 woman. Then Jephthah fled from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vain men to Jephthah, and *they* went out with him. And it came to pass in process of time, that the children of Ammon made war against
4 Israel. And it was so, that when the children of Ammon made war against Israel, the elders of Gilead went to bring Jephthah out of the land of Tob: And they said to Jephthah, Come, and be our captain, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.
5 And Jephthah said to the elders of Gilead, Did ye not hate me, and expel me from my father's house; and why have
6 ye come to me now when ye are in distress? And the elders of Gilead said to Jephthah, Therefore we turn again to thee now, that thou mayest go with us, and fight against the children of Ammon, and be our head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.
7 And Jephthah said to the elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home again to fight against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliver them before me, shall I be your head? And the elders of Gilead said to Jephthah, The LORD be a witness between
8 us, if we do not so according to thy words. Then Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captain over them: and Jephthah uttered all his words
9 before the LORD in Mizpeh. And Jephthah sent messengers to the king of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou

to do with me, that thou hast come against me to fight in my
land? And the king of the children of Ammon answered to the 13
messengers of Jephthah, Because Israel took away my land,
when they came out of Egypt, from Arnon even to Jabbok, and
to Jordan: now therefore restore those *lands* again peaceably.
And Jephthah sent messengers again to the king of the chil- 14
dren of Ammon: And said to him, Thus saith Jephthah, Israel 15
took not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children
of Ammon: But when Israel came up from Egypt, and walked 16
through the wilderness to the Red sea, and came to Kadesh;
Then Israel sent messengers to the king of Edom, saying, Let 17
me, I pray thee, pass through thy land: but the king of Edom
would not hearken *to it*. And in like manner they sent to the
king of Moab; but he would not consent. And Israel abode in
Kadesh. Then they went along through the wilderness, and 18
compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came
by the east side of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other
side of Arnon, but came not within the border of Moab: for
Arnon *was* the border of Moab. And Israel sent messengers 19
to Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon; and Is-
rael said to him, Let us pass, we pray thee, through thy land
to my place. But Sihon trusted not Israel to pass through 20
his border: but Sihon collected all his people, and encamped
in Jahaz, and fought against Israel. And the LORD God of 21
Israel delivered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Is-
rael, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land
of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that country. And they 22
possessed all the borders of the Amorites, from Arnon even to
Jabbok, and from the wilderness even to Jordan. So now the 23
LORD God of Israel hath dispossessed the Amorites from be-
fore his people Israel, and shouldst thou possess it? Wilt not 24
thou possess that which Chemosh thy god giveth thee to pos-
sess? So whomsoever the LORD our God shall drive out from
before us, them will we possess. And now *art* thou any thing 25
better than Balak the son of Zippor king of Moab? did he ever
strive against Israel, or did he ever fight against them, While 26
Israel dwelt in Heshbon and her towns, and in Aroer and her
towns, and in all the cities that *are* along by the borders of
Arnon, three hundred years? why therefore did ye not recover
them within that time? Wherefore I have not sinned against 27

thee, but thou doest me wrong to war against me: the LORD
the Judge be judge this day between the children of Israel and
28 the children of Ammon. But, the king of the children of Am-
mon hearkened not to the words of Jephthah which he sent
29 him. Then the Spirit of the LORD came upon Jephthah, and
he passed over Gilead, and Manasseh, and passed over Mizpeh
of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed over *to* the chil-
30 dren of Ammon. And Jephthah vowed a vow to the LORD, and
said, If thou shalt without fail deliver the children of Ammon
31 into my hands, Then it shall be, that whatever cometh out of
the doors of my house to meet me, when I return in peace from
the children of Ammon, shall surely be the LORD'S, and I will
32 offer it for a burnt-offering. So Jephthah passed over to the
children of Ammon to fight against them; and the LORD de-
33 livered them into his hands. And he smote them from Aroer
even till thou comest to Minnith, *even* twenty cities, and to the
plain of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter. Thus the
children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.
34 And Jephthah came to Mizpeh to his house, and behold, his
daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances:
and she *was his* only child; beside her he had neither son nor
35 daughter. And it came to pass, when he saw her, that he rent
his clothes, and said Alas, my daughter! thou hast brought me
very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I have
36 opened my mouth to the LORD, and I cannot go back. And she
said to him, My father, *if* thou hast opened thy mouth to the
LORD, do to me according to that which hath proceeded out
of thy mouth; forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance
37 for thee of thy enemies, even of the children of Ammon. And
she said to her father, Let this thing be done for me: Let me
alone two months, that I may go up and down upon the moun-
38 tains, and bewail my virginity, I and my fellows. And he said,
Go. And he sent her away *for* two months: and she went with
her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the moun-
39 tains. And it came to pass at the end of two months, that
she returned to her father, who did with her *according* to his
vow which he had vowed: and she knew no man. And it was a
40 custom in Israel, *That* the daughters of Israel went yearly to
lament the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite four days in a
year.

And the men of Ephraim assembled, and went northward, **12**
and said to Jephthah, Why didst thou pass over to fight against
the children of Ammon, and didst not call us to go with thee;
we will burn thy house upon thee with fire. And Jephthah **2**
said to them, I and my people were at great strife with the
children of Ammon; and when I called you, ye delivered me not
out of their hands. And when I saw that ye delivered *me* not, **3**
I put my life in my hands, and passed over against the chil-
dren of Ammon, and the LORD delivered them into my hand:
why then have ye come up to me this day, to fight against me?
Then Jephthah collected all the men of Gilead, and fought **4**
with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because
they said, Ye Gileadites *are* fugitives of Ephraim among the
Ephraimites, and among the Manassites. And the Gileadites **5**
took the passages of Jordan before the Ephraimites: and it
was *so*, that when those Ephraimites who had escaped, said,
Let me go over; that the men of Gilead said to him, Art thou
an Ephraimite? If he said, No; Then said they to him, Say **6**
now Shibboleth: and he said Sibboleth: for he could not frame
to pronounce *it* right. Then they took him, and slew him at
the passages of Jordan. And there fell at that time of the
Ephraimites forty and two thousand. And Jephthah judged **7**
Israel six years: then died Jephthah the Gileadite, and was
buried in *one of* the cities of Gilead. And after him Ibzan of **8**
Beth-lehem judged Israel. And he had thirty sons and thirty
daughters *whom* he sent abroad, and took in thirty daughters **9**
from abroad for his sons: and he judged Israel seven years.
Then died Ibzan, and was buried at Beth-lehem. And after **10, 11**
him Elon, a Zebulonite, judged Israel, and he judged Israel
ten years. And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in **12**
Ajalon in the country of Zebulun. And after him Abdon the **13**
son of Hillel, a Pirathonite, judged Israel. And he had forty **14**
sons and thirty nephews, that rode on seventy ass colts: and
he judged Israel eight years. And Abdon the son of Hillel the **15**
Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of
Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of **13**
the LORD; and the LORD delivered them into the hand of the
Philistines forty years. And there was a certain man of Zo- **2**
rah, of the family of the Danites, whose name *was* Manoah;

3 and his wife was barren, and bore not. And the angel of the
LORD appeared to the woman, and said to her, Behold, now,
thou *art* barren, and bearest not: but thou shalt conceive, and
4 bear a son. Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and drink not
5 wine, nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean *thing*: For lo,
thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and no razor shall come
on his head: for the child shall be a Nazarite to God from his
birth: and he shall begin to deliver Israel from the hand of the
6 Philistines. Then the woman came and told her husband, say-
ing, A man of God came to me, and his countenance *was* like
the countenance of an angel of God, very terrible: but I asked
7 him not whence he was, neither did he tell me his name: But
he said to me, Behold, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and
now drink no wine nor strong drink, neither eat any unclean
thing: for the child shall be a Nazarite to God from his birth
8 to the day of his death. Then Manoah entreated the LORD,
and said, O my LORD, let the man of God, whom thou didst
send come again to us, and teach us what we shall do to the
9 child that shall be born. And God hearkened to the voice of
Manoah; and the angel of God came again to the woman as
she sat in the field: but Manoah her husband *was* not with her.
10 And the woman made haste, and ran, and showed her hus-
band, and said to him, Behold, the man hath appeared to me,
11 that came to me the *other* day. And Manoah arose, and went
after his wife, and came to the man, and said to him, *Art* thou
the man that didst speak to the woman? And he said, I am.
12 And Manoah said, Now let thy words come to pass. How shall
13 we order the child, and *how* shall we do to him? And the angel
of the LORD said to Manoah, Of all that I said to the woman,
14 let her beware. She may not eat of any *thing* that cometh of
the vine, neither let her drink wine or strong drink, nor eat any
15 unclean thing; all that I commanded her let her observe. And
Manoah said to the angel of the LORD, I pray thee, let us de-
16 tain thee, until we shall have made ready a kid for thee. And
the angel of the LORD said to Manoah, Though thou shouldst
detain me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer
a burnt-offering, thou must offer it to the LORD. For Manoah
17 knew not that he *was* an angel of the LORD. And Manoah
said to the angel of the LORD, What *is* thy name, that when
18 thy sayings come to pass, we may do thee honor? And the

angel of the LORD said to him, why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it *is* secret? So Manoah took a kid, with a meat-offering, and offered *it* upon a rock to the LORD; and the angel did wonderously, and Manoah and his wife looked on. For it came to pass, when the flame ascended towards heaven from off the altar, that the angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the altar. And Manoah and his wife looked on *it*, and fell on their faces to the ground. But the angel of the LORD did no more appear to Manoah and to his wife. Then Manoah knew that he *was* an angel of the LORD. And Manoah said to his wife, We shall surely die, because we have seen God. But his wife said to him, If the LORD were pleased to kill us, he would not have received a burnt-offering and a meat-offering at our hands, neither would he have showed us all these *things*, nor would, as at this time, have told us such things as these. And the woman bore a son, and called his name Samson. And the child grew, and the LORD blessed him. And the Spirit of the LORD began to move him at times in the camp of Dan, between Zorah and Eshtaol.

And Samson went down to Timnath, and saw a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines. And he came up, and told his father and his mother, and said, I have seen a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines: now therefore get her for me for a wife. Then his father and his mother said to him, *Is there* not a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the uncircumcised Philistines? And Samson said to his father, Get her for me; for she pleaseth me well. But his father and his mother knew not that it *was* of the LORD, that he sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines had dominion over Israel. Then went Samson down, and his father and his mother, to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and behold, a young lion roared against him. And the Spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and he rent him as he would have rent a kid, and *he had* nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done. And he went down, and talked with the woman; and she pleased Samson well. And after a time he returned to take her, and he turned aside to see the carcass of the lion: and behold, *there was* a swarm of bees and honey in

9 the carcass of the lion. And he took of it in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gave them, and they ate: but he told them not that he had
10 taken the honey out of the carcass of the lion. So his father went down to the woman: and Samson made there a feast;
11 for so used the young men to do. And it came to pass, when they saw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with
12 him. And Samson said to them, I will now propose a riddle to you: if ye can certainly declare it me within the seven days of the feast, and find *it* out, then I will give you thirty sheets
13 and thirty change of garments: But if ye cannot declare *it* to me, then shall ye give me thirty sheets and thirty change of garments. And they said to him, propose thy riddle, that
14 we may hear it. And he said to them, Out of the eater came forth food, and out of the strong came forth sweetness. And they could not in three days expound the riddle. And it came
15 to pass on the seventh day, that they said to Samson's wife, Entice thy husband, that he may declare to us the riddle, lest we burn thee and thy father's house with fire: have ye called us
16 to take what we possess? *is it* not so? And Samson's wife wept before him, and said, Thou dost but hate me, and lovest me not: thou hast proposed a riddle to the children of my people, and hast not told *it* to me. And he said to her, Behold, I have
17 not told it to my father nor to my mother, and shall I tell it to thee? And she wept before him the seven days, while their feast lasted: and it came to pass on the seventh day, that he told her, because she urged him: and she told the riddle to the
18 children of her people. And the men of the city said to him on the seventh day before the sun went down, What *is* sweeter than honey? and what is stronger than a lion? And he said to them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found
19 out my riddle. And the Spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he went down to Ashkelon, and slew thirty men of them, and took their spoil, and gave change of garments to them who expounded the riddle. And his anger was kindled, and he went
20 up to his father's house. But Samson's wife was given to his companion, whom he had used as his friend.

15 But it came to pass after a while, in the time of wheat-harvest, that Samson visited his wife with a kid; and he said, I will go in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would

not suffer him to go in. And her father said, I verily thought 2
that thou hadst utterly hated her; therefore I gave her to thy
companion: *is* not her younger sister fairer than she? take her,
I pray thee, instead of her. And Samson said concerning them, 3
Now shall I be more blameless than the Philistines, though I do
them a displeasure. And Samson went and caught three hun- 4
dred foxes, and took fire-brands, and turned tail to tail, and
put a fire-brand in the midst between two tails. And when 5
he had set the brands on fire, he let *them* go into the stand-
ing corn of the Philistines, and burnt up both the shocks and
also the standing corn, with the vineyards and olives. Then 6
the Philistines said, Who hath done this? And they answered,
Samson, the son-in-law of the Timnite, because he had taken
his wife, and given her to his companion. And the Philistines
came up, and burnt her and her father with fire. And Samson 7
said to them, Though ye have done this, yet will I be avenged
of you, and after that I will cease. And he smote them hip and 8
thigh with a great slaughter. And he went down and dwelt in
the top of the rock Etam. Then the Philistines went up, and 9
encamped in Judah, and spread themselves in Lehi. And the
men of Judah said, Why have ye come up against us? And they
answered, We have come to bind Samson, to do to him as he
hath done to us. Then three thousand men of Judah went to 11
the top of the rock Etam, and said to Samson, Knowest thou
not that the Philistines *are* rulers over us? what is this that
thou hast done to us? And he said to them, As they did to me,
so have I done to them. And they said to him, We have come 12
down to bind thee, that we may deliver thee into the hand of
the Philistines. And Samson said to them, Swear to me, that
ye will not fall upon me yourselves. And they spoke to him, 13
saying, No; but we will bind thee fast, and deliver thee into
their hand: but surely we will not kill thee. And they bound
him with two new cords, and brought him up from the rock.
And when he came to Lehi, the Philistines shouted against 14
him: and the Spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and
the cords that were upon his arms became as flax that was
burnt with fire, and his bands loosed from off his hands. And 15
he found a fresh jaw-bone of an ass, and put forth his hand,
and took it, and slew a thousand men with it. And Samson 16
said, With the jaw-bone of an ass, heaps upon heaps, with the

17 jaw of an ass have I slain a thousand men. And it came to
pass when he had made an end of speaking, that he cast away
the jaw-bone out of his hand, and called that place Ramath-
18 lehi. And he was very thirsty, and called on the LORD, and
said, Thou hast given this great deliverance into the hand of
thy servant: and now shall I die by thirst, and fall into the
19 hand of the uncircumcised? But God cleaved a hollow place
that was in the jaw, and there came water out of it; and when
he had drank, his spirit came again, and he revived. Where-
fore he called the name of it En-hakkore, which *is* in Lehi to
20 this day. And he judged Israel, in the days of the Philistines,
twenty years.

16 Then went Samson to Gaza, and saw there a harlot, and
2 went in to her. *And it was told* the Gazites, saying, Samson
is come hither. And they encompassed him, and laid wait for
him all night in the gate of the city, and were quiet all the
night, saying, In the morning when it is day we shall kill him.
3 And Samson lay till midnight, and arose at midnight, and took
the doors of the gate of the city, and the two posts, and went
away with them, bar and all, and put *them* upon his shoulders,
and carried them up to the top of a hill that is before Hebron.
4 And it came to pass afterward, that he loved a woman in the
5 valley of Sorek, whose name *was* Delilah. And the lords of
the Philistines came to her, and said to her, Entice him, and
see in what his great strength *lieth*, and by what means we
may prevail against him, that we may bind him to afflict him:
and we will give thee every one of us eleven hundred pieces of
6 silver. And Delilah said to Samson, Tell me, I pray thee, in
what thy great strength *lieth*, and with what thou mayest be
7 bound to afflict thee. And Samson said to her, If they bind
me with seven green withs, that were never dried, then shall
8 I be weak, and be as another man. Then the lords of the
Philistines brought to her seven green withs, which had not
9 been dried, and she bound him with them. (Now *there were*
men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber.) And she
said to him, The Philistines are upon thee, Samson. And he
broke the withs as a thread of tow is broken when it toucheth
10 the fire. So his strength was not known. And Delilah said
to Samson, Behold, thou hast mocked me, and told me lies:
now tell me, I pray thee, with what thou mayest be bound.

And he said to her, If they bind me fast with new ropes that never were used, then shall I be weak, and be as another man. 11
Delilah therefore took new ropes, and bound him with them, 12
and said to him, The Philistines *are* upon thee, Samson. (And there were liers in wait abiding in the chamber.) And he broke them from off his arms like a thread. And Delilah said to 13
Samson, hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: tell me with what thou mayest be bound. And he said to her, If thou weavest the seven locks of my head with the web. And 14
she fastened *it* with the pin, and said to him, The Philistines are upon thee, Samson. And he awaked out of his sleep, and went away with the pin of the beam, and with the web. And 15
she said to him, How canst thou say, I love thee, when thy heart *is* not with me? Thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me in what thy great strength lieth. And 16
it came to pass when she pressed him daily with her words, and urged him, so that his soul was vexed to death; That he told her all his heart, and said to her, There hath not come a razor upon my head; for I *have been* a Nazarite to God from my birth: if I be shaved, then my strength will go from me, and I shall become weak, and be like any other man. And 18
when Delilah saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, Come up this once, for he hath disclosed to me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philistines came up to her and brought money in their hand. And she made him sleep upon her knees; and she called 19
for a man, and she caused him to shave off the seven locks of his head; and she began to afflict him, and his strength went from him. And she said, the Philistines *are* upon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleep, and said, I will go out as at other times before, and shake myself. And he knew not that the LORD had departed from him. But the Philistines took 21
him and put out his eyes, and brought him down to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of brass; and he did grind in the prison-house. However the hair of his head began to grow again after 22
he was shaved. Then the lords of the Philistines assembled to offer a great sacrifice to Dagon their god, and to rejoice: for they said, Our god hath delivered Samson our enemy into our hand. And when the people saw him, they praised their god: 23
for they said, Our god hath delivered into our hands our enemy, 24

25 and the destroyer of our country; who slew many of us. And it came to pass, when their hearts were merry, that they said, Call for Samson that he may make us sport. And they called for Samson out of the prison-house; and he made them sport:
26 and they set him between the pillars. And Samson said to the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feel the pillars upon which the house standeth, that I may lean upon
27 them. Now the house was full of men and women: and all the lords of the Philistines *were* there: and there were upon the roof about three thousand men and women, that beheld while
28 Samson made sport. And Samson called to the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, remember me, I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, only this once, O God, that I may be at once
29 avenged of the Philistines for my two eyes. And Samson took hold of the two middle pillars upon which the house stood, and on which it was supported, of the one with his right hand, and
30 of the other with his left. And Samson said, Let me die with the Philistines. And he bowed himself with *all his* might; and the house fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that were in it. So the dead which he slew at his death were more than
31 they which he slew in his life. Then his brethren and all the house of his father came down, and took him, and brought *him* up, and buried him between Zorah and Eshtaol in the burying-place of Manoah his father. And he judged Israel twenty years.

17 And there was a man of mount Ephraim, whose name *was*
2 Micah. And he said to his mother, The eleven hundred *shekels* of silver that were taken from thee, about which thou didst curse, and speak of also in my ears, behold, the silver is with me; I took it. And his mother said, Blessed be thou of the
3 LORD, my son. And when he had restored the eleven hundred *shekels* of silver to his mother, his mother said, I had wholly dedicated the silver to the LORD from my hand for my son, to make a graven image and a molten image: now there-
4 fore I will restore it to thee. Yet he restored the money to his mother; and his mother took two hundred *shekels* of silver, and gave them to the founder, who made of it a graven image and a molten image: and they were in the house of
5 Micah. And the man Micah had a house of gods, and made an ephod, and teraphim, and consecrated one of his sons, who
6 became his priest. In those days *there was* no king in Israel,

but every man did that which was right in his own eyes. And 7
there was a young man out of Beth-lehem-judah of the fam- 8
ily of Judah, who *was* a Levite, and he sojourned there. And 8
the man departed out of the city from Beth-lehem-judah, to
sojourn where he could find *a place*: and he came to mount
Ephraim to the house of Micah, as he journeyed. And Micah 9
said to him, Whence comest thou? And he said to him, I *am* a
Levite of Beth-lehem-judah, and I go to sojourn where I may
find a place. And Micah said to him, Dwell with me, and be to 10
me a father and a priest, and I will give thee ten *shekels* of sil-
ver by the year, and a suit of apparel, and thy victuals. So the
Levite went in. And the Levite was content to dwell with the 11
man; and the young man was to him as one of his sons. And 12
Micah consecrated the Levite; and the young man became his
priest, and was in the house of Micah. Then said Micah, Now 13
I know that the LORD will do me good, seeing I have a Levite
for *my* priest.

In those days *there was* no king in Israel: and in those days 18
the tribe of the Danites sought for themselves an inheritance
to dwell in; for to that day all their inheritance had not fallen
to them among the tribes of Israel. And the children of Dan sent 2
of their family five men from their borders, men of valor, from
Zorah, and from Eshtaol, to explore the land, and to search it;
and they said to them, Go, search the land: who when they
came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, they lodged
there. When they *were* by the house of Micah, they knew the 3
voice of the young man the Levite: and they turned in thither,
and said to him, Who brought thee hither? and what makest
thou in this place? and what hast thou here? And he said to 4
them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hired
me, and I am his priest. And they said to him, Ask counsel, we 5
pray thee, of God, that we may know whether our way which
we go shall be prosperous. And the priest said to them, Go 6
in peace: before the LORD *is* your way in which ye go. Then 7
the five men departed, and came to Laish, and saw the people
that *were* in it, how they dwelt careless, after the manner of
the Zidonians, quiet and secure; and there was no magistrate
in the land, that might put them to shame in any thing; and
they were far from the Zidonians, and had no business with 8
any man. And they came to their brethren to Zorah and Es-

9 htaol: and their brethren said to them, What *say* ye? And they said, Arise, that we may go up against them: for we have seen the land, and behold, it *is* very good: and are ye still? 10 be not slothful to go, and to enter to possess the land. When ye go, ye shall come to a people secure, and to a large land: for God hath given it into your hands; a place where *there* is 11 no want of any thing that is on the earth. And there went from thence of the family of the Danites, out of Zorah and out of Eshtaol, six hundred men appointed with weapons of war. 12 And they went up, and encamped in Kirjath-jearim, in Judah: wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-dan to this day: behold, *it is* behind Kirjath-jearim. And they passed thence to 13 mount Ephraim, and came to the house of Micah. Then answered the five men that went to explore the country of Laish, and said to their brethren, Do ye know that there is in these houses an ephod, and teraphim, and a graven image, and a molten image? now therefore consider what ye have to do. 14 And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the young man the Levite, *even* to the house of Micah, and saluted 15 him. And the six hundred men appointed with their weapons of war, who *were* of the children of Dan, stood by the entrance 16 of the gate. And the five men that went to explore the land went up, *and* came in thither, and took the graven image, and the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: and the priest stood in the entrance of the gate with the six hundred 17 men that were appointed with weapons of war. And these went into Micah's house, and brought the carved image, the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image. Then said the 18 priest to them, What do ye? And they said to him, Hold thy peace, lay thy hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, and be to us a father and a priest: *Is it* better for thee to be a priest to the house of one man, or that thou shouldst be a priest to a tribe 19 and a family in Israel? And the priest's heart was glad, and he took the ephod, and the teraphim, and the graven image, and 20 went in the midst of the people. So they turned and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattle, and the furniture before them. *And* when they were a good way from the house of 21 Micah, the men that were in the houses near to Micah's house 22 were collected, and overtook the children of Dan. And they cried to the children of Dan. And they turned their faces, and 23

said to Micah, What aileth thee, that thou comest with such a company? And he said, Ye have taken away my gods which I made, and the priest, and ye have gone away: and what have I more? and what *is* this that ye say to me, What aileth thee? And the children of Dan said to him, Let not thy voice be heard among us, lest angry fellows rush upon thee, and thou lose thy life, with the lives of thy household. And the children of Dan departed: and when Micah saw that they *were* too strong for him, he turned and went back to his house. And they took *the things* which Micah had made, and the priest which he had, and came to Laish, to a people that were at quiet and secure: and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the city with fire. And *there was* no deliverer, because it was far from Zidon, and they had no business with any man; and it was in the valley that lieth by Beth-rehob. And they built a city and dwelt in it. And they called the name of the city Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was born to Israel: but the name of the city *was* Laish at the first. And the children of Dan set up the graven image: and Jonathan, the son of Gershom, the son of Manasseh, he and his sons were priests to the tribe of Dan until the day of the captivity of the land. And they set up for themselves Micah's graven image which he made, all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

And it came to pass in those days, when *there was* no king in Israel, that there was a certain Levite dwelling on the side of mount Ephraim, who took to him a concubine out of Beth-lehem-judah. And his concubine played the harlot against him, and went away from him to her father's house to Beth-lehem-judah, and was there four whole months. And her husband arose, and went after her, to speak kindly to her, and to bring her again, having his servant with him, and a couple of asses: and she brought him into her father's house: and when the father of the damsel saw him, he rejoiced to meet him. And his father-in-law, the damsel's father, retained him; and he abode with him three days: so they ate and drank, and lodged there. And it came to pass on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that he arose to depart: and the damsel's father said to his son-in-law, Comfort thy heart with a morsel of bread, and afterward depart. And they sat down, and ate and drank both of them together: for the damsel's fa-

ther had said to the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all
7 night, and let thy heart be merry. And when the man rose to
depart, his father-in-law urged him: therefore he lodged there
8 again. And he arose early in the morning on the fifth day to
depart: and the damsel's father said, Comfort thy heart, I pray
thee. And they tarried until afternoon, and they ate both of
9 them. And when the man arose to depart, he, and his con-
cubine, and his servant, his father-in-law, the damsel's father,
said to him, Behold now the day draweth towards evening, I
pray you tarry all night: behold, the day is coming to an end,
10 lodge here, that thy heart may be merry; and to-morrow get
you early on your way, that thou mayest go home. But the
man would not tarry that night, but he arose and departed,
and came over against Jebus, which *is* Jerusalem; and there
were with him two asses saddled, his concubine also was with
11 him. *And* when they were by Jebus, the day was far spent;
and the servant said to his master, Come, I pray thee, and let
12 us turn in to this city of the Jebusites, and lodge in it. And
his master said to him, We will not turn aside hither into the
city of a stranger, that *is* not of the children of Israel; we will
13 pass over to Gibeah. And he said to his servant, Come, and
let us draw near to one of these places to lodge all night, in
14 Gibeah, or in Ramah. And they passed on and went their
way; and the sun went down upon them *when they were* by
15 Gibeah, which belongeth to Benjamin. And they turned aside
thither, to go in *and* to lodge in Gibeah: and when he went
in, he sat down in a street of the city: for there was no man
16 that took them into his house to lodge. And, behold, there
came an old man from his work out of the field at evening,
who *was* also of mount Ephraim; and he dwelt in Gibeah: but
17 the men of the place were Benjaminites. And when he had
lifted up his eyes, he saw a way-faring man in the street of the
city: and the old man said, Whither goest thou? and whence
18 comest thou? And he said to him, We *are* passing from Beth-
lehem-Judah towards the side of mount Ephraim; from thence
am I: and I went to Beth-lehem-judah, but I am now going to
the house of the LORD; and there is no man that receiveth me
19 into his house. Yet there is both straw and provender for our
asses; and there is bread and wine also for me, and for thy
handmaid, and for the young man *which is* with thy servants:

there is no want of any thing: And the old man said, Peace *be* 20
with thee; however, let all thy wants lie upon me; only lodge
not in the street. So he brought him into his house, and gave 21
provender to the asses: and they washed their feet and ate and
drank. *Now* as they were making their hearts merry, behold, 22
the men of the city, certain sons of Belial, beset the house on
all sides, and beat at the door, and spoke to the master of the
house, the old man, saying, Bring forth the man that came into
thy house, that we may know him. And the man, the master 23
of the house, went out to them, and said to them, Nay, my
brethren, *nay*, I pray you, do not so wickedly; seeing that this
man is come into my house, do not this folly. Behold, *here* is 24
my daughter, a maiden, and his concubine; them I will bring
out now, and humble ye them, and do with them what seemeth
good to you: but to this man do not so vile a thing. But the 25
men would not hearken to him: so the man took his concubine,
and brought her forth to them; and they knew her, and abused
her all the night until the morning: and when the day began
to spring, they let her go. Then came the woman in the dawn- 26
ing of the day, and fell down at the door of the man's house
where her lord *was*, till it was light. And her lord rose in the 27
morning, and opened the doors of the house, and went out to
go his way: and behold, the woman his concubine had fallen
down *at* the door of the house, and her hands were upon the
threshold. And he said to her, Rise, and let us be going. But 28
none answered. Then the man took her upon an ass, and the
man rose, and went to his place. And when he was come into 29
his house, he took a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and
divided her, with her bones, into twelve pieces, and sent her
into all the borders of Israel. And it was so, that all that saw 30
it, said, There hath been no such deed done nor seen from the
day that the children of Israel came from the land of Egypt to
this day: consider of it, take advice, and speak *your minds*.

Then all the children of Israel went out, and the congrega- **20**
tion was assembled as one man, from Dan even to Beer-sheba,
with the land of Gilead, to the LORD in Mizpeh. And the 2
chief of all the people, *even* of all the tribes of Israel, presented
themselves in the assembly of the people of God, four hun-
dred thousand footmen that drew sword. (Now the children 3
of Benjamin heard that the children of Israel were gone up to

Mizpeh.) Then said the children of Israel, Tell *us*, how was
4 this wickedness? And the Levite, the husband of the woman
that was slain, answered and said, I came into Gibeah that
5 *belongeth* to Benjamin, I and my concubine, to lodge. And
the men of Gibeah rose against me, and surrounded the house
upon me by night, *and* thought to have slain me: and my con-
6 cubine have they forced, that she is dead. And I took my con-
cubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her throughout all the
country of the inheritance of Israel: for they have committed
7 lewdness and folly in Israel. Behold, ye *are* all children of Is-
8 rael; give here your advice and counsel. And all the people
arose as one man, saying, We will not any *of us* go to his tent,
9 neither will we any of us turn into his house: But now this
shall be the thing which we will do to Gibeah: we will go up by
10 lot against it; And we will take ten men of a hundred through-
out all the tribes of Israel, and a hundred of a thousand, and a
thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch provisions for the peo-
ple, that they may do, when they come to Gibeah of Benjamin,
11 according to all the folly that they have wrought in Israel. So
all the men of Israel were gathered against the city, knit to-
12 gether as one man. And the tribes of Israel sent men through
all the tribe of Benjamin, saying, What wickedness *is* this that
13 is done among you? Now therefore deliver *us* the men, the
children of Belial, who are in Gibeah, that we may put them
to death, and banish evil from Israel. But the children of Ben-
jamin would not hearken to the voice of their brethren, the
14 children of Israel: But the children of Benjamin assembled
out of the cities to Gibeah, to go out to battle against the chil-
15 dren of Israel. And the children of Benjamin were numbered
at that time out of the cities twenty and six thousand men that
drew sword, besides the inhabitants of Gibeah, who were num-
16 bered seven hundred chosen men. Among all this people *there*
were seven hundred chosen men left-handed; every one could
17 sling stones to a hair -breadth, and not miss. And the men of
Israel, besides Benjamin, were numbered four hundred thou-
18 sand men that drew sword: all these *were* men of war. And the
children of Israel arose, and went up to the house of God, and
asked counsel of God, and said, Which of us shall go up first
to the battle against the children of Benjamin? And the LORD
19 said, Judah *shall go up* first. And the children of Israel rose

in the morning, and encamped against Gibeah. And the men 20
of Israel went out to battle against Benjamin; and the men of
Israel put themselves in array to fight against them at Gibeah.
And the children of Benjamin came forth from Gibeah, and de- 21
stroyed down to the ground of the Israelites that day twenty
and two thousand men. And the people the men of Israel en- 22
couraged themselves, and set their battle again in array in the
place where they put themselves in array the first day. (And 23
the children of Israel went up and wept before the LORD until
evening, and asked counsel of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up
again to battle against the children of Benjamin my brother?
And the LORD said, Go up against him.) And the children of 24
Israel came near against the children of Benjamin the second
day. And Benjamin went forth against them out of Gibeah 25
the second day, and destroyed down to the ground of the chil-
dren of Israel again eighteen thousand men; all these drew the
sword. Then all the children of Israel, and all the people, went 26
up, and came to the house of God, and wept, and sat there be-
fore the LORD, and fasted that day until evening, and offered
burnt-offerings and peace-offerings before the LORD. And the 27
children of Israel inquired of the LORD, (for the ark of the
covenant of God *was* there in those days, And Phinehas, the 28
son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron, stood before it in those days,)
saying, Shall I yet again go out to battle against the children
of Benjamin my brother, or shall I cease? And the LORD said,
Go up; for to-morrow I will deliver them into thy hand. And 29
Israel set liers in wait around Gibeah. And the children of Is- 30
rael went up against the children of Benjamin on the third day,
and put themselves in array against Gibeah, as at other times.
And the children of Benjamin went out against the people, *and* 31
were drawn away from the city; and they began to smite of the
people, and kill, as at other times, in the highways, of which
one goeth up to the house of God, and the other to Gibeah in
the field, about thirty men of Israel. And the children of Ben- 32
jamin said, They *are* smitten down before us, as at the first.
But the children of Israel said, Let us flee, and draw them from
the city to the highways. And all the men of Israel rose out 33
of their place, and put themselves in array at Baal-tamar: and
the liers in wait of Israel came forth out of their places, *even*
out of the meadows of Gibeah. And there came against Gibeah 34

ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battle was
35 severe: but they knew not that evil *was* near them. And the
LORD smote Benjamin before Israel: and the children of Israel
destroyed of the Benjaminites that day twenty and five thou-
36 sand and a hundred men: all these drew the sword. So the
children of Benjamin saw that they were smitten: for the men
of Israel gave place to the Benjaminites, because they trusted
37 to the liers in wait which they had set beside Gibeah. And
the liers in wait hasted, and rushed upon Gibeah; and the liers
in wait drew *themselves* along, and smote all the city with the
38 edge of the sword. Now there was an appointed sign between
the men of Israel and the liers in wait, that they should make
39 a great flame with smoke to rise from the city. And when the
men of Israel retired in the battle, Benjamin began to smite
and kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons: for they said,
Surely they are smitten down before us, as in the first battle.
40 But when the flame began to rise from the city with a pillar of
smoke, the Benjaminites looked behind them, and behold, the
41 flame of the city ascended to heaven. And when the men of Is-
rael turned again, the men of Benjamin were amazed: for they
42 saw that evil had come upon them. Therefore they turned
their backs before the men of Israel to the way of the wilder-
ness; but the battle overtook them; and them who came out of
43 the cities they destroyed in the midst of them. *Thus* they in-
closed the Benjaminites on all sides, and chased them, and trod
them down with ease over against Gibeah towards the sun-
44 rising. And there fell of Benjamin eighteen thousand men; all
these *were* men of valor. And they turned and fled towards the
45 wilderness to the rock of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in
the highways five thousand men; and pursued hard after them
46 to Gidom, and slew two thousand men of them. So that all
who fell that day of Benjamin were twenty and five thousand
47 men that drew the sword; all these *were* men of valor. But
six hundred men turned and fled to the wilderness to the rock
48 Rimmon, and abode in the rock Rimmon four months. And
the men of Israel turned again upon the children of Benjamin,
and smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men
of *every* city, as the beast, and all that came to hand: also they
set on fire all the cities that they came to.

21 Now the men of Israel had sworn in Mizpeh, saying, There

shall not any of us give his daughter to Benjamin for a wife. And the people came to the house of God, and abode there 2
till evening before God, and lifted up their voices, and wept
bitterly; And said, O LORD God of Israel, why is this come 3
to pass in Israel, that there should be to-day one tribe lack-
ing in Israel? And it came to pass on the morrow, that the 4
people rose early, and built there an altar, and offered burnt-
offerings, and peace-offerings. And the children of Israel said, 5
Who *is there* among all the tribes of Israel that came not up
with the congregation to the LORD? For they had made a
great oath concerning him that came not up to the LORD to
Mizpeh, saying, He shall surely be put to death. And the chil- 6
dren of Israel repented for Benjamin their brother, and said,
There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day. How shall 7
we do for wives for them that remain, seeing we have sworn
by the LORD, that we will not give them of our daughters for
wives? And they said, What one *is there* of the tribes of Israel 8
that came not up to Mizpeh to the LORD? and behold, there
came none to the camp from Jabesh-gilead to the assembly.
For the people were numbered, and behold, *there were* none 9
of the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead there. And the congre-
gation sent thither twelve thousand men of the most valiant,
and commanded them, saying, Go and smite the inhabitants of
Jabesh-gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and
the children. And this *is* the thing that ye shall do, Ye shall 11
utterly destroy every male, and every woman that hath lain by
man. And they found among the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead 12
four hundred young virgins that had known no man by lying
with any male: and they brought them to the camp to Shiloh,
which *is* in the land of Canaan. And the whole congregation 13
sent *some* to speak to the children of Benjamin that were in the
rock Rimmon, and to call peaceably to them. And Benjamin 14
came again at that time; and they gave them wives which they
had saved alive of the women of Jabesh-gilead: and yet so they
sufficed them not. And the people repented for Benjamin, 15
because the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.
Then the elders of the congregation said, How shall we do for
wives for them that remain, seeing the women are destroyed
out of Benjamin? And they said, *There must be* an inheri- 17
tance for them that have escaped of Benjamin, that a tribe be

18 not destroyed out of Israel. But, we may not give them wives
of our daughters: for the children of Israel have sworn, saying,
19 Cursed *be* he that giveth a wife to Benjamin. Then they said,
Behold, *there is* a feast of the LORD in Shiloh yearly in a place
which is on the north side of Beth-el, on the east side of the
highway that goeth up from Beth-el to Shechem, and on the
20 south of Lebonah. Therefore they commanded the children of
21 Benjamin, saying, Go, and lie in wait in the vineyards; And
see, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance
in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you
every man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and go to the
22 land of Benjamin. And it shall be, when their fathers or their
brethren come to us to complain, that we will say to them, Be
favorable to them for our sakes: because we reserved not to
each man his wife in the war: for ye did not give to them at
23 this time, *that* ye should be guilty. And the children of Ben-
jamin did so, and took *them* wives, according to their number,
of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and re-
turned to their inheritance, and repaired the cities and dwelt
24 in them. And the children of Israel departed thence at that
time, every man to his tribe and to his family, and they went
25 from thence every man to his inheritance. In those days *there*
was no king in Israel: every man did that which was right in
his own eyes.

THE BOOK OF RUTH.

Now it came to pass in the days when the judges ruled, 1
that there was a famine in the land. And a certain 2
man of Beth-lehem-judah went to dwell in the coun-
try of Moab, he, and his wife, and his two sons. And 2
the name of the man *was* Elimelech, and the name of his wife
Naomi, and the name of his two sons Mahlon and Chilion,
Ephrathites of Beth-lehem-judah. And they came into the coun- 3
try of Moab, and continued there. And Elimelech Naomi's 3
husband died; and she was left, and her two sons. And they 4
took to themselves wives of the women of Moab; the name of
the one *was* Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they 4
dwelt there about ten years. And Mahlon and Chilion died 5
also both of them; and the woman was left by her two sons
and her husband. Then she arose with her daughters-in-law, 6
that she might return from the country of Moab: for she had
heard in the country of Moab how that the LORD had visited
his people in giving them bread. Wherefore she went forth 7
from the place where she was, and her two daughters-in-law
with her; and they went on the way to return to the land of
Judah. And Naomi said to her two daughters-in-law, Go, re- 8
turn each to her mother's house: the LORD deal kindly with
you, as ye have dealt with the dead, and with me. The LORD 9
grant you that ye may find rest, each *of you* in the house of her
husband. Then she kissed them; and they lifted up their voice,
and wept. And they said to her, surely we will return with 10
thee to thy people. And Naomi said, Turn again, my daugh- 11
ters: why will ye go with me? shall I bear more sons, that they
may be your husbands? Turn again, my daughters, go *your* 12
way; for I am too old to have a husband. If I should say, I have
hope, if I should have a husband also to-night, and should also
bear sons; Would ye wait for them till they should be grown? 13
would ye stay for them from having husbands? nay, my daugh-
ters; for it grieveth me much for your sakes, that the hand of
the LORD has gone out against me. And they lifted up their 14
voice, and wept again. And Orpah kissed her mother-in-law;
but Ruth cleaved to her. And she said, Behold, thy sister-in- 15

law hath gone back to her people, and to her gods: return thou
16 after thy sister-in-law. And Ruth said, Entreat me not to leave
thee, *or* to return from following thee: for whither thou goest,
I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people shall
17 be my people, and thy God my God: Where thou diest, will
I die, and there will I be buried: the LORD do so to me, and
18 more also, *if aught* but death shall part thee and me. When
she saw that she was steadfastly resolved to go with her, then
19 she left speaking to her. So they two went until they came to
Beth-lehem. And it came to pass, when they had come to Beth-
lehem, that all the city was moved about them, and they said,
20 *Is this Naomi?* And she said to them, Call me not Naomi, call
me Mara: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.
21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought me home again
empty: why *then* call ye me Naomi, seeing the LORD hath tes-
22 tified against me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me? So
Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitesse her daughter-in-law
with her, who returned from the country of Moab: and they
came to Beth-lehem in the beginning of barley-harvest.

2 And Naomi had a kinsman of her husband's, a mighty man
of wealth, of the family of Elimelech; and his name *was* Boaz.
2 And Ruth the Moabitesse said to Naomi, Let me now go to the
field, and glean ears of corn after *him* in whose sight I shall
3 find grace. And she said to her, Go, my daughter. And she
went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers:
and her lot was to light on a part of the field *belonging* to
4 Boaz, who was of the kindred of Elimelech. And behold, Boaz
came from Beth-lehem, and said to the reapers, The LORD
be with you. And they answered him, The LORD bless thee.
5 Then said Boaz to his servant that was set over the reapers,
6 *Whose damsel is this?* And the servant that was set over the
reapers answered and said, *It is* the Moabitish damsel that
7 came back with Naomi from the country of Moab: And she
said, I pray you, let me glean and gather after the reapers
among the sheaves: so she came, and hath continued even
8 from the morning until now, that she tarried a little in the
house. Then said Boaz to Ruth, Hearest thou not, my daugh-
9 ter? Go not to glean in another field, neither go from hence,
but abide here fast by my maidens: *Let* thy eyes be on the
field that they are reaping, and go thou after them: have I

not charged the young men that they shall not touch thee?
and when thou art thirsty go to the vessels, and drink of that
which the young men have drawn. Then she fell on her face, 10
and bowed herself to the ground, and said to him, Why have
I found grace in thy eyes, that thou shouldst take knowledge
of me, seeing I *am* a stranger? And Boaz answered and said 11
to her, It hath fully been shown to me, all that thou hast done
to thy mother-in-law since the death of thy husband: and *how*
thou hast left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy
nativity, and hast come to a people which thou knewest not
heretofore. The LORD recompense thy work, and a full re- 12
ward be given thee of the LORD God of Israel, under whose
wings thou hast come to trust. Then she said, Let me find 13
favor in thy sight, my lord; for that thou hast comforted me,
and for that thou hast spoken kindly to thy handmaid, though
I am not like to one of thy handmaidens. And Boaz said to her, 14
At meal-time come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip
thy morsel in the vinegar. And she sat beside the reapers: and
he reached her parched *corn*, and she ate, and was satisfied,
and left. And when she had risen to glean, Boaz commanded 15
his young men, saying, Let her glean even among the sheaves,
and reproach her not: And let fall also *some* of the handfuls 16
of purpose for her, and leave them, that she may glean them,
and rebuke her not. So she gleaned in the field until evening, 17
and beat out that which she had gleaned: and it was about an
ephah of barley. And she took *it*, and went into the city: and 18
her mother-in-law saw what she had gleaned: and she brought
forth, and gave to her what she had reserved after she was
satisfied. And her mother-in-law said to her, Where hast thou 19
gleaned to-day? and where hast thou labored? blessed be he
that took knowledge of thee. And she showed her mother-in-
law with whom she had wrought, and said, The man's name
with whom I wrought to-day *is* Boaz. And Naomi said to her 20
daughter-in-law, Blessed *be* he of the LORD, who hath not left
off his kindness to the living and to the dead. And Naomi said
to her, The man is near of kin to us, one of our next kinsmen.
And Ruth the Moabitess said, He said to me also, Thou shalt 21
keep fast by my young men, until they have ended all my har-
vest. And Naomi said to Ruth her daughter-in-law, *It is* good, 22
my daughter, that thou shouldst go out with his maidens, that

23 they meet thee not in any other field. So she kept fast by the maidens of Boaz to glean to the end of barley-harvest and of wheat-harvest; and dwelt with her mother-in-law.

3 Then Naomi her mother-in-law said to her, My daughter, shall I not seek rest for thee, that it may be well with thee?
2 And now *is* not Boaz of our kindred, with whose maidens thou wast? Behold, he winnoweth barley to-night in the threshing-
3 floor. Wash thyself therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy raiment upon thee, and go down to the floor: *but* make not thyself known to the man, until he shall have done eating and
4 drinking. And it shall be when he lieth down, that thou shalt mark the place where he shall lie, and thou shalt go in, and uncover his feet, and lay thee down; and he will tell thee what
5 thou shalt do. And she said to her, All that thou sayest to
6 me I will do. And she went down to the floor, and did according to all that her mother-in-law bade her. And when Boaz had eaten and drank, and his heart was merry, he went to lie
7 down at the end of the heap of corn: and she came softly, and
8 uncovered his feet, and laid herself down. And it came to pass at midnight, that the man was afraid, and turned himself: and behold, a woman lay at his feet. And he said, Who
9 *art* thou? And she answered, I am Ruth thy handmaid: spread therefore thy skirt over thy handmaid; for thou art a near kins-
10 man. And he said, Blessed *be* thou of the LORD, my daughter: for thou hast shown more kindness in the latter end than at the beginning, inasmuch as thou didst not follow young men,
11 whether poor or rich. And now, my daughter, fear not; I will do to thee all that thou requirest: for all the city of my people doth know that thou *art* a virtuous woman. And now it
12 is true that I *am thy* near kinsman: yet there is a kinsman nearer than I. Tarry this night, and it shall be in the morning, *that* if he will perform to thee the part of a kinsman, well; let him do the kinsman's part: but if he will not do the part
13 of a kinsman to thee, then will I do the part of a kinsman to thee, as the LORD liveth: lie down until the morning. And she lay at his feet until the morning: and she rose before one could
14 know another. And he said, Let it not be known that a woman
15 came to the floor. Also he said, Bring the vail that *thou hast* upon thee, and hold it. And when she held it, he measured six measures of barley, and laid it on her: and she went into the

city. And when she came to her mother-in-law, she said, Who *art* thou, my daughter? And she told her all that the man had done to her. And she said, These six *measures* of barley he gave me; for he said to me, Go not empty to thy mother-in-law. Then said she, Sit still, my daughter, until thou knowest how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in rest, until he hath finished the thing this day.

Then Boaz went up to the gate, and sat down there: and behold, the kinsman of whom Boaz spoke came by; to whom he said, Ho, such a one! turn aside, sit down here. And he turned aside, and sat down. And he took ten men of the elders of the city, and said, Sit ye down here. And they sat down. And he said to the kinsman, Naomi, that has come again out of the country of Moab, selleth a parcel of land, which *was* our brother Elimelech's: And I thought to advertise thee, saying, Buy *it* before the inhabitants, and before the elders of my people. If thou wilt redeem it, redeem it: but if thou wilt not redeem it, then tell me, that I may know: for there is none to redeem it besides thee; and I am after thee. And he said, I will redeem it. Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy *it* also of Ruth the Moabitess, the wife of the dead, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance. And the kinsman said, I cannot redeem *it* for myself, lest I mar my own inheritance: redeem thou my right to thyself; for I cannot redeem it. Now this *was the manner* in former time in Israel concerning redeeming and concerning changing, for confirming all things; a man plucked off his shoe, and gave it to his neighbor: and this was a testimony in Israel. Therefore the kinsman said to Boaz, Buy *it* for thyself. So he drew off his shoe. And Boaz said to the elders, and *to* all the people, Ye are witnesses this day, that I have bought all that was Elimelech's, and all that was Chilion's and Mahlon's, of the hand of Naomi. Moreover, Ruth the Moabitess, the wife of Mahlon, have I purchased to be my wife, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye *are* witnesses this day. And all the people that *were* in the gate, and the elders said, We are witnesses. The LORD make the woman that hath come into thy house like Rachel and like Leah, which two did build the house

of Israel: and do thou worthily in Ephratah, and be famous in
12 Beth-lehem: And let thy house be like the house of Pharez,
whom Tamar bore to Judah, of the seed which the LORD shall
13 give thee of this young woman. So Boaz took Ruth, and she
was his wife: and when he went in to her, the LORD gave her
14 conception, and she bore a son. And the women said to Naomi,
Blessed *be* the LORD, who hath not left thee this day without
15 a kinsman, that his name may be famous in Israel. And he
shall be to thee a restorer of *thy* life, and a nourisher of thy old
age: for thy daughter-in-law, who loveth thee, who is better to
16 thee than seven sons, hath borne him. And Naomi took the
17 child, and laid it in her bosom, and became its nurse. And
the women, her neighbors, gave it a name, saying, There is
a son born to Naomi; and they called his name Obed: he *is*
18 the father of Jesse, the father of David. Now these *are* the
19 generations of Pharez: Pharez begat Hezron, And Hezron be-
20 gat Ram, and Ram begat Amminadab, And Amminadab be-
21 gat Nahshon, and Nahshon begat Salmon, And Salmon begat
22 Boaz, and Boaz begat Obed, And Obed begat Jesse, and Jesse
begat David.

THE FIRST BOOK OF SAMUEL,
OTHERWISE CALLED,
THE FIRST BOOK OF THE KINGS.

Now there was a certain man of Ramathaim-zophim, **1**
of mount Ephraim, and his name *was* Elkanah, the
son of Jeroham, the son of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the
son of Zuph, an Ephrathite: And he had two wives; **2**
the name of the one *was* Hannah, and the name of the other
Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no
children. And this man went up from his city yearly to wor- **3**
ship and to sacrifice to the LORD of hosts in Shiloh. And the
two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, the priests of the LORD,
were there. And when the time was that Elkanah offered, he **4**
gave to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sons and her daugh-
ters, portions: But to Hannah he gave a worthy portion; for he **5**
loved Hannah; but the LORD had rendered her barren. And **6**
her adversary also provoked her greatly, to make her fret, be-
cause the LORD had made her barren. And *as* he did so year **7**
by year, when she went up to the house of the LORD, so she
provoked her; therefore she wept, and did not eat. Then said **8**
Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepest thou? and
why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieved? *am* not I
better to thee than ten sons? So Hannah rose after they had **9**
eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drank. Now Eli the priest
sat upon a seat by a post of the temple of the LORD. And she **10**
was in bitterness of soul, and prayed to the LORD, and wept
bitterly. And she vowed a vow, and said, O LORD of hosts, if **11**
thou wilt indeed look on the affliction of thy handmaid, and
remember me, and not forget thy handmaid, but wilt give to
thy handmaid a male child, then I will give him to the LORD
all the days of his life, and there shall no razor come upon his
head. And it came to pass, as she continued praying before **12**
the LORD, that Eli observed her mouth. Now Hannah spoke **13**
in her heart; only her lips moved, but her voice was not heard:
therefore Eli thought she had been drunken. And Eli said to **14**
her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from
thee. And Hannah answered and said, No, my lord, I *am* a **15**

woman of a sorrowful spirit: I have drank neither wine nor strong drink, but have poured out my soul before the LORD.

16 Count not thy handmaid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my complaint and grief have I spoken hitherto. Then Eli answered and said, Go in peace: and the God of Israel grant *thee* thy petition that thou hast asked of him.

18 And she said, Let thy handmaid find grace in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and did eat, and her countenance

19 was no more *sad*. And they rose in the morning early, and worshiped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife; and the

20 LORD remembered her. Wherefore it came to pass, when the time had arrived, after Hannah had conceived, that she bore a son, and called his name Samuel, *saying*, Because I have asked

21 him of the LORD. And the man Elkanah, and all his house, went up to offer to the LORD the yearly sacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not up; for she said to her husband, *I will not go up* until the child is weaned, and then I will bring him, that he may appear before the LORD, and there abide for ever.

23 And Elkanah her husband said to her, Do what seemeth to thee good; tarry until thou hast weaned him; only the LORD establish his word. So the woman abode, and nursed her son until

24 she weaned him. And when she had weaned him, she took him up with her, with three bullocks, and one ephah of flour, and a bottle of wine, and brought him to the house of the LORD

25 in Shiloh: and the child *was* young. And they slew a bullock, and brought the child to Eli. And she said, O my lord, *as* thy

26 soul liveth, my lord, I am the woman that stood by thee here, praying to the LORD. For this child I prayed; and the LORD

27 hath given me my petition which I asked of him: Therefore also I have lent him to the LORD; as long as he liveth he shall be lent to the LORD. And he worshiped the LORD there.

2 And Hannah prayed, and said, My heart rejoiceth in the LORD, my horn is exalted in the LORD; my mouth is enlarged

2 over my enemies; because I rejoice in thy salvation. *There is* none holy as the LORD: for there is none besides thee: neither is there any rock like our God. Talk no more so exceeding proudly; let *not* arrogance come out of your mouth: for the LORD is a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

4 The bows of the mighty men *are* broken, and they that stum-

bled are girded with strength. *They that were* full have hired 5
out themselves for bread; and they that were hungry ceased: so
that the barren hath borne seven; and she that hath many chil-
dren is become feeble. The LORD killeth, and maketh alive: 6
he bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up. The LORD 7
maketh poor, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth
up. He raiseth the poor out of the dust, *and* lifteth the beg- 8
gar from the dunghill, to set them among princes, and to make
them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth
are the LORD'S, and he hath set the world upon them. He 9
will keep the feet of his saints, and the wicked shall be silent
in darkness; for by strength shall no man prevail. The ad- 10
versaries of the LORD shall be broken to pieces; out of heaven
shall he thunder upon them: the LORD shall judge the ends
of the earth; and he shall give strength to his king, and ex- 11
alt the horn of his anointed. And Elkanah went to Ramah
to his house. And the child ministered to the LORD before
Eli the priest. Now the sons of Eli *were* sons of Belial; they 12
knew not the LORD. And the priest's custom with the peo- 13
ple *was*, that, when any man offered sacrifice, the priest's ser-
vant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a flesh-hook
of three teeth in his hand; And he struck *it* into the pan, or 14
kettle, or caldron, or pot; all that the flesh-hook brought up
the priest took for himself. So they did in Shiloh to all the Is-
raelites that came thither. Also before they burnt the fat, the 15
priest's servant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Give
flesh to roast for the priest; for he will not have boiled flesh of
thee, but raw. And *if* any man said to him, Let them not fail 16
to burn the fat presently, and then take as much as thy soul
desireth; then he would answer him, No; but thou shalt give
it to me now: and if not, I will take it by force. Wherefore 17
the sin of the young men was very great before the LORD: for
men abhorred the offering of the LORD. But Samuel minis- 18
tered before the LORD, *being* a child, girded with a linen ephod.
Moreover his mother made him a little coat, and brought *it* to 19
him from year to year, when she came up with her husband,
to offer the yearly sacrifice. And Eli blessed Elkanah and his 20
wife, and said, The LORD give thee issue of this woman for the
loan which is lent to the LORD. And they went to their own
home. And the LORD visited Hannah, so that she conceived, 21

and bore three sons and two daughters. And the child Samuel
22 grew before the LORD. Now Eli was very old, and heard all
that his sons did to all Israel; and how they lay with the women
that assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congrega-
23 tion. And he said to them, Why do ye such things? for I hear
24 of your evil dealings by all this people. No, my sons; for *it*
is no good report that I hear: ye make the LORD'S people to
25 transgress. If one man shall sin against another, the judge
shall judge him: but if a man shall sin against the LORD, who
shall entreat for him? Notwithstanding they hearkened not to
the voice of their father, because the LORD would slay them.
26 And the child Samuel continued to grow, and was in favor both
27 with the LORD, and also with men. And there came a man of
God to Eli, and said to him, Thus saith the LORD, Did I plainly
appear to the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in
28 Pharaoh's house? And did I choose him out of all the tribes of
Israel *to be* my priest, to offer upon my altar, to burn incense,
to wear an ephod before me? and did I give to the house of thy
father all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?
29 Wherefore kick ye at my sacrifice and at my offering, which
I have commanded *in my* habitation; and honorest thy sons
above me, to make yourselves fat with the chiefest of all the of-
30 ferings of Israel my people? Wherefore the LORD God of Israel
saith, I said indeed *that* thy house, and the house of thy father
should walk before me for ever: but now the LORD saith, Be it
far from me; for them that honor me I will honor, and they that
31 despise me shall be lightly esteemed. Behold, the days come,
that I will cut off thy arm, and the arm of thy father's house,
32 that there shall not be an old man in thy house. And thou
shalt see an enemy *in my* habitation, in all the wealth which
God shall give Israel: and there shall not be an old man in thy
33 house for ever. And the man of thine, *whom* I shall not cut
off from my altar, shall be to consume thy eyes, and to grieve
thy heart: and all the increase of thy house shall die in the
34 flower of their age. And this *shall be* a sign to thee, that shall
come upon thy two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day
35 they shall die both of them. And I will raise me up a faithful
priest, *that* shall do according to that which is in my heart and
in my mind: and I will build him a sure house; and he shall
36 walk before my Anointed for ever. And it shall come to pass,

that every one that is left in thy house, shall come and crouch to him for a piece of silver and a morsel of bread, and shall say, Put me, I pray thee, into one of the priest's offices, that I may eat a piece of bread.

And the child Samuel ministered to the LORD before Eli. **3**
And the word of the LORD was precious in those days; *there was* no open vision. And it came to pass at that time, when *2*
Eli *was* laid down in his place, and his eyes began to grow dim, that he could not see; And ere the lamp of God went out in the *3*
temple of the LORD, where the ark of God *was*, and Samuel was laid down to sleep; That the LORD called Samuel: and *4*
he answered, Here *am* I. And he ran to Eli, and said, Here *5*
am I; for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie down again. And he went and lay down. And the LORD called yet *6*
again, Samuel. And Samuel arose and went to Eli, and said, Here *am* I; for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called *7*
not, my son; lie down again. Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet revealed to *8*
him. And the LORD called Samuel again the third time. And he arose and went to Eli, and said, Here *am* I; for thou didst *9*
call me. And Eli perceived that the LORD had called the child. Therefore Eli said to Samuel, Go, lie down: and it shall be, if *9*
he should call thee, that thou shalt say, Speak, LORD; for thy servant heareth. So Samuel went and lay down in his place. *10*
And the LORD came, and stood and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speak; for thy servant *11*
heareth. And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I will do a thing in Israel, at which both the ears of every one that *12*
heareth it shall tingle. In that day I will perform against Eli *12*
all *things* which I have spoken concerning his house: when I begin, I will also make an end. For I have told him, that I will *13*
judge his house for ever, for the iniquity which he knoweth: because his sons made themselves vile, and he restrained them *14*
not. And therefore I have sworn to the house of Eli, that the iniquity of Eli's house shall not be purged with sacrifice nor *15*
offering for ever. And Samuel lay until the morning, and opened the doors of the house of the LORD: and Samuel feared to show *16*
Eli the vision. Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel, my son. And he answered, Here *am* I. And he said, What *is* the *17*
thing that the LORD hath said to thee? I pray thee hide it not

from me: God do so to thee, and more also, if thou shalt hide
18 any thing from me, of all the things that he said to thee. And
Samuel told him every whit, and hid nothing from him. And
he said, It *is* the LORD: let him do what seemeth him good.
19 And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, and let none of
20 his words fall to the ground. And all Israel, from Dan even to
Beer-sheba, knew that Samuel *was* established to be a prophet
21 of the LORD. And the LORD appeared again in Shiloh: for the
LORD revealed himself to Samuel in Shiloh by the word of the
LORD.

4 And the word of Samuel came to all Israel. Now Israel
went out against the Philistines to battle, and encamped be-
2 side Eben-ezer: and the Philistines encamped in Aphek. And
the Philistines put themselves in array against Israel: and
when they joined battle, Israel was smitten before the Philistines:
and they slew of the army in the field about four thousand
3 men. And when the people had come into the camp, the el-
ders of Israel said, Why hath the LORD smitten us to-day be-
fore the Philistines? Let us bring the ark of the covenant of
the LORD out of Shiloh to us, that when it cometh among us,
4 it may save us from the hand of our enemies. So the peo-
ple sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the ark
of the covenant of the LORD of hosts, who dwelleth *between*
the cherubim: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas,
5 were there with the ark of the covenant of God. And when
the ark of the covenant of the LORD came into the camp, all
Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth resounded.
6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they
said, What *meaneth* the noise of this great shout in the camp
of the Hebrews? And they understood that the ark of the LORD
7 had come into the camp. And the Philistines were afraid, for
they said, God hath come into the camp. And they said, Woe
8 to us! for there hath not been such a thing heretofore. Woe
to us! Who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty
Gods? these *are* the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all
9 the plagues in the wilderness. Be strong, and acquit your-
selves like men, O ye Philistines, that ye may not be servants
to the Hebrews, as they have been to you: acquit yourselves
10 like men, and fight. And the Philistines fought, and Israel
was smitten, and they fled every man into his tent: and there

was a very great slaughter, for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen. And the ark of God was taken; and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were slain. And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the same day with his clothes rent, and with earth upon his head. And when he came, lo, Eli sat upon a seat by the way-side watching: for his heart trembled for the ark of God. And when the man came into the city, and told *it*, all the city cried out. And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, What *meaneth* the noise of this tumult? And the man came in hastily, and told Eli. Now Eli was ninety and eight years old; and his eyes were dim, that he could not see. And the man said to Eli, *I am* he that came out of the army, and I fled to-day out of the army. And he said, What is there done, my son? And the messenger answered and said, Israel hath fled before the Philistines, and there hath been also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sons also, Hophni and Phinehas, are dead, and the ark of God is taken. And it came to pass, when he made mention of the ark of God, that he fell from off the seat backward by the side of the gate, and his neck broke, and he died: for he was an old man, and heavy. And he had judged Israel forty years. And his daughter-in-law, the wife of Phinehas, was with child *near* to be delivered: and when she heard the tidings that the ark of God was taken, and that her father-in-law, and her husband were dead, she bowed herself, and travailed; for her pains came upon her. And about the time of her death, the women that stood by her said to her, Fear not; for thou hast borne a son. But she answered not, neither did she regard *it*. And she named the child I-chabod, saying, The glory hath departed from Israel. (Because the ark of God was taken, and because of her father-in-law and her husband.) And she said, The glory hath departed from Israel: for the ark of God is taken.

And the Philistines took the ark of God, and brought it from Eben-ezer to Ashdod. When the Philistines took the ark of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon. And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon *had* fallen upon his face to the earth before the ark of the LORD. And they took Dagon, and set him in his place again. And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon had fallen upon his face to the ground before the

ark of the LORD: and the head of Dagon and both the palms of his hands *were* cut off upon the threshold; only the stump of
5 Dagon was left to him. Therefore neither the priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagon's house, tread on the threshold
6 of Dagon in Ashdod to this day. But the hand of the LORD was heavy upon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and
7 smote them with emerods, *even* Ashdod, and its borders. And when the men of Ashdod saw that *it was* so, they said, The ark of the God of Israel shall not abide with us: for his hand is
8 severe upon us, and upon Dagon our god. They sent therefore, and gathered all the lords of the Philistines to them, and said, What shall we do with the ark of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the ark of the God of Israel be carried about to Gath. And they carried the ark of the God of Israel *thither*.
9 And it was *so*, that after they had carried it thither, the hand of the LORD was against the city with a very great destruction: and he smote the men of the city both small and great, and
10 they had emerods in their secret parts. Therefore they sent the ark of God to Ekron. And it came to pass as the ark of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, saying, They have brought about the ark of the God of Israel to us, to slay us
11 and our people. So they sent and convened all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the ark of the God of Israel, and let it go again to its own place, that it slay us not, and our people: for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the
12 city; the hand of God was very heavy there. And the men that died not, were smitten with the emerods: and the cry of the city went up to heaven.

6 And the ark of the LORD was in the country of the Philistines
2 seven months. And the Philistines called for the priests and the diviners, saying, What shall we do to the ark of the LORD?
3 tell us with what we shall send it to its place. And they said, If ye send away the ark of the God of Israel, send it not empty; but in any wise return him a trespass-offering: then ye will be healed, and it will be known to you why his hand is not re-
4 moved from you. Then said they, What *shall be* the trespass-offering which we shall return to him? They answered, Five golden emerods, and five golden mice, according to the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague was on you
5 all, and on your lords. Wherefore ye shall make images of

your emerods, and images of your mice that mar the land; and ye shall give glory to the God of Israel: it may be he will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land. Why then do ye harden your hearts, as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when he had wrought wonderfully among them, did they not let the people go, and they departed? Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch-cows on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the cows to the cart, and bring their calves home from them: And take the ark of the LORD, and lay it upon the cart; and put the jewels of gold which ye return to him *for* a trespass-offering, in a coffer by its side; and send it away, that it may go. And see, if it goeth up by the way of his own coast to Beth-shemesh, *then* he hath done us this great evil: but if not, then we shall know, that it is not his hand that smote us; it was a chance that happened to us. And the men did so; and took two milch cows, and tied them to the cart, and shut up their calves at home: And they laid the ark of the LORD upon the cart, and the coffer with the mice of gold and the images of their emerods. And the cows took the straight way to the way of Beth-shemesh, *and* went along the highway, lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left; and the lords of the Philistines went after them to the border of Beth-shemesh. And *they of* Beth-shemesh were reaping their wheat harvest in the valley: and they lifted up their eyes, and saw the ark, and rejoiced to see it. And the cart came into the field of Joshua, a Beth-shemite, and stood there, where *there was* a great stone: and they cleaved the wood of the cart, and offered the cows a burnt-offering to the LORD. And the Levites took down the ark of the LORD, and the coffer that *was* with it, in which were the jewels of gold, and put them on the great stone: and the men of Beth-shemesh offered burnt-offerings and sacrificed sacrifices the same day to the LORD. And when the five lords of the Philistines had seen *it*, they returned to Ekron the same day. And these *are* the golden emerods which the Philistines returned for a trespass-offering to the LORD; for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one; And the golden mice, *according to* the number of all the cities of the Philistines belonging to the five lords, both of fortified cities, and of country villages, even

to the great stone of Abel, on which they set down the ark of the LORD: which stone remaineth to this day in the field of Joshua
19 the Beth-shemite. And he smote the men of Beth-shemesh, because they had looked into the ark of the LORD, even he smote of the people fifty thousand and seventy men: and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten *many* of the
20 people with a great slaughter. And the men of Beth-shemesh said, Who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to
21 whom shall he go up from us? And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kirjath-jearim, saying, The Philistines have brought again the ark of the LORD; come ye down, *and* bring it up to you.

7 And the men of Kirjath-jearim came, and brought up the ark of the LORD, and brought it into the house of Abinadab on the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his son to keep the ark of the
2 LORD. And it came to pass, while the ark abode in Kirjath-jearim, that the time was long; for it was twenty years: and
3 all the house of Israel lamented after the LORD. And Samuel spoke to all the house of Israel, saying, If ye do return to the LORD with all your hearts, *then* put away the strange gods, and Ashtaroth, from among you, and prepare your hearts to the LORD, and serve him only: and he will deliver you from
4 the hand of the Philistines. Then the children of Israel put
5 away Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and served the LORD only. And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, and I will pray for
6 you to the LORD. And they assembled at Mizpeh, and drew water, and poured *it* out before the LORD, and fasted on that day, and there said, We have sinned against the LORD. And
7 Samuel judged the children of Israel in Mizpeh. And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were assembled at Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went up against Israel. And when the children of Israel heard *it*, they were
8 afraid of the Philistines. And the children of Israel said to Samuel, Cease not to cry to the LORD our God for us, that he
9 will save us from the hand of the Philistines. And Samuel took a sucking lamb, and offered *it for* a burnt-offering wholly to the LORD: and Samuel cried to the LORD for Israel; and
10 the LORD heard him. And as Samuel was offering the burnt-offering, the Philistines drew near to battle against Israel: but the LORD thundered with a great thunder on that day upon

the Philistines, and discomfited them; and they were smitten
before Israel. And the men of Israel went out of Mizpeh, and
pursued the Philistines, and smote them, until *they came* un- 11
der Beth-car. Then Samuel took a stone, and set *it* between 12
Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it Eben-ezer, say-
ing, Hitherto hath the LORD helped us. So the Philistines 13
were subdued, and they came no more into the borders of Is-
rael: and the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines all 14
the days of Samuel. And the cities which the Philistines had
taken from Israel were restored to Israel, from Ekron even to
Gath; and the borders of it did Israel deliver from the hands
of the Philistines: and there was peace between Israel and the
Amorites. And Samuel judged Israel all the days of his life. 15
And he went from year to year in circuit to Beth-el, and Gilgal, 16
and Mizpeh, and judged Israel in all those places. And his
return *was* to Ramah; for there was his house; and there he 17
judged Israel; and there he built an altar to the LORD.

And it came to pass, when Samuel was old, that he made his **8**
sons judges over Israel. Now the name of his first-born was 2
Joel; and the name of his second, Abiah: *they were* judges in
Beer-sheba. And his sons walked not in his ways, but turned 3
aside after lucre, and took bribes, and perverted judgment.
Then all the elders of Israel assembled, and came to Samuel 4
to Ramah, And said to him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sons 5
walk not in thy ways: now make us a king to judge us like
all the nations. But the thing displeased Samuel, when they 6
said, Give us a king to judge us: and Samuel prayed to the
LORD. And the LORD said to Samuel, Hearken to the voice 7
of the people in all that they say to thee: for they have not re-
jected thee, but they have rejected me, that I should not reign 8
over them. According to all the works which they have done 8
since the day that I brought them out of Egypt even to this day,
by which they have forsaken me, and served other gods, so do
they also to thee. Now therefore hearken to their voice: yet 9
protest solemnly to them, and show them the manner of the
king that will reign over them. And Samuel told all the words 10
of the LORD to the people that asked of him a king. And he 11
said, This will be the manner of the king that shall reign over
you: He will take your sons, and appoint *them* for himself, for
his chariots, and to be his horsemen; and some will run be-

12 fore his chariots. And he will appoint him captains over thou-
sands, and captains over fifties; and *will set them* to till his
13 ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments
of war, and instruments of his chariots. And he will take your
14 daughters *to be* confectioneries, and to be cooks, and to be bak-
ers. And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and
15 your olive-yards, *even* the best of them, and give them to his
servants. And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your
16 vineyards, and give to his officers, and to his servants. And
he will take your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and
17 your most choice young men, and your asses, and put *them* to
his work. He will take the tenth of your sheep: and ye will be
18 his servants. And ye shall cry out in that day because of your
king which ye shall have chosen for yourselves; and the LORD
19 will not hear you in that day. Nevertheless, the people refused
to obey the voice of Samuel; and they said, No; but we will have
20 a king over us; That we also may be like all the nations; and
that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our
21 battles. And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he
rehearsed them in the ears of the LORD. And the LORD said
22 to Samuel, Hearken to their voice, and make them a king. And
Samuel said to the men of Israel, Go ye every man to his city.

9 Now there was a man of Benjamin, whose name *was* Kish,
the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, the son of Bechorath, the son
2 of Aphiah, a Benjaminite, a mighty man of power. And he had
a son, whose name *was* Saul, a choice young man, and a goodly:
and there was not among the children of Israel a more hand-
some person than he: from his shoulders and upward he was
3 higher than any of the people. And the asses of Kish, Saul's
father, were lost. And Kish said to Saul his son, Take now one
4 of the servants with thee, and arise, go seek the asses. And
he passed through mount Ephraim, and passed through the
land of Shalisha, but they found *them* not: then they passed
through the land of Shalim, and there they were not: and he
passed through the land of the Benjaminites, but they found
5 them not. *And* when they had come to the land of Zuf, Saul
said to his servant that was with him, Come, and let us return;
lest my father leave caring for the asses, and be anxious for us.
6 And he said to him, Behold now, *there is* in this city a man
of God, and he is an honorable man; all that he saith cometh

surely to pass: now let us go thither; it may be he can show us
our way that we should go. Then said Saul to his servant, But 7
behold, *if* we go, what shall we bring to the man? for the bread
is spent in our vessels, and there is not a present to bring to the
man of God: what have we? And the servant answered Saul 8
again, and said, Behold, I have here at hand the fourth part of
a shekel of silver: *that* will I give to the man of God, to tell us
our way. (Formerly in Israel, when a man went to inquire of 9
God, thus he spoke, Come, and let us go to the seer: for *he that*
is now called a Prophet was formerly called a Seer.) Then said 10
Saul to his servant, Well said; come, let us go: so they went to
the city where the man of God *was*. And as they went up the 11
hill to the city, they found young maidens going out to draw
water, and said to them, Is the seer here? And they answered 12
them, and said, He is; behold, *he is* before you: make haste
now, for he came to-day to the city; for there is a sacrifice of
the people to-day in the high place: As soon as ye shall enter 13
the city, ye will straightway find him, before he goeth up to the
high place to eat: for the people will not eat until he cometh,
because he doth bless the sacrifice; *and* afterwards they eat
that are invited. Now therefore go up: for about this time ye
will find him. And they went up into the city: *and* when they 14
had come into the city, behold, Samuel came out meeting them,
to go up to the high place. Now the LORD had told Samuel in 15
his ear a day before Saul came, saying, To-morrow about this
time I will send thee a man out of the land of Benjamin, and
thou shalt anoint him *to be* captain over my people Israel, that
he may save my people from the hand of the Philistines: for
I have looked upon my people, because their cry has come to
me. And when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD said to him, Be- 17
hold the man of whom I spoke to thee! this same shall reign
over my people. Then Saul drew near to Samuel in the gate, 18
and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the seer's house *is*. And 19
Samuel answered Saul, and said, I *am* the seer: go up before
me to the high place; for ye shall eat with me to-day, and to-
morrow I will let thee go, and will tell thee all that is in thy
heart. And as for thy asses that were lost three days ago, set 20
not thy mind on them; for they are found. And on whom *is* all
the desire of Israel? Is it not on thee, and on all thy father's
house? And Saul answered and said, *Am* not I a Benjami- 21

nite, of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin? Why then
22 speakest thou so to me? And Samuel took Saul, and his servant, and brought them into the parlor, and made them sit in the chief place among them that were invited, who *were* about
23 thirty persons. And Samuel said to the cook, Bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I said to thee, Set it by thee.
24 And the cook took up the shoulder, and *that* which was upon it, and set it before Saul. And Samuel said, Behold that which is left! set it before thee, and eat; for to this time hath it been kept for thee since I said, I have invited the people. So Saul ate
25 with Samuel that day. And when they had come down from the high place into the city, *Samuel* communed with Saul upon
26 the top of the house. And they rose early: and it came to pass about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Arise, that I may send thee away. And Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel,
27 abroad. *And* as they were going down to the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the servant pass on before us, (and he passed on,) but stand thou still a while, that I may show thee the word of God.

10 Then Samuel took a vial of oil, and poured *it* upon his head, and kissed him, and said, Is it not because the LORD hath
2 anointed thee to be captain over his inheritance? When thou hast departed from me to-day, then thou shalt find two men by Rachel's sepulcher in the border of Benjamin at Zelzah; and they will say to thee, The asses which thou wentest to seek are found: and lo, thy father hath left the care of the asses, and
3 sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I do for my son? Then shalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plain of Tabor, and there shall meet thee three men going up to God to Beth-el, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a bottle
4 of wine: And they will salute thee, and give thee two *loaves*
5 of bread; which thou shalt receive from their hands. After that thou shalt come to the hill of God, where *is* the garrison of the Philistines: and it shall come to pass, when thou hast come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet a company of prophets coming down from the high place with a psaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harp before them; and they will

prophecy: And the Spirit of the LORD will come upon thee, 6
and thou shalt prophesy with them, and shalt be turned into 7
another man. And let it be, when these signs have come to 7
thee, *that* thou do as occasion shall serve thee; for God is with 8
thee. And thou shalt go down before me to Gilgal; and be- 8
hold, I will come down to thee, to offer burnt-offerings, *and* 8
to sacrifice sacrifices of peace-offerings: seven days shalt thou 8
tarry, till I come to thee, and show thee what thou shalt do. 9
And it was *so*, that when he had turned his back to go from 9
Samuel, God gave him another heart: and all those signs came 9
to pass that day. And when they came thither to the hill, be- 10
hold, a company of prophets met him; and the Spirit of God 10
came upon him, and he prophesied among them. And it came 11
to pass when all that formerly knew him saw, that, behold, he 11
prophesied among the prophets, then the people said one to 11
another, *What is this that hath come to the son of Kish? Is* 11
Saul also among the prophets? And one of the same place 12
answered and said, *But who is their father? Therefore it became* 12
a proverb, Is Saul also among the prophets? And when he had 13
made an end of prophesying, he came to the high place. And 14
Saul's uncle said to him and to his servant, *Whither went ye?* 14
And he said, *To seek the asses: and when we saw that they* 15
were no where, we came to Samuel. And Saul's uncle said, 15
Tell me, I pray thee, What Samuel said to you. And Saul said 16
to his uncle, *He told us plainly that the asses were found. But* 16
of the matter of the kingdom, of which Samuel spoke, he told 16
him not. And Samuel called the people together to the LORD 17
to Mizpeh; And said to the children of Israel, *Thus saith the* 18
LORD God of Israel, I brought Israel out of Egypt, and deliver- 18
ed you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand 18
of all kingdoms, and of them that oppressed you: And ye have 19
this day rejected your God, who himself saved you out of all 19
your adversities, and your tribulations; and ye have said to 19
him, No, but set a king over us. Now therefore present your- 19
selves before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thousands. 19
And when Samuel had caused all the tribes of Israel to come 20
near, the tribe of Benjamin was taken. When he had caused 21
the tribe of Benjamin to come near by their families, the fam- 21
ily of Matri was taken, and Saul the son of Kish was taken: 21
and when they sought him, he could not be found. Therefore 22

they inquired of the LORD further, if the man would yet come thither. And the LORD answered, Behold, he hath hid himself
23 among the stuff. And they ran and brought him thence: and
when he stood among the people, he was higher than any of
24 the people from his shoulders and upward. And Samuel said
to all the people, See ye him whom the LORD hath chosen, that
there is none like him among all the people? And all the people
25 shouted, and said, God save the king. Then Samuel told the
people the manner of the kingdom, and wrote *it* in a book, and
laid it up before the LORD. And Samuel sent all the people
26 away, every man to his house. And Saul also went home to
Gibeah; and there went with him a band of men, whose hearts
27 God had touched. But the children of Belial said, How shall
this man save us? And they despised him, and brought him no
presents. But he held his peace.

11 Then Nahash the Ammonite came up, and encamped against
Jabesh-gilead: and all the men of Jabesh said to Nahash, Make
2 a covenant with us, and we will serve thee. And Nahash the
Ammonite answered them, On this *condition* will I make a
covenant with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes,
3 and lay it for a reproach upon all Israel. And the elders of
Jabesh said to him, Give us seven days respite, that we may
send messengers to all the borders of Israel: and then, if *there*
4 *is* no man to save us, we will come out to thee. Then came
the messengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the
ears of the people; and all the people lifted up their voices, and
5 wept. And behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field;
and Saul said, What *aieth* the people that they weep? And
6 they told him the tidings of the men of Jabesh. And the Spirit
of God came upon Saul when he heard those tidings, and his
7 anger was kindled greatly. And he took a yoke of oxen, and
hewed them in pieces, and sent *them* throughout all the bor-
ders of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, Whoever
cometh not forth after Saul and after Samuel, so shall it be
done to his oxen. And the fear of the LORD fell on the people,
8 and they came out with one consent. And when he numbered
them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thou-
9 sand, and the men of Judah thirty thousand. And they said
to the messengers that came, thus shall ye say to the men of
Jabesh-gilead, To-morrow by *the time* the sun is hot, ye shall

have help. And the messengers came and showed it to the men of Jabesh; and they were glad. Therefore the men of Jabesh said, To-morrow we will come out to you, and ye shall do with us all that seemeth good to you. And it was so on the morrow, that Saul disposed the people in three companies; and they came into the midst of the host in the morning-watch, and slew the Ammonites until the heat of the day: and it came to pass, that they who remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together. And the people said to Samuel, Who *is* he that said, Shall Saul reign over us? bring the men, that we may put them to death. And Saul said, There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to-day the LORD hath wrought salvation in Israel. Then said Samuel to the people, Come, and let us go to Gilgal, and renew the kingdom there. And all the people went to Gilgal; and there they made Saul king before the LORD in Gilgal: and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace-offerings before the LORD; and there Saul and all the men of Israel rejoiced greatly.

And Samuel said to all Israel, behold, I have hearkened to your voice in all that ye said to me, and have made a king over you. And now, behold, the king walketh before you: and I am old and gray-headed; and behold, my sons *are* with you: and I have walked before you from my childhood to this day. Behold, here I *am*: witness against me before the LORD, and before his anointed; whose ox have I taken? or whose ass have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppressed? or from whose hand have I received any bribe to blind my eyes with it? and I will restore it you. And they said thou hast not defrauded us, nor oppressed us, neither hast thou taken aught from any man's hand. And he said to them, The LORD *is* witness against you, and his anointed is witness this day, that ye have not found aught in my hand. And they answered, He is witness. And Samuel said to the people, *It is* the LORD that advanced Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers out of the land of Egypt. Now therefore stand still, that I may reason with you before the LORD of all the righteous acts of the LORD, which he did to you and to your fathers. When Jacob had come into Egypt, and your fathers cried to the LORD, then the LORD sent Moses and Aaron, who brought forth your fathers from Egypt, and made them dwell in this place. And

when they forgot the LORD their God, he sold them into the hand of Sisera, captain of the host of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought against them. And they cried to the LORD, and said, We have sinned, because we have forsaken the LORD, and have served Baalim and Ashtaroth: but now deliver us from the hand of our enemies, and we will serve thee. And the LORD sent Jerubbaal and Bedan, and Jephthah, and Samuel, and delivered you from the hand of your enemies on every side, and ye dwelt safe. And when ye saw that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon came against you, ye said to me, No; but a king shall reign over us: when the LORD your God *was* your king. Now therefore, behold the king whom ye have chosen, *and* whom ye have desired! and behold, the LORD hath set a king over you. If ye will fear the LORD, and serve him, and obey his voice, and not rebel against the commandment of the LORD, then shall both ye, and also the king that reigneth over you continue following the LORD your God. But if ye will not obey the voice of the LORD, but rebel against the commandment of the LORD, then shall the hand of the LORD be against you, as *it was* against your fathers. Now therefore stand and see this great thing, which the LORD will do before your eyes. *Is it* not wheat-harvest to-day? I will call to the LORD, and he will send thunder and rain; that ye may perceive and see that your wickedness is great, which ye have done in the sight of the LORD, in asking you a king. So Samuel called to the LORD; and the LORD sent thunder and rain that day: and all the people greatly feared the LORD and Samuel. And all the people said to Samuel, Pray for thy servants to the LORD thy God, that we die not: for we have added to all our sins *this* evil, to ask us a king. And Samuel said to the people, Fear not: ye have done all this wickedness: yet turn not aside from following the LORD, but serve the LORD with all your heart; And turn ye not aside: for then *would ye go* after vain things, which cannot profit nor deliver; for they are vain. For the LORD will not forsake his people for his great name's sake: because it hath pleased the LORD to make you his people. Moreover as for me, Far be it from me that I should sin against the LORD in ceasing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way: Only fear the LORD, and serve him in truth with

all your heart: for consider how great *things* he hath done for you. But if ye shall still do wickedly, ye will be consumed, both ye and your king. 25

13
 Saul reigned one year; and when he had reigned two years over Israel, Saul chose him three thousand *men* of Israel; of which two thousand were with Saul in Michmash and in mount Beth-el, and a thousand were with Jonathan in Gibeah of Benjamin: and the rest of the people he sent every man to his tent. And Jonathan smote the garrison of the Philistines that *was* in Geba; and the Philistines heard of it. And Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, saying, Let the Hebrews hear. And all Israel heard it said *that* Saul had smitten a garrison of the Philistines, and that Israel also was had in abomination with the Philistines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal. And the Philistines assembled to fight with Israel, thirty thousand chariots, and six thousand horsemen, and people as the sand which *is* on the sea shore in multitude: and they came up, and encamped in Michmash, eastward from Beth-aven. When the men of Israel saw that they were in a strait (for the people were distressed) then the people hid themselves in caves, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits. And *some of* the Hebrews went over Jordan to the land of Gad and Gilead. As for Saul, he was yet in Gilgal, and all the people followed him trembling. And he tarried seven days, according to the set time that Samuel *had appointed*: but Samuel came not to Gilgal; and the people were scattered from him. And Saul said, Bring hither a burnt-offering to me, and peace-offerings. And he offered the burnt-offering. And it came to pass, that as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, behold, Samuel came; and Saul went out to meet him, that he might salute him. And Samuel said, What hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and *that* thou camest not within the days appointed, and that the Philistines assembled at Michmash; Therefore said I, the Philistines will now come down upon me to Gilgal, and I have not made supplication to the LORD; I forced myself therefore, and offered a burnt-offering. And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandment of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD 12 13

- 14 have established thy kingdom upon Israel for ever. But now thy kingdom shall not continue: the LORD hath sought him a man after his own heart, and the LORD hath commanded him *to be* captain over his people, because thou hast not kept
15 that which the LORD commanded thee. And Samuel arose, and went up from Gilgal to Gibeah of Benjamin. And Saul numbered the people *that were* present with him, about six
16 hundred men. And Saul, and Jonathan his son, and the people *that were* present with them, abode in Gibeah of Benjamin:
17 but the Philistines encamped in Michmash. And the spoilers came out of the camp of the Philistines in three companies: one company turned to the way *that leadeth to* Ophrah, to the
18 land of Shual: And another company turned the way *to* Bethhoron: and another company turned to the way of the border that looketh to the valley of Zeboim towards the wilderness.
19 Now there was no smith found throughout all the land of Israel: (for the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrews make *them*
20 swords or spears:) But all the Israelites went down to the Philistines, to sharpen every man his share, and his colter, and
21 his ax, and his mattock. Yet they had a file for the mattocks, and for the colters, and for the forks, and for the axes, and to
22 sharpen the goads. So it came to pass in the day of battle, that there was neither sword nor spear found in the hand of any of the people that *were* with Saul and Jonathan: but with Saul
23 and with Jonathan his son was there found. And the garrison of the Philistines went out to the passage of Michmash.
- 14 Now it came to pass upon a day, that Jonathan, the son of Saul, said to the young man that bore his armor, Come, and let us go over to the garrison of the Philistines, that *is* on the
2 other side. But he told not his father. And Saul tarried in the uttermost part of Gibeah under a pomegranate tree which *is* in Migron: and the people that were with him were about six hundred men; And Ahiah, the son of Ahitub, I-chabod's brother, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eli, the LORD'S priest in Shiloh, wearing an ephod. And the people knew not that Jonathan was
3 gone. And between the passages by which Jonathan sought to go over to the garrison of the Philistines, *there was* a sharp rock on the one side, and a sharp rock on the other side: and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.
4 The front of the one *was* situated northward over against Mich-
- 5

mash, and the other southward over against Gibeah. And Jonathan said to the young man that bore his armor, Come, and let us go over to the garrison of these uncircumcised: it may be that the LORD will work for us: for *there is* no restraint to the LORD to save by many or by few. And his armor-bearer said to him, Do all that *is* in thy heart: turn thee; behold, I am with thee according to thy heart. Then said Jonathan, Behold, we will pass over to *these* men, and we will discover ourselves to them. If they say thus to us, Tarry until we come to you; then we will stand still in our place, and will not go up to them. But if they say thus, Come up to us; then we will go up: for the LORD hath delivered them into our hand; and this *shall be* a sign to us. And both of them discovered themselves to the garrison of the Philistines: and the Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrews come forth out of the holes where they had hid themselves. And the men of the garrison answered Jonathan and his armor-bearer, and said, Come up to us, and we will show you a thing. And Jonathan said to his armor-bearer, Come up after me: for the LORD hath delivered them into the hand of Israel. And Jonathan climbed up upon his hands and upon his feet, and his armor-bearer after him: and they fell before Jonathan; and his armor-bearer slew after him. And that first slaughter, which Jonathan and his armor-bearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were a half-acre of land, *which* a yoke of oxen might plow. And there was trembling in the host, in the field, and among all the people: the garrison, and the spoilers, they also trembled, and the earth quaked: so it was a very great trembling. And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin looked; and behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating down *one another*. Then said Saul to the people that *were* with him, Number now, and see who is gone from us. And when they had numbered, behold, Jonathan and his armor-bearer were not there. And Saul said to Ahiah, Bring hither the ark of God. For the ark of God was at that time with the children of Israel. And it came to pass while Saul talked to the priest, that the noise that *was* in the host of the Philistines went on, and increased: and Saul said to the priest, Withdraw thy hand. And Saul and all the people that *were* with him assembled themselves, and they came to the battle: and behold,

every man's sword was against his fellow, and there was a very
21 great discomfiture. Moreover the Hebrews *that* were with the
Philistines before that time, who went up with them into the
camp from the country around, even they also turned to be
22 with the Israelites that were with Saul and Jonathan. Like-
wise all the men of Israel who had hid themselves in mount
Ephraim, *when* they heard that the Philistines fled, even they
23 also followed hard after them in the battle. So the LORD saved
24 Israel that day: and the battle passed over to Beth-aven. And
the men of Israel were distressed that day: for Saul had ad-
jured the people, saying, Cursed *be* the man that eateth any
food until evening, that I may be avenged on my enemies. So
25 none of the people tasted any food. And all *they of* the land
26 came to a wood; and there was honey upon the ground. And
when the people had come into the wood, behold, the honey
dropped; but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the peo-
27 ple feared the oath. But Jonathan heard not when his father
charged the people with the oath: wherefore he put forth the
end of the rod that *was* in his hand, and dipped it in a honey-
comb, and put his hand to his mouth; and his eyes were en-
28 lightened. Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy
father strictly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed
be the man that eateth any food this day. And the people were
29 faint. Then said Jonathan, My father hath troubled the land:
see, I pray you, how my eyes have been enlightened, because I
30 tasted a little of this honey. How much more, if haply the peo-
ple had eaten freely to-day of the spoil of their enemies which
they found? for had there not been now a much greater slaugh-
31 ter among the Philistines? And they smote the Philistines
that day from Michmash to Ajalon: and the people were very
32 faint. And the people flew upon the spoil, and took sheep and
oxen, and calves, and slew *them* on the ground: and the peo-
33 ple ate them with the blood. Then they told Saul, saying,
Behold, the people sin against the LORD, in that they eat with
the blood. And he said, Ye have transgressed: roll a great stone
34 to me this day. And Saul said, Disperse yourselves among the
people, and say to them, Bring me hither every man his ox,
and every man his sheep, and slay *them* here, and eat; and sin
not against the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the
people brought every man his ox with him that night, and slew

them there. And Saul built an altar to the LORD: the same 35
was the first altar that he built to the LORD: And Saul said, 36
Let us go down after the Philistines by night, and spoil them
until the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them.
And they said, Do whatever seemeth good to thee. Then said
the priest, Let us draw near hither to God. And Saul asked 37
counsel of God, Shall I go down after the Philistines? wilt thou
deliver them into the hand of Israel? But he answered him not
that day. And Saul said, Draw ye near hither all the chief of 38
the people: and know and see wherein this sin hath been this
day. For *as* the LORD liveth, who saveth Israel, though it is 39
in Jonathan my son, he shall surely die. But there was not a
man among all the people that answered him. Then said he 40
to all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I and Jonathan my son
will be on the other side. And the people said to Saul, Do what
seemeth good to thee. Therefore Saul said to the LORD God of 41
Israel, Give a perfect *lot*. And Saul and Jonathan were taken:
but the people escaped. And Saul said, Cast *lots* between me 42
and Jonathan my son. And Jonathan was taken. Then Saul 43
said to Jonathan, Tell me what thou hast done. And Jonathan
told him, and said, I did but taste a little honey with the end
of the rod that *was* in my hand, and, lo, I must die. And Saul 44
answered, God do so, and more also: for thou shalt surely die,
Jonathan. And the people said to Saul, Shall Jonathan die, 45
who hath wrought this great salvation in Israel? By no means:
as the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of his head fall
to the ground; for he hath wrought with God this day. So the
people rescued Jonathan, that he died not. Then Saul went 46
up from following the Philistines: and the Philistines went to
their own place. So Saul took the kingdom over Israel, and 47
fought against all his enemies on every side, against Moab,
and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and
against the kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines: and
whithersoever he turned himself, he harassed *them*. And he 48
gathered a host, and smote the Amalekites, and delivered Is-
rael from the hands of them that spoiled them. Now the sons 49
of Saul were Jonathan, and Ishui, and Melchi-shua: and the
names of his two daughters *were these*; the name of the first-
born Merab, and the name of the younger Michal: And the 50
name of Saul's *wife* was Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz:

and the name of the captain of his host was Abner, the son of Ner, Saul's uncle. And Kish *was* the father of Saul; and Ner the father of Abner was the son of Abiel. And there was violent war against the Philistines all the days of Saul: and when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, he took him to himself.

15 Samuel also said to Saul, the LORD sent me to anoint thee *to be* king over his people, over Israel: now therefore hear-
2 ken thou to the voice of the words of the LORD. Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I remember *that* which Amalek did to Israel, how he laid wait for him in the way, when he came up
3 from Egypt. Now go and smite Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and ass.
4 And Saul assembled the people, and numbered them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Judah. And Saul came to a city of Amalek, and laid wait in the
5 valley. And Saul said to the Kenites, Go, depart, withdraw yourselves from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye showed kindness to all the children of Israel when they came up from Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among
7 the Amalekites. And Saul smote the Amalekites from Havilah, *until* thou comest to Shur, that is over against Egypt. And he took Agag the king of the Amalekites alive, and utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword. But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and of the fatlings, and the lambs, and all *that was* good, and would not utterly destroy them: but every thing
10 that was vile and refuse, that they destroyed utterly. Then came the word of the LORD to Samuel, saying, I repent that I have set up Saul *to be* king: for he is turned back from following me, and hath not performed my commandments. And it
12 grieved Samuel; and he cried to the LORD all night. And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, and behold, he set him up a place, and has gone about, and passed on, and gone down
13 to Gilgal. And Samuel came to Saul: and Saul said to him, Blessed *be* thou of the LORD: I have performed the command-
14 ment of the LORD. And Samuel said, What *meaneth* then this bleating of the sheep in my ears, and the lowing of the oxen

which I hear? And Saul said, They have brought them from 15
the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheep and
of the oxen, to sacrifice to the LORD thy God; and the rest we
have utterly destroyed. Then Samuel said to Saul, Stay, and I 16
will tell thee what the LORD hath said to me this night. And he
said to him, Say on. And Samuel said, When thou *wast* little 17
in thy own sight, wast thou not made the head of the tribes of
Israel, and the LORD anointed thee king over Israel? And the 18
LORD sent thee on a journey, and said, Go, and utterly destroy
the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them until they
are consumed. Why then didst thou not obey the voice of the 19
LORD, but didst fly upon the spoil, and didst evil in the sight
of the LORD? And Saul said to Samuel, Yea, I have obeyed 20
the voice of the LORD, and have gone the way which the LORD
sent me, and have brought Agag the king of Amalek, and have
utterly destroyed the Amalekites. But the people took of the 21
spoil, sheep and oxen, the chief of the things which should have
been utterly destroyed, to sacrifice to the LORD thy God in Gil-
gal. And Samuel said, Hath the LORD *as great* delight in 22
burnt-offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the
LORD? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, and to hearken
than the fat of rams. For rebellion *is as* the sin of witchcraft, 23
and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry. Because thou
hast rejected the word of the LORD, he hath also rejected thee
from being king. And Saul said to Samuel, I have sinned: 24
for I have transgressed the commandment of the LORD, and
thy words; because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.
Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sin, and turn again with 25
me, that I may worship the LORD. And Samuel said to Saul, I 26
will not return with thee: for thou hast rejected the word of the
LORD, and the LORD hath rejected thee from being king over
Israel. And as Samuel turned about to depart, he laid hold 27
upon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent. And Samuel said to 28
him, The LORD hath rent the kingdom of Israel from thee this
day, and hath given it to a neighbor of thine, *that is* better than
thou. And also the Strength of Israel will not lie nor repent: 29
for he *is* not a man, that he should repent. Then he said, I 30
have sinned: *yet* honor me now, I pray thee, before the elders
of my people, and before Israel, and turn again with me, that
I may worship the LORD thy God. So Samuel turned again 31

32 after Saul; and Saul worshiped the LORD. Then said Samuel,
Bring ye hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites. And
Agag came to him delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bit-
33 terness of death is past. And Samuel said, As thy sword hath
made women childless, so shall thy mother be childless among
women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD
34 in Gilgal. Then Samuel went to Ramah; and Saul went up to
35 his house to Gibeah of Saul. And Samuel came no more to see
Saul until the day of his death: nevertheless Samuel mourned
for Saul: and the LORD repented that he had made Saul king
over Israel.

16 And the LORD said to Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn
for Saul, seeing I have rejected him from reigning over Israel?
fill thy horn with oil, and go, I will send thee to Jesse the Beth-
2 lehemite: for I have provided me a king among his sons. And
Samuel said, How can I go? if Saul shall hear *it*, he will kill
me. And the LORD said, Take a heifer with thee, and say, I
3 have come to sacrifice to the LORD. And call Jesse to the sac-
rifice, and I will show thee what thou shalt do: and thou shalt
4 anoint to me *him* whom I name to thee. And Samuel did that
which the LORD spoke, and came to Beth-lehem. And the el-
ders of the town trembled at his coming, and said, Comest thou
5 peaceably? And he said, Peaceably: I have come to sacrifice to
the LORD: sanctify yourselves, and come with me to the sac-
rifice. And he sanctified Jesse and his sons, and called them
6 to the sacrifice. And it came to pass when they had come,
that he looked on Eliab, and said, Surely the LORD'S anointed
7 *is* before him. But the LORD said to Samuel, Look not on
his countenance, or on the hight of his stature; because I have
refused him: for *the* LORD *seeth* not as man seeth; for man
looketh on the outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on
8 the heart. Then Jesse called Abinadab, and made him pass
before Samuel. And he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen
9 this. Then Jesse made Shammah to pass by. And he said,
10 Neither hath the LORD chosen this. Again, Jesse made seven
of his sons to pass before Samuel. And Samuel said to Jesse,
11 The LORD hath not chosen these. And Samuel said to Jesse,
Are here all *thy* children? And he said, There remaineth yet
the youngest, and behold, he keepeth the sheep. And Samuel
said to Jesse, Send and bring him: for we will not sit down till

he hath come hither. And he sent, and brought him in. Now 12
 he *was* ruddy, and also of a beautiful countenance, and a good
 appearance. And the LORD said, Arise, anoint him: for this
 is he. Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and anointed him 13
 in the midst of his brethren: and the Spirit of the LORD came
 upon David from that day forward. So Samuel arose, and went
 to Ramah. But the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, 14
 and an evil spirit from the LORD troubled him. And Saul's 15
 servants said to him, Behold now, an evil spirit from God trou-
 bleth thee. Let our lord now command thy servants, *who are* 16
 before thee, to seek a man who is a skillful player on a harp:
 and it shall come to pass, when the evil spirit from God is upon
 thee, that he will play with his hand, and thou wilt be well.
 And Saul said to his servants, Provide me now a man that 17
 can play well, and bring *him* to me. Then answered one of 18
 the servants, and said, Behold, I have seen a son of Jesse the
 Beth-lehemite, *that is* skillful in playing, and a mighty valiant
 man, and a man of war, and prudent in matters, and a comely
 person, and the LORD is with him. Wherefore Saul sent mes- 19
 sengers to Jesse, and said, Send to me David thy son, who *is*
 with the sheep. And Jesse took an ass *laden* with bread, and 20
 a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent them by David his son
 to Saul. And David came to Saul, and stood before him: and 21
 he loved him greatly; and he became his armor-bearer. And 22
 Saul sent to Jesse, saying, Let David, I pray thee, stand before
 me; for he hath found favor in my sight. And it came to pass, 23
 when the *evil* spirit from God was upon Saul, that David took
 a harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and
 was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.

Now the Philistines collected their armies to battle, and 17
 were assembled at Shochoh, which *belongeth* to Judah, and
 encamped between Shochoh and Azekah, in Ephes-dammim.
 And Saul and the men of Israel were assembled and encamped 2
 by the valley of Elah, and *they* set the battle in array against
 the Philistines. And the Philistines stood on a mountain on 3
 the one side, and Israel stood on a mountain on the other side:
 and *there was* a valley between them. And there went out a 4
 champion from the camp of the Philistines, named Goliath, of
 Gath, whose hight *was* six cubits and a span. And *he had* a 5
 helmet of brass upon his head, and he was armed with a coat

of mail; and the weight of the coat was five thousand shekels
6 of brass. And *he had* greaves of brass upon his legs, and a tar-
7 get of brass between his shoulders. And the staff of his spear
was like a weaver's beam; and his spear's head weighed six
hundred shekels of iron: and one bearing a shield went before
8 him. And he stood and cried to the armies of Israel, and said
to them, Why have ye come out to set *your* battle in array? am
not I a Philistine, and ye servants to Saul? choose you a man
9 for you, and let him come down to me. If he shall be able to
fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your servants:
but if I shall prevail against him, and kill him, then shall ye
10 be our servants, and serve us. And the Philistine said, I defy
the armies of Israel this day; give me a man, that we may
11 fight together. When Saul and all Israel heard those words of
12 the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid. Now
David *was* the son of that Ephrathite of Beth-lehem-judah,
whose name was Jesse; and he had eight sons: and the man
13 went among men for an old man in the days of Saul. And the
three eldest sons of Jesse went *and* followed Saul to the battle:
and the names of his three sons that went to the battle were
Eliab the first-born, and next to him Abinadab, and the third
14 Shammah. And David *was* the youngest: and the three eldest
15 followed Saul. But David went and returned from Saul to feed
16 his father's sheep at Beth-lehem. And the Philistine drew
near morning and evening, and presented himself forty days.
17 And Jesse said to David his son, Take now for thy brethren an
ephah of this parched *corn*, and these ten loaves, and run to
18 the camp to thy brethren; And carry these ten cheeses to the
captain of *their* thousand, and see how thy brethren fare, and
19 take their pledge. Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Is-
rael, *were* in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.
20 And David rose early in the morning, and left the sheep with a
keeper, and took, and went, as Jesse had commanded him; and
he came to the trench, as the host was going forth to the fight,
21 and shouted for the battle. For Israel and the Philistines had
22 put the battle in array, army against army. And David left
his furniture in the hand of the keeper of the vessels, and ran
23 into the army, and came and saluted his brethren. And as
he talked with them, behold, there came up the champion, the
Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name, from the armies of the

Philistines, and spoke according to the same words: and David
heard *them*. And all the men of Israel, when they saw the 24
man, fled from him, and were exceedingly afraid. And the 25
men of Israel said, Have ye seen this man that hath come up?
surely to defy Israel hath he come: and it shall be, *that* the
man who shall kill him, the king will enrich him with great
riches, and will give him his daughter, and make his father's
house free in Israel. And David spoke to the men that stood 26
by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth
this Philistine, and taketh away the reproach from Israel? for
who *is* this uncircumcised Philistine, that he should defy the
armies of the living God? And the people answered him after 27
this manner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that kil-
leth him. And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spoke 28
to the men; and Eliab's anger was kindled against David, and
he said, Why camest thou down hither? and with whom hast
thou left those few sheep in the wilderness? I know thy pride,
and the naughtiness of thy heart; for thou art come down that
thou mayest see the battle. And David said, What have I now 29
done? *Is there* not a cause? And he turned from him towards 30
another, and spoke after the same manner: and the people an-
swered him again after the former manner. And when the 31
words were heard which David spoke, they rehearsed *them* be-
fore Saul: and he sent for him. And David said to Saul, Let no 32
man's heart fail because of him; thy servant will go and fight
with this Philistine. And Saul said to David, Thou art not 33
able to go against this Philistine to fight with him: for thou
art but a youth, and he a man of war from his youth. And 34
David said to Saul, Thy servant kept his father's sheep, and
there came a lion, and a bear, and took a lamb out of the flock:
And I went after him, and smote him, and delivered *it* out of 35
his mouth: and when he arose against me, I caught him by
his beard, and smote him, and slew him. Thy servant slew 36
both the lion and the bear: and this uncircumcised Philistine
shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of
the living God. David said moreover, The LORD that deliv- 37
ered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the
bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philistine. And
Saul said to David, Go, and the LORD be with thee. And Saul 38
armed David with his armor, and he put a helmet of brass upon

39 his head; also he armed him with a coat of mail. And David girded his sword upon his armor, and he essayed to go; for he had not proved *it*. And David said to Saul, I cannot go with these, for I have not proved them. And David put them off
40 from him. And he took his staff in his hand, and chose him five smooth stones out of the brook, and put them in a shepherd's bag which he had, even in a scrip; and his sling *was* in
41 his hand; and he drew near to the Philistine. And the Philistine advanced and drew near to David; and the man that bore the shield *went* before him. And when the Philistine looked
42 about, and saw David, he disdained him: for he was a youth, and ruddy, and of a fair countenance. And the Philistine said
43 to David, *Am* I a dog, that thou comest to me with staffs? and the Philistine cursed David by his gods. And the Philistine
44 said to David, Come to me, and I will give thy flesh to the fowls of the air, and to the beasts of the field. Then said David to
45 the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a shield: but I come to thee in the name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast
46 defied. This day will the LORD deliver thee into my hand; and I will smite thee, and take thy head from thee; and I will give the carcasses of the host of the Philistines this day to the fowls of the air, and to the wild beasts of the earth; that all the earth
47 may know that there is a God in Israel. And all this assembly shall know that the LORD saveth not with sword and spear: for the battle *is* the LORD'S, and he will give you into our hands.
48 And it came to pass, when the Philistine arose, and came and drew nigh to meet David, that David hasted, and ran towards
49 the army to meet the Philistine. And David put his hand in his bag, and took thence a stone, and hurled it with his sling, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunk
50 into his forehead; and he fell upon his face to the earth. So David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slew him; but *there was*
51 no sword in the hand of David. Therefore David ran and stood upon the Philistine, and took his sword, and drew it out of its sheath, and slew him, and cut off his head with it. And when
52 the Philistines saw their champion was dead, they fled. And the men of Israel and of Judah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines to the entrance of the valley, and to the

gates of Ekron. And the wounded of the Philistines fell down
 by the way to Shaaraim, even to Gath, and to Ekron. And 53
 the children of Israel returned from chasing the Philistines,
 and they plundered their tents. And David took the head of 54
 the Philistine, and brought it to Jerusalem; but he put his armor
 in his tent. And when Saul saw David go forth against 55
 the Philistine, he said to Abner the captain of the host, Abner,
 whose son *is* this youth? And Abner said, As thy soul liveth,
 O king, I cannot tell. And the king said, Inquire thou whose 56
 son the stripling *is*. And as David returned from the slaughter 57
 of the Philistine, Abner took him, and brought him before
 Saul with the head of the Philistine in his hand. And Saul 58
 said to him, Whose son *art* thou, thou young man? And David
 answered, I am the son of thy servant Jesse the Beth-lehemite.

And it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking 18
 to Saul, that the soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul
 of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own soul. And Saul 2
 took him that day, and would let him go no more home to his
 father's house. Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, 3
 because he loved him as his own soul. And Jonathan stripped 4
 himself of the robe that *was* upon him, and gave it to David,
 and his garments, even to his sword, and to his bow, and to his
 girdle. And David went out whithersoever Saul sent him, *and* 5
 behaved himself wisely: and Saul set him over the men of war,
 and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in
 the sight of Saul's servants. And it came to pass as they came, 6
 when David had returned from the slaughter of the Philistine,
 that the women came out of all the cities of Israel, singing
 and dancing, to meet king Saul, with tabrets, with joy, and
 with instruments of music. And the women answered *one an-* 7
other as they played, and said, Saul hath slain his thousands,
 and David his ten thousands. And Saul was very wroth, and 8
 the saying displeased him; and he said, They have ascribed to
 David ten thousands, and to me they have ascribed thousands;
 and *what* can he have more but the kingdom? And Saul eyed 9
 David from that day and forward. And it came to pass on the 10
 morrow, that the evil spirit from God came upon Saul, and he
 prophesied in the midst of the house: and David played with
 his hand, as at other times: and *there was* a javelin in Saul's
 hand. And Saul cast the javelin; for he said, I will smite David 11

even to the wall. And David escaped from his presence twice.
12 And Saul was afraid of David, because the LORD was with him,
13 and had departed from Saul. Therefore Saul removed him
from him, and made him his captain over a thousand; and he
14 went out and came in before the people. And David behaved
himself wisely in all his ways; and the LORD *was* with him.
15 Wherefore when Saul saw that he behaved himself very wisely,
16 he was afraid of him. But all Israel and Judah loved David,
17 because he went out and came in before them. And Saul said
to David, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I give thee
for a wife: only be thou valiant for me, and fight the LORD'S
battles. For Saul said, Let not my hand be upon him, but let
18 the hand of the Philistines be upon him. And David said to
Saul, Who *am* I? and what is my life, or my father's family in
19 Israel, that I should be son-in-law to the king? But it came
to pass at the time when Merab Saul's daughter should have
been given to David, that she was given to Adriel the Meho-
20 lathite to wife. And Michal Saul's daughter loved David: and
21 they told Saul, and the thing pleased him. And Saul said, I
will give her to him, that she may be a snare to him, and that
the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore
Saul said to David, Thou shalt this day be my son-in-law, in
22 *the one of* the two. And Saul commanded his servants, *say-*
ing, Commune with David secretly, and say, Behold, the king
hath delight in thee, and all his servants love thee: now there-
23 fore be the king's son-in-law. And Saul's servants spoke those
words in the ears of David. And David said, Seemeth it to you
a light thing to be a king's son-in-law, seeing that I am a poor
24 man, and lightly esteemed? And the servants of Saul told
25 him, saying, On this manner spoke David. And Saul said,
Thus shall ye say to David, The king desireth not any dower,
but a hundred foreskins of the Philistines, to be avenged of the
king's enemies. But Saul thought to make David fall by the
26 hand of the Philistines. And when his servants told David
these words, it pleased David well to be the king's son-in-law:
27 and the days had not expired. Wherefore David arose and
went, he and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred
men; and David brought their foreskins, and they gave them in
full number to the king, that he might be the king's son-in-law.
28 And Saul gave him Michal his daughter for a wife. And Saul

saw and knew that the LORD *was* with David, and that Michal, Saul's daughter, loved him. And Saul was yet the more afraid 29
of David; and Saul became David's enemy continually. Then 30
the princes of the Philistines went forth: and it came to pass
after they went forth, *that* David behaved himself more wisely
than all the servants of Saul; so that his name was much es-
teemed.

And Saul spoke to Jonathan his son, and to all his servants, **19**
that they should kill David. But Jonathan, Saul's son, de- 2
lighted much in David: and Jonathan told David, saying, Saul
my father seeketh to kill thee: now, therefore, I pray thee, take
heed to thyself until the morning, and abide in a secret *place*,
and hide thyself. And I will go out and stand beside my father 3
in the field where thou *art*, and I will commune with my father
of thee; and what I see, that I will tell thee. And Jonathan 4
spoke good of David to Saul his father, and said to him, Let
not the king sin against his servant, against David; because he
hath not sinned against thee, and because his works *have been*
toward thee very good: For he put his life in his hand, and 5
slew the Philistine, and the LORD wrought a great salvation
for all Israel: thou sawest *it*, and didst rejoice: Why then wilt
thou sin against innocent blood, to slay David without a cause?
And Saul hearkened to the voice of Jonathan: and Saul swore, 6
As the LORD liveth, he shall not be slain. And Jonathan 7
called David, and Jonathan showed him all those things. And
Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his presence, as
in times past. And there was war again: and David went out, 8
and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great
slaughter; and they fled from him. And the evil spirit from the 9
LORD was upon Saul, as he sat in his house with his javelin in
his hand: and David played with *his* hand. And Saul sought 10
to smite David even to the wall with the javelin; but he slipped
away from Saul's presence, and he smote the javelin into the
wall: and David fled, and escaped that night. Saul also sent 11
messengers to David's house, to watch him, and to slay him
in the morning: and Michal, David's wife, told him, saying,
If thou dost not save thy life to-night, to-morrow thou wilt be 12
slain. So Michal let David down through a window: and he 13
went, and fled, and escaped. And Michal took an image, and
laid *it* in the bed, and put a pillow of goat's hair for his bolster,

14 and covered it with a cloth. And when Saul sent messengers
15 to take David, she said, He *is* sick. And Saul sent the messen-
gers *again* to see David, saying, Bring him to me in the bed,
16 that I may slay him. And when the messengers had come in,
behold, *there was* an image in the bed, with a pillow of goat's
17 hair for his bolster. And Saul said to Michal, Why hast thou
deceived me so, and sent away my enemy, that he has escaped?
And Michal answered Saul, He said to me, Let me go; why
18 should I kill thee? So David fled, and escaped, and came to
Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him.
19 And he and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth. And it was told
20 to Saul, saying, Behold, David *is* at Naioth in Ramah. And
Saul sent messengers to take David: and when they saw the
company of the prophets prophesying, and Samuel standing
as appointed over them, the Spirit of God was upon the mes-
21 sengers of Saul, and they also prophesied. And when it was
told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophesied like-
wise. And Saul sent messengers again the third time, and they
22 prophesied also. Then he went also to Ramah, and came to a
great well that *is* in Sechu: and he asked and said, Where are
Samuel and David? And one said, Behold, they are at Naioth
23 in Ramah. And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the
Spirit of God was upon him also, and he went on, and prophe-
24 sied, until he came to Naioth in Ramah. And he stripped off
his clothes also, and prophesied before Samuel in like manner,
and lay down naked all that day and all that night. Wherefore
they say, *Is* Saul also among the prophets?

20 And David fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said
before Jonathan, What have I done? what *is* my iniquity? and
2 what is my sin before thy father, that he seeketh my life? And
he said to him, Far be it from thee; thou shalt not die: behold,
my father will do nothing, either great or small, but that he
will show it to me: and why should my father hide this thing
3 from me? *it is* not so. And David swore moreover, and said,
Thy father certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thy
eyes; and he saith, Let not Jonathan know this, lest he should
be grieved: But truly *as* the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth,
4 there is but a step between me and death. Then said Jonathan
to David, Whatever thy soul desireth, I will even do *it* for thee.
5 And David said to Jonathan, Behold, to morrow *is* the new-

moon, and I should not fail to sit with the king at meat: but let me go, that I may hide myself in the field to the third day at evening. If thy father shall at all miss me, then say, David 6 earnestly asked *leave* of me, that he might run to Beth-lehem his city: for there is a yearly sacrifice there for all the family. If he shall say thus, *It is well*; thy servant will have peace: but 7 if he shall be very wroth, then be sure that evil is determined by him. Therefore thou shalt deal kindly with thy servant; 8 for thou hast brought thy servant into a covenant of the LORD with thee: notwithstanding, if there is in me iniquity, slay me thyself; for why shouldst thou bring me to thy father? And 9 Jonathan said, Far be it from thee: for if I knew certainly that evil is determined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tell it thee? Then said David to Jonathan, Who shall tell 10 me? or what *if* thy father shall answer thee roughly? And 11 Jonathan said to David, Come, and let us go out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field. And Jonathan 12 said to David, O LORD God of Israel, when I have sounded my father about to-morrow any time, *or* the third day, and behold, if there be good towards David, and I then send not to thee, and show it thee; The LORD do so and much more to 13 Jonathan: but if it shall please my father *to do* thee evil, then I will show it to thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest go in peace: and the LORD be with thee, as he hath been with my father. And thou shalt, not only while yet I live, show me 14 the kindness of the LORD, that I may not die: But *also* thou 15 shalt not withdraw thy kindness from my house for ever: no, not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of David every one from the face of the earth. So Jonathan made *a covenant* 16 with the house of David, saying, Let the LORD even require it at the hand of David's enemies. And Jonathan caused David 17 to swear again, because he loved him: for he loved him as he loved his own soul. Then Jonathan said to David, To-morrow 18 *is* the new-moon: and thou wilt be missed, because thy seat will be empty. And *when* thou hast stayed three days, then 19 thou shalt go down quickly, and come to the place where thou didst hide thyself when the business was in hand, and shalt remain by the stone Ezel. And I will shoot three arrows on 20 the side *of it*, as though I shot at a mark. And behold, I will 21 send a lad, *saying*, Go, find the arrows. If I expressly say to

the lad, Behold, the arrows are on this side of thee, take them; then come thou: for there is peace to thee, and no hurt; as the
22 LORD liveth. But if I say thus to the young man, Behold, the
arrows *are* beyond thee; go thy way: for the LORD hath sent
23 thee away. And *as to* the matter which thou and I have spo-
24 ken of, behold, the LORD be between thee and me for ever. So
David hid himself in the field: and when the new-moon had
25 come, the king sat down to eat food. And the king sat upon
his seat, as at other times, *even* upon a seat by the wall: and
Jonathan arose, and Abner sat by Saul's side, and David's place
26 was empty. Nevertheless Saul spoke not any thing that day:
for he thought, Something hath befallen him, he *is* not clean;
27 surely he is not clean. And it came to pass on the morrow,
which was the second day of the month, that David's place was
empty: and Saul said to Jonathan his son, Why cometh not
28 the son of Jesse to eat, neither yesterday, nor to-day? And
Jonathan answered Saul, David earnestly asked *leave* of me
29 to go to Beth-lehem: And he said, Let me go, I pray thee;
for our family hath a sacrifice in the city; and my brother he
hath commanded me *to be there*: and now if I have found favor
in thy eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and see my brethren.
30 Therefore he cometh not to the king's table. Then Saul's anger
was kindled against Jonathan, and he said to him, Thou son of
the perverse rebellious *woman*, do not I know that thou hast
chosen the son of Jesse to thy own confusion, and to the con-
31 fusion of thy mother's nakedness? For as long as the son of
Jesse liveth upon the earth, thou shalt not be established, nor
thy kingdom. Wherefore now send and bring him to me, for he
32 shall surely die. And Jonathan answered Saul his father, and
33 said to him, Why shall he be slain? what hath he done? And
Saul cast a javelin at him to smite him: by which Jonathan
34 knew that it was determined by his father to slay David. So
Jonathan arose from the table in fierce anger, and ate no food
the second day of the month: for he was grieved for David, be-
35 cause his father had done him shame. And it came to pass
in the morning, that Jonathan went out into the field at the
36 time appointed with David, and a little lad with him. And he
said to his lad, Run, find now the arrows which I shoot. *And*
37 *as* the lad ran, he shot an arrow, beyond him. And when the
lad had come to the place of the arrow which Jonathan had

shot, Jonathan cried after the lad, and said, *Is not the arrow* 38
beyond thee? And Jonathan cried after the lad, *Make speed,* 38
haste, stay not. And Jonathan's lad gathered up the arrows,
 and came to his master. But the lad knew not any thing: only 39
 Jonathan and David knew the matter. And Jonathan gave 40
 his arms to his lad, and said to him, *Go, carry them* to the
 city. *And* as soon as the lad was gone, David arose out of a 41
 place towards the south, and fell on his face to the ground, and
 bowed himself three times: and they kissed one another, and
 wept one with another, until David exceeded. And Jonathan 42
 said to David, *Go in peace,* forasmuch as we have sworn both
 of us in the name of the LORD, saying, *The LORD be between*
me and thee, and between my seed and thy seed for ever. And
 he arose and departed: and Jonathan went into the city.

Then came David to Nob to Ahimelech the priest: and Ahimelech 21
 was afraid at the meeting of David, and said to him, *Why*
art thou alone, and no man with thee? And David said to 2
 Ahimelech the priest, *The king hath commanded me a busi-*
ness, and hath said to me, Let no man know any thing of the
business about which I send thee, and what I have commanded
thee: and I have appointed my servants to such and such a 3
place. Now therefore what is under thy hand? give *me* five 3
 loaves of bread in my hand, or what there is present. And the 4
 priest answered David, and said, *There is no common bread*
under my hand, but there is hallowed bread; if the young men
have kept themselves at least from women. And David an- 5
 swered the priest, and said to him, *Of a truth women have*
been kept from us about these three days, since I came out,
and the vessels of the young men are holy, and the bread is in
a manner common, yes, though it were sanctified this day in
the vessel. So the priest gave him hallowed *bread:* for there 6
 was no bread there but the show-bread, that was taken from
 before the LORD, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken
 away. Now a certain man of the servants of Saul *was* there 7
 that day, detained before the LORD; and his name was Doeg,
 an Edomite, the chief of the herdmen that belonged to Saul.
 And David said to Ahimelech, *And is there not here under thy* 8
hand a spear or sword? for I have neither brought my sword
nor my weapons with me, because the king's business required
haste. And the priest said, *The sword of Goliath the Philis-* 9

tine, whom thou slewest in the valley of Elah, behold, *it is here* wrapped in a cloth behind the ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it: for there is no other save that here. And David said,
10 There is none like that; give it to me. And David arose, and fled that day for fear of Saul, and went to Achish the king of
11 Gath. And the servants of Achish said to him, *Is not this* David the king of the land? did they not sing one to another of him in dances, saying, Saul hath slain his thousands, and
12 David his ten thousands? And David laid up these words in his heart, and was greatly afraid of Achish the king of Gath.
13 And he changed his behavior before them, and feigned himself mad in their hands, and scrabbled on the doors of the gate,
14 and let his spittle fall down upon his beard. Then said Achish to his servants, Lo, ye see the man is mad: why *then* have ye
15 brought him to me? Have I need of mad-men, that ye have brought this *man* to play the mad-man in my presence? shall this man come into my house?

22 David therefore departed thence, and escaped to the cave Adullam: and when his brethren and all his father's house
2 heard *it*, they went down thither to him. And every one *that was* in distress, and every one that was in debt, and every one that was discontented, resorted to him; and he became a captain over them: and there were with him about four hundred
3 men. And David went thence to Mizpeh of Moab: and he said to the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, *and be* with you, till I know what God will do for
4 me. And he brought them before the king of Moab: and they
5 dwelt with him all the while that David was in the hold. And the prophet Gad said to David, Abide not in the hold; depart, and come into the land of Judah. Then David departed, and
6 came into the forest of Hareth. When Saul heard that David was discovered, and the men that *were* with him, (now Saul abode in Gibeah under a tree in Ramah, having his spear in
7 his hand, and all his servants were standing about him;) Then Saul said to his servants that stood about him, Hear now, ye Benjaminites; will the son of Jesse give every one of you fields and vineyards, *and* make you all captains of thousands, and
8 captains of hundreds; That all of you have conspired against me, and *there is* none that showeth me that my son hath made a league with the son of Jesse, and there is none of you that

is sorry for me, or showeth to me that my son hath stirred up
my servant against me, to lie in wait, as at this day? Then 9
answered Doeg the Edomite, who was set over the servants of
Saul, and said, I saw the son of Jesse coming to Nob, to Ahimelech the son of Ahitub. And he inquired of the LORD for him, 10
and gave him victuals, and gave him the sword of Goliath the
Philistine. Then the king sent to call Ahimelech the priest, 11
the son of Ahitub, and all his father's house, the priests that
were in Nob: and they came all of them to the king. And Saul 12
said, Hear now, thou son of Ahitub. And he answered, Here I
am, my lord. And Saul said to him, Why have ye conspired 13
against me, thou and the son of Jesse, in that thou hast given
him bread, and a sword, and hast inquired of God for him, that
he should rise against me, to lie in wait, as at this day? Then 14
Ahimelech answered the king, and said, And who *is so* faithful
among all thy servants as David, who is the king's son-in-law,
and goeth at thy bidding, and is honorable in thy house? Did 15
I then begin to inquire of God for him? be it far from me. Let
not the king impute *any* thing to his servant, nor to all the
house of my father: for thy servant knew nothing of all this,
less or more. And the king said, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou, and all thy father's house. And the king said to 17
the footmen that stood about him, Turn, and slay the priests
of the LORD: because their hand also *is* with David, and be-
cause they knew when he fled, and did not show it to me. But
the servants of the king would not put forth their hand to fall
upon the priests of the LORD. And the king said to Doeg, Turn 18
thou, and fall upon the priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned,
and he fell upon the priests, and slew on that day eighty and
five persons that wore a linen ephod. And Nob, the city of 19
the priests, he smote with the edge of the sword, both men
and women, children and sucklings, and oxen, and asses, and
sheep, with the edge of the sword. And one of the sons of 20
Ahimelech the son of Ahitub, named Abiathar, escaped, and
fled after David. And Abiathar showed David that Saul had
slain the LORD'S priests. And David said to Abiathar, I knew 21
that day, when Doeg the Edomite *was* there, that he would
surely tell Saul: I have occasioned the death of all the persons
of thy father's house. Abide thou with me, fear not: for he that 22
seeketh my life seeketh thy life: but with me thou *shalt be* in 23

safeguard.

23 Then they told David, saying, Behold, the Philistines fight
2 against Keilah, and they rob the threshing-floors. Therefore
David inquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go and smite these
Philistines? And the LORD said to David, Go, and smite the
3 Philistines, and save Keilah. And David's men said to him,
Behold, we are afraid here in Judah: how much more then
if we come to Keilah against the armies of the Philistines?
4 Then David inquired of the LORD yet again. And the LORD
answered him and said, Arise, go down to Keilah; for I will
5 deliver the Philistines into thy hand. So David and his men
went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistines, and brought
away their cattle, and smote them with a great slaughter. So
6 David saved the inhabitants of Keilah. And it came to pass,
when Abiathar the son of Ahimelech fled to David to Keilah,
7 *that* he came down with an ephod in his hand. And it was
told to Saul that David had come to Keilah. And Saul said,
God hath delivered him into my hand; for he is shut in, by en-
8 tering into a town that hath gates and bars. And Saul called
all the people together to war, to go down to Keilah, to besiege
9 David and his men. And David knew that Saul secretly plot-
ted mischief against him; and he said to Abiathar the priest,
10 Bring hither the ephod. Then said David, O LORD God of
Israel, thy servant hath certainly heard that Saul seeketh to
11 come to Keilah, to destroy the city for my sake. Will the men
of Keilah deliver me up into his hand? will Saul come down as
thy servant hath heard? O LORD God of Israel, I beseech thee,
12 tell thy servant. And the LORD said, He will come down. Then
said David, Will the men of Keilah deliver me and my men into
the hand of Saul? And the LORD said, They will deliver *thee*
13 up. Then David and his men *who were* about six hundred,
arose and departed from Keilah, and went whithersoever they
could go. And it was told Saul that David had escaped from
14 Keilah: and he forbore to go forth. And David abode in the
wilderness in strong holds, and remained in a mountain in the
wilderness of Ziph. And Saul sought him every day, but God
15 delivered him not into his hand. And David saw that Saul had
come out to seek his life: and David *was* in the wilderness of
16 Ziph in a wood. And Jonathan Saul's son arose, and went to
17 David into the wood, and strengthened his hand in God. And

he said to him, Fear not: for the hand of Saul my father shall not find thee; and thou wilt be king over Israel, and I shall be next to thee; and that also Saul my father knoweth. And they two made a covenant before the LORD: and David abode in the wood, and Jonathan went to his house. Then came up the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself with us in strong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* on the south of Jeshimon? Now therefore, O king, come down according to all the desire of thy soul to come down; and our part *shall be* to deliver him into the king's hand. And Saul said, Blessed *be* ye of the LORD; for ye have compassion on me. Go, I pray you, prepare yet, and know, and see his place where his haunt is, *and* who hath seen him there: for it is told to me that he dealeth very subtilly. See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking-places where he hideth himself, and come ye again to me with the certainty, and I will go with you: and it shall come to pass, if he is in the land, that I will search him out throughout all the thousands of Judah. And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul: but David and his men *were* in the wilderness of Maon, in the plain on the south of Jeshimon. Saul also and his men went to seek *him*. And they told David: wherefore he came down into a rock, and abode in the wilderness of Maon. And when Saul heard that, he pursued after David in the wilderness of Maon. And Saul went on this side of the mountain, and David and his men on that side of the mountain: and David made haste to get away for fear of Saul; for Saul and his men compassed David and his men around to take them. But there came a messenger to Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come; for the Philistines have invaded the land. Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after David, and went against the Philistines: therefore they called that place Sela-hammah-lekoth. Then David went up from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at En-gedi.

And it came to pass, when Saul had returned from following the Philistines, that it was told to him, saying, Behold, David *is* in the wilderness of En-gedi. Then Saul took three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seek David and his men upon the rocks of the wild goats. And he came to the sheep-cotes by the way, where *was* a cave; and Saul went in to cover his feet: and David and his men remained in the sides of

4 the cave. And the men of David said to him, Behold the day
of which the LORD said to thee, Behold, I will deliver thy en-
emy into thy hand, that thou mayest do to him as it shall seem
good to thee. Then David arose, and privately cut off the skirt
5 of Saul's robe. And it came to pass afterward, that David's
6 heart smote him, because he had cut off Saul's skirt. And he
said to his men, The LORD forbid that I should do this thing
to my master, the LORD'S anointed, to stretch forth my hand
7 against him, seeing he *is* the anointed of the LORD. So David
restrained his servants with these words, and suffered them
not to rise against Saul. But Saul rose out of the cave, and
8 went on *his* way. David also rose afterward, and went out of
the cave, and cried after Saul, saying, My lord the king. And
when Saul looked behind him, David stooped with his face to
9 the earth, and bowed himself. And David said to Saul, Why
hearest thou men's words, saying, Behold, David seeketh thy
10 hurt? Behold, this day thy eyes have seen how the LORD hath
delivered thee to-day into my hand in the cave; and *some* bade
me kill thee: but my eye spared thee; and I said, I will not put
forth my hand against my lord; for he is the LORD'S anointed.
11 Moreover, my father, see, yes, see the skirt of thy robe in my
hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee
not, know thou and see that *there is* neither evil nor trans-
gression in my hand, and I have not sinned against thee; yet
12 thou huntest my soul to take it. The LORD judge between
me and thee, and the LORD avenge me of thee: but my hand
13 shall not be upon thee. As saith the proverb of the ancients,
Wickedness proceedeth from the wicked: but my hand shall
14 not be upon thee. After whom is the king of Israel come out?
after whom dost thou pursue? after a dead dog, after a flea?
15 The LORD therefore be judge, and judge between me and thee,
and see, and plead my cause, and deliver me out of thy hand.
16 And it came to pass when David had made an end of speaking
these words to Saul, that Saul said, *Is* this thy voice, my son
17 David? And Saul lifted up his voice, and wept. And he said to
David, thou *art* more righteous than I: for thou hast rewarded
18 me with good, whereas I have rewarded thee with evil. And
thou hast showed this day how thou hast dealt with me; foras-
much as when the LORD had delivered me into thy hand, thou
19 didst not kill me. For if a man findeth his enemy, will he let

him go away well? wherefore the LORD reward thee with good,
 for what thou hast done to me this day. And now, behold, I 20
 know well that thou wilt surely be king, and that the kingdom
 of Israel will be established in thy hand. Swear now therefore 21
 to me by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my seed after
 me, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my father's
 house. And David swore to Saul. And Saul went home; but 22
 David and his men repaired to the hold.

And Samuel died; and all the Israelites assembled, and lamented 25
 him, and buried him in his house at Ramah. And David arose,
 and went down to the wilderness of Paran. And *there* was 2
 a man in Maon, whose possessions were in Carmel; and the
 man was very great, and he had three thousand sheep, and
 a thousand goats: and he was shearing his sheep in Carmel.
 Now the name of the man *was* Nabal; and the name of his wife 3
 Abigail: and she was a woman of good understanding, and of
 a beautiful countenance: but the man was churlish and evil
 in his doings; and he was of the house of Caleb. And David 4
 heard in the wilderness that Nabal was shearing his sheep.
 And David sent ten young men, and David said to the young 5
 men, Go up to Carmel, and go to Nabal, and greet him in my
 name: And thus shall ye say to him that liveth *in prosperity*, 6
 Peace be both to thee, and peace be to thy house, and peace be
 to all that thou hast. And now I have heard that thou hast 7
 shearers: now thy shepherds who were with us, we hurt them
 not, neither was there aught missing to them, all the while
 they were in Carmel. Ask thy young men, and they will show 8
 thee. Wherefore let the young men find favor in thy eyes: for
 we come in a good day: give, I pray thee, whatever cometh to
 thy hand, to thy servants, and to thy son David. And when 9
 David's young men came, they spoke to Nabal in the name of
 David, according to all these words, and ceased. And Nabal 10
 answered David's servants, and said, Who *is* David? and who
 is the son of Jesse? there are many servants in these days that
 break away every man from his master. Shall I then take my 11
 bread, and my water, and my flesh that I have killed for my
 shearers, and give *it* to men, whom I know not whence they
 are? So David's young men turned their way, and went again, 12
 and came and told him all these sayings. And David said to 13
 his men, Gird ye on every man his sword. And they girded

on every man his sword; and David also girded on his sword: and there went up after David about four hundred men; and
14 two hundred abode by the goods. But one of the young men told Abigail, Nabal's wife, saying, Behold, David sent messengers from the wilderness to salute our master; and he railed
15 at them. But the men *were* very good to us, and we were not hurt, neither missed we any thing, as long as we were con-
16 versant with them, when we were in the fields: They were a wall to us both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping the sheep. Now therefore know and consider
17 what thou wilt do: for evil is determined against our master, and against all his household: for he *is such* a son of Belial, that a man cannot speak to him. Then Abigail made haste,
18 and took two hundred loaves, and two bottles of wine, and five sheep ready dressed, and five measures of parched *corn*, and a hundred clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and
19 laid them on asses. And she said to her servants, Go on before me; behold, I come after you. But she told not her husband Na-
20 bal. And it was *so*, as she rode on the ass, that she came down by the covert of the hill, and behold, David and his men came
21 down over against her; and she met them. (Now David had said, Surely in vain have I kept all that this *man* hath in the wilderness, so that nothing was missed of all that pertained to
22 him: and he hath requited me evil for good. So and more also do God to the enemies of David, if I leave of all that *pertain* to
23 him by the morning light any male person.) And when Abigail saw David, she hastened, and lighted off the ass, and fell before
24 David on her face, and bowed herself to the ground. And fell at his feet, and said, Upon me, my lord, *upon* me let this iniquity be: and let thy handmaid, I pray thee, speak in thy audience, and hear the words of thy handmaid. Let not my lord,
25 I pray thee, regard this man of Belial, *even* Nabal; for as his name is, so is he; Nabal is his name, and folly is with him: but I thy handmaid saw not the young men of my lord, whom thou
26 didst send. Now therefore, my lord, *as* the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, seeing the LORD hath withheld thee from coming to shed blood, and from avenging thyself with thy own hand, now let thy enemies, and they that seek evil to my lord,
27 be as Nabal. And now this blessing which thy handmaid hath brought to my lord, let it even be given to the young men that

follow my lord. I pray thee, forgive the trespass of thy hand- 28
maid: for the LORD will certainly make my lord a sure house;
because my lord fighteth the battles of the LORD, and evil hath
not been found in thee *all* thy days. Yet a man hath risen to 29
pursue thee, and to seek thy soul: but the soul of my lord shall
be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God; and the
souls of thy enemies, them shall he sling out, *as from* the mid-
dle of a sling. And it will come to pass, when the LORD shall 30
have done to my lord according to all the good that he hath spo-
ken concerning thee, and shall have appointed thee ruler over
Israel; That this will be no grief to thee, nor offense of heart 31
to my lord, either that thou hast shed blood without cause, or
that my lord hath avenged himself: but when the LORD shall
have dealt well with my lord, then remember thy handmaid.
And David said to Abigail, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, 32
who sent thee this day to meet me: And blessed *be* thy advice, 33
and blessed be thou, who hast kept me this day from coming
to shed blood, and from avenging myself with my own hand.
For in very deed, *as* the LORD God of Israel liveth, who hath 34
kept me back from hurting thee, except thou hadst hastened and
come to meet me, surely there had not been left to Nabal by the
morning light any male person. So David received from her 35
hand *that* which she had brought him, and said to her, Return
in peace to thy house; see, I have hearkened to thy voice, and
have accepted thy person. And Abigail came to Nabal; and be- 36
hold, he held a feast in his house, like the feast of a king; and
Nabal's heart *was* merry within him, for he was very drunken:
Therefore she told him nothing, less or more, until the morn-
ing light. But it came to pass in the morning, when the wine 37
had left Nabal, and his wife had told him these things, that
his heart died within him, and he became *as* a stone. And it 38
came to pass about ten days *after*, that the LORD smote Nabal,
that he died. And when David heard that Nabal was dead, he 39
said, Blessed *be* the LORD, that hath pleaded the cause of my
reproach from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his servant
from evil: for the LORD hath returned the wickedness of Na-
bal upon his own head. And David sent and communed with 40
Abigail, to take her to himself for a wife. And when the ser-
vants of David had come to Abigail to Carmel, they spoke to
her, saying, David hath sent us to thee, to take thee to him

41 for a wife. And she arose, and bowed herself on *her* face to
the earth, and said, Behold, let thy handmaid be a servant to
42 wash the feet of the servants of my lord. And Abigail hasted,
and arose, and rode upon an ass, with five damsels of hers that
went after her; and she went after the messengers of David,
43 and became his wife. David also took Ahinoam of Jezreel; and
44 they were also both of them his wives. But Saul had given
Michal his daughter, David's wife, to Phalti the son of Laish,
who *was* of Gallim.

26 And the Ziphites came to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not
David hide himself in the hill of Hachilah, *which is* before
2 Jeshimon? Then Saul arose, and went down to the wilderness
of Ziph, having three thousand chosen men of Israel with him,
3 to seek David in the wilderness of Ziph. And Saul pitched in
the hill of Hachilah, which *is* before Jeshimon, by the way. But
David abode in the wilderness, and he saw that Saul came af-
4 ter him into the wilderness. David therefore sent out spies,
5 and understood that Saul had come in very deed. And David
arose, and came to the place where Saul had encamped; and
David beheld the place where Saul lay, and Abner, the son of
Ner, the captain of his host: and Saul lay in the trench, and the
6 people pitched around him. Then answered David, and said
to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai, the son of Zeruah,
brother to Joab, saying, Who will go down with me to Saul to
7 the camp? And Abishai said, I will go down with thee. So
David and Abishai came to the people by night, and behold,
Saul lay sleeping within the trench, and his spear stuck in the
ground at his bolster: but Abner and the people lay about him.
8 Then said Abishai to David, God hath delivered thy enemy into
thy hand this day; now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee,
with the spear, even to the earth at once, and I will not *smite*
9 him the second time. And David said to Abishai, Destroy him
not; for who can stretch forth his hand against the LORD'S
10 anointed and be guiltless? David said furthermore, As the
LORD liveth, the LORD will smite him; or his day will come
11 to die; or he will descend into battle and perish. The LORD
forbid that I should stretch forth my hand against the LORD'S
anointed: but, I pray thee, take thou now the spear that *is* at
12 his bolster, and the cruse of water, and let us go. So David took
the spear and the cruse of water from Saul's bolster; and they

departed, and no man saw *it*, nor knew it, neither awaked: for they were all asleep: because a deep sleep from the LORD had fallen upon them. Then David went over to the other side, and stood on the top of a hill afar off; a great space *being* between them: And David cried to the people, and to Abner the son of Ner, saying, Answerest thou not, Abner? Then Abner answered and said, Who *art* thou that criest to the king? And David said to Abner, *Art* not thou a valiant man? and who is like to thee in Israel? why then hast thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came in one of the people to destroy the king thy lord. This thing *is* not good that thou hast done. As the LORD liveth, ye are worthy to die, because ye have not kept your master the LORD'S anointed. And now see where the king's spear is, and the cruse of water that was at his bolster. And Saul knew David's voice, and said, *Is* this thy voice, my son David? and David said, It is my voice, my lord, O king. And he said, Why doth my lord thus pursue his servant? for what have I done? or what evil *is* in my hand? Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king hear the words of his servant. If the LORD hath stirred thee up against me, let him accept an offering: but if *they are* the children of men, cursed be they before the LORD; for they have driven me out this day from abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, saying, Go, serve other gods. Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the king of Israel hath come out to seek a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountains. Then said Saul, I have sinned: return, my son David: for I will no more do thee harm, because my soul was precious in thy eyes this day: behold I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly. And David answered and said, Behold the king's spear! and let one of the young men come over and take it. The LORD render to every man his righteousness and his faithfulness: for the LORD delivered thee into *my* hand to-day, but I would not stretch forth my hand against the LORD'S anointed. And behold, as thy life was precious this day in my eyes, so let my life be precious in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliver me out of all tribulation. Then Saul said to David, Blessed *be* thou, my son David: thou shalt both do great things, and also shalt still prevail. So David went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

- 27** And David said in his heart, I shall now perish one day by the hand of Saul: *there is* nothing better for me than that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines; and Saul will despair of me, to seek me any more in any border of Israel; so shall I escape from his hand. And David arose, and he passed over with the six hundred men that *were* with him to Achish, the son of Maoch, king of Gath. And David dwelt with Achish at Gath, he and his men, every man with his household, *even* David with his two wives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the Carmelitess Nabal's wife. And it was told to Saul that David had fled to Gath: and he sought no more again for him. And David said to Achish, If I have now found grace in thy eyes, let them give me a place in some town in the country, that I may dwell there: for why should thy servant dwell in the royal city with thee? Then Achish gave him Ziklag that day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth to the kings of Judah to this day. And the time that David dwelt in the country of the Philistines was a full year and four months. And David and his men went up, and invaded the Geshurites, and the Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for those *nations were* of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goest to Shur, even to the land of Egypt. And David smote the land, and left neither man nor woman alive, and took away the sheep, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparel, and returned, and came to Achish. And Achish said, Whither have ye made a road to-day? And David said, Against the south of Judah, and against the south of the Jerahmeelites, and against the south of the Kenites. And David saved neither man nor woman alive, to bring *tidings* to Gath, saying, Lest they should inform against us, saying, So did David, and so will be his manner all the while he dwelleth in the country of the Philistines. And Achish believed David, saying, He hath made his people Israel utterly to abhor him; therefore he shall be my servant for ever.
- 28** And it came to pass in those days, that the Philistines collected their armies for warfare, to fight with Israel. And Achish said to David, Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt go out with me to battle, thou and thy men. And David said to Achish, Surely thou shalt know what thy servant can do. And Achish said to David, Therefore will I make thee keeper of my head

for ever. Now Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented 3
him, and buried him in Ramah, even in his own city. And Saul
had put away those that had familiar spirits, and the wizards,
out of the land. And the Philistines assembled, and came 4
and encamped in Shunem: and Saul collected all Israel, and
they encamped in Gilboa. And when Saul saw the host of 5
the Philistines, he was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.
And when Saul inquired of the LORD, the LORD answered him 6
not, neither by dreams, nor by Urim, nor by prophets. Then 7
said Saul to his servants, seek me a woman that hath a fam-
iliar spirit, that I may go to her, and inquire of her. And his
servants said to him, Behold, *there is* a woman that hath a fa- 8
miliar spirit at En-dor. And Saul disguised himself, and put
on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and
they came to the woman by night: and he said, I pray thee,
divine to me by the familiar spirit, and bring up for me whom I
shall name to thee. And the woman said to him, Behold, thou 9
knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that
have familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land: Why
then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die? And 10
Saul swore to her by the LORD, saying, As the LORD liveth,
there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing. Then 11
said the woman, whom shall I bring up to thee? And he said,
Bring me up Samuel. And when the woman saw Samuel, she 12
cried with a loud voice: and the woman spoke to Saul, say-
ing, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou *art* Saul. And the 13
king said to her be not afraid: for what sawest thou? And
the woman said to Saul, I saw gods ascending out of the earth.
And he said to her, What is his form? And she said, An old man 14
cometh up; and he *is* covered with a mantle. And Saul per-
ceived that it was Samuel, and he stooped with his face to the
ground, and bowed himself. And Samuel said to Saul, Why 15
hast thou disquieted me, to bring me up? And Saul answered, I
am grievously distressed; for the Philistines make war against
me, and God hath departed from me, and answereth me no
more, neither by prophets, nor by dreams: therefore I have
called thee, that thou mayest make known to me what I shall
do. Then said Samuel, Why then dost thou ask of me, see- 16
ing the LORD hath departed from thee, and hath become thy
enemy? And the LORD hath done to him, as he spoke by 17

me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdom out of thy hand, and
18 given it to thy neighbor, *even* to David: Because thou didst not
obey the voice of the LORD, nor execute his fierce wrath upon
Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing to thee this
19 day. Moreover, the LORD will also deliver Israel with thee into
the hand of the Philistines: and to-morrow *shalt* thou and thy
sons be with me: the LORD also shall deliver the host of Israel
20 into the hand of the Philistines. Then Saul fell immediately
all along on the earth, and was exceedingly afraid, because of
the words of Samuel: and there was no strength in him; for
21 he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night. And the
woman came to Saul, and saw that he was greatly troubled,
and said to him, Behold, thy handmaid hath obeyed thy voice,
and I have put my life in my hand, and have hearkened to thy
22 words, which thou didst speak to me. Now therefore, I pray
thee, hearken thou also to the voice of thy handmaid, and let
me set a morsel of bread before thee; and eat, that thou mayest
23 have strength, when thou goest on thy way. But he refused,
and said, I will not eat. But his servants, together with the
woman, compelled him; and he hearkened to their voice. So he
24 arose from the earth, and sat upon the bed. And the woman
had a fat calf in the house: and she hasted and killed it, and
took flour, and kneaded *it*, and baked unleavened bread of it.
25 And she brought *it* before Saul, and before his servants; and
they ate. Then they arose and went away that night.

29 Now the Philistines collected all their armies to Aphek: and
2 the Israelites encamped by a fountain which *is* in Jezreel. And
the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by
thousands: but David and his men passed on in the rear with
3 Achish. Then said the princes of the Philistines, What *do*
these Hebrews here? And Achish said to the princes of the
Philistines, Is not this David, the servant of Saul the king of
Israel, who hath been with me these days, or these years, and
I have found no fault in him since he fell to me to this day?
4 And the princes of the Philistines were wroth with him; and
the princes of the Philistines said to him, Make this man re-
turn, that he may go again to his place which thou hast ap-
pointed him, and let him not go down with us to battle, lest
in the battle he should be an adversary to us: for with what
would he reconcile himself to his master? *would it* not be with

the heads of these men? *Is not this David, of whom they sung* 5
one to another in dances, saying, Saul slew his thousands, and
David his ten thousands? Then Achish called David, and said 6
to him, Surely, *as the LORD liveth, thou hast been upright, and*
thy going out and thy coming in with me in the host is good in
my sight: for I have not found evil in thee from the day of thy
coming to me to this day: nevertheless the lords favor thee not.
Therefore now return, and go in peace, that thou displease not 7
the lords of the Philistines. And David said to Achish, But 8
what have I done? and what hast thou found in thy servant,
so long as I have been with thee to this day, that I may not
go and fight against the enemies of my lord the king. And 9
Achish answered and said to David, I know that thou *art* good
in my sight, as an angel of God: notwithstanding, the princes
of the Philistines have said, He shall not go up with us to the
battle. Wherefore now rise early in the morning with thy mas- 10
ter's servants that are come with thee: and as soon as ye shall
have risen early in the morning, and have light, depart. So 11
David and his men rose early to depart in the morning, to re-
turn into the land of the Philistines. And the Philistines went
up to Jezreel.

And it came to pass, when David and his men were come to **30**
Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had invaded the
south, and Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag, and burned it with fire;
And had taken the women captives that *were* in it, they slew 2
not any, either great or small, but carried them away, and went
on their way. So David and his men came to the city, and be- 3
hold, *it was* burned with fire; and their wives, and their sons,
and their daughters, were taken captives. Then David and 4
the people that *were* with him, lifted up their voice and wept,
until they had no more power to weep. And David's two wives 5
were taken captives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail
the wife of Nabal the Carmelite. And David was greatly dis- 6
tressed: for the people spoke of stoning him, because the soul
of all the people was grieved, every man for his sons, and for
his daughters: but David encouraged himself in the LORD his
God. And David said to Abiathar the priest, Ahimelech's son, 7
I pray thee bring me hither the ephod. And Abiathar brought
thither the ephod to David. And David inquired of the LORD, 8
saying, Shall I pursue this troop? shall I overtake them? And

he answered him, Pursue; for thou shalt surely overtake *them*,
9 and without fail recover all. So David went, he and the six
hundred men that *were* with him, and came to the brook Besor,
10 where those that were left behind remained. But David pursued,
he and four hundred men: for two hundred abode behind, who were
so faint that they could not go over the brook Besor. And they
11 found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David, and gave
him bread, and he ate; and they made him drink water; And they
12 gave him a piece of a cake of figs, and two clusters of raisins: and
when he had eaten, his spirit came again to him: for he had eaten no
bread, nor drank *any* water, three days and three nights. And David
13 said to him, To whom *belongest* thou? and whence art thou? And he
said, I am a young man of Egypt, servant to an Amalekite; and my
14 master left me, because three days ago I fell sick. We made an
invasion *upon* the south of the Cherethites, and upon the coast which
belongeth to Judah, and upon the south of Caleb; and we burned
15 Ziklag with fire. And David said to him, Canst thou conduct me
down to this company? And he said, Swear to me by God, that thou
wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me into the hands of my master,
and I will lead thee down to this company. And when he had
16 conducted him down, behold, *they were* spread abroad upon all
the earth, eating and drinking, and dancing, because of all the
great spoil that they had taken from the land of the Philistines,
and from the land of Judah. And David smote them from the
17 twilight even to the evening of the next day: and there escaped
not a man of them, save four hundred young men, who rode upon
camels, and fled. And David recovered all that the Amalekites had
18 carried away: and David rescued his two wives. And there was
nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sons nor
daughters, neither spoil, nor *any thing* that they had taken to
them: David recovered all. And David took all the flocks and the
19 herds, *which* they drove before those other cattle, and said, This
is David's spoil. And David came to the two hundred men, who
20 were so faint that they could not follow David, whom they had
made also to abide at the brook Besor: and they went forth to
meet David, and to meet the people that *were* with him: and
21 when David came near to the people, he saluted them. Then
answered all the wicked men, and *men* of Belial, of those that

went with David, and said, Because they went not with us, we will not give them aught of the spoil that we have recovered, save to every man his wife and his children, that they may lead them away, and depart. Then said David, Ye shall not do so, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath given us, who hath preserved us, and delivered the company that came against us into our hand. For who will hearken to you in this matter? but as his part *is* that goeth down to the battle, so shall his part be that tarrieth by the goods: they shall part alike. And it was *so* from that day forward, that he made it a statute and an ordinance for Israel to this day. And when David came to Ziklag, he sent of the spoil to the elders of Judah, *even* to his friends, saying, Behold a present for you, of the spoil of the enemies of the LORD; To *them* who were in Beth-el, and to them who were in south Ramoth, and to them who were in Jattir, And to *them* who were in Aroer, and to them who were in Siphmoth, and to them who were in Eshtemoa, And to *them* who were in Rachal, and to them who were in the cities of the Jerahmeelites, and to them who were in the cities of the Kenites, And to *them* who were in Hormah, and to them who were in Chor-ashan, and to them who were in Athach, And to *them* who were in Hebron, and to all the places where David himself and his men were accustomed to resort.

Now the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down slain in mount Gilboa. And the Philistines followed hard upon Saul and upon his sons; and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchi-shua, Saul's sons. And the battle was severe against Saul, and the archers hit him; and he was severely wounded by the archers. Then said Saul to his armor-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through with it; lest these uncircumcised should come and thrust me through, and abuse me. But his armor-bearer would not; for he was exceedingly afraid. Therefore Saul took a sword, and fell upon it. And when his armor-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise upon his sword, and died with him. So Saul died, and his three sons, and his armor-bearer, and all his men, that same day together. And when the men of Israel that *were* on the other side of the valley, and they that were on the other

side of Jordan, saw that the men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook the cities, and fled; and
8 the Philistines came and dwelt in them. And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his three sons fallen in mount Gilboa.
9 And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armor, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to publish *it in*
10 the house of their idols, and among the people. And they put his armor in the house of Ashtaroth: and they fastened his
11 body to the wall of Beth-shan. And when the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead heard of that which the Philistines had done to
12 Saul, All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and took the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons from the wall of
13 Beth-shan, and came to Jabesh, and burnt them there. And they took their bones, and buried *them* under a tree at Jabesh, and fasted seven days.

THE SECOND BOOK OF SAMUEL,
OTHERWISE CALLED,
THE SECOND BOOK OF THE KINGS.

Now it came to pass after the death of Saul, when David 1
had returned from the slaughter of the Amalekites,
and David had abode two days in Ziklag; It came 2
even to pass on the third day, that behold, a man
came out of the camp from Saul with his clothes rent, and
earth upon his head: and so it was, when he came to David,
that he fell to the earth, and did obeisance. And David said 3
to him, From whence comest thou? And he said to him, Out
of the camp of Israel have I escaped. And David said to him, 4
How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he answered,
That the people have fled from the battle, and many of the peo-
ple also have fallen, and are dead; and Saul and Jonathan his
son are dead also. And David said to the young man that told 5
him, How knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his son are
dead? And the young man that told him said, As I happened 6
by chance upon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned upon his
spear; and lo, the chariots and horsemen followed hard after
him. And when he looked behind him, he saw me, and called 7
to me. And I answered, Here *am* I. And he said to me, Who 8
art thou? And I answered him, I am an Amalekite. He said 9
to me again, Stand, I pray thee, upon me, and slay me: for
anguish is come upon me, because my life *is* yet whole in me.
So I stood upon him, and slew him, because I was sure that he 10
could not live after that he had fallen: and I took the crown
that *was* upon his head, and the bracelet that was on his arm,
and have brought them hither to my lord. Then David took 11
hold on his clothes, and rent them; and likewise all the men
that *were* with him: And they mourned and wept, and fasted 12
until evening, for Saul and for Jonathan his son, and for the
people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel; because they
had fallen by the sword. And David said to the young man 13
that told him, Whence *art* thou? And he answered, I am the
son of a stranger, an Amalekite. And David said to him, How 14
wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thy hand to destroy the

15 LORD'S anointed? And David called one of the young men,
and said, Go near, *and* fall upon him. And he smote him that
16 he died. And David said to him, Thy blood *be* upon thy head;
for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slain
17 the LORD'S anointed. And David lamented with this lamentation
18 over Saul, and over Jonathan his son: (Also he bade them teach the children of Judah *the use of* the bow: behold,
19 it is written in the book of Jasher.) The beauty of Israel is
20 slain upon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen! Tell *it*
not in Gath, publish it not in the streets of Askelon; lest the
daughters of the Philistines rejoice, lest the daughters of the
21 uncircumcised triumph. Ye mountains of Gilboa, *let there be*
no dew, neither rain upon you, nor fields of offerings: for there
the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul,
22 as though he had not been anointed with oil. From the blood
of the slain, from the fat of the mighty, the bow of Jonathan
turned not back, and the sword of Saul returned not empty.
23 Saul and Jonathan *were* lovely and pleasant in their lives, and
in their death they were not divided: they were swifter than
24 eagles, they were stronger than lions. Ye daughters of Israel,
weep over Saul, who clothed you in scarlet, with *other*
25 delights, who put ornaments of gold upon your apparel. How
are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battle! O Jonathan
26 *thou wast* slain in thy high places. I am distressed for thee,
my brother Jonathan: very pleasant hast thou been to me: thy
27 love to me was wonderful, passing the love of women. How
have the mighty fallen, and the weapons of war perished!

2 And it came to pass after this, that David inquired of the
LORD, saying, Shall I go up into any of the cities of Judah?
And the LORD said to him, Go up. And David said, Whither
2 shall I go up? And he said, To Hebron. So David went up
thither, and his two wives also, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and
3 Abigail, Nabal's wife the Carmelite. And his men that *were*
with him did David bring up, every man with his household:
4 and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron. And the men of Judah
came, and there they anointed David king over the house of
Judah. And they told David, saying, *That* the men of Jabesh-
5 gilead were they that buried Saul. And David sent messengers
to the men of Jabesh-gilead, and said to them, Blessed
be ye of the LORD, that ye have shown this kindness to your

lord, even to Saul, and have buried him. And now the LORD 6
show kindness and truth to you: and I also will requite you this
kindness, because ye have done this thing. Therefore now let 7
your hands be strengthened, and be ye valiant: for your mas-
ter Saul is dead, and also the house of Judah have anointed me
king over them. But Abner the son of Ner, captain of Saul's 8
host, took Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, and brought him over to
Mahanaim; And he made him king over Gilead, and over the 9
Ashurites, and over Jezreel, and over Ephraim, and over Ben-
jamin, and over all Israel. Ish-bosheth, Saul's son, *was* forty 10
years old when he began to reign over Israel, and he reigned
two years: but the house of Judah followed David. And the 11
time that David was king in Hebron, over the house of Judah,
was seven years and six months. And Abner the son of Ner, 12
and the servants of Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, went out from
Mahanaim to Gibeon. And Joab the son of Zeruah, and the 13
servants of David went out, and met together by the pool of
Gibeon: and they sat down, the one on the one side of the pool,
and the other on the other side of the pool. And Abner said 14
to Joab, Let the young men now arise, and play before us. And
Joab said, Let them arise. Then there arose, and went over 15
by number twelve of Benjamin, who *pertained* to Ish-bosheth
the son of Saul, and twelve of the servants of David. And they 16
caught every one his fellow by the head, and *thrust* his sword
in his fellow's side: so they fell down together: wherefore that
place was called Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon. And 17
there was a very severe battle that day; and Abner was de-
feated, and the men of Israel, before the servants of David.
And there were three sons of Zeruah there, Joab, and Abishai, 18
and Asahel: and Asahel *was as* light of foot as a wild roe. And 19
Asahel pursued after Abner; and in going he turned not to the
right hand nor to the left from following Abner. Then Ab- 20
ner looked behind him, and said, *Art* thou Asahel? And he
answered, I am. And Abner said to him, Turn thee aside to 21
thy right hand or to thy left, and lay hold on one of the young
men, and take to thee his armor. But Asahel would not turn
aside from following him. And Abner said again to Asahel, 22
Turn thee aside from following me: Why should I smite thee
to the ground? how then should I hold up my face to Joab thy
brother? But he refused to turn aside: wherefore Abner with 23

the hinder end of the spear smote him under the fifth *rib*, that the spear came out behind him; and he fell down there, and died in the same place: and it came to pass, that as many as came to the place where Asahel fell down and died, stood still.

24 Joab also, and Abishai pursued Abner: and the sun went down when they had come to the hill of Ammah, that *lieth* before
25 Giah by the way of the wilderness of Gibeon. And the children of Benjamin assembled themselves after Abner, and became
26 one troop, and stood on the top of a hill. Then Abner called to Joab, and said, Shall the sword devour for ever? knowest thou not that it will be bitterness in the latter end? how long shall it be then, ere thou wilt bid the people return from fol-
27 lowing their brethren? And Joab said, As God liveth, unless thou hadst spoken, surely then in the morning the people had
28 gone up every one from following his brother. So Joab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued Israel
29 no more, neither fought they any more. And Abner and his men walked all that night through the plain, and passed over
30 Jordan, and went through all Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim. And Joab returned from following Abner: and when he had assembled all the people, there lacked of David's ser-
31 vants nineteen men, and Asahel. But the servants of David had smitten of Benjamin, and of Abner's men, *so that* three
32 hundred and sixty men died. And they took up Asahel, and buried him in the sepulcher of his father, which *was in* Bethlehem. And Joab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at break of day.

3 Now there was long war between the house of Saul and the house of David: but David grew stronger and stronger, and the
2 house of Saul became weaker and weaker. And to David were sons born in Hebron: and his first-born was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitess; And his second, Chileab, of Abigail the
3 wife of Nabal the Carmelite; and the third, Absalom the son of Maacah, the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur; And the
4 fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggith; and the fifth, Shephatiah the son of Abital; And the sixth, Ithream, by Eglah David's
5 wife. These were born to David in Hebron. And it came to pass, while there was war between the house of Saul and the
6 house of David, that Abner made himself strong for the house of Saul. And Saul had a concubine, whose name *was* Rizpah,
7

the daughter of Aiah: and Ish-bosheth said to Abner, Why hast thou gone in to my father's concubine? Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Ish-bosheth, and said, *Am* I a dog's head, who against Judah do show kindness this day to the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and have not delivered thee into the hand of David, that thou chargest me to-day with a fault concerning this woman? So do God to Abner, and more also, except, as the LORD hath sworn to David, even so I do to him; To translate the kingdom from the house of Saul, and to set up the throne of David over Israel and over Judah, from Dan even to Beer-sheba. And he could not answer Abner a word again, because he feared him. And Abner sent messengers to David on his behalf, saying, Whose *is* the land? saying also, Make thy league with me, and behold, my hand shall be with thee, to bring about all Israel to thee. And he said, Well; I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, that is, Thou shalt not see my face, except thou shalt first bring Michal, Saul's daughter, when thou comest to see my face. And David sent messengers to Ish-bosheth, Saul's son, saying, Deliver to *me* my wife Michal, whom I espoused to me for a hundred foreskins of the Philistines. And Ish-bosheth sent, and took her from *her* husband, even from Phaltiel the son of Laish. And her husband went with her, weeping behind her to Bahurim. Then said Abner to him, Go, return. And he returned. And Abner had communication with the elders of Israel, saying, Ye sought for David in times past *to be* king over you: Now then do *it*: for the LORD hath spoken of David, saying, By the hand of my servant David I will save my people Israel from the hand of the Philistines, and from the hand of all their enemies. And Abner also spoke in the ears of Benjamin: and Abner went also to speak in the ears of David in Hebron all that seemed good to Israel, and that seemed good to the whole house of Benjamin. So Abner came to David in Hebron, and twenty men with him: and David made Abner and the men that *were* with him, a feast. And Abner said to David, I will arise and go, and will gather all Israel to my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayest reign over all that thy heart desireth. And David sent Abner away; and he went in peace. And behold, the servants of David and Joab

came from *pursuing* a troop, and brought in a great spoil with them: but Abner was not with David in Hebron; for he had
23 sent him away, and he had gone in peace. When Joab and all the host that *was* with him had come, they told Joab, saying, Abner the son of Ner came to the king, and he hath sent
24 him away, and he hath gone in peace. Then Joab came to the king, and said, What hast thou done? behold, Abner came to thee; why *is* it that thou hast sent him away, and he is quite
25 gone? Thou knowest Abner the son of Ner, that he came to deceive thee, and to know thy going-out and thy coming-in, and to know all that thou doest. And when Joab had come
26 out from David, he sent messengers after Abner, who brought him again from the well of Sirah: but David knew *it* not. And
27 when Abner had returned to Hebron, Joab took him aside in the gate to speak with him quietly, and smote him there under the fifth *rib* that he died, for the blood of Asahel his brother.
28 And afterward when David heard *it*, he said, I and my kingdom are guiltless before the LORD for ever from the blood of
29 Abner the son of Ner: Let it rest on the head of Joab, and on all his father's house; and let there not fail from the house of Joab one that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth
30 on a staff, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread. So Joab and Abishai his brother slew Abner, because he had
31 slain their brother Asahel at Gibeon in the battle. And David said to Joab, and to all the people that *were* with him, Rend your clothes, and gird you with sackcloth, and mourn before
32 Abner. And king David himself followed the bier. And they buried Abner in Hebron: and the king lifted up his voice and
33 wept at the grave of Abner; and all the people wept. And the king lamented over Abner, and said, Died Abner as a fool dieth? Thy hands *were* not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters:
34 as a man falleth before wicked men, so fellest thou. And all the people wept again over him. And when all the people came to
35 cause David to eat food while it was yet day, David swore, saying, So do God to me, and more also, If I taste bread or aught else, till the sun is down. And all the people took notice *of it*,
36 and it pleased them: as what ever the king did pleased all the people. For all the people and all Israel understood that day
37 that it was not of the king to slay Abner the son of Ner. And the king said to his servants, Know ye not that there hath a
38

prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel? And I *am* 39
 this day weak, though anointed king; and these men the sons
 of Zeruiah are too hard for me. The LORD shall reward the
 doer of evil according to his wickedness.

And when Saul's son heard that Abner was dead in He- 4
 bron, his hands were feeble, and all the Israelites were trou-
 bled. And Saul's son had two men *that were* captains of bands: 2
 the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the other
 Rechab, the sons of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of
 Benjamin: (For Beeroth also was reckoned to Benjamin: And 3
 the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and have been sojourners there
 until this day.) And Jonathan, Saul's son, had a son *that was* 4
 lame of his feet: he was five years old when the tidings came of
 Saul and Jonathan out of Jezreel, and his nurse took him up,
 and fled: and it came to pass, as she made haste to flee, that
 he fell, and became lame. And his name was Mephibosheth.
 And the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, 5
 went, and came about the heat of the day to the house of Ish-
 bosheth, who lay on a bed at noon. And they came thither 6
 into the midst of the house, *as though* they would have fetched
 wheat; and they smote him under the fifth rib: and Rechab and
 Baanah his brother escaped. For when they came into the 7
 house, he lay on his bed in his bed-chamber, and they smote
 him, and slew him, and beheaded him, and took his head, and
 went away through the plain all night. And they brought the 8
 head of Ish-bosheth to David to Hebron, and said to the king,
 Behold the head of Ish-bosheth the son of Saul thy enemy, who
 sought thy life; and the LORD hath avenged my lord the king
 this day of Saul and of his seed. And David answered Rechab 9
 and Baanah his brother, the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite,
 and said to them, As the LORD liveth, who hath redeemed my
 soul out of all adversity, When one told me, saying, Behold, 10
 Saul is dead, (thinking to have brought good tidings,) I took
 hold of him, and slew him in Ziklag, who *thought* that I would
 have given him a reward for his tidings: How much more, 11
 when wicked men have slain a righteous person in his own
 house upon his bed? shall I not therefore now require his blood
 of your hand, and take you away from the earth? And David 12
 commanded his young men, and they slew them, and cut off
 their hands and their feet, and hanged *them* over the pool in

Hebron. But they took the head of Ish-bosheth, and buried it in the sepulcher of Abner in Hebron.

5 Then came all the tribes of Israel to David to Hebron, and
2 spoke, saying, Behold, we *are* thy bone and thy flesh. Also
in time past, when Saul was king over us, thou wast he that
leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD said to
thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be a
3 captain over Israel. So all the elders of Israel came to the
king to Hebron; and king David made a league with them in
Hebron before the LORD: and they anointed David king over
4 Israel. David *was* thirty years old when he began to reign,
5 and he reigned forty years. In Hebron he reigned over Ju-
dah seven years and six months: and in Jerusalem he reigned
6 thirty and three years over all Israel and Judah. And the
king and his men went to Jerusalem to the Jebusites, the in-
habitants of the land: who spoke to David, saying, Except thou
shalt take away the blind and the lame, thou shalt not come
7 in hither: thinking, David cannot come in hither. Neverthe-
less, David took the strong hold of Zion: the same *is* the city
8 of David. And David said on that day, Whoever getteth up to
the gutter, and smiteth the Jebusites, and the lame and the
blind, *that are* hated by David's soul, he shall be chief and cap-
tain: Wherefore they said, The blind and the lame shall not
9 come into the house. So David dwelt in the fort, and called it
the city of David. And David built around from Millo and in-
10 ward. And David went on, and grew great, and the LORD God
11 of hosts *was* with him. And Hiram king of Tyre sent messen-
gers to David, and cedar-trees, and carpenters, and masons:
12 and they built David a house. And David perceived that the
LORD had established him king over Israel, and that he had
13 exalted his kingdom for his people Israel's sake. And David
took *him* more concubines and wives out of Jerusalem, after
he had come from Hebron: and there were yet sons and daugh-
14 ters born to David. And these *are* the names of those that
were born to him in Jerusalem; Shammuah, and Shobab, and
15 Nathan, and Solomon, Ibhar also, and Elishua, and Nepheg,
16, 17 and Japhia, And Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet. But
when the Philistines heard that they had anointed David king
over Israel, all the Philistines came up to seek David; and
18 David heard *of it*, and went down to the hold. The Philistines

also came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim. And David inquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up to the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into my hand? And the LORD said to David, Go up: for I will doubtless deliver the Philistines into thy hand. And David came to Baal-perazim, and David smote them there, and said, The LORD hath broken forth upon my enemies before me, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place Baal-perazim. And there they left their images, and David and his men burned them. And the Philistines came yet again, and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim. And when David inquired of the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not go up: *but* fetch a compass behind them, and come upon them over against the mulberry-trees. And let it be, when thou hearest the sound of a going in the tops of the mulberry-trees, that then thou shalt bestir thyself: for then shall the LORD go out before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines. And David did so as the LORD had commanded him; and smote the Philistines from Geba until thou comest to Gazer.

Again, David assembled all *the* chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand, And David arose, and went with all the people that *were* with him from Baale of Judah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, whose name is called by the name of the LORD of hosts that dwelleth between the cherubim. And they set the ark of God upon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that *was* in Gibeah: and Uzzah and Ahio the sons of Abinadab drove the new cart. And they brought it out of the house of Abinadab, which *was* at Gibeah, accompanying the ark of God: and Ahio went before the ark. And David and all the house of Israel played before the LORD on all manner of *instruments made of* fir wood, even on harps, and on psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals. And when they came to Nachon's threshing-floor, Uzzah put forth *his hand* to the ark of God, and took hold of it: for the oxen shook it. And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzzah, and God smote him there for *his error*; and there he died by the ark of God. And David was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach upon Uzzah: and he called the name of the place Perez-uzzah to this day. And David was afraid of the LORD that day, and said, How shall the ark of the LORD

10 come to me? So David would not remove the ark of the LORD
11 to him into the city of David: but David carried it aside into
12 the house of Obed-edom the Gittite. And the ark of the LORD
13 continued in the house of Obed-edom the Gittite three months:
14 and the LORD blessed Obed-edom and all his household. And
15 it was told king David, saying, The LORD hath blessed the
16 house of Obed-edom, and all that *pertaineth* to him, because of
17 the ark of God. So David went and brought up the ark of God
18 from the house of Obed-edom into the city of David with glad-
19 ness. And it was *so*, that when they that bore the ark of the
20 LORD had gone six paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings. And
21 David danced before the LORD with all *his* might; and David
22 was girded with a linen ephod. So David and all the house of
23 Israel brought up the ark of the LORD with shouting, and with
the sound of the trumpet. And as the ark of the LORD came
into the city of David, Michal, Saul's daughter, looked through
a window, and saw king David leaping and dancing before the
LORD; and she despised him in her heart. And they brought
in the ark of the LORD, and set it in its place, in the midst of
the tabernacle that David had pitched for it: and David offered
burnt-offerings and peace-offerings before the LORD. And as
soon as David had made an end of offering burnt-offerings and
peace-offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD
of hosts. And he dealt among all the people, *even* among the
whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to ev-
ery one a cake of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon of
wine. So all the people departed every one to his house. Then
David returned to bless his household. And Michal the daugh-
ter of Saul came out to meet David, and said, How glorious was
the king of Israel to-day, who uncovered himself to-day in the
eyes of the handmaids of his servants, as one of the vain fellows
shamelessly uncovereth himself! And David said to Michal, *It*
was before the LORD, who chose me before thy father, and be-
fore all his house, to appoint me ruler over the people of the
LORD, over Israel: therefore will I play before the LORD. And
I shall yet be more vile than thus, and shall be base in my own
sight: and by the maid-servants which thou hast spoken of, by
them shall I be had in honor. Therefore Michal the daughter
of Saul had no child until the day of her death.

7 And it came to pass, when the king sat in his house, and the

LORD had given him rest around from all his enemies; That 2
the king said to Nathan the prophet, See now, I dwell in a
house of cedar, but the ark of God dwelleth within curtains.
And Nathan said to the king, Go, do all that *is* in thy heart: 3
for the LORD is with thee. And it came to pass that night, 4
that the word of the LORD came to Nathan, saying, Go and 5
tell my servant David, Thus saith the LORD, Wilt thou build
me a house for me to dwell in? Whereas I have not dwelt 6
in *any* house since the time that I brought the children of Is-
rael out of Egypt, even to this day, but have walked in a tent,
and in a tabernacle. In all *the places* in which I have walked 7
with all the children of Israel have I spoken a word with any
of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people
Israel, saying, Why do ye not build me a house of cedar? Now 8
therefore so shalt thou say to my servant David, thus saith the
LORD of hosts, I took thee from the sheep-cote, from following
the sheep, to be ruler over my people, over Israel: And I was 9
with thee whithersoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thy
enemies out of thy sight, and have made thee a great name,
like to the name of the great *men* that are in the earth. More- 10
over, I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant
them, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no
more; neither shall the children of wickedness afflict them any
more, as formerly. And as since the time that I commanded 11
judges *to be* over my people Israel, and have caused thee to rest
from all thy enemies. Also the LORD telleth thee that he will
make thee a house. And when thy days shall be fulfilled, and 12
thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after
thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will estab-
lish his kingdom. He shall build a house for my name, and 13
I will establish the throne of his kingdom for ever. I will be 14
his father, and he shall be my son. If he shall commit iniquity,
I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes
of the children of men: But my mercy shall not depart from 15
him, as I took *it* from Saul, whom I put away before thee. And 16
thy house and thy kingdom shall be established for ever before
thee: thy throne shall be established for ever. According to 17
all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan
speak to David. Then king David went in, and sat before the 18
LORD, and he said, Who *am* I, O LORD God? and what is my

19 house, that thou hast brought me hitherto; And this was yet
a small thing in thy sight, O LORD God; but thou hast spoken
also of thy servant's house for a great while to come. And *is*
20 this the manner of man, O LORD God? And what can David
say more to thee? for thou, LORD God, knowest thy servant.
21 For thy word's sake, and according to thy own heart, hast thou
done all these great things, to make thy servant know *them*.
22 Wherefore thou art great, O LORD God: for *there is* none like
thee, neither is there any God besides thee, according to all
23 that we have heard with our ears. And what one nation in
the earth *is* like thy people, even like Israel, whom God went
to redeem for a people to himself, and to make him a name,
and to do for you great things and terrible, for thy land, before
thy people which thou redeemedst to thee from Egypt, from the
24 nations and their gods? For thou hast confirmed to thyself thy
people Israel *to be* a people to thee for ever: and thou, LORD,
25 art become their God. And now, O LORD God, the word that
thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his
26 house, establish *it* for ever, and do as thou hast said. And let
thy name be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts *is*
the God over Israel: and let the house of thy servant David be
27 established before thee. For thou, O LORD of hosts, God of
Israel, hast revealed to thy servant, saying, I will build thee a
house: therefore hath thy servant found in his heart to pray
28 this prayer to thee. And now, O LORD God, thou *art* that God,
and thy words are true, and thou hast promised this goodness
29 to thy servant: Therefore now let it please thee to bless the
house of thy servant, that it may continue for ever before thee:
for thou, O LORD God, hast spoken *it*: and with thy blessing
let the house of thy servant be blessed for ever.

8 And after this it came to pass, that David smote the Philistines,
and subdued them: and David took Metheg-ammah out of the
2 hand of the Philistines. And he smote Moab, and measured
them with a line, casting them down to the ground; even with
two lines he measured to put to death, and with one full line to
keep alive. And *so* the Moabites became David's servants, and
3 brought gifts. David smote also Hadadezer, the son of Rehob,
king of Zobah, as he went to recover his border at the river Eu-
4 phrates. And David took from him a thousand *chariots*, and
seven hundred horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: and

David houghed all the chariot -horses, but reserved of them for a hundred chariots. And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succor Hadadezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men. Then David put garrisons in Syria of Damascus: and the Syrians became servants to David, and brought gifts. And the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went. And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Jerusalem. And from Bethah, and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, king David took very much brass. When Toi king of Hamath heard that David had smitten all the host of Hadadezer, Then Toi sent Joram his son to king David, to salute him, and to bless him, because he had fought against Hadadezer, and smitten him: (for Hadadezer had wars with Toi) and *Joram* brought with him vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brass: Which also king David dedicated to the LORD, with the silver and gold that he had dedicated of all nations which he subdued; Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philistines, and of Amalek, and of the spoil of Hadadezer son of Rehob, king of Zobah. And David made *him* a name when he returned from smiting of the Syrians in the valley of Salt, being eighteen thousand men. And he put garrisons in Edom; throughout all Edom he put garrisons, and all they of Edom became David's servants. And the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went. And David reigned over all Israel; and David executed judgment and justice to all his people. And Joab the son of Zeruiah *was* over the host; and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud was recorder; And Zadok the son of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, *were* the priests: and Seraiah was the scribe; And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada *was over* both the Cherethites and the Pelethites; and David's sons were chief rulers.

And David said, Is there yet any that is left of the house of Saul, that I may show him kindness for Jonathan's sake? And *there was* of the house of Saul a servant whose name was Ziba. And when they had called him to David, the king said to him, Art thou Ziba? And he said, Thy servant is he. And the king said, *Is* there not yet any of the house of Saul, that I may show the kindness of God to him? and Ziba said to the king, Jonathan hath yet a son, who is lame in his feet. And

the king said to him, Where *is* he? And Ziba said to the king, Behold, he is in the house of Machir, the son of Ammiel, in
5 Lo-debar. Then king David sent, and brought him from the
6 house of Machir, the son of Ammiel, from Lo-debar. Now when Mephibosheth, the son of Jonathan, the son of Saul, had come to David, he fell on his face, and did reverence. And David said, Mephibosheth. And he answered, Behold thy servant!
7 And David said to him, Fear not: for I will surely show thee kindness for the sake of Jonathan thy father, and will restore thee all the land of Saul thy father; and thou shalt eat bread at
8 my table continually. And he bowed himself, and said, What *is* thy servant, that thou shouldst look upon such a dead dog as
9 I am? Then the king called to Ziba, Saul's servant, and said to him, I have given to thy master's son all that pertained to Saul,
10 and to all his house. Thou therefore, and thy sons, and thy servants, shall till the land for him, and thou shalt bring in *the fruits*, that thy master's son may have food to eat: but Mephibosheth thy master's son shall eat bread always at my table.
11 Now Ziba had fifteen sons and twenty servants. Then said Ziba to the king, According to all that my lord the king hath commanded his servant, so shall thy servant do. As for Mephibosheth, *said the king*, he shall eat at my table, as one of the
12 king's sons. And Mephibosheth had a young son, whose name *was* Micah. And all that dwelt in the house of Ziba were servants to Mephibosheth. So Mephibosheth dwelt in Jerusalem: for he ate continually at the king's table; and was lame in both
13 his feet.

10 And it came to pass after this, that the king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his son reigned in his stead.
2 Then said David, I will show kindness to Hanun the son of Nashash, as his father showed kindness to me. And David sent to comfort him by the hand of his servants for his father. And David's servants came into the land of the children of Ammon.
3 And the princes of the children of Ammon said to Hanun their lord, Thinkest thou that David doth honor thy father, that he hath sent comforters to thee? hath not David *rather* sent his servants to thee, to search the city, and to spy it out, and to
4 overthrow it? Wherefore Hanun took David's servants, and shaved off the one half of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, *even* to their buttocks, and sent them

away. When they told *it* to David, he sent to meet them, 5
because the men were greatly ashamed. And the king said,
Tarry at Jericho until your beards are grown, and then re-
turn. And when the children of Ammon saw that they had 6
made themselves odious before David, the children of Ammon
sent and hired the Syrians of Beth-rehob, and the Syrians of
Zoba, twenty thousand footmen, and of king Maacah a thou-
sand men, and of Ish-tob twelve thousand men. And when 7
David heard of *it*, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty
men. And the children of Ammon came out, and put the bat- 8
tle in array at the entrance of the gate: and the Syrians of
Zoba, and of Rehob, and Ish-tob, and Maacah, *were* by them-
selves in the field. When Joab saw that the front of the battle 9
was against him before and behind, he selected of all the choice
men of Israel, and put them in array against the Syrians: And 10
the rest of the people he delivered into the hand of Abishai his
brother, that he might put *them* in array against the children
of Ammon. And he said, If the Syrians shall be too strong 11
for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon
shall be too strong for thee, then I will come and help thee.
Be of good courage, and let us play the men for our people, and 12
for the cities of our God: and the LORD do that which seemeth
him good. And Joab and the people that *were* with him drew 13
near to the battle against the Syrians: and they fled before
him. And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syri- 14
ans had fled, then fled they also before Abishai, and entered
into the city. So Joab returned from the children of Ammon,
and came to Jerusalem. And when the Syrians saw that they 15
were smitten before Israel, they assembled themselves. And
Hadarezer sent, and brought out the Syrians that *were* beyond 16
the river: and they came to Helam; and Shobach the captain
of the host of Hadarezer went before them. And when it was 17
told David, he assembled all Israel, and passed over Jordan,
and came to Helam. And the Syrians set themselves in array
against David, and fought with him. And the Syrians fled 18
before Israel; and David slew *the men of* seven hundred char-
iots of the Syrians, and forty thousand horsemen, and smote
Shobach the captain of their host, who died there. And when 19
all the kings *that were* servants to Hadarezer saw that they
were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and

served them. So the Syrians feared to help the children of Ammon any more.

- 11** And it came to pass, after the year had expired, at the time when kings go forth *to battle*, that David sent Joab, and his servants with him, and all Israel; and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and destroyed Rabbah. But David tarried still
- 2 at Jerusalem. And it came to pass in an evening, that David arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the king's house: and from the roof he saw a woman washing herself;
- 3 and the woman *was* very beautiful to look upon. And David sent and inquired after the woman. And *one* said, Is not this Bath-sheba, the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite?
- 4 And David sent messengers, and took her; and she came in to him, and he lay with her; for she was purified from her
- 5 uncleanness: and she returned to her house. And the woman conceived, and sent and told David, and said, *I am* with child.
- 6 And David sent to Joab, *saying*, Send me Uriah the Hittite.
- 7 And Joab sent Uriah to David. And when Uriah had come to him, David inquired *of him* how Joab did, and how the people
- 8 did, and how the war prospered. And David said to Uriah, Go down to thy house, and wash thy feet. And Uriah departed out of the king's house, and there followed him a mess *of meat* from
- 9 the king. But Uriah slept at the door of the king's house with all the servants of his lord, and went not down to his house.
- 10 And when they had told David, saying, Uriah went not down to his house, David said to Uriah, Camest thou not from *thy*
- 11 journey? why then didst thou not go down to thy house? And Uriah said to David, The ark, and Israel, and Judah, abide in tents; and my lord Joab, and the servants of my lord are encamped in the open fields; shall I then go into my house, to eat and to drink, and to lie with my wife? *as* thou livest, and
- 12 as thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing. And David said to Uriah, Tarry here to-day also, and to-morrow I will let thee depart. So Uriah abode in Jerusalem that day and the morrow.
- 13 And when David had called him, he ate and drank before him; and he made him drunk: and at evening he went out to lie on his bed with the servants of his lord, but went not down to his
- 14 house. And it came to pass in the morning, that David wrote a letter to Joab, and sent *it* by the hand of Uriah. And he wrote
- 15 in the letter, saying, Set ye Uriah in the front of the hottest

battle, and retire ye from him, that he may be smitten, and
 die. And it came to pass, when Joab observed the city, that 16
 he assigned Uriah to a place where he knew that valiant men
were. And the men of the city went out, and fought with Joab: 17
 and there fell *some* of the people of the servants of David; and
 Uriah the Hittite died also. Then Joab sent and told David all 18
 the things concerning the war; And charged the messenger, 19
 saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of
 the war to the king, And if the king's wrath shall rise, and he 20
 shall say to thee, Why approached ye so nigh to the city for the
 fight? knew ye not that they would shoot from the wall? Who 21
 smote Abimelech the son of Jerubbesheth? did not a woman
 cast a piece of a millstone upon him from the wall, that he died
 in Thebez? why went ye nigh the wall? then say thou, Thy ser-
 vant Uriah the Hittite is dead also. So the messenger went, 22
 and came and showed David all that Joab had sent him for.
 And the messenger said to David, Surely the men prevailed 23
 against us, and came out to us into the field, and we were upon
 them even to the entrance of the gate. And the shooters shot 24
 from off the wall upon thy servants: and *some* of the king's ser-
 vants are dead, and thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.
 Then David said to the messenger, Thus shalt thou say to Joab, 25
 Let not this thing displease thee, for the sword devoureth one
 as well as another: make thy battle more strong against the
 city, and overthrow it: and encourage thou him. And when 26
 the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, she
 mourned for her husband. And when the mourning was past, 27
 David sent and brought her to his house, and she became his
 wife, and bore him a son. But the thing that David had done
 displeased the LORD.

And the LORD sent Nathan to David. And he came to him, **12**
 and said to him, There were two men in one city; the one rich,
 and the other poor. The rich *man* had very numerous flocks, 2
 and herds: But the poor *man* had nothing save one little ewe- 3
 lamb, which he had bought and nourished: and it grew up to-
 gether with him, and with his children: it fed of his own meat,
 and drank of his own cup, and lay in his bosom, and was to
 him as a daughter. And there came a traveler to the rich man, 4
 and he spared to take of his own flock and of his own herd, to
 dress for the way-faring man that had come to him; but took

the poor man's lamb, and dressed it for the man that had come
5 to him. And David's anger was greatly kindled against the
man; and he said to Nathan, As the LORD liveth, the man that
6 hath done this thing shall surely die: And he shall restore the
lamb four-fold, because he did this thing, and because he had
7 no pity. And Nathan said to David, Thou *art* the man. Thus
saith the LORD God of Israel, I anointed thee king over Israel,
8 and I delivered thee from the hand of Saul; And I gave thee
thy master's house, and thy master's wives into thy bosom, and
gave thee the house of Israel and of Judah; and if *that had*
been too little, I would moreover have given to thee such and
9 such things. Why hast thou despised the commandment of
the LORD, to do evil in his sight? thou hast killed Uriah the
Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife *to be* thy wife,
and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon.
10 Now therefore the sword shall never depart from thy house; be-
cause thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Uriah
11 the Hittite to be thy wife. Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I
will raise up evil against thee out of thy own house, and I will
take thy wives before thy eyes, and give *them* to thy neighbor,
12 and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sun. For
thou didst *it* secretly: but I will do this thing before all Israel,
13 and before the sun. And David said to Nathan, I have sinned
against the LORD. And Nathan said to David, The LORD also
14 hath put away thy sin; thou shalt not die. But, because by this
deed thou hast given great occasion to the enemies of the LORD
to blaspheme, the child also *that is* born to thee shall surely
15 die. And Nathan departed to his house. And the LORD struck
the child that Uriah's wife bore to David, and it was very sick.
16 David therefore besought God for the child; and David fasted,
17 and went in, and lay all night upon the earth. And the el-
ders of his house arose, *and went* to him, to raise him from the
earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.
18 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that the child died.
And the servants of David feared to tell him that the child was
dead: for they said, Behold while the child was yet alive, we
spoke to him, and he would not hearken to our voice: how will
19 he then be grieved, if we tell him that the child is dead? But
when David saw that his servants whispered, David perceived
that the child was dead: therefore David said to his servants,

Is the child dead? And they said, He is dead. Then David 20
 arose from the earth, and washed, and anointed *himself*, and
 changed his apparel, and came into the house of the LORD,
 and worshiped: then he came to his own house; and when he
 required, they set bread before him, and he ate. Then said 21
 his servants to him, What thing *is* this that thou hast done?
 thou didst fast and weep for the child, while it was alive; but
 after the child was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread. And 22
 he said, While the child was yet alive, I fasted, and wept: for I
 said, Who can tell *whether* God will be gracious to me, that the
 child may live? But now he is dead, Why should I fast? can I 23
 bring him back again? I shall go to him, but he will not return
 to me. And David comforted Bath-sheba his wife, and went in 24
 to her, and lay with her: and she bore a son, and he called his
 name Solomon: and the LORD loved him. And he sent by the 25
 hand of Nathan the prophet; and he called his name Jedidiah,
 because of the LORD. And Joab fought against Rabbah of the 26
 children of Ammon, and took the royal city. And Joab sent 27
 messengers to David, and said, I have fought against Rabbah,
 and have taken the city of waters. Now therefore collect the 28
 rest of the people, and encamp against the city, and take it: lest
 I take the city, and it be called after my name. And David 29
 collected all the people, and went to Rabbah, and fought against
 it, and took it. And he took their king's crown from off his 30
 head, the weight of which *was* a talent of gold with the pre-
 cious stones: and it was set on David's head. And he brought
 forth the spoil of the city in great abundance. And he brought 31
 forth the people that *were* in it, and put them under saws, and
 under harrows of iron, and under axes of iron, and made them
 pass through the brick-kiln: and thus he did to all the cities of
 the children of Ammon. So David and all the people returned
 to Jerusalem.

And it came to pass after this, that Absalom the son of **13**
 David had a fair sister, whose name *was* Tamar; and Amnon
 the son of David loved her. And Amnon was so afflicted, that 2
 he fell sick for his sister Tamar; for she *was* a virgin; and Am-
 non thought it hard for him to do any thing to her. But Amnon 3
 had a friend, whose name *was* Jonadab, the son of Shimeah
 David's brother: and Jonadab was a very subtil man. And he 4
 said to him, Why *art* thou, being the king's son, pining from

day to day? wilt thou not tell me? And Amnon said to him, I
5 love Tamar, my brother Absalom's sister. And Jonadab said
to him, Lay thee down on thy bed, and make thyself sick: and
when thy father cometh to see thee, say to him, I pray thee, let
my sister Tamar come, and give me food, and dress the food in
6 my sight, that I may see *it*, and eat it at her hand. So Amnon
lay down and made himself sick: and when the king came to
see him, Amnon said to the king, I pray thee, let Tamar my
sister come, and make for me a couple of cakes in my sight,
7 that I may eat at her hand. Then David sent home to Tamar,
saying, Go now to thy brother Amnon's house, and dress meat
8 for him. So Tamar went to her brother Amnon's house; and
he was laid down. And she took flour, and kneaded *it*, and
9 made cakes in his sight, and baked the cakes. And she took
a pan, and poured *them* out before him; but he refused to eat.
And Amnon said, Have out all men from me. And they went
10 out every man from him. And Amnon said to Tamar, Bring
the food into the chamber, that I may eat from thy hand. And
Tamar took the cakes which she had made, and brought *them*
11 into the chamber to Amnon her brother. And when she had
brought *them* to him to eat, he took hold of her, and said to her,
12 Come, lie with me, my sister. And she answered him, Nay, my
brother, do not force me; for no such thing ought to be done in
13 Israel: do not thou this folly. And I, whither shall I cause my
shame to go? and as for thee, thou wilt be as one of the fools
in Israel. Now therefore, I pray thee, speak to the king; for he
14 will not withhold me from thee. Howbeit, he would not hear-
ken to her voice: but being stronger than she, forced her, and
15 lay with her. Then Amnon hated her exceedingly; so that the
hatred with which he hated her *was* greater than the love with
which he had loved her. And Amnon said to her, Arise, be gone.
16 And she said to him, *There is* no cause: this evil in sending me
away is greater than the other that thou didst to me. But he
17 would not hearken to her. Then he called his servant that
ministered to him, and said, Put now this *woman* out from me,
18 and bolt the door after her. And *she had* a garment of divers
colors upon her: for with such robes were the king's daugh-
ters that were virgins appareled. Then his servant brought
19 her out, and bolted the door after her. And Tamar put ashes
on her head, and rent her garment of divers colors that *was*

on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on crying. And Absalom her brother said to her, Hath Amnon thy brother been with thee? but hold now thy peace, my sister: he *is* thy brother; regard not this thing. So Tamar remained desolate in her brother Absalom's house. But when king David heard of all these things, he was very wroth. And Absalom spoke to his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Absalom hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar. And it came to pass after two full years, that Absalom had sheep-shearers in Baal-hazor, which *is* beside Ephraim: and Absalom invited all the king's sons. And Absalom came to the king, and said, Behold now, thy servant hath sheep-shearers; let the king, I beseech thee, and his servants go with thy servant. And the king said to Absalom, Nay, my son, let us not all now go, lest we be chargeable to thee. And he pressed him: yet he would not go, but blessed him. Then said Absalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon go with us. And the king said to him, Why should he go with thee? But Absalom pressed him that he should let Amnon and all the king's sons go with him. Now Absalom had commanded his servants, saying, Mark ye now when Amnon's heart is merry with wine, and when I say to you, Smite Amnon; then kill him, fear not: have I not commanded you? be courageous, and be valiant. And the servants of Absalom did to Amnon as Absalom had commanded. Then all the king's sons arose, and every man rode upon his mule, and fled. And it came to pass, while they were in the way, that information came to David, saying, Absalom hath slain all the king's sons, and there is not one of them left. Then the king arose, and tore his garments, and lay on the earth; and all his servants stood by with their clothes rent. And Jonadab, the son of Shimeah David's brother, answered and said, Let not my lord suppose *that* they have slain all the young men the king's sons; for Amnon only is dead: for by the appointment of Absalom this hath been determined from the day that he forced his sister Tamar. Now therefore let not my lord the king take the thing to his heart, to think that all the king's sons are dead: for Amnon only is dead. But Absalom fled. And the young man that kept the watch lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, there came many people by the way of the hillside behind him. And Jonadab said to the king, Behold, the king's

36 sons come; as thy servant said, so it is. And it came to pass,
as soon as he had made an end of speaking, that behold, the
king's sons came, and lifted up their voice and wept: and the
37 king also and all his servants wept exceedingly. But Absalom
fled, and went to Talmai, the son of Ammihud, king of Geshur.
38 And *David* mourned for his son every day. So Absalom fled,
39 and went to Geshur, and was there three years. And *the soul*
of king David longed to go forth to Absalom: for he was com-
forted concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead.

14 Now Joab the son of Zeruah perceived that the king's heart
2 *was* towards Absalom. And Joab sent to Tekoah, and brought
thence a wise woman, and said to her, I pray thee, feign thy-
self to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparel, and
anoint not thyself with oil, but be as a woman that had a long
3 time mourned for the dead: And come to the king, and speak
in this manner to him. So Joab put the words in her mouth.
4 And when the woman of Tekoah spoke to the king, she fell on
her face to the ground, and did obeisance, and said, Help, O
5 king. And the king said to her, What aileth thee? And she
answered, I *am* indeed a widow woman, and my husband is
6 dead. And thy handmaid had two sons, and they two strove
together in the field, and *there was* none to part them, but the
7 one smote the other and slew him. And behold, the whole
family hath risen against thy handmaid, and they said, De-
liver him that smote his brother, that we may kill him, for the
life of his brother whom he slew; and we will destroy the heir
also: and so they will quench my coal which is left, and will
not leave to my husband *neither* name nor remainder upon the
8 earth. And the king said to the woman, Go to thy house, and
9 I will give charge concerning thee. And the woman of Tekoah
said to the king, My lord, O king, the iniquity *be* on me, and
on my father's house: and the king and his throne be guiltless.
10 And the king said, Whoever saith *ought* to thee, bring him to
11 me, and he shall not touch thee any more. Then said she, I
pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, that thou
wouldest not suffer the revengers of blood to destroy any more,
lest they destroy my son. And he said, As the LORD liveth,
12 there shall not one hair of thy son fall to the earth. Then the
woman said, Let thy handmaid, I pray thee, speak *one* word to
13 my lord the king. And he said, Say on. And the woman said,

Why then hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God? for the king doth speak this thing as one who is faulty, in that the king doth not bring home again his banished. For we must needs die, and *are* as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again; neither doth God respect any person: yet doth he devise means, that his banished be not expelled from him. Now therefore that I have come to speak of this thing to my lord the king, *it is* because the people have made me afraid: and thy handmaid said, I will now speak to the king; it may be that the king will perform the request of his handmaid. For the king will hear, to deliver his handmaid from the hand of the man *that would* destroy me and my son together out of the inheritance of God. Then thy handmaid said, The word of my lord the king, will now be comfortable: for as an angel of God, so *is* my lord the king to discern good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee. Then the king answered and said to the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall ask thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speak. And the king said, *Is not* the hand of Joab with thee in all this? And the woman answered and said, As thy soul liveth, my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand or to the left from aught that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy servant Joab, he bade me, and he put all these words in the mouth of thy handmaid: To bring about this form of speech hath thy servant Joab done this thing: and my lord *is* wise, according to the wisdom of an angel of God, to know all things that are on the earth. And the king said to Joab, Behold now, I have done this thing: go therefore, bring the young man Absalom again. And Joab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himself, and thanked the king: and Joab said, To-day thy servant knoweth that I have found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of his servant. So Joab arose and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Jerusalem. And the king said, Let him turn to his own house, and let him not see my face. So Absalom returned to his own house, and saw not the king's face. But in all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Absalom for his beauty: from the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head there was no blemish in him. And when he polled his head, (for it was at every year's end that he polled *it*: because

the hair was heavy on him, therefore he polled it:) he weighed the hair of his head at two hundred shekels after the king's weight. And to Absalom there were born three sons, and one daughter, whose name *was* Tamar: she was a woman of a fair countenance. So Absalom dwelt two full years in Jerusalem, and saw not the king's face. Therefore Absalom sent for Joab, that he might send him to the king; but he would not come to him: and when he sent again the second time, he would not come. Therefore he said to his servants, See, Joab's field is near mine, and he hath barley there; go and set it on fire. And Absalom's servants set the field on fire. Then Joab arose, and came to Absalom, to *his* house, and said to him, Why have thy servants set my field on fire? And Absalom answered Joab, Behold, I sent to thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king, to say, Why am I come from Geshur? it *had been* good for me had I been there still: now therefore let me see the king's face; and if there is any iniquity in me, let him kill me. So Joab came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Absalom, he came to the king, and bowed himself on his face to the ground before the king: and the king kissed Absalom.

15 And it came to pass after this, that Absalom prepared him 2 chariots and horses, and fifty men to run before him. And Absalom rose early, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was so, that when any man that had a controversy came to the king for judgment, then Absalom called to him, and said, Of what city art thou? And he said, Thy servant is one of the 3 tribes of Israel. And Absalom said to him, See, thy matters *are* good and right; but there is no man deputed by the king 4 to hear thee. Absalom said moreover, Oh that I were made judge in the land, that every man who hath any suit or cause 5 might come to me, and I would do him justice! And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him to do him obeisance, 6 he put forth his hand, and took him, and kissed him. And in this manner did Absalom to all Israel that came to the king for judgment: so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Is- 7 rael. And it came to pass after forty years, that Absalom said to the king, I pray thee, let me go and pay my vow, which I 8 have vowed to the LORD, in Hebron. For thy servant vowed a vow while I abode at Geshur in Syria, saying, If the LORD

shall bring me again indeed to Jerusalem, then I will serve the LORD. And the king said to him, Go in peace, So he arose, 9
and went to Hebron. But Absalom sent spies throughout all 10
the tribes of Israel, saying, As soon as ye hear the sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say, Absalom reigneth in Hebron. And 11
with Absalom went two hundred men from Jerusalem, *that were* called; and they went in their simplicity, and they knew not any thing. And Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, 12
David's counselor, from his city, *even* from Giloh, while he offered sacrifices. And the conspiracy was strong; for the people increased continually with Absalom. And there came a 13
messenger to David, saying, The hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom. And David said to all his servants that 14
were with him at Jerusalem, Arise, and let us flee; for we shall not else escape from Absalom: make speed to depart, lest he should overtake us suddenly, and bring evil upon us, and smite the city with the edge of the sword. And the king's servants 15
said to the king, Behold, thy servants *are ready to do* whatever my lord the king shall appoint. And the king went forth, 16
and all his household after him. And the king left ten women *who were* concubines to keep the house. And the king went 17
forth, and all the people after him, and tarried in a place that was far off. And all his servants passed on by his side; and 18
all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, six hundred men who came after him from Gath, passed on before the king. Then said the king to Ittai the Gittite, Why goest thou also with us? return to thy place, and abide with the king; for thou *art* a stranger, and also an exile. Whereas 20
thou camest *but* yesterday, should I this day make thee go up and down with us? seeing I go whither I may; return thou, and take back thy brethren: mercy and truth be with thee. And Ittai answered the king, and said, As the LORD liveth, and as my lord the king liveth, surely in what place my lord the king shall be, whether in death or life, even there also will thy servant be. And David said to Ittai, Go and pass over. And Ittai the Gittite 22
passed over, and all his men, and all the little ones that *were* with him. And all the country wept with a loud voice, and all the people passed over: the king also himself passed over the 23
brook Kidron, and all the people passed over, towards the way of the wilderness. And lo, Zadok also, and all the Levites *were* 24

with him bearing the ark of the covenant of God: and they set down the ark of God; and Abiathar went up, until all the people had done passing out of the city. And the king said to Zadok, Carry back the ark of God into the city: if I shall find favor in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring me again, and show me *both* it, and his habitation: But if he shall thus say, I have no delight in thee; behold, *here am I*, let him do to me as seemeth good to him. The king said also to Zadok the priest, *Art not* thou a seer? return into the city in peace, and your two sons with you, Ahimaaz thy son, and Jonathan the son of Abiathar. See, I will tarry in the plain of the wilderness, until word shall come from you to certify me. Zadok therefore and Abiathar carried the ark of God again to Jerusalem: and they tarried there. And David went up by the ascent of *mount Olivet*, and wept as he went, and had his head covered, and he went bare-foot: and all the people that were with him covered every man his head, and they went up, weeping as they went. And *one* told David, saying, Ahithophel is among the conspirators with Absalom. And David said, O LORD, I pray thee, turn the counsel of Ahithophel into foolishness. And it came to pass, that *when* David had come to the top of the mount, where he worshiped God, behold, Hushai the Archite came to meet him with his coat rent, and earth upon his head; To whom David said, If thou shalt pass on with me, then thou wilt be a burden to me: But if thou shalt return to the city, and say to Absalom, I will be thy servant, O king; *as* I have been thy father's servant hitherto, so will I now also be thy servant: then mayest thou for me defeat the counsel of Ahithophel. And *hast thou* not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the priests? therefore it shall be, that whatever thing thou shalt hear out of the king's house, thou shalt tell it to Zadok and Abiathar the priests. Behold, *they have* there with them their two sons, Ahimaaz Zadok's son, and Jonathan Abiathar's son; and by them ye shall send to me every thing that ye can hear. So Hushai David's friend came into the city, and Absalom came into Jerusalem.

16 And when David was a little past the top *of the hill*, behold, Ziba the servant of Mephibosheth met him, with a couple of asses saddled, and upon them two hundred loaves of bread, and a hundred bunches of raisins, and a hundred of summer fruits, and a bottle of wine. And the king said to Ziba, What

meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, The asses *are* for the king's household to ride on; and the bread and summer fruit for the young men to eat; and the wine, that such as are faint in the wilderness may drink. And the king said, And where 3
is thy master's son? And Ziba said to the king, Behold, he abideth at Jerusalem: for he said, To-day shall the house of Israel restore to me the kingdom of my father. Then said the 4
king to Ziba, Behold, thine *are* all that pertained to Mephibosheth. And Ziba said, I humbly beseech thee that I may find grace in thy sight, my lord, O king. And when king David 5
came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name *was* Shimei, the son of Gera: he came forth, and cursed still as he came. And he cast 6
stones at David, and at all the servants of king David: and all the people and all the mighty men *were* on his right hand and on his left. And thus said Shimei when he cursed, Come out, 7
come out, thou bloody man, and thou man of Belial: The LORD 8
hath returned upon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned; and the LORD hath delivered the kingdom into the hand of Absalom thy son: and behold, thou *art taken* in thy mischief, because thou art a bloody man. Then said Abishai the son of Zeruiah to the king, Why should 9
this dead dog curse my lord the king? let me go over, I pray thee, and take off his head. And the king said, What have I 10
to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah? so let him curse, because the LORD hath said to him, Curse David. Who shall then say, Why hast thou done so? And David said to Abishai, and to all 11
his servants, Behold, my son, who came forth from my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now *may this* Benjaminite do it? let him alone, and let him curse; for the LORD hath bidden him. It may be that the LORD will look on my affliction, and that the LORD will requite me good for his cursing this day. And as David and his men went by the way, Shimei 13
went along on the hill's side over against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones at him, and cast dust. And the 14
king, and all the people that *were* with him, came weary, and refreshed themselves there. And Absalom, and all the people the men of Israel, came to Jerusalem, and Ahithophel with him. And it came to pass, when Hushai the Archite, David's 15
friend, had come to Absalom, that Hushai said to Absalom, 16

17 God save the king, God save the king. And Absalom said to
Hushai, *Is this thy kindness to thy friend? why wentest thou*
18 *not with thy friend?* And Hushai said to Absalom, Nay; but
whom the LORD, and this people, and all the men of Israel
19 choose, his will I be, and with him will I abide. And again,
whom should I serve? *should I not serve in the presence of*
his son? as I have served in thy father's presence, so will I
20 be in thy presence. Then said Absalom to Ahithophel, Give
21 counsel among you what we shall do. And Ahithophel said to
Absalom, Go in to thy father's concubines, which he hath left
to keep the house; and all Israel shall hear that thou art ab-
horred by thy father: then shall the hands of all that *are* with
22 thee be strong. So they spread Absalom a tent upon the top of
the house; and Absalom went in to his father's concubines in
23 the sight of all Israel. And the counsel of Ahithophel, which
he counseled in those days, *was* as if a man had inquired at the
oracle of God: so was all the counsel of Ahithophel both with
David and with Absalom.

17 Moreover Ahithophel said to Absalom, Let me now choose
out twelve thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after
2 David this night; And I will come upon him while he *is* weary
and weak-handed, and will make him afraid: and all the peo-
ple that are with him shall flee; and I will smite the king only:
3 And I will bring back all the people to thee: the man whom
thou seekest *is* as if all returned: so all the people shall be
4 in peace. And the saying, pleased Absalom well, and all the
5 elders of Israel. Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai the Ar-
6 chite also, and let us hear likewise what he saith. And when
Hushai had come to Absalom, Absalom spoke to him, saying,
Ahithophel hath spoken after this manner: shall we do *after*
7 his saying? if not, speak thou. And Hushai said to Absalom,
The counsel that Ahithophel hath given, *is* not good at this
8 time. For, said Hushai, thou knowest thy father and his men,
that they *are* mighty men, and they are chafed in their minds,
as a bear robbed of her whelps in the field: and thy father is
9 a man of war, and will not lodge with the people. Behold,
he is hid now in some pit, or in some *other* place: and it will
come to pass, when some of them are overthrown at the first,
that whosoever heareth it will say, There is a slaughter among
10 the people that follow Absalom. And he also *that is* valiant,

whose heart is as the heart of a lion, will utterly melt: for all Israel knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and they who are with him are valiant men. Therefore I counsel that all Israel should be generally gathered to thee, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, as the sand that *is* by the sea for multitude; and that thou shouldst go to battle in thy own person. So shall we come upon him in some place where he shall be found, and we will light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him and of all the men that *are* with him there shall not be left so much as one. Moreover, if he shall have entered into a city, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the river, until there is not one small stone found there. And Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The counsel of Hushai the Archite *is* better than the counsel of Ahithophel. For the LORD had appointed to defeat the good counsel of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring evil upon Absalom. Then said Hushai to Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counsel Absalom and the elders of Israel; and thus and thus have I counseled. Now therefore send quickly, and tell David, saying, Lodge not this night in the plains of the wilderness, but speedily pass over; lest the king be swallowed up, and all the people that *are* with him. Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz stayed by En-rogel; for they might not be seen to come into the city: and a maid servant went and told them; and they went and told king David. Nevertheless, a lad saw them, and told Absalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to the house of a man in Bahurim, who had a well in his court; into which they descended. And the woman took and spread a covering over the well's mouth, and spread ground corn upon it; and the thing was not known. And when Absalom's servants came to the woman to the house, they said, Where *is* Ahimaaz and Jonathan? And the woman said to them, they have gone over the brook of water. And when they had sought and could not find them, they returned to Jerusalem. And it came to pass, after they had departed, that they came out of the well, and went and told king David, and said to David, Arise, and pass quickly over the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counseled against you. Then David arose, and all the people that *were* with him, and they passed over Jordan: by the

morning light there lacked not one of them that had not gone
23 over Jordan. And when Ahithophel saw that his counsel was
not followed, he saddled *his* ass, and arose, and went home
to his house, to his city, and put his household in order, and
hanged himself, and died. and was buried in the sepulcher
24 of his father. Then David came to Mahanaim. And Absalom
passed over Jordan, he and all the men of Israel with him.
25 And Absalom made Amasa captain of the host instead of Joab:
which Amasa *was* a man's son, whose name was Ithra, an Is-
raelite, that went in to Abigail the daughter of Nahash, sister
26 to Zeruiah, Joab's mother. So Israel and Absalom encamped
27 in the land of Gilead. And it came to pass, when David had
come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the son of Nahash of Rabbah of
the children of Ammon, and Machir the son of Ammiel of Lo-
28 debar, and Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim, Brought beds,
and basins, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and
flour, and parched *corn*, and beans, and lentils, and parched
29 pulse, And honey, and butter, and sheep, and cheese of cows,
for David, and for the people that *were* with him, to eat: for
they said, The people are hungry, and weary, and thirsty, in
the wilderness.

18 And David numbered the people that *were* with him, and
set over them captains of thousands and captains of hundreds.
2 And David sent forth a third part of the people under the hand
of Joab, and a third part under the hand of Abishai the son
of Zeruiah, Joab's brother, and a third part under the hand of
Ittai the Gittite. And the king said to the people, I will surely
3 go forth with you myself also. But the people answered, Thou
shalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will not care for us;
neither if half of us die, will they care for us: but now *thou art*
worth ten thousand of us: therefore now it is better that thou
4 shouldst succor us out of the city. And the king said to them,
What seemeth to you best I will do. And the king stood by the
gate side, and all the people came out by hundreds and by thou-
5 sands. And the king commanded Joab and Abishai and Ittai,
saying, *Deal* gently for my sake with the young man, even with
Absalom. And all the people heard when the king gave all the
6 captains charge concerning Absalom. So the people went out
into the field against Israel: and the battle was in the wood of
7 Ephraim; Where the people of Israel were slain before the ser-

vants of David, and there was there a great slaughter that day
of twenty thousand *men*. For the battle was there scattered 8
over the face of all the country: and the wood devoured more
people that day than the sword devoured. And Absalom met 9
the servants of David. And Absalom rode upon a mule, and
the mule went under the thick boughs of a great oak, and his
head caught hold of the oak, and he was suspended between
the heaven and the earth; and the mule that *was* under him
went away. And a certain man saw *it*, and told Joab, and said, 10
Behold, I saw Absalom hanging in an oak. And Joab said to 11
the man that told him, And behold, thou sawest *him*, and why
didst thou not smite him there to the ground? and I would
have given thee ten shekels of silver, and a girdle. And the 12
man said to Joab, Though I should receive a thousand *shekels*
of silver in my hand, yet would I not put forth my hand against
the king's son: for in our hearing the king charged thee and
Abishai and Ittai, saying, Beware that none touch the young
man Absalom. Otherwise I should have wrought falsehood 13
against my own life: for there is no matter hid from the king,
and thou thyself wouldst have set thyself against *me*. Then 14
said Joab, I may not tarry thus with thee. And he took three
darts in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of Absa-
lom, while he *was* yet alive in the midst of the oak. And ten 15
young men that bore Joab's armor compassed about and smote
Absalom, and slew him. And Joab blew the trumpet, and the
people returned from pursuing Israel: for Joab restrained the
people. And they took Absalom, and cast him into a great pit 17
in the wood, and laid a very great heap of stones upon him:
and all Israel fled every one to his tent. Now Absalom in his 18
life-time had taken and raised for himself a pillar, which *is*
in the king's dale: for he said, I have no son to keep my name in
remembrance: and he called the pillar after his own name: and
it is called to this day, Absalom's place. Then said Ahimaaz 19
the son of Zadok, Let me now run, and inform the king, how the
LORD hath avenged himself of his enemies. And Joab said to 20
him, Thou shalt not bear tidings this day, but thou shalt bear
tidings another day: but this day thou shalt bear no tidings,
because the king's son is dead. Then said Joab to Cushi, Go, 21
tell the king what thou hast seen. And Cushi bowed himself to
Joab, and ran. Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok yet again 22

to Joab, But however, let me also, I pray thee, run after Cushi. And Joab said, Why wilt thou run, my son, seeing that thou
23 hast no tidings ready? But however, *said he*, let me run. And he said to him, Run. Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the plain,
24 and outran Cushi. And David sat between the two gates: and the watchman went up to the roof over the gate to the wall, and lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold a man running
25 alone. And the watchman called, and told the king. And the king said, If he *is* alone there is tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew near. And the watchman saw another
26 man running: and the watchman called to the porter, and said, Behold *another* man running alone. And the king said, He also
27 bringeth tidings. And the watchman said, I think the running of the foremost is like the running of Ahimaaz the son of Zadok. And the king said, He *is* a good man, and cometh
28 with good news. And Ahimaaz called, and said to the king, All is well. And he fell down to the earth upon his face before the king, and said, Blessed *be* the LORD thy God, who hath delivered up the men that raised their hand against my lord
29 the king. And the king said, Is the young man Absalom safe? And Ahimaaz answered, When Joab sent the king's servant, and *me* thy servant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what
30 it was. And the king said *to him*, Turn aside, and stand here. And he turned aside, and stood still. And behold, Cushi came; and Cushi said, Tidings, my lord the king: for the LORD hath avenged thee this day of all them that rose up against thee.
31 And the king said to Cushi, *Is* the young man Absalom safe? And Cushi answered, May the enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise against thee to do thee hurt, be as that young
32 man is. And the king was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he said, O my son Absalom, my son, my son Absalom! O that I had died for thee, O Absalom, my son, my son!

19 And it was told to Joab, Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Absalom. And the victory that day was *turned* into mourning to all the people: for the people heard it said that day
2 how the king was grieved for his son. And the people withdrew by stealth that day into the city, as people being ashamed
3 steal away when they flee in battle. But the king covered his face, and the king cried with a loud voice, O my son Absalom,

O Absalom, my son, my son! And Joab came into the house 5
to the king, and said, thou hast shamed this day the faces of
all thy servants, who this day have saved thy life, and the lives
of thy sons and of thy daughters, and the lives of thy wives,
and the lives of thy concubines; In that thou lovest thy ene- 6
mies, and hatest thy friends. For thou hast declared this day,
that thou regardest neither princes nor servants: for this day
I perceive, that if Absalom had lived, and all we had died this
day, then it had pleased thee well. Now therefore arise, go 7
forth, and speak comfortably to thy servants: for I swear by the
LORD, if thou shalt not go forth, there will not tarry one with
thee this night: and that will be worse to thee than all the evil
that hath befallen thee from thy youth until now. Then the 8
king rose, and sat in the gate. And they told to all the people,
saying, Behold, the king doth sit in the gate. And all the people
came before the king: for Israel had fled every man to his tent.
And all the people were at strife throughout all the tribes of 9
Israel, saying, The king saved us from the hand of our ene-
mies, and he delivered us from the hand of the Philistines; and
now he hath fled out of the land for Absalom. And Absalom, 10
whom we anointed over us, is dead in battle. Now therefore
why speak ye not a word of bringing the king back? And king 11
David sent to Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, saying, Speak
to the elders of Judah, saying, Why are ye the last to bring
the king back to his house? seeing the speech of all Israel is
come to the king, *even* to his house. Ye *are* my brethren, ye 12
are my bones and my flesh: why then are ye the last to bring
back the king? And say ye to Amasa, *Art* thou not of my bone, 13
and of my flesh? God do so to me, and more also, if thou be
not captain of the host before me continually in the room of
Joab. And he bowed the heart of all the men of Judah, even 14
as *the heart of* one man; so that they sent this word to the
king, Return thou, and all thy servants. So the king returned, 15
and came to Jordan. And Judah came to Gilgal, to go to meet
the king, to conduct the king over Jordan. And Shimei the 16
son of Gera, a Benjaminite, who *was* of Bahurim, hasted and
came down with the men of Judah to meet king David. And 17
there were a thousand men of Benjamin with him, and Ziba
the servant of the house of Saul, and his fifteen sons and his
twenty servants with him; and they went over Jordan before

18 the king. And there went over a ferry-boat to carry over the
king's household, and to do what he thought good. And Shimei
the son of Gera fell down before the king, as he came over Jor-
19 dan; And said to the king, Let not my lord impute iniquity to
me, neither do thou remember that which thy servant did per-
versely the day that my lord the king went out of Jerusalem,
20 that the king should take it to his heart. For thy servant doth
know that I have sinned: therefore behold, I have come the
first this day of all the house of Joseph to go down to meet
21 my lord the king. But Abishai the son of Zeruiah answered
and said, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, because he
22 cursed the LORD'S anointed? And David said, What have I
to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah, that ye should this day be
adversaries to me? shall there any man be put to death this
day in Israel? for do not I know that I *am* this day king over
23 Israel? Therefore the king said to Shimei, Thou shalt not die.
24 And the king swore to him. And Mephibosheth the son of Saul
came down to meet the king, and had neither dressed his feet,
nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes, from the day
25 the king departed until the day he came *again* in peace. And
it came to pass, when he had come to Jerusalem to meet the
king, that the king said to him, Why didst thou not go with
26 me, Mephibosheth? And he answered, My lord, O king, my
servant deceived me: for thy servant said, I will saddle me an
ass, that I may ride on it, and go to the king; because thy ser-
27 vant *is* lame. And he hath slandered thy servant to my lord
the king; but my lord the king *is* as an angel of God: do there-
28 fore what is good in thy eyes. For all *of* my father's house
were but dead men before my lord the king: yet didst thou set
thy servant among them that ate at thy own table. What right
29 therefore have I yet to cry any more to the king? And the king
said to him, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I
30 have said, Thou and Ziba divide the land. And Mephibosheth
said to the king, Yes, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the
31 king hath come again in peace to his own house. And Barzillai
the Gileadite came down from Rogelim, and went over Jordan
32 with the king, to conduct him over Jordan. Now Barzillai was
a very aged man, *even* eighty years old: and he had provided
the king with sustenance while he lay at Mahanaim: for he
33 was a very great man. And the king said to Barzillai, Come

thou over with me, and I will feed thee with me in Jerusalem. And Barzillai said to the king, How long have I to live, that I should go up with the king to Jerusalem? *I am* this day eighty years old: and can I discern between good and evil? can thy servant taste what I eat or what I drink? can I hear any more the voice of singing-men and singing-women? why then should thy servant be yet a burden to my lord the king? Thy servant will go a little way over Jordan with the king: and why should the king recompense me with such a reward? Let thy servant, I pray thee, return again, that I may die in my own city, *and be buried* by the grave of my father and of my mother. But behold thy servant Chimham; let him go over with my lord the king; and do to him what shall seem good to thee. And the king answered, Chimham shall go over with me, and I will do to him that which shall seem good to thee: and whatever thou shalt require of me, *that* will I do for thee. And all the people went over Jordan. And when the king had come over, the king kissed Barzillai, and blessed him; and he returned to his own place. Then the king went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Judah conducted the king, and also half the people of Israel. And behold, all the men of Israel came to the king, and said to him, Why have our brethren the men of Judah stolen thee away, and have brought the king, and his household, and all David's men with him, over Jordan? And all the men of Judah answered the men of Israel, Because the king *is* near of kin to us: why then are ye angry for this matter? have we eaten at all at the king's cost? or hath he given us any gift? And the men of Israel answered the men of Judah, and said, We have ten parts in the king, and we have also more *right* in David than ye: why then did ye despise us, that our advice should not be first had in bringing back our king? And the words of the men of Judah were fiercer than the words of the men of Israel.

And there happened to be there a man of Belial, whose name *was* Sheba, the son of Bichri, a Benjaminite: and he blew a trumpet, and said, We have no part in David, neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: every man to his tents, O Israel. So every man of Israel, withdrawing from David, followed Sheba the son of Bichri: but the men of Judah adhered to their king, from Jordan even to Jerusalem. And David came

to his house at Jerusalem; and the king took the ten women *his* concubines, whom he had left to keep the house, and put them in custody, and fed them, but went not in to them. So they were shut up to the day of their death, living in widow-
4 hood. Then said the king to Amasa, Assemble to me the men
5 of Judah within three days, and be thou here present. So
Amasa went to assemble *the men of* Judah: but he tarried
6 longer than the set time which he had appointed him. And
David said to Abishai, Now shall Sheba the son of Bichri do us
more harm than *did* Absalom: take thou thy lord's servants,
and pursue him, lest he get for himself fortified cities, and es-
7 cape us. And there went out after him Joab's men, and the
Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and
they went out of Jerusalem, to pursue after Sheba the son of
8 Bichri. When they *were* at the great stone which is in Gibeon,
Amasa went before them. And Joab's garment that he had put
on was girded to him, and upon it a girdle with a sword fas-
tened upon his loins in its sheath; and as he went forth it fell
9 out. And Joab said to Amasa, *Art* thou in health, my brother?
And Joab took Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kiss
10 him. But Amasa took no heed to the sword that *was* in Joab's
hand: so he smote him in the fifth rib, and shed out his bow-
els to the ground, and struck him not again; and he died. So
Joab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the son of
11 Bichri. And one of Joab's men stood by him, and said, He that
favoreth Joab, and he that *is* for David, let him go after Joab.
12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the midst of the highway. And
when the man saw that all the people stood still, he removed
Amasa out of the highway into the field, and cast a cloth upon
him, when he saw that every one that came by him stood still.
13 When he was removed out of the highway, all the people went
14 on after Joab, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri. And
he went through all the tribes of Israel to Abel, and to Beth-
maachah, and all the Berites: and they were assembled, and
15 went also after him. And they came and besieged him in Abel
of Beth-maachah, and they cast up a bank against the city, and
it stood in the trench: and all the people that *were* with Joab
16 battered the wall, to throw it down. Then cried a wise woman
out of the city, Hear, hear; say, I pray you, to Joab, Come near
17 hither, that I may speak with thee. And when he was come

near to her, the woman said, *Art* thou Joab? And he answered, I am he. Then she said to him, Hear the words of thy handmaid. And he answered, I do hear. Then she spoke, saying, 18
 They were wont to speak in old time, saying, They will surely ask *counsel* at Abel: and so they ended the matter. I *am one* 19
of them that are peaceable and faithful in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a city and a mother in Israel: why wilt thou swallow up the inheritance of the LORD? And Joab answered and said, 20
 Far be it, far be it from me, that I should swallow up or destroy. The matter *is* not so: but a man of mount Ephraim, Sheba 21
 the son of Bichri by name, hath lifted up his hand against the king, even against David: deliver him only, and I will depart from the city. And the woman said to Joab, Behold, his head shall be thrown to thee over the wall. Then the woman went 22
 to all the people in her wisdom. And they cut off the head of Sheba the son of Bichri, and cast *it* out to Joab. And he blew a trumpet, and they retired from the city, every man to his tent. And Joab returned to Jerusalem to the king. Now Joab *was* 23
 over all the host of Israel: and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the Cherethites and over the Pelethites: And Adoram *was* 24
 over the tribute: and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud was recorder: And Sheva *was* scribe: and Zadok and Abiathar 25
 were the priests: And Ira also the Jairite was a chief ruler about David. 26

Then there was a famine in the days of David three years, **21**
 year after year; and David inquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, *It is* for Saul, and for his bloody house, because he slew the Gibeonites. And the king called the Gibeonites, and said to them; (now the Gibeonites *were* not of the children of Israel, but of the remnant of the Amorites; and the children of Israel had sworn to them: and Saul sought to slay them, in his zeal to the children of Israel and Judah.) Wherefore 3
 David said to the Gibeonites, What shall I do for you? and with what shall I make the atonement, that ye may bless the inheritance of the LORD? And the Gibeonites said to him, We 4
 will have no silver nor gold of Saul, nor of his house; neither for us shalt thou kill any man in Israel. And he said, What ye shall say, *that* will I do for you. And they answered the 5
 king, The man that consumed us, and that devised against us *that* we should be destroyed from remaining within the borders

6 of Israel, Let seven men of his sons be delivered to us, and
we will hang them up to the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, *whom*
7 the LORD chose. And the king said, I will give them. But
the king spared Mephibosheth, the son of Jonathan, the son
of Saul, because of the LORD'S oath that *was* between them,
8 between David and Jonathan the son of Saul. But the king
took the two sons of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom she
bore to Saul, Armoni and Mephibosheth; and the five sons of
Michal the daughter of Saul, whom she brought up for Adriel
9 the son of Barzillai the Meholathite: And he delivered them
into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them on
the hill before the LORD: and they fell *all* seven together, and
were put to death in the days of harvest, in the first days, in
10 the beginning of barley harvest. And Rizpah the daughter of
Aiah took sackcloth, and spread it for her upon the rock, from
the beginning of harvest until water dropped upon them out of
heaven, and suffered neither the birds of the air to rest on them
11 by day, nor the beasts of the field by night. And it was told
David what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah the concubine of Saul
12 had done. And David went and took the bones of Saul and
the bones of Jonathan his son from the men of Jabesh-gilead,
who had stolen them from the street of Beth-shan, where the
Philistines had hanged them, when the Philistines had slain
13 Saul in Gilboa: And he brought up from thence the bones of
Saul and the bones of Jonathan his son; and they gathered
14 the bones of them that were hanged. And the bones of Saul
and Jonathan his son they buried in the country of Benjamin
in Zelah, in the sepulcher of Kish his father: and they per-
formed all that the king commanded. And after that God was
15 entreated for the land. Moreover, the Philistines had yet war
again with Israel; and David went down, and his servants with
him, and fought against the Philistines: and David became
16 faint. And Ishbi-benob, who *was* of the sons of the giant, the
weight of whose spear was three hundred shekels of brass in
weight, he being girded with a new sword, thought to have
17 slain David. But Abishai the son of Zeruiah succored him, and
smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of David
swore to him, saying, Thou shalt go out no more with us to bat-
18 tle, that thou mayest not extinguish the light of Israel. And it
came to pass after this, that there was again a battle with the

Philistines at Gob: then Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Saph, who *was* of the sons of the giant. And there was again a battle in Gob with the Philistines, where Elhanan the son of Jaaregim, a Beth-lehemite, slew *the brother of Goliath* the Gittite, the staff of whose spear was like a weaver's beam. And there was yet a battle in Gath, where was a man of *great* stature, that had on every hand six fingers, and on every foot six toes, four and twenty in number; and he also was born to the giant. And when he defied Israel, Jonathan the son of Shimeah the brother of David slew him. These four were born to the giant in Gath, and fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

And David spoke to the LORD the words of this song in the day *that* the LORD had delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: And he said, The LORD *is* my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer; The God of my rock; in him will I trust: *he is* my shield, and the horn of my salvation, my high tower, and my refuge, my preserver; thou savest me from violence. I will call on the LORD, *who is* worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from my enemies. When the waves of death compassed me, the floods of ungodly-men made me afraid; The sorrows of hell encompassed me; the snares of death seized me; In my distress I called upon the LORD, and cried to my God: and he heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry *entered* into his ears. Then the earth shook and trembled: the foundations of heaven moved and shook, because he was wroth. There went up a smoke out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it. He bowed the heavens also, and came down; and darkness *was* under his feet. And he rode upon a cherub, and flew: and he was seen upon the wings of the wind. And he made darkness pavilions around him, dark waters, *and* thick clouds of the skies. Through the brightness before him were coals of fire kindled. The LORD thundered from heaven, and the most High uttered his voice. And he sent out arrows, and scattered them; lightning, and discomfited them. And the channels of the sea appeared, the foundations of the world were laid open, at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blast of the breath of his nostrils. He sent from above, he took me; he drew me out of many waters; He delivered me from my strong

19 enemy, from them that hated me: for they were too strong for
20 me. They fell upon me in the day of my calamity: but the
21 LORD was my support. He brought me forth also into a large
22 place: he delivered me, because he delighted in me. The LORD
23 rewarded me according to my righteousness: according to the
24 cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me. For I have
25 kept the ways of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed
26 from my God. For all his judgments *were* before me: and as
27 for his statutes, I did not depart from them. I was also upright
28 before him, and have kept myself from my iniquity. Therefore
29 the LORD hath recompensed me according to my righteous-
30 ness; according to my cleanness in his eye-sight. With the
31 merciful thou wilt show thyself merciful, *and* with the upright
32 man thou wilt show thyself upright. With the pure thou wilt
33 show thyself pure; and with the froward thou wilt contend.
34 And the afflicted people thou wilt save: but thy eyes *are* upon
35 the haughty, that thou mayest bring them down. For thou *art*
36 my lamp, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darkness.
37 For by thee I have run through a troop: by my God have I
38 leaped over a wall. *As for* God, his way is perfect; the word of
39 the LORD is tried: he is a buckler to all them that trust in him.
40 For who *is* God, save the LORD? and who is a rock, save our
41 God? God *is* my strength and power: and he maketh my way
42 perfect. He maketh my feet like hinds' *feet*: and setteth me
43 upon my high places. He teacheth my hands to war; so that a
44 bow of steel is broken by my arms. Thou hast also given me
the shield of thy salvation: and thy gentleness hath made me
great. Thou hast enlarged my steps under me; so that my feet
have not slipped. I have pursued my enemies, and destroyed
them; and turned not again until I had consumed them. And
I have consumed them, and wounded them, that they could
not arise: yea, they have fallen under my feet. For thou hast
girded me with strength to battle: them that rose up against
me hast thou subdued under me. Thou hast also given me the
necks of my enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.
They looked, but *there was* none to save; even to the LORD,
but he answered them not. Then I beat them as small as the
dust of the earth, I stamped them as the mire of the street,
and spread them abroad. Thou also hast delivered me from
the strivings of my people, thou hast kept me *to be* head of the

heathen: a people which I knew not shall serve me. Strangers shall submit themselves to me: as soon as they hear, they shall be obedient to me. Strangers shall fade away, and they shall tremble from their close places. The LORD liveth; and blessed *be* my rock; and exalted be the God of the rock of my salvation. It *is* God that avengeth me, and that bringeth down the people under me, And that bringeth me forth from my enemies: thou also hast lifted me up on high above them that rose up against me: thou hast delivered me from the violent man. Therefore I will give thanks to thee, O LORD, among the heathen, and I will sing praises to thy name. *He is* the tower of salvation for his king: and he showeth mercy to his anointed, to David, and to his seed for evermore.

Now these *are* the last words of David. David the son of Jesse said, and the man who was raised on high, the anointed of the God of Jacob, and the sweet psalmist of Israel, said, The Spirit of the LORD spoke by me, and his word *was* on my tongue. The God of Israel said, the Rock of Israel spoke to me, He that ruleth over men *must be* just, ruling in the fear of God. And *he shall be* as the light of the morning, when the sun riseth, even a morning without clouds; as the tender grass springing out of the earth by clear shining after rain. Although my house *is* not so with God; yet he hath made with me an everlasting covenant, ordered in all things, and sure: for this is all my salvation, and all my desire, although he maketh it not to grow. But *the sons* of Belial shall be all of them as thorns thrust away, because they cannot be taken with hands: But the man *that* shall touch them must be fenced with iron and the staff of a spear; and they shall be utterly burned with fire in the same place. These *are* the names of the mighty men whom David had: The Tachmonite that sat in the seat, chief among the captains; the same was Adino the Eznite: he lifted up his spear against eight hundred, whom he slew at one time. And after him *was* Eleazar the son of Dodo the Ahohite, one of the three mighty men with David, when they defied the Philistines that were there assembled to battle, and the men of Israel had gone away: He arose, and smote the Philistines until his hand was weary, and his hand adhered to the sword: and the LORD wrought a great victory that day; and the people returned after him only to plunder.

11 And after him *was* Shammah the son of Agee the Hararite.
And the Philistines were collected into a troop, where was a
piece of ground full of lentils: and the people fled from the
12 Philistines. But he stood in the midst of the ground, and de-
fended it, and slew the Philistines: and the LORD wrought
13 a great victory. And three of the thirty chiefs went down,
and came to David in the harvest time to the cave of Adul-
lam: and the troop of the Philistines encamped in the valley
14 of Rephaim. And David *was* then in a hold, and the gari-
son of the Philistines was then in Beth-lehem. And David
15 longed, and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the water
of the well of Beth-lehem, which *is* by the gate! And the three
16 mighty men broke through the host of the Philistines, and
drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that *was* by the gate,
and took it, and brought it to David: nevertheless he would
17 not drink of it, but poured it out to the LORD. And he said, Be
it far from me, O LORD, that I should do this: *is not this* the
blood of the men that went in jeopardy of their lives? therefore
he would not drink it. These things did these three mighty
18 men. And Abishai, the brother of Joab, the son of Zeruah,
was chief among three. And he lifted up his spear against
three hundred, *and* slew them, and had the name among three.
19 Was he not most honorable of three? therefore he was their
captain: yet he attained not to the *first* three. And Bena-
20 iah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man, of Kabzeel,
who had done many acts, he slew two lion-like men of Moab:
he went down also and slew a lion in the midst of a pit in
21 time of snow: And he slew an Egyptian, a goodly man: and
the Egyptian had a spear in his hand; but he went down to
him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptian's
22 hand, and slew him with his own spear. These *things* did
Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had a name among three
23 mighty men. He was more honorable than the thirty, but he
attained not to the *first* three. And David set him over his
24 guard. Asahel the brother of Joab *was* one of the thirty; El-
25 hanan the son of Dodo of Beth-lehem, Shammah the Harodite,
26 Elika the Harodite, Helez the Paltite, Ira the son of Ikkesh the
27 Tekoite, Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Hushathite,
28, 29 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite, Heleb the
son of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ittai the son of Ribai out of

Gibeah of the children of Benjamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite, 30
 Hiddai of the brooks of Gaash, Abi-albon the Arbathite, Az- 31
 maveth the Barhumite, Eliahba the Shaalbonite, of the sons 32
 of Jashen, Jonathan, Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the son 33
 of Sharar the Hararite, Eliphelet the son of Ahasbai, the son 34
 of the Maachathite, Eliam the son of Ahithophel the Gilonite,
 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite, Igal the son of Nathan 35, 36
 of Zobah, Bani, the Gadite, Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the 37
 Beerothite, armor-bearer to Joab the son of Zeruah, Ira an 38
 Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite, Uriah the Hittite: thirty and seven 39
 in all.

And again the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he moved David against them to say, Go number Israel and Judah. For the king said to Joab the captain of the host, who *was* with him, Go now through all the tribes of Israel, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, and number ye the people, that I may know the number of the people. And Joab said to the king, Now the LORD thy God add to the people, how many soever they may be, a hundred-fold, and that the eyes of my lord the king may see *it*: but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing? Notwithstanding the king's word prevailed against Joab, and against the captains of the host. And Joab and the captains of the host went out from the presence of the king, to number the people of Israel. And they passed over Jordan, and pitched in Aroer, on the right side of the city that *lieth* in the midst of the river of Gad, and towards Jazer: Then they came to Gilead, and to the land of Tahtim-hodshi; and they came to Dan-jaan, and about to Zidon, And came to the strong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hivites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the south of Judah, *even* to Beer-sheba. So when they had gone through all the land, they came to Jerusalem at the end of nine months and twenty days. And Joab presented the sum of the number of the people to the king: and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword; and the men of Judah *were* five hundred thousand men. And David's heart smote him after that he had numbered the people. And David said to the LORD, I have sinned greatly in what I have done: and now, I beseech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly. For when David 24

had risen in the morning, the word of the LORD came to the prophet Gad, David's seer, saying, Go and say to David, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three *things*; choose thee one of them, that I may do it to thee. So Gad came to David, and told him, and said to him, Shall seven years of famine come upon thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three months before thy enemies, while they pursue thee? or that there be three days' pestilence in thy land? Now consider, and see what answer I shall return to him that sent me. And David said to Gad, I am in a great strait: let us fall now into the hand of the LORD; for his mercies *are* great: and let me not fall into the hand of man. So the LORD sent a pestilence upon Israel from the morning even to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan even to Beer-sheba seventy thousand men. And when the angel stretched out his hand upon Jerusalem to destroy it, the LORD repented of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed the people, It is enough: stay now thy hand. And the angel of the LORD was by the threshing-place of Araunah the Jebusite. And David spoke to the LORD when he saw the angel that smote the people, and said, Lo, I have sinned, and I have done wickedly: but these sheep, what have they done? let thy hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my father's house. And Gad came that day to David, and said to him, Go up, rear an altar to the LORD in the threshing-floor of Araunah the Jebusite. And David, according to the saying of Gad, went up as the LORD commanded. And Araunah looked, and saw the king and his servants coming towards him: And Araunah went out, and bowed himself before the king on his face upon the ground. And Araunah said, Why is my lord the king come to his servant? And David said, To buy the threshing-floor of thee, to build an altar to the LORD, that the plague may be stayed from the people. And Araunah said to David, Let my lord the king take and offer up what *seemeth* good to him: behold, here are oxen for burnt-sacrifice, and threshing-instruments and other instruments of the oxen for wood. All these *things* did Araunah, as a king, give to the king. And Araunah said to the king, The LORD thy God accept thee. And the king said to Araunah, No; but I will surely buy *it* of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt-offerings to the LORD my God of that which doth cost me nothing. So

David bought the threshing-floor and the oxen for fifty shekels of silver. And David built there an altar to the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings. So the LORD was entreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Israel. 25

THE FIRST BOOK OF THE KINGS,
OTHERWISE CALLED,
THE THIRD BOOK OF THE KINGS.

1 **N**ow king David was old *and* advanced in years; and
they covered him with clothes, but he got no heat.
2 Wherefore his servants said to him, Let there be sought
for my lord the king a young virgin: and let her stand
before the king, and let her cherish him, and let her lie in
3 thy bosom, that my lord the king may get heat. So they
sought for a fair damsel throughout all the borders of Israel,
and found Abishag a Shunamite, and brought her to the king.
4 And the damsel *was* very fair, and cherished the king, and
5 ministered to him: but the king knew her not. Then Adonijah
the son of Haggith exalted himself, saying, I will be king:
and he prepared him chariots and horsemen, and fifty men
6 to run before him. And his father had not displeased him
at any time in saying, Why hast thou done so? and he also
was a very goodly man; and his mother bore him after Ab-
7 salom. And he conferred with Joab the son of Zeruah, and
with Abiathar the priest: and they following Adonijah, helped
8 *him*. But Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada,
and Nathan the prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mighty
9 men who *belonged* to David, were not with Adonijah. And
Adonijah slew sheep, and oxen, and fat cattle, by the stone of
Zohemoth, which *is* by En-rogel, and called all his brethren the
10 king's sons, and all the men of Judah the king's servants: But
Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and
11 Solomon his brother, he called not. Wherefore Nathan spoke
to Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast thou not
heard that Adonijah the son of Haggith doth reign, and David
12 our lord knoweth *it* not? Now therefore come, let me, I pray
thee, give thee counsel, that thou mayest save thy own life, and
13 the life of thy son Solomon. Go, and enter in to king David,
and say to him, Didst not thou, my lord, O king, swear to thy
handmaid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after
me, and he shall sit upon my throne? why then doth Adonijah
14 reign? Behold, while thou art yet talking there with the king,

I will also come in after thee, and confirm thy words. And Bath-sheba went to the king into the chamber: and the king was very old; and Abishag the Shunamite ministered to the king. And Bath-sheba bowed, and did obeisance to the king. And the king said, What wouldst thou? And she said to him, My lord, thou didst swear by the LORD thy God to thy handmaid, *saying*, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne. And now, behold, Adonijah reigneth; and now, my lord the king, thou knowest *it* not: And he hath slain oxen, and fat cattle, and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the sons of the king, and Abiathar the priest, and Joab the captain of the host: but Solomon thy servant hath he not called. And thou, my lord, O king, the eyes of all Israel *are* upon thee, that thou shouldst tell them who shall sit on the throne of my lord the king after him. Otherwise it shall come to pass, when my lord the king shall sleep with his fathers, that I and my son Solomon shall be counted offenders. And lo, while she was yet talking with the king, Nathan the prophet also came in. And they told the king, saying, Behold, Nathan the prophet. And when he had come in before the king, he bowed himself before the king with his face to the ground. And Nathan said, My lord, O king, hast thou said, Adonijah shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne? For he hath gone down this day, and hath slain oxen, and fat cattle, and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the king's sons, and the captains of the host, and Abiathar the priest; and behold, they eat and drink before him, and say, God save king Adonijah. But me, *even* me thy servant, and Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and thy servant Solomon, hath he not called. Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou hast not shown *it* to thy servant, who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him? Then king David answered and said, Call me Bath-sheba. And she came into the king's presence, and stood before the king. And the king swore, and said, As the LORD liveth, that hath redeemed my soul out of all distress, Even as I swore to thee by the LORD God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne in my stead; even so will I certainly do this day. Then Bath-sheba bowed with *her* face to the earth, and did reverence to the king, and said, Let

32 my lord king David live for ever. And king David said, Call
me Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah
33 the son of Jehoiada. And they came before the king. The king
also said to them, Take with you the servants of your lord, and
cause Solomon my son to ride upon my own mule, and bring
34 him down to Gihon: And let Zadok the priest and Nathan the
prophet anoint him there king over Israel: and blow ye with
35 the trumpet, and say, God save king Solomon. Then ye shall
come up after him, that he may come and sit upon my throne;
for he shall be king in my stead: and I have appointed him to
36 be ruler over Israel and over Judah. And Benaiah the son of
Jehoiada answered the king, and said, Amen: the LORD God
37 of my lord the king say so *too*. As the LORD hath been with
my lord the king, even so let him be with Solomon, and make
38 his throne greater than the throne of my lord king David. So
Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the
son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, went
down, and caused Solomon to ride upon king David's mule, and
39 brought him to Gihon. And Zadok the priest took a horn of oil
out of the tabernacle, and anointed Solomon. And they blew
the trumpet; and all the people said, God save king Solomon.
40 And all the people came up after him, and the people piped
with pipes, and rejoiced with great joy, so that the earth rent
41 with the sound of them. And Adonijah and all the guests that
were with him heard it as they had made an end of eating.
And when Joab heard the sound of the trumpet, he said, Why
42 is this noise of the city being in an uproar? And while he yet
spoke, behold, Jonathan the son of Abiathar the priest came:
and Adonijah said to him, Come in; for thou *art* a valiant man,
43 and bringest good tidings. And Jonathan answered and said
to Adonijah, Verily our lord king David hath made Solomon
44 king. And the king hath sent with him Zadok the priest, and
Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the
Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they have caused him to
45 ride upon the king's mule: And Zadok the priest and Nathan
the prophet have anointed him king in Gihon: and they have
come from thence rejoicing, so that the city resounded. This
46 *is* the noise that ye have heard. And also Solomon sitteth
47 on the throne of the kingdom. And moreover the king's serv-
ants came to bless our lord king David, saying, God make the

name of Solomon better than thy name, and make his throne greater than thy throne. And the king bowed himself upon the bed. And also thus said the king, Blessed *be* the LORD 48 God of Israel, who hath given one to sit on my throne this day, my eyes even seeing it. And all the guests that *were* with 49 Adonijah were afraid, and arose, and went every man his way. And Adonijah feared because of Solomon, and arose, and went, 50 and caught hold on the horns of the altar. And it was told 51 Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah feareth king Solomon: for lo, he hath caught hold on the horns of the altar, saying, Let king Solomon swear to me to-day that he will not slay his servant with the sword. And Solomon said, If he will show himself 52 a worthy man, there shall not a hair of him fall to the earth: but if wickedness shall be found in him, he shall die. So king Solomon sent, and they brought him down from the 53 altar. And he came and bowed himself to king Solomon: and Solomon said to him, Go to thy house.

Now the days of David drew nigh that he should die; and he 2 charged Solomon his son, saying, I go the way of all the earth: 2 be thou strong therefore, and show thyself a man; And keep 3 the charge of the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgments, and his testimonies, as it is written in the law of Moses, that thou mayest prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoever thou 4 turnest thyself. That the LORD may continue his word which 4 he spoke concerning me, saying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walk before me in truth with all their heart and with all their soul, there shall not fail thee (said he) a man on the throne of Israel. Moreover, thou knowest also what Joab 5 the son of Zeruah did to me, *and* what he did to the two captains of the armies of Israel, to Abner the son of Ner, and to Amasa the son of Jether, whom he slew, and shed the blood of war in peace, and put the blood of war upon his girdle that was about his loins, and in his shoes that were on his feet. Do 6 therefore according to thy wisdom, and let not his hoary head go down to the grave in peace. But show kindness to the sons 7 of Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of those that eat at thy table: for so they came to me when I fled because of Absalom thy brother. And behold, *thou hast* with thee Shimei the 8 son of Gera, a Benjaminite of Bahurim, who cursed me with

a grievous curse in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came down to meet me at Jordan, and I swore to him by the LORD, saying, I will not put thee to death with the sword.

9 Now therefore hold him not guiltless: for thou *art* a wise man, and knowest what thou oughtest to do to him; but his hoary

10 head do thou bring down to the grave with blood. So David slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David.

11 And the days that David reigned over Israel *were* forty years: seven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three years

12 reigned he in Jerusalem. Then Solomon was seated upon the throne of David his father; and his kingdom was established

13 greatly. And Adonijah the son of Haggith came to Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon. And she said, Comest thou peaceably?

14 and he said, Peaceably. He said moreover, I have somewhat

15 to say to thee. And she said, Say on. And he said, Thou knowest that the kingdom was mine, and *that* all Israel set their faces on me, that I should reign: but the kingdom is turned about, and hath become my brother's: for it was his from the

16 LORD. And now I ask one petition of thee, deny me not. And

17 she said to him, Say on. And he said, Speak, I pray thee, to Solomon the king, (for he will not say to thee no,) that he give

18 me Abishag the Shunamite for a wife. And Bath-sheba said,

19 Well; I will speak for thee to the king. Bath-sheba therefore went to king Solomon, to speak to him for Adonijah. And the king rose up to meet her, and bowed himself to her, and sat down on his throne, and caused a seat to be set for the king's

20 mother; and she sat on his right hand. Then she said, I desire one small petition of thee; *I pray thee*, deny me not. And the king said to her, Ask on, my mother: for I will not deny thee.

21 And she said, Let Abishag the Shunamite be given to Adonijah thy brother for a wife. And king Solomon answered and said to his mother, And why dost thou ask Abishag the Shunamite for Adonijah? ask for him the kingdom also; for he *is* my elder brother; even for him, and for Abiathar the priest, and

23 for Joab the son of Zeruah. Then king Solomon swore by the LORD, saying, God do so to me, and more also, if Adonijah hath

24 not spoken this word against his own life. Now therefore, *as* the LORD liveth, who hath established me, and set me on the throne of David my father, and who hath made me a house,

25 as he promised, Adonijah shall be put to death this day. And

king Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the son of Jehoiada; and he fell upon him that he died. And to Abiathar the priest said the king, Depart to Anathoth, to thy own fields; for thou *art* worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, because thou didst bear the ark of the LORD God before David my father, and because thou hast been afflicted in all in which my father was afflicted. So Solomon removed Abiathar from being priest to the LORD; that he might fulfill the word of the LORD, which he spoke concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh. Then tidings came to Joab: for Joab had turned after Adonijah, though he turned not after Absalom. And Joab fled to the tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the horns of the altar. And it was told to king Solomon that Joab had fled to the tabernacle of the LORD; and behold, *he is* by the altar. Then Solomon sent Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, saying, Go, fall upon him. And Benaiah came to the tabernacle of the LORD, and said to him, Thus saith the king, Come forth. And he said, No; but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the king word again, saying, Thus said Joab, and thus he answered me. And the king said to him, Do as he hath said, and fall upon him, and bury him; that thou mayest take away the innocent blood which Joab shed, from me, and from the house of my father. And the LORD shall return his blood upon his own head, who fell upon two men more righteous and better than he, and slew them with the sword, my father David not knowing *of it*, to wit, Abner the son of Ner captain of the host of Israel, and Amasa the son of Jether, captain of the host of Judah. Their blood shall therefore return upon the head of Joab, and upon the head of his seed for ever: but upon David, and upon his seed, and upon his house, and upon his throne, shall there be peace forever from the LORD. So Benaiah the son of Jehoiada went, and fell upon him, and slew him: and he was buried in his own house in the wilderness. And the king put Benaiah the son of Jehoiada in his room over the army: and Zadok the priest the king put in the room of Abiathar. And the king sent and called for Shimei, and said to him, Build thee a house in Jerusalem, and dwell there, and go not forth thence to any place whatever. For it shall be, *that* on the day thou shalt go out, and pass over the brook Kidron, thou shalt know for certain that thou shalt surely die: thy blood shall be upon thy

38 own head. And Shimei said to the king, The saying *is* good:
as my lord the king hath said, so will thy servant do. And
39 Shimei dwelt in Jerusalem many days. And it came to pass at
the end of three years, that two of the servants of Shimei ran
away to Achish son of Maachah king of Gath: and they told
40 Shimei, saying, behold, thy servants are in Gath. And Shimei
arose, and saddled his ass, and went to Gath to Achish to seek
his servants: and Shimei went and brought his servants from
41 Gath. And it was told to Solomon that Shimei had gone from
42 Jerusalem to Gath, and had returned. And the king sent and
called for Shimei, and said to him, Did I not make thee to swear
by the LORD, and protest to thee, saying, Know for a certain,
on the day thou goest out, and walkest any where abroad, that
thou shalt surely die? and thou saidst to me, The word *that*
43 I have heard is good. Why then hast thou not kept the oath
of the LORD, and the commandment that I have charged thee
44 with? The king said moreover to Shimei, Thou knowest all
the wickedness which thy heart is privy to, that thou didst to
David my father: therefore the LORD will return thy wicked-
45 ness upon thy own head; And king Solomon *shall be* blessed,
and the throne of David shall be established before the LORD
46 for ever. So the king commanded Benaiah the son of Jehoiada;
who went out, and fell upon him, that he died. And the king-
dom was established in the hand of Solomon.

3 And Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh king of Egypt,
and took Pharaoh's daughter, and brought her into the city of
David, until he had made an end of building his own house,
and the house of the LORD, and the wall of Jerusalem on ev-
2 ery side. Only the people sacrificed in high places, because
there was no house built to the name of the LORD, until those
3 days. And Solomon loved the LORD, walking in the statutes
of David his father: only he sacrificed and burnt incense in
4 high places. And the king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there;
for that *was* the great high place: a thousand burnt-offerings
5 did Solomon offer upon that altar. In Gibeon the LORD ap-
peared to Solomon in a dream by night: and God said, Ask
6 what I shall give thee. And Solomon said, Thou hast shown
to thy servant David my father great mercy, according as he
walked before thee in truth, and in righteousness, and in up-
rightness of heart with thee; and thou hast kept for him this

great kindness, that thou hast given him a son to sit on his throne, as *it is* this day. And now, O LORD my God, thou 7
hast made thy servant king instead of David my father: and
I *am but* a little child: I know not how to go out or come in.
And thy servant *is* in the midst of thy people which thou hast 8
chosen, a great people, that cannot be numbered nor counted
for multitude. Give therefore to thy servant an understand- 9
ing heart to judge thy people, that I may discern between good
and bad: for who is able to judge this thy so great a people?
And the speech pleased the LORD, that Solomon had asked 10
this thing. And God said to him, Because thou hast asked 11
this thing, and hast not asked for thyself long life; neither hast
asked riches for thyself, nor hast asked the life of thy enemies:
but hast asked for thyself understanding to discern judgment;
Behold, I have done according to thy words: lo, I have given 12
thee a wise and an understanding heart; so that there hath
been none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any
arise like to thee. And I have also given thee that which thou 13
hast not asked, both riches, and honor: so that there shall not
be any among the kings like to thee all thy days, And if thou 14
wilt walk in my ways, to keep my statutes and my command-
ments, as thy father David did walk, then I will lengthen thy
days. And Solomon awoke; and behold, *it was* a dream. And 15
he came to Jerusalem, and stood before the ark of the covenant
of the LORD, and offered up burnt-offerings, and offered peace-
offerings, and made a feast to all his servants. Then came 16
there two women, *that were* harlots, to the king, and stood be-
fore him. And the one woman said, O my lord, I and this 17
woman dwell in one house; and I was delivered of a child with
her in the house. And it came to pass the third day after I was 18
delivered, that this woman was delivered also: and we *were* to-
gether; there was no stranger with us in the house, save us
two in the house. And this woman's child died in the night; 19
because she overlaid it. And she arose at midnight, and took
my son from beside me, while thy handmaid slept, and laid it
in her bosom, and laid her dead child in my bosom. And when 21
I rose in the morning to nurse my child, behold, it was dead:
but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not
my son, which I bore. And the other woman said, No; but the 22
living *is* my son, and the dead is thy son. And this said, No; but

the dead is thy son, and the living is my son. Thus they spoke
23 before the king. Then said the king, The one saith, This *is* my
son that liveth, and thy son is the dead; and the other saith,
24 No; but thy son is the dead, and my son is the living. And the
king said, Bring me a sword. And they brought a sword before
25 the king. And the king said, Divide the living child in two,
26 and give half to the one, and half to the other. Then spoke the
woman whose the living child *was* to the king, for her bowels
yearned upon her son, and she said, O my lord, give her the
living child, and in no wise slay it. But the other said, Let it be
27 neither mine nor thine, but divide it. Then the king answered
and said, Give her the living child, and in no wise slay it: she *is*
28 the mother of it. And all Israel heard of the judgment which
the king had judged; and they feared the king: for they saw
that the wisdom of God *was* in him, to do judgment.

4, 2 So king Solomon was king over all Israel. And these *were*
the princes which he had; Azariah the son of Zadok the priest,
3 Elihoreph and Ahiah, the sons of Shisha, scribes; Jehosaphat
4 the son of Ahilud, the recorder. And Benaiah the son of Je-
hoiada *was* over the army: and Zadok and Abiathar were the
5 priests: And Azariah the son of Nathan *was* over the offi-
cers: and Zabud the son of Nathan was principal officer, and
6 the king's friend: And Ahishar *was* over the household: and
7 Adoniram the son of Abda was over the tribute. And Solomon
had twelve officers over all Israel, who provided victuals for
the king and his household: each man his month in a year
8 made provision. And these *are* their names: The son of Hur,
9 in mount Ephraim: The son of Dekar, in Makaz, and in Shaal-
10 bim, and Beth-shemesh, and Elon-beth-hanan: The son of
Hesed, in Aruboth; to him *pertained* Sochoh, and all the land
11 of Hopher: The son of Abinadab, in all the region of Dor; who
12 had Taphath the daughter of Solomon for a wife: Baana the
son of Ahilud; to him *pertained* Taanach and Megiddo, and
all Beth-shean, which is by Zartanah beneath Jezreel, from
Beth-shean to Abel-meholah, even to the place that is beyond
13 Jokneam: The son of Geber, in Ramoth-gilead; to him *per-
tained* the towns of Jair the son of Manasseh, which are in
Gilead; to him also pertained the region of Argob, which is in
14 Bashan, sixty great cities with walls and brazen bars: Ahi-
15 nadab the son of Iddo *had* Mahanaim: Ahimaaz *was* in Naph-

tali; he also took Basmath the daughter of Solomon for a wife: Baanah the son of Hushai *was* in Asher and in Aloth: Jehoshaphat the son of Paruah, in Issachar: Shimei the son of Elah, in Benjamin: Geber the son of Uri *was* in the country of Gilead, in the country of Sihon king of the Amorites, and of Og king of Bashan; and he was the only officer who was in the land. Judah and Israel *were* many, as the sand which is by the sea in multitude, eating and drinking, and making merry. And Solomon reigned over all kingdoms from the river to the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt: they brought presents, and served Solomon all the days of his life. And Solomon's provision for one day was thirty measures of fine flour, and sixty measures of meal. Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the pastures, and a hundred sheep, besides harts, and roebucks, and fallow-deer, and fatted fowls. For he had dominion over all *the region* on this side the river, from Tiphseh even to Azzah, over all the kings on this side of the river: and he had peace on all sides around him. And Judah and Israel dwelt safely, every man under his vine and under his fig-tree, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, all the days of Solomon. And Solomon had forty thousand stalls of horses for his chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen. And those officers provided victuals for king Solomon, and for all that came to king Solomon's table, every man in his month: they lacked nothing. Barley also and straw for the horses and dromedaries they brought to the place where *the officers* were, every man according to his charge. And God gave Solomon great wisdom and understanding, and largeness of heart, even as the sand that *is* on the sea-shore. And Solomon's wisdom excelled the wisdom of all the children of the east country, and all the wisdom of Egypt. For he was wiser than all men; than Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda, the sons of Mahol: and his fame was in all the surrounding nations. And he spoke three thousand proverbs: and his songs were a thousand and five. And he spoke of trees, from the cedar tree that *is* in Lebanon even to the hyssop that springeth out of the wall: he spoke also of beasts, and of fowls, and of creeping animals, and of fishes. And there came of all people to hear the wisdom of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, who had heard of his wisdom.

5 And Hiram king of Tyre sent his servants to Solomon; for
he had heard that they had anointed him king in the room of
2 his father: for Hiram was ever a lover of David. And Solomon
3 sent to Hiram, saying, Thou knowest how that David my father
could not build a house to the name of the LORD his God,
for the wars which were about him on every side, until the
4 LORD put them under the soles of his feet. But now the LORD
my God hath given me rest on every side, *so that there is* nei-
5 ther adversary nor evil occurrent. And behold, I purpose to
build a house to the name of the LORD my God, as the LORD
spoke to David my father, saying, Thy son, whom I will set
upon thy throne in thy room, he shall build a house to my
6 name. Now therefore command thou, that they hew me cedar
trees out of Lebanon; and my servants shall be with thy ser-
vants: and to thee will I give hire for thy servants according to
all that thou shalt appoint: for thou knowest that *there is* not
among us any that is skilled in hewing timber like the Sido-
7 nians. And it came to pass, when Hiram heard the words
of Solomon, that he rejoiced greatly, and said, Blessed *be* the
LORD this day, who hath given to David a wise son over this
8 great people. And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I have con-
sidered the things which thou sentest to me for: *and* I will
perform all thy desire concerning timber of cedar, and concern-
9 ing timber of fir. My servants shall bring *them* down from
Lebanon to the sea: and I will convey them by sea in floats to
the place that thou shalt appoint me, and will cause them to be
discharged there, and thou shalt receive them: and thou shalt
10 accomplish my desire, in giving food for my household. So Hi-
ram gave Solomon cedar trees and fir trees *according to* all his
11 desire. And Solomon gave Hiram twenty thousand measures
of wheat *for* food to his household, and twenty measures of
12 pure oil: thus gave Solomon to Hiram year by year. And the
LORD gave Solomon wisdom, as he promised him: and there
was peace between Hiram and Solomon; and they two made a
13 league together. And king Solomon raised a levy out of all Is-
rael; and the levy was thirty thousand men. And he sent them
14 to Lebanon ten thousand a month by courses; a month they
were in Lebanon, *and* two months at home. And Adoniram
15 was over the levy. And Solomon had seventy thousand that
bore burdens, and eighty thousand hewers in the mountains;

Besides the chief of Solomon's officers who *were* over the work, 16
 three thousand and three hundred, who ruled over the people
 that wrought in the work. And the king commanded, and they 17
 brought great stones, costly stones, *and* hewed stones, to lay
 the foundation of the house. And Solomon's builders, and Hi- 18
 ram's builders did hew *them*, and the stone-squarers: so they
 prepared timber and stones to build the house.

And it came to pass in the four hundred and eightieth year **6**
 after the children of Israel had come out of the land of Egypt,
 in the fourth year of Solomon's reign over Israel, in the month
 of Zif, which *is* the second month, that he began to build the
 house of the LORD. And the house which king Solomon built 2
 for the LORD, the length of it *was* sixty cubits, and the breadth
 of it twenty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits. And the 3
 porch before the temple of the house, twenty cubits *was* the
 length of it, according to the breadth of the house; and ten cu-
 bits was the breadth of it, before the house. And for the house 4
 he made windows of narrow lights. And against the wall of 5
 the house he built chambers round about, *against* the walls of
 the house round about, both of the temple and of the oracle:
 and he made chambers round about: The nethermost cham- 6
 ber *was* five cubits broad, and the middle was six cubits broad,
 and the third was seven cubits broad: for without in the wall
 of the house he made narrowed rests round about, that the
 beams should not be fastened in the walls of the house. And 7
 the house, when it was in building, was built of stone made
 ready before it was brought thither; so that there was neither
 hammer nor ax *nor* any tool of iron heard in the house, while it
 was in building. The door for the middle chamber *was* in the 8
 right side of the house: and they went up with winding stairs
 into the middle chamber, and out of the middle into the third;
 So he built the house and finished it; and covered the house 9
 with beams and boards of cedar. And *then* he built chambers 10
 against all the house, five cubits high: and they rested on the
 house with timber of cedar. And the word of the LORD came 11
 to Solomon, saying, *Concerning* this house which thou art in 12
 building, if thou wilt walk in my statutes, and execute my judg-
 ments, and keep all my commandments to walk in them; then
 will I perform my word with thee, which I spoke to David thy
 father: And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will 13

14 not forsake my people Israel. So Solomon built the house,
15 and finished it. And he built the walls of the house within
with boards of cedar, both the floor of the house, and the walls
of the ceiling: *and* he covered them on the inside with wood,
16 and covered the floor of the house with planks of fir. And he
built twenty cubits on the sides of the house, both the floor
and the walls with boards of cedar: he even built *them* for it
17 within, even for the oracle, even for the most holy place. And
the house, that *is*, the temple before it, was forty cubits long.
18 And the cedar of the house within *was* carved with knobs and
19 open flowers: all was cedar; there was no stone seen. And the
oracle he prepared in the house within, to set there the ark
20 of the covenant of the LORD. And the oracle in the forepart
was twenty cubits in length, and twenty cubits in breadth, and
twenty cubits in the height of it, and he overlaid it with pure
21 gold; and so covered the altar which was of cedar. So Solomon
overlaid the house within with pure gold: and he made a par-
tition by the chains of gold before the oracle; and he overlaid it
22 with gold. And the whole house he overlaid with gold, until he
had finished all the house: also the whole altar that *was* by the
23 oracle he overlaid with gold. And within the oracle he made
24 two cherubim *of* olive tree, each ten cubits high. And five cu-
bits *was* the one wing of the cherub, and five cubits the other
wing of the cherub: from the uttermost part of the one wing to
25 the uttermost part of the other were ten cubits. And the other
cherub *was* ten cubits: both the cherubim were of one mea-
26 sure and one size. The height of the one cherub *was* ten cubits,
27 and so was it of the other cherub. And he set the cherubim
within the inner house: and they stretched forth the wings
of the cherubim, so that the wing of the one touched the *one*
wall, and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wall;
and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.
28, 29 And he overlaid the cherubim with gold. And he carved all
the walls of the house around with carved figures of cherubim,
30 and palm trees, and open flowers, within and without. And
the floor of the house he overlaid with gold, within and with-
31 out. And for the entrance of the oracle he made doors *of* olive
tree: the lintel and side-posts were a fifth part of the wall.
32 The two doors also *were of* olive tree; and he carved upon them
carvings of cherubim, and palm trees, and open flowers, and

overlaid them with gold, and spread gold upon the cherubim, and upon the palm trees. So also he made for the door of the temple posts *of* olive tree a fourth part of the wall. And the two doors *were of* fir tree: the two leaves of the one door were folding, and the two leaves of the other door were folding. And he carved *thereon* cherubim, and palm trees, and open flowers; and covered them with gold, fitted upon the carved work. And he built the inner court with three rows of hewn stone, and a row of cedar beams. In the fourth year was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid, in the month Zif: And in the eleventh year, in the month Bul (which *is* the eighth month) was the house finished throughout all its parts, and according to all the fashion of it. So was he seven years in building it.

But Solomon was building his own house thirteen years, and he finished all his house. He built also the house of the forest of Lebanon; its length *was* a hundred cubits, and its breadth fifty cubits, and its height thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar pillars, with cedar beams upon the pillars. And *it was* covered with cedar above upon the beams, that lay on forty-five pillars, fifteen in a row. And *there were* windows in three rows, and light was against light in three ranks. And all the doors and posts *were* square, with the windows: and light was against light in three ranks. And he made a porch of pillars; its length *was* fifty cubits, and its breadth thirty cubits: and the porch was before them: and the other pillars and the thick beams were before them. Then he made a porch for the throne where he might judge, *even* the porch of judgment: and it was covered with cedar from one side of the floor to the other. And his house where he dwelt *had* another court within the porch, which was of the like work. Solomon made also a house for Pharaoh's daughter, whom he had married, like to this porch. All these *were of* costly stones, according to the measures of hewn stones, sawed with saws, within and without, even from the foundation to the coping, and so on the outside towards the great court. And the foundation *was of* costly stones, even great stones; stones of ten cubits, and stones of eight cubits. And above *were* costly stones, after the measures of hewn stones, and cedars. And the great court around was with three rows of hewn stones, and a row of cedar beams, both for the inner court of the house of the LORD, and for the porch

13 of the house. And king Solomon sent and brought Hiram out
14 of Tyre. He *was* a widow's son of the tribe of Naphtali, and
his father was a man of Tyre, a worker in brass: and he was
filled with wisdom, and understanding, and ingenious to work
all works in brass. And he came to king Solomon, and wrought
15 all his work. For he cast two pillars of brass, each of eighteen
cubits high: and a line of twelve cubits did encompass each
16 of them. And he made two capitals *of* molten brass, to set
upon the tops of the pillars: the hight of the one capital was
five cubits, and the hight of the other capital was five cubits:
17 *And* nets of checker-work, and wreaths of chain-work, for the
capitals which were upon the top of the pillars; seven for the
18 one capital, and seven for the other capital. And he made the
pillars, and two rows around upon the one net-work, to cover
the capitals that *were* upon the top, with pomegranates: and so
19 he did for the other capital. And the capitals that *were* upon
the top of the pillars were of lily-work in the porch, four cu-
20 bits. And the capitals upon the two pillars *had pomegranates*
also above, over against the belly which was by the net-work:
and the pomegranates were two hundred in rows around upon
21 the other capital. And he set up the pillars in the porch of
the temple: and he set up the right pillar, and called its name
Jachin: and he set up the left pillar, and called its name Boaz.
22 And upon the top of the pillars *was* lily-work: so was the work
23 of the pillars finished. And he made a molten sea, ten cu-
bits from the one brim to the other: *it was* entirely round, and
its hight was five cubits: and a line of thirty cubits encom-
24 passed it. And under the brim of it around *there were* knobs
compassing it, ten in a cubit, compassing the sea around: the
25 knobs were cast in two rows, when it was cast. It stood upon
twelve oxen, three looking towards the north, and three look-
ing towards the west, and three looking towards the south, and
three looking towards the east: and the sea *was set* above upon
26 them, and all their hinder parts were inward. And it *was* a
hand-breadth thick, and its brim was wrought like the brim of
a cup, with flowers of lilies: it contained two thousand baths.
27 And he made ten bases of brass; four cubits *was* the length of
one base, and four cubits the breadth of it, and three cubits
28 the hight of it. And the work of the bases *was* in this manner:
They had borders, and the borders were between the ledges:

And on the borders that *were* between the ledges were lions, 29
oxen, and cherubim: and upon the ledges there was a base
above: and beneath the lions and oxen were certain additions
made of thin work. And every base had four brazen wheels, 30
and plates of brass: and the four corners of it had undersett-
ers: under the laver *were* undersett-ers molten, at the side of every
addition. And the mouth of it within the capital and above 31
was a cubit: but the mouth of it was round after the work of
the base, a cubit and a half: and also upon the mouth of it
were gravings with their borders, foursquare, not round. And 32
under the borders *were* four wheels; and the axletrees of the
wheels were joined to the base: and the height of a wheel was
a cubit and half a cubit. And the work of the wheels *was* like 33
the work of a chariot wheel: their axletrees, and their naves,
and their fellyes, and their spokes, were all molten. And *there* 34
were four undersett-ers to the four corners of one base: and the
undersett-ers were of the very base itself. And in the top of the 35
base *was there* a round compass of half a cubit high: and on the
top of the base its ledges and its borders were of the same. For 36
on the plates of its ledges, and on its borders, he graved cheru-
bim, lions, and palm trees, according to the proportion of every
one, and additions around. After this *manner* he made the ten 37
bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, and one size.
Then he made ten lavers of brass: one laver contained forty 38
baths: *and* every laver was four cubits: and upon every one of
the ten bases one laver. And he put five bases on the right 39
side of the house, and five on the left side of the house: and he
set the sea on the right side of the house eastward over against
the south. And Hiram made the lavers, and the shovels, and 40
the basins. So Hiram made an end of doing all the work that he
executed for king Solomon for the house of the LORD: The two 41
pillars, and the *two* bowls of the capitals that were on the top of
the two pillars; and the two net-works, to cover the two bowls
of the capitals which were upon the top of the pillars; And four 42
hundred pomegranates for the two net-works, *even* two rows of
pomegranates for one net-work, to cover the two bowls of the
capitals that were upon the pillars; And the ten bases, and 43
ten lavers on the bases; And one sea, and twelve oxen under 44
the sea; And the pots, and the shovels, and the basins: and 45
all these vessels which Hiram made to king Solomon for the

46 house of the LORD, *were of* bright brass. In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them, in the clay ground between Succoth
47 and Zarthan. And Solomon left all the vessels *unweighed*, because they were very numerous: neither was the weight of the
48 brass ascertained. And Solomon made all the vessels that *pertained* to the house of the LORD: the altar of gold, and the
49 table of gold, upon which was the show-bread, And the candlesticks of pure gold, five on the right *side*, and five on the
50 left, before the oracle, with the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs of gold, And the bowls, and the snuffers, and the basins,
and the spoons, and the censers *of* pure gold; and the hinges of gold, both for the doors of the inner house, the most holy
51 place, and for the doors of the house, to wit, of the temple. So was ended all the work that king Solomon made for the house
of the LORD. And Solomon brought in the things which David his father had dedicated; *even* the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, he placed among the treasures of the house of the
LORD.

8 Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel, to king Solomon in Jerusalem, that they might bring the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the city of David,
2 which *is* Zion. And all the men of Israel assembled themselves to king Solomon at the feast in the month Ethanim, which *is*
3 the seventh month. And all the elders of Israel came, and the priests took up the ark. And they brought the ark of the
4 LORD, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the tabernacle, even those did the priests
5 and the Levites bring. And king Solomon, and all the congregation of Israel, that were assembled to him, *were* with him
6 before the ark, sacrificing sheep and oxen, that could not be told nor numbered for multitude. And the priests brought the
7 ark of the covenant of the LORD to its place, into the oracle of the house, to the most holy *place*, even under the wings of
the cherubim. For the cherubim spread forth *their* two wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubim covered the ark
8 and the staffs thereof above. And they drew out the staffs, that the ends of the staffs were seen out in the holy *place* before the oracle, and they were not seen without: and there they
9 are to this day. *There was* nothing in the ark save the two ta-

bles of stone, which Moses deposited there at Horeb, when the LORD made a covenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt. And it came to pass, when the priests had come out of the holy *place*, that the cloud filled the house of the LORD, So that the priests could not stand to minister because of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD. Then spoke Solomon, The LORD said that he would dwell in the thick darkness. I have surely built thee a house to dwell in, a settled place for thee to abide in for ever. And the king turned his face about, and blessed all the congregation of Israel: and all the congregation of Israel were standing. And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, who spoke with his mouth to David my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled it, saying, Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel from Egypt, I have chosen no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build a house, that my name might be therein; but I chose David to be over my people Israel. And it was in the heart of David my father to build a house for the name of the LORD God of Israel. And the LORD said to David my father, Whereas it was in thy heart to build a house to my name, thou didst well that it was in thy heart. Nevertheless, thou shalt not build the house; but thy son that shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house to my name. And the LORD hath performed his word that he spoke, and I have risen in the room of David my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have built a house for the name of the LORD God of Israel. And I have set there a place for the ark, in which *is* the covenant of the LORD, which he made with our fathers, when he brought them from the land of Egypt. And Solomon stood before the altar of the LORD in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands towards Heaven: And he said, LORD God of Israel, *there is* no God like thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath, who keepest covenant and mercy with thy servants that walk before thee with all their heart. Who hast kept with thy servant David my father that which thou didst promise him: thou didst speak also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled *it* with thy hand, as it is this day. Therefore now, LORD God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father that which thou didst promise him, saying, There shall

not fail thee a man in my sight to sit on the throne of Israel; provided thy children take heed to their way, that they walk
26 before me as thou hast walked before me. And now, O God of Israel, let thy word, I pray thee, be verified, which thou didst
27 speak to thy servant David my father. But will God indeed dwell on the earth? behold, the heaven and heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house that I have
28 built? Yet have thou respect to the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken to the cry and to the prayer, which thy servant prayeth before thee this day:
29 That thy eyes may be open towards this house night and day, *even* towards the place of which thou hast said, My name shall be there: that thou mayest hearken to the prayer which thy
30 servant shall make towards this place. And hearken thou to the supplication of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, when they shall pray towards this place: and hear thou in heaven
31 thy dwelling-place: and when thou hearest, forgive. If any man shall trespass against his neighbor, and an oath be laid upon him to cause him to swear, and the oath come before thy
32 altar in this house: Then hear thou in heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, condemning the wicked, to bring his way upon his head; and justifying the righteous, to give him ac-
33 cording to his righteousness. When thy people Israel shall be smitten before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee, and shall turn again to thee, and confess thy name, and
34 pray, and make supplication to thee in this house: Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them again to the land which thou gavest to their fa-
35 thers. When heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; if they pray towards this place, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin, when thou
36 afflictest them: Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, that thou mayest teach them the good way in which they should walk, and give rain upon thy land, which thou hast given to thy people for
37 an inheritance. If there shall be in the land famine, if there shall be pestilence, blasting, mildew, locust, *or* if there shall be caterpillar; if their enemy shall besiege them in the land of their cities, whatever plague, whatever sickness there shall
38 be; Whatever prayer and supplication shall be *made* by any

man, or by all thy people Israel, who shall know every man the plague of his own heart, and spread forth his hands towards this house: Then hear thou in heaven thy dwelling-place, and forgive, and do, and give to every man according to his ways, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou, *even* thou only, knowest the hearts of all the children of men;) That they may fear thee all the days that they live in the land which thou gavest to our fathers. Moreover, concerning a stranger, that *is* not of thy people Israel, but cometh out of a far country for thy name's sake; (For they shall hear of thy great name, and of thy strong hand, and of thy out-stretched arm;) when he shall come and pray towards this house; Hear thou in heaven thy dwelling-place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy name, to fear thee, as *do* thy people Israel; and that they may know that this house which I have built is called by thy name. If thy people go out to battle against their enemy, whithersoever thou shalt send them, and shall pray to the LORD towards the city which thou hast chosen, and *towards* the house that I have built for thy name: Then hear thou in heaven their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their cause. If they shall sin against thee, (for *there is* no man that sinneth not,) and thou shalt be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, so that they carry them away captives to the land of the enemy, far or near; *Yet* if they shall bethink themselves in the land whither they were carried captives, and repent and make supplication to thee in the land of them that carried them captives, saying, We have sinned, and have done perversely, we have committed wickedness; And *so* return to thee with all their heart, and with all their soul, in the land of their enemies, who led them away captive, and pray to thee towards their land, which thou gavest to their fathers, the city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name: Then hear thou their prayer and their supplication in heaven thy dwelling-place, and maintain their cause, And forgive thy people that have sinned against thee, and all their transgressions in which they have transgressed against thee, and give them compassion before them who carried them captive, that they may have compassion on them: For they *are* thy people, and thy inheritance, which thou broughtest out of Egypt, from the

52 midst of the furnace of iron: That thy eyes may be open to the
supplication of thy servant, and to the supplication of thy peo-
ple Israel, to hearken to them in all their supplications to thee.

53 For thou didst separate them from among all the people of the
earth, *to be* thy inheritance, as thou didst speak by the hand
of Moses thy servant, when thou broughtest our fathers out of

54 Egypt, O LORD God. And it was *so*, that when Solomon had
made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication to the
LORD, he arose from before the altar of the LORD, from kneel-
55 ing on his knees, with his hands spread up to heaven. And
he stood, and blessed all the congregation of Israel with a loud
56 voice, saying, Blessed *be* the LORD, that hath given rest to his
people Israel, according to all that he promised: there hath not
57 failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by
the hand of Moses his servant. The LORD our God be with
us, as he was with our fathers: let him not leave us, nor for-
58 sake us: That he may incline our hearts to him, to walk in
all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes,
59 and his judgments, which he commanded our fathers. And
let these my words with which I have made supplication be-
fore the LORD, be nigh to the LORD our God day and night,
that he may maintain the cause of his servant, and the cause
of his people Israel at all times, as the matter shall require:

60 That all the people of the earth may know, that the LORD *is*
61 God, and that there is none else. Let your heart therefore be
perfect with the LORD our God, to walk in his statutes, and to
62 keep his commandments, as at this day. And the king, and
63 all Israel with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD. And
Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he offered
to the LORD, two and twenty thousand oxen, and a hundred
and twenty thousand sheep. So the king and all the children
64 of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD. The same day did
the king consecrate the middle of the court that *was* before
the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings,
and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings: because
the brazen altar that was before the LORD was too little to re-
ceive the burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the
65 peace-offerings. And at that time Solomon held a feast, and
all Israel with him, a great congregation, from the entrance
into Hamath to the river of Egypt, before the LORD our God,

seven days and seven days, *even* fourteen days. On the eighth day he sent the people away: and they blessed the king, and went to their tents joyful and glad of heart for all the goodness that the LORD had done for David his servant, and for Israel his people. 66

And it came to pass, when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, and the king's house, and all Solomon's desire which he was pleased to perform, That the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, as he had appeared to him at Gibeon. And the LORD said to him, I have heard thy prayer and thy supplication that thou hast made before me: I have hallowed this house, which thou hast built, to put my name there for ever; and my eyes and my heart shall be there perpetually. And if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, in integrity of heart, and in uprightness, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, *and* will keep my statutes and my judgments: Then I will establish the throne of thy kingdom upon Israel for ever, as I promised to David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man upon the throne of Israel. *But* if ye shall at all turn from following me, ye or your children, and will not keep my commandments and my statutes which I have set before you, but go and serve other gods, and worship them: Then will I cut off Israel from the land which I have given them; and this house which I have hallowed for my name, will I cast out of my sight; and Israel shall be a proverb and a by-word among all people: And at this house *which* is high, every one that passeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hiss; and they shall say, Why hath the LORD done thus to this land, and to this house? And they shall answer, Because they forsook the LORD their God, who brought forth their fathers from the land of Egypt, and have taken hold upon other gods, and have worshiped them, and served them: therefore hath the LORD brought upon them all this evil. And it came to pass at the end of twenty years, when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the king's house, (*Now* Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with cedar trees and fir trees, and with gold, according to all his desire,) that then king Solomon gave Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee. And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had given him; 9 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12

13 and they pleased him not. And he said, What cities *are* these
14 which thou hast given me, my brother? And he called them
15 the land of Cabul to this day. And Hiram sent to the king
16 one hundred and twenty talents of gold. And this *is* the rea-
son of the levy which king Solomon raised, to build the house
of the LORD, and his own house, and Millo, and the wall of
16 Jerusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer. *For* Pharaoh
king of Egypt had gone up, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with
fire, and slain the Canaanites that dwelt in the city, and given
17 it for a present to his daughter, Solomon's wife. And Solomon
18 built Gezer, and Beth-horon the nether, And Baalath, and
19 Tadmor in the wilderness, in the land, And all the cities of
store that Solomon had, and cities for his chariots, and cities
for his horsemen, and that which Solomon desired to build in
Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his domin-
20 ion. *And* all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites,
Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites, who were not of the children
21 of Israel, Their children that were left after them in the land,
whom the children of Israel also were not able utterly to de-
stroy, upon those did Solomon levy a tribute of bond-service to
22 this day. But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no
bond-men: but they *were* men of war, and his servants, and
his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his chariots, and
23 his horsemen. These *were* the chief of the officers that were
over Solomon's work, five hundred and fifty, who bore rule over
24 the people that wrought in the work. But Pharaoh's daughter
came up from the city of David to her house which *Solomon*
25 had built for her: then he built Millo. And three times in
a year did Solomon offer burnt-offerings and peace-offerings
upon the altar which he built to the LORD, and he burnt in-
cense upon the altar that *was* before the LORD. So he finished
26 the house. And king Solomon made a navy of ships in Ezion-
geber, which *is* beside Eloth, on the shore of the Red Sea, in
27 the land of Edom. And Hiram sent in the navy his servants,
shipmen that had knowledge of the sea, with the servants of
28 Solomon. And they came to Ophir, and imported from thence
gold, four hundred and twenty talents, and brought *it* to king
Solomon.

10 And when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon
concerning the name of the LORD, she came to prove him with

hard questions. And she came to Jerusalem with a very great 2
train, with camels that bore spices, and very much gold, and
precious stones: and when she had come to Solomon, she com- 3
muned with him of all that was in her heart. And Solomon
told her all her questions: there was not *any* thing hid from the 4
king, which he told her not. And when the queen of Sheba had
seen all Solomon's wisdom, and the house that he had built, 5
And the provisions of his table, and the sitting of his servants,
and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparel, and his 6
cup-bearers, and his ascent by which he went up to the house
of the LORD; there was no more spirit in her. And she said 7
to the king, It was a true report that I heard in my own land
of thy acts and of thy wisdom. Howbeit, I believed not the 8
words, until I came, and my eyes had seen *it*: and behold, the
half was not told me: thy wisdom and prosperity exceed the 9
fame which I heard. Happy *are* thy men, happy are these thy
servants, who stand continually before thee, and that hear thy 10
wisdom. Blessed be the LORD thy God, who delighted in thee,
to set thee on the throne of Israel: because the LORD loved Is- 11
rael for ever, therefore he made thee king, to do judgment and
justice. And she gave the king a hundred and twenty talents 12
of gold, and of spices a very great quantity, and precious stones:
there came no more such abundance of spices as these which
the queen of Sheba gave to king Solomon. And the navy also 13
of Hiram, that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir
great plenty of almug trees, and precious stones. And the 14
king made of the almug trees pillars for the house of the LORD,
and for the king's house, harps also and psalteries for singers:
there came no such almug-trees, nor have they been seen to 15
this day. And king Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba all her
desire, whatever she asked, besides *that* which Solomon gave 16
her of his royal bounty. So she turned and went to her own
country, she and her servants. Now the weight of gold that 17
came to Solomon in one year was six hundred and sixty six tal-
ents of gold, Besides *what he had* of the merchants, and of the
traffic of the spice-merchants, and of all the kings of Arabia,
and of the governors of the country. And king Solomon made
two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred shekels of
gold went to one target. And *he made* three hundred shields
of beaten gold; three pounds of gold went to one shield: and the

18 king put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon. Moreover,
the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with the
19 best gold. The throne had six steps, and the top of the throne
was round behind: and there were stays on either side on the
20 place of the seat, and two lions stood beside the stays. And
twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon
the six steps: there was not the like made in any kingdom.
21 And all king Solomon's drinking vessels *were of* gold, and all
the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon were of pure
gold; none were of silver: it was nothing accounted of in the
22 days of Solomon. For the king had at sea a navy of Tharshish
with the navy of Hiram: once in three years came the navy of
Tharshish, bringing gold, and silver, ivory, and apes, and pea-
23 cocks. So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth for
24 riches and for wisdom. And all the earth sought to Solomon,
25 to hear his wisdom, which God had put in his heart. And they
brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of
gold, and garments, and armor, and spices, horses, and mules,
26 a rate year by year. And Solomon collected chariots and horse-
men: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and
twelve thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the cities for
27 chariots, and with the king at Jerusalem. And the king made
silver *to be* in Jerusalem as stones, and cedars he made to be as
28 the sycamore trees that are in the vale, for abundance. And
Solomon had horses brought from Egypt, and linen yarn: the
29 king's merchants received the linen yarn at a price. And a
chariot came up and went out of Egypt for six hundred *shekels*
of silver, and a horse for a hundred and fifty: and so for all the
kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring
them out by their means.

11 But king Solomon loved many foreign women, together with
the daughter of Pharaoh, women of the Moabites, Ammonites,
2 Edomites, Zidonians, *and* Hittites; Of the nations *concerning*
which the LORD said to the children of Israel, Ye shall not go
in to them, neither shall they come in to you: for surely they
will turn away your heart after their gods: Solomon cleaved to
3 these in love. And he had seven hundred wives, princesses,
and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his
4 heart. For it came to pass, when Solomon was old, *that* his
wives turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart

was not perfect with the LORD his God, as was the heart of David his father. For Solomon went after Ashtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites. And Solomon did evil in the sight of the LORD, and went not fully after the LORD, as *did* David his father. Then Solomon built a high place for Chemosh, the abomination of Moab, in the hill that *is* before Jerusalem, and for Molech, the abomination of the children of Ammon. And likewise did he for all his foreign wives, who burnt incense and sacrificed to their gods. And the LORD was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the LORD God of Israel, who had appeared to him twice, And had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded. Wherefore the LORD said to Solomon, Forasmuch as this is done by thee, and thou hast not kept my covenant and my statutes which I have commanded thee, I will surely rend the kingdom from thee, and will give it to thy servant. Notwithstanding, in thy days, I will not do it, for David thy father's sake: *but* I will rend it out of the hand of thy son. Yet, I will not rend away all the kingdom; *but* will give one tribe to thy son for David my servant's sake, and for Jerusalem's sake which I have chosen. And the LORD stirred up an adversary to Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: he *was* of the king's seed in Edom. For it came to pass, when David was in Edom, and Joab the captain of the host had gone up to bury the slain, after he had smitten every male in Edom; (For six months did Joab remain there with all Israel, until he had cut off every male in Edom:) That Hadad fled, he and certain Edomites of his father's servants with him, to go into Egypt; Hadad *being* yet a little child. And they arose out of Midian, and came to Paran: and they took men with them from Paran, and they came to Egypt, to Pharaoh king of Egypt; who gave him a house, and appointed him victuals, and gave him land. And Hadad found great favor in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gave him for a wife the sister of his own wife, the sister of Tahpenes the queen. And the sister of Tahpenes bore him Genubath his son, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaoh's house: and Genubath was in Pharaoh's household among the sons of Pharaoh. And when Hadad heard in Egypt that David slept with his fathers, and that Joab the captain of the host

was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, Let me depart, that I may
22 go to my own country. Then Pharaoh said to him, But what
hast thou lacked with me, that, behold, thou seekest to go to
thy own country? And he answered, Nothing: yet, in any wise
23 let me go. And God stirred him up *another* adversary, Re-
zon the son of Eliadah, who fled from his lord Hadadezer king
24 of Zobah: And he gathered men to him, and became captain
over a band, when David slew them *of Zobah*: and they went to
25 Damascus, and dwelt in it, and reigned in Damascus. And he
was an adversary to Israel all the days of Solomon, besides the
mischief that Hadad *did*: and he abhorred Israel, and reigned
26 over Syria. And Jeroboam the son of Nebat, an Ephrathite of
Zereda, Solomon's servant, whose mother's name *was* Zeruah,
a widow woman, even he raised his hand against the king.
27 And this *was* the cause why he raised his hand against the
king: Solomon built Millo, and repaired the breaches of the
28 city of David his father. And the man Jeroboam *was* a mighty
man of valor: and Solomon, seeing the young man that he was
industrious, he made him ruler over all the charge of the house
29 of Joseph. And it came to pass at that time when Jeroboam
went out of Jerusalem, that the prophet Ahijah the Shilonite
found him in the way; and he had clad himself with a new
30 garment; and they two *were* alone in the field: And Ahijah
caught the new garment that *was* on him, and rent it in twelve
31 pieces: And he said to Jeroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for
thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Behold, I will rend the
kingdom from the hand of Solomon, and will give ten tribes to
32 thee: (But he shall have one tribe for my servant David's sake,
and for Jerusalem's sake, the city which I have chosen out of all
33 the tribes of Israel:) Because they have forsaken me, and have
worshiped Ashtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians, Chemosh
the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of
Ammon, and have not walked in my ways, to do *that which is*
right in my eyes, and to keep my statutes and my judgments,
34 as did David his father. Yet I will not take the whole king-
dom out of his hand: but I will make him prince all the days
of his life for David my servant's sake, whom I chose, because
35 he kept my commandments and my statutes: But I will take
the kingdom out of his son's hand, and will give it to thee, *even*
36 ten tribes. And to his son will I give one tribe, that David my

servant may have a light always before me in Jerusalem, the city which I have chosen for me to put my name there. And I will take thee, and thou shalt reign according to all that thy soul desireth, and shalt be king over Israel. And it shall be, if thou wilt hearken to all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my ways, and do right in my sight, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as David my servant did; that I will be with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built for David, and will give Israel to thee. And I will for this afflict the seed of David, but not for ever. Solomon sought therefore to kill Jeroboam. And Jeroboam arose, and fled into Egypt, to Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt until the death of Solomon. And the rest of the acts of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisdom, *are* they not written in the book of the acts of Solomon? And the time that Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel *was* forty years. And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David his father: and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

And Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel had come to Shechem to make him king. And it came to pass, when Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who was yet in Egypt, heard of it, (for he had fled from the presence of king Solomon, and Jeroboam dwelt in Egypt;) That they sent and called him. And Jeroboam and all the congregation of Israel came, and spoke to Rehoboam, saying, Thy father made our yoke grievous: now therefore make thou the grievous service of thy father, and his heavy yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we will serve thee. And he said to them, Depart yet *for* three days, then come again to me. And the people departed. And king Rehoboam consulted with the old men that stood before Solomon his father while he yet lived, and said, How do ye advise that I may answer this people? And they spoke to him, saying, If thou wilt be a servant to this people this day, and wilt serve them, and answer them, and speak good words to them, then they will be thy servants for ever. But he forsook the counsel of the old men, which they had given him, and consulted with the young men that had grown up with him, *and* who stood before him: And he said to them, What counsel give ye that we may answer this people, who have spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put upon us lighter? And the

young men that had grown up with him spoke to him, saying, Thus shalt thou speak to this people who spoke to thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou *it* lighter to us; thus shalt thou say to them, My little finger shall be thicker
11 than my father's loins. And now whereas my father burdened you with a heavy yoke, I will add to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.
12 So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had appointed, saying, Come to me again
13 the third day. And the king answered the people roughly, and forsook the old men's counsel that they gave him; And spoke
14 to them after the counsel of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, and I will add to your yoke: my father *also* chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with
15 scorpions. Wherefore the king hearkened not to the people; for the cause was from the LORD, that he might perform his saying, which the LORD spoke by Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the son of Nebat. So when all Israel saw that the king
16 hearkened not to them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in David? neither *have we* inheritance in the son of Jesse: to your tents, O Israel: now see to thy own
17 house, David. So Israel departed to their tents. But *as for* the children of Israel who dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam
18 reigned over them. Then king Rehoboam sent Adoram, who *was* over the tribute; and all Israel stoned him with stones, that he died. Therefore king Rehoboam made speed to enter
19 his chariot, to flee to Jerusalem. So Israel rebelled against
20 the house of David to this day. And it came to pass when all Israel heard that Jeroboam had come again, that they sent and called him to the congregation, and made him king over all Israel: there was none that followed the house of David,
21 but the tribe of Judah only. And when Rehoboam had come to Jerusalem, he assembled all the house of Judah, with the tribe of Benjamin, a hundred and eighty thousand chosen men, who were warriors, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring
22 the kingdom again to Rehoboam the son of Solomon. But the word of God came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying, Speak
23 to Rehoboam the son of Solomon king of Judah, and to all the house of Judah and Benjamin, and to the remnant of the people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight
24

against your brethren the children of Israel: return every man to his house; for this thing is from me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD. Then Jeroboam built Shechem 25 in mount Ephraim, and dwelt in it, and went out from thence, and built Penuel. And Jeroboam said in his heart, Now shall 26 the kingdom return to the house of David: If this people go up to perform sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, then shall the heart of this people turn again to their lord, *even* to Rehoboam king of Judah, and they shall kill me, and return to Rehoboam king of Judah. Upon which the king took counsel, and made two calves *of* gold, and said to them, It is too 28 much for you to go up to Jerusalem: behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt. And he set the 29 one in Beth-el, and the other he placed in Dan. And this thing became a sin: for the people went *to worship* before the one, even to Dan. And he made a house of high places, and made 31 priests of the lowest of the people, who were not of the sons of Levi. And Jeroboam ordained a feast in the eighth month, on 32 the fifteenth day of the month, like the feast that *is* in Judah, and he offered upon the altar. So did he in Beth-el, sacrificing to the calves that he had made: and he placed in Beth-el the priests of the high places which he had made. So he offered 33 upon the altar which he had made in Beth-el the fifteenth day of the eighth month, *even* in the month which he had devised of his own heart; and ordained a feast to the children of Israel: and he offered upon the altar, and burnt incense.

And behold, there came a man of God out of Judah by the **13** word of the LORD to Beth-el: and Jeroboam stood by the altar to burn incense. And he cried against the altar in the word 2 of the LORD, and said, O altar, altar, thus saith the LORD; Behold, a child shall be born to the house of David, Josiah by name; and upon thee shall he offer the priests of the high places that burn incense upon thee, and men's bones shall be burnt upon thee. And he gave a sign the same day, saying, 3 This *is* the sign which the LORD hath spoken; Behold, the altar shall be rent, and the ashes that are upon it shall be poured out. And it came to pass when king Jeroboam heard the say- 4 ing of the man of God, who had cried against the altar in Beth-el, that he put forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold

on him. And his hand, which he put forth against him, dried
5 up, so that he could not draw it to him again. The altar also
was rent, and the ashes poured out from the altar, according
to the sign which the man of God had given by the word of the
6 LORD. And the king answered and said to the man of God,
Entreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for me,
that my hand may be restored to me again. And the man of
God besought the LORD, and the king's hand was restored to
7 him again, and became as *it was* before. And the king said to
the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thyself, and
8 I will give thee a reward. And the man of God said to the king,
If thou wilt give me half thy house, I will not go in with thee,
9 neither will I eat bread nor drink water in this place: For so
was it charged me by the word of the LORD, saying, Eat no
bread, nor drink water, nor turn again by the same way that
10 thou camest. So he went another way, and returned not by the
11 way that he came to Beth-el. Now there dwelt an old prophet
in Beth-el; and his sons came and told him all the works that
the man of God had done that day in Beth-el: the words which
he had spoken to the king, them they told also to their father.
12 And their father said to them, What way went he? for his sons
had seen what way the man of God went, who came from Ju-
13 dah. And he said to his sons, Saddle me the ass. So they
14 saddled him the ass: and he rode upon it. And went after the
man of God, and found him sitting under an oak: and he said to
him, *Art* thou the man of God that camest from Judah? And he
15 said, I am. Then he said to him, Come home with me, and eat
16 bread. And he said, I may not return with thee, nor go in with
thee: neither will I eat bread nor drink water with thee in this
17 place: For it was said to me by the word of the LORD, Thou
shalt eat no bread nor drink water there, nor turn again to go
18 by the way that thou camest. He said to him, I *am* a prophet
also as thou art; and an angel spoke to me by the word of the
LORD, saying, Bring him back with thee into thy house, that
19 he may eat bread and drink water. But he lied to him. So he
went back with him, and ate bread in his house, and drank wa-
20 ter. And it came to pass, as they sat at the table, that the word
21 of the LORD came to the prophet that brought him back: And
he cried to the man of God that came from Judah, saying, Thus
saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast disobeyed the mouth

of the LORD, and hast not kept the commandment which the LORD thy God commanded thee, But hast returned, and hast eaten bread and drank water in the place, of which *the* LORD said to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water; thy carcass shall not come to the sepulcher of thy fathers. And it came to pass, after he had eaten bread, and after he had drank, that he saddled for him the ass, *to wit*, for the prophet whom he had brought back. And when he had gone, a lion met him by the way, and slew him: and his carcass was cast in the way, and the ass stood by it, the lion also stood by the carcass. And behold, men passed by, and saw the carcass cast in the way, and the lion standing by the carcass: and they came and told *it* in the city where the old prophet dwelt. And when the prophet that brought him back from the way heard *of it*, he said, It is the man of God, who was disobedient to the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath delivered him to the lion, which hath torn him, and slain him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spoke to him. And he spoke to his sons, saying, Saddle me the ass. And they saddled *him*. And he went and found his carcass cast in the way, and the ass and the lion standing by the carcass: the lion had not eaten the carcass, nor torn the ass. And the prophet took up the carcass of the man of God, and laid it upon the ass, and brought it back: and the old prophet came to the city, to mourn and to bury him. And he laid his carcass in his own grave; and they mourned over him, *saying*, Alas, my brother! And it came to pass, after he had buried him, that he spoke to his sons, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulcher in which the man of God *is* buried; lay my bones beside his bones: For the saying which he cried by the word of the LORD against the altar in Beth-el, and against all the houses of the high places which *are* in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to pass. After this thing Jeroboam returned not from his evil way, but made again of the lowest of the people priests of the high places: whoever would, he consecrated him, and he became *one* of the priests of the high places. And this thing became sin to the house of Jeroboam, even to cut *it off*, and to destroy it from the face of the earth.

At that time Abijah the son of Jeroboam fell sick. And Jeroboam said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and disguise thyself, **14, 2**

that thou mayest not be known to be the wife of Jeroboam; and go to Shiloh: behold, there *is* Ahijah the prophet, who told me
3 that I should be king over this people. And take with thee ten loaves, and cracknels, and a cruse of honey, and go to him: he
4 will tell thee what shall become of the child. And Jeroboam's wife did so, and arose, and went to Shiloh, and came to the house of Ahijah. But Ahijah could not see; for his eyes were set
5 by reason of his age. And the LORD said to Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Jeroboam cometh to ask a thing of thee for her son; for he *is* sick: thus and thus shalt thou say to her: for it shall be, when she cometh in, that she will feign herself to be another woman. And it was *so*, when Ahijah heard the sound of
6 her feet, as she came in at the door, that he said, Come in, thou wife of Jeroboam; why feignest thou thyself to be another? for
7 I am sent to thee with heavy tidings. Go, tell Jeroboam, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince over my people Israel,
8 And rent the kingdom away from the house of David, and gave it to thee: and *yet* thou hast not been as my servant David, who kept my commandments, and who followed me with all
9 his heart, to do that only which was right in my eyes; But hast done evil above all that were before thee: for thou hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to provoke
10 me to anger, and hast cast me behind thy back: Therefore behold, I will bring evil upon the house of Jeroboam, and will cut off from Jeroboam the males, *and* him that is shut up and left in Israel, and will take away the remnant of the house of Jer-
11 oboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it is all gone. Him that dieth of Jeroboam in the city shall the dogs eat; and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat: for the
12 LORD hath spoken *it*. Arise thou therefore, depart to thy own house: *and* when thy feet enter into the city, the child shall die.
13 And all Israel shall mourn for him, and bury him: for he only of Jeroboam shall come to the grave, because in him there is found *some* good thing towards the LORD God of Israel in the
14 house of Jeroboam. Moreover, the LORD shall raise him up a king over Israel, who shall cut off the house of Jeroboam that
15 day: but what? even now. For the LORD will smite Israel, as a reed is shaken in the water, and he will root up Israel out of this good land, which he gave to their fathers, and will

scatter them beyond the river, because they have made their groves, provoking the LORD to anger. And he will give up Israel because of the sins of Jeroboam, who sinned, and who made Israel to sin. And Jeroboam's wife arose, and departed, and came to Tirzah: *and* when she came to the threshold of the door, the child died; And they buried him; and all Israel mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spoke by the hand of his servant Ahijah the prophet. And the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, how he warred, and how he reigned, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel. And the days which Jeroboam reigned *were* two and twenty years: and he slept with his fathers, and Nadab his son reigned in his stead. And Rehoboam the son of Solomon reigned in Judah. Rehoboam *was* forty and one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the city which the LORD chose out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there. And his mother's name was Naamah an Ammonitess. And Judah did evil in the sight of the LORD, and they provoked him to jealousy with their sins which they had committed, above all that their fathers had done. For they also built for themselves high places, and images and groves, on every high hill, and under every green tree. And there were also sodomites in the land: *and* they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD cast out before the children of Israel. And it came to pass in the fifth year of king Rehoboam, *that* Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem: And he took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house; he even took away all; and he took away all the shields of gold which Solomon had made. And king Rehoboam made in their stead brazen shields, and committed *them* to the hands of the chief of the guard, who kept the door of the king's house. And it was *so*, when the king went into the house of the LORD, that the guard bore them, and brought them back into the guard chamber. Now the rest of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all *their* days. And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David. And his mother's name *was* Naamah an Ammonitess. And Abijam

his son reigned in his stead.

15 Now in the eighteenth year of king Jeroboam the son of
2 Nebat reigned Abijam over Judah. Three years he reigned in
Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Maachah, the daugh-
3 ter of Abishalom. And he walked in all the sins of his fa-
ther, which he had done before him: and his heart was not
perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of David his fa-
4 ther. Nevertheless, for David's sake the LORD his God gave
him a lamp in Jerusalem, to set up his son after him, and to
5 establish Jerusalem: Because David did *that which was* right
in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside from any thing
that he commanded him all the days of his life, save only in
6 the matter of Uriah the Hittite. And there was war between
7 Rehoboam and Jeroboam all the days of his life. Now the rest
of the acts of Abijam, and all that he did, *are* they not written
in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? And there
8 was war between Abijam and Jeroboam. And Abijam slept
with his fathers; and they buried him in the city of David:
9 and Asa his son reigned in his stead. And in the twentieth
10 year of Jeroboam king of Israel reigned Asa over Judah. And
forty and one years reigned he in Jerusalem. And his mother's
11 name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom. And Asa did
that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, as did David
12 his father. And he banished the sodomites from the land, and
removed all the idols that his fathers had made. And also
Maachah his mother, even her he removed from *being* queen,
because she had made an idol in a grove; and Asa destroyed
14 her idol, and burnt it by the brook Kidron. But the high places
were not removed: nevertheless Asa's heart was perfect with
15 the LORD all his days. And he brought the things which his
father had dedicated, and the things which himself had dedi-
cated, into the house of the LORD, silver, and gold, and vessels.
16 And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all
17 their days. And Baasha king of Israel went up against Ju-
dah, and built Ramah, that he might not suffer any to go out
18 or come in to Asa king of Judah. Then Asa took all the sil-
ver and the gold *that were* left in the treasures of the house of
the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house, and delivered
them into the hand of his servants: and king Asa sent them
to Ben-hadad, the son of Tabrimon, the son of Hezion, king

of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying, *There is* a league 19
between me and thee, and between my father and thy father:
behold, I have sent to thee a present of silver and gold; come
and break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may
depart from me. So Ben-hadad hearkened to king Asa, and 20
sent the captains of the armies which he had against the cities
of Israel, and smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-beth-maachah,
and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali. And it came 21
to pass, when Baasha heard *of it*, that he left off building of
Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah. Then king Asa made a procla- 22
mation throughout all Judah; none *was* exempted: and they
took away the stones of Ramah, and its timber, with which
Baasha had built it; and king Asa built with them Geba of
Benjamin, and Mizpah. The rest of all the acts of Asa, and 23
all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built,
are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings
of Judah? Nevertheless in the time of his old age he was dis-
eased in his feet. And Asa slept with his fathers, and was 24
buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Je-
hoshaphat his son reigned in his stead. And Nadab the son 25
of Jeroboam began to reign over Israel in the second year of
Asa king of Judah, and reigned over Israel two years. And he 26
did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his
father, and in his sin with which he made Israel to sin. And 27
Baasha the son of Ahijah, of the house of Issachar, conspired
against him; and Baasha smote him at Gibbethon, which *be-*
longed to the Philistines; for Nadab and all Israel laid siege
to Gibbethon. Even in the third year of Asa king of Judah 28
did Baasha slay him, and reigned in his stead. And it came 29
to pass, when he reigned, *that* he smote all the house of Jer-
oboam; he left not to Jeroboam any that breathed, until he had
destroyed him, according to the saying of the LORD, which he
spoke by his servant Ahijah the Shilonite: Because of the sins 30
of Jeroboam which he sinned, and which he made Israel sin,
by his provocation with which he provoked the LORD God of
Israel to anger. Now the rest of the acts of Nadab, and all 31
that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles
of the kings of Israel? And there was war between Asa and 32
Baasha king of Israel all their days. In the third year of Asa 33
king of Judah began Baasha the son of Ahijah to reign over all

34 Israel in Tirzah, twenty and four years. And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin with which he made Israel to sin.

16 Then the word of the LORD came to Jehu the son of Hanani
2 against Baasha, saying, Forasmuch as I exalted thee from the dust, and made thee prince over my people Israel; and thou hast walked in the way of Jeroboam, and hast made my people
3 Israel to sin, to provoke me to anger with their sins; Behold, I will take away the posterity of Baasha, and the posterity of his house; and will make thy house like the house of Jeroboam
4 the son of Nebat. Him that dieth of Baasha in the city shall the dogs eat; and him that dieth of his in the fields shall the
5 fowls of the air eat. Now the rest of the acts of Baasha, and what he did, and his might, *are* they not written in the book of
6 the chronicles of the kings of Israel? So Baasha slept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah: and Elah his son reigned
7 in his stead. And also by the hand of the prophet Jehu the son of Hanani came the word of the LORD against Baasha, and against his house, even for all the evil that he did in the sight of the LORD, in provoking him to anger with the work of his hands, in being like the house of Jeroboam; and because
8 he killed him. In the twenty and sixth year of Asa king of Judah began Elah the son of Baasha to reign over Israel in
9 Tirzah, two years. And his servant Zimri, captain of half *his* chariots, conspired against him, as he was in Tirzah, drinking himself drunk in the house of Arza steward of his house in
10 Tirzah. And Zimri went in and smote him, and killed him, in the twenty and seventh year of Asa king of Judah, and reigned
11 in his stead. And it came to pass, when he began to reign, as soon as he sat on his throne, *that* he slew all the house of Baasha: he left him not one male, neither of his kinsman, nor
12 of his friends. Thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasha, according to the word of the LORD, which he spoke against
13 Baasha, by Jehu the prophet, For all the sins of Baasha, and the sins of Elah his son, by which they sinned, and by which they made Israel to sin, in provoking the LORD God of Israel
14 to anger with their vanities. Now the rest of the acts of Elah, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the
15 chronicles of the kings of Israel? In the twenty and seventh year of Asa king of Judah did Zimri reign seven days in Tirzah.

And the people *were* encamped against Gibbethon, which belonged to the Philistines. And the people *that were* encamped 16
heard it said, Zimri hath conspired, and hath also slain the
king: wherefore all Israel made Omri, the captain of the host,
king over Israel that day in the camp. And Omri went up from 17
Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah.
And it came to pass, when Zimri saw that the city was taken, 18
that he went into the palace of the king's house, and burnt the
king's house over him with fire, and died, For his sins which 19
he sinned in doing evil in the sight of the LORD, in walking
in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin which he did, to make
Israel to sin. Now the rest of the acts of Zimri, and his trea- 20
son that he wrought, *are* they not written in the book of the
chronicles of the kings of Israel? Then were the people of Is- 21
rael divided into two parts: half of the people followed Tibni
the son of Ginath, to make him king; and half followed Omri.
But the people that followed Omri prevailed against the people 22
that followed Tibni the son of Ginath: so Tibni died, and Omri
reigned. In the thirty and first year of Asa king of Judah be- 23
gan Omri to reign over Israel, twelve years: six years reigned
he in Tirzah. And he bought the hill Samaria of Shemer for 24
two talents of silver, and built on the hill, and called the name
of the city which he built, after the name of Shemer, owner of
the hill, Samaria. But Omri wrought evil in the eyes of the 25
LORD, and did worse than all that *were* before him. For he
walked in all the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and in
his sin with which he made Israel to sin, to provoke the LORD
God of Israel to anger with their vanities. Now the rest of 27
the acts of Omri which he did, and his might that he showed,
are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings
of Israel? So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in 28
Samaria: and Ahab his son reigned in his stead. And in the 29
thirty and eighth year of Asa king of Judah began Ahab the son
of Omri to reign over Israel: and Ahab the son of Omri reigned
over Israel in Samaria twenty and two years. And Ahab the 30
son of Omri did evil in the sight of the LORD above all that
were before him. And it came to pass, as if it had been a light 31
thing for him to walk in the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat,
that he took to wife Jezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of
the Zidonians, and went and served Baal, and worshiped him.

32 And he erected an altar for Baal in the house of Baal, which
33 he had built in Samaria. And Ahab made a grove; and Ahab
did more to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger than all
34 the kings of Israel that were before him. In his days Hiel the
Beth-elite built Jericho: he laid the foundation of it in Abiram
his first-born, and set up the gates of it in his youngest *son*
Segub, according to the word of the LORD, which he spoke by
Joshua the son of Nun.

17 And Elijah the Tishbite *who was* of the inhabitants of Gilead,
said to Ahab, As the LORD God of Israel liveth, before whom I
stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these years, but accord-
2 ing to my word. And the word of the LORD came to him, say-
3 ing, Depart hence, and turn thee eastward, and hide thyself
4 by the brook Cherith, that *is* before Jordan. And it shall be,
that thou shalt drink of the brook; and I have commanded the
5 ravens to feed thee there. So he went and did according to the
word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the brook Cherith,
6 that *is* before Jordan. And the ravens brought him bread and
flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening; and
7 he drank of the brook. And it came to pass after a while, that
the brook dried up, because there had been no rain in the land.
8, 9 And the word of the LORD came to him, saying, Arise, go to
Zarephath, which *belongeth* to Zidon, and dwell there: behold,
10 I have commanded a widow woman there to sustain thee. So
he arose and went to Zarephath. And when he came to the
gate of the city, behold, the widow woman *was* there gathering
sticks: and he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a
11 little water in a vessel, that I may drink. And as she was go-
ing to bring *it*, he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee,
12 a morsel of bread in thy hand. And she said, As the LORD
thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but a handful of meal in a
barrel, and a little oil in a cruse: and behold, I am gathering
two sticks, that I may go in and dress it for me and my son,
13 that we may eat it, and die. And Elijah said to her, Fear not;
go *and* do as thou hast said: but make me of it a little cake
first, and bring it to me, and afterward make for thee and for
14 thy son. For thus saith the LORD God of Israel, The barrel
of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oil fail, un-
15 til the day *that* the LORD sendeth rain upon the earth. And
she went and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she,

and he, and her house, did eat *many* days. *And* the barrel of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oil fail, according to the word of the LORD, which he spoke by Elijah. *And* it came to pass after these things *that* the son of the woman, the mistress of the house, fell sick; and his sickness was so severe, that there was no breath left in him. *And* she said to Elijah, What have I to do with thee, O thou man of God? art thou come to me to call my sin to remembrance, and to slay my son? *And* he said to her, Give me thy son. *And* he took him out of her bosom, and carried him up into a loft, where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed. *And* he cried to the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, hast thou also brought evil upon the widow with whom I sojourn, by slaying her son? *And* he stretched himself upon the child three times, and cried to the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this child's soul come into him again. *And* the LORD heard the voice of Elijah; and the soul of the child came into him again, and he revived. *And* Elijah took the child, and brought him down from the chamber into the house, and delivered him to his mother: and Elijah said, See, thy son liveth. *And* the woman said to Elijah, Now by this I know that thou *art* a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth is truth.

And it came to pass *after* many days, that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third year, saying, Go, show thyself to Ahab; and I will send rain upon the earth. *And* Elijah went to show himself to Ahab. *And there was* a grievous famine in Samaria. *And* Ahab called Obadiah who *was* the governor of his house. (Now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly: For it was *so*, when Jezebel cut off the prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah took a hundred prophets, and hid them by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water.) *And* Ahab said to Obadiah, Go into the land, to all fountains of water, and to all brooks: it may be we may find grass to save the horses and mules alive, that we lose not all the beasts. So they divided the land between them to pass throughout it: Ahab went one way by himself, and Obadiah went another way by himself. *And* as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and said, *Art* thou that my lord Elijah? *And* he answered him, I *am*: go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here. *And* he said, What have I sinned, that

10 thou wouldest deliver thy servant into the hand of Ahab to slay
me? As the LORD thy God liveth, there is no nation nor king-
dom, whither my lord hath not sent to seek thee: and when
they said, He is not there; he took an oath of the kingdom and
11 nation, that they found thee not. And now thou sayest, Go,
12 tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*. And it will come to pass,
as soon as I have gone from thee, that the Spirit of the LORD
will carry thee whither I know not; and so when I come and
tell Ahab, and he cannot find thee, he will slay me: but I thy
13 servant fear the LORD from my youth. Was it not told my lord
what I did when Jezebel slew the prophets of the LORD, how I
hid a hundred men of the LORD'S prophets by fifty in a cave,
14 and fed them with bread and water? And now thou sayest, Go,
15 tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*: and he will slay me. And
Elijah said, As the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand,
16 I will surely show myself to him to-day. So Obadiah went to
17 meet Ahab, and told him; and Ahab went to meet Elijah. And
it came to pass, when Ahab saw Elijah, that Ahab said to him,
18 *Art* thou he that troubleth Israel? And he answered, I have
not troubled Israel; but thou, and thy father's house, in that ye
have forsaken the commandments of the LORD, and thou hast
19 followed Baalim. Now therefore send, *and* gather to me all Is-
rael to mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal four hundred
and fifty, and the prophets of the groves four hundred, who eat
20 at Jezebel's table. So Ahab sent to all the children of Israel,
21 and gathered the prophets to mount Carmel. And Elijah came
to all the people, and said, How long halt ye between two opin-
ions? if the LORD *is* God, follow him: but if Baal, then follow
22 him. And the people answered him not a word. Then said Eli-
jah to the people, *I even* I only, remain a prophet of the LORD;
23 but Baal's prophet's are four hundred and fifty men. Let them
therefore give us two bullocks; and let them choose one bullock
for themselves, and cut it in pieces, and lay *it* on wood, and put
no fire under: and I will dress the other bullock, and lay it on
24 wood, and put no fire under: And call ye on the name of your
gods, and I will call on the name of the LORD: and the God that
answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered
25 and said, It is well spoken. And Elijah said to the prophets of
Baal, Choose you one bullock for yourselves, and dress *it* first;
for ye are many; and call on the name of your gods, but put no

fire under. And they took the bullock which was given them, and they dressed *it*, and called on the name of Baal from morning even until noon, saying, O Baal, hear us. But there was no voice, nor any that answered. And they leaped upon the altar which was made. And it came to pass at noon, that Elijah mocked them, and said, Cry aloud: for he *is* a god; either he is talking, or he is pursuing, or he is on a journey, or perhaps he sleepeth, and must be awaked. And they cried aloud, and cut themselves after their manner with knives and lancets, till the blood gushed out upon them. And it came to pass, when mid-day was past, and they prophesied until the *time* of the offering of the evening sacrifice, that there was neither voice, nor any to answer, nor any that regarded. And Elijah said to all the people, Come near to me. And all the people came near to him. And he repaired the altar of the LORD *that was* broken down. And Elijah took twelve stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Jacob, to whom the word of the LORD came, saying, Israel shall be thy name: And with the stones he built an altar in the name of the LORD: and he made a trench about the altar, as great as would contain two measures of seed. And he put the wood in order, and cut the bullock in pieces, and laid *him* on the wood, and said, Fill four barrels with water, and pour it on the burnt-sacrifice, and on the wood. And he said, Do *it* the second time. And they did it the second time. And he said, Do it the third time. And they did it the third time. And the water ran around the altar; and he filled the trench also with water. And it came to pass at *the time of* the offering of the evening sacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came near, and said, LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, let it be known this day that thou art God in Israel, and that I am thy servant, and that I have done all these things at thy word. Hear me, O LORD, hear me, that this people may know that thou *art* the LORD God, and that thou hast turned their heart back again. Then the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt-sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that *was* in the trench. And when all the people saw *it*, they fell on their faces: and they said, The LORD, he is the God; the LORD, he is the God. And Elijah said to them, Take the prophets of Baal; let not one of them escape. And they took them: and

Elijah brought them down to the brook Kishon, and slew them
41 there. And Elijah said to Ahab, Go up, eat and drink; for
42 *there is* a sound of abundance of rain. So Ahab went up to eat
and to drink. And Elijah went up to the top of Carmel; and he
cast himself down upon the earth, and put his face between his
43 knees, And said to his servant, Go up now, look towards the
sea. And he went up and looked, and said, *There is* nothing.
44 And he said, Go again seven times. And it came to pass at the
seventh time, that he said, Behold, there ariseth a little cloud
out of the sea, like a man's hand. And he said, Go up, say to
Ahab, Prepare *thy chariot*, and go down, that the rain may not
45 hinder thee. And it came to pass in the mean while, that the
heaven was black with clouds and wind, and there was a great
46 rain. And Ahab rode, and went to Jezreel. And the hand of
the LORD was on Elijah; and he girded his loins, and ran before
Ahab to the entrance of Jezreel.

19 And Ahab told Jezebel all that Elijah had done, and how he
2 had slain all the prophets with the sword. Then Jezebel sent
a messenger to Elijah, saying, So let the gods do *to me*, and
more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them by
3 to-morrow about this time. And when he saw *that*, he arose,
and went for his life, and came to Beer-sheba, which belongeth
4 to Judah, and left his servant there. But he himself went a
day's journey into the wilderness, and came and sat down under
a juniper-tree: and he requested for himself that he might
die; and said, It is enough; now, O LORD, take away my life;
5 for I *am* not better than my fathers. And as he lay and slept
under a juniper-tree, behold, then an angel touched him, and
6 said to him, Arise *and* eat. And he looked, and behold, *there*
was a cake baked on the coals, and a cruse of water at his head.
7 And he ate and drank, and laid himself down again. And the
angel of the LORD came again the second time, and touched
him, and said, Arise *and* eat, because the journey is too great
8 for thee. And he arose, and ate and drank, and went in the
strength of that food forty days and forty nights to Horeb the
9 mount of God. And he came thither to a cave, and lodged
there; and behold, the word of the LORD *came* to him, and he
10 said to him, What doest thou here, Elijah? And he said, I have
been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: for the children
of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thy altars,

and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, I only, am left; and they seek my life to take it away. And he said, Go forth, and stand upon the mount before the LORD. And behold, the LORD passed by, and a great and strong wind rent the mountains, and broke in pieces the rocks before the LORD; *but* the LORD was not in the wind: and after the wind an earthquake; but the LORD was not in the earthquake: And after the earthquake a fire; *but* the LORD was not in the fire: and after the fire a still small voice. And it was *so*, when Elijah heard it, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entrance of the cave. And behold, there came a voice to him, and said, What doest thou here, Elijah? And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: because the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thy altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away. And the LORD said to him, Go, return on thy way to the wilderness of Damascus: and when thou comest, anoint Hazael *to be* king over Syria: And Jehu the son of Nimshi shalt thou anoint *to be* king over Israel: and Elisha the son of Shaphat of Abel-meholah shalt thou anoint to be prophet in thy room. And it shall come to pass, *that* him that escapeth the sword of Hazael shall Jehu slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Jehu shall Elisha slay. Yet I have left to *me* seven thousand in Israel, all the knees which have not bowed to Baal, and every mouth which hath not kissed him. So he departed thence, and found Elisha the son of Shaphat, who *was* plowing with twelve yoke of oxen before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah passed by him, and cast his mantle upon him. And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and said, Let me, I pray thee, kiss my father and my mother, and *then* I will follow thee. And he said to him, Go back again: for what have I done to thee? And he returned back from him, and took a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and boiled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gave to the people, and they ate. Then he arose, and went after Elijah, and ministered to him.

And Ben-hadad the king of Syria collected all his army: and **20** *there were* thirty and two kings with him, and horses, and chariots: and he went up and besieged Samaria, and warred against it. And he sent messengers to Ahab king of Israel 2

3 into the city, and said to him, Thus saith Ben-hadad, Thy silver and thy gold *is* mine; thy wives also and thy children, even
4 the most comely, are mine. And the king of Israel answered and said, My lord, O king, according to thy saying, I *am* thine,
5 and all that I have. And the messengers came again, and said, Thus speaketh Ben-hadad, saying, Although I have sent to thee, saying, Thou shalt deliver to me thy silver, and thy
6 gold, and thy wives, and thy children; Yet I will send my servants to thee to-morrow about this time, and they shall search thy house, and the houses of thy servants; and it shall be, *that*
7 whatever is pleasant in thy eyes, they shall take it in their hand, and carry it away. Then the king of Israel called all the elders of the land, and said, Mark, I pray you, and see how this *man* seeketh mischief: for he sent to me for my wives, and for my children, and for my silver, and for my gold, and I denied
8 him not. And all the elders and all the people said to him,
9 Hearken not *to him*, nor consent. Wherefore he said to the messengers of Ben-hadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou didst send for to thy servant at the first, I will do: but this thing I may not do. And the messengers departed, and brought him
10 word again. And Ben-hadad sent to him, and said, The gods do so to me, and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice
11 for handfuls for all the people that follow me. And the king of Israel answered and said, Tell *him*, Let not him that girdeth on his harness boast himself as he that putteth it off. And it came to pass, when *Ben-hadad* heard this message as he was drinking, he and the kings in the pavilions, that he said to his servants, Set yourselves in array. And they set themselves in
12 array against the city. And behold, there came a prophet to Ahab king of Israel, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou seen all this great multitude? behold, I will deliver it into thy
13 hand this day; and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD. And Ahab said, By whom? And he said, Thus saith the LORD, *Even* by the young men of the princes of the provinces. Then he said,
14 Who shall order the battle? And he answered, Thou. Then he numbered the young men of the princes of the provinces, and they were two hundred and thirty two: and after them he numbered all the people, *even* all the children of Israel, being seven
15 thousand. And they went out at noon. But Ben-hadad *was* drinking himself drunk in the pavilions, he and the kings, the
16

thirty and two kings that helped him. And the young men 17
of the princes of the provinces went out first; and Ben-hadad
sent out, and they told him, saying, There are men come out of
Samaria. And he said, Whether they have come out for peace, 18
take them alive; or whether they have come out for war, take
them alive. So these young men of the princes of the provinces 19
came out of the city, and the army which followed them. And 20
they slew every one his man: and the Syrians fled; and Israel
pursued them: and Ben-hadad the king of Syria escaped on a
horse with the horsemen. And the king of Israel went out, 21
and smote the horses and chariots, and slew the Syrians with
a great slaughter. And the prophet came to the king of Is- 22
rael, and said to him, Go, strengthen thyself, and mark, and
see what thou doest: for at the return of the year the king of
Syria will come up against thee. And the servants of the king 23
of Syria said to him, Their gods *are* gods of the hills; therefore
they were stronger than we; but let us fight against them in the
plain, and surely we shall be stronger than they. And do this 24
thing, Take the kings away, every man out of his place, and put
captains in their rooms: And number thee an army, like the 25
army that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and chariot for char-
iot: and we will fight against them in the plain, *and* surely we
shall be stronger than they. And he hearkened to their voice,
and did so. And it came to pass at the return of the year, 26
that Ben-hadad numbered the Syrians, and went up to Aphek,
to fight against Israel. And the children of Israel were num- 27
bered, and were all present, and went against them: and the
children of Israel encamped before them like two little flocks of
kids; but the Syrians filled the country. And there came a man 28
of God, and spoke to the king of Israel, and said, Thus saith the
LORD, Because the Syrians have said, The LORD *is* God of the
hills, but he is not God of the valleys, therefore will I deliver
all this great multitude into thy hand, and ye shall know that I
am the LORD. And they encamped one over against the other 29
seven days. And *so* it was, that in the seventh day the bat-
tle was joined: and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians
a hundred thousand footmen in one day. But the rest fled 30
to Aphek, into the city; and *there* a wall fell upon twenty and
seven thousand of the men that were left. And Ben-hadad fled,
and came into the city, into an inner chamber. And his ser- 31

vants said to him, Behold now, we have heard that the kings of the house of Israel *are* merciful kings: let us, I pray thee, put sackcloth on our loins, and ropes upon our heads, and go
32 out to the king of Israel: it may be he will save thy life. So they girded sackcloth on their loins, and *put* ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Israel, and said, Thy servant Ben-hadad saith, I pray thee, let me live. And he said, Is he
33 yet alive? he is my brother. Now the men diligently observed whether *any thing would come* from him, and did hastily catch it: and they said, Thy brother Ben-hadad. Then he said, Go ye, bring him. Then Ben-hadad came forth to him; and he caused
34 him to come up into the chariot. And *Ben-hadad* said to him, The cities, which my father took from thy father, I will restore; and thou shalt make streets for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. Then said Ahab, I will send thee away with this covenant. So he made a covenant with him, and sent
35 him away. And a certain man of the sons of the prophets said to his neighbor in the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee.
36 And the man refused to smite him. Then said he to him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voice of the LORD, behold, as soon as thou hast departed from me, a lion will slay thee. And as soon as he had departed from him, a lion found him, and
37 slew him. Then he found another man, and said, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote him, so that in smiting he
38 wounded *him*. So the prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and disguised himself with ashes upon his
39 face. And as the king passed by, he cried to the king: and he said, Thy servant went out into the midst of the battle; and behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man to me, and said, Keep this man: if by any means he shall be missing, then shall thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt pay a talent of silver.
40 And as thy servant was busy here and there, he was gone. And the king of Israel said to him, So *shall* thy judgment be; thyself
41 hast decided it. And he hastened, and took the ashes away from his face; and the king of Israel discerned him that he *was* of
42 the prophets. And he said to him, Thus saith the LORD, Because thou hast let go out of *thy* hand a man whom I appointed to utter destruction, therefore thy life shall go for his life, and
43 thy people for his people. And the king of Israel went to his house heavy and displeased, and came to Samaria.

And it came to pass after these things, *that* Naboth the Jezreelite had a vineyard, which was in Jezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria. And Ahab spoke to Naboth, saying, Give me thy vineyard, that I may have it for a garden of herbs, because it *is* near to my house: and I will give thee for it a better vineyard than it; or if it seemeth good to thee, I will give thee the worth of it in money. And Naboth said to Ahab, The LORD forbid it me, that I should give the inheritance of my fathers to thee. And Ahab came into his house heavy and displeased, because of the word which Naboth the Jezreelite had spoken to him: for he had said, I will not give thee the inheritance of my fathers. And he laid himself down upon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread. But Jezebel his wife came to him, and said to him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread? And he said to her, Because I spoke to Naboth the Jezreelite, and said to him, Give me thy vineyard for money; or else, if it pleaseth thee, I will give thee *another* vineyard for it: and he answered, I will not give thee my vineyard. And Jezebel his wife said to him, Dost thou now govern the kingdom of Israel? arise, *and* eat bread, and let thy heart be merry: I will give thee the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite. So she wrote letters in Ahab's name, and sealed *them* with his seal, and sent the letters to the elders and to the nobles that were in his city, dwelling with Naboth. And she wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaim a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people: And set two men, sons of Belial, before him, to bear witness against him, saying, Thou didst blaspheme God and the king. And *then* carry him out, and stone him, that he may die. And the men of his city, *even* the elders and the nobles who were the inhabitants in his city, did as Jezebel had sent to them, and as it was written in the letters which she had sent to them. They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people. And there came in two men, children of Belial, and sat before him: and the men of Belial witnessed against him, *even* against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth blasphemed God and the king. Then they carried him forth out of the city, and stoned him with stones, that he died. Then they sent to Jezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead. And it came to pass, when Jezebel heard that Naboth was stoned, and was dead,

21

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

that Jezebel said to Ahab, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, which he refused to give thee for money: for Naboth is not alive, but dead. And it came to pass, when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab arose to go down to the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, to take possession of it. And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying, Arise, go down to meet Ahab king of Israel, who *is* in Samaria: behold, he is in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone down to possess it. And thou shalt speak to him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speak to him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth shall dogs lick thy blood, even thine. And Ahab said to Elijah, Hast thou found me, O my enemy? And he answered, I have found *thee*: because thou hast sold thyself to work evil in the sight of the LORD. Behold, I will bring evil upon thee, and will take away thy posterity, and will cut off from Ahab the males, and him that is shut up and left in Israel, And will make thy house like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha the son of Ahijah, for the provocation with which thou hast provoked *me* to anger, and made Israel to sin. And of Jezebel also spoke the LORD, saying, the dogs shall eat Jezebel by the wall of Jezreel. Him that dieth of Ahab in the city the dogs shall eat; and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat. But there was none like Ahab, who sold himself to work wickedness in the sight of the LORD, whom Jezebel his wife instigated. And he did very abominably in following idols, according to all *things* as did the Amorites, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel. And it came to pass, when Ahab heard those words, that he rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly. And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying, Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himself before me? because he humbleth himself before me, I will not bring the evil in his days: *but* in his son's days will I bring the evil upon his house.

22 And they continued three years without war between Syria and Israel. And it came to pass in the third year, that Jehoshaphat the king of Judah came down to the king of Israel. And the king of Israel said to his servants, Know ye

that Ramoth in Gilead *is* ours, and we are still, and take it
not out of the hand of the king of Syria? And he said to Je- 4
hoshaphat, Wilt thou go with me to battle to Ramoth-gilead?
And Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, I *am* as thou art,
my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses. And Je- 5
hoshaphat said to the king of Israel, Inquire, I pray thee, at the
word of the LORD to-day. Then the king of Israel assembled 6
the prophets, about four hundred men, and said to them, Shall
I go against Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And
they said, Go up; for the LORD will deliver *it* into the hand of
the king. And Jehoshaphat said, *Is there* not here a prophet of 7
the LORD besides, that we may inquire of him? And the king 8
of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, *There is* yet one man, Micaiah
the son of Imlah, by whom we may inquire of the LORD: but
I hate him; for he doth not prophesy good concerning me, but
evil. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so. Then the 9
king of Israel called an officer, and said, Hasten *hither* Micaiah
the son of Imlah. And the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the 10
king of Judah sat each on his throne, having put on their robes,
in a void place in the entrance of the gate of Samaria; and all
the prophets prophesied before them. And Zedekiah the son 11
of Chenaanah made him horns of iron: and he said, Thus saith
the LORD, With these shalt thou push the Syrians, until thou
hast consumed them. And all the prophets prophesied so, say- 12
ing, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and prosper: for the LORD will
deliver *it* into the king's hand. And the messenger that went 13
to call Micaiah, spoke to him, saying, Behold now, the words
of the prophets *declare* good to the king with one mouth: let
thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and
speak that which is good. And Micaiah said, As the LORD 14
liveth, what the LORD saith to me, that will I speak. So he 15
came to the king. And the king said to him, Micaiah, shall we
go against Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall we forbear? And
he answered him, Go, and prosper: for the LORD will deliver
it into the hand of the king. And the king said to him, How 16
many times shall I adjure thee that thou tell me nothing but
that which is true in the name of the LORD? And he said, I 17
saw all Israel scattered upon the hills, as sheep that have not a
shepherd: and the LORD said, These have no master: let them
return every man to his house in peace. And the king of Israel 18

said to Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee that he would prophesy no good concerning me, but evil? And he said, Hear thou therefore the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting on his throne, and all the host of heaven standing by him on his right hand and on his left. And the LORD said, Who shall persuade Ahab, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one said in this manner, and another said in that manner. And there came forth a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will persuade him. And the LORD said to him, With what? And he said, I will go forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets? And he said, Thou shalt persuade *him*, and prevail also: go forth, and do so. Now therefore, behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil concerning thee. But Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah went near, and smote Micaiah on the cheek, and said, Which way went the Spirit of the LORD from me to speak to thee? And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt go into an inner chamber to hide thyself. And the king of Israel said, Take Micaiah, and carry him back to Amon the governor of the city, and to Joash the king's son; And say, Thus saith the king, Put this *man* in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, until I come in peace. And Micaiah said, If thou shalt return at all in peace, the LORD hath not spoken by me. And he said, Hearken, O people, every one of you. So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth-gilead. And the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, I will disguise myself, and enter into the battle; but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Israel disguised himself, and went into the battle. But the king of Syria commanded his thirty and two captains that had rule over his chariots, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, save only with the king of Israel. And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, Surely it *is* the king of Israel. And they turned aside to fight against him: and Jehoshaphat cried out. And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it *was* not the king of Israel, that they turned back from pursuing him. And a *certain* man drew a bow at a venture, and smote the king of Israel between the joints of the harness: wherefore he said to

the driver of his chariot, Turn thy hand, and carry me out of the host; for I am wounded. And the battle increased that day: and the king was stayed up in his chariot against the Syrians, and died at evening: and the blood ran out of the wound into the midst of the chariot. And there went a proclamation throughout the host about the setting of the sun, saying, Every man to his city, and every man to his own country. So the king died, and was brought to Samaria; and they buried the king in Samaria. And *one* washed the chariot in the pool of Samaria; and the dogs licked up his blood; and they washed his armor; according to the word of the LORD which he spoke. Now the rest of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and the ivory house which he made, and all the cities that he built, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? So Ahab slept with his fathers; and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead. And Jehoshaphat the son of Asa began to reign over Judah in the fourth year of Ahab king of Israel. Jehoshaphat *was* thirty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and five years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi. And he walked in all the way of Asa his father; he turned not aside from it, doing *that which was* right in the eyes of the LORD: nevertheless the high places were not taken away; for the people offered and burnt incense yet in the high places. And Jehoshaphat made peace with the king of Israel. Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, and his might that he showed, and how he warred, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? And the remnant of the sodomites, which remained in the days of his father Asa, he removed from the land. *There was* then no king in Edom: a deputy was king. Jehoshaphat made ships of Tharshish to go to Ophir for gold: but they went not; for the ships were broken at Ezion-geber. Then said Ahaziah the son of Ahab to Jehoshaphat, Let my servants go with thy servants in the ships. But Jehoshaphat would not. And Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead. Ahaziah the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria the seventeenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned two years over Israel. And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the

53 way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way
of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin: For he
served Baal, and worshiped him, and provoked to anger the
LORD God of Israel, according to all that his father had done.

THE SECOND BOOK OF THE
KINGS,
OTHERWISE CALLED,
THE FOURTH BOOK OF THE KINGS.

When Moab rebelled against Israel after the death of 1
Ahab. And Ahaziah fell down through a lattice in his 2
upper chamber that *was* in Samaria, and was sick:
and he sent messengers, and said to them, Go, in-
quire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, whether I shall recover 3
from this disease. But the angel of the LORD said to Elijah
the Tishbite, Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the king
of Samaria, and say to them, *Is it* not because there is not a
God in Israel, that ye go to inquire of Baal-zebub the god of
Ekron? Now therefore thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not 4
come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt
surely die. And Elijah departed. And when the messengers 5
turned back to him, he said to them, Why have ye now re-
turned? And they said to him, There came up a man to meet 6
us, and said to us, Go, turn again to the king that sent you,
and say to him, Thus saith the LORD, *Is it* not because there is
not a God in Israel, that thou sendest to inquire of Baal-zebub
the god of Ekron? therefore thou shalt not come down from
that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die. And 7
he said to them, What manner of man *was he* who came up
to meet you, and told you these words? And they answered 8
him, *He was* a hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather
about his loins. And he said, It is Elijah the Tishbite. Then 9
the king sent to him a captain of fifty with his fifty. And he
went up to him: and behold, he sat on the top of a hill. And
he spoke to him, Thou man of God, the king hath said, Come
down. And Elijah answered and said to the captain of fifty, If 10
I am a man of God, then let fire come down from heaven, and
consume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from
heaven, and consumed him and his fifty. Again also he sent 11
to him another captain of fifty with his fifty. And he answered
and said to him, O man of God, thus hath the king said, Come

12 down quickly. And Elijah answered and said to them, If I *am* a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven, and
13 consumed him and his fifty. And he sent again a captain of the third fifty with his fifty. And the third captain of fifty went up, and came and fell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, and said to him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy servants, be precious in thy sight.
14 Behold, there came fire down from heaven, and burnt up the two captains of the former fifties with their fifties: therefore
15 let my life now be precious in thy sight. And the angel of the LORD said to Elijah, Go down with him: be not afraid of him.
16 And he arose, and went down with him to the king. And he said to him, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, *is it* not because there is no God in Israel to inquire of his word? therefore thou shalt not come down off that bed on which thou art
17 gone up, but shalt surely die. So he died according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had spoken. And Jehoram reigned in his stead in the second year of Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat
18 king of Judah; because he had no son. Now the rest of the acts of Ahaziah which he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

2 And it came to pass, when the LORD would take up Elijah into heaven by a whirlwind, that Elijah went with Elisha from
2 Gilgal. And Elijah said to Elisha, Tarry here, I pray thee; for the LORD hath sent me to Beth-el. And Elisha said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So
3 they went down to Beth-el. And the sons of the prophets that *were* at Beth-el came forth to Elisha, and said to him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head
4 to-day? And he said, Yes, I know it; hold ye your peace. And Elijah said to him, Elisha, tarry here, I pray thee; for the LORD hath sent me to Jericho. And he said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they came to Jeri-
5 cho. And the sons of the prophets that *were* at Jericho came to Elisha, and said to him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to-day? And he answered, Yes,
6 I know it; hold ye your peace. And Elijah said to him, Tarry here, I pray thee; for the LORD hath sent me to Jordan. And

he said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not
leave thee. And they two went on. And fifty men of the sons 7
of the prophets went, and stood to view afar off: and they two
stood by Jordan. And Elijah took his mantle, and wrapped *it* 8
together, and smote the waters, and they were divided hither
and thither, so that they two went over on dry ground. And 9
it came to pass, when they had gone over, that Elijah said to
Elisha, Ask what I shall do for thee, before I am taken away
from thee. And Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of
thy spirit be upon me. And he said, Thou hast asked a hard 10
thing: *nevertheless*, if thou shalt see me when I am taken from
thee, it shall be so to thee; but if not, it shall not be so. And 11
it came to pass, as they still went on, and talked, that behold,
there appeared a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted
them both asunder; and Elijah went up by a whirlwind into
heaven. And Elisha saw *it*, and he cried, My father, my father, 12
the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof. And he
saw him no more: and he took hold of his own clothes, and
rent them in two pieces. He took up also the mantle of Elijah 13
that fell from him, and went back, and stood by the bank of
Jordan; And he took the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, 14
and smote the waters, and said, Where *is* the LORD God of Eli-
jah? And when he also had smitten the waters, they parted
hither and thither: and Elisha went over. And when the sons 15
of the prophets who *were* to view at Jericho, saw him, they
said, The spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha. And they came
to meet him, and bowed themselves to the ground before him.
And they said to him, Behold now, there are with thy servants 16
fifty strong men; let them go, we pray thee, and seek thy mas-
ter: lest perhaps the Spirit of the LORD hath taken him up,
and cast him upon some mountain, or into some valley. And
he said, Ye shall not send. And when they urged him till he 17
was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent therefore fifty men;
and they sought three days, but found him not. And when 18
they came again to him, (for he tarried at Jericho,) he said to
them, Did I not say to you, Go not? And the men of the city 19
said to Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this city
is pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water is bad, and the
ground barren. And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put 20
salt therein. And they brought *it* to him. And he went forth 21

to the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, and said, Thus saith the LORD, I have healed these waters; there shall
22 not be from thence any more death or barren *land*. So the waters were healed to this day, according to the saying of Elisha
23 which he spoke. And he went up from thence to Beth-el: and as he was going up by the way, there came forth little children out of the city, and mocked him, and said to him, Go up, thou
24 bald-head; go up, thou bald-head. And he turned back, and looked on them, and cursed them in the name of the LORD. And there came forth two she bears out of the wood, and tore
25 forty and two children of them. And he went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

3 Now Jehoram the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria *in* the eighteenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah,
2 and reigned twelve years. And he wrought evil in the sight of the LORD; but not like his father, and like his mother: for he
3 put away the image of Baal that his father had made. Nevertheless, he cleaved to the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat,
4 who made Israel to sin; he departed not therefrom. And Mesha king of Moab was a sheep-master, and rendered to the king of Israel a hundred thousand lambs, and a hundred thousand
5 rams, with the wool. But it came to pass, when Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel.
6 And king Jehoram went out of Samaria the same time, and numbered all Israel. And he went and sent to Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, saying, The king of Moab hath rebelled
7 against me: wilt thou go with me against Moab to battle? And he said, I will go: I *am* as thou art, my people as thy people,
8 and my horses as thy horses. And he said, which way shall we go up? And he answered, The way through the wilderness of
9 Edom. So the king of Israel went, and the king of Judah, and the king of Edom: and they fetched a compass of seven days' journey: and there was no water for the army, and for the cattle
10 that followed them. And the king of Israel said, Alas! that the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them
11 into the hand of Moab! But Jehoshaphat said, *Is there* not here a prophet of the LORD, that we may inquire of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Israel's servants answered and said, Here is Elisha the son of Shaphat, who poured water on
12 the hands of Elijah. And Jehoshaphat said, The word of the

LORD is with him. So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat and the king of Edom went down to him. And Elisha said to the king of Israel, What have I to do with thee? go to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Israel said to him, No: for the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab. And Elisha said, As the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, surely, were it not that I regard the presence of Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, I would not look towards thee, nor see thee. But now bring me a minstrel. And it came to pass, when the minstrel played, that the hand of the LORD came upon him. And he said, Thus saith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches. For thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not see wind, neither shall ye see rain; yet that valley shall be filled with water, that ye may drink, both ye, and your cattle, and your beasts. And this is *but* a light thing in the sight of the LORD: he will deliver the Moabites also into your hand. And ye shall smite every fortified city, and every choice city, and shall fell every good tree, and stop all wells of water, and mar every good piece of land with stones. And it came to pass in the morning, when the meat-offering was offered, that behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the country was filled with water. And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come up to fight against them, they gathered all that were able to put on armor, and upward, and stood in the border. And they rose early in the morning, and the sun shone upon the water, and the Moabites saw the water on the other side *as* red as blood: And they said, This *is* blood: the kings are surely slain, and they have smitten one another: now therefore, Moab, to the spoil. And when they came to the camp of Israel, the Israelites rose and smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them: but they went forward smiting the Moabites, even in *their* country. And they beat down the cities, and on every good piece of land cast every man his stone, and filled it; and they stopped all the wells of water, and felled all the good trees: only in Kirhara-seth they left the stones of it; but the slingers went about *it*, and smote it. And when the king of Moab saw that the battle was too severe for him, he took with him seven hundred men that drew swords, to break through to the king of Edom: but they could not. Then he took his eldest son that

was to reign in his stead, and offered him *for* a burnt-offering upon the wall. And there was great indignation against Israel: And they departed from him, and returned to their own land.

- 4 Now there cried a certain woman of the wives of the sons of the prophets to Elisha, saying, Thy servant my husband is dead; and thou knowest that thy servant feared the LORD: and the creditor hath come to take to him my two sons to be bond-
- 2 men. And Elisha said to her, What shall I do for thee? tell me, what hast thou in the house? And she said, Thy handmaid
- 3 hath not any thing in the house, save a pot of oil. Then he said, Go, borrow thee vessels abroad of all thy neighbors, *even*
- 4 empty vessels; borrow not a few. And when thou hast come in, thou shalt shut the door upon thee and upon thy sons, and shalt pour out into all those vessels, and thou shalt set aside
- 5 that which is full. So she went from him, and shut the door upon her and upon her sons, who brought *the vessels* to her;
- 6 and she poured out. And it came to pass, when the vessels were full, that she said to her son, Bring me yet a vessel. And he said to her, *There is* not a vessel more. And the oil stayed.
- 7 Then she came and told the man of God. And he said, Go, sell the oil, and pay thy debt, and live thou and thy children on the
- 8 remainder. And it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to Shunem, where *was* a distinguished woman; and she constrained him to eat bread. And so it was, that as oft as he passed by, he turned
- 9 in thither to eat bread. And she said to her husband, Behold now, I perceive that this *is* a holy man of God, who passeth by
- 10 us continually. Let us make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall; and let us set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stool, and a candlestick: and it shall be, when he cometh to
- 11 us, that he shall turn in thither. And it fell on a day, that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.
- 12 And he said to Gehazi his servant, Call this Shunamite. And
- 13 when he had called her, she stood before him. And he said to him, Say now to her, Behold, thou hast been careful for us with all this care; what *is* to be done for thee? wouldst thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captain of the host? And
- 14 she answered, I dwell among my own people. And he said, What then *is* to be done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verily
- 15 she hath no child, and her husband is old. And he said, Call
- 16 her. And when he had called her, she stood in the door. And he

said, About this season, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a son. And she said, No, my lord, *thou* man of God, do not lie to thy handmaid. And the woman conceived, and bore 17 a son at that season that Elisha had said to her, according to the time of life. And when the child was grown, it happened 18 on a day, that he went out to his father to the reapers. And he said to his father, My head, my head. And he said to a lad, Carry him to his mother. And when he had taken him, and 20 brought him to his mother, he sat on her knees till noon, and *then* died. And she went up, and laid him on the bed of the 21 man of God, and shut *the door* upon him, and went out. And she called to her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one 22 of the young men, and one of the asses, that I may run to the man of God, and come again. And he said, Why wilt thou go 23 to him to-day? *it is* neither new-moon, nor sabbath. And she said, It shall be well. Then she saddled an ass, and said to 24 her servant, Drive, and go forward; slack not *thy* riding for me, except I bid thee. So she went and came to the man of God to 25 mount Carmel. And it came to pass, when the man of God saw her afar off, that he said to Gehazi his servant, Behold, *yonder* is that Shunamite: Run now, I pray thee, to meet her, and say to her, *Is it* well with thee? Is it well with thy husband? 26 Is it well with the child? and she answered, It is well. And 27 when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught him by the feet: but Gehazi came near to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone; for her soul *is* sorrowful within her: and the LORD hath hid it from me, and hath not told me? Then she said, Did I ask a son from my lord? did 28 I not say, Do not deceive me. Then he said to Gehazi, Gird up thy loins and take my staff in thy hand, and go thy way: and if thou shalt meet any man, salute him not; and if any shall salute thee, answer him not again: and lay my staff upon the face of the child. And the mother of the child said, As 30 the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And he arose, and followed her. And Gehazi passed on before 31 them, and laid the staff upon the face of the child; but *there was* neither voice, nor hearing. Wherefore he went again to meet him, and told him, saying, The child is not awaked. And 32 when Elisha had come into the house, behold, the child was dead, *and* laid upon his bed. He went in therefore, and shut 33

34 the door upon them both, and prayed to the LORD. And he went up, and lay upon the child, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands: and he stretched himself upon the child; and the flesh
35 of the child became warm. Then he returned, and walked in the house to and fro; and went up, and stretched himself upon him: and the child sneezed seven times, and the child opened
36 his eyes. And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunamite. So he called her. And when she had come in to him, he said,
37 Take up thy son. Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed herself to the ground, and took up her son, and went
38 out. And Elisha came again to Gilgal. And *there was* a dearth in the land; and the sons of the prophets were sitting before him: and he said to his servant, Set on the great pot, and boil
39 pottage for the sons of the prophets. And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wild vine, and gathered from it wild gourds his lap full, and came and shred *them* into
40 the pot of pottage: for they knew them not. So they poured out for the men to eat. And it came to pass, as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and said, O *thou* man of God,
41 there is death in the pot. And they could not eat of it. But he said, Then bring meal. And he cast *it* into the pot; and he said, Pour out for the people, that they may eat. And there was no
42 harm in the pot. And there came a man from Baal-shalisha, and brought the man of God bread of the first fruits, twenty loaves of barley, and full ears of corn in its husk. And he said,
43 Give to the people, that they may eat. And his servitor said, What, should I set this before a hundred men? He said again, Give the people, that they may eat: for thus saith the LORD,
44 They shall eat, and shall leave *of it*. So he set *it* before them, and they ate, and left of it, according to the word of the LORD.

5 Now Naaman, captain of the army of the king of Syria, was a great man with his master, and honorable, because by him the LORD had given deliverance to Syria: he was also a mighty
2 man in valor, *but he was* a leper. And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captive out of the land of Israel a little maid; and she waited on Naaman's wife.
3 And she said to her mistress, I would that my lord *were* with the prophet that is in Samaria! for he would recover him of
4 his leprosy. And *one* went in, and told his lord, saying, Thus

and thus said the maid that is of the land of Israel. And the 5
king of Syria said, Come, go, and I will send a letter to the
king of Israel. And he departed, and took with him ten tal-
ents of silver, and six thousand *pieces* of gold, and ten changes
of raiment. And he brought the letter to the king of Israel, 6
saying, Now when this letter hath come to thee, behold, I have
with this sent Naaman my servant to thee, that thou mayest
recover him of his leprosy. And it came to pass, when the king 7
of Israel had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and said,
Am I God, to kill and to make alive, that this man doth send
to me to recover a man of his leprosy? wherefore consider, I
pray you, and see how he seeketh a quarrel against me. And 8
it was *so*, when Elisha the man of God had heard that the king
of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying,
Why hast thou rent thy clothes? let him come now to me, and
he shall know that there is a prophet in Israel. So Naaman 9
came with his horses and with his chariot, and stood at the
door of the house of Elisha. And Elisha sent a messenger to 10
him, saying, Go and wash in Jordan seven times, and thy flesh
shall come again to thee, and thou shalt be clean. But Naa- 11
man was wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, I thought,
He will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the name
of the LORD his God, and strike his hand over the place, and
recover the leper. *Are* not Abana and Pharpar, rivers of Dam- 12
ascus, better than all the waters of Israel? may I not wash in
them, and be clean? So he turned and went away in a rage.
And his servants came near, and spoke to him, and said, My 13
father, *if* the prophet had bid thee do some great thing, wouldst
thou not have done it? how much rather then, when he saith
to thee, Wash, and be clean? Then he went down, and dipped 14
himself seven times in Jordan, according to the saying of the
man of God: and his flesh came again like the flesh of a little
child, and he was clean. And he returned to the man of God, 15
he and all his company, and came and stood before him: and he
said, Behold, now I know that *there is* no God in all the earth,
but in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, take a blessing from
thy servant. But he said, *As* the LORD liveth, before whom I 16
stand, I will receive none. And he urged him to take it; but he
refused. And Naaman said, Shall there not then, I pray thee, 17
be given to thy servant two mules burden of earth? for thy ser-

vant will henceforth offer neither burnt-offering nor sacrifice
18 to other gods, but to the LORD. In this thing the LORD pardon
thy servant, *that* when my master goeth into the house of
Rimmon to worship there, and he leaneth on my hand, and I
bow myself in the house of Rimmon: when I bow down myself
in the house of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy servant in this
19 thing. And he said to him, Go in peace. So he departed from
20 him a little way. But Gehazi, the servant of Elisha the man of
God, said, Behold, my master hath spared Naaman this Syr-
ian, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought: but *as*
the LORD liveth, I will run after him, and take somewhat from
21 him. So Gehazi followed after Naaman. And when Naaman
saw *him* running after him, he lighted down from the char-
22 iot to meet him, and said, Is all well? And he said, All *is*
well. My master hath sent me, saying, Behold, even now there
have come to me from mount Ephraim two young men of the
sons of the prophets: give them, I pray thee, a talent of silver,
23 and two changes of garments. And Naaman said, Be content,
take two talents. And he urged him, and bound two talents
of silver in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid
them upon two of his servants; and they bore them before him.
24 And when he came to the tower, he took *them* from their hand,
and bestowed them in the house: and he let the men go, and
25 they departed. But he went in, and stood before his master:
and Elisha said to him, Whence *comest thou* Gehazi? and he
26 said, Thy servant went no whither. And he said to him, Went
not my heart *with thee*, when the man turned again from his
chariot to meet thee? Is it a time to receive money, and to
receive garments, and olive-yards, and vineyards, and sheep,
27 and oxen, and men-servants, and maid-servants? The leprosy
therefore of Naaman shall cleave to thee, and to thy seed for
ever. And he went out from his presence a leper *as white as*
snow.

6 And the sons of the prophets said to Elisha, Behold now,
2 the place where we dwell with thee is too narrow for us. Let
us go, we pray thee, to Jordan, and take thence every man a
beam, and let us make us a place there, where we may dwell.
3 And he answered, Go ye. And one said, Be content, I pray
thee, and go with thy servants. And he answered, I will go.
4 So he went with them. And when they came to Jordan, they

cut down wood. But as one was felling a beam, the ax head 5
fell into the water: and he cried, and said, Alas, master! for it
was borrowed. And the man of God said, Where fell it? And 6
he showed him the place. And he cut down a stick, and cast
it in thither; and the iron floated. Therefore said he, Take *it* 7
up to thee. And he put out his hand, and took it. Then the 8
king of Syria warred against Israel, and took counsel with his
servants, saying, In such and such a place *shall be* my camp.
And the man of God sent to the king of Israel, saying, Beware 9
that thou pass not such a place; for thither the Syrians have
come down. And the king of Israel sent to the place which 10
the man of God told him and warned him of, and saved himself
there, not once nor twice. Therefore the heart of the king 11
of Syria was greatly troubled for this thing; and he called his
servants, and said to them, Will ye not show me which of us *is*
for the king of Israel? And one of his servants said, None, my 12
lord, O king: but Elisha, the prophet that *is* in Israel, telleth
the king of Israel the words that thou speakest in thy bed-
chamber. And he said, Go, and spy where he *is*, that I may 13
send and bring him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, he
is in Dothan. Therefore he sent thither horses, and chariots, 14
and a great host: and they came by night, and encompassed
the city. And when the servant of the man of God had risen 15
early, and gone forth, behold, a host compassed the city both
with horses and chariots. And his servant said to him, Alas,
my master! how shall we do? And he answered, Fear not: 16
for they that *are* with us are more than they that are with
them. And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee, open 17
his eyes, that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of
the young man; and he saw: and behold, the mountain *was* full
of horses and chariots of fire around Elisha. And when they 18
came down to him, Elisha prayed to the LORD, and said, Smite
this people, I pray thee, with blindness. And he smote them
with blindness according to the word of Elisha. And Elisha 19
said to them, This *is* not the way, neither is this the city: follow
me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seek. But he led
them to Samaria. And it came to pass, when they had come 20
into Samaria, that Elisha said, LORD, open the eyes of these
men, that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and
they saw; and behold, they were in the midst of Samaria. And 21

the king of Israel said to Elisha, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite *them*? shall I smite them? And he answered, Thou shalt not smite *them*: wouldst thou smite those whom thou hast taken captive with thy sword and with thy bow? set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their master. And he prepared great provision for them: and when they had eaten and drank, he sent them away, and they went to their master. So the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel. And it came to pass after this, that Ben-hadad king of Syria gathered all his army, and went up, and besieged Samaria. And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold, they besieged it, until an ass's head was sold for eighty pieces of silver, and the fourth part of a cab of dove's dung for five pieces of silver. And as the king of Israel was passing by upon the wall, there cried a woman to him, saying, Help, my lord, O king. And he said, If the LORD doth not help thee, whence shall I help thee? out of the barn-floor, or out of the wine-press? And the king said to her, What aileth thee? and she answered, This woman said to me, Give thy son, that we may eat him to-day, and we will eat my son to-morrow. So we boiled my son, and ate him: and I said to her on the next day, Give thy son, that we may eat him: and she hath hid her son. And it came to pass, when the king heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes; and he passed by upon the wall, and the people looked, and behold, *he had* sackcloth within upon his flesh. Then he said, God do so and more also to me, if the head of Elisha the son of Shaphat shall stand on him this day. But Elisha sat in his house, and the elders sat with him; and *the king* sent a man from before him: but ere the messenger came to him, he said to the elders, See ye how this son of a murderer hath sent to take away my head? look, when the messenger cometh, shut the door, and hold him fast at the door: is not the sound of his master's feet behind him? And while he yet talked with them, behold, the messenger came down to him: and he said, Behold, this evil *is* from the LORD; what should I wait for the LORD any longer?

7 Then Elisha said, Hear ye the word of the LORD; Thus saith the LORD, To-morrow about this time *shall* a measure of fine flour be sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria. Then a lord on whose hand

the king leaned answered the man of God, and said, Behold, *if* the LORD would make windows in heaven, might this thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thy eyes, but shalt not eat of it. And there were four leprous men at the 3
entrance of the gate: and they said one to another, Why sit we here until we die? If we say, We will enter into the city, then 4
the famine *is* in the city, and we shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let us fall to the army of the Syrians: if they save us alive, we shall live; and if they kill us, we shall but die. And they rose in the twilight 5
to go to the camp of the Syrians: and when they had come to the uttermost part of the camp of Syria, behold, *there was* no man there. For the LORD had made the army of the Syrians 6
to hear a noise of chariots, and a noise of horses, *even* the noise of a great army: and they said one to another, Lo, the king of Israel hath hired against us the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians, to come upon us. Wherefore they arose 7
and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, even the camp as it *was*, and fled for their life. And when these lepers came to the uttermost part of the camp, 8
they went into one tent, and ate and drank, and carried thence silver, and gold, and raiment, and went and hid *it*; and came again, and entered into another tent, and carried thence also, and went and hid it. Then they said one to another, We do not 9
well: this day *is* a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tarry till the morning light, some mischief will come upon us: now therefore come, that we may go and tell the king's household. So they came and called to the porter of the city: 10
and they told him, saying, We came to the camp of the Syrians, and behold, *there was* no man there, neither voice of man, but horses tied, and asses tied, and the tents as they were. And he 11
called the porters; and they told *it* to the king's house within. And the king arose in the night, and said to his servants, I will 12
now show you what the Syrians have done to us. They know that we *are* hungry; therefore they have gone out of the camp, to hide themselves in the field, saying, When they come out of the city, we shall take them alive, and get into the city. And 13
one of his servants answered and said, Let *some* take, I pray thee, five of the horses that remain, which are left in the city, (behold, they are as all the multitude of Israel that are left

in it: behold, I say, they are even as all the multitude of the
14 Israelites that are consumed:) and let us send and see. They
took therefore two chariot horses; and the king sent after the
15 host of the Syrians, saying, Go and see. And they went after
them to Jordan: and lo, all the way *was* full of garments and
vessels, which the Syrians had cast away in their haste. And
16 the messengers returned, and told the king. And the people
went out, and plundered the tents of the Syrians. So a measure
of fine flour was *sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley
17 for a shekel, according to the word of the LORD. And the king
appointed the lord on whose hand he leaned to have the charge
of the gate: and the people trod upon him in the gate, and he
died, as the man of God had said, who spoke when the king
18 came down to him. And it came to pass as the man of God
had spoken to the king, saying, Two measures of barley for a
shekel, and a measure of fine flour for a shekel, shall be to-
19 morrow about this time in the gate of Samaria: And that lord
answered the man of God, and said, Now, behold, *if* the LORD
should make windows in heaven, might such a thing be? And
he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thy eyes, but shalt not
20 eat of it. And so it happened to him: for the people trod upon
him in the gate, and he died.

8 Then Elisha spoke to the woman, whose son he had restored
to life, saying, Arise, and go thou and thy household, and so-
journ wherever thou canst sojourn: for the LORD hath called
for a famine; and it shall also come upon the land seven years.
2 And the woman arose, and did according to the saying of the
man of God: and she went with her household, and sojourned
3 in the land of the Philistines seven years. And it came to
pass at the seven years' end, that the woman returned from
the land of the Philistines: and she went forth to cry to the
4 king for her house, and for her land. And the king talked
with Gehazi the servant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I
5 pray thee, all the great things that Elisha hath done. And it
came to pass, as he was telling the king how he had restored
a dead body to life, that behold, the woman, whose son he had
restored to life, cried to the king for her house and for her land.
And Gehazi said, My lord, O king, this *is* the woman, and this
6 is her son, whom Elisha restored to life. And when the king
asked the woman, she told him. So the king appointed to her

a certain officer, saying, Restore all that *was* hers, and all the fruits of the field since the day that she left the land even till now. And Elisha came to Damascus; and Ben-hadad the king 7 of Syria was sick; and it was told to him, saying, The man of God hath come hither. And the king said to Hazael, Take a 8 present in thy hand, and go, meet the man of God, and inquire of the LORD by him, saying, Shall I recover of this disease? So 9 Hazael went to meet him, and took a present with him, even of every good thing of Damascus, forty camels burden, and came and stood before him, and said, Thy son Ben-hadad king of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recover of this disease? And Elisha said to him, Go, say to him, Thou mayest 10 certainly recover: but the LORD hath showed me, that he shall surely die. And he settled his countenance steadfastly, until 11 he was ashamed: and the man of God wept. And Hazael said, 12 Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know the evil that thou wilt do to the children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and wilt dash their children, and rip up their women with child. And Hazael said, But what, *is* thy servant a dog, that he should do this great thing? And Elisha answered, The LORD hath shown me that thou wilt be king over Syria. So he departed from Elisha, and came to his master; 14 who said to him, What said Elisha to thee? And he answered, He told me *that* thou shouldest surely recover. And it came to 15 pass on the morrow, that he took a thick cloth, and dipped *it* in water, and spread it on his face, so that he died: and Hazael reigned in his stead. And in the fifth year of Joram the son 16 of Ahab king of Israel, Jehoshaphat *being* then king of Judah, Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah began to reign. Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign; and 17 he reigned eight years in Jerusalem. And he walked in the 18 way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife: and he did evil in the sight of the LORD. Yet the LORD would not destroy Judah, for David 19 his servant's sake, as he promised him to give him always a light, *and* to his children. In his days Edom revolted from under 20 the hand of Judah, and made a king over themselves. So 21 Joram went over to Zair, and all the chariots with him: and he rose by night, and smote the Edomites who encompassed

him, and the captains of the chariots: and the people fled into
22 their tents. Yet Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah
23 to this day. Then Libnah revolted at the same time. And the
rest of the acts of Joram, and all that he did, *are* they not writ-
24 ten in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? And
Joram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers,
in the city of David; and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.
25 In the twelfth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel did
26 Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah begin to reign. Two
and twenty years old *was* Ahaziah when he began to reign; and
he reigned one year in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was
27 Athaliah, the daughter of Omri king of Israel. And he walked
in the way of the house of Ahab, and did evil in the sight of the
LORD, as *did* the house of Ahab: for he was the son-in-law of
28 the house of Ahab. And he went with Joram the son of Ahab
to the war against Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth-gilead; and
29 the Syrians wounded Joram. And king Joram went back to be
healed in Jezreel of the wounds which the Syrians had given
him at Ramah, when he fought against Hazael king of Syria.
And Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah went down to
see Joram the son of Ahab in Jezreel, because he was sick.

9 And Elisha the prophet called one of the children of the
prophets, and said to him, Gird up thy loins, and take this box
2 of oil in thy hand, and go to Ramoth-gilead: And when thou
comest thither, look out there Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat, the
son of Nimshi, and go in, and make him arise up from among
3 his brethren, and carry him to an inner chamber; Then take
the box of oil, and pour *it* on his head, and say, Thus saith
the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel. Then open
4 the door, and flee, and tarry not. So the young man, *even* the
5 young man the prophet, went to Ramoth-gilead. And when he
came, behold, the captains of the host *were* sitting; and he said,
I have an errand to thee, O captain. And Jehu said, To which
6 of us all? And he said, To thee, O captain. And he arose,
and went into the house; and he poured the oil on his head,
and said to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I have
anointed thee king over the people of the LORD, *even* over Is-
7 rael. And thou shalt smite the house of Ahab thy master, that
I may avenge the blood of my servants the prophets, and the
blood of all the servants of the LORD, at the hand of Jezebel.

For the whole house of Ahab shall perish: and I will cut off 8
from Ahab the males, and him that is shut up and left in Israel:
And I will make the house of Ahab like the house of Jeroboam 9
the son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha the son of Ahi-
jah: And the dogs shall eat Jezebel in the portion of Jezreel, 10
and *there shall be* none to bury her. And he opened the door,
and fled. Then Jehu came forth to the servants of his lord: and 11
one said to him, Is all well? Why came this mad man to thee?
And he said to them, Ye know the man, and his communica-
tion. And they said, *It is* false; tell us now. And he said, Thus 12
and thus he spoke to me, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I have
anointed thee king over Israel. Then they hasted, and took 13
every man his garment, and put *it* under him on the top of the
stairs, and blew with trumpets, saying, Jehu is king. So Jehu 14
the son of Jehoshaphat the son of Nimshi conspired against
Joram. (Now Joram had kept Ramoth-gilead, he and all Is- 15
rael, because of Hazael king of Syria. But king Joram had
returned to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds which the Syri-
ans had given him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria.)
And Jehu said, If it is your minds, *then* let none go forth nor es- 16
cape from the city to go to tell it in Jezreel. So Jehu rode in a
chariot, and went to Jezreel; for Joram lay there. And Ahaziah 17
king of Judah had come down to see Joram. And there stood
a watchman on the tower in Jezreel, and he spied the company
of Jehu as he came, and said, I see a company. And Joram said,
Take a horseman, and send to meet them, and let him say, *Is* 18
it peace? So there went one on horseback to meet him, and
said, Thus saith the king, *Is it* peace? And Jehu said, What
hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me. And the
watchman told, saying, The messenger came to them, but he 19
doth not return. Then he sent out a second on horseback, who
came to them, and said, Thus saith the king, *Is it* peace? And
Jehu answered, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee
behind me. And the watchman told, saying, He came even to 20
them, and doth not return? and the driving *is* like the driving
of Jehu the son of Nimshi; for he driveth furiously. And Joram 21
said, Make ready. And his chariot was made ready. And Joram
king of Israel and Ahaziah king of Judah went out, each in his
chariot, and they went out against Jehu, and met him in the
portion of Naboth the Jezreelite. And it came to pass, when 22

Joram saw Jehu, that he said, *Is it peace, Jehu?* And he answered, What peace, so long as the lewd acts of thy mother
23 Jezebel and her witchcrafts are so many? And Joram turned his hands, and fled, and said to Ahaziah, *There is* treachery,
24 O Ahaziah. And Jehu drew a bow with his full strength, and smote Jehoram between his arms, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he sunk down in his chariot. Then said *Jehu*
25 to Bidkar his captain, Take up, and cast him into the portion of the field of Naboth the Jezreelite; for remember how that, when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD
26 laid this burden upon him; Surely I saw yesterday the blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sons, saith the LORD; and I will requite thee in this plat, saith the LORD. Now therefore take *and* cast him into the plat of ground, according to the word of
27 the LORD. But when Ahaziah the king of Judah saw *this*, he fled by the way of the garden house. And Jehu followed him, and said, Smite him also in the chariot. And they did so at the going up to Gur, which is by Ibleam. And he fled to Megiddo,
28 and died there. And his servants carried him in a chariot to Jerusalem, and buried him in his sepulcher with his fathers in the city of David. And in the eleventh year of Joram the son
29 of Ahab began Ahaziah to reign over Judah. And when Jehu had come to Jezreel, Jezebel heard *of it*; and she painted her
30 face, and adorned her head, and looked out at a window. And as Jehu entered the gate, she said, *Had* Zimri peace, who slew his master? And he lifted up his face to the window, and said,
31 *Who is on my side? who?* And there looked out to him two or three eunuchs. And he said, Throw her down. So they threw
32 her down: and *some* of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and he trod her under foot. And when he had
33 come in, he ate, and drank, and said, Go, see now this cursed *woman*, and bury her: for she is a king's daughter. And they
34 went to bury her: but they found no more of her than the skull, and the feet, and the palms of *her* hands. Wherefore they
35 came again, and told him. And he said, *This is* the word of the LORD, which he spoke by his servant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, In the portion of Jezreel shall dogs eat the flesh of Jezebel:
36 And the carcass of Jezebel shall be as dung upon the face of the field in the portion of Jezreel; so that they shall not say, *This is*
37 Jezebel.

And Ahab had seventy sons in Samaria. And Jehu wrote **10**
letters, and sent to Samaria, to the rulers of Jezreel, to the
elders, and to them that brought up Ahab's *children*, saying,
Now as soon as this letter cometh to you, seeing your mas- 2
ter's sons *are* with you, and there are with you chariots and
horses, a fortified city also, and armor; Look out the best 3
and meetest of your master's sons, and set *him* on his father's
throne, and fight for your master's house. But they were 4
exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two kings stood not be-
fore him: how then shall we stand? And he that *was* over 5
the house, and he that was over the city, the elders also, and
those who brought up the children, sent to Jehu, saying, We
are thy servants, and will do all that thou shalt bid us; we
will not make any king: do thou that which is good in thy
eyes. Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, say- 6
ing, if ye *are* mine, and if ye will hearken to my voice, take ye
the heads of the men your master's sons, and come to me to
Jezreel by to-morrow this time. Now the king's sons being sev-
enty persons, were with the great men of the city, who brought
them up. And it came to pass, when the letter came to them, 7
that they took the king's sons, and slew seventy persons, and
put their heads in baskets, and sent *them* to him to Jezreel.
And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They have 8
brought the heads of the king's sons. And he said, Lay ye them
in two heaps at the entrance of the gate until the morning.
And it came to pass in the morning, that he went out, and 9
stood, and said to all the people, Ye *are* righteous: behold, I
conspired against my master, and slew him: but who slew all
these? Know now that there shall fall to the earth nothing of 10
the word of the LORD, which the LORD spoke concerning the
house of Ahab; for the LORD hath done *that* which he spoke
by his servant Elijah. So Jehu slew all that remained of the 11
house of Ahab in Jezreel, and all his great men, and his kins-
men, and his priests, until he left him none remaining. And 12
he arose and departed, and came to Samaria. *And* as he was
at the shearing-house in the way, Jehu met with the brethren 13
of Ahaziah king of Judah, and said, Who *are* ye? And they an-
swered, We are the brethren of Ahaziah; and we go down to
salute the children of the king and the children of the queen.
And he said, Take them alive. And they took them alive, and 14

slew them at the pit of the shearing-house, *even* two and forty men; neither left he any of them. And when he had departed thence, he lighted on Jehonadab the son of Rechab *coming* to meet him: and he saluted him, and said to him, Is thy heart right, as my heart is with thy heart; And Jehonadab answered, It is. If it is, give me thy hand. And he gave him his hand; and he took him up to him into the chariot. And he said, Come with me, and see my zeal for the LORD. So they made him ride in his chariot. And when he came to Samaria, he slew all that remained to Ahab in Samaria, till he had destroyed him, according to the saying of the LORD, which he spoke to Elijah. And Jehu convened all the people, and said to them, Ahab served Baal a little; *but* Jehu shall serve him much. Now therefore call to me all the prophets of Baal, all his servants, and all his priests; let none be wanting: for I have a great sacrifice *to do* to Baal: whoever shall be wanting, he shall not live. But Jehu did it in subtilty, to the intent that he might destroy the worshipers of Baal. And Jehu said, Proclaim a solemn assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed *it*. And Jehu sent through all Israel: and all the worshipers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not. And they came into the house of Baal; and the house of Baal was full from one end to another. And he said to him that *was* over the vestry, Bring forth vestments for all the worshipers of Baal. And he brought them forth vestments. And Jehu went, and Jehonadab the son of Rechab, into the house of Baal, and said to the worshipers of Baal, Search, and look that there are here with you none of the servants of the LORD, but the worshipers of Baal only. And when they went in to offer sacrifices and burnt-offerings, Jehu appointed eighty men without, and said, *If* any of the men whom I have brought into your hands escape, he that letteth him go, his life shall be for the life of him. And it came to pass, as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, that Jehu said to the guard and to the captains, Go in, *and* slay them; let none come forth. And they smote them with the edge of the sword; and the guard and the captains cast them out, and went to the city of the house of Baal. And they brought forth the images out of the house of Baal, and burned them. And they broke down the image of Baal, and broke down the house of Baal, and made it a draught-house to

this day. Thus Jehu destroyed Baal out of Israel. Yet *from* 28, 29
the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin,
Jehu departed not from after them, to wit, the golden calves
that were in Beth-el, and that were in Dan. And the LORD 30
said to Jehu, Because thou hast done well in executing *that*
which is right in my eyes, and hast done to the house of Ahab
according to all that was in my heart, thy children of the fourth
generation shall sit on the throne of Israel. But Jehu took no 31
heed to walk in the law of the LORD God of Israel with all
his heart: for he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam, who
made Israel to sin. In those days the LORD began to cut Is- 32
rael short: and Hazael smote them in all the borders of Israel;
From Jordan eastward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and 33
the Reubenites, and the Manassites, from Aroer, which *is* by
the river Arnon, even Gilead and Bashan. Now the rest of 34
the acts of Jehu, and all that he did, and all his might, *are*
they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of
Israel? And Jehu slept with his fathers: and they buried him 35
in Samaria. And Jehoahaz his son reigned in his stead. And 36
the time that Jehu reigned over Israel in Samaria *was* twenty
and eight years.

And when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son **11**
was dead, she arose and destroyed all the seed royal. But Je- 2
hosheba, the daughter of king Joram, sister of Ahaziah, took
Joash the the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the
king's sons *who were* slain; and they hid him, even him and
his nurse, in the bed-chamber, from Athaliah, so that he was
not slain. And he was with her hid in the house of the LORD 3
six years. And Athaliah reigned over the land. And in the 4
seventh year Jehoiada sent and took the rulers over hundreds,
with the captains and the guard, and brought them to him into
the house of the LORD, and made a covenant with them, and
took an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and showed
them the king's son. And he commanded them, saying, This 5
is the thing that ye shall do; A third part of you that enter in
on the sabbath shall even be keepers of the watch of the king's
house; And a third part *shall be* at the gate of Sur; and a third 6
part at the gate behind the guard: so shall ye keep the watch
of the house, that it be not broken down. And two parts of 7
all you that go forth on the sabbath, even they shall keep the

8 watch of the house of the LORD about the king. And ye shall
compass the king around, every man with his weapons in his
hand: and he that cometh within the ranges, let him be slain.
And be ye with the king as he goeth out and as he cometh
9 in. And the captains over the hundreds did according to all
things that Jehoiada the priest commanded: and they took ev-
ery man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with
them that should go out on the sabbath, and came to Jehoiada
10 the priest. And to the captains over hundreds the priest gave
king David's spears and shields, that *were* in the temple of the
11 LORD. And the guard stood, every man with his weapons in
his hand, around the king, from the right corner of the temple
to the left corner of the temple, *along* by the altar and the tem-
12 ple. And he brought forth the king's son, and put the crown
upon him, and *gave him* the testimony; and they made him
king, and anointed him; and they clapped their hands, and
13 said, God save the king. And when Athaliah heard the noise
of the guard *and* of the people, she came to the people into the
14 temple of the LORD. And when she looked, behold, the king
stood by a pillar, as the manner *was*, and the princes and the
trumpeters by the king, and all the people of the land rejoiced,
and blew with trumpets. And Athaliah rent her clothes, and
15 cried, Treason, treason. But Jehoiada the priest commanded
the captains of the hundreds, the officers of the host, and said
to them, Have her forth without the ranges: and him that fol-
loweth her kill with the sword. For the priest had said, Let her
16 not be slain in the house of the LORD. And they laid hands
on her; and she went by the way by which the horses came
17 into the king's house: and there was she slain. And Jehoiada
made a covenant between the LORD and the king and the peo-
ple, that they should be the LORD'S people; between the king
18 also and the people. And all the people of the land went into
the house of Baal, and broke it down; his altars and his images
they broke wholly in pieces, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal
before the altars. And the priest appointed officers over the the
19 house of the LORD. And he took the rulers over hundreds, and
the captains, and the guard, and all the people of the land; and
they brought down the king from the house of the LORD, and
came by the way of the gate of the guard to the king's house.
20 And he sat on the throne of the kings. And all the people

of the land rejoiced, and the city was in quiet: and they slew Athaliah with the sword *beside* the king's house. Seven years old *was* Jehoash when he began to reign. 21

In the seventh year of Jehu, Jehoash began to reign; and forty years reigned he in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Zibiah of Beer-sheba. And Jehoash did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD all his days wherein Jehoiada the priest instructed him. But the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places. And Jehoash said to the priests, All the money of the dedicated things that is brought into the house of the LORD, *even* the money of every one that passeth the account, the money that every man is set at, and all the money that cometh into any man's heart to bring into the house of the LORD, Let the priests take *it* to them, every man of his acquaintance: and let them repair the breaches of the house, wherever any breach shall be found. But it was *so*, that in the three and twentieth year of king Jehoash the priests had not repaired the breaches of the house. Then king Jehoash called for Jehoiada the priest, and the *other* priests, and said to them, Why repair ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore receive no more money of your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of the house. And the priests consented to receive no *more* money of the people, neither to repair the breaches of the house. But Jehoiada the priest took a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar, on the right side as one cometh into the house of the LORD: and the priests that kept the door put in it all the money *that was* brought into the house of the LORD. And it was *so*, when they saw that there was much money in the chest, that the king's scribe and the high priest came up, and they put up in bags, and counted the money that was found in the house of the LORD. And they gave the money, being counted, into the hands of them that did the work, that had the oversight of the house of the LORD: and they laid it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought upon the house of the LORD, And to masons, and hewers of stone, and to buy timber and hewed stone to repair the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that was laid out for the house to repair *it*. Yet, there were not made for the house of the LORD bowls of silver, snuffers, basons, trum- 12 13

pets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of the money *that*
14 *was* brought into the house of the LORD: But they gave that
to the workmen, and repaired with it the house of the LORD.
15 Moreover, they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand
they delivered the money to be bestowed on workmen: for they
16 dealt faithfully. The trespass-money and sin-money was not
17 brought into the house of the LORD: it was the priests'. Then
Hazael king of Syria went up, and fought against Gath, and
18 took it; and Hazael set his face to go up to Jerusalem. And
Jehoash king of Judah took all the hallowed things that Je-
hoshaphat, and Jehoram, and Ahaziah, his fathers, kings of
Judah, had dedicated, and his own hallowed things, and all the
gold *that was* found in the treasures of the house of the LORD,
and in the king's house, and sent it to Hazael king of Syria:
19 and he went away from Jerusalem. And the rest of the acts of
Joash, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of
20 the chronicles of the kings of Judah? And his servants arose,
and made a conspiracy, and slew Joash in the house of Millo,
21 which goeth down to Silla. For Jozachar the son of Shimeath,
and Jehozabad the son of Shomer, his servants, smote him,
and he died; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of
David: And Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

13 In the three and twentieth year of Joash the son of Ahaziah
king of Judah, Jehoahaz the son of Jehu began to reign over Is-
2 rael in Samaria, *and reigned* seventeen years. And he did *that*
which was evil in the sight of the LORD, and followed the sins
of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin; he de-
3 parted not therefrom. And the anger of the LORD was kindled
against Israel, and he delivered them into the hand of Hazael
king of Syria, and into the hand of Ben-hadad the son of Haz-
4 ael, all *their* days. And Jehoahaz besought the LORD, and the
LORD hearkened to him: for he saw the oppression of Israel,
5 because the king of Syria oppressed them. (And the LORD
gave Israel a savior, so that they went out from under the hand
of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents,
6 as formerly. Nevertheless they departed not from the sins of
the house of Jeroboam, who made Israel sin, *but* walked in
7 them: and there remained the grove also in Samaria.) Nei-
ther did he leave of the people to Jehoahaz but fifty horsemen,
and ten chariots, and ten thousand footmen; for the king of

Syria had destroyed them, and had made them like the dust
by threshing. Now the rest of the acts of Jehoahaz, and all
that he did, and his might, *are* they not written in the book of
the chronicles of the kings of Israel? And Jehoahaz slept with
his fathers; and they buried him in Samaria: and Joash his son
reigned in his stead. In the thirty and seventh year of Joash
king of Judah began Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz to reign over
Israel in Samaria, *and he reigned* sixteen years. And he did
that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not
from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Is-
rael sin: but he walked in them. And the rest of the acts
of Joash, and all that he did, and his might with which he
fought against Amaziah king of Judah, *are* they not written in
the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? And Joash
slept with his fathers; and Jeroboam sat upon his throne: and
Joash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel. Now El-
isha had fallen sick of his disease of which he died. And Joash
the king of Israel came down to him, and wept over his face,
and said, O my father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the
horsemen thereof. And Elisha said to him, Take bow and ar-
rows. And he took to him bow and arrows. And he said to
the king of Israel, Put thy hand upon the bow. And he put his
hand *upon it*: and Elisha put his hands upon the king's hands.
And he said, Open the window eastward. And he opened *it*.
Then Elisha said, Shoot. And he shot. And he said, The ar-
row of the LORD'S deliverance, and the arrow of deliverance
from Syria: for thou shalt smite the Syrians in Aphek, till thou
hast consumed them. And he said, Take the arrows. And
he took *them*. And he said to the king of Israel, Smite upon
the ground. And he smote thrice, and ceased. And the man of
God was wroth with him, and said, Thou shouldst have smitten
five or six times; then hadst thou smitten Syria till thou hadst
consumed *it*: whereas now thou shalt smite Syria but thrice.
And Elisha died, and they buried him. And the bands of the
Moabites invaded the land at the coming in of the year. And
it came to pass, as they were burying a man, that behold, they
spied a band *of men*; and they cast the man into the sepulcher
of Elisha: and when the man was let down, and touched the
bones of Elisha, he revived, and stood on his feet. But Hazael
king of Syria oppressed Israel all the days of Jehoahaz. And

the LORD was gracious to them, and had compassion on them, and had respect to them, because of his covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and would not destroy them, neither
24 did he as yet reject them from his presence. So Hazael king of
25 Syria died; and Ben-hadad his son reigned in his stead. And Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz took again from the hand of Ben-hadad the son of Hazael the cities, which he had taken from the hand of Jehoahaz his father by war. Three times Joash defeated him, and recovered the cities of Israel.

14 In the second year of Joash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel, reigned Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah. He was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and *he* reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem. And his mother's
3 name was Jehoaddan of Jerusalem. And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, yet not like David his father: he did according to all things as Joash his father did.
4 But, the high places were not taken away: as yet the people
5 sacrificed, and burnt incense on the high places. And it came to pass, as soon as the kingdom was confirmed in his hand, that
6 he slew his servants who had slain the king his father. But the children of the murderers he slew not: according to that which is written in the book of the law of Moses, in which the LORD commanded, saying, The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers;
7 but every man shall be put to death for his own sin. He slew of Edom in the valley of Salt ten thousand, and took Selah by war,
8 and called the name of it Joktheel to this day. Then Amaziah sent messengers to Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz son of Jehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let us look one another in the face.
9 And Jehoash the king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The thistle that *was* in Lebanon sent to the cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son for a wife: and there passed by a wild beast that was in Lebanon,
10 and trod down the thistle. Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, and thy heart hath lifted thee up: *glory of this*, and tarry at home: for why shouldst thou meddle to thy hurt, that thou
11 shouldst fall, even thou, and Judah with thee? But Amaziah would not hear. Therefore Jehoash king of Israel went up: and he and Amaziah king of Judah looked one another in the face
12 at Beth-shemesh, which *belongeth* to Judah. And Judah was

defeated before Israel; and they fled every man to their tents. And Jehoash king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Jehoash the son of Ahaziah, at Beth-shemesh, and came to Jerusalem, and broke down the wall of Jerusalem from the gate of Ephraim to the corner gate, four hundred cubits. And he took all the gold and silver, and all the vessels found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house, and hostages, and returned to Samaria. Now the rest of the acts of Jehoash which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Judah, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? And Jehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel; and Jeroboam his son reigned in his stead. And Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah lived after the death of Jehoash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel fifteen years. And the rest of the acts of Amaziah, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? Now they made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem: and he fled to Lachish; but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there. And they brought him on horses: and he was buried at Jerusalem with his fathers in the city of David. And all the people of Judah took Azariah, who *was* sixteen years old, and made him king instead of his father Amaziah. He built Elath, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers. In the fifteenth year of Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah, Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel, began to reign in Samaria, *and reigned* forty and one years. And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin. He restored the border of Israel from the entering of Hamath to the sea of the plain, according to the word of the LORD God of Israel, which he spoke by the hand of his servant Jonah, the son of Amittai, the prophet, who *was* of Gath-hepher. For the LORD saw the affliction of Israel, *that it was* very bitter: for there was not any shut up, nor any left, nor any helper for Israel. And the LORD said not that he would blot out the name of Israel from under heaven: but he saved them by the hand of Jeroboam the son of Joash. Now the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recovered Damascus, and Hamath, *which*

belonged to Judah, for Israel, are they not written in the book
29 of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? And Jeroboam slept
with his fathers, *even* with the kings of Israel; and Zachariah
his son reigned in his stead.

15 In the twenty and seventh year of Jeroboam king of Israel
2 began Azariah son of Amaziah king of Judah to reign. Sixteen
years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned two
and fifty years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Je-
3 choliah of Jerusalem. And he did *that which was* right in the
sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had
4 done; Save that the high places were not removed: the people
5 sacrificed and burnt incense still on the high places. And the
LORD smote the king, so that he was a leper to the day of his
6 death, and dwelt in a separate house. And Jotham the king's
son *was* over the house, judging the people of the land. And
the rest of the acts of Azariah, and all that he did, *are* they
not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?
7 So Azariah slept with his fathers; and they buried him with
his fathers in the city of David: and Jotham his son reigned
8 in his stead. In the thirty and eighth year of Azariah king of
Judah did Zachariah the son of Jeroboam reign over Israel in
9 Samaria six months. And he did *that which was* evil in the
sight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not
10 from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel
to sin. And Shallum the son of Jabesh conspired against him,
and smote him before the people, and slew him, and reigned in
11 his stead. And the rest of the acts of Zachariah, behold they
are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.
12 This *was* the word of the LORD which he spoke to Jehu, saying,
Thy sons shall sit on the throne of Israel to the fourth genera-
13 tion. And so it came to pass. Shallum the son of Jabesh began
to reign in the nine and thirtieth year of Uzziah king of Judah;
14 and he reigned a full month in Samaria. For Menahem the
son of Gadi went up from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and
smote Shallum the son of Jabesh in Samaria, and slew him,
15 and reigned in his stead. And the rest of the acts of Shallum,
and his conspiracy which he made, behold, they *are* written in
16 the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel. Then Mena-
hem smote Tiphseh, and all that *were* in it, and the borders
of it from Tirzah: because they opened not to him, therefore

he smote it; and all the women in it that were with child he
ripped up. In the nine and thirtieth year of Azariah king of 17
Judah began Menahem the son of Gadi to reign over Israel,
and reigned ten years in Samaria. And he did *that which was* 18
evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not all his days from
the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.
And Pul the king of Assyria came against the land: and Mena- 19
hem gave Pul a thousand talents of silver, that his hand might
be with him to confirm the kingdom in his hand. And Mena- 20
hem exacted the money of Israel, *even* of all the mighty men of
wealth, of each man fifty shekels of silver, to give to the king
of Assyria. So the king of Assyria turned back, and stayed not
there in the land. And the rest of the acts of Menahem, and all 21
that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles
of the kings of Israel? And Menahem slept with his fathers; 22
and Pekahiah his son reigned in his stead. In the fiftieth year
of Azariah king of Judah, Pekahiah the son of Menahem began 23
to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* two years. And
he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD: he de- 24
parted not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who
made Israel to sin. But Pekah the son of Remaliah, a captain 25
of his, conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria, in
the palace of the king's house, with Argob and Arieah, and with
him fifty men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, and reigned 26
in his room. And the rest of the acts of Pekahiah, and all that
he did, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles
of the kings of Israel. In the two and fiftieth year of Azariah 27
king of Judah, Pekah the son of Remaliah began to reign over
Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* twenty years. And he did *that* 28
which was evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from
the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.
In the days of Pekah king of Israel came Tiglath-pileser king 29
of Assyria, and took Ijon, and Abel-beth-maachah, and Janoah,
and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of
Naphtali, and carried them captive to Assyria. And Hoshea 30
the son of Elah made a conspiracy against Pekah the son of
Remaliah, and smote him, and slew him, and reigned in his
stead, in the twentieth year of Jotham the son of Uzziah. And 31
the rest of the acts of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they
are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

32 In the second year of Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel,
33 began Jotham the son of Uzziah king of Judah to reign. Five
and twenty years old was he when he began to reign, and he
reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name
34 *was* Jerusha, the daughter of Zadok. And he did *that which*
was right in the sight of the LORD: he did according to all that
35 his father Uzziah had done. Yet, the high places were not re-
moved: the people sacrificed and burned incense still in the
high places. He built the higher gate of the house of the LORD.
36 Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all that he did, *are*
they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of
37 Judah? In those days the LORD began to send against Judah,
38 Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah. And
Jotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers
in the city of David his father: And Ahaz his son reigned in his
stead.

16 In the seventeenth year of Pekah the son of Remaliah Ahaz
2 the son of Jotham king of Judah began to reign. Twenty
years old *was* Ahaz when he began to reign, and reigned six-
teen years in Jerusalem, and did not that which was right in
3 the sight of the LORD his God, like David his father. But he
walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and even made his son
to pass through the fire, according to the abominations of the
heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of
4 Israel. And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places,
5 and on the hills, and under every green tree. Then Rezin king
of Syria and Pekah son of Remaliah king of Israel came up to
Jerusalem to war: and they besieged Ahaz, but could not over-
6 come *him*. At that time Rezin king of Syria recovered Elath to
Syria, and drove the Jews from Elath: and the Syrians came to
7 Elath, and have dwelt there to this day. So Ahaz sent messen-
gers to Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, saying, I *am* thy servant
and thy son: come up, and save me from the hand of the king
of Syria, and from the hand of the king of Israel, who rise up
8 against me. And Ahaz took the silver and gold that was found
in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's
9 house, and sent *it for* a present to the king of Assyria. And the
king of Assyria hearkened to him: for the king of Assyria went
up against Damascus, and took it, and carried *the people of it*
10 captive to Kir, and slew Rezin. And king Ahaz went to Dam-

ascus to meet Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and saw an altar that *was* at Damascus: and king Ahaz sent to Urijah the priest the fashion of the altar, and the pattern of it, according to all the workmanship of it. And Urijah the priest built an altar according to all that king Ahaz had sent from Damascus: so Urijah the priest made *it* against king Ahaz came from Damascus. And when the king had come from Damascus, the king saw the altar: and the king approached to the altar, and offered on it. And he burnt his burnt-offering and his meat-offering, and poured his drink-offering, and sprinkled the blood of his peace-offerings upon the altar. And he brought also the brazen altar, which *was* before the LORD, from the front of the house, from between the altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the north side of the altar. And king Ahaz commanded Urijah the priest, saying, Upon the great altar burn the morning burnt-offering, and the evening meat-offering, and the king's burnt-sacrifice, and his meat-offering, with the burnt-offering of all the people of the land, and their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings; and sprinkle upon it all the blood of the burnt-offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: and the brazen altar shall be for me to inquire *by*. Thus did Urijah the priest, according to all that king Ahaz commanded. And king Ahaz cut off the borders of the bases, and removed the laver from off them; and took down the sea from off the brazen oxen that *were* under it, and put it upon a pavement of stones. And the covert for the sabbath that they had built in the house, and the king's entry without, he turned from the house of the LORD for the king of Assyria. Now the rest of the acts of Ahaz which he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

In the twelfth year of Ahaz king of Judah began Hoshea the son of Elah to reign in Samaria over Israel nine years. And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Israel that were before him. Against him came up Shalmaneser king of Assyria; and Hoshea became his servant, and gave him presents. And the king of Assyria found conspiracy in Hoshea: for he had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no present to the king of Assyria, as *he*

had done year by year: therefore the king of Assyria shut him up, and bound him in prison. Then the king of Assyria came up throughout all the land, and went up to Samaria, and besieged it three years. In the ninth year of Hoshea, the king of Assyria took Samaria, and carried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah and in Habor *by* the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes. For so it was, that the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, who had brought them out of the land of Egypt, from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods, And walked in the statutes of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel, and of the kings of Israel which they had made. And the children of Israel did secretly things that *were* not right against the LORD their God, and they built for themselves high places in all their cities, from the tower of the watchmen to the fortified city. And they set up for themselves images and groves on every high hill, and under every green tree: And there they burnt incense on all the high places, as *did* the heathen whom the LORD carried away before them; and wrought wicked things to provoke the LORD to anger: For they served idols, of which the LORD had said to them, Ye shall not do this thing. Yet the LORD testified against Israel, and against Judah, by all the prophets, *and by* all the seers, saying, Turn ye from your evil ways, and keep my commandments and my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my servants the prophets. Notwithstanding, they would not hear, but hardened their necks, like the neck of their fathers, that did not believe in the LORD their God. And they rejected his statutes, and his covenant that he made with their fathers, and his testimonies which he testified against them; and they followed vanity, and became vain, and went after the heathen that *were* around them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them, that they should not do like them. And they left all the commandments of the LORD their God, and made for themselves molten images, *even* two calves, and made a grove, and worshiped all the host of heaven, and served Baal. And they caused their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire, and used divination and enchantments, and sold themselves to do evil in the sight of the LORD,

to provoke him to anger. Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and removed them out of his sight: there was none left but the tribe of Judah only. Also Judah kept not the commandments of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel which they made. And the LORD rejected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and delivered them into the hand of spoilers, until he had cast them out of his sight. For he rent Israel from the house of David; and they made Jeroboam the son of Nebat king: and Jeroboam drove Israel from following the LORD, and made them sin a great sin. For the children of Israel walked in all the sins of Jeroboam which he did; they departed not from them; Until the LORD removed Israel out of his sight, as he had said by all his servants the prophets. So was Israel carried away out of their own land to Assyria to this day. And the king of Assyria brought *men* from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Ava, and from Hamath, and from Sepharvaim, and placed them in the cities of Samaria instead of the children of Israel: and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in its cities. And *so* it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, that they feared not the LORD: therefore the LORD sent lions among them, which slew some of them. Wherefore they spoke to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast removed, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent lions among them, and behold, they slay them, because they know not the manner of the God of the land. Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Carry thither one of the priests whom ye brought from thence; and let them go and dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land. Then one of the priests whom they had carried away from Samaria came and dwelt in Beth-el, and taught them how they should fear the LORD. Yet, every nation made gods of their own, and put *them* in the houses of the high places which the Samaritans had made, every nation in their cities in which they dwelt. And the men of Babylon made Succoth-benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima, And the Avites made Nibhaz and Tartak, and the Sepharvites burnt their children in the fire to Adrammelech and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharvaim. So they feared the LORD, and made to themselves of

the lowest of them priests of the high places, who sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places. They feared the LORD, and served their own gods, after the manner of the nations whom they carried away from thence. To this day they do after the former manners: they fear not the LORD, neither do they after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law and commandment which the LORD commanded the children of Jacob, whom he named Israel; With whom the LORD had made a covenant, and charged them, saying, Ye shall not fear other gods, nor bow yourselves to them, nor serve them, nor sacrifice to them: But the LORD, who brought you out of the land of Egypt with great power and an out-stretched arm, him shall ye fear, and him shall ye worship, and to him shall ye do sacrifice. And the statutes, and the ordinances, and the law, and the commandment which he wrote for you, ye shall observe to do for evermore; and ye shall not fear other gods. And the covenant that I have made with you ye shall not forget; neither shall ye fear other gods. But the LORD your God ye shall fear; and he will deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies. Yet they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner. So these nations feared the LORD, and served their graven images, both their children, and their children's children: as did their fathers, so do they to this day.

18 Now it came to pass in the third year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, *that* Hezekiah the son of Ahaz king of Judah began to reign. Twenty and five years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem. His mother's name also *was* Abi, the daughter of Zachariah. And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father did. He removed the high places, and broke the images, and cut down the groves, and broke in pieces the brazen serpent that Moses had made: for till those days the children of Israel burnt incense to it: and he called it Nehushtan. He trusted in the LORD God of Israel; so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Judah, nor *any* that were before him. For he cleaved to the LORD, *and* departed not from following him, but kept his commandments, which the LORD commanded Moses. And the LORD was with him; *and* he prospered whithersoever he went forth: and he rebelled against the king of Assyria, and served

him not. He smote the Philistines, *even* to Gaza, and its borders, from the tower of the watchmen to the fortified city. And it came to pass in the fourth year of king Hezekiah, which *was* the seventh year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, that Shalmaneser king of Assyria came up against Samaria, and besieged it. And at the end of three years they took it: *even* in the sixth year of Hezekiah, that is the ninth year of Hoshea king of Israel, Samaria was taken. And the king of Assyria carried away Israel to Assyria, and put them in Halah and in Habor *by* the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes: Because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but transgressed his covenant, *and* all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded, and would not hear them, nor do them. Now in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah Sennacherib king of Assyria came up against all the fortified cities of Judah, and took them. And Hezekiah king of Judah sent to the king of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I have offended; return from me: that which thou puttest on me I will bear. And the king of Assyria appointed to Hezekiah king of Judah three hundred talents of silver and thirty talents of gold. And Hezekiah gave *him* all the silver that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house. At that time did Hezekiah cut off *the gold from* the doors of the temple of the LORD, and from the pillars which Hezekiah king of Judah had overlaid, and gave it to the king of Assyria. And the king of Assyria sent Tartan and Rab-saris and Rab-shakeh from Lachish to king Hezekiah with a great army against Jerusalem: and they went up, and came to Jerusalem: and when they had come up, they came and stood by the conduit of the upper pool, which *is* in the highway of the fuller's field. And when they had called to the king, there came out to them Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, who *was* over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder. And Rab-shakeh said to them, Speak ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence *is* this in which thou trustest? Thou sayest, but *they are but* vain words, I have counsel and strength for the war. Now in whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me? Now behold, thou trustest upon the staff of this bruised reed, *even* upon Egypt, on which if a man leaneth, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so is

22 Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that trust on him. But if ye say
to me, We trust in the LORD our God: *is* not that he whose high
places and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath
23 said to Judah and Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar
in Jerusalem? Now therefore, I pray thee, give pledges to
my lord the king of Assyria, and I will deliver thee two thousand
24 horses, if thou shalt be able on thy part to set riders upon
them. How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of
the least of my master's servants, and put thy trust on Egypt
25 for chariots and for horsemen? Have I now come up without
the LORD against this place to destroy it? The LORD said to
26 me, Go up against this land, and destroy it. Then said Eliakim
the son of Hilkiyah, and Shebna and Joah, to Rab-shakeh,
Speak, I pray thee, to thy servants in the Syrian language; for
we understand *it*: and talk not with us in the Jews language
27 in the ears of the people that are on the wall. But Rab-shakeh
said to them, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to
thee, to speak these words? *hath he* not sent me to the men
who sit on the wall, that they may feed on their vilest excre-
28 tions with you? Then Rab-shakeh stood and cried with a loud
voice in the Jews language, and spoke, saying, Hear the word
29 of the great king, the king of Assyria: Thus saith the king, Let
not Hezekiah deceive you: for he shall not be able to deliver
30 you out of his hand: Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in
the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, and this
city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.
31 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria,
Make *an agreement* with me by a present, and come out to
me, and then eat ye every man of his own vine, and every one
of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his cistern:
32 Until I come and take you away to a land like your own
land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards,
a land of olive-oil and of honey, that ye may live, and not die:
and hearken not to Hezekiah, when he persuadeth you, say-
33 ing, The LORD will deliver us. Hath any of the gods of the
nations delivered at all his land out of the hand of the king of
34 Assyria? Where *are* the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where
are the gods of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah? have they delivered
35 Samaria out of my hand? Who *are* they among all the
gods of the countries, that have delivered their country out of

my hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of my hand? But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the king's commandment was, saying, Answer him not. Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, who *was* over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rab-shakeh.

And it came to pass, when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD. And he sent Eliakim, who *was* over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, to Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz. And they said to him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and blasphemy: for the children have come to the birth, and there is not strength to bring forth. It may be the LORD thy God will hear all the words of Rab-shakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God; and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up *thy* prayer for the remnant that are left. So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah. And Isaiah said to them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words which thou hast heard, with which the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me. Behold, I will send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumor, and shall return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land. So Rab-shakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he had departed from Lachish. And when he heard it said of Tirhakah king of Cush, Behold, he hath come out to fight against thee: he sent messengers again to Hezekiah, saying, Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria. Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by destroying them utterly: and shalt thou be delivered? Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed; *as* Gozan and Haran, and Rezep, and the children of Eden who were in Thelasar? Where *is* the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and

14 the king of the city of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and Ivah? And Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up into the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD. And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD God of Israel, who dwellest *between* the cherubim, thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth; thou hast made heaven and earth.

16 LORD, bow down thy ear, and hear: open, LORD, thy eyes, and see: and hear the words of Sennacherib, who hath sent him to reproach the living God. Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have destroyed the nations and their lands, And have cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them. Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beseech thee, save thou us from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou *art* the LORD God, even thou only.

20 Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *That* which thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria I have heard. This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning him; The virgin the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorn; the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee. Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voice, and lifted up thy eyes on high: even against the Holy One of Israel. By thy messengers thou hast reproached the LORD, and hast said, With the multitude of my chariots I am come up to the hight of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon, and will cut down its tall cedar trees, *and* its choice fir trees: and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, and into the forest of his Carmel. I have digged and drank strange waters, and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of besieged places. Hast thou not heard long ago *how* I have done it, and of ancient times that I have formed it? now have I brought it to pass, that thou shouldst be to lay waste fortified cities in ruinous heaps. Therefore their inhabitants were of small power, they were dismayed and confounded; they were *as* the grass of the field, and as the green herb, as the grass on the house-tops, and as corn blasted before it is grown up. But I know thy abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

Because thy rage against me and thy tumult is come up into 28
my ears, therefore I will put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle
in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which
thou camest. And this *shall be* a sign to thee, Ye shall eat this 29
year such things as grow of themselves, and in the second year
that which springeth of the same; and in the third year sow ye,
and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruits of it. And 30
the remnant that hath escaped of the house of Judah shall yet
again take root downward, and bear fruit upward. For out 31
of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and they that escape
from mount Zion: the zeal of the LORD *of hosts* shall do this.
Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, 32
He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor
come before it with shield, nor cast a bank against it. By the 33
way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not
come into this city, saith the LORD. For I will defend this city, 34
to save it, for my own sake, and for my servant David's sake.
And it came to pass that night, that the angel of the LORD 35
went out, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians a hundred
and eighty five thousand: and when they arose early in the
morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpses. So Sennacherib 36
king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at
Nineveh. And it came to pass, as he was worshiping in the 37
house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his
sons smote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land
of Armenia. And Esar-haddon his son reigned in his stead.

In those days was Hezekiah sick to death. And the prophet **20**
Isaiah the son of Amoz came to him, and said to him, Thus
saith the LORD, Set thy house in order; for thou shalt die, and
not live. Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed to the 2
LORD, saying, I beseech thee, O LORD, remember now how 3
I have walked before thee in truth and with a perfect heart,
and have done *that which is* good in thy sight. And Hezekiah
wept grievously. And it came to pass, before Isaiah had gone 4
out into the middle court, that the word of the LORD came to
him, saying, Turn again, and tell Hezekiah the captain of my 5
people, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I
have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will
heal thee: on the third day thou shalt go up to the house of
the LORD. And I will add to thy days fifteen years; and I will 6

deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria; and I will defend this city for my own sake, and for my
7 servant David's sake. And Isaiah said, Take a lump of figs.
8 And they took and laid *it* on the boil, and he recovered. And
Hezekiah said to Isaiah, What *shall be* the sign that the LORD
will heal me, and that I shall go up into the house of the LORD
9 the third day? And Isaiah said, This sign shalt thou have
of the LORD, that the LORD will do the thing that he hath
spoken: shall the shadow go forward ten degrees, or go back
10 ten degrees? And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for
the shadow to go forward ten degrees: no, but let the shadow
11 return backward ten degrees. And Isaiah the prophet cried
to the LORD: and he brought the shadow ten degrees back-
12 ward, by which it had gone down on the dial of Ahaz. At that
time Berodach-baladan, the son of Baladan, king of Babylon,
sent letters and a present to Hezekiah: for he had heard that
13 Hezekiah had been sick. And Hezekiah hearkened to them,
and showed them all the house of his precious things, the sil-
ver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment,
and *all* the house of his armor, and all that was found in his
treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his do-
14 minion, that Hezekiah showed them not. Then came Isaiah
the prophet to king Hezekiah, and said to him, What said these
men? and from whence came they to thee? And Hezekiah said,
15 They have come from a far country *even* from Babylon. And
he said, What have they seen in thy house? And Hezekiah an-
swered, *All the things* that are in my house have they seen:
there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shown
16 them. And Isaiah said to Hezekiah, Hear the word of the
17 LORD. Behold, the days come, that all that *is* in thy house,
and that which thy fathers have laid up in store to this day,
shall be carried into Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the
18 LORD. And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou
shalt beget, shall they take away; and they shall be eunuchs
19 in the palace of the king of Babylon. Then said Hezekiah to
Isaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken.
And he said, Is it not good, if peace and truth shall be in my
20 days? And the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might,
and how he made a pool, and a conduit, and brought water
into the city, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles

of the kings of Judah? And Hezekiah slept with his fathers: 21
and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

Manasseh *was* twelve years old when he began to reign, and **21**
he reigned fifty and five years in Jerusalem. And his mother's
name was Hephzi-bah. And he did *that which was* evil in 2
the sight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen,
whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel. For he 3
built again the high places which Hezekiah his father had de-
stroyed; and he reared altars for Baal, and made a grove, as did
Ahab king of Israel; and worshiped all the host of heaven, and
served them. And he built altars in the house of the LORD, of 4
which the LORD said, In Jerusalem will I put my name. And 5
he built altars for all the host of heaven in the two courts of the
house of the LORD. And he made his son pass through the 6
fire, and observed times, and used enchantments, and dealt
with familiar spirits and wizards: he committed much wicked-
ness in the sight of the LORD, to provoke *him* to anger. And 7
he set a graven image of the grove that he had made in the
house, of which the LORD said to David, and to Solomon his
son, In this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen out
of all tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever: Neither 8
will I make the feet of Israel move any more out of the land
which I gave their fathers; only if they will observe to do ac-
cording to all that I have commanded them, and according to
all the law that my servant Moses commanded them. But 9
they hearkened not: and Manasseh seduced them to do more
evil than did the nations whom the LORD destroyed before the
children of Israel. And the LORD spoke by his servants the 10
prophets, saying, Because Manasseh king of Judah hath done 11
these abominations, *and* hath done wickedly above all that the
Amorites did, who were before him, and hath made Judah also
to sin with his idols: Therefore thus saith the LORD God of 12
Israel, Behold, I *am* bringing such evil upon Jerusalem and
Judah, that whoever heareth of it, both his ears shall tingle.
And I will stretch over Jerusalem the line of Samaria, and the 13
plummet of the house of Ahab: and I will wipe Jerusalem as
a man wipeth a dish, wiping it, and turning it upside down.
And I will forsake the remnant of my inheritance, and deliver 14
them into the hand of their enemies; and they shall become
a prey and a spoil to all their enemies; Because they have 15

done *that which was* evil in my sight, and have provoked me to anger, since the day their fathers came out of Egypt, even
16 to this day. Moreover, Manasseh shed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Jerusalem from one end to another; besides his sin with which he made Judah to sin, in doing evil
17 in the sight of the LORD. Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and all that he did, and his sin that he sinned, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?
18 And Manasseh slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his own house, in the garden of Uzza: and
19 Amon his son reigned in his stead. Amon *was* twenty and two years old when he began to reign, and he reigned two years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Meshullemeth, the
20 daughter of Haruz of Jotbah. And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, as his father Manasseh did. And he
21 walked in all the way that his father walked in, and served the idols that his father served, and worshiped them: And he forsook the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of
22 the LORD. And the servants of Amon conspired against him, and slew the king in his own house. And the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon; and the
23 people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead. Now the rest of the acts of Amon which he did, *are* they not written
24 in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? And he was buried in his sepulcher in the garden of Uzza: and Josiah his son reigned in his stead.

22 Josiah *was* eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned thirty and one years in Jerusalem. And his mother's
2 name was Jedidah the daughter of Adaiah of Boscath. And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in all the way of David his father, and turned not aside to the
3 right hand or to the left. And it came to pass in the eighteenth year of king Josiah, *that* the king sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, the son of Meshullam, the scribe, to the house of
4 the LORD, saying, Go to Hilkiah the high priest, that he may sum the silver which is brought into the house of the LORD, which the keepers of the door have gathered from the people:
5 And let them deliver it into the hand of the doers of the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD: and let them give it to the doers of the work, which *is* in the house of the

LORD, to repair the breaches of the house, To carpenters, and 6
builders, and masons, and to buy timber, and hewn stone to re- 7
pair the house. But there was no reckoning made with them 7
of the money that was delivered into their hand, because they
dealt faithfully. And Hilkiyah the high priest said to Shaphan 8
the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the
LORD. And Hilkiyah gave the book to Shaphan, and he read 8
it. And Shaphan the scribe came to the king, and brought 9
the king word again, and said, Thy servants have gathered the
money that was found in the house, and have delivered it into
the hand of them that do the work, that have the oversight
of the house of the LORD. And Shaphan the scribe showed 10
the king, saying, Hilkiyah the priest hath delivered me a book.
And Shaphan read it before the king. And it came to pass, 11
when the king had heard the words of the book of the law, that
he rent his clothes. And the king commanded Hilkiyah the 12
priest, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Achbor the son
of Michaiah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asahiah a servant
of the king's, saying, Go ye, inquire of the LORD for me, and 13
for the people, and for all Judah, concerning the words of this
book that is found: for great *is* the wrath of the LORD that
is kindled against us, because our fathers have not hearkened
to the words of this book, to do according to all that which is
written concerning us. So Hilkiyah the priest, and Ahikam, 14
and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah, went to Huldah the
prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of Tikvah, the son of
Harhas, keeper of the wardrobe; (now she dwelt in Jerusalem
in the college;) and they communed with her. And she said 15
to them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell the man that
sent you to me, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil 16
upon this place, and upon its inhabitants, *even* all the words
of the book which the king of Judah hath read: Because they 17
have forsaken me, and have burned incense to other gods, that
they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their
hands; therefore my wrath shall be kindled against this place
and shall not be quenched. But to the king of Judah who 18
sent you to inquire of the LORD, thus shall ye say to him,
Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *concerning* the words which
thou hast heard; Because thy heart was tender, and thou hast 19
humbled thyself before the LORD, when thou heardest what

I spoke against this place, and against its inhabitants, that they should become a desolation and a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me; I also have heard *thee*, saith the

20 LORD. Behold therefore, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy grave in peace; and thy eyes shall not see all the evil which I will bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again.

23 And the king sent, and they gathered to him all the elders of
2 Judah and of Jerusalem. And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with him, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the people, both small and great: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant which was found in
3 the house of the LORD. And the king stood by a pillar, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all *their* heart and all their soul, to perform the words of this covenant that were written in this book. And all
4 the people stood to the covenant. And the king commanded Hilkiah the high priest, and the priests of the second order, and the keepers of the door, to bring forth out of the temple of the LORD all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the grove, and for all the host of heaven: and he burned them with-
5 out Jerusalem in the fields of Kidron, and carried the ashes of them to Beth-el. And he put down the idolatrous priests, whom the kings of Judah had ordained to burn incense in the high places in the cities of Judah, and in the places around Jerusalem; them also that burned incense to Baal, to the sun, and to the moon, and to the planets, and to all the host of
6 heaven. And he brought out the grove from the house of the LORD, without Jerusalem, to the brook Kidron, and burned it at the brook Kidron, and stamped *it* small to powder, and cast the powder of it upon the graves of the children of the peo-
7 ple. And he broke down the houses of the sodomites that *were* by the house of the LORD, where the women wove hangings
8 for the grove. And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Judah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burnt incense, from Geba to Beer-sheba, and broke down the high places of the gates that *were* in the entrance of the gate of Joshua the governor of the city, which were on a man's left

hand at the gate of the city. Nevertheless, the priests of the high places came not up to the altar of the LORD in Jerusalem, but they ate of the unleavened bread among their brethren. And he defiled Topheth, which *is* in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his son or his daughter to pass through the fire to Molech. And he took away the horses that the kings of Judah had given to the sun, at the entrance of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathan-melech the chamberlain, which *was* in the suburbs, and burned the chariots of the sun with fire. And the altars that *were* on the top of the upper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Judah had made, and the altars which Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the king beat down, and broke them down from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brook Kidron. And the high places that *were* before Jerusalem, which were on the right hand of the mount of corruption, which Solomon the king of Israel had built for Ash-toreth the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milcom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile. And he broke in pieces the images, and cut down the groves, and filled their places with the bones of men. Moreover, the altar that *was* at Beth-el, and the high place which Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, had made, both that altar and the high place he broke down, and burned the high place, and stamped it small to powder, and burned the grove. And as Josiah turned himself, he espied the sepulchers that *were* there on the mount, and sent, and took the bones out of the sepulchers, and burned them upon the altar, and polluted it, according to the word of the LORD which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words. Then he said, What title *is* that which I see? And the men of the city told him, It is the sepulcher of the man of God, who came from Judah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Beth-el. And he said, Let him alone; let no man move his bones. So they let his bones alone, with the bones of the prophet that came out of Samaria. And all the houses also of the high places that *were* in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to provoke the LORD to anger, Josiah took away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Beth-el. And he

slew all the priests of the high places, that *were* there upon the altars, and burnt men's bones upon them, and returned to
21 Jerusalem. And the king commanded all the people, saying, Keep the passover to the LORD your God, as *it is* written in
22 the book of this covenant. Surely there was not held such a passover from the days of the judges that judged Israel, nor in all the days of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Ju-
23 dah. But in the eighteenth year of king Josiah, *in which* this
24 passover was held to the LORD in Jerusalem. Moreover the *workers with* familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the images, and the idols, and all the abominations that were seen in the land of Judah and in Jerusalem, did Josiah put away, that he might perform the words of the law which were written in the book that Hilkiah the priest found in the house of the LORD.
25 And like him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the law of Moses; neither after him
26 arose there *any* like him. Notwithstanding, the LORD turned not from the fierceness of his great wrath, with which his anger was kindled against Judah, because of all the provocations by
27 which Manasseh had provoked him. And the LORD said, I will remove Judah also out of my sight, as I have removed Israel, and will reject this city Jerusalem which I have chosen,
28 and the house of which I said, My name shall be there. Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and all that he did, *are* they not
29 written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? In his days Pharaoh-nechoh king of Egypt went up against the king of Assyria to the river Euphrates: and king Josiah went against him; and he slew him at Megiddo, when he had seen
30 him. And his servants carried him in a chariot dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Jerusalem, and buried him in his own sepulcher. And the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah and anointed him, and made him king
31 in his father's stead. Jehoahaz *was* twenty and three years old when he began to reign; and he reigned three months in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah. And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had
32 done. And Pharaoh-nechoh put him in bands at Riblah in the
33 land of Hamath, that he might not reign in Jerusalem; and

subjected the land to a tribute of a hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold. And Pharaoh-nechoh made Eliakim the son of Josiah king in the room of Josiah his father, and turned his name to Jehoiakim, and took Jehoahaz away: and he came to Egypt and died there. And Jehoiakim gave the silver and the gold to Pharaoh; but he taxed the land to give the money according to the commandment of Pharaoh: he exacted the silver and the gold from the people of the land, from every one according to his taxation, to give *it* to Pharaoh-nechoh. Jehoiakim *was* twenty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiiah of Rumah. And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

In his days Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up, and Jehoiakim became his servant three years: then he turned and rebelled against him. And the LORD sent against him bands of the Chaldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Judah to destroy it, according to the word of the LORD, which he spoke by his servants the prophets. Surely at the commandment of the LORD came *this* upon Judah, to remove them out of his sight, for the sins of Manasseh, according to all that he did; And also for the innocent blood that he shed: for he filled Jerusalem with innocent blood; which the LORD would not pardon. Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? So Jehoiakim slept with his fathers: and Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead. And the king of Egypt came not again any more out of his land: for the king of Babylon had taken from the river of Egypt to the river Euphrates all that pertained to the king of Egypt. Jehoiachin *was* eighteen years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem three months. And his mother's name was Nehushta, the daughter of Elnathan of Jerusalem. And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done. At that time the servants of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up against Jerusalem, and the city was besieged. And Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came against the city, and his servants besieged it. And Je-

hoiachin the king of Judah went out to the king of Babylon, he, and his mother, and his servants, and his princes, and his officers: and the king of Babylon took him in the eighth year
13 of his reign. And he carried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house, and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold which Solomon king of Israel had made in the temple of the LORD, as the LORD had
14 said. And he carried away all Jerusalem, and all the princes, and all the mighty men of valor, *even* ten thousand captives, and all the artificers, and smiths: none remained, save the
15 poorest sort of the people of the land. And he carried away Jehoiachin to Babylon, and the king's mother, and the king's wives, and his officers, and the mighty of the land, *those* carried he into captivity from Jerusalem to Babylon. And all the
16 men of might, *even* seven thousand, and artificers and smiths a thousand, all that were strong and apt for war, even them the
17 king of Babylon brought captive to Babylon. And the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his father's brother king in his stead, and changed his name to Zedekiah. Zedekiah *was* twenty and
18 one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Hamutal, the
19 daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah. And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim
20 had done. For through the anger of the LORD it came to pass in Jerusalem and Judah, until he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

25 And it came to pass in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth *day* of the month, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, he, and all his army, against Jerusalem, and encamped against it; and they built forts against
2 it on all sides. And the city was besieged to the eleventh year
3 of king Zedekiah. And on the ninth *day* of the fourth month the famine prevailed in the city, and there was no bread for
4 the people of the land. And the city was broken up, and all the men of war *fled* by night by the way of the gate between two walls, which is by the king's garden: (now the Chaldees were against the city on all sides:) and the king went the way
5 towards the plain. And the army of the Chaldees pursued the king, and overtook him in the plains of Jericho: and all
6 his army were scattered from him. So they took the king,

and brought him to the king of Babylon to Riblah; and they gave judgment upon him. And they slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes, and put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of brass, and carried him to Babylon. And in the fifth month, on the seventh *day* of the month, which is the nineteenth year of king Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, came Nebuzar-adan, captain of the guard, a servant of the king of Babylon, to Jerusalem: And he burnt the house of the LORD, and the king's house, and all the houses of Jerusalem, and every great *man's* house he burnt with fire. And all the army of the Chaldees, that *were with* the captain of the guard, broke down the walls of Jerusalem on all sides. Now the rest of the people *that were* left in the city, and the fugitives that fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carry away. But the captain of the guard left of the poor of the land *to be* vine-dressers and husbandmen. And the pillars of brass that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brazen sea that was in the house of the LORD, did the Chaldees break in pieces, and carried the brass of them to Babylon. And the pots, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass with which they ministered, they took away. And the fire-pans, and the bowls, *and* such things as were of gold, in gold, and of silver, in silver, the captain of the guard took away. The two pillars, one sea, and the bases which Solomon had made for the house of the LORD; the brass of all these vessels was without weight. The hight of the one pillar *was* eighteen cubits, and the capital upon it was brass: and the hight of the capital three cubits; and the wreathen work, and pomegranates upon the capital around, all of brass: and like to these had the second pillar with wreathen work. And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the door: And out of the city he took an officer that was set over the men of war, and five men of them that were in the king's presence, who were found in the city, and the principal scribe of the host, who mustered the people of the land, and sixty men of the people of the land *that were* found in the city: And Nebuzar-adan captain of the guard took these, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah: And the king of Babylon smote them, 7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21

and slew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath. So Judah was
22 carried away out of their land. And *as for* the people that re-
mained in the land of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of
Babylon had left, even over them he made Gedaliah the son
23 of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, ruler. And when all the cap-
tains of the armies, they and their men, heard that the king of
Babylon had made Gedaliah governor, there came to Gedaliah
to Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan
the son of Careah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth the Ne-
tophathite, and Jaazaniah the son of Maachathite, they and
24 their men. And Gedaliah swore to them, and to their men,
and said to them, Fear not to be the servants of the Chaldees:
dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon; and it shall
25 be well with you. But it came to pass in the seventh month,
that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of the
seed royal, came, and ten men with him, and smote Gedaliah,
that he died, and the Jews and the Chaldees that were with
26 him at Mizpah. And all the people, both small and great, and
the captains of the armies, arose, and came to Egypt: for they
27 were afraid of the Chaldees. And it came to pass in the seven
and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah,
in the twelfth month, on the seven and twentieth *day* of the
month, that Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the year that he
began to reign, lifted up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah
28 out of prison; And he spoke kindly to him, and set his throne
above the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon;
29 And changed his prison garments: and he ate bread continu-
30 ally before him all the days of his life. And his allowance *was*
a continual allowance given him by the king, a daily rate for
every day, all the days of his life.

THE FIRST BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES.

Tdam, Sheth, Enosh, Kenan, Mahalaleel, Jered, Henoch,^{2, 3}
Methuselah, Lamech, Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth⁴
The sons of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, ⁵
and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras. And ⁶
the sons of Gomer; Ashchenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.
And the sons of Javan; Elisha, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Do- ⁷
danim. The sons of Ham; Cush, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.⁸
And the sons of Cush; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabta, and ⁹
Raamah, and Sabtecha. And the sons of Raamah; Sheba, and
Dedan. And Cush begat Nimrod. He began to be mighty ¹⁰
upon the earth. And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and ¹¹
Lehabim, and Naphtuhim, And Pathrusim, and Casluhim, (of ¹²
whom came the Philistines,) and Caphthorim. And Canaan ¹³
begat Zidon his first-born, and Heth, The Jebusite also, and ¹⁴
the Amorite, and the Girgashite, And the Hivite, and the Ar- ¹⁵
chite, and the Sinite, And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and ¹⁶
the Hamathite. The sons of Shem; Elam, and Asshur, and ¹⁷
Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Uz, and Hul, and Gether,
and Meshech. And Arphaxad begat Shelah, and Shelah beg- ¹⁸
gat Eber. And to Eber were born two sons: the name of the ¹⁹
one *was* Peleg; because in his days the earth was divided: and
his brother's name was Joktan. And Joktan begat Almodad, ²⁰
and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah, Hadoram also, ²¹
and Uzal, and Diklah, And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba, ²²
And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab. All these *were* the sons of ²³
Joktan. Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah, Eber, Peleg, Reu, Serug, ^{24, 25, 26}
Nahor, Terah, Abram; the same *is* Abraham. The sons of ^{27, 28}
Abraham; Isaac, and Ishmael. These *are* their generations. ²⁹
The first-born of Ishmael, Nebaioth; then Kedar, and Adbeel,
and Mibsam, Mishma, and Dumah, Massa, Hadad, and Tema, ³⁰
Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah. These are the sons of Ishmael. ³¹
Now the sons of Keturah, Abraham's concubine: she bore Zim- ³²
ran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and
Shuah. And the sons of Jokshan; Sheba, and Dedan. And the ³³

sons of Midian; Ephah, and Epher, and Henoch, and Abida,
34 and Eldaah. All these *are* the sons of Keturah, And Abraham
35 begat Isaac. The sons of Isaac; Esau and Israel. The sons
of Esau; Eliphaz, Reuel, and Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah.
36 The sons of Eliphaz; Teman, and Omar, Zephi, and Gatam,
37 Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek. The sons of Reuel; Nahath,
38 Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah. And the sons of Seir; Lotan,
and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Dishon, and Ezar, and
39 Dishan. And the sons of Lotan; Hori, and Homam: and Timna
40 *was* Lotan's sister. The sons of Shobal; Alian, and Manahath,
and Ebal, Shephi, and Onam. And the sons of Zibeon; Aiah,
41 and Anah. The sons of Anah; Dishon. And the sons of Dishon;
42 Amram, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran. The sons of
Ezer; Bilhan, and Zavan, *and* Jakan. The sons of Dishan; Uz,
43 and Aran. Now these *are* the kings that reigned in the land of
Edom before any king reigned over the children of Israel; Bela
44 the son of Beor: and the name of his city was Dinhabah. And
when Bela was dead Jobab the son of Zera of Bozrah reigned
45 in his stead. And when Jobab was dead, Husham of the land
46 of the Temanites reigned in his stead. And when Husham
was dead, Hadad the son of Bedad, who smote Midian in the
field of Moab, reigned in his stead: and the name of his city
47 *was* Avith. And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Masrekah
48 reigned in his stead. And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of
49 Rehoboth by the river reigned in his stead. And when Shaul
was dead, Baal-hanan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead.
50 And when Baal-hanan was dead, Hadad reigned in his stead:
and the name of his city *was* Pai; and his wife's name was
Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Meza-
51 hab. Hadad died also. And the dukes of Edom were; duke
52 Timna, duke Aliah, duke Jetheth, Duke Aholibamah, duke
53 Elah, duke Pinon, Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,
54 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. These *are* the dukes of Edom.

2 These *are* the sons of Israel; Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and
2 Judah, Issachar, and Zebulun, Dan, Joseph, and Benjamin,
3 Naphtali, Gad, and Asher. The sons of Judah; Er, and Onan,
and Shelah: *which* three were born to him of the daughter of
Shua the Canaanitess. And Er, the first-born of Judah, was
4 evil in the sight of the LORD; and he slew him. And Tamar his
daughter-in-law bore him Pharez and Zerah. All the sons of Ju-

dah *were* five. The sons of Pharez; Hezron, and Hamul. And 5, 6
the sons of Zerah; Zimri, and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol,
and Dara: five of them in all. And the sons of Carmi; Achar, 7
the troubler of Israel, who transgressed in the thing accursed.
And the sons of Ethan; Azariah. The sons also of Hezron, 8, 9
that were born to him; Jerahmeel, and Ram, and Chelubai.
And Ram begat Amminadab; and Amminadab begat Nahshon, 10
prince of the children of Judah; And Nahshon begat Salma, 11
and Salma begat Boaz, And Boaz begat Obed, and Obed begat 12
Jesse, And Jesse begat his first-born Eliab, and Abinadab the 13
second, and Shimma the third, Nethaneel the fourth, Raddai 14
the fifth, Ozem the sixth, David the seventh: Whose sisters 15, 16
were Zeruah, and Abigail. And the sons of Zeruah; Abishai,
and Joab, and Asahel, three. And Abigail bore Amasa: and 17
the father of Amasa *was* Jether the Ishmaelite. And Caleb 18
the son of Hezron begat *children* of Azubah his wife, and of
Jerioth: her sons are these; Jeshur, and Shobab, and Ardon.
And when Azubah was dead, Caleb took to him Ephrath, who 19
bore to him Hur, And Hur begat Uri, and Uri begat Bezaleel. 20
And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir the 21
father of Gilead, whom he married when he *was* sixty years
old; and she bore him Segub. And Segub begat Jair, who had 22
three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead. And he took 23
Geshur, and Aram, with the towns of Jair, from them, with Ke-
nath and its towns, *even* sixty cities. All these belonged to the
sons of Machir, the father of Gilead. And after that Hezron 24
was dead in Caleb-ephratah, then Abiah Hezron's wife bore
him Ashur the father of Tekoa. And the sons of Jerahmeel 25
the first-born of Hezron were, Ram the first-born, and Bunah,
and Oren, and Ozem, *and* Ahijah. Jerahmeel had also an- 26
other wife, whose name *was* Atarah; she was the mother of
Onam. And the sons of Ram the first-born of Jerahmeel were, 27
Maaz, and Jamin, and Eker. And the sons of Onam were, 28
Shammai, and Jada. And the sons of Shammai; Nadab, and
Abishur. And the name of the wife of Abishur *was* Abihail; 29
and she bore him Ahban, and Molid. And the sons of Nadab; 30
Seled, and Appaim: but Seled died without children. And the 31
sons of Appaim; Ishi. And the sons of Ishi; Sheshan. And the
children of Sheshan; Ahlai. And the sons of Jada the brother 32
of Shammai; Jether, and Jonathan: and Jether died without

33 children. And the sons of Jonathan; Peleth, and Zaza. These
34 were the sons of Jerahmeel. Now Sheshan had no sons, but
daughters. And Sheshan had a servant, an Egyptian, whose
35 name *was* Jarha. And Sheshan gave his daughter to Jarha
36 his servant for a wife; and she bore him Attai. And Attai
37 begat Nathan, and Nathan begat Zabad, And Zabad begat
38 Ephlal, and Ephlal begat Obed, And Obed begat Jehu, and
39 Jehu begat Azariah, And Azariah begat Helez, and Helez be-
40 gat Eleasah, And Eleasah begat Sisamai, and Sisamai begat
41 Shallum, And Shallum begat Jekamiah, and Jekamiah begat
42 Elishama. Now the sons of Caleb the brother of Jerahmeel
were, Meshah his first-born, who was the father of Ziph; and
43 the sons of Mareshah the father of Hebron. And the sons of
44 Hebron; Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema. And
Shema begat Raham, the father of Jorkoam: and Rekem be-
45 gat Shammai. And the son of Shammai *was* Maon: and Maon
46 was the father of Beth-zur. And Ephah, Caleb's concubine,
bore Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begat Gazez.
47 And the sons of Jahdai; Regem, and Jotham, and Geshan, and
48 Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph. Maachah, Caleb's concubine,
49 bore Sheber, and Tirhanah. She bore also Shaaph the father
of Madmannah, Sheva the father of Machbenah, and the father
50 of Gibeah: and the daughter of Caleb *was* Achsah. These were
the sons of Caleb the son of Hur, the first-born of Ephratah;
51 Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim, Salma the father of Beth-
52 lehem, Hareph the father of Beth-gader. And Shobal the fa-
ther of Kirjath-jearim had sons; Haroeh, *and* half of the Man-
53 ahethites. And the families of Kirjath-jearim; the Ithrites,
and the Puhites, and the Shumathites, and the Mishraitites; of
54 them came the Zereathites, and the Eshtaulites. The sons of
Salma; Beth-lehem, and the Netophathites, Ataroth, the house
55 of Joab, and half of the Menahethites, the Zorites. And the
families of the scribes who dwelt at Jabez; the Tirathites, the
Shimeathites, *and* Suchathites. These are the Kenites that
came of Hemath, the father of the house of Rechab.

3 Now these were the sons of David, who were born to him in
Hebron; the first-born Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitess; the
2 second Daniel, of Abigail the Carmelitess: The third, Absalom
the son of Maachah the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur:
3 the fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggith: The fifth, Shepha-

tiah of Abital: the sixth, Ithream by Eglah his wife. *These* 4
 six were born to him in Hebron; and there he reigned seven
 years and six months: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty
 and three years. And these were born to him in Jerusalem; 5
 Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, four, of Bath-
 shua the daughter of Ammiel: Ibhar also, and Elishama, and 6
 Eliphelet, And Nogah, and Nepheg, and Japhia, And El- 7, 8
 ishama, and Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine. *These were* all the 9
 sons of David, besides the sons of the concubines, and Tamar
 their sister. And Solomon's son *was* Rehoboam, Abia his son, 10
 Asa his son, Jehoshaphat his son, Joram his son, Ahaziah 11
 his son, Joash his son, Amaziah his son, Azariah his son, 12
 Jotham his son, Ahaz his son, Hezekiah his son, Manasseh 13
 his son, Amon his son, Josiah his son. And the sons of Josiah 14, 15
were, the first-born Johanan, the second Jehoiakim, the third
 Zedekiah, the fourth Shallum. And the sons of Jehoiakim; 16
 Jeconiah his son, Zedekiah his son. And the sons of Jeco- 17
 niah; Assir, Salathiel his son. Malchiram also, and Peda- 18
 iah, and Shenazar, Jecamiah, Hoshama, and Nedabiah. And 19
 the sons of Pedaiah *were*, Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the
 sons of Zerubbabel; Meshullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith
 their sister: And Hashubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and 20
 Hasadiah, and Jushab-hesed, five. And the sons of Hana- 21
 niah; Pelatiah, and Jesaiah: the sons of Rephaiah, the sons
 of Arnan, the sons of Obadiah, the sons of Shechaniah. And 22
 the sons of Shechaniah; Shemaiah; and the sons of Shemaiah;
 Hattush, and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat,
 six. And the sons of Neariah; Elioenai, and Hezekiah, and 23
 Azrikam, three. And the sons of Elioenai *were*, Hodaiah, and 24
 Eliashib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Johanan, and Delaiah,
 and Anani, seven.

The sons of Judah; Pharez, Hezron, and Carmi, and Hur, 4
 and Shobal. And Reaiah the son of Shobal begat Jahath; 2
 and Jahath begat Ahumai, and Lahad. *These are* the fami-
 lies of the Zorathites. And these *were of* the father of Etam; 3
 Jezreel, and Ishma, and Idbash: and the name of their sis-
 ter was Hazeleponi: And Penuel the father of Gedor, and 4
 Ezer the father of Hushah. *These are* the sons of Hur, the
 first-born of Ephratah, the father of Beth-lehem. And Ashur 5
 the father of Tekoa had two wives, Helah and Naarah. And 6

Naarah bore him Ahuzam, and Hephher, and Temeni, and Haa-
7 hashtari. These *were* the sons of Naarah. And the sons of
8 Helah *were*, Zereth, and Jezoar, and Ethnan. And Coz beg-
gat Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel the son
9 of Harum. And Jabez was more honorable than his brethren:
and his mother called his name Jabez, saying, Because I bore
10 him with sorrow. And Jabez called on the God of Israel, say-
ing, Oh that thou wouldst bless me indeed, and enlarge my
border, and that thy hand might be with me, and that thou
wouldst keep *me* from evil, that it may not grieve me! And
11 God granted him that which he requested. And Chelub the
brother of Shuah begat Mehir, who *was* the father of Eshton.
12 And Eshton begat Beth-rapha, and Paseah, and Tehinnah the
13 father of Ir-nahash. These *are* the men of Rechah. And the
sons of Kenaz; Othniel, and Seraiah: and the sons of Othniel;
14 Hathath. And Meonothai begat Ophrah: and Seraiah begat
Joab, the father of the valley of Charashim; for they were arti-
15 ficers. And the sons of Caleb the son of Jephunneh; Iru, Elah,
16 and Naam: and the sons of Elah, even Kenaz. And the sons
17 of Jehaleleel; Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Asareel. And the
sons of Ezra *were*, Jethur, and Mered, and Ephher, and Jalon:
and she bore Miriam, and Shammai, and Ishbah the father of
18 Eshtemoa. And his wife Jehudijah bore Jered the father of
Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Jekuthiel the father
of Zanoah. And these *are* the sons of Bithiah the daughter of
19 Pharaoh whom Mered took. And the sons of *his* wife Hodiah
the sister of Naham, the father of Keilah the Garmite, and
20 Eshtemoa the Maachathite. And the sons of Shimon *were*,
Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the sons of
21 Ishi *were*, Zoheth, and Benzoheth. The sons of Shelah the
son of Judah *were*, Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the fa-
ther of Mareshah, and the families of the house of them that
22 wrought fine linen, of the house of Ashbea, And Jokim, and
the men of Chozeba, and Joash, and Saraph, who had the do-
minion in Moab, and Jashubi-lehem. And *these are* ancient
23 things. These *were* the potters, and those that dwelt among
plants and hedges: there they dwelt with the king for his work.
24 The sons of Simeon *were* Nemuel, and Jamin, Jarib, Zerah, and
25 Shaul: Shallum his son, Mibsam his son, Mishma his son.
26 And the sons of Mishma; Hamuel his son, Zacchur his son,

Shimei his son. And Shimei had sixteen sons and six daughters; but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their family multiply, like the children of Judah. And they dwelt at Beer-sheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-shual, And at Bilhah, and at Ezem, and at Tolad, And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag, And at Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susim, and at Beth-birei, and at Shaaraim. These *were* their cities to the reign of David. And their villages *were*, Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Ashan, five cities: And all their villages that *were* around the same cities to Baal. These were their habitations, and their genealogy. And Meshobab, and Jamlech, and Joshah the son of Amaziah, And Joel, and Jehu the son of Josibiah, the son of Seraiah, the son of Asiel, And Elioenai, and Jaakobah, and Jeshohaiah, and Asaiah, and Adiel, and Jesimiel, and Benaiah, And Ziza the son of Shiphi, the son of Allon, the son of Jedaiiah, the son of Shimri, the son of Shemaiah; These mentioned by *their* names were princes in their families: and the house of their fathers increased greatly. And they went to the entrance of Gedor, *even* to the east side of the valley, to seek pasture for their flocks. And they found rich pasture and good, and the land *was* wide, and quiet, and peaceable; for they of Ham had dwelt there of old. And these written by name came in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and smote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and destroyed them utterly to this day, and dwelt in their room: because *there was* pasture there for their flocks. And *some* of them, even of the sons of Simeon, five hundred men, went to mount Seir, having for their captains Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Uzziel, the sons of Ishi. And they smote the rest of the Amalekites that had escaped, and have dwelt there to this day.

Now the sons of Reuben the first-born of Israel, (for he *was* the first-born; but, forasmuch as he defiled his father's bed, his birth-right was given to the sons of Joseph the son of Israel: and the genealogy is not to be reckoned after the birth-right. For Judah prevailed above his brethren, and of him *came* the chief ruler; but the birth-right was Joseph's:) The sons, *I say*, of Reuben the first-born of Israel were, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi. The sons of Joel; Shemaiah his son, Gog his son, Shimei his son, Micah his son, Reaia his

6 son, Baal his son, Beerah his son, whom Tilgath-pilneser king
of Assyria carried away *captive*: he was prince of the Reuben-
7 ites. And his brethren by their families, when the genealogy
of their generations was reckoned, *were* the chief, Jeiel, and
8 Zechariah, And Bela the son of Azaz, the son of Shema, the
son of Joel, who dwelt in Aroer, even to Nebo, and Baal-meon:
9 And eastward he inhabited to the entrance of the wilderness
from the river Euphrates: because their cattle were multiplied
10 in the land of Gilead. And in the days of Saul they made war
with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand: and they dwelt
11 in their tents throughout all the east *land* of Gilead. And the
children of Gad dwelt over against them, in the land of Bashan
12 to Salcah: Joel the chief, and Shapham the next, and Jaanai,
13 and Shaphat in Bashan. And their brethren of the house of
their fathers *were*, Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and
14 Jorai, and Jachan, and Zia, and Heber, seven. These *are* the
children of Abihail the son of Huri, the son of Jaroah, the son
of Gilead, the son of Michael, the son of Jeshishai, the son of
15 Jahdo, the son of Buz; Ahi the son of Abdiel, the son of Guni,
16 chief of the house of their fathers. And they dwelt in Gilead
in Bashan, and in its towns, and in all the suburbs of Sharon,
17 upon their borders. All these were reckoned by genealogies
in the days of Jotham king of Judah, and in the days of Jer-
18 oboam king of Israel. The sons of Reuben, and the Gadites,
and half the tribe of Manasseh, of valiant men, men able to
bear buckler and sword, and to shoot with bow, and skillful
in war, *were* four and forty thousand seven hundred and sixty,
19 that went out to the war. And they made war with the Ha-
20 garites, with Jetur, and Nephish, and Nodab. And they were
helped against them, and the Hagarites were delivered into
their hand, and all that *were* with them: for they cried to God
in the battle, and he was entreated by them; because they put
21 their trust in him. And they took away their cattle; of their
camels fifty thousand, and of sheep two hundred and fifty thou-
22 sand, and of asses two thousand, and of men a hundred thou-
23 sand. For there fell down many slain, because the war *was* of
God. And they dwelt in their steads until the captivity. And
the children of the half tribe of Manasseh dwelt in the land:
they increased from Bashan to Baal-hermon and Senir, and to
24 mount Hermon. And these *were* the heads of the house of

their fathers, even Ephraim, and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Jeremiah, and Hodaviah, and Jahdiel, mighty men of valor, famous men, and heads of the house of their fathers. And they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went astray after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them. And the God of Israel stirred up the spirit of Pul king of Assyria, and the spirit of Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria, and he carried them away, even the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh, and brought them to Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and to the river Gozan, to this day.

The sons of Levi; Gershon, Kohath, and Merari. And the sons of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel. And the children of Amram; Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam. The sons also of Aaron; Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar. Eleazar begat Phinehas, Phinehas begat Abishua, And Abishua begat Bukki, and Bukki begat Uzzi, And Uzzi begat Zerariah, and Zerariah begat Meraioth, Meraioth begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub, And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Ahimaaz, And Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and Azariah begat Johanan, And Johanan begat Azariah, (he *it is* that executed the priest's office in the temple that Solomon built in Jerusalem:) And Azariah begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub, And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Shallum, And Shallum begat Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begat Azariah, And Azariah begat Seraiah, and Seraiah begat Jehozadak, And Jehozadak went *into captivity*, when the LORD carried away Judah and Jerusalem by the hand of Nebuchadnezzar. The sons of Levi; Gershon, Kohath, and Merari. And these *are* the names of the sons of Gershon; Libni, and Shimei. And the sons of Kohath *were*, Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel. The sons of Merari; Mahli, and Mushi. And these *are* the families of the Levites according to their fathers. Of Gershon; Libni his son, Jahath his son, Zimmah his son, Joah his son, Iddo his son, Zerah his son, Jeaterai his son. The sons of Kohath; Amminadab his son, Korah his son, Assir his son, Elkanah his son, and Ebiasaph his son, and Assir his son, Tahath his son, Uriel his son, Uziah his son, and Shaul his son. And the sons of Elkanah; Amasai, and Ahimoth. *As for* Elkanah: the sons of Elkanah; Zophai his son, and Nahath his

27, 28 son, Eliab his son, Jeroham his son, Elkanah his son. And
29 the sons of Samuel; the first-born Vashni, and Abiah. The
sons of Merari; Mahli, Libni his son, Shimei his son, Uzza his
30, 31 son, Shimea his son, Haggiah his son, Asaiah his son. And
these *are they* whom David set over the service of song in the
32 house of the LORD, after that the ark had rest. And they
ministered before the dwelling-place of the tabernacle of the
congregation with singing, until Solomon had built the house
of the LORD in Jerusalem: and *then* they waited on their of-
33 fice, according to their order. And these *are* they that waited
with their children. Of the sons of the Kohathites: Heman a
34 singer, the son of Joel, the son of Shemuel, The son of Elka-
35 nah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Eliel, the son of Toah, The
son of Zuph, the son of Elkanah, the son of Mahath, the son
36 of Amasai, The son of Elkanah, the son of Joel, the son of
37 Azariah, the son of Zephaniah, The son of Tahath, the son of
38 Assir, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah, The son of Izhar,
39 the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, the son of Israel. And his
brother Asaph, who stood on his right hand, *even* Asaph the
40 son of Berechiah, the son of Shimea, The son of Michael, the
41 son of Baaseiah, the son of Malchiah, The son of Ethni, the
42 son of Zerah, the son of Adaiah, The son of Ethan, the son of
43 Zimmah, the son of Shimei, The son of Jahath, the son of Ger-
44 shom, the son of Levi. And their brethren the sons of Merari
stood on the left hand: Ethan the son of Kishi, the son of Abdi,
45 the son of Malluch, The son of Hashabiah, the son of Amaziah,
46 the son of Hilkiah, The son of Amzi, the son of Bani, the son
47 of Shamer, The son of Mahli, the son of Mushi, the son of Mer-
48 ari, the son of Levi. Their brethren also the Levites *were* ap-
pointed to all manner of service of the tabernacle of the house
49 of God. But Aaron and his sons offered upon the altar of the
burnt-offering, and on the altar of incense, *and were appointed*
for all the work of the place most holy, and to make an atone-
ment for Israel, according to all that Moses the servant of God
50 had commanded. And these *are* the sons of Aaron; Eleazar his
51 son, Phinehas his son, Abishua his son, Bukki his son, Uzzi
52 his son, Zerahiah his son, Meraioth his son, Amariah his son,
53, 54 Ahitub his son, Zadok his son, Ahimaaz his son. Now these
are their dwelling-places throughout their castles in their lim-
its, of the sons of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for

theirs was the lot. And they gave them Hebron in the land 55
 of Judah, and its suburbs around it. But the fields of the 56
 city, and its villages, they gave to Caleb the son of Jephunneh.
 And to the sons of Aaron they gave the cities of Judah, *namely*, 57
 Hebron, the city of refuge, and Libnah with its suburbs, and
 Jattir, and Eshtemoa, with their suburbs, And Hilen with its 58
 suburbs, Debir with its suburbs, And Ashan with its suburbs, 59
 and Beth-shemesh with its suburbs: And out of the tribe of 60
 Benjamin; Geba with its suburbs, and Alemeth with its sub-
 urbs, and Anathoth with its suburbs. All their cities through-
 out their families *were* thirteen cities. And to the sons of Ko- 61
 hath *who were* left of the family of that tribe, were cities given
 out of the half tribe, *namely*, out of the half tribe of Manasseh,
 by lot, ten cities. And to the sons of Gershom throughout their 62
 families *were given* out of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the
 tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the
 tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities. To the sons of 63
 Merari *were given* by lot, throughout their families, out of the
 tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the
 tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities. And the children of Israel gave 64
 to the Levites *these* cities with their suburbs. And they gave 65
 by lot out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the
 tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the chil-
 dren of Benjamin, these cities, which are called by *their* names.
 And *the residue* of the families of the sons of Kohath had cities 66
 of their borders out of the tribe of Ephraim. And they gave to 67
 them, *of* the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim with
 its suburbs; they gave also Gezer with its suburbs, And Jok- 68
 meam with its suburbs, and Beth-horon with its suburbs, And 69
 Ajalon with its suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with its suburbs:
 And out of the half tribe of Manasseh; Aner with its suburbs, 70
 and Bileam with its suburbs, for the family of the remnant of
 the sons of Kohath. To the sons of Gershom *were given* 71
 out of the family of the half tribe of Manasseh, Golan in Bashan
 with its suburbs, and Ashtaroth with its suburbs: And out of 72
 the tribe of Issachar; Kedesh with its suburbs, Daberath with
 its suburbs, And Ramoth with its suburbs, and Anem with 73
 its suburbs: And out of the tribe of Asher; Mashal with its 74
 suburbs, and Abdon with its suburbs, And Hukok with its 75
 suburbs, and Rehob with its suburbs: And out of the tribe 76

of Naphtali: Kedesh in Galilee with its suburbs, and Hammon
77 with its suburbs, and Kirjathaim with its suburbs. To the rest
of the children of Merari *were given* out of the tribe of Zebulun,
78 Rimmon with its suburbs, Tabor with its suburbs: And on the
other side of Jordan by Jericho, on the east side of Jordan, *were*
given them out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer in the wilderness
79 with its suburbs, and Jahzah with its suburbs, Kedemoth also
80 with its suburbs, and Mephaath with its suburbs: And out of
the tribe of Gad; Ramoth in Gilead with its suburbs, and Ma-
81 hanaim with its suburbs, And Heshbon with its suburbs, and
Jazer with its suburbs.

7 Now the sons of Issachar, *were*, Tola, and Puah, Jashub, and
2 Shimron, four. And the sons of Tola; Uzzi, and Rephaiah, and
Jeriel, and Jahmai, and Jibsam, and Shemuel, heads of their
father's house, *to wit*, of Tola: they were valiant men of might
in their generations; whose number was in the days of David
3 two and twenty thousand and six hundred. And the sons of
Uzzi; Izrahiah: and the sons of Izrahiah; Michael, and Oba-
4 diah, and Joel, Ishaiah, five: all of them chief men. And with
them, by their generations, after the house of their fathers,
were bands of soldiers for war, six and thirty thousand men: for
5 they had many wives and sons. And their brethren among all
the families of Issachar *were* valiant men of might, reckoned
6 in all by their genealogies eighty and seven thousand. *The*
7 *sons* of Benjamin; Bela, and Becher, and Jediael, three. And
the sons of Bela; Ezbon, and Uzzi, and Uzziel, and Jerimoth,
and Iri, five; heads of the house of *their* fathers, mighty men of
8 valor; and were reckoned by their genealogies twenty and two
thousand and thirty and four. And the sons of Becher; Zemira,
and Joash, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Jerimoth,
and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameth. All these *are* the sons
9 of Becher. And the number of them, after their genealogy by
their generations, heads of the house of their fathers, mighty
10 men of valor, *was* twenty thousand and two hundred. The
sons also of Jediael; Bilhan: and the sons of Bilhan; Jeush,
and Benjamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and
11 Tharshish, and Ahishahar. All these the sons of Jediael, by
the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valor, *were* seventeen
thousand and two hundred soldiers, fit to go out for war and
12 battle. Shuppim also, and Huppim, the children of Ir, *and*

Hushim, the sons of Aher. The sons of Naphtali; Jahziel, and 13
 Guni, and Jezer, and Shallum, the sons of Bilhah. The sons 14
 of Manasseh; Ashriel, whom she bore: (*but* his concubine the
 Aramitess bore Machir the father of Gilead: And Machir took 15
 for a wife *the sister* of Huppim and Shuppim, whose sister's
 name was Maachah;) and the name of the second was Zelophe-
 had: and Zelophehad had daughters. And Maachah the wife 16
 of Machir bore a son, and she called his name Peresh; and the
 name of his brother *was* Sheresh; and his sons were Ulam,
 and Rakem. And the sons of Ulam; Bedan. These *were* the 17
 sons of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh. And 18
 his sister Hammoleketh bore Ishod, and Abiezer, and Maha-
 lah. And the sons of Shemida were, Ahian, and Shechem, and 19
 Likhi, and Aniam. And the sons of Ephraim; Shuthelah, and 20
 Bered his son, and Tahath his son, and Eladah his son, and
 Tahath his son, And Zabad his son, and Shuthelah his son, 21
 and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath *that were* born in
 that land slew, because they came down to take away their cat- 22
 tle. And Ephraim their father mourned many days, and his 23
 brethren came to comfort him. And when he went in to his
 wife, she conceived and bore a son, and he called his name Be- 24
 riaah, because it went evil with his house. (And his daughter
was Sherah, who built Beth-horon the nether, and the upper,
 and Uzzen-sherah.) And Rephah *was* his son, also Resheph, 25
 and Telah his son, and Tahan his son, Laadan his son, Am- 26
 mihud his son, Elishama his son, Non his son, Jehoshua his 27
 son. And their possessions and habitations *were*, Beth-el, and 28
 its towns, and eastward Naaram, and westward Gezer, with
 its towns; Shechem also and its towns, to Gaza and its towns:
 And by the borders of the children of Manasseh, Beth-shean 29
 and its towns, Taanach and its towns, Megiddo and its towns,
 Dor and its towns. In these dwelt the children of Joseph the
 son of Israel. The sons of Asher; Imnah, and Isuah, and 30
 Ishua, and Beriah, and Serah their sister. And the sons of 31
 Beriah; Heber, and Malchiel, who *is* the father of Birzavith.
 And Heber begat Japhlet, and Shomer, and Hotham, and Shua 32
 their sister. And the sons of Japhlet; Pasach, and Bimhal, 33
 and Ashvath. These *are* the children of Japhlet. And the sons 34
 of Shamer; Ahi, and Rohgah, Jehubbah, and Aram. And the 35
 sons of his brother Helem; Zophah, and Imna, and Shelesh,

36 and Amal. The sons of Zophah; Suah, and Harnepher, and
 37 Shual, and Beri, and Imrah, Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma,
 38 and Shilshah, and Ithran, and Beera. And the sons of Jether;
 39 Jephunneh, and Pispah, and Ara. And the sons of Ulla; Arah,
 40 and Haniel, and Rezia. All these *were* the children of Asher,
 heads of their father's house, choice and mighty men of valor,
 chief of the princes. And the number throughout the genealogy
 of them that were fit for war and for battle was twenty and six
 thousand men.

8 Now Benjamin begat Bela his first-born, Ashbel the sec-
 2 ond, and Aharah the third. Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the
 3 fifth. And the sons of Bela were Addar, and Gera, and Abihud,
 4, 5 And Abishua, and Naaman, and Ahoah, And Gera, and She-
 6 phuphan, and Hiram. And these *are* the sons of Ehud: these
 are the heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Geba, and
 7 they removed them to Manahath: And Naaman, and Ahiah,
 and Gera, he removed them, and begat Uzza, and Ahihud.
 8 And Shaharaim begat *children* in the country of Moab, after
 he had sent them away; Hushim and Baara were his wives.
 9 And he begat of Hodesh his wife, Jobab, and Zibia, and Mesha,
 10 and Malcham, And Jeuz, and Shachia, and Mirma. These
 11 *were* his sons, heads of the fathers. And of Hushim he begat
 12 Ahitub, and Elpaal. The sons of Elpaal; Eber, and Misham,
 13 and Shamed, who built Ono, and Lod, with its town: Beriah
 also, and Shema, who *were* heads of the fathers of the inhabi-
 14 tants of Ajalon, who drove away the inhabitants of Gath: And
 15 Ahio, Shashak, and Jeremoth, And Zebadiah, and Arad, and
 16 Ader, And Michael, and Ispah, and Joha, the sons of Beriah;
 17, 18 And Zebadiah, and Meshullam, and Hezeki, and Heber, Ish-
 19 merai also, and Jezliah, and Jobab, the sons of Elpaal; And
 20 Jakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi, And Elienai, and Zilthai, and
 21 Eliel, And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the sons of
 22, 23 Shimhi; And Ishpan, and Heber, and Eliel, And Abdon, and
 24 Zichri, and Hanan, And Hananiah, and Elam, and Antoth-
 25, 26 ijah, And Iphedeiah, and Penuel, the sons of Shashak; And
 27 Shamsherai, and Shehariah, and Athaliah, And Jaresiah, and
 28 Eliah, and Zichri, the sons of Jeroham. These *were* heads
 of the fathers, by their generations, chief men. These dwelt
 29 in Jerusalem. And at Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon;
 30 whose wife's name *was* Maachah: And his first-born son Ab-

don, and Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Nadab, And Gedor, 31
 and Ahio, and Zacher. And Mikloth begat Shimeah. And 32
 these also dwelt with their brethren in Jerusalem, over against
 them. And Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul be- 33
 gat Jonathan, and Malchi-shua, and Abinadab, and Esh-baal.
 And the son of Jonathan *was* Merib-baal; and Merib-baal begat 34
 Micah. And the sons of Micah *were*, Pithon, and Melech, and 35
 Tarea, and Ahaz. And Ahaz begat Jehoadah; and Jehoadah 36
 begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri begat
 Moza, And Moza begat Bineah: Rapha *was* his son, Eleasah 37
 his son, Azel his son: And Azel had six sons, whose names 38
are these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and
 Obadiah, and Hanan. All these *were* the sons of Azel. And the 39
 sons of Eshek his brother *were*, Ulam his first-born, Jehush the
 second, and Eliphelet the third. And the sons of Ulam *were* 40
 mighty men of valor, archers, and had many sons, and sons'
 sons a hundred and fifty. All these *are* of the sons of Benjamin.

So all Israel *were* reckoned by genealogies; and behold, they **9**
were written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah, who
 were carried away to Babylon for their transgression. Now 2
 the first inhabitants that *dwelt* in their possessions in their
 cities *were*, the Israelites, the priests, Levites, and the Nethin- 3
 ims. And in Jerusalem *dwelt* of the children of Judah, and of
 the children of Benjamin, and of the children of Ephraim, and 4
 Manasseh; Uthai the son of Ammihud, the son of Omri, the
 son of Imri, the son of Bani, of the children of Pharez the son 5
 of Judah. And of the Shilonites; Asaiah the first-born, and
 his sons. And of the sons of Zerah; Jeuel, and their brethren, 6
 six hundred and ninety. And of the sons of Benjamin; Sallu 7
 the son of Meshullam, the son of Hodaviah, the son of Hasen-
 uah, And Ibneiah the son of Jeroham, and Elah the son of 8
 Uzzi, the son of Michri, and Meshullam the son of Shephatiah,
 the son of Reuel, the son of Ibnijah; And their brethren, ac- 9
 cording to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and six.
 All these men *were* chief of the fathers in the house of their fa-
 thers. And of the priests; Jedaiah, and Jehoiarib, and Jachin, 10
 And Azariah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the 11
 son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, the ruler
 of the house of God; And Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the 12
 son of Pashur, the son of Malchijah, and Maasiai the son of

Adiel, the son of Jahzerah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Meshillemith, the son of Immer; And their brethren, heads of the house of their fathers, a thousand and seven hundred and sixty; very able men for the work of the service of the house of God. And of the Levites; Shemaiah the son of Hashub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, of the sons of Merari; And Bakbakkar, Heresh, and Galal, and Mattaniah the son of Micah, the son of Zichri, the son of Asaph; And Obadiah the son of Shemaiah, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun, and Berechiah the son of Asa, the son of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites. And the porters *were* Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum was the chief; Who hitherto *waited* in the king's gate eastward: they were porters in the companies of the children of Levi. And Shallum the son of Kore, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah, and his brethren of the house of his father, the Korahites, *were* over the work of the service, keepers of the gates of the tabernacle: and their fathers, being over the host of the LORD, were keepers of the entry. And Phinehas the son of Eleazar was the ruler over them in time past, *and* the LORD was with him. *And* Zechariah the son of Meshelemiah was porter of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. All these *who were* chosen to be porters in the gates were two hundred and twelve. These were reckoned by their genealogy in their villages, whom David and Samuel the seer ordained in their set office. So they and their children *had* the oversight of the gates of the house of the LORD, namely, the house of the tabernacle, by wards. In four quarters were the porters, towards the east, west, north and south. And their brethren, *who were* in their villages, were to come after seven days from time to time with them. For these Levites, the four chief porters, were in *their* set office, and were over the chambers and treasuries of the house of God. And they lodged about the house of God, because the charge *was* upon them, and the opening of it every morning pertained to them. *And certain* of them had the charge of the ministering vessels, that they should bring them in and out by number. *Some* of them also were appointed to oversee the vessels, and all the instruments of the sanctuary, and the fine flour, and the wine, and the oil, and the frankincense, and the

spices. And *some* of the sons of the priests made the ointment of the spices. And Mattithiah, *one* of the Levites, who was the first-born of Shallum the Korahite, had the set office over the things that were made in the pans. And *others* of their brethren, of the sons of the Kohathites, were over the show-bread, to prepare it every sabbath. And these *are* the singers, chief of the fathers of the Levites, who remaining in the chambers were free: for they were employed in that work day and night. These chief fathers of the Levites *were* chief throughout their generations; these dwelt at Jerusalem. And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Jehiel, whose wife's name *was* Maachah: And his first-born son Abdon, then Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab, And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth. And Mikloth begat Shimeam. And they also dwelt with their brethren at Jerusalem, over against their brethren. And Ner begat Kish; and Kish begat Saul; and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchi-shua, and Abinadab, and Esh-baal. And the son of Jonathan *was* Merib-baal: and Merib-baal begat Micah. And the sons of Micah *were*, Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, and Ahaz. And Ahaz begat Jarah; and Jarah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri begat Moza; And Moza begat Binea; and Rephaiah his son, Eleasah his son, Azel his son. And Azel had six sons, whose names *are* these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan: these were the sons of Azel.

Now the Philistines fought against Israel; and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down slain in mount Gilboa. And the Philistines followed hard after Saul, and after his sons; and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchi-shua, the sons of Saul. And the battle prevailed against Saul, and the archers hit him, and he was wounded by the archers. Then said Saul to his armor-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith; lest these uncircumcised come and abuse me. But his armor-bearer would not; for he was greatly afraid. So Saul took a sword, and fell upon it. And when his armor-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise on the sword, and died. So Saul died, and his three sons, and all his house died together. And when all the men of Israel that *were* in the valley saw that they fled,

and that Saul and his sons were dead, then they forsook their cities, and fled: and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his sons fallen in
9 mount Gilboa. And when they had stripped him, they took his head, and his armor, and sent into the land of the Philistines
10 around, to carry tidings to their idols, and to the people. And they put his armor in the house of their gods, and fastened
11 his head in the temple of Dagon. And when all Jabesh-gilead
12 heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul, They arose, all the valiant men, and took away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons, and brought them to Jabesh, and buried their
13 bones under the oak in Jabesh, and fasted seven days. So Saul died for his transgression which he committed against the LORD, *even* against the word of the LORD, which he kept not, and also for asking counsel of one that had a familiar spirit, to
14 inquire of it; And inquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdom to David the son of Jesse.

11 Then all Israel gathered themselves to David to Hebron,
2 saying, Behold, we *are* thy bone and thy flesh. And moreover in time past, even when Saul was king, thou *wast* he that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD thy God said to thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be
3 ruler over my people Israel. Therefore came all the elders of Israel to the king to Hebron; and David made a covenant with them in Hebron before the LORD; and they anointed David king over Israel, according to the word of the LORD by Samuel.
4 And David and all Israel went to Jerusalem, which *is* Jebus; where the Jebusites were, the inhabitants of the land. And the inhabitants of Jebus said to David, Thou shalt not come hither. Nevertheless David took the castle of Zion, which *is* the
6 city of David. And David said, Whoever smiteth the Jebusites first shall be chief and captain. So Joab the son of Zeruiah went
7 up first, and was chief. And David dwelt in the castle; therefore they called it, The city of David. And he built the city around, even from Millo around: and Joab repaired the rest of
9 the city. So David became greater and greater: for the LORD
10 of hosts *was* with him. These also *are* the chief of the mighty men whom David had, who strengthened themselves with him in his kingdom, and with all Israel, to make him king accord-

ing to the word of the LORD concerning Israel. And this *is* 11
the number of the mighty men whom David had; Jashobeam
a Hachmonite, the chief of the captains: he lifted his spear
against three hundred slain by him at one time. And after 12
him *was* Eleazar the son of Dodo, the Ahohite, who was one
of the three mighties. He was with David at Pas-dammim, 13
and there the Philistines were gathered to battle, where was
a parcel of ground full of barley; and the people fled from be-
fore the Philistines. And they set themselves in the midst 14
of *that* parcel, and delivered it, and slew the Philistines; and
the LORD saved them by a great deliverance. Now three of 15
the thirty captains went down to the rock to David, into the
cave of Adullam; and the host of the Philistines encamped in
the valley of Rephaim. And David *was* then in the hold, and 16
the Philistines' garrison was then at Beth-lehem. And David 17
longed, and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the water
of the well of Beth-lehem, that *is* at the gate! And the three 18
broke through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out
of the well of Beth-lehem, that *was* by the gate, and took it,
and brought it to David: but David would not drink of it, but 19
poured it out to the LORD, And said, My God forbid it me, that
I should do this thing: shall I drink the blood of these men that
have put their lives in jeopardy? for with *the jeopardy* of their
lives they brought it. Therefore he would not drink it. These
things did these three mightiest. And Abishai the brother 20
of Joab, he was chief of the three: for lifting his spear against
three hundred, he slew *them*, and had a name among the three.
Of the three, he was more honorable than the two; for he was 21
their captain: but he attained not to the *first* three. Benaiah 22
the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, who
had done many acts; he slew two lion-like men of Moab: also
he went down and slew a lion in a pit in a snowy day. And 23
he slew an Egyptian, a man of *great* stature, five cubits high;
and in the Egyptian's hand was a spear like a weaver's beam;
and he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear
out of the Egyptian's hand, and slew him with his own spear.
These *things* did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had the 24
name among the three mighties. Behold, he was honorable 25
among the thirty, but attained not to the *first* three: and David
set him over his guard. Also the valiant men of the armies 26

were, Asahel the brother of Joab, Elhanan the son of Dodo of
 27, 28 Beth-lehem, Shammoth the Harorite, Helez the Pelonite, Ira
 29 the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite, Sibbecai
 30 the Hushathite, Ilai the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,
 31 Heled the son of Baanah the Netophathite, Ithai the son of
 Ribai of Gibeah, *that pertained* to the children of Benjamin,
 32 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hurai of the brooks of Gaash, Abiel
 33 the Arbathite, Azmaveth the Baharumite, Eliahba the Shaal-
 34 bonite, The sons of Hashem the Gizonite, Jonathan the son
 35 of Shage the Hararite, Ahiam the son of Sacar the Hararite,
 36 Eliphel the son of Ur, Hephher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the
 37, 38 Pelonite, Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the son of Ezbai, Joel
 39 the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the son of Haggeri, Zelek the
 Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armor-bearer of Joab
 40, 41 the son of Zeruiah, Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite, Uriah
 42 the Hittite, Zabad the son of Ahlai, Adina the son of Shiza
 the Reubenite, a captain of the Reubenites, and thirty with
 43 him, Hanan the son of Maachah, and Joshaphat the Mithnite,
 44 Uzzia the Ashterathite, Shama and Jehiel the sons of Hothan
 45 the Aroerite, Jediel the son of Shimri, and Joha his brother,
 46 the Tizite, Eliel the Mehavite, and Jeribai, and Joshaviah, the
 47 sons of Elnaam, and Ithmah the Moabite, Eliel, and Obed,
 and Jasiel the Mesobaite.

12 Now these *are* they that came to David to Ziklag, while he
 yet kept himself close because of Saul the son of Kish: and they
 2 were among the mighty men, helpers of the war. *They were*
 armed with bows, and could use both the right hand and the
 left in hurling stones, and shooting arrows from a bow, even
 3 of Saul's brethren of Benjamin. The chief *was* Ahiezer, then
 Joash, the sons of Shemaah the Gibeathite; and Jeziel, and
 Pelet, the sons of Azmaveth; and Berachah, and Jehu the An-
 4 tothite, And Ismaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the
 thirty, and over the thirty; and Jeremiah, and Jahaziel, and
 5 Johanan, and Josabad the Gederathite, Eluzai, and Jerimoth,
 and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite,
 6 Elkanah, and Jesiah, and Azareel, and Joezer, and Jashobeam,
 7 the Korhites. And Joelah, and Zebadiah, the sons of Jero-
 8 ham of Gedor. And of the Gadites there separated them-
 selves to David in the hold in the wilderness men of might,
and men of war fit for the battle, that could handle shield and

buckler, whose faces were like the faces of lions, and were as
 swift as the roes upon the mountains; Ezer the first, Oba- 9
 diah the second, Eliab the third, Mishmannah the fourth, 10
 Jeremiah the fifth, Attai the sixth, Eliel the seventh, Jo- 11, 12
 hanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth, Jeremiah the tenth, 13
 Machbanai the eleventh. These *were* of the sons of Gad, cap- 14
 tains of the host: one of the least was over a hundred, and the
 greatest over a thousand. These *are* they that went over Jor- 15
 dan in the first month, when it had overflowed all its banks;
 and they put to flight all them of the valleys, both towards the
 east, and towards the west. And there came of the children 16
 of Benjamin and Judah to the hold to David. And David went 17
 out to meet them, and answered and said to them, If ye have
 come peaceably to me to help me, my heart shall be knit to you:
 but if *ye have come* to betray me to my enemies, seeing there is
 no wrong in my hands, the God of our fathers look on it, and re-
 buke it. Then the spirit came upon Amasai, *who was* chief of 18
 the captains, and he said, Thine are we, David, and on thy side,
 thou son of Jesse: peace, peace be to thee, and peace be to thy
 helpers; for thy God helpeth thee. Then David received them,
 and made them captains of the band. And there fell *some of* 19
 Manasseh to David, when he came with the Philistines against
 Saul to battle: but they helped them not: for the lords of the
 Philistines upon advisement sent him away, saying, He will
 fall to his master Saul to the jeopardy of our heads. And as 20
 he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manasseh, Adnah, and
 Jozabad, and Jediael, and Michael, and Jozabad, and Elihu,
 and Zilthai, captains of the thousands that *were* of Manasseh.
 And they helped David against the band *of the rovers*: for they 21
 were all mighty men of valor, and were captains in the host.
 For at *that* time day by day there came to David to help him, 22
 until it was a great host, like the host of God. And these *are* 23
 the numbers of the bands that were ready armed to the war,
 and came to David to Hebron, to turn the kingdom of Saul to
 him, according to the word of the LORD. The children of Ju- 24
 dah that bore shield and spear *were* six thousand and eight
 hundred, ready armed for war. Of the children of Simeon, 25
 mighty men of valor for war, seven thousand and one hundred.
 Of the children of Levi four thousand and six hundred. And 26, 27
 Jehoiada *was* the leader of the Aaronites, and with him were

28 three thousand and seven hundred; And Zadok, a young man
mighty of valor, and of his father's house twenty and two cap-
29 tains. And of the children of Benjamin, the kindred of Saul,
three thousand: for hitherto the greatest part of them had kept
30 the ward of the house of Saul. And of the children of Ephraim
twenty thousand and eight hundred, mighty men of valor, fa-
31 mous throughout the house of their fathers. And of the half
tribe of Manasseh eighteen thousand, who were expressed by
32 name, to come and make David king. And of the children of
Issachar, *who were men* that had understanding of the times,
to know what Israel ought to do; the heads of them were two
33 hundred; and all their brethren were at their command. Of
Zebulun, such as went forth to battle, expert in war, with all
instruments of war, fifty thousand, who could keep rank: *they*
34 *were* not of double heart. And of Naphtali a thousand cap-
tains, and with them with shield and spear thirty and seven
35 thousand. And of the Danites expert in war twenty and eight
36 thousand and six hundred. And of Asher, such as went forth
37 to battle, expert in war, forty thousand. And on the other side
of Jordan, of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the half
tribe of Manasseh, with all manner of instruments of war for
38 the battle, a hundred and twenty thousand. All these men of
war, that could keep rank, came with a perfect heart to He-
bron, to make David king over all Israel: and all the rest also
39 of Israel *were* of one heart to make David king. And there
they were with David three days, eating and drinking: for
40 their brethren had prepared for them. Moreover, they that
were nigh them, *even* to Issachar, and Zebulun, and Naphtali,
brought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on
oxen, and provision, meal, cakes of figs, and bunches of raisins,
and wine, and oil, and oxen, and sheep abundantly: for there
was joy in Israel.

13 And David consulted with the captains of thousands, and of
2 hundreds, *and* with every leader. And David said to all the
congregation of Israel, If *it seemeth* good to you, and that it is
of the LORD our God, let us send abroad to our brethren every
where, that are left in all the land of Israel, and with them
also to the priests and Levites who are in their cities and sub-
3 urbs, that they may assemble to us: And let us bring again to
us the ark of our God: for we inquired not at it in the days of

Saul. And all the congregation said that they would do so: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people. So David assembled all Israel, from Shihor of Egypt even to the entrance of Hemath, to bring the ark of God from Kirjath-jearim. And David went up, and all Israel, to Baalah, *that is*, to Kirjath-jearim, which belonged to Judah, to bring up thence the ark of God the LORD, that dwelleth between the cherubim, whose name is called on it. And they carried the ark of God in a new cart out of the house of Abinadab: and Uzza and Ahio drove the cart. And David and all Israel played before God with all *their* might, and with singing, and with harps, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets. And when they came to the threshing-floor of Chidon, Uzza put forth his hand to hold the ark; for the oxen stumbled. And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzza, and he smote him, because he put his hand to the ark: and there he died before God. And David was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach upon Uzza: wherefore that place is called Perez-uzza to this day. And David was afraid of God that day, saying, How shall I bring the ark of God *home* to me? So David brought not the ark to himself to the city of David, but carried it aside into the house of Obed-edom the Gittite. And the ark of God remained with the family of Obed-edom in his house three months. And the LORD blessed the house of Obed-edom, and all that he had.

Now Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and timber of cedars, with masons and carpenters, to build him a house. And David perceived that the LORD had confirmed him king over Israel, for his kingdom was exalted on high, because of his people Israel. And David took more wives at Jerusalem: and David begat more sons and daughters. Now these *are* the names of his children which he had in Jerusalem; Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon, And Ibhara, and Elishua, and Elpalet, And Nogah, and Nepheg, and Japhia, And Elishama, and Beeliada, and Eliphalet. And when the Philistines heard that David was anointed king over all Israel, all the Philistines went up to seek David. And David heard *of it*, and went out against them. And the Philistines came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim. And David inquired of God, saying, Shall I go up against the Philistines?

and wilt thou deliver them into my hand? And the LORD said to him, Go up; for I will deliver them into thy hand. So they came up to Baal-perazim; and David smote them there. Then David said, God hath broken in upon my enemies by my hand like the breaking forth of waters: therefore they called the name of that place Baal-perazim. And when they had left their gods there, David gave a commandment, and they were burned with fire. And the Philistines yet again spread themselves abroad in the valley. Therefore David inquired again of God: and God said to him, Go not up after them; turn away from them, and come upon them over against the mulberry trees. And it shall be, when thou shalt hear a sound of going in the tops of the mulberry trees, then thou shalt go out to battle: for God hath gone forth before thee to smite the host of the Philistines. David therefore did as God commanded him: and they smote the host of the Philistines from Gibeon even to Gazer. And the fame of David went out into all lands; and the LORD brought the fear of him upon all nations.

15 And *David* made him houses in the city of David, and prepared a place for the ark of God, and pitched for it a tent.
2 Then David said, None ought to carry the ark of God but the Levites: for them hath the LORD chosen to carry the ark of God, and to minister to him for ever. And David assembled all Israel to Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the LORD to its place, which he had prepared for it. And David assembled the children of Aaron, and the Levites: Of the sons of Kohath; 3 Uriel the chief, and his brethren a hundred and twenty: Of the sons of Merari; Asaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred and twenty: Of the sons of Gershom; Joel the chief, and 4 his brethren a hundred and thirty: Of the sons of Elizaphan; 5 Shemaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred: Of the 6 sons of Hebron; Eliel the chief, and his brethren eighty: Of the 7 sons of Uzziel: Amminadab the chief, and his brethren a hundred and twelve. And David called for Zadok and Abiathar 8 the priests, and for the Levites, for Uriel, Asaiah, and Joel, 9 Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab, And said to them, Ye *are* the chief of the fathers of the Levites: sanctify yourselves, both ye and your brethren, that ye may bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel to the place that I have prepared for it. 10 For because ye *did it* not at the first, the LORD our God made a 11 12 13

breach upon us, for that we sought him not after the due order. So the priests and the Levites sanctified themselves to bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel. And the children of the Levites bore the ark of God upon their shoulders with the staffs on it, as Moses commanded, according to the word of the LORD. And David spoke to the chief of the Levites to appoint their brethren *to be* the singers with instruments of music, psalteries, and harps, and cymbals, sounding, by lifting up the voice with joy. So the Levites appointed Heman the son of Joel; and of his brethren, Asaph the son of Berechiah; and of the sons of Merari their brethren, Ethan the son of Kushaiah; And with them their brethren of the second *degree*, Zechariah, Ben, and Jaaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maaseiah, and Mattithiah, and Elipheleh, and Mikneiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, the porters. So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, *were appointed* to sound with cymbals of brass; And Zechariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, and Eliab, and Maaseiah, and Benaiah, with psalteries on Alamoth; And Mattithiah, and Elipheleh, and Mikneiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, and Azaziah, with harps on the Sheminith to excel. And Chenaniah, chief of the Levites, *was* for song: he instructed about the song, because he was skillful. And Berechiah and Elkanah *were* door-keepers for the ark. And Shebaniah, and Jehoshaphat, and Nethaneel, and Amasai, and Zechariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer the priests, did blow with the trumpets before the ark of God: and Obed-edom and Jehiah *were* door-keepers for the ark. So David and the elders of Israel, and the captains over thousands, went to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD from the house of Obed-edom with joy. And it came to pass, when God helped the Levites that bore the ark of the covenant of the LORD, that they offered seven bullocks and seven rams. And David *was* clothed with a robe of fine linen, and all the Levites that bore the ark, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of the song with the singers: David also had upon him an ephod of linen. Thus all Israel brought up the ark of the covenant of the LORD with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with psalteries and harps. And it came to pass, *as* the ark of the covenant of the LORD came to the

city of David, that Michal the daughter of Saul, looking out at a window, saw king David dancing and playing: and she despised him in her heart.

16 So they brought the ark of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that David had pitched for it: and they offered burnt-sacrifices and peace-offerings before God. And when David had made an end of offering the burnt-offerings and the peace-offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD. And he dealt to every one of Israel, both man and woman, to every one a loaf of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon *of wine*. And he appointed *certain* of the Levites to minister before the ark of the LORD, and to record, and to thank and praise the LORD God of Israel: Asaph the chief, and next to him Zechariah, Jeiel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-edom: and Jeiel with psalteries and with harps; but Asaph made a sound with cymbals; Benaiah also and Jahaziel the priests with trumpets continually before the ark of the covenant of God. Then on that day David delivered first *this psalm* to thank the LORD into the hand of Asaph and his brethren. Give thanks to the LORD, call upon his name, make known his deeds among the people. Sing to him, sing psalms to him, talk ye of all his wonderous works. Glory ye in his holy name: let the heart of them rejoice that seek the LORD. Seek the LORD and his strength, seek his face continually. Remember his wonderful works that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgments of his mouth; O ye seed of Israel his servant, ye children of Jacob, his chosen ones. He *is* the LORD our God; his judgments are in all the earth. Be ye mindful always of his covenant; the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations; *Even of the covenant* which he made with Abraham, and of his oath to Isaac; And which he confirmed to Jacob for a law, *and* to Israel for an everlasting covenant, Saying, To thee will I give the land of Canaan, the lot of your inheritance; When ye were but few, even a few, and strangers in it. And *when* they went from nation to nation, and from one kingdom to another people; He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he reprov'd kings for their sakes, *Saying*, Touch not my anointed, and do my prophets no harm. Sing to the LORD, all the earth; show forth from day to day his salvation. Declare his glory among the

heathen; his wonderful works among all nations. For great 25
is the LORD, and greatly to be praised: he also is to be feared
 above all gods. For all the gods of the people *are* idols: but the 26
 LORD made the heavens. Glory and honor *are* in his presence;
 strength and gladness are in his place. Give to the LORD, ye 27
 kindreds of the people, give to the LORD glory and strength. 28
 Give to the LORD the glory *due* to his name: bring an offer- 29
 ing, and come before him: worship the LORD in the beauty of
 holiness. Fear before him, all the earth: the world also shall 30
 be stable, that it be not moved. Let the heavens be glad, and 31
 let the earth rejoice: and let *men* say among the nations, The
 LORD reigneth. Let the sea roar, and the fullness thereof: 32
 let the fields rejoice, and all that *is* therein. Then shall the 33
 trees of the wood sing at the presence of the LORD, because he
 cometh to judge the earth. O give thanks to the LORD; for *he* 34
is good; for his mercy endureth for ever. And say ye, Save us, 35
 O God of our salvation, and gather us together, and deliver us
 from the heathen, that we may give thanks to thy holy name,
and glory in thy praise. Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel for 36
 ever and ever. And all the people said, Amen, and praised the
 LORD. So he left there before the ark of the covenant of the 37
 LORD Asaph and his brethren, to minister before the ark con-
 tinually, as every day's work required: And Obed-edom with 38
 their brethren, sixty and eight; Obed-edom also the son of Je-
 duthun and Hosah *to be* porters: And Zadok the priest, and 39
 his brethren the priests, before the tabernacle of the LORD in
 the high place that *was* at Gibeon, To offer burnt-offerings 40
 to the LORD upon the altar of the burnt-offering continually
 morning and evening, and *to do* according to all that is writ-
 ten in the law of the LORD, which he commanded Israel; And 41
 with them Heman and Jeduthun, and the rest that were cho-
 sen, who were expressed by name, to give thanks to the LORD,
 because his mercy *endureth* for ever; And with them Heman 42
 and Jeduthun with trumpets and cymbals for those that should
 make a sound, and with musical instruments of God. And the
 sons of Jeduthun *were* porters. And all the people departed 43
 every man to his house: and David returned to bless his house.

Now it came to pass, as David sat in his house, that David **17**
 said to Nathan the prophet, Lo, I dwell in a house of cedars,
 but the ark of the covenant of the LORD *remaineth* under cur-

2 tains. Then Nathan said to David, Do all that *is* in thy heart;
3 for God is with thee. And it came to pass the same night, that
4 the word of God came to Nathan, saying, Go and tell David
my servant, Thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not build me a
5 house to dwell in: For I have not dwelt in a house since the
day that I brought up Israel to this day; but have gone from
6 tent to tent, and from *one* tabernacle to another. Wherever I
have walked with all Israel, have I spoken a word to any of the
judges of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people, saying,
7 Why have ye not built me a house of cedars? Now therefore
thus shalt thou say to my servant David, Thus saith the LORD
of hosts, I took thee from the sheep-cote, *even* from following
the sheep, that thou shouldst be ruler over my people Israel:
8 And I have been with thee whithersoever thou hast walked,
and have cut off all thy enemies from before thee, and have
made thee a name like the name of the great men that *are*
9 in the earth. Also I will ordain a place for my people Israel,
and will plant them, and they shall dwell in their place, and
shall be moved no more; neither shall the children of wicked-
10 ness waste them any more, as at the beginning. And since
the time that I commanded judges *to be* over my people Israel.
Moreover, I will subdue all thy enemies. Furthermore, I tell
11 thee that the LORD will build thee a house. And it shall come
to pass, when thy days shall be ended that thou must go *to*
be with thy fathers, that I will raise up thy seed after thee,
12 who shall be of thy sons; and I will establish his kingdom. He
shall build me a house, and I will establish his throne for ever.
13 I will be his father, and he shall be my son: and I will not take
my mercy away from him, as I took *it* from him that was before
14 thee: But I will settle him in my house and in my kingdom for
15 ever: and his throne shall be established for evermore. Ac-
cording to all these words, and according to all this vision, so
16 did Nathan speak to David. And David the king came and sat
before the LORD, and said, Who *am* I, O LORD God, and what
17 is my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto? And *yet* this
was a small thing in thy eyes, O God; for thou hast also spo-
ken of thy servant's house for a great while to come, and hast
regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O
18 LORD God. What can David *speak* more to thee for the honor
19 of thy servant? for thou knowest thy servant. O LORD, for thy

servant's sake, and according to thy own heart, hast thou done
all this greatness, in making known all *these* great things. O LORD, *there* is none like thee, neither is there any God besides thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears. And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people Israel, whom God went to redeem to be his own people, to make thee a name of greatness and terribleness, by driving out nations from before thy people, whom thou hast redeemed out of Egypt? For thy people Israel didst thou make thy own people for ever; and thou, LORD, becamest their God. Therefore now, LORD, Let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant and concerning his house be established for ever, and do as thou hast said. Let it even be established, that thy name may be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts *is* the God of Israel, even a God to Israel: and let the house of David thy servant be established before thee. For thou, O my God, hast told thy servant that thou wilt build him a house: therefore thy servant hath found *in his heart* to pray before thee. And now, LORD, thou art God, and hast promised this goodness to thy servant: Now therefore let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may be before thee for ever: for thou blessest, O LORD, and *it shall be* blessed for ever.

Now after this it came to pass that David smote the Philistines and subdued them, and took Gath and its towns out of the hand of the Philistines. And he smote Moab; and the Moabites became David's servants, and brought gifts. And David smote Hadarezer king of Zobah to Hamath, as he went to establish his dominion by the river Euphrates. And David took from him a thousand chariots, and seven thousand horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: David also houghed all the chariot-horses, but reserved of them a hundred chariots. And when the Syrians of Damascus came to help Hadarezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men. Then David put *garrisons* in Syria-damascus; and the Syrians became David's servants, and brought gifts. Thus the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went. And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Jerusalem. Likewise from Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, David brought very much brass, with which Solomon made the brazen sea, and the pillars, and

9 the vessels of brass. Now when Tou king of Hamath heard
how David had smitten all the host of Hadarezer king of Zobah;
10 He sent Hadoram his son to king David to inquire of his wel-
fare, and to congratulate him, because he had fought against
Hadarezer, and smitten him; (for Hadarezer had warred with
Tou;) and *with him* all manner of vessels of gold, and silver,
11 and brass. Them also king David dedicated to the LORD, with
the silver and the gold that he brought from all *these* nations;
from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Am-
12 mon, and from the Philistines, and from Amalek. Moreover,
Abishai the son of Zeruiah slew of the Edomites in the valley
13 of salt eighteen thousand. And he put garrisons in Edom; and
all the Edomites became David's servants. Thus the LORD pre-
14 served David whithersoever he went. So David reigned over
all Israel, and executed judgment and justice among all his
15 people. And Joab the son of Zeruiah *was* over the host; and
16 Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud, recorder; And Zadok the son
of Ahitub, and Abimelech the son of Abiathar, *were* the priests;
17 and Shavsha was scribe; And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada
was over the Cherethites and the Pelethites; and the sons of
David were chief about the king.

19 Now it came to pass after this, that Nahash the king of the
2 children of Ammon died, and his son reigned in his stead. And
David said, I will show kindness to Hanun the son of Nahash,
because his father showed kindness to me. And David sent
messengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the ser-
vants of David came into the land of the children of Ammon
3 to Hanun, to comfort him. But the princes of the children of
Ammon said to Hanun, Thinkest thou that David doth honor
thy father, that he hath sent comforters to thee? are not his
servants come to thee to search, and to overthrow, and to ex-
4 plore the land? Wherefore Hanun took David's servants, and
shaved them, and cut off their garments in the midst hard by
5 their buttocks, and sent them away. Then there went *cer-*
tain, and told David how the men were served. And he sent
to meet them: for the men were greatly ashamed. And the
king said, Tarry at Jericho until your beards are grown, and
6 then return. And when the children of Ammon saw that they
had made themselves odious to David, Hanun and the chil-
dren of Ammon sent a thousand talents of silver to hire them

chariots and horsemen out of Mesopotamia, and out of Syria-
maachah, and out of Zobah. So they hired thirty and two 7
thousand chariots, and the king of Maachah and his people,
who came and encamped before Medeba. And the children of
Ammon assembled from their cities, and came to battle. And 8
when David heard *of it*, he sent Joab, and all the host of the
mighty men. And the children of Ammon came out, and put 9
the battle in array before the gate of the city: and the kings
that had come *were* by themselves in the field. Now when 10
Joab saw that the battle was set against him before and be-
hind, he selected all the choice of Israel, and put *them* in array
against the Syrians. And the rest of the people he delivered 11
to the hand of Abishai his brother, and they set *themselves*
in array against the children of Ammon. And he said, If the Syr- 12
ians shall be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if
the children of Ammon shall be too strong for thee, then I will
help thee. Be of good courage, and let us behave ourselves 13
valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let
the LORD do *that which is* good in his sight. So Joab and 14
the people that *were* with him drew nigh before the Syrians to
the battle; and they fled before him. And when the children of 15
Ammon saw that the Syrians had fled, they likewise fled before
Abishai his brother, and entered into the city. Then Joab came
to Jerusalem. And when the Syrians saw that they were de- 16
feated before Israel, they sent messengers, and drew forth the
Syrians that *were* beyond the river: and Shophach the captain
of the host of Hadarezer went before them. And it was told to 17
David; and he gathered all Israel, and passed over Jordan, and
came upon them, and set *the battle* in array against them. So
when David had put the battle in array against the Syrians,
they fought with him. But the Syrians fled before Israel; and 18
David slew of the Syrians seven thousand *men who fought in*
chariots, and forty thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the
captain of the host. And when the servants of Hadarezer saw 19
that they were defeated before Israel, they made peace with
David, and became his servants: neither would the Syrians
help the children of Ammon any more.

And it came to pass, that after the year had expired, at the **20**
time that kings go out *to battle*, Joab led forth the power of the
army, and wasted the country of the children of Ammon, and

came and besieged Rabbah. But David tarried at Jerusalem.

- 2 And Joab smote Rabbah, and destroyed it. And David took the crown of their king from his head, and found it to weigh a talent of gold, and *there were* precious stones in it; and it was set upon David's head: and he brought also a great quantity of spoil out of the city. And he brought out the people that *were* in it, and cut them with saws, and with harrows of iron, and with axes. Even so David dealt with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And David and all the people returned to Jerusalem. And it came to pass after this, that there arose war at Gezer with the Philistines: at which time Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Sippai, *that was* of the children of the giant: and they were subdued. And there was war again with the Philistines; and Elhanan the son of Jair slew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whose spear-staff *was* like a weaver's beam. And yet again there was war at Gath, where was a man of *great* stature, whose fingers and toes were four and twenty, six on each hand, and six on each foot: and he also was the son of the giant. But when he defied Israel, Jonathan the son of Shimea, David's brother, slew him. These were born to the giant in Gath; and they fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

- 21** And Satan stood up against Israel, and incited David to number Israel. And David said to Joab and to the rulers of the people, Go, number Israel from Beer-sheba even to Dan; and bring the number of them to me, that I may know *it*. And Joab answered, the LORD make his people a hundred times more numerous than they *are*: but, my lord the king, are they not all my lord's servants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of trespass to Israel? Nevertheless the king's word prevailed against Joab. Wherefore Joab departed, and went throughout all Israel, and came to Jerusalem. And Joab gave the sum of the number of the people to David. And all *they of* Israel were a thousand thousand and a hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Judah was four hundred and seventy thousand men that drew sword. But Levi and Benjamin he counted not among them: for the king's word was abominable to Joab. And God was displeased with this thing, therefore he smote Israel. And David said to God, I have sinned greatly, because I have done this thing:

but now, I beseech thee, do away the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly. And the LORD spoke to Gad, 9
David's seer, saying, Go and tell David, saying, Thus saith 10
the LORD, I offer thee *three* things; choose thee one of them, that I may do it to thee. So Gad came to David, and said to 11
him, Thus saith the LORD, Choose thee Either three years' 12
famine; or three months to be destroyed before thy foes, while the sword of thy enemies overtaketh *thee*; or else three days the sword of the LORD, even the pestilence, in the land, and the angel of the LORD destroying throughout all the borders of Israel. Now therefore advise thyself what word I shall bring again to him that sent me. And David said to Gad, I am in 13
a great strait: let me fall now into the hand of the LORD; for very great *are* his mercies: but let me not fall into the hand of man. So the LORD sent pestilence upon Israel: and there 14
fell of Israel seventy thousand men. And God sent an angel to Jerusalem to destroy it: and as he was destroying, the LORD beheld, and he repented of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed, It is enough, stay now thy hand. And the angel of the LORD stood by the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite. And David lifted up his eyes, and saw the angel of the LORD stand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Jerusalem. Then David and the elders of *Israel*, who were clothed in sackcloth, fell upon their faces. And David said to God, *Is it* not I that 17
commanded the people to be numbered? even I it is that have sinned and done evil indeed; but as for these sheep, what have they done? let thy hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my father's house; but not on thy people, that they should be afflicted. Then the angel of the LORD commanded 18
Gad to say to David, that David should go up, and erect an altar to the LORD in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite. And David went up at the saying of Gad, which he spoke in 19
the name of the LORD. And Ornan turned back, and saw the 20
angel; and his four sons with him hid themselves. Now Ornan was threshing wheat. And as David came to Ornan, Ornan looked, and saw David, and went out of the threshing-floor, and bowed himself to David with *his* face to the ground. Then 21
David said to Ornan, Grant me the place of *this* threshing-floor, that I may build an altar in it to the LORD: thou shalt grant 22

it to me for the full price: that the plague may be stayed from
23 the people. And Ornan said to David, Take *it* to thee, and let
my lord the king do that which is good in his eyes: lo, I give
thee the oxen also for burnt-offerings, and the threshing in-
struments for wood, and the wheat for the meat-offering; I give
24 it all. And king David said to Ornan, No; but I will verily buy
it for the full price: for I will not take *that* which is thine for the
25 LORD, nor offer burnt-offerings without cost. So David gave
to Ornan for the place six hundred shekels of gold by weight.
26 And David built there an altar to the LORD, and offered burnt-
offerings and peace-offerings, and called upon the LORD; and
he answered him from heaven by fire upon the altar of burnt-
27 offering. And the LORD commanded the angel; and he put
28 up his sword again into its sheath. At that time when David
saw that the LORD had answered him in the threshing-floor of
29 Ornan the Jebusite, then he sacrificed there. For the taber-
nacle of the LORD, which Moses made in the wilderness, and
the altar of the burnt-offering, *were* at that season in the high
30 place at Gibeon. But David could not go before it to inquire of
God: for he was afraid because of the sword of the angel of the
LORD.

22 Then David said, This *is* the house of the LORD God, and
2 this is the altar of the burnt-offering for Israel. And David
commanded to assemble the strangers that *were* in the land
of Israel; and he set masons to hew wrought stones to build
3 the house of God. And David prepared iron in abundance for
the nails for the doors of the gates, and for the joinings; and
4 brass in abundance without weight; Also cedar trees in abun-
dant: for the Zidonians and they of Tyre brought much cedar
5 wood to David. And David said, Solomon my son *is* young and
tender, and the house that is to be built for the LORD must
be very magnificent, of fame and of glory throughout all coun-
tries: I will therefore now make preparation for it. So David
6 made abundant preparation before his death. Then he called
for Solomon his son, and charged him to build a house for the
7 LORD God of Israel. And David said to Solomon, My son, as
for me, it was in my mind to build a house to the name of the
8 LORD my God: But the word of the LORD came to me, saying,
Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made great wars:
thou shalt not build a house to my name, because thou hast

shed much blood upon the earth in my sight. Behold, a son 9
 shall be born to thee, who shall be a man of rest; and I will
 give him rest from all his enemies around: for his name shall
 be Solomon, and I will give peace and quietness to Israel in his
 days. He shall build a house for my name; and he shall be my 10
 son, and I *will be* his father; and I will establish the throne of
 his kingdom over Israel for ever. Now, my son, the LORD be 11
 with thee; and prosper thou, and build the house of the LORD
 thy God, as he hath said of thee. Only the LORD give thee 12
 wisdom and understanding, and give thee charge concerning
 Israel, that thou mayest keep the law of the LORD thy God.
 Then shalt thou prosper, if thou shalt take heed to fulfill the 13
 statutes and judgments which the LORD charged Moses with
 concerning Israel: be strong, and of good courage; dread not,
 nor be dismayed. Now behold, in my trouble I have prepared 14
 for the house of the LORD a hundred thousand talents of gold,
 and a thousand thousand talents of silver; and of brass and
 iron without weight; for it is in abundance: timber also and
 stone have I prepared; and thou mayest add to them. More- 15
 over, *there are* workmen with thee in great numbers, hewers
 and workers of stone and timber, and all manner of skillful
 men for every manner of work. Of the gold, the silver, and the 16
 brass, and the iron, *there is* no number. Arise therefore, and
 be doing, and the LORD be with thee. David also commanded 17
 all the princes of Israel to help Solomon his son, *saying*, *Is not*
 the LORD your God with you? and hath he not given you rest 18
 on every side? for he hath given the inhabitants of the land
 into my hand; and the land is subdued before the LORD, and
 before his people. Now set your heart and your soul to seek 19
 the LORD your God; arise, therefore, and build ye the sanctu-
 ary of the LORD God, to bring the ark of the covenant of the
 LORD, and the holy vessels of God, into the house that is to be
 built to the name of the LORD.

So when David was old and full of days, he made Solomon **23**
 his son king over Israel. And he assembled all the princes 2
 of Israel, with the priests and the Levites. Now the Levites 3
 were numbered from the age of thirty years and upward: and
 their number by their polls, man by man, was thirty and eight
 thousand. Of which, twenty and four thousand *were* to over- 4
 see the work of the house of the LORD; and six thousand were

5 officers and judges: Moreover, four thousand *were* porters;
and four thousand praised the LORD with the instruments
6 which I made, said David, to praise with them. And David
divided them into courses among the sons of Levi, *namely*, Ger-
7 shon, Kohath, and Merari. Of the Gershonites, *were*, Laadan
8 and Shimei. The sons of Laadan: the chief *was* Jehiel, and
9 Zetham, and Joel, three. The sons of Shimei; Shelomith, and
Haziël, and Haran, three. These *were* the chief of the fathers
10 of Laadan. And the sons of Shimei *were*, Jahath, Zina, and
11 Jeush and Beriah. These four were the sons of Shimei. And
Jahath was the chief, and Zizah the second: but Jeush and
Beriah had not many sons; therefore they were in one reck-
12 oning, according to *their* father's house. The sons of Kohath;
13 Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel, four. The sons of Amram;
Aaron and Moses: and Aaron was separated, that he should
sanctify the most holy things, he and his sons for ever, to burn
incense before the LORD, to minister to him, and to bless in
14 his name for ever. Now *concerning* Moses the man of God,
15 his sons were named of the tribe of Levi. The sons of Moses
16 *were*, Gershom, and Eliezer. Of the sons of Gershom; She-
17 buel *was* the chief. And the sons of Eliezer *were*, Rehabiah
the chief. And Eliezer had no other sons; but the sons of Re-
18 habiah were very many. Of the sons of Izhar; Shelomith the
19 chief. Of the sons of Hebron; Jeriah the first, Amariah the
20 second, Jehaziël the third, and Jekameam the fourth. Of the
21 sons of Uzziel; Micah the first, and Jesiah the second. The
sons of Merari; Mahli, and Mushi. The sons of Mahli; Eleazar,
22 and Kish. And Eleazar died, and had no sons, but daughters:
23 and their brethren the sons of Kish took them. The sons of
24 Mushi; Mahli, and Eder, and Jeremoth, three. These *were*
the sons of Levi after the house of their fathers; even the chief
of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by
25 LORD, from the age of twenty years and upward. For David
said, The LORD God of Israel hath given rest to his people, that
26 they may dwell in Jerusalem for ever; And also to the Levites:
they shall no *more* carry the tabernacle, nor any vessels of it
27 for its service. For by the last words of David the Levites *were*
28 numbered from twenty years old and above: Because their
office *was* to wait on the sons of Aaron for the service of the

house of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the work of the service of the house of God; Both for the show-bread, and for the fine flour for meat-offering, and for the unleavened cakes, and for *that which is baked* in the pan, and for that which is fried, and for all manner of measure and size; And to stand every morning to thank and praise the LORD, and likewise at evening; And to offer all burnt-sacrifices to the LORD on the sabbaths, in the new moons, and on the set feasts, by number, according to the order commanded to them, continually before the LORD: And that they should keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the holy *place*, and the charge of the sons of Aaron their brethren, in the service of the house of the LORD.

Now *these are* the divisions of the sons of Aaron. The sons of Aaron; Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar. But Nadab and Abihu died before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the priests' office. And David distributed them, both Zadok of the sons of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sons of Ithamar, according to their offices in their service. And there were more chief men found of the sons of Eleazar than of the sons of Ithamar; and *thus* were they divided. Among the sons of Eleazar there were sixteen chief men of the house of their fathers, and eight among the sons of Ithamar according to the house of their fathers. Thus were they divided by lot, one sort with another; for the governors of the sanctuary, and governors of *the house* of God, were of the sons of Eleazar, and of the sons of Ithamar. And Shemiah the son of Nethaneel the scribe, *one* of the Levites, wrote them before the king, and the princes, and Zadok the priest, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, and before the chief of the fathers of the priests and Levites: one principal household being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar. Now the first lot came forth to Jehoiarib, the second to Jedaiah, The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim, The fifth to Malchijah, the sixth to Mijamin, The seventh to Hakkoz, the eighth to Abijah, The ninth to Jeshuah, the tenth to Shecaniah, The eleventh to Eliashib, the twelfth to Jakim, The thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Jeshebeab, The fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth to Immer, The seventeenth to Hezer, the eigh-

16 tenth to Aphses, The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twenti-
17 eth to Jehezekel, The one and twentieth to Jachin, the two
18 and twentieth to Gamul, The three and twentieth to Delaiah,
19 the four and twentieth to Maaziah. These *were* the orderings
of them in their service to come into the house of the LORD,
according to their manner, under Aaron their father, as the
20 LORD God of Israel had commanded him. And the rest of
the sons of Levi *were these*: Of the sons of Amram; Shubael:
21 of the sons of Shubael; Jehdeiah. Concerning Rehabiah: of
22 the sons of Rehabiah, the first *was* Isshiah. Of the Izharites;
23 Shelomoth: of the sons of Shelomoth; Jahath. And the sons
of Hebron; Jeriah the first, Amariah the second, Jehaziel the
24 third, Jekameam the fourth. *Of* the sons of Uzziel; Michah:
25 of the sons of Michah; Shamir. The brother of Michah *was*
26 Isshiah: of the sons of Isshiah; Zechariah. The sons of Mer-
27 ari *were* Mahli, and Mushi: the sons of Jaaziah; Beno. The
sons of Merari by Jaaziah; Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and
28, 29 Ibri. Of Mahli *came* Eleazar, who had no sons. Concerning
30 Kish: the son of Kish *was* Jerahmeel. The sons also of Mushi;
Mahli, and Eder, and Jerimoth. These *were* the sons of the
31 Levites after the house of their fathers. These likewise cast
lots over against their brethren the sons of Aaron in the pres-
ence of David the king, and Zadok, and Ahimelech, and the
chief of the fathers of the priests and Levites, even the princi-
pal fathers over against their younger brethren.

25 Moreover David and the captains of the host separated to
the service of the sons of Asaph, and of Heman, and of Je-
duthun, who should prophesy with harps, with psalteries, and
with cymbals: and the number of the workmen according to
2 their service was: Of the sons of Asaph; Zaccur, and Joseph,
and Nethaniah, and Asarelah, the sons of Asaph under the
hands of Asaph, who prophesied according to the order of the
3 king. Of Jeduthun: the sons of Jeduthun; Gedaliah, and
Zeri, and Jeshaiah, Hashabiah, and Mattithiah, six, under
the hands of their father Jeduthun, who prophesied with a
4 harp, to give thanks and to praise the LORD. Of Heman: the
sons of Heman; Bukkiah, Mattaniah, Uzziel, Shebuel, and Je-
rimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliathah, Giddalti, and Romamti-
5 ezer, Joshbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir, *and* Mahazioth: All these
were the sons of Heman the king's seer in the words of God, to

lift up the horn. And God gave to Heman fourteen sons and three daughters. All these *were* under the hands of their father for song in the house of the LORD, with cymbals, psalteries, and harps, for the service of the house of God, according to the king's order to Asaph, Jeduthun, and Heman. So the number of them, with their brethren that were instructed in the songs of the LORD, *even* all that were skillful, was two hundred and eighty eight. And they cast lots, ward against *ward*, as well the small as the great, the teacher as the scholar. Now the first lot came forth for Asaph to Joseph: the second to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and sons *were* twelve: The third to Zaccur, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve: The fourth to Izri, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve: The fifth to Nethaniah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve: The sixth to Bukkiah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve: The seventh to Jesharelah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve: The eighth to Jeshaiiah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve: The ninth to Mattaniah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve: The tenth to Shimei, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve: The eleventh to Azareel, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve: The twelfth to Hashabiah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve: The thirteenth to Shubael, *he*, his sons, and his brethren were twelve: The fourteenth to Mattithiah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve: The fifteenth to Jeremoth, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve: The sixteenth to Haniah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve: The seventeenth to Joshbekashah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve: The eighteenth to Hanani, *he*, his sons, and his brethren were twelve: The nineteenth to Mallothi, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve: The twentieth to Eliathah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve: The one and twentieth to Hothir, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve: The two and twentieth to Giddalti, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve: The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve: The four and twentieth to Romanti-ezer, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve.

Concerning the divisions of the porters: Of the Korhites **was** Meshelemiah the son of Kore, of the sons of Asaph. And the sons of Meshelemiah *were*, Zechariah the first-born, Jediel

3 the second, Zebadiah the third, Jathniel the fourth, Elam the
4 fifth, Jehohanan the sixth, Elioenai the seventh. Moreover
the sons of Obed-edom *were*, Shemaiah the first-born, Jehoz-
abad the second, Joah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and
5 Nethaneel the fifth, Ammiel the sixth, Issachar the seventh,
6 Peulthai the eighth: for God blessed him. Also to Shema-
iah his son *were* sons born, that ruled throughout the house
7 of their father: for they *were* mighty men of valor. The sons
of Shemaiah; Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whose
8 brethren *were* strong men, Elihu, and Semachiah. All these of
the sons of Obed-edom: they and their sons and their brethren,
able men for strength for the service, *were* sixty and two of
9 Obed-edom. And Meshelemiah had sons and brethren, strong
10 men, eighteen. Also Hosah of the children of Merari, had
sons; Simri the chief, (for *though* he was not the first-born, yet
11 his father made him the chief;) Hilkiyah the second, Tebaliah
the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the sons and brethren of
12 Hosah *were* thirteen. Among these *were* the divisions of the
porters, even among the chief men, having wards one against
13 another, to minister in the house of the LORD. And they cast
lots, as well the small as the great, according to the house
14 of their fathers, for every gate. And the lot eastward fell
to Shelemiah. Then for Zechariah his son, a wise counselor,
15 they cast lots; and his lot came out northward. To obed-
16 edom southward; and to his sons the house of Asuppim. To
Shuppim and Hosah *the lot came forth* westward, with the
gate Shallecheth, by the way of the ascent, ward against ward.
17 Eastward *were* six Levites, northward four a day, southward
18 four a day, and towards Asuppim, two and two. At Parbar
19 westward, four at the causey, *and* two at Parbar. These *are*
the divisions of the porters among the sons of Kore, and among
20 the sons of Merari. And of the Levites, Ahijah *was* over the
treasures of the house of God, and over the treasures of the
21 dedicated things. *As concerning* the sons of Laadan; the sons
of the Gershonite Laadan, chief fathers, even of Laadan the
22 Gershonite, *were* Jehieli. The sons of Jehieli; Zetham, and
Joel his brother, *who were* over the treasures of the house of the
23 LORD. Of the Amramites, *and* the Izharites, the Hebronites,
24 and the Uzzielites: And Shebuel the son of Gershom, the son
25 of Moses, *was* ruler of the treasures. And his brethren by

Eliezer; Rehabiah his son, and Jeshaiah his son, and Joram his son, and Zichri his son, and Shelomith his son. Which Shelomith and his brethren *were* over all the treasures of the dedicated things, which David the king, and the chief fathers, the captains over thousands and hundreds, and the captains of the host, had dedicated. Out of the spoils won in battles did they dedicate to maintain the house of the LORD. And all that Samuel the seer, and Saul the son of Kish, and Abner the son of Ner, and Joab the son of Zeruiah, had dedicated; *and* whoever had dedicated any thing, it was under the hand of Shelomith, and of his brethren. Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his sons *were* for the outward business over Israel, for officers and judges. *And* of the Hebronites, Hashabiah and his brethren, men of valor, a thousand and seven hundred, were officers among them of Israel on this side of Jordan westward in all the business of the LORD, and in the service of the king. Among the Hebronites *was* Jerijah the chief, even among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers. In the fortieth year of the reign of David they were sought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valor at Jazer of Gilead. And his brethren, men of valor, *were* two thousand and seven hundred chief fathers, whom king David made rulers over the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, for every matter pertaining to God, and affairs of the king.

Now the children of Israel after their number, *to wit*, the chief fathers, and captains of thousands and hundreds, and their officers that served the king in any matter of the courses, which came in and went out month by month throughout all the months of the year, of every course were twenty and four thousand. Over the first course for the first month *was* Jashobeam the son of Zabdiel: and in his course were twenty and four thousand. Of the children of Perez, *was* the chief of all the captains of the host for the first month. And over the course of the second month *was* Dodai an Ahohite, and of his course *was* Mikloth also the ruler: in his course likewise were twenty and four thousand. The third captain of the host for the third month *was* Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, a chief priest: and in his course were twenty and four thousand. This *is that* Benaiah, who was mighty among the thirty, and above the thirty:

7 and in his course was Ammizabad his son. The fourth *captain* for the fourth month was Asahel the brother of Joab, and Zebadiah his son after him: and in his course were twenty
8 and four thousand. The fifth *captain* for the fifth month *was* Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his course were twenty and four
9 thousand. The sixth *captain* for the sixth month was Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite: and in his course were twenty and
10 four thousand. The seventh *captain* for the seventh month was Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in
11 his course were twenty and four thousand. The eighth *captain* for the eighth month was Sibbecai the Hushathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.
12 The ninth *captain* for the ninth month was Abiezer the Anetothite, of the Benjaminites: and in his course were twenty
13 and four thousand. The tenth *captain* for the tenth month was Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zarhites: and in his
14 course were twenty and four thousand. The eleventh *captain* for the eleventh month was Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course were twenty and four
15 thousand. The twelfth *captain* for the twelfth month was Hel-dai the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his course were twenty
16 and four thousand. Furthermore over the tribes of Israel: the ruler of the Reubenites *was* Eliezer the son of Zichri: of the
17 Simeonites, Shephatiah the son of Maachah: Of the Levites,
18 Hashabiah the son of Kemuel: of the Aaronites, Zadok: Of
Judah, Elihu, *one* of the brethren of David: of Issachar, Omri
19 the son of Michael: Of Zebulun, Ishmaiah the son of Obadiah:
20 of Naphtali, Jerimoth the son of Azriel: Of the children of
Ephraim, Hoshea the son of Azaziah: of the half tribe of Man-
21 asseh, Joel the son of Pedaiah: Of the half *tribe* of Manasseh
in Gilead, Iddo the son of Zechariah: of Benjamin, Jaasiel the
22 son of Abner: Of Dan, Azareel the son of Jeroham. These
23 *were* the princes of the tribes of Israel. But David took not
the number of them from twenty years old and under: because
the LORD had said he would increase Israel like to the stars
24 of the heavens. Joab the son of Zeruiah began to number, but
he finished not, because there fell wrath for it against Israel;
neither was the number put in the account of the chronicles
25 of king David. And over the king's treasures *was* Azmaveth
the son of Adiel: and over the store-houses in the fields, in the

cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, was Jehonathan
the son of Uzziah: And over them that did the work of the field 26
for tillage of the ground *was* Ezri the son of Chelub: And over 27
the vineyards *was* Shimei the Ramathite: over the increase of
the vineyards for the wine cellars *was* Zabdi the Shiphmite:
And over the olive trees and the sycamore trees that *were* in 28
the low plains *was* Baal-hanan the Gederite: and over the cel-
lars of oil *was* Joash: And over the herds that fed in Sharon 29
was Shitrai the Sharonite: and over the herds that were in the
valleys *was* Shaphat the son of Adlai: Over the camels also 30
was Obil the Ishmaelite: and over the asses *was* Jehdeiah the
Meronothite: And over the flocks *was* Jaziz the Hagerite. All 31
these were the rulers of the substance which *was* king David's.
Also Jonathan, David's uncle, *was* a counselor, a wise man, and 32
a scribe: and Jehiel the son of Hachmoni *was* with the king's
sons: And Ahithophel *was* the king's counselor: and Hushai 33
the Archite *was* the king's companion: And after Ahithophel 34
was Jehoiada the son of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the gen-
eral of the king's army *was* Joab.

And David assembled all the princes of Israel, the princes of **28**
the tribes, and the captains of the companies that ministered
to the king by course, and the captains over the thousands,
and captains over the hundreds, and the stewards over all the
substance and possession of the king, and of his sons, with the
officers, and with the mighty men, and with all the valiant men
to Jerusalem. Then David the king stood upon his feet, and 2
said, Hear me, my brethren, and my people: *As for me*, I had in
my heart to build a house of rest for the ark of the covenant of
the LORD, and for the footstool of our God, and had made ready 3
for the building: But God said to me, Thou shalt not build a
house for my name, because thou *hast been* a man of war, and 4
hast shed blood. However the LORD God of Israel chose me 4
before all the house of my father to be king over Israel for ever:
for he hath chosen Judah *to be* the ruler; and of the house of
Judah, the house of my father; and among the sons of my fa-
ther he approved me to make me king over all Israel: And of 5
all my sons, (for the LORD hath given me many sons,) he hath
chosen Solomon my son to sit upon the throne of the kingdom
of the LORD over Israel. And he said to me, Solomon thy son, 6
he shall build my house and my courts: for I have chosen him

7 *to be* my son, and I will be his father. Moreover I will establish
his kingdom for ever, if he shall be constant to do my command-
8 ments and my judgments, as at this day. Now therefore in the
sight of all Israel the congregation of the LORD, and in the au-
dience of our God, keep and seek for all the commandments of
the LORD your God: that ye may possess this good land, and
leave *it* for an inheritance for your children after you for ever.
9 And thou, Solomon my son, know thou the God of thy father,
and serve him with a perfect heart, and with a willing mind:
for the LORD searcheth all hearts and understandeth all the
imaginings of the thoughts: if thou shalt seek him, he will be
found of thee; but if thou shalt forsake him, he will cast thee
10 off for ever. Take heed now; for the LORD hath chosen thee
11 to build a house for the sanctuary: be strong, and do *it*. Then
David gave to Solomon his son the pattern of the porch, and of
the houses of it, and of its treasuries, and of its upper cham-
bers, and of its inner parlors, and of the place of the mercy-seat,
12 And the pattern of all that he had by the spirit, of the courts
of the house of the LORD, and of all the chambers around, of
the treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries of the
13 dedicated things: Also for the courses of the priests and the
Levites, and for all the work of the service of the house of the
LORD, and for all the vessels of service in the house of the
14 LORD. *He gave* of gold by weight for things of gold, for all
instruments of all manner of service; silver also for all instru-
ments of silver by weight, for all instruments of every kind of
15 service: Even the weight for the candlesticks of gold, and for
their lamps of gold, by weight for every candlestick, and for its
lamps: and for the candlesticks of silver by weight, *both* for the
candlestick, and also for its lamps, according to the use of ev-
16 ery candlestick. And by weight *he gave* gold for the tables of
show-bread, for every table; and likewise silver for the tables
17 of silver: Also pure gold for the flesh-hooks, and the bowls,
and the cups: and for the golden basins *he gave gold* by weight
for every basin; and likewise silver by weight for every basin
18 of silver: And for the altar of incense refined gold by weight;
and gold for the pattern of the chariot of the cherubim, that
spread out *their wings*, and covered the ark of the covenant of
19 the LORD. All *this*, said David, the LORD made me under-
stand in writing by his hand upon me, even all the works of

this pattern. And David said to Solomon his son, Be strong, and of good courage, and do *it*: fear not, nor be dismayed, for the LORD God, even my God, will be with thee; he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, until thou hast finished all the work for the service of the house of the LORD. And behold, the courses of the priests and the Levites, *even they shall be with thee* for all the service of the house of God: and there shall be with thee for all manner of workmanship every willing skillful man, for any manner of service: also the princes and all the people will be wholly at thy command.

Furthermore David the king said to all the congregation, **29** Solomon my son, whom alone God hath chosen, *is yet* young and tender, and the work is great: for the palace is not for man, but for the LORD God. Now I have prepared with all my might for the house of my God the gold for *things to be made* of gold, and the silver for things of silver, and the brass for things of brass, the iron for things of iron, and wood for things of wood; onyx-stones, and stones to be set, glittering stones, and of divers colors, and all manner of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance. Moreover, because I have set my affection to the house of my God, I have of my own possessions, of gold and silver, *which* I have given to the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house, *Even* three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of Ophir, and seven thousand talents of refined silver, to overlay the walls of the houses: The gold for *things* of gold, and the silver for things of silver, and for all manner of work to be made by the hands of artificers. And who then is willing to consecrate his service this day to the LORD? Then the chief of the fathers and princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captains of thousands and of hundreds, with the rulers over the king's work, offered willingly, And gave for the service of the house of God of gold five thousand talents and ten thousand drams, and of silver ten thousand talents, and of brass eighteen thousand talents, and one hundred thousand talents of iron. And they with whom *precious* stones were found gave them to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the hand of Jehiel the Gershonite. Then the people rejoiced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and David the king also rejoiced with great

10 joy. Wherefore David blessed the LORD before all the congregation: and David said, Blessed *be* thou, LORD God of Israel
11 our father, for ever and ever. Thine, O LORD, *is* the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all that is in the heaven and on the earth is thine; thine is the kingdom, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head above all.
12 Both riches and honor *come* from thee, and thou reignest over all; and in thy hand is power and might; and in thy hand it is to make great, and to give strength to all. Now therefore, our
13 God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious name. But who *am* I, and what is my people, that we should be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things come from thee, and of
14 thy own have we given thee. For we *are* strangers before thee, and sojourners, as were all our fathers: our days on the earth
15 are as a shadow, and there is no abiding. O LORD our God, all this store that we have prepared to build thee a house for thy
16 holy name *cometh* from thy hand, and is all thy own. I know also, my God, that thou triest the heart, and hast pleasure in uprightness. As for me, in the uprightness of my heart I have
17 willingly offered all these things: and now have I seen with joy thy people, who are present here, to offer willingly to thee. O
18 LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, our fathers, keep this for ever in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart
19 of thy people, and prepare their heart to thee: And give to Solomon my son a perfect heart, to keep thy commandments, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to do all *these things*,
20 and to build the palace, for which I have made provision. And David said to all the congregation, Now bless the LORD your God. And all the congregation blessed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed their heads, and worshiped the LORD, and
21 the king. And they sacrificed sacrifices to the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings to the LORD, on the morrow after that day, *even* a thousand bullocks, a thousand rams, and a thousand lambs, with their drink-offerings, and sacrifices in abundance
22 for all Israel: And ate and drank before the LORD on that day with great gladness. And they made Solomon the son of David king the second time, and anointed *him* to the LORD
23 to be the chief governor, and Zadok to be priest. Then Solomon sat on the throne of the LORD as king instead of David his father, and prospered; and all Israel obeyed him. And all the
24

princes, and the mighty men, and all the sons likewise of king David, submitted themselves to Solomon the king. And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and bestowed upon him *such* royal majesty as had not been on any king before him in Israel. Thus David the son of Jesse reigned over all Israel. And the time that he reigned over Israel *was* forty years; seven years he reigned in Hebron, and thirty and three years he reigned in Jerusalem. And he died in a good old age, full of days, riches, and honor: and Solomon his son reigned in his stead. Now the acts of David the king, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the book of Samuel the seer, and in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the book of Gad the seer, With all his reign and his might, and the times that went over him, and over Israel, and over all the kingdoms of the countries.

THE SECOND BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES.

1 **A**nd Solomon the son of David was strengthened in his
kingdom, and the LORD his God *was* with him, and
2 magnified him exceedingly. Then Solomon spoke to
all Israel, to the captains of thousands and of hun-
dreds, and to the judges, and to every governor in all Israel,
3 the chief of the fathers. So Solomon, and all the congregation
with him, went to the high place that *was* at Gibeon: for there
was the tabernacle of the congregation of God, which Moses
4 the servant of the LORD had made in the wilderness. But
the ark of God David had brought up from Kirjath-jearim to
the place which David had prepared for it: for he had pitched
5 a tent for it at Jerusalem. Moreover the brazen altar, that
Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, had made, he put be-
fore the tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the con-
6 gregation sought to it. And Solomon went up thither to the
brazen altar before the LORD, which *was* at the tabernacle of
the congregation, and offered a thousand burnt-offerings upon
7 it. In that night God appeared to Solomon, and said to him,
8 Ask what I shall give thee. And Solomon said to God, Thou
hast shown great mercy to David my father, and hast made me
9 to reign in his stead. Now, O LORD God, let thy promise to
David my father be established: for thou hast made me king
10 over a people like the dust of the earth in multitude. Give me
now wisdom and knowledge, that I may go out and come in be-
11 fore this people: for who can judge this thy great people? And
God said to Solomon, Because this was in thy heart, and thou
hast not asked riches, wealth, or honor, nor the life of thy en-
emies, neither yet hast asked long life; but hast asked wisdom
and knowledge for thyself, that thou mayest judge my people,
12 over whom I have made thee king: Wisdom and knowledge
are granted to thee; and I will give thee riches, and wealth,
and honor, such as none of the kings have had that have been
before thee, neither shall there any after thee have the like.
13 Then Solomon came *from his journey* to the high place that

was at Gibeon to Jerusalem, from before the tabernacle of the congregation, and reigned over Israel. And Solomon gathered chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, which he placed in the chariot cities, and with the king at Jerusalem. And the king made silver and gold at Jerusalem *as plenteous* as stones, and cedar trees made he as the sycamore trees that are in the vale for abundance. And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the king's merchants received the linen yarn at a price. And they fetched up, and brought out of Egypt a chariot for six hundred *shekels* of silver, and a horse for a hundred and fifty: and so they brought out horses for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, by their means.

And Solomon determined to build a house for the name of the LORD, and a house for his kingdom. And Solomon numbered out seventy thousand men to bear burdens, and eighty thousand to hew in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred to oversee them. And Solomon sent to Hiram the king of Tyre, saying, As thou didst deal with David my father, and didst send him cedars to build him a house to dwell in it, *even so deal with me*. Behold, I build a house to the name of the LORD my God, to dedicate *it* to him, and to burn before him sweet incense, and for the continual show-bread, and for the burnt-offerings morning and evening, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts of the LORD our God. This is an ordinance for ever to Israel. And the house which I build *is* great: for great is our God above all gods. But who is able to build him a house, seeing the heaven and heaven of heavens cannot contain him? who *am* I then that I should build him a house, save only to burn sacrifice before him? Send me now therefore a man skillful to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, and in iron, and in purple, and crimson, and blue, and that hath skill to grave with the skillful men that *are* with me in Judah and in Jerusalem, whom David my father provided. Send me also cedar trees, fir trees, and algum trees out of Lebanon: for I know that thy servants have skill to cut timber in Lebanon; and behold, my servants *shall be* with thy servants, Even to prepare me timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build *shall be* wonderfully great. And behold, I will give to thy servants, the hewers that cut timber,

twenty thousand measures of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oil. Then Hiram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent to Solomon, Because the LORD hath loved his people, he hath made thee king over them. Hiram said moreover, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, that made heaven and earth, who hath given to David the king a wise son, endued with prudence and understanding, that may build a house for the LORD, and a house for his kingdom. And now I have sent a skillful man, endued with understanding, of Hiram my father's, The son of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, skillful to work in gold, and in silver, in brass, in iron, in stone, and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linen, and in crimson; also to engrave any manner of engraving, and to find out every device which shall be put to him, with thy skillful men, and with the skillful men of my lord David thy father. Now therefore the wheat, and the barley, the oil, and the wine which my lord hath spoken of, let him send to his servants; And we will cut wood out of Lebanon, as much as thou shalt need: and we will bring it to thee in floats by sea to Joppa; and thou mayest convey it to Jerusalem. And Solomon numbered all the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel, after the numbering with which David his father had numbered them; and they were found a hundred and fifty thousand and three thousand and six hundred. And he set seventy thousand of them *to be* bearers of burdens, and eighty thousand to be hewers in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred overseers to set the people to work.

3 Then Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at Jerusalem in mount Moriah, where *the* LORD appeared to David his father, in the place that David had prepared in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite. And he began to build in the second *day* of the second month, in the fourth year of his reign. Now these *are the things in which* Solomon was instructed for the building of the house of God. The length by cubits after the first measure was sixty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits. And the porch that *was* in the front of the house, the length of it was according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the height was a hundred and twenty: and he overlaid it within

with pure gold. And the greater house he cieled with fir tree, 5
which he overlaid with fine gold, and set on it palm trees and
chains. And he garnished the house with precious stones for 6
beauty: and the gold *was* gold of Parvaim. He overlaid also 7
the house, the beams, the posts, and the walls of it, and the
doors of it, with gold; and engraved cherubim on the walls.
And he made the most holy house, the length of which *was* 8
according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the
breadth of it twenty cubits: and he overlaid it with fine gold,
amounting to six hundred talents. And the weight of the nails 9
was fifty shekels of gold. And he overlaid the upper chambers
with gold. And in the most holy house he made two cherubim 10
of image work, and overlaid them with gold. And the wings 11
of the cherubim *were* twenty cubits long: one wing of the one
cherub was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and
the other wing was likewise five cubits, reaching to the wing of
the other cherub. And *one* wing of the other cherub was five 12
cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing
was five cubits also, joining to the wing of the other cherub.
The wings of these cherubim spread themselves forth twenty 13
cubits: and they stood on their feet, and their faces *were* in-
ward. And he made the vail *of* blue, and purple, and crimson, 14
and fine linen, and wrought cherubim upon it. Also he made 15
before the house two pillars of thirty and five cubits high, and
the capital that *was* on the top of each of them was five cu-
bits. And he made chains, *as* in the oracle, and put them on 16
the heads of the pillars; and made a hundred pomegranates,
and put them on the chains. And he erected the pillars before 17
the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left;
and called the name of that on the right hand Jachin, and the
name of that on the left Boaz.

Moreover he made an altar of brass, twenty cubits the length 4
of it, and twenty cubits the breadth of it, and ten cubits the
hight of it. Also he made a molten sea of ten cubits from brim 2
to brim, round in compass, and five cubits the hight of it; and
a line of thirty cubits encompassed it. And under it *was* the 3
similitude of oxen, which encompassed it: ten in a cubit, en-
compassing the sea. Two rows of oxen were cast, when it was
cast. It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking towards the 4
north, and three looking towards the west, and three looking

towards the south, and three looking towards the east: and the sea *was set* above upon them, and all their hinder parts
5 were inward. And the thickness of it *was* a hand-breadth, and the brim of it like the work of the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies; and it received and held three thousand baths.
6 He made also ten lavers, and put five on the right hand, and five on the left, to wash in them: such things as they offered for the burnt-offering they washed in them; but the sea *was*
7 for the priests to wash in. And he made ten candlesticks of gold according to their form, and set *them* in the temple, five
8 on the right hand, and five on the left. He made also ten tables, and placed *them* in the temple, five on the right side, and
9 five on the left. And he made a hundred basins of gold. Furthermore he made the court of the priests, and the great court, and doors for the court, and overlaid the doors of them with
10 brass. And he set the sea on the right side of the east end, over against the south. And Hiram made the pots, and the shovels, and the basins. And Hiram finished the work that he
11 was to make for king Solomon for the house of God; *To wit*, the two pillars, and the pommels, and the capitals which were on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreaths to cover the two
12 pommels of the capitals which were on the top of the pillars; And four hundred pomegranates on the two wreaths; two rows
13 of pomegranates on each wreath, to cover the two pommels of the capitals which *were* upon the pillars. He made also bases,
14 and lavers he made upon the bases; One sea, and twelve oxen under it. The pots also, and the shovels, and the flesh-hooks,
15 and all their instruments, did Hiram his father make to king Solomon for the house of the LORD of bright brass. In the
16 plain of Jordan did the king cast them, in the clay ground between Succoth and Zeredathah. Thus Solomon made all these
17 vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brass could not be ascertained. And Solomon made all the vessels that
18 *were for* the house of God, the golden altar also, and the tables on which the show-bread was set; Moreover the candlesticks
19 with their lamps, that they should burn after the manner before the oracle, of pure gold; And the flowers, and the lamps,
20 and the tongs, *made he of* gold, and that perfect gold; And the snuffers, and the basins, and the spoons, and the censers, *of*
21 pure gold: and the entry of the house, the inner doors of it for

the most holy place, and the doors of the house of the temple, were of gold.

Thus all the work that Solomon made for the house of the LORD was finished: and Solomon brought in *all* the things that David his father had dedicated; and the silver, and the gold, and all the instruments, he put among the treasures of the house of God. Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel, to Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD from the city of David, which *is* Zion. Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselves to the king in the feast which *was* in the seventh month. And all the elders of Israel came; and the Levites took up the ark. And they brought up the ark, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the tabernacle, these did the priests and the Levites bring up. Also king Solomon, and all the congregation of Israel that were assembled to him before the ark, sacrificed sheep and oxen, which could not be told nor numbered for multitude. And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD to its place, to the oracle of the house, into the most holy *place*, even under the wings of the cherubim: For the cherubim spread forth *their* wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubim covered the ark, and the staffs of it above. And they drew out the staffs of *the ark*, that the ends of the staffs were seen from the ark before the oracle; but they were not seen without. And there it is to this day. *There was* nothing in the ark save the two tables which Moses put in it at Horeb, when the LORD made a covenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt. And it came to pass, when the priests had come out of the holy *place*: (for all the priests that were present were sanctified, and did not then wait by course: Also the Levites *who were* the singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Jeduthun, with their sons and their brethren; being arrayed in white linen, having cymbals and psalteries and harps, stood at the east end of the altar, and with them a hundred and twenty priests sounding with trumpets:) It came even to pass, as the trumpeters and singers *were* as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD; and when they lifted up their voice with the trumpets and cymbals and instruments

of music, and praised the LORD, saying, For he is good; for his mercy endureth for ever: that then the house was filled with a cloud, even the house of the LORD; So that the priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of God.

6 Then said Solomon, The LORD hath said that he would dwell in the thick darkness. But I have built a house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for ever. And the king turned his face, and blessed the whole congregation of Israel: and all the congregation of Israel stood. And he said, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, who hath with his hands fulfilled that which he spoke with his mouth to my father David, saying, Since the day that I brought forth my people from the land of Egypt I chose no city among all the tribes of Israel to build a house in, that my name might be there; neither chose I any man to be a ruler over my people Israel: But I have chosen Jerusalem, that my name might be there; and have chosen David to be over my people Israel. Now it was in the heart of David my father to build a house for the name of the LORD God of Israel: But the LORD said to David my father, Forasmuch as it was in thy heart to build a house for my name, thou didst well in that it was in thy heart; Notwithstanding thou shalt not build the house; but thy son who shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house for my name. The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath spoken; for I am raised up in the room of David my father, and am set on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have built the house for the name of the LORD God of Israel. And in it have I put the ark, in which *is* the covenant of the LORD, that he made with the children of Israel. And he stood before the altar of the LORD in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands: (For Solomon had made a brazen scaffold, of five cubits long, and five cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had set it in the midst of the court: and upon it he stood, and kneeled upon his knees before all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands towards heaven,) And said, O LORD God of Israel, *there is* no God like thee in the heaven, nor on the earth; who keepest covenant, and showest mercy to thy servants, that walk before thee with all their hearts: Thou who hast kept with thy servant David my fa-

ther that which thou hast promised him; and hast spoken with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled *it* with thy hand, as it is this day. Now therefore, O LORD God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father that which thou hast promised him, saying, There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit upon the throne of Israel; provided thy children take heed to their way to walk in my law, as thou hast walked before me. Now then, O LORD God of Israel, let thy word be verified, which thou hast spoken to thy servant David. But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? behold, heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house which I have built! Have respect therefore to the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken to the cry and the prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee: That thy eyes may be open upon this house day and night, upon the place of which thou hast said, that thou wouldst put thy name there; to hearken to the prayer which thy servant prayeth towards this place. Hearken therefore to the supplications of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, which they shall make towards this place: hear thou from thy dwelling-place, *even* from heaven; and when thou hearest, forgive. If a man shall sin against his neighbor, and an oath be laid upon him to make him swear, and the oath shall come before thy altar in this house; Then hear thou from heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, by requiting the wicked, by recompensing his way upon his own head; and by justifying the righteous, by giving him according to his righteousness. And if thy people Israel shall be put to the worse before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee; and shall return and confess thy name, and pray and make supplication before thee in this house; Then hear thou from the heavens, and forgive the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them again to the land which thou gavest to them and to their fathers. When the heaven is shut, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; *yet* if they pray towards this place, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin, when thou dost afflict them; Then hear thou from heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, when thou hast taught them the good way in which they should walk; and send rain upon thy land, which thou hast given to thy people for an inheritance. If there shall

be dearth in the land, if there be pestilence, if there be blasting, or mildew, locusts, or caterpillars; if their enemies shall besiege them in the cities of their land; whatever calamity, or
29 whatever sickness *there be*: *Then* whatever prayer, or whatever supplication shall be made by any man, or by all the people of Israel, when every one shall know his own calamity, and his own grief, and shall spread forth his hands in this house:
30 Then hear thou from heaven thy dwelling-place, and forgive, and render to every man according to all his ways, whose heart thou knowest (for thou only knowest the hearts of the children
31 of men:) That they may fear thee, to walk in thy ways, so long as they live in the land which thou gavest to our fathers.
32 Moreover concerning the stranger, who is not of thy people Israel, but hath come from a distant country for thy great name's sake, and thy mighty hand, and thy out-stretched arm; if they
33 come and pray in this house; Then hear thou from the heavens, *even* from thy dwelling-place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for; that all people of the earth may know thy name, and fear thee, as do thy people Israel, and may know that this house which I have built is called by
34 thy name. If thy people go out to war against their enemies by the way that thou shalt send them, and they pray to thee towards this city which thou hast chosen, and the house which
35 I have built for thy name; Then hear thou from the heavens their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their cause.
36 If they sin against thee, (for *there is* no man who sinneth not,) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them over before their enemies, and they carry them away captives to a land
37 far off or near; Yet *if* they bethink themselves in the land whither they are carried captive, and turn and pray to thee in the land of their captivity, saying, We have sinned, we have
38 done amiss, and have dealt wickedly; If they return to thee with all their heart and with all their soul in the land of their captivity, whither they have carried them captives, and pray towards their land which thou gavest to their fathers, and *towards* the city which thou hast chosen, and towards the house
39 which I have built for thy name: Then hear thou from the heavens, *even* from thy dwelling-place, their prayer and their supplications, and maintain their cause, and forgive thy people
40 who have sinned against thee. Now, my God, let, I be-

seech thee, thy eyes be open, and *let* thy ears be attentive to
the prayer that is made in this place. Now therefore arise, 41
O LORD God, into thy resting-place, thou, and the ark of thy
strength: let thy priests, O LORD God, be clothed with salva-
tion, and let thy saints rejoice in goodness. O LORD God, turn 42
not away the face of thy anointed: remember the mercies of
David thy servant.

Now when Solomon had made an end of praying, the fire 7
came down from heaven, and consumed the burnt-offering and
the sacrifices; and the glory of the LORD filled the house. And 2
the priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because
the glory of the LORD had filled the LORD'S house. And when 3
all the children of Israel saw how the fire came down, and the
glory of the LORD upon the house, they bowed themselves with
their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worshiped,
and praised the LORD, *saying*, For he is good; for his mercy
endureth for ever. Then the king and all the people offered 4
sacrifices before the LORD. And king Solomon offered a sac- 5
rifice of twenty and two thousand oxen, and a hundred and
twenty thousand sheep: so the king and all the people dedi- 6
cated the house of God. And the priests waited on their of-
fices: the Levites also with instruments of music of the LORD,
which David the king had made to praise the LORD, because
his mercy *endureth* for ever, when David praised by their min- 7
istry; and the priests sounded trumpets before them, and all
Israel stood. Moreover Solomon hallowed the middle of the 8
court that *was* before the house of the LORD: for there he
offered burnt-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings, be-
cause the brazen altar which Solomon had made was not able
to receive the burnt-offerings, and the meat-offerings, and the
fat. Also at the same time Solomon kept the feast seven days, 8
and all Israel with him, a very great congregation, from the
entrance of Hamath to the river of Egypt. And on the eighth 9
day they made a solemn assembly: for they kept the dedication
of the altar seven days, and the feast seven days. And on the 10
three and twentieth day of the seventh month he sent the peo-
ple away to their tents, glad and merry in heart for the good-
ness that the LORD had shown to David, and to Solomon, and
to Israel his people. Thus Solomon finished the house of the 11
LORD, and the king's house: and all that came into Solomon's

heart to make in the house of the LORD, and in his own house,
12 he prosperously effected. And the LORD appeared to Solomon
by night, and said to him, I have heard thy prayer, and have
13 chosen this place to myself for a house of sacrifice. If I shut up
heaven that there be no rain, or if I command the locusts to de-
14 vour the land, or if I send pestilence among my people; If my
people, who are called by my name, shall humble themselves,
and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways;
then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will
15 heal their land. Now my eyes shall be open, and my ears at-
16 tentive to the prayer *that is made* in this place. For now have
I chosen and sanctified this house, that my name may be there
for ever: and my eyes and my heart shall be there perpetually.
17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy fa-
ther walked, and do according to all that I have commanded
18 thee, and shalt observe my statutes and my judgments; Then
will I establish the throne of thy kingdom, according as I have
covenanted with David thy father, saying, There shall not fail
19 thee a man *to be* ruler in Israel. But if ye turn away, and for-
sake my statutes and my commandments, which I have set be-
fore you, and shall go and serve other gods, and worship them;
20 Then will I pluck them up by the roots out of my land which
I have given them; and this house, which I have sanctified for
my name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it *to be*
21 a proverb and a by-word among all nations. And this house,
which is high, shall be an astonishment to every one that pas-
seth by it; so that he shall say, Why hath the LORD done thus
22 to this land, and to this house? And it shall be answered, Be-
cause they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, who brought
them out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, and
worshiped them, and served them: therefore hath he brought
all this evil upon them.

8 And it came to pass at the end of twenty years, wherein
Solomon had built the house of the LORD, and his own house,
2 That the cities which Hiram had restored to Solomon, Solomon
built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.
3 And Solomon went to Hamath-zobah, and prevailed against it.
4 And he built Tadmor in the wilderness, and all the store cities,
5 which he built in Hamath. Also he built Beth-horon the upper,
and Beth-horon the nether, fortified cities, with walls, gates,

and bars; And Baalath, and all the store cities that Solomon had, and all the chariot cities, and the cities of the horsemen, and all that Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion. As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, who were not of Israel, *But* of their children, who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not, them did Solomon make to pay tribute until this day. But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no servants for his work; but they *were* men of war, and chief of his captains, and captains of his chariots and horsemen. And these *were* the chief of king Solomon's officers, even two hundred and fifty, that bore rule over the people. And Solomon brought up the daughter of Pharaoh from the city of David to the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of David king of Israel, because *the places are holy*, to which the ark of the LORD hath come. Then Solomon offered burnt-offerings to the LORD on the altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch, Even after a certain rate every day, offering according to the commandment of Moses, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts, three times in the year, *even* in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles. And he appointed, according to the order of David his father, the courses of the priests to their service, and the Levites to their charges, to praise and minister before the priests, as the duty of every day required: the porters also by their courses at every gate: for so had David the man of God commanded. And they departed not from the commandment of the king to the priests and Levites concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures. Now all the work of Solomon was prepared to the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, and until it was finished. *So* the house of the LORD was perfected. Then went Solomon to Ezion-geber, and to Eloth, at the sea side in the land of Edom. And Hiram sent to him by the hands of his servants, ships, and servants that had knowledge of the sea; and they went with the servants of Solomon to Ophir, and took thence four hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought *them* to king Solomon.

9 And when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to prove Solomon with hard questions at Jerusalem, with a very great company, and camels that bore spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when she had come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in
2 her heart. And Solomon told her all her questions: and there
3 was nothing hid from Solomon which he told her not. And when the queen of Sheba had seen the wisdom of Solomon,
4 and the house that he had built, And the provisions of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparel; his cup-bearers also, and their apparel; and his ascent by which he went up into the house of
5 the LORD; there was no more spirit in her. And she said to the king, *It was* a true report which I heard in my own land of
6 thy acts, and of thy wisdom: Yet, I believed not their words, until I came, and my eyes had seen *it*: and behold, the one half of the greatness of thy wisdom was not told to me: for thou
7 exceedest the fame that I heard. Happy *are* thy men, and happy are these thy servants, who stand continually before
8 thee, and hear thy wisdom. Blessed be the LORD thy God, who delighted in thee to set thee on his throne, *to be* king for the LORD thy God: because thy God loved Israel, to establish them for ever, therefore he made thee king over them, to do
9 judgment and justice. And she gave the king a hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any such spice as the queen of
10 Sheba gave to king Solomon. And the servants also of Hiram, and the servants of Solomon, who brought gold from Ophir,
11 brought alium trees and precious stones. And the king made *of* the alium trees terraces to the house of the LORD, and to the king's palace, and harps and psalteries for singers: and there
12 were none such seen before in the land of Judah. And king Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba all her desire, whatever she asked, besides *that* which she had brought to the king. So she turned, and went away to her own land, she and her ser-
13 vants. Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one
14 year was six hundred and sixty and six talents of gold; Besides *that which* chapmen and merchants brought. And all the kings of Arabia and governors of the country brought gold and
15 silver to Solomon. And king Solomon made two hundred tar-

gets of beaten gold: six hundred shekels of beaten gold went to one target. And three hundred shields *made he of* beaten gold: three hundred shekels of gold went to one shield. And the king put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon. Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with pure gold. And *there were* six steps to the throne, with a footstool of gold, which were fastened to the throne, and stays on each side of the sitting-place, and two lions standing by the stays: And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps. There was not the like made in any kingdom. And all the drinking vessels of king Solomon *were of* gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon were of pure gold: none were of silver; it was not any thing accounted of in the days of Solomon. For the king's ships went to Tarshish with the servants of Hiram: once every three years came the ships of Tarshish bringing gold, and silver, ivory, and apes, and peacocks. And king Solomon surpassed all the kings of the earth in riches and wisdom. And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to hear his wisdom, that God had put in his heart. And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and raiment, harness, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year. And Solomon had four thousand stalls for horses and chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen; whom he bestowed in the chariot cities, and with the king at Jerusalem. And he reigned over all the kings from the river even to the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt. And the king made silver in Jerusalem as stones, and cedar trees he made as the sycamore trees that *are* in the low plains in abundance. And they brought to Solomon horses from Egypt, and from all lands. Now the rest of the acts of Solomon, first and last, *are* they not written in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the prophecy of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of Iddo the seer against Jeroboam the son of Nebat? And Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel forty years. And Solomon slept with his fathers, and he was buried in the city of David his father: and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

And Rehoboam went to Shechem: for to Shechem had all Israel come to make him king. And it came to pass, when Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who *was* in Egypt, whither he had

fled from the presence of Solomon the king, heard it, that Jeroboam returned from Egypt. And they sent and called him. So Jeroboam and all Israel came and spoke to Rehoboam, saying, Thy father made our yoke grievous: now therefore ease thou somewhat the grievous servitude of thy father, and his heavy yoke that he put upon us, and we will serve thee. And he said to them, Come again to me after three days. And the people departed. And king Rehoboam took counsel with the old men that had stood before Solomon his father while he yet lived, saying, What counsel give ye *me* to return answer to this people? And they spoke to him, saying, If thou wilt be kind to this people, and please them, and speak good words to them, they will be thy servants for ever. But he forsook the counsel which the old men gave him, and took counsel with the young men that were brought up with him, that stood before him. And he said to them, What advice give ye, that we may return answer to this people, who have spoken to me, saying, Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father put upon us? And the young men that were brought up with him, spoke to him, saying, Thus shalt thou answer the people that spoke to thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou *it* somewhat lighter for us; thus shalt thou say to them, My little finger shall be thicker than my father's loins. For whereas my father put a heavy yoke upon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions. So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the king directed, saying, Come again to me on the third day. And the king answered them roughly; and king Rehoboam forsook the counsel of the old men, And answered them after the advice of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, but I will add to it; my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions. So the king hearkened not to the people: for the cause was of God, that the LORD might perform his word, which he spoke by the hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the son of Nebat. And when all Israel *saw* that the king would not hearken to them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in David? and we have no inheritance in the son of Jesse: every man to your tents, O Israel: and now, David, see to thy own house. So all Israel went to their tents. But *as*

for the children of Israel that dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them. Then king Rehoboam sent Hadoram that *was* over the tribute; and the children of Israel stoned him with stones, that he died. But king Rehoboam made speed to get into his chariot, to flee to Jerusalem. And Israel rebelled against the house of David to this day.

And when Rehoboam had come to Jerusalem, he gathered of the house of Judah and Benjamin a hundred and eighty thousand chosen *men* who were warriors, to fight against Israel, that he might bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam. But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying, Speak to Rehoboam the son of Solomon, king of Judah, and to all Israel in Judah and Benjamin, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren: return every man to his house: for this thing is done by me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going against Jeroboam. And Rehoboam dwelt in Jerusalem, and built cities for defense in Judah. He built even Beth-lehem, and Etam, and Tekoa, And Beth-zur, and Shoch, and Adullam, And Gath, and Mareshah, and Ziph, And Adoraim, and Lachish, and Azekah, And Zorah, and Ajalon, and Hebron, which *are* in Judah and in Benjamin, fortified cities. And he fortified the strong holds, and put captains in them, and store of provisions, and of oil and wine. And in every several city *he put* shields and spears, and made them exceeding strong, having Judah and Benjamin on his side. And the priests and the Levites that *were* in all Israel resorted to him from all their borders. For the Levites left their suburbs and their possession, and came to Judah and Jerusalem: for Jeroboam and his sons had cast them off from executing the priest's office to the LORD: And he ordained him priests for the high places, and for the devils, and for the calves which he had made. And after them out of all the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seek the LORD God of Israel came to Jerusalem, to sacrifice to the LORD God of their fathers. So they strengthened the kingdom of Judah, and made Rehoboam the son of Solomon strong, three years: for three years they walked in the way of David and Solomon. And Rehoboam took to himself Mahalath the daughter of Jerimoth the son of David for a wife, *and* Abihail the daughter of Eliab the son of Jesse; Who bore him

20 children, Jeush, and Shamariah, and Zaham. And after her
he took Maachah the daughter of Absalom; who bore him Abi-
21 jah, and Attai, and Ziza, and Shelomith. And Rehoboam loved
Maachah the daughter of Absalom above all his wives and his
concubines: (for he took eighteen wives, and sixty concubines;
22 and begat twenty and eight sons, and sixty daughters.) And
Rehoboam made Abijah the son of Maachah the chief, *to be*
ruler among his brethren: for he thought to make him king.
23 And he dealt wisely, and dispersed of all his children through-
out all the countries of Judah and Benjamin, to every fortified
city: and he gave them provisions in abundance. And he de-
sired many wives.

12 And it came to pass, when Rehoboam had established the
kingdom, and had strengthened himself, he forsook the law
2 of the LORD, and all Israel with him. And it came to pass,
that in the fifth year of king Rehoboam, Shishak king of Egypt
came up against Jerusalem, because they had transgressed
3 against the LORD, With twelve hundred chariots, and sixty
thousand horsemen: and the people *were* without number that
came with him out of Egypt; the Lubims, the Sukkiims, and
4 the Cushites. And he took the fortified cities which *pertained*
5 to Judah, and came to Jerusalem. Then came Shemaiah the
prophet to Rehoboam, and *to* the princes of Judah, that were
assembled at Jerusalem because of Shishak, and said to them,
Thus saith the LORD, Ye have forsaken me, and therefore have
6 I also left you in the hand of Shishak. Upon which the princes
of Israel, and the king humbled themselves; and they said,
7 The LORD *is* righteous. And when the LORD saw that they
humbled themselves, the word of the LORD came to Shema-
iah, saying, They have humbled themselves; *therefore* I will
not destroy them, but I will grant them some deliverance; and
my wrath shall not be poured out upon Jerusalem by the hand
8 of Shishak. Nevertheless they shall be his servants; that
they may know my service, and the service of the kingdoms
9 of the countries. So Shishak king of Egypt came up against
Jerusalem, and took away the treasures of the house of the
LORD, and the treasures of the king's house; he took all: he
carried away also the shields of gold which Solomon had made.
10 Instead of which, king Rehoboam made shields of brass, and
committed *them* to the hands of the chief of the guard, that

kept the entrance of the king's house. And when the king entered into the house of the LORD, the guard came and conveyed them, and brought them again into the guard-chamber. And when he humbled himself, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not destroy *him* altogether: and also in Judah things went well. So king Rehoboam strengthened himself in Jerusalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam *was* one and forty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the city which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there. And his mother's name was Naamah an Ammonitess. And he did evil, because he prepared not his heart to seek the LORD. Now the acts of Rehoboam, first and last, *are* they not written in the book of Shemaiah the prophet, and of Iddo the seer, concerning genealogies? And there were wars between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually. And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David: and Abijah his son reigned in his stead.

Now in the eighteenth year of king Jeroboam began Abijah to reign over Judah. He reigned three years in Jerusalem. His mother's name also *was* Michaiah the daughter of Uriel of Gibeah. And there was war between Abijah and Jeroboam. And Abijah set the battle in array with an army of valiant men of war, *even* four hundred thousand chosen men: Jeroboam also set the battle in array against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men, being mighty men of valor. And Abijah stood upon mount Zemaraim, which *is* in mount Ephraim, and said, Hear me, thou Jeroboam, and all Israel; Ought ye not to know that the LORD God of Israel gave the kingdom over Israel to David for ever, *even* to him and to his sons by a covenant of salt? Yet Jeroboam the son of Nebat the servant of Solomon the son of David, hath risen up, and hath rebelled against his lord. And there are gathered to him vain men, the children of Belial, and *they* have strengthened themselves against Rehoboam the son of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young and tender-hearted, and could not withstand them. And now ye think to withstand the kingdom of the LORD in the hand of the sons of David; and ye *are* a great multitude, and there are with you golden calves, which Jeroboam made you for gods. Have ye not cast out the priests of the LORD, the sons of Aaron,

and the Levites, and have made for you priests after the manner of the nations of *other* lands? so that whoever cometh to consecrate himself with a young bullock and seven rams, the same may be a priest of them that are no gods. But as for us, the LORD *is* our God, and we have not forsaken him; and the priests, who minister to the LORD, are the sons of Aaron, and the Levites wait upon their business: And they burn to the LORD every morning and every evening burnt-sacrifices and sweet incense: the show-bread also *they set in order* upon the pure table; and the candlestick of gold with its lamps to burn every evening: for we keep the charge of the LORD our God; but ye have forsaken him. And behold, God himself *is* with us for our captain, and his priests with sounding trumpets to cry alarm against you. O children of Israel, fight ye not against the LORD God of your fathers; for ye will not prosper. But Jeroboam caused an ambush to come about behind them: so they were before Judah, and the ambush *was* behind them. And when Judah looked back, behold, the battle *was* before and behind: and they cried to the LORD, and the priests sounded with the trumpets. Then the men of Judah gave a shout: and as the men of Judah shouted, it came to pass, that God smote Jeroboam and all Israel before Abijah and Judah. And the children of Israel fled before Judah: and God delivered them into their hand. And Abijah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell down slain of Israel five hundred thousand chosen men. Thus the children of Israel were brought under at that time, and the children of Judah prevailed, because they relied upon the LORD God of their fathers. And Abijah pursued Jeroboam, and took cities from him, Beth-el with its towns, and Jeshanah with its towns, and Ephron with its towns. Neither did Jeroboam recover strength again in the days of Abijah: and the LORD struck him, and he died. But Abijah became mighty, and married fourteen wives, and begat twenty and two sons, and sixteen daughters. And the rest of the acts of Abijah, and his ways, and his sayings, *are* written in the story of the prophet Iddo.

14 So Abijah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Asa his son reigned in his stead. In his days the land was quiet ten years. And Asa did *that which was* good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God: For he took

away the altars of the strange *gods*, and the high places, and broke down the images, and cut down the groves: And commanded Judah to seek the LORD God of their fathers, and to do the law and the commandment. Also he took away out of all the cities of Judah the high places and the images: and the kingdom was quiet before him. And he built fortified cities in Judah: for the land had rest, and he had no war in those years; because the LORD had given him rest. Therefore he said to Judah, Let us build these cities, and make about *them* walls, and towers, gates, and bars, while the land is yet before us; because we have sought the LORD our God, we have sought him, and he hath given us rest on every side. So they built, and prospered. And Asa had an army of *men* that bore targets and spears, out of Judah three hundred thousand; and out of Benjamin, that bore shields and drew bows, two hundred and eighty thousand: all these were mighty men of valor. And there came out against them Zerah the Cushite, with a host of a thousand thousand, and three hundred chariots; and came to Mareshah. Then Asa went out against him, and they set the battle in array in the valley of Zephathath at Mareshah. And Asa cried to the LORD his God, and said, LORD, *it is* nothing with thee to help, whether with many, or with them that have no power: help us, O LORD our God; for we rest on thee, and in thy name we go against this multitude. O LORD, thou art our God; let not man prevail against thee. So the LORD smote the Cushites before Asa, and before Judah; and the Cushites fled. And Asa and the people that *were* with him pursued them to Gerar: and the Cushites were overthrown, that they could not recover themselves; for they were destroyed before the LORD, and before his host; and they carried away very much spoil. And they smote all the cities about Gerar; for the fear of the LORD came upon them: and they plundered all the cities; for there was exceeding much spoil in them. They smote also the tents of cattle, and carried away sheep and camels in abundance, and returned to Jerusalem.

And the Spirit of God came upon Azariah the son of Oded: **15** And he went out to meet Asa, and said to him, Hear ye me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin; The LORD *is* with you, while ye are with him; and if ye seek him, he will be found of you; but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you. Now for a long season 3

Israel *hath been* without the true God, and without a teaching priest, and without law. But when they in their trouble returned to the LORD God of Israel, and sought him, he was found by them. And in those times *there was* no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations were upon all the inhabitants of the countries. And nation was destroyed by nation, and city by city: for God troubled them with all adversity. Be ye strong therefore, and let not your hands be weak; for your work shall be rewarded. And when Asa heard these words, and the prophecy of Oded the prophet, he took courage, and put away the abominable idols out of all the land of Judah and Benjamin, and out of the cities which he had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the altar of the LORD, that *was* before the porch of the LORD. And he gathered all Judah and Benjamin, and the strangers with them out of Ephraim and Manasseh, and out of Simeon: for they resorted to him out of Israel in multitudes, when they saw that the LORD his God *was* with him. So they assembled at Jerusalem in the third month, in the fifteenth year of the reign of Asa. And they offered to the LORD at the same time, of the spoil *which* they had brought, seven hundred oxen and seven thousand sheep. And they entered into a covenant to seek the LORD God of their fathers with all their heart and with all their soul; That whoever would not seek the LORD God of Israel should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman. And they swore to the LORD with a loud voice, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets. And all Judah rejoiced at the oath: for they had sworn with all their heart, and sought him with their whole desire; and he was found by them: and the LORD gave them rest on all sides. And also *concerning* Maachah the mother of Asa the king, he removed her from being queen, because she had made an idol in a grove: and Asa cut down her idol, and stamped it, and burnt it at the brook Kidron. But the high places were not taken away out of Israel: nevertheless the heart of Asa was perfect all his days. And he brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himself had dedicated, silver, and gold, and vessels. And there was no *more* war until the five and thirtieth year of the reign of Asa.

16 In the six and thirtieth year of the reign of Asa Baasha king

of Israel came against Judah, and built Ramah, to the intent that he might let none go out or come in to Asa king of Judah. Then Asa brought silver and gold out of the treasures of the house of the LORD and of the king's house, and sent to Benhadad king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying, *There is a league between me and thee, as there was between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent thee silver and gold; go, break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.* And Ben-hadad hearkened to king Asa, and sent the captains of his armies against the cities of Israel; and they smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abelmaim, and all the store cities of Naphtali. And it came to pass, when Baasha heard *it*, that he left off the building of Ramah, and let his work cease. Then Asa the king took all Judah; and they carried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber of it, with which Baasha was building, and he built with it Geba and Mizpah. And at that time Hanani the seer came to Asa king of Judah, and said to him, Because thou hast relied on the king of Syria, and not relied on the LORD thy God, therefore hath the host of the king of Syria escaped out of thy hand. Were not the Cushites and the Lubims a numerous army, with very many chariots and horsemen? yet, because thou didst rely on the LORD, he delivered them into thy hand. For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to show himself strong in the behalf of *them* whose heart is perfect towards him. In this thou hast done foolishly: therefore from henceforth thou shalt have wars. Then Asa was wroth with the seer, and put him in a prison house; for *he was* in a rage with him because of this thing. And Asa oppressed some of the people the same time. And behold, the acts of Asa, first and last, lo, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel. And Asa in the thirty and ninth year of his reign was diseased in his feet, until his disease *was* exceedingly severe: yet in his disease he sought not to the LORD, but to the physicians. And Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fortieth year of his reign. And they buried him in his own sepulchers which he had made for himself in the city of David, and laid him in the bed which was filled with sweet odors and divers kinds of *spices* prepared by the apothecaries' art: and they made a very great burning for him.

17 And Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead, and strengthened himself against Israel. And he placed forces in all the fortified cities of Judah, and set garrisons in the land of Judah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken.

2 And the LORD was with Jehoshaphat, because he walked in the first ways of his father David, and sought not to Baalim;

3 But sought to the LORD God of his father, and walked in his commandments, and not after the doings of Israel. Therefore the LORD established the kingdom in his hand: and all Judah brought to Jehoshaphat presents; and he had riches

4 and honor in abundance. And his heart was lifted up in the ways of the LORD: moreover he took away the high places

5 and groves out of Judah. Also in the third year of his reign he sent to his princes, *even* to Ben-hail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nethaneel, and to Michaiah, to teach in

6 the cities of Judah. And with them *he sent* Levites, even Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehonathan, and Adonijah, and Tobijah, and Tob-adonijah, Levites; and with them Elishama and Jehoram, priests. And they taught in Judah, and *had* the book of the law of the LORD with them, and went about throughout

7 all the cities of Judah, and taught the people. And the fear of the LORD fell upon all the kingdoms of the lands that *were* around Judah, so that they made no war against Jehoshaphat.

8 Also *some* of the Philistines brought Jehoshaphat presents, and tribute silver; and the Arabians brought him flocks, seven thousand and seven hundred rams, and seven thousand and

9 seven hundred he-goats. And Jehoshaphat became exceedingly great; and he built in Judah castles, and cities of store.

10 And he had much business in the cities of Judah: and the men of war, mighty men of valor, *were* in Jerusalem. And these *are* the numbers of them according to the house of their fathers: of Judah, the captains of thousands; Adnah the chief, and with him mighty men of valor three hundred thousand. And next to him *was* Jehohanan the captain, and with him two hundred

11 and eighty thousand. And next to him *was* Amasiah the son of Zichri, who willingly offered himself to the LORD; and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valor. And of Benjamin; Eliada a mighty man of valor, and with him armed men

12 with bow and shield two hundred thousand. And next to him

was Jehozabad, and with him a hundred and eighty thousand ready prepared for the war. These waited on the king, besides *those* whom the king put in the fortified cities throughout all Judah. 19

Now Jehoshaphat had riches and honor in abundance, and joined affinity with Ahab. And after *certain* years he went down to Ahab to Samaria. And Ahab killed sheep and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that he had with him, and persuaded him to go up with him to Ramoth-gilead. And Ahab king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat king of Judah, Wilt thou go with me to Ramoth-gilead? And he answered him, I *am* as thou art, and my people as thy people; and we will be with thee in the war. And Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, Inquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to-day. Therefore the king of Israel collected of prophets four hundred men, and said to them, Shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for God will deliver *it* into the king's hand. But Jehoshaphat said, *Is there* not here a prophet of the LORD besides, that we may inquire of him? And the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, *There is* yet one man, by whom we may inquire of the LORD: but I hate him; for he never prophesieth good to me, but always evil: the same is Micaiah the son of Imla. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so. And the king of Israel called for one *of his* officers, and said, Bring quickly Micaiah the son of Imla. And the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat king of Judah sat each of them on his throne, clothed in *their* robes, and they sat in a void place at the entrance of the gate of Samaria; and all the prophets prophesied before them. And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah had made him horns of iron, and said, Thus saith the LORD, With these thou shalt push Syria until they shall be consumed. And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and prosper: for the LORD will deliver *it* into the hand of the king. And the messenger that went to call Micaiah spoke to him, saying, Behold, the words of the prophets *declare* good to the king with one consent; let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and speak thou good. And Micaiah said, As the LORD liveth, even what my God saith, that will I speak. And when he had come to the king, the king said to him, Micaiah, shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? 18
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14

And he said, Go ye up, and prosper, and they shall be delivered
15 into your hand. And the king said to him, How many times
shall I adjure thee that thou say nothing but the truth to me in
16 the name of the LORD? Then he said, I saw all Israel scattered
upon the mountains, as sheep that have no shepherd: and the
LORD said, These have no master; let them return *therefore*
17 every man to his house in peace. And the king of Israel said
to Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee *that* he would not prophesy
18 good to me, but evil? Again he said, Therefore hear the word
of the LORD; I saw the LORD sitting upon his throne, and all
the host of heaven standing on his right hand and *on* his left.
19 And the LORD said, Who shall entice Ahab king of Israel, that
he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one spoke say-
ing after this manner, and another saying after that manner.
20 Then there came out a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and
said, I will entice him. And the LORD said to him, With what?
21 And he said, I will go out, and be a lying spirit in the mouth
of all his prophets. And *the* LORD said, Thou shalt entice him,
22 and thou shalt also prevail: go out and do even so. Now there-
fore, behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth
of these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil against
23 thee. Then Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah came near, and
smote Micaiah upon the cheek, and said, Which way went the
24 spirit of the LORD from me to speak to thee? And Micaiah
said, Behold, thou shalt see on that day when thou shalt go
25 into an inner chamber to hide thyself. Then the king of Israel
said, Take ye Micaiah, and carry him back to Amon the gov-
26 ernor of the city, and to Joash the king's son; And say, Thus
saith the king, Put this *man* in the prison, and feed him with
bread of affliction and with water of affliction, until I return
27 in peace. And Micaiah said, If thou shalt certainly return in
peace, *then* hath not the LORD spoken by me. And he said,
28 Harken, all ye people. So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat
29 the king of Judah went up to Ramoth-gilead. And the king
of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, I will disguise myself, and will
go to the battle; but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Is-
30 rael disguised himself; and they went to the battle. Now the
king of Syria had commanded the captains of the chariots that
were with him, saying, Fight ye not with small or great, save
31 only with the king of Israel. And it came to pass, when the

captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, It *is* the king of Israel. Therefore they compassed about him to fight: but Jehoshaphat cried out, and the LORD helped him; and God moved them to depart from him. For it came to pass, 32 that when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was not the king of Israel, they turned back again from pursuing him. And a *certain* man drew a bow at a venture, and smote 33 the king of Israel between the joints of the harness: therefore he said to his chariot-man, Turn thy hand, that thou mayest carry me out of the host; for I am wounded. And the battle 34 increased that day: yet the king of Israel supported *himself* in his chariot against the Syrians until the evening: and about the time of the sun setting he died.

And Jehoshaphat the king of Judah returned to his house in **19** peace to Jerusalem. And Jehu the son of Hanani the seer went 2 out to meet him, and said to king Jehoshaphat, Shouldst thou help the ungodly, and love them that hate the LORD? therefore *is* wrath upon thee from before the LORD. Nevertheless, 3 there are good things found in thee, in that thou hast taken away the groves out of the land, and hast prepared thy heart to seek God. And Jehoshaphat dwelt at Jerusalem: and he 4 went out again through the people from Beer-sheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them back to the LORD God of their fathers. And he set judges in the land throughout all the for- 5 tified cities of Judah, city by city, And said to the judges, Take heed what ye do: for ye judge not for man, but for the LORD, 6 who *is* with you in the judgment. Wherefore now let the fear of the LORD be upon you; take heed and do *it*: for there is no iniquity 7 with the LORD our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts. Moreover, in Jerusalem did Jehoshaphat set of the 8 Levites, and *of* the priests, and of the chief of the fathers of Israel, for the judgment of the LORD, and for controversies, when they returned to Jerusalem. And he charged them, saying, 9 Thus shall ye do in the fear of the LORD, faithfully, and with a perfect heart. And whatever cause shall come to you of your 10 brethren that dwell in their cities, between blood and blood, between law and commandment, statutes and judgments, ye shall even warn them that they trespass not against the LORD, and *so* wrath come upon you, and upon your brethren: this do, and ye shall not trespass. And behold, Amariah the chief 11

priest *is* over you in all matters of the LORD; and Zebadiah the son of Ishmael, the ruler of the house of Judah, for all the king's matters: also the Levites shall be officers before you. Deal courageously, and the LORD will be with the good.

20 It came to pass after this also, *that* the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them others besides the
2 Ammonites, came against Jehoshaphat to battle. Then there came some that told Jehoshaphat, saying, There cometh a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea on this side of Syria; and behold, they *are* in Hazazon-tamar, which is Engedi.
3 And Jehoshaphat feared, and set himself to seek the
4 LORD, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Judah. And Judah assembled, to ask *help* of the LORD: even from all the
5 cities of Judah they came to seek the LORD. And Jehoshaphat stood in the congregation of Judah and Jerusalem, in the house
6 of the LORD, before the new court, And said, O LORD God of our fathers, *art* not thou God in heaven? and rulest thou not over all the kingdoms of the heathen? and in thy hand is there not power and might, so that none is able to with-
7 stand thee? *Art* not thou our God, who didst drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and give it
8 to the seed of Abraham thy friend for ever? And they dwelt in it, and have built thee a sanctuary in it for thy name, say-
9 ing, If, *when* evil cometh upon us, as the sword, judgment, or pestilence, or famine, we stand before this house, and in thy presence, (for thy name is in this house,) and cry to thee in
10 our affliction, then thou wilt hear and help. And now, behold, the children of Ammon and Moab and mount Seir, whom thou wouldst not let Israel invade, when they came from the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and destroyed them not;
11 Behold, *I say*, how they reward us, to come to cast us out of thy possession, which thou hast given us to inherit. O our God, wilt thou not judge them? for we have no might against this great company that cometh against us; neither know we
12 what to do: but our eyes *are* upon thee. And all Judah stood before the LORD, with their little ones, their wives, and their
13 children. Then upon Jehaziel the son of Zechariah, the son of Benaiah, the son of Jeiel, the son of Mattaniah, a Levite of the sons of Asaph, came the Spirit of the LORD in the midst
14 of the congregation; And he said, Hearken ye, all Judah, and
15

ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, and thou king Jehoshaphat, Thus saith the LORD to you, Be not afraid nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battle *is* not yours, but God's. To-morrow go ye down against them: behold, they come up by 16 the cliff of Ziz; and ye shall find them at the end of the brook, before the wilderness of Jeruel. Ye shall not *need* to fight in 17 this battle: set yourselves, stand ye still, and see the salvation of the LORD with you, O Judah and Jerusalem: fear not, nor be dismayed; to-morrow go out against them: for the LORD will be with you. And Jehoshaphat bowed his head with *his* face 18 to the ground: and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem fell before the LORD, worshiping the LORD. And the Levites, 19 of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites, stood up to praise the LORD God of Israel with a loud voice on high. And they rose early in the morning, and went 20 forth into the wilderness of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Jehoshaphat stood and said, Hear me, O Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem; Believe in the LORD your God, so shall ye be established; believe his prophets, so shall ye prosper. And 21 when he had consulted with the people, he appointed singers to the LORD, and that should praise the beauty of holiness, as they went out before the army, and to say, Praise the LORD; for his mercy *endureth* for ever. And when they began to sing 22 and to praise, the LORD set ambushes against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, who were come against Judah; and they were smitten. For the children of Ammon and 23 Moab stood up against the inhabitants of mount Seir, utterly to slay and destroy *them*: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, every one helped to destroy another. And when Judah came towards the watch-tower in the wilder- 24 ness, they looked to the multitude, and behold, they *were* dead bodies fallen to the earth, and none escaped. And when Je- 25 hoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoil of them, they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, and precious jewels, which they stripped off for themselves, more than they could carry away: and they were three days in gathering the spoil, it was so much. And on 26 the fourth day they assembled themselves in the valley of Berachah; for there they blessed the LORD: therefore the name of the same place hath been called, The valley of Berachah,

27 to this day. Then they returned, every man of Judah and
Jerusalem, and Jehoshaphat in the front of them, to go again
to Jerusalem with joy; for the LORD had made them to rejoice
28 over their enemies. And they came to Jerusalem with psalter-
29 ies and harps and trumpets to the house of the LORD. And
the fear of God was on all the kingdoms of *those* countries,
when they had heard that the LORD fought against the ene-
30 mies of Israel. So the realm of Jehoshaphat was quiet: for
31 his God gave him rest on all sides. And Jehoshaphat reigned
over Judah: *he was* thirty and five years old when he began
to reign, and he reigned twenty and five years in Jerusalem.
And his mother's name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.
32 And he walked in the way of Asa his father, and departed not
from it, doing *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD.
33 But the high places were not taken away: for as yet the peo-
ple had not prepared their hearts to the God of their fathers.
34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, first and last, behold,
they *are* written in the book of Jehu the son of Hanani, who is
35 mentioned in the book of the kings of Israel. And after this
Jehoshaphat king of Judah joined himself with Ahaziah king
36 of Israel, who did very wickedly: And he joined himself with
him to make ships to go to Tarshish: and they made the ships
37 in Ezion-geber. Then Eliezer the son of Dodavah of Mare-
shah prophesied against Jehoshaphat, saying, Because thou
hast joined thyself with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy
works. And the ships were broken, that they were not able to
go to Tarshish.

21 Now Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried
with his fathers in the city of David. And Jehoram his son
2 reigned in his stead. And he had brethren the sons of Je-
hoshaphat, Azariah, and Jehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah,
and Michael, Shephatiah: all these *were* the sons of Jehoshaphat
3 king of Israel. And their father gave them great gifts of silver,
and of gold, and of precious things, with fortified cities in Ju-
dah: but the kingdom he gave to Jehoram; because he *was* the
4 first-born. Now when Jehoram had risen to the kingdom of
his father, he strengthened himself, and slew all his brethren
5 with the sword, and *divers* also of the princes of Israel. Jeho-
ram *was* thirty and two years old when he began to reign, and
6 he reigned eight years in Jerusalem. And he walked in the

way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for he had the daughter of Ahab for a wife: and he wrought *that which was* evil in the eyes of the LORD. Yet the LORD would not destroy the house of David, because of the covenant that he had made with David, and as he promised to give a light to him and to his sons for ever. In his days the Edomites revolted from under the dominion of Judah, and made themselves a king. Then Jehoram went forth with his princes, and all his chariots with him: and he rose by night, and smote the Edomites who encompassed him, and the captains of the chariots. So the Edomites revolted from under the hand of Judah to this day. The same time *also* did Libnah revolt from under his hand; because he had forsaken the LORD God of his fathers. Moreover, he made high places in the mountains of Judah, and caused the inhabitants of Jerusalem to commit fornication, and compelled Judah to *do the same*. And there came a writing to him from Elijah the prophet, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of David thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the ways of Jehoshaphat thy father, nor in the ways of Asa king of Judah, But hast walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and hast made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to commit idolatry, like the idolatries of the house of Ahab, and also hast slain thy brethren of thy father's house, *who were* better than thyself: Behold, with a great plague will the LORD smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wives, and all thy goods: And thou *shalt have* great sickness by disease of thy bowels, until thy bowels fall out by reason of the sickness day by day. Moreover, the LORD stirred up against Jehoram the spirit of the Philistines, and of the Arabians, that *were* near the Cushites. And they came up into Judah, and broke into it, and carried away all the substance that was found in the king's house, and his sons also, and his wives; so that there was not a son left to him, save Jehoahaz the youngest of his sons. And after all this the LORD smote him in his bowels with an incurable disease. And it came to pass, that in process of time, after the end of two years, his bowels fell out by reason of his sickness: so he died of severe diseases. And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers. Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem, eight years, and departed without being desired:

yet they buried him in the city of David, but not in the sepulchers of the kings.

22 And the inhabitants of Jerusalem made Ahaziah his youngest son king in his stead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the camp had slain all the eldest. So Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah reigned. Forty and two years old *was* Ahaziah when he began to reign, and he reigned one year in Jerusalem. His mother's name also was Athaliah the daughter of Omri. He also walked in the ways of the house of Ahab: for his mother was his counselor to do wickedly. Wherefore he did evil in the sight of the LORD like the house of Ahab: for they were his counselors, after the death of his father, to his destruction. He walked also after their counsel, and went with Jehoram the son of Ahab king of Israel to war against Hazael king of Syria at Ramoth-gilead: and the Syrians smote Joram. And he returned to be healed in Jezreel because of the wounds which were given him at Ramah, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria. And Azariah the son of Jehoram king of Judah went down to see Jehoram the son of Ahab at Jezreel, because he was sick. And the destruction of Ahaziah was from God by coming to Joram: for when he had come, he went out with Jehoram against Jehu the son of Nimshi, whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the house of Ahab. And it came to pass, that when Jehu was executing judgment upon the house of Ahab, and found the princes of Judah, and the sons of the brethren of Ahaziah, that ministered to Ahaziah, he slew them. And he sought Ahaziah: and they caught him, (for he was hid in Samaria,) and brought him to Jehu: and when they had slain him, they buried him: Because, said they, he *is* the son of Jehoshaphat, who sought the LORD with all his heart. So the house of Ahaziah had no power to retain the kingdom. But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the seed royal of the house of Judah. But Jehoshabeath, the daughter of the king, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the king's sons that were slain, and put him and his nurse in a bed chamber. So Jehoshabeath, the daughter of king Jehoram, the wife of Jehoiada the priest, (for she was the sister of Ahaziah,) hid him from Athaliah, so that she slew him not. And he was with them hid in the house of God six years: and

Athaliah reigned over the land.

And in the seventh year Jehoiada strengthened himself, and **23**
took the captains of hundreds, Azariah the son of Jeroham, and
Ishmael the son of Jehohanan, and Azariah the son of Obed,
and Maaseiah the son of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the son of
Zichri, into covenant with him. And they went about in Ju- 2
dah, and gathered the Levites out of all the cities of Judah, and
the chief of the fathers of Israel, and they came to Jerusalem.
And all the congregation made a covenant with the king in the 3
house of God. And he said to them, Behold, the king's son shall
reign, as the LORD hath said of the sons of David. This *is* 4
the thing that ye shall do: A third part of you entering on the
sabbath, of the priests, and of the Levites, shall be porters of 5
the doors; And a third part *shall be* at the king's house; and
a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people 6
shall be in the courts of the house of the LORD. But let none
come into the house of the LORD, save the priests, and they
that minister of the Levites; they shall go in, for they *are* holy:
but all the people shall keep the watch of the LORD. And the 7
Levites shall encompass the king, every man with his weapons
in his hand; and whoever *else* cometh into the house, he shall
be put to death: but be ye with the king when he cometh in, and
when he goeth out. So the Levites and all Judah did accord- 8
ing to all things that Jehoiada the priest had commanded, and
took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath,
with them that were to go *out* on the sabbath: for Jehoiada
the priest dismissed not the courses. Moreover, Jehoiada the 9
priest delivered to the captains of hundreds, spears, and buck-
lers, and shields, that *had been* king David's, which were in
the house of God. And he set all the people, every man hav- 10
ing his weapon in his hand, from the right side of the temple
to the left side of the temple, along by the altar and the tem-
ple, by the king on all sides. Then they brought out the king's 11
son, and put upon him the crown, and *gave him* the testimony,
and made him king. And Jehoiada and his sons anointed him,
and said, God save the king. Now when Athaliah heard the 12
noise of the people running and praising the king, she came to
the people into the house of the LORD: And she looked, and 13
behold, the king stood at his pillar at the entrance, and the
princes and the trumpets by the king: and all the people of

the land rejoiced, and sounded with trumpets, also the singers with instruments of music, and such as taught to sing praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, Treason, treason.

- 14 Then Jehoiada the priest brought out the captains of hundreds that were set over the host, and said to them, Have her forth without the ranges: and whoever followeth her, let him be slain with the sword. For the priest said, Slay her not in the house of
15 the LORD. So they laid hands on her; and when she had come to the entrance of the horse gate by the king's house, they slew
16 her there. And Jehoiada made a covenant between him, and between all the people, and between the king, that they should
17 be the LORD'S people. Then all the people went to the house of Baal, and broke it down, and broke his altars and his images in pieces, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the
18 altars. Also Jehoiada appointed the offices of the house of the LORD by the hand of the priests the Levites, whom David had distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt-offerings of the LORD, as *it is* written in the law of Moses, with
19 rejoicing and with singing, as it was ordained by David. And he set the porters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that
20 none *who was* unclean in any thing should enter. And he took the captains of hundreds, and the nobles, and the governors of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought down the king from the house of the LORD: and they came through the high gate into the king's house, and set the king upon the
21 throne of the kingdom. And all the people of the land rejoiced: and the city was quiet, after they had slain Athaliah with the sword.

- 24** Joash *was* seven years old when he began to reign, and he reigned forty years in Jerusalem. His mother's name also was
2 Zibiah of Beer-sheba. And Joash did *that which was* right in
3 the sight of the LORD all the days of Jehoiada the priest. And Jehoiada took for him two wives; and he begat sons and daughters.
4 And it came to pass after this, *that* Joash was minded
5 to repair the house of the LORD. And he convened the priests and the Levites, and said to them, Go out to the cities of Judah, and gather from all Israel money to repair the house of your God from year to year, and see that ye hasten the matter. But
6 the Levites hastened *it* not. And the king called for Jehoiada the chief, and said to him, Why hast thou not required of the

Levites to bring in out of Judah and out of Jerusalem the collection, *according to the commandment* of Moses the servant of the LORD, and of the congregation of Israel, for the tabernacle of witness? For the sons of Athaliah that wicked woman, had 7 broken up the house of God; and also all the dedicated things of the house of the LORD they bestowed upon Baalim. And at 8 the king's commandment they made a chest, and set it without at the gate of the house of the LORD. And they made a procla- 9 mation through Judah and Jerusalem, to bring in to the LORD the collection *that* Moses the servant of God laid upon Israel in the wilderness. And all the princes and all the people re- 10 joiced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, until they had made an end. Now it came to pass, that at the time the chest 11 was brought to the king's office by the hand of the Levites, and when they saw that *there was* much money, the king's scribe and the high priest's officer came and emptied the chest, and took it, and carried it to its place again. Thus they did day 12 by day, and collected money in abundance. And the king and Jehoiada gave it to such as did the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and hired masons and carpenters to re- 13 pair the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought iron and brass to mend the house of the LORD. So the workmen wrought, and the work was perfected by them, and they set 14 the house of God in its state, and strengthened it. And when they had finished *it*, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Jehoiada, of which were made vessels for the house of the LORD, even vessels to minister, and to offer with, 15 and spoons, and vessels of gold and silver. And they offered burnt-offerings in the house of the LORD continually all the days of Jehoiada. But Jehoiada grew old, and was full of days 16 when he died; a hundred and thirty years old *was* he when he died. And they buried him in the city of David among the kings, because he had done good in Israel, both towards God, 17 and towards his house. Now after the death of Jehoiada came the princes of Judah, and made obeisance to the king. Then the king hearkened to them. And they left the house of the 18 LORD God of their fathers, and served groves and idols: and wrath came upon Judah and Jerusalem for this their trespass. Yet he sent prophets to them, to bring them again to the LORD; 19 and they testified against them: but they would not give ear.

- 20 And the Spirit of God came upon Zechariah the son of Jehoiada the priest, who stood above the people, and said to them, Thus saith God, Why transgress ye the commandments of the LORD, that ye cannot prosper? because ye have forsaken the LORD,
- 21 he hath also forsaken you. And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones at the commandment of the king
- 22 in the court of the house of the LORD. Thus Joash the king remembered not the kindness which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his son. And when he died, he said, The
- 23 LORD look upon *it*, and require it. And it came to pass at the end of the year, *that* the army of Syria came up against him: and they came to Judah and Jerusalem, and destroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and sent
- 24 all the spoil of them to the king of Damascus. For the army of the Syrians came with a small company of men, and the LORD delivered a very great host into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers. So they executed judgment against Joash. And when they had departed from him, (for they left him in great diseases,) his own servants conspired against him for the blood of the sons of Jehoiada the priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the city of David, but they buried him not in the sepulchers of the
- 26 kings. And these are they that conspired against him; Zabad the son of Shimeath an Ammonitess, and Jehozabad the son
- 27 of Shimrith a Moabitess. Now *concerning* his sons, and the greatness of the burdens laid upon him, and the repairing of the house of God, behold, they are written in the story of the book of the kings. And Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.
- 25** Amaziah *was* twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem.
- 2 And his mother's name was Jehoaddan of Jerusalem. And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, but not
- 3 with a perfect heart. Now it came to pass, when the kingdom was established to him, that he slew his servants that
- 4 had killed the king his father. But he slew not their children, but *did* as it is written in the law of the book of Moses, where the LORD commanded, saying, The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers, but
- 5 every man shall die for his own sin. Moreover, Amaziah assembled Judah, and made them captains over thousands, and

captains over hundreds, according to the houses of *their* fathers, throughout all Judah and Benjamin: and he numbered them from twenty years old and above, and found them three hundred thousand choice men, able to go forth to war, that could handle spear and shield. He hired also a hundred thousand mighty men of valor out of Israel for a hundred talents of silver. But there came a man of God to him, saying, O king, let not the army of Israel go with thee; for the LORD *is* not with Israel, to wit, with all the children of Ephraim. But if thou wilt go, do *it*, be strong for the battle: God will make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath power to help, and to cast down. And Amaziah said to the man of God, But what shall we do for the hundred talents which I have given to the army of Israel? And the man of God answered, The LORD is able to give thee much more than this. Then Amaziah separated them, *to wit*, the army that had come to him out of Ephraim, to go home again: wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Judah, and they returned home in great anger. And Amaziah strengthened himself, and led forth his people, and went to the valley of salt, and smote of the children of Seir ten thousand. And *other* ten thousand left alive the children of Judah carried away captive, and brought them to the top of the rock, and cast them down from the top of the rock, that they were all broken in pieces. But the soldiers of the army whom Amaziah sent back, that they should not go with him to battle, fell upon the cities of Judah, from Samaria even to Beth-horon, and smote three thousand of them, and took much spoil. Now it came to pass, after that Amaziah had come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them up *to be* his gods, and bowed himself before them, and burned incense to them. Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Amaziah, and he sent to him a prophet, who said to him, Why hast thou sought after the gods of the people, which could not deliver their own people out of thy hand? And it came to pass, as he talked with him, that *the king* said to him, Art thou made of the king's council? forbear? why shouldst thou be smitten? Then the prophet forbore, and said, I know that God hath determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened to my counsel. Then Amaziah king of Judah took advice, and

sent to Joash, the son of Jehoahaz, the son of Jehu, king of Israel, saying, Come, let us see one another in the face. And Joash king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The thistle that *was* in Lebanon sent to the cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son for a wife: and there passed by a wild beast that was in Lebanon, and trod down the thistle. Thou sayest, Lo, thou hast smitten the Edomites; and thy heart lifteth thee up to boast: abide now at home; why shouldst thou meddle to *thy* hurt, that thou shouldst fall, even thou, and Judah with thee? But Amaziah would not hear; for it *came* from God, that he might deliver them into the hand of their enemies, because they sought after the gods of Edom. So Joash the king of Israel went up; and they saw one another in the face, *both* he and Amaziah king of Judah, at Beth-shemesh, which belongeth to Judah. And Judah was defeated before Israel, and they fled every man to his tent. And Joash the king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Joash, the son of Jehoahaz, at Beth-shemesh, and brought him to Jerusalem, and broke down the wall of Jerusalem from the gate of Ephraim to the corner gate, four hundred cubits. And *he took* all the gold and the silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with Obededom, and the treasures of the king's house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria. And Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah, lived after the death of Joash, son of Jehoahaz king of Israel, fifteen years. Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah, first and last, behold, *are* they not written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel? Now after the time that Amaziah turned away from following the LORD, they made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem; and he fled to Lachish: but they sent to Lachish after him, and slew him there. And they brought him upon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the city of Judah.

26 Then all the people of Judah took Uzziah, who *was* sixteen years old, and made him king in the room of his father Amaziah. He built Eloth, and restored it to Judah, after the king slept with his fathers. Sixteen years old *was* Uzziah when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and two years in Jerusalem. His mother's name also was Jecoliah of Jerusalem.

4 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, ac-

5 cording to all that his father Amaziah did. And he sought
6 God in the days of Zechariah, who had understanding in the
7 visions of God: and, as long as he sought the LORD, God made
8 him to prosper. And he went forth and warred against the
9 Philistines, and broke down the wall of Gath, and the wall of
10 Jabneh, and the wall of Ashdod, and built cities about Ashdod,
11 and among the Philistines. And God helped him against the
12 Philistines, and against the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal,
13 and the Mehunims. And the Ammonites gave gifts to Uzziah:
14 and his name spread abroad *even* to the entrance of Egypt:
15 for he strengthened himself exceedingly. Moreover, Uzziah
16 built towers in Jerusalem at the corner gate, and at the valley
17 gate, and at the turning *of the wall*, and fortified them. Also
18 he built towers in the desert, and digged many wells: for he
had many cattle, both in the low country, and in the plains:
husbandmen *also*, and vine-dressers in the mountains, and in
Carmel: for he loved husbandry. Moreover, Uzziah had an
army of fighting men, that went out to war, by bands, accord-
ing to the number of their account by the hand of Jeiel the
scribe and Maaseiah the ruler, under the hand of Hananiah,
one of the king's captains. The whole number of the chief
of the fathers of the mighty men of valor *were* two thousand
and six hundred. And under their hand *was* an army, three
hundred thousand and seven thousand and five hundred, that
made war with mighty power, to help the king against the en-
emy. And Uzziah prepared for them throughout all the army,
shields, and spears, and helmets, and habergeons, and bows,
and slings *to cast* stones. And he made in Jerusalem engines,
invented by skillful men, to be on the towers and upon the bul-
warks, to shoot arrows and great stones. And his name spread
far abroad; for he was helped in a wonderful manner, till he
was strong. But when he was strong, his heart was lifted up
to *his* destruction: for he transgressed against the LORD his
God, and went into the temple of the LORD to burn incense
upon the altar of incense. And Azariah the priest went in af-
ter him, and with him eighty priests of the LORD, *that were*
valiant men: And they withstood Uzziah the king, and said
to him, *It appertaineth* not to thee, Uzziah, to burn incense to
the LORD, but to the priests the sons of Aaron, that are conse-
crated to burn incense: go out of the sanctuary; for thou hast

trespassed; neither will it be for thy honor from the LORD God.

19 Then Uzziah was wroth, and *had* a censer in his hand to burn incense: and while he was wroth with the priests, the leprosy even rose up in his forehead before the priests in the house
20 of the LORD, from beside the incense altar. And Azariah the chief priest, and all the priests looked upon him, and behold, he *was* leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from thence; yea, himself hasted also to go out, because the LORD
21 had smitten him. And Uzziah the king was a leper to the day of his death, and dwelt in a separate house, *being* a leper; for he was cut off from the house of the LORD: and Jotham his son was over the king's house, judging the people of the land.
22 Now the rest of the acts of Uzziah, first and last, were written
23 by Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amos. So Uzziah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the burial which *belonged* to the kings; for they said, He is a leper: and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

27 Jotham *was* twenty and five years old when he began to reign and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem. His mother's
2 name also was Jerushah, the daughter of Zadok. And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Uzziah did: yet, he entered not into the tem-
3 ple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly. He built the high gate of the house of the LORD, and on the wall of
4 Ophel he built much. Moreover, he built cities in the mountains of Judah, and in the forests he built castles and towers.
5 He fought also with the king of the Ammonites, and prevailed against them. And the children of Ammon gave him the same year a hundred talents of silver, and ten thousand measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley. So much did the children
6 of Ammon pay to him, both the second year, and the third. So Jotham became mighty, because he prepared his ways before
7 the LORD his God. Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all his wars, and his ways, see, they *are* written in the book
8 of the kings of Israel and Judah. He was five and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years
9 in Jerusalem. And Jotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

28 Ahaz *was* twenty years old when he began to reign, and he

reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: but he did not that which
was right in the sight of the LORD, like David his father: For 2
he walked in the ways of the kings of Israel, and made also
molten images for Baalim. Moreover, he burnt incense in the 3
valley of the son of Hinnom, and burnt his children in the fire,
after the abominations of the heathen whom the LORD had
cast out before the children of Israel. He sacrificed also and 4
burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under
every green tree. Wherefore the LORD his God delivered him 5
into the hand of the king of Syria; and they smote him, and
carried away a great multitude of them captives, and brought
them to Damascus. And he was also delivered into the hand
of the king of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter.
For Pekah the son of Remaliah slew in Judah a hundred and 6
twenty thousand in one day, *who were* all valiant men; be-
cause they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers. And 7
Zichri, a mighty man of Ephraim, slew Maaseiah the king's
son, and Azrikam the governor of the house, and Elkanah *that*
was next to the king. And the children of Israel carried away 8
captive of their brethren two hundred thousand, women, sons,
and daughters, and also took away much spoil from them, and
brought the spoil to Samaria. But a prophet of the LORD was 9
there, whose name *was* Oded: and he went out before the army
that came to Samaria, and said to them, Behold, because the
LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Judah, he hath de-
livered them into your hand, and ye have slain them in a rage
that reacheth to heaven. And now ye purpose to keep under 10
the children of Judah and Jerusalem for bond-men and bond-
women to you: *but are there* not with you, even with you, sins
against the LORD your God? Now hear me therefore, and de- 11
liver the captives again, which ye have taken captive of your
brethren: for the fierce wrath of the LORD *is* upon you. Then 12
certain of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the
son of Johanan, Berechiah the son of Meshillemoth, and Je-
hizkiah the son of Shallum, and Amasa the son of Hadlai, stood
up against them that came from the war. And said to them, Ye 13
shall not bring in the captives hither: for whereas we have of-
fended against the LORD *already*, ye intend to add more to our
sins and to our trespass: for our trespass is great, and there
is fierce wrath against Israel. So the armed men left the cap- 14

tives and the spoil before the princes and all the congregation.

15 And the men who were expressed by name arose, and took the captives, and with the spoil clothed all that were naked among them, and arrayed them, and shod them, and gave them to eat and to drink, and anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them upon asses, and brought them to Jericho, the city of palm trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria. At that time king Ahaz sent to the kings of Assyria to help him.

17 For again the Edomites had come and smitten Judah, and carried away captives. The Philistines also had invaded the cities of the low country, and of the south of Judah, and had taken Beth-shemesh, and Ajalon, and Gederoth, and Shocho with its villages, and Timnah with its villages, Gimzo also and its vil-

19 lages: and they dwelt there. For the LORD brought Judah low because of Ahaz king of Israel: for he made Judah naked, and

20 greatly transgressed against the LORD. And Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria came to him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not. For Ahaz took away a portion from the house of

21 the LORD, and from the house of the king, and of the princes, and gave *it* to the king of Assyria: but he helped him not. And in the time of his distress he trespassed yet more against the

23 LORD: this *is that* king Ahaz. For he sacrificed to the gods of Damascus, which smote him: and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Syria help them, *therefore* will I sacrifice to them, that they may help me. But they were the ruin of him, and of

24 all Israel. And Ahaz collected the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut up the doors of the house of the LORD, and he made for himself

25 altars in every corner of Jerusalem. And in every several city of Judah he made high places to burn incense to other gods, and provoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers. Now the

26 rest of his acts and of all his ways, first and last, behold, they

27 *are* written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel. And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, *even* in Jerusalem: but they brought him not into the sepulchers of the kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

29 Hezekiah began to reign *when he was* five and twenty years old, and he reigned nine and twenty years in Jerusalem. And

2 his mother's name was Abijah the daughter of Zechariah. And

he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, according
to all that David his father had done. He, in the first year of
his reign, in the first month, opened the doors of the house of
the LORD, and repaired them. And he brought in the priests
and the Levites, and assembled them in the east street, And
said to them, Hear me, ye Levites, sanctify now yourselves,
and sanctify the house of the LORD God of your fathers, and
carry forth the filthiness out of the holy *place*. For our fa-
thers have trespassed, and done *that which was* evil in the
eyes of the LORD our God, and have forsaken him, and have
turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and
turned their backs. Also they have shut up the doors of the
porch, and put out the lamps, and have not burned incense nor
offered burnt-offerings in the holy *place* to the God of Israel.
Wherefore the wrath of the LORD hath been upon Judah and
Jerusalem, and he hath delivered them to trouble, to astonish-
ment, and to hissing, as ye see with your eyes. For lo, our
fathers have fallen by the sword, and our sons and our daugh-
ters and our wives *are* in captivity for this. Now *it is* in my
heart to make a covenant with the LORD God of Israel, that
his fierce wrath may turn away from us. My sons, be not now
negligent: for the LORD hath chosen you to stand before him,
to serve him, and that ye should minister to him, and burn in-
cense. Then the Levites arose, Mahath the son of Amasai, and
Joel the son of Azariah, of the sons of the Kohathites: and of
the sons of Merari, Kish the son of Abdi, and Azariah the son of
Jehalelel: and of the Gershonites; Joah the son of Zimmah, and
Eden the son of Joah: And of the sons of Elizaphan; Shimri,
and Jeiel: and of the sons of Asaph; Zechariah, and Matta-
niah: And of the sons of Heman; Jehiel, and Shimei: and of
the sons of Jeduthun; Shemaiah, and Uzziel. And they as-
sembled their brethren, and sanctified themselves, and came,
according to the commandment of the king, by the words of
the LORD, to cleanse the house of the LORD. And the priests
went into the inner part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse
it, and brought out all the uncleanness that they found in the
temple of the LORD into the court of the house of the LORD.
And the Levites took it, to carry it out abroad into the brook
Kidron. Now they began on the first *day* of the first month to
sanctify, and on the eighth day of the month they came to the

porch of the LORD: so they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight days; and on the sixteenth day of the first month they
18 made an end. Then they went in to Hezekiah the king, and said, We have cleansed all the house of the LORD, and the altar of burnt-offering, with all its vessels, and the show-bread
19 table, with all its vessels. Moreover all the vessels, which king Ahaz in his reign cast away in his transgression, have we prepared and sanctified, and behold, they *are* before the altar of
20 the LORD. Then Hezekiah the king rose early, and convened the rulers of the city, and went up to the house of the LORD.
21 And they brought seven bullocks, and seven rams, and seven lambs, and seven he-goats, for a sin-offering for the kingdom, and for the sanctuary, and for Judah. And he commanded the priests the sons of Aaron to offer *them* on the altar of the LORD.
22 So they killed the bullocks, and the priests received the blood, and sprinkled *it* on the altar: likewise, when they had killed the rams, they sprinkled the blood upon the altar: they killed also the lambs, and they sprinkled the blood upon the altar.
23 And they brought forth the he-goats *for* the sin-offering before the king and the congregation; and they laid their hands upon them: And the priests killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood upon the altar, to make an atonement for
24 all Israel: for the king commanded *that* the burnt-offering and the sin-offering should be made for all Israel. And he set the Levites in the house of the LORD with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harps, according to the commandment of David, and of Gad the king's seer, and Nathan the prophet: for *so*
25 *was* the commandment of the LORD by his prophets. And the Levites stood with the instruments of David, and the priests
26 with the trumpets. And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt-offering upon the altar. And when the burnt-offering began, the song of the LORD began *also* with the trumpets, and
27 with the instruments ordained by David king of Israel. And all the congregation worshiped, and the singers sang, and the trumpeters sounded: *and* all this continued until the burnt-
28 offering was finished. And when they had made an end of offering, the king and all that were present with him bowed themselves, and worshiped. Moreover, Hezekiah the king and
29 the princes commanded the Levites to sing praise to the LORD, with the words of David, and of Asaph the seer. And they sang
30

praises with gladness, and they bowed their heads and worshiped. Then Hezekiah answered and said, Now ye have consecrated yourselves to the LORD, come near and bring sacrifices and thank-offerings into the house of the LORD. And the congregation brought in sacrifices and thank-offerings; and, as many as were of a free heart, burnt-offerings. And the number of the burnt-offerings, which the congregation brought, was seventy bullocks, a hundred rams: *and* two hundred lambs: all these were for a burnt-offering to the LORD. And the consecrated things *were* six hundred oxen and three thousand sheep. But the priests were too few, so that they could not flay all the burnt-offerings: wherefore their brethren the Levites helped them, till the work was ended, and until the *other* priests had sanctified themselves: for the Levites were more upright in heart to sanctify themselves than the priests. And also the burnt-offerings *were* in abundance, with the fat of the peace-offerings, and the drink-offerings for every burnt-offering. So the service of the house of the LORD was set in order. And Hezekiah rejoiced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was *done* suddenly.

And Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Judah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, to keep the passover to the LORD God of Israel. For the king had taken counsel, and his princes, and all the congregation in Jerusalem, to keep the passover in the second month. For they could not keep it at that time, because the priests had not sanctified themselves sufficiently, neither had the people assembled themselves at Jerusalem. And the thing pleased the king and all the congregation. So they established a decree to make proclamation throughout all Israel, from Beer-sheba even to Dan, that they should come to keep the passover to the LORD God of Israel at Jerusalem: for they had not done *it* of a long time in the manner as it was written. So the posts went with the letters from the king and his princes throughout all Israel and Judah, and according to the commandment of the king, saying, Ye children of Israel, turn again to the LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, and he will return to the remnant of you that have escaped from the hand of the kings of Assyria. And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, who trespassed against

the LORD God of their fathers, *who* therefore gave them up to
8 desolation, as ye see. Now be ye not stiff-necked, as your fathers
were, but yield yourselves to the LORD, and enter into
his sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for ever: and serve the
LORD your God, that the fierceness of his wrath may turn away
9 from you. For if ye turn again to the LORD, your brethren and
your children *will find* compassion before them that lead them
captive, so that they will return into this land: for the LORD
your God is gracious and merciful, and will not turn away his
10 face from you, if ye return to him. So the posts passed from
city to city through the country of Ephraim and Manasseh even
to Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorn, and mocked them.
11 Nevertheless, divers of Asher and Manasseh and of Zebulun
12 humbled themselves, and came to Jerusalem. Also in Judah
the hand of God was to give them one heart to do the com-
mandment of the king and of the princes, by the word of the
13 LORD. And there assembled at Jerusalem many people to
keep the feast of unleavened bread in the second month, a
14 very great congregation. And they arose and took away the
altars that *were* in Jerusalem, and all the altars for incense
15 they took away, and cast them into the brook Kidron. Then
they killed the passover on the fourteenth *day* of the second
month: and the priests and the Levites were ashamed, and
sanctified themselves, and brought in the burnt-offerings into
16 the house of the LORD. And they stood in their place after
their manner, according to the law of Moses the man of God:
the priests sprinkled the blood, *which they received* from the
17 hand of the Levites. For *there were* many in the congregation
that were not sanctified: therefore the Levites had the charge
of the killing of the passovers for every one that was not clean,
18 to sanctify them to the LORD. For a multitude of the people,
even many of Ephraim, and Manasseh, Issachar, and Zebulun,
had not cleansed themselves, yet they ate the passover oth-
erwise than it was written. But Hezekiah prayed for them,
19 saying, The good LORD pardon every one, *That* prepareth his
heart to seek God, the LORD God of his fathers, though he
is not cleansed according to the purification of the sanctuary.
20 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the peo-
21 ple. And the children of Israel *that were* present at Jerusalem
kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days with great glad-

ness: and the Levites and the priests praised the LORD day
 by day, singing with loud instruments to the LORD. And 22
 Hezekiah spoke comfortably to all the Levites that taught the
 good knowledge of the LORD: and they ate throughout the feast
 seven days, offering peace-offerings, and making confession to
 the LORD God of their fathers. And the whole assembly took 23
 counsel to keep other seven days: and they kept *other* seven
 days with gladness. For Hezekiah king of Judah gave to the 24
 congregation a thousand bullocks and seven thousand sheep;
 and the princes gave to the congregation a thousand bullocks
 and ten thousand sheep: and a great number of priests sancti-
 fied themselves. And all the congregation of Judah, with the 25
 priests and the Levites, and all the congregation that came out
 of Israel, and the strangers that came from the land of Israel,
 and that dwelt in Judah, rejoiced. So there was great joy in 26
 Jerusalem: for since the time of Solomon the son of David king
 of Israel *there was* not the like in Jerusalem. Then the priests 27
 the Levites arose and blessed the people: and their voice was
 heard, and their prayer ascended to his holy dwelling-place,
even to heaven.

Now when all this was finished, all Israel *that were* present **31**
 went out to the cities of Judah, and broke the images in pieces,
 and cut down the groves, and threw down the high places and
 the altars out of all Judah and Benjamin, in Ephraim also and
 Manasseh, until they had utterly destroyed them all. Then all
 the children of Israel returned every man to his possession into
 their own cities. And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the 2
 priests and the Levites after their courses, every man accord-
 ing to his service, the priests and Levites for burnt-offerings
 and for peace-offerings, to minister, and to give thanks, and to
 praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD. *He appointed* 3
 also the king's portion of his substance for the burnt-offerings,
 to wit, for the morning and evening burnt-offerings, and the
 burnt-offerings for the sabbaths, and for the new-moons, and
 for the set feasts, as it is written in the law of the LORD. More- 4
 over, he commanded the people that dwelt in Jerusalem to give
 the portion of the priests and the Levites, that they might
 be encouraged in the law of the LORD. And as soon as the 5
 commandment came abroad, the children of Israel brought in
 abundance the first-fruits of corn, wine, and oil, and honey,

and of all the increase of the field; and the tithe of all *things* they brought in abundantly. And the children of Israel and Judah, that dwelt in the cities of Judah, they also brought in the tithe of oxen and sheep, and the tithe of holy things which were consecrated to the LORD their God, and laid *them* by heaps. In the third month they began to lay the foundation of the heaps, and finished *them* in the seventh month. And when Hezekiah and the princes came and saw the heaps, they blessed the LORD, and his people Israel. Then Hezekiah questioned with the priests and the Levites concerning the heaps. And Azariah the chief priest of the house of Zadok answered him, and said, Since *the people* began to bring the offerings into the house of the LORD, we have had enough to eat, and have left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people; and that which is left is this great abundance. Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare chambers in the house of the LORD; and they prepared *them*, And brought in the offerings and the tithes, and the dedicated *things* faithfully: over which Conaniah the Levite was ruler, and Shimei his brother was the next. And Jehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Jerimoth, and Jozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah, *were* overseers under the hand of Conaniah and Shimei his brother, at the commandment of Hezekiah the king, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God. And Kore the son of Imnah the Levite, the porter towards the east, *was* over the free-will-offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things. And next him *were* Eden, and Miniamin, and Jeshua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shecaniah, in the cities of the priests, in their set office, to give to their brethren by courses, as well to the great as to the small: Besides their genealogy of males, from three years old and upward, *even* to every one that entereth into the house of the LORD, his daily portion for their service in their charges according to their courses; Both to the genealogy of the priests by the house of their fathers, and the Levites from twenty years old and upward, in their charges, by their courses; And to the genealogy of all their little ones, their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, through all the congregation: for in their set office they sanctified themselves in holiness: Also of the sons of Aaron the priests, *who were* in the fields of the

suburbs of their cities, in every several city, the men that were expressed by name, to give portions to all the males among the priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies among the Levites. And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Judah, and performed *that which was* good and right and truth before the LORD his God. And in every work that he began in the service of the house of God, and in the law, and in the commandments, to seek his God, he did *it* with all his heart, and prospered.

After *these* things, and their establishment, Sennacherib king of Assyria came, and entered into Judah, and encamped against the fortified cities, and thought to win them for himself. And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib had come, and that he purposed to fight against Jerusalem, He took counsel with his princes and his mighty men to stop the waters of the fountains which *were* without the city: and they helped him. So there were assembled many people, who stopped all the fountains, and the brook that ran through the midst of the land, saying, Why should the kings of Assyria come, and find much water? Also he strengthened himself, and built up all the wall that was broken, and raised *it* up to the towers, and another wall without, and repaired Millo in the city of David, and made darts and shields in abundance. And he set captains of war over the people, and assembled them to him in the street of the gate of the city, and encouraged them, saying, Be strong and courageous, be not afraid nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that *is* with him: for there are more with us than with him: With him *is* an arm of flesh; but with us is the LORD our God to help us, and to fight our battles. And the people rested themselves upon the words of Hezekiah king of Judah. After this Sennacherib king of Assyria sent his servants to Jerusalem, (but he *himself laid siege* against Lachish, and all his power with him,) to Hezekiah king of Judah, and to all Judah that were at Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith Sennacherib king of Assyria, On what do ye trust, that ye abide in the siege in Jerusalem? Doth not Hezekiah persuade you to give over yourselves to die by famine and by thirst, saying, The LORD our God will deliver us out of the hand of the king of Assyria? Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places and his altars, and com-

manded Judah and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall worship before
13 one altar, and burn incense upon it? Know ye not what I and
my fathers have done to all the people of *other* lands? were
the gods of the nations of those lands any ways able to deliver
14 their lands out of my hand? Who *was there* among all the
gods of those nations that my fathers utterly destroyed, that
could deliver his people out of my hand, that your God should
15 be able to deliver you out of my hand? Now therefore let not
Hezekiah deceive you, nor persuade you in this manner, nei-
ther yet believe him: for no god of any nation or kingdom hath
been able to deliver his people out of my hand, and out of the
hand of my fathers: how much less shall your God deliver you
16 out of my hand? And his servants spoke yet *more* against
17 the LORD God, and against his servant Hezekiah. He wrote
also letters to rail at the LORD God of Israel, and to speak
against him, saying, As the gods of the nations of *other* lands
have not delivered their people out of my hand, so shall not
18 the God of Hezekiah deliver his people out of my hand. Then
they cried with a loud voice in the Jews' speech to the peo-
ple of Jerusalem that *were* on the wall, to affright them, and
to fill them with consternation; that they might take the city.
19 And they spoke against the God of Jerusalem, as against the
gods of the people of the earth, the work of the hands of man.
20 And for this *cause* Hezekiah the king, and the prophet Isaiah
21 the son of Amoz, prayed and cried to heaven. And the LORD
sent an angel, who cut off all the mighty men of valor, and the
leaders and captains in the camp of the king of Assyria. So
he returned with shame of face to his own land. And when
he had come into the house of his god, they that came forth
22 from his own bowels slew him there with the sword. Thus
the LORD saved Hezekiah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem
from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, and from
23 the hand of all *others*, and guided them on every side. And
many brought gifts to the LORD to Jerusalem, and presents
to Hezekiah king of Judah: so that from thenceforth he was
24 magnified in the sight of all nations. In those days Hezekiah
was sick and near to death, and *he* prayed to the LORD: and he
25 spoke to him, and he gave him a sign. But Hezekiah rendered
not again according to the benefit *done* to him; for his heart
was lifted up: therefore there was wrath upon him, and upon

Judah and Jerusalem. Notwithstanding, Hezekiah humbled 26
 himself for the pride of his heart, *both* he and the inhabitants
 of Jerusalem, so that the wrath of the LORD came not upon
 them in the days of Hezekiah. And Hezekiah had very great 27
 riches and honor: and he made himself treasuries for silver,
 and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for
 shields, and for all manner of pleasant jewels: Store-houses 28
 also for the increase of corn, and wine, and oil; and stalls for all
 manner of beasts, and cotes for flocks. Moreover, he provided 29
 for himself cities, and possessions of flocks and herds in abun-
 dance: for God had given him substance in great abundance.
 This same Hezekiah also stopped the upper watercourse of Gi- 30
 hon, and brought it straight down to the west side of the city
 of David. And Hezekiah prospered in all his works. But, in 31
the business of the ambassadors of the princes of Babylon, who
 sent to him to inquire of the wonder that was done in the land,
 God left him, to try him, that he might know all that was in his
 heart. Now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and his goodness, 32
 behold, they *are* written in the vision of Isaiah the prophet, the
 son of Amoz, and in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.
 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in 33
 the chief of the sepulchers of the sons of David: and all Judah
 and the inhabitants of Jerusalem did him honor at his death:
 and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

Manasseh *was* twelve years old when he began to reign, **33**
 and he reigned fifty and five years in Jerusalem: But did *that* 2
which was evil in the sight of the LORD, like the abomina-
 tions of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the
 children of Israel. For he built again the high places which 3
 Hezekiah his father had broken down; and he reared up al-
 tars for Baalim, and made groves, and worshiped all the host
 of heaven, and served them. Also he built altars in the house 4
 of the LORD, of which the LORD had said, In Jerusalem shall
 my name be for ever. And he built altars for all the host of 5
 heaven in the two courts of the house of the LORD. And he 6
 caused his children to pass through the fire in the valley of
 the son of Hinnom: also he observed times, and used enchant-
 ments, and used witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar spirit,
 and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the sight of the
 LORD, to provoke him to anger. And he set a carved image, 7

the idol which he had made, in the house of God, of which God had said to David and to Solomon his son, In this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen before all the tribes of Israel, 8 will I put my name for ever: Neither will I any more remove the foot of Israel from the land which I have appointed for your fathers; provided they will take heed to do all that I have commanded them, according to the whole law and the statutes and 9 the ordinances by the hand of Moses. So Manasseh made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to err, *and* to do worse than the heathen, whom the LORD had destroyed before the 10 children of Israel. And the LORD spoke to Manasseh, and to 11 his people: but they would not hearken. Wherefore the LORD brought upon them the captains of the army of the king of Assyria, who took Manasseh among the thorns, and bound him 12 with fetters, and carried him to Babylon. And when he was in affliction, he besought the LORD his God, and humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers, And prayed to him: 13 and he was entreated by him, and heard his supplication, and brought him again to Jerusalem into his kingdom. Then Manasseh knew that the LORD he *is* God. Now after this, he built 14 a wall without the city of David, on the west side of Gihon, in the valley, even to the entrance at the fish-gate, and compassed about Ophel, and raised it up a very great highth, and 15 put captains of war in all the fortified cities of Judah. And he took away the strange gods, and the idol out of the house of the LORD, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Jerusalem, and cast *them* out of 16 the city. And he repaired the altar of the LORD, and sacrificed on it peace-offerings and thank-offerings, and commanded Judah to serve the LORD God of Israel. Nevertheless, the people 17 sacrificed still in the high places, *yet* to the LORD their God only. Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and his prayer 18 to his God, and the words of the seers that spoke to him in the name of the LORD God of Israel, behold, they *are written* 19 in the book of the kings of Israel. His prayer also, and *how God* was entreated by him, and all his sin, and his trespass, and the places in which he built high places, and set up groves and graven images, before he was humbled: behold, they are 20 written among the sayings of the seers. So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his own house: and

Amon his son reigned in his stead. Amon *was* two and twenty 21
 years old when he began to reign, and reigned two years in 22
 Jerusalem. But he did *that which was* evil in the sight of 22
 the LORD, as did Manasseh his father: for Amon sacrificed to
 all the carved images which Manasseh his father had made,
 and served them; And humbled not himself before the LORD, 23
 as Manasseh his father had humbled himself; but Amon tres-
 passed more and more. And his servants conspired against 24
 him, and slew him in his own house. But the people of the 25
 land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon; and
 the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

Josiah *was* eight years old when he began to reign, and **34**
 he reigned in Jerusalem one and thirty years. And he did 2
that which was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in
 the ways of David his father, and declined neither to the right 3
 hand, nor to the left. For in the eighth year of his reign, while 3
 he was yet young, he began to seek after the God of David his
 father: and in the twelfth year he began to purge Judah and
 Jerusalem from the high places, and the groves, and the carved 4
 images, and the molten images. And they broke down the al-
 tars of Baalim in his presence; and the images, that *were* on 4
 high above them, he cut down; and the groves, and the carved
 images, and the molten images, he broke in pieces, and made
 dust of them and strewed it upon the graves of them that had
 sacrificed to them. And he burnt the bones of the priests upon 5
 their altars, and cleansed Judah and Jerusalem. And *so did* 6
he in the cities of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, even
 to Naphtali, with their mattocks around. And when he had 7
 broken down the altars and the groves, and had beaten the
 graven images into powder, and cut down all the idols through-
 out all the land of Israel, he returned to Jerusalem. Now in 8
 the eighteenth year of his reign, when he had purged the land,
 and the house, he sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, and Maa-
 seiah the governor of the city, and Joah the son of Joahaz the
 recorder, to repair the house of the LORD his God. And when 9
 they came to Hilkiah the high priest, they delivered the money
 that was brought into the house of God, which the Levites that
 kept the doors had collected from the hand of Manasseh and
 Ephraim, and from all the remnant of Israel, and from all Ju-
 dah and Benjamin; and they returned to Jerusalem. And they 10

put *it* in the hand of the workmen that had the oversight of the house of the LORD, and they gave it to the workmen that wrought in the house of the LORD, to repair and mend the
11 house: Even to the artificers and builders they gave *it*, to buy hewn stone, and timber for couplings, and to floor the houses
12 which the kings of Judah had destroyed. And the men did the work faithfully: and the overseers of them *were* Jahath and Obadiah, the Levites, of the sons of Merari; and Zechariah and Meshullam, of the sons of the Kohathites, to superintend it; and others of the Levites, all that had skill in instruments
13 of music. Also *they were* over the bearers of burdens, and were overseers of all that wrought the work in any manner of service: and of the Levites there were scribes, and officers,
14 and porters. And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the LORD, Hilkiyah the priest found
15 the book of the law of the LORD *given* by Moses. And Hilkiyah answered and said to Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiyah deliver
16 ed the book to Shaphan. And Shaphan carried the book to the king, and brought the king word back again, saying, All that was committed to thy servants, they perform. And they
17 have collected the money that was found in the house of the LORD, and have delivered it into the hand of the overseers,
18 and to the hand of the workmen. Then Shaphan the scribe told the king, saying, Hilkiyah the priest hath given me a book.
19 And Shaphan read it before the king. And it came to pass, when the king had heard the words of the law, that he rent his
20 clothes. And the king commanded Hilkiyah, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Abdon the son of Micah, and Shaphan the
21 scribe, and Asaiah a servant of the king's, saying, Go, inquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Israel, and in Judah, concerning the words of the book that is found: for great
is the wrath of the LORD that is poured out upon us, because our fathers have not kept the word of the LORD, to do after
22 all that is written in this book. And Hilkiyah, and *they* that the king had appointed, went to Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of Tikvath, the son of Hasrah, keeper of the wardrobe; (now she dwelt in Jerusalem in the college:)
23 and they spoke to her to that effect. And she answered them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell ye the man that sent

you to me. Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon 24
 this place, and upon its inhabitants, *even* all the curses that
 are written in the book which they have read before the king
 of Judah: Because they have forsaken me, and have burned 25
 incense to other gods, that they might provoke me to anger
 with all the works of their hands; therefore my wrath shall be
 poured out upon this place, and shall not be quenched. And as 26
 for the king of Judah, who sent you to inquire of the LORD, so
 shall ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel *concern-*
ing the words which thou hast heard; Because thy heart was 27
 tender, and thou didst humble thyself before God, when thou
 didst hear his words against this place, and against its inhab-
 itants, and didst humble thyself before me, and didst rend thy
 clothes, and weep before me; I have even heard *thee* also, saith
 the LORD. Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou 28
 shalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither shall thy eyes
 see all the evil that I will bring upon this place, and upon the
 inhabitants of the same. So they brought the king word again.
 Then the king sent and convened all the elders of Judah and 29
 Jerusalem. And the king went into the house of the LORD, 30
 and all the men of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem,
 and the priests, and the Levites, and all the people, great and
 small: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the
 covenant that was found in the house of the LORD. And the 31
 king stood in his place, and made a covenant before the LORD,
 to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments, and
 his testimonies, and his statutes, with all his heart, and with
 all his soul, to perform the words of the covenant which are
 written in this book. And he caused all that were present in 32
 Jerusalem and Benjamin, to stand *to it*. And the inhabitants
 of Jerusalem did according to the covenant of God, the God of
 their fathers. And Josiah took away all the abominations out 33
 of all the countries that *pertained* to the children of Israel, and
 made all that were present in Israel, to serve, even to serve
 the LORD their God. And all his days they departed not from
 following the LORD, the God of their fathers.

Moreover, Josiah kept a passover to the LORD in Jerusalem: **35**
 and they killed the passover on the fourteenth *day* of the first
 month. And he set the priests in their charges, and encour- 2
 aged them to the service of the house of the LORD, And said 3

to the Levites that taught all Israel, who were holy to the LORD, Put the holy ark in the house which Solomon the son of David king of Israel built; *it shall* not be a burden upon your shoulders: serve now the LORD your God, and his people
4 Israel, And prepare *yourselves* by the houses of your fathers after your courses, according to the writing of David king of
5 Israel, and according to the writing of Solomon his son. And stand in the holy *place* according to the divisions of the families of the fathers of your brethren the people, and after the divi-
6 sion of the families of the Levites. So kill the passover, and sanctify yourselves, and prepare your brethren, that *they* may do according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.
7 And Josiah gave to the people, of the flock, lambs and kids, all for the passover-offerings, for all that were present, to the number of thirty thousand, and three thousand bullocks: these
8 *were* of the king's substance. And his princes gave willingly to the people, to the priests, and to the Levites: Hilkiah and Zechariah and Jehiel, rulers of the house of God, gave to the priests for the passover-offerings two thousand and six hun-
9 dred *small cattle*, and three hundred oxen. Conaniah also, and Shemaiah, and Nethaneel, his brethren, and Hashabiah and Jehiel and Jozabad, chief of the Levites, gave to the Levites for passover-offerings five thousand *small cattle*, and five hun-
10 dred oxen. So the service was prepared, and the priests stood in their place, and the Levites in their courses, according to the
11 king's commandment. And they killed the passover, and the priests sprinkled *the blood* from their hands, and the Levites
12 flayed them. And they removed the burnt-offerings, that they might give according to the divisions of the families of the people, to offer to the LORD, as *it is* written in the book of Moses.
13 And so did they with the oxen. And they roasted the passover with fire according to the ordinance: but the *other* holy offerings they boiled in pots, and in caldrons, and in pans, and di-
14 vided them speedily among all the people. And afterwards they made ready for themselves, and for the priests: because the priests the sons of Aaron *were busied* in offering burnt-offerings and the fat until night; therefore the Levites prepared for themselves, and for the priests the sons of Aaron.
15 And the singers the sons of Asaph *were* in their place, according to the commandment of David, and Asaph, and Heman,

and Jeduthun the king's seer; and the porters waited at every gate; they might not depart from their service; for their brethren the Levites prepared for them. So all the service of the LORD was prepared the same day, to keep the passover, and to offer burnt-offerings upon the altar of the LORD, according to the commandment of king Josiah. And the children of Israel *that were* present kept the passover at that time, and the feast of unleavened bread seven days. And there was no passover like that kept in Israel from the days of Samuel the prophet; neither did all the kings of Israel keep such a passover as Josiah kept, and the priests, and the Levites, and all Judah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem. In the eighteenth year of the reign of Josiah was this passover kept. After all this, when Josiah had prepared the temple, Necho king of Egypt came up to fight against Charchemish by Euphrates: and Josiah went out against him. But he sent ambassadors to him, saying, What have I to do with thee, thou king of Judah? *I come* not against thee this day, but against the house with which I have war: for God commanded me to make haste: forbear thee from meddling with God, who is with me, that he may not destroy thee. Nevertheless Josiah would not turn his face from him, but disguised himself that he might fight with him, and hearkened not to the words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo. And the archers shot at king Josiah; and the king said to his servants, Have me away; for I am severely wounded. His servants therefore took him out of that chariot, and put him in the second chariot that he had; and they brought him to Jerusalem, and he died, and was buried in *one of* the sepulchers of his fathers. And all Judah and Jerusalem mourned for Josiah. And Jeremiah lamented for Josiah: and all the singing men and the singing women have spoken of Josiah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance in Israel: and behold, they *are* written in the lamentations. Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and his goodness, according to *that which was* written in the law of the LORD, And his deeds, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

Then the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and made him king in his father's stead in Jerusalem. Jehoah-

haz *was* twenty and three years old when he began to reign,
3 and he reigned three months in Jerusalem. And the king
of Egypt deposed him at Jerusalem, and condemned the land
4 in a hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold. And the
king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother king over Judah and
Jerusalem, and changed his name to Jehoiakim. And Necho
5 took Jehoahaz his brother, and carried him to Egypt. Je-
hoiakim *was* twenty and five years old when he began to reign,
and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and he did that
6 which was evil in the sight of the LORD his God. Against him
came up Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in
7 fetters, to carry him to Babylon. Nebuchadnezzar also car-
ried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, and
8 put them in his temple at Babylon. Now the rest of the acts of
Jehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, and that which
was found in him, behold, they *are* written in the book of the
kings of Israel and Judah. And Jehoiachin his son reigned in
9 his stead. Jehoiachin *was* eight years old when he began to
reign, and he reigned three months and ten days in Jerusalem:
10 and he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD. And
when the year had expired, king Nebuchadnezzar sent, and
brought him to Babylon, with the goodly vessels of the house of
the LORD, and made Zedekiah his brother king over Judah and
11 Jerusalem. Zedekiah *was* one and twenty years old when he
began to reign, and reigned eleven years in Jerusalem. And
he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD his God,
and humbled not himself before Jeremiah the prophet speak-
12 ing from the mouth of the LORD. And he also rebelled against
king Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him swear by God: but
he stiffened his neck, and hardened his heart from turning to
13 the LORD God of Israel. Moreover, all the chief of the priests,
and the people, transgressed very much after all the abomina-
tions of the heathen; and polluted the house of the LORD which
14 he had hallowed in Jerusalem. And the LORD God of their fa-
thers sent to them by his messengers, rising up betimes, and
sending; because he had compassion on his people, and on his
15 dwelling-place: But they mocked the messengers of God, and
despised his words, and misused his prophets, until the wrath
of the LORD arose against his people, till *there was* no remedy.
16 Therefore he brought upon them the king of the Chaldees, who
17

slew their young men with the sword in the house of their sanctuary, and had no compassion upon young man or maiden, old man, or him that stooped for age: he gave *them* all into his hand. And all the vessels of the house of God, great and small, 18
and the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king, and of his princes; all *these* he brought to Babylon. And they burnt the house of God, and broke down the wall of 19
Jerusalem, and burnt all its palaces with fire, and destroyed all its goodly vessels. And them that had escaped from the sword 20
he carried away to Babylon; where they were servants to him and his sons until the reign of the kingdom of Persia. To fulfill 21
the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah, until the land had enjoyed her sabbaths: *for* as long as she lay desolate she kept sabbath, to fulfill seventy years. Now in the first year of 22
Cyrus king of Persia, that the word of the LORD *spoken* by the mouth of Jeremiah might be accomplished, the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and put it also in writing, saying, Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, All the kingdoms of 23
the earth hath the LORD God of heaven given me; and he hath charged me to build him a house in Jerusalem, which *is* in Judah. Who is there among you of all his people? The LORD his God be with him, and let him go up.

EZRA.

- 1 **N**ow in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, that the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah might be fulfilled, the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout
2 all his kingdom, and *put it* also in writing, saying, Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, The LORD God of heaven hath given me all the kingdoms of the earth; and he hath charged me to build
3 him a house at Jerusalem, which *is* in Judah. Who *is there* among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem, which is in Judah, and build the house of the LORD God of Israel, (he is the God,) who is in Jerusalem.
4 And whoever remaineth in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place help him with silver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, besides the free-will-offering for
5 the house of God that *is* in Jerusalem. Then arose the chief of the fathers of Judah and Benjamin, and the priests, and the Levites, with all *them* whose spirit God had raised, to go up to
6 build the house of the LORD which is in Jerusalem. And all they that *were* about them strengthened their hands with vessels of silver, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and with
7 precious things, besides all that was willingly offered. Also Cyrus the king brought forth the vessels of the house of the LORD, which Nebuchadnezzar had brought from Jerusalem,
8 and had put them in the house of his gods; Even those did Cyrus king of Persia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and numbered them to Sheshbazzar, the prince of
9 Judah. And this *is* the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of silver, nine and twenty knives,
10 Thirty basins of gold, silver basins of a second *sort* four hundred and ten, and other vessels a thousand. All the vessels of gold and of silver *were* five thousand and four hundred. All these did Sheshbazzar bring with them of the captivity that were brought from Babylon to Jerusalem.
2 Now these *are* the children of the province that went up from the captivity, of those who had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away to Baby-

lon, and came again to Jerusalem and Judah, every one to his
 city; Who came with Zerubbabel: Jeshua, Nehemiah, Seraiah, 2
 Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mizpar, Bigvai, Rehum, Baanah.
 The number of the men of the people of Israel: The children of 3
 Parosh, two thousand a hundred seventy and two. The chil- 4
 dren of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two. The chil- 5
 dren of Arah, seven hundred seventy and five. The children 6
 of Pahath-moab, of the children of Jeshua *and* Joab, two thou- 7
 sand eight hundred and twelve. The children of Elam, a thou- 8
 sand two hundred fifty and four. The children of Zattu, nine 9
 hundred forty and five. The children of Zaccai, seven hundred 10
 and sixty. The children of Bani, six hundred forty and two. 11, 12
 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and three. The 13, 14
 children of Azgad, a thousand two hundred twenty and two. 15
 The children of Adonikam, six hundred sixty and six. The 16
 children of Bigvai, two thousand fifty and six. The children 17
 of Adin, four hundred fifty and four. The children of Ater of 18
 Hezekiah, ninety and eight. The children of Bezai, three hun- 19
 dred twenty and three. The children of Jorah, an hundred and 20, 21
 twelve. The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and 22
 three. The children of Gibbar, ninety and five. The children 23
 of Beth-lehem, a hundred twenty and three. The men of Ne- 24, 25
 topah, fifty and six. The men of Anathoth, a hundred twenty 26
 and eight. The children of Azmaveth, forty and two. The 27
 children of Kirjath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hun- 28
 dred and forty and three. The children of Ramah and Gaba, 29, 30
 six hundred twenty and one. The men of Michmas, a hundred 31
 twenty and two. The men of Beth-el and Ai, two hundred 32
 twenty and three. The children of Nebo, fifty and two. The 33
 children of Magbish, a hundred fifty and six. The children of 34
 the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four. The 35
 children of Harim, three hundred and twenty. The children 36
 of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and five. The 37
 children of Jericho, three hundred forty and five. The chil- 38
 dren of Senaah, three thousand and six hundred and thirty. 39
 The priests: the children of Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, 40
 nine hundred seventy and three. The children of Immer, a
 thousand fifty and two. The children of Pashur, a thousand
 two hundred forty and seven. The children of Harim, a thou-
 sand and seventeen. The Levites: the children of Jeshua and

41 Kadmiel, of the children of Hodaviah, seventy and four. The
singers: the children of Asaph, a hundred twenty and eight.
42 The children of the porters: the children of Shallum, the chil-
dren of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub,
the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, *in* all a hundred
43 thirty and nine. The Nethinims: the children of Ziha, the
44 children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth, The children
45 of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon, The
children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of
46 Akkub, The children of Hagab, the children of Shalmal, the
47 children of Hanan, The children of Giddel, the children of Ga-
48 har, the children of Reaiah, The children of Rezin, the chil-
49 dren of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam, The children of Uzza,
50 the children of Paseah, the children of Besai, The children of
Asnah, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephusim,
51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children
52 of Harhur, The children of Bazluth, the children of Mehida,
53 the children of Harsha, The children of Barkos, the children
54 of Sisera, the children of Thamah, The children of Neziah,
55 the children of Hatipha. The children of Solomon's servants:
the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children
56 of Peruda, The children of Jaalah, the children of Darkon, the
57 children of Giddel, The children of Shephatiah, the children
of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of
58 Ami. All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomon's ser-
59 vants, *were* three hundred ninety and two. And these *were*
they who went up from Tel-melah, Tel-harsa, Cherub, Addan,
and Immer: but they could not show their fathers' house, and
60 their seed, whether they were of Israel: The children of De-
laiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hun-
61 dred fifty and two. And of the children of the priests: the
children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzil-
lai: who took a wife of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite,
62 and was called after their name: These sought their register
among those that were reckoned by genealogy, but they were
not found: therefore were they, as polluted, put from the priest-
63 hood. And the Tirshatha said to them, that they should not
eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with
64 Urim and with Thummim. The whole congregation together
65 *was* forty and two thousand three hundred and sixty, Besides

their servants and their maids, of whom *there were* seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and there were among them two hundred singing-men and singing-women. Their horses *were* seven hundred thirty and six; their mules, two hundred forty and five; Their camels, four hundred thirty and five; *their* asses, six thousand seven hundred and twenty. And *some* of the chief of the fathers, when they came to the house of the LORD which is at Jerusalem, offered freely for the house of God to set it up in its place: They gave after their ability to the treasure of the work sixty and one thousand drams of gold, and five thousand pounds of silver, and one hundred priests garments. So the priests, and the Levites, and *some* of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

And when the seventh month had come, and the children of Israel *were* in the cities, the people assembled themselves as one man at Jerusalem. Then stood up Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and his brethren the priests, and Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and his brethren, and built the altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt-offerings on it as *it is* written in the law of Moses the man of God. And they set the altar upon its bases; for fear *was* upon them because of the people of those countries: and they offered burnt-offerings on it to the LORD, even burnt-offerings morning and evening. They kept also the feast of tabernacles, as *it is* written, and offered the daily burnt-offerings by number, according to the custom, as the duty of every day required; And afterward *offered* the continual burnt-offering, both of the new moons, and of all the set feasts of the LORD that were consecrated, and of every one that willingly offered a free-will-offering to the LORD. From the first day of the seventh month they began to offer burnt-offerings to the LORD. But the foundation of the temple of the LORD was not yet laid. They gave money also to the masons, and to the carpenters; and provisions, and drink, and oil, to them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring cedar trees from Lebanon to the sea of Joppa, according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia. Now in the second year of their coming to the house of God at Jerusalem, in the second month, began Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and the remnant of their brethren the priests and the Levites, and

all they that had come out of the captivity to Jerusalem; and appointed the Levites, from twenty years old and upward, to set forward the work of the house of the LORD. Then stood Jeshua *with* his sons and his brethren, Kadmiel and his sons, the sons of Judah, together, to set forward the workmen in the house of God: the sons of Henadad, with their sons and their brethren the Levites. And when the builders laid the foundation of the temple of the LORD, they set the priests in their apparel with trumpets, and the Levites the sons of Asaph with cymbals, to praise the LORD, after the ordinance of David king of Israel. And they sang together by course in praising and giving thanks to the LORD; because *he is* good, for his mercy endureth for ever towards Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praised the LORD, because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid. But many of the priests and Levites and chief of the fathers, old men, that had seen the first house, when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice; and many shouted aloud for joy: So that the people could not discern the noise of the shout of the joy from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard afar off.

4 Now when the adversaries of Judah and Benjamin heard that the children of the captivity were building the temple to the LORD God of Israel; Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chief of the fathers, and said to them, Let us build with you: for we seek your God, as ye *do*; and we do sacrifice to him since the days of Esar-haddon king of Assur, who brought us up hither. But Zerubbabel, and Jeshua, and the rest of the chief of the fathers of Israel, said to them, Ye have nothing to do with us to build a house to our God; but we ourselves together will build to the LORD God of Israel, as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded us. Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Judah, and troubled them in building, And hired counselors against them, to frustrate their purpose, all the days of Cyrus king of Persia, even until the reign of Darius king of Persia. And in the reign of Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reign, they wrote *to him* an accusation against the inhabitants of Judah and Jerusalem. And in the days of Artaxerxes wrote Bishlam,

Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of their companions to Artaxerxes king of Persia, and the writing of the letter *was* written in the Syrian language, and interpreted in the Syrian language. Rehum the chancellor and Shimshai the scribe wrote 8 a letter against Jerusalem to Artaxerxes the king in this sort: Then *wrote* Rehum the chancellor, and Shimshai the scribe, 9 and the rest of their companions; the Dianites, the Apharsathchites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archevites, the Babylonians, the Susanchites, the Dehavites, and the Elamites, And 10 the rest of the nations whom the great and noble Asnapper brought over, and set in the cities of Samaria, and the rest *that are* on this side of the river, and at such a time. This *is* the 11 copy of the letter that they sent to him, even to Artaxerxes the king: Thy servants the men on this side of the river, and at such a time. Be it known to the king, that the Jews who 12 came from thee to us are come to Jerusalem, building the rebellious and the noxious city, and have set up its walls, and joined the foundations. Be it known now to the king, that, if 13 this city shall be built, and the walls set up *again*, then they will not pay toll, tribute, and custom, and so thou wilt endamage the revenue of the kings. Now because we have maintenance from *the king's* palace, and it was not meet for us to see 14 the king's dishonor, therefore have we sent and certified the king; That search may be made in the book of the records of 15 thy fathers: so wilt thou find in the book of the records, and know that this city *is* a rebellious city, and hurtful to kings and provinces, and that they have moved sedition within the same of old time: for which cause was this city destroyed. We 16 certify the king that, if this city shall be built *again*, and its walls set up, by this means thou wilt have no portion on this side of the river. *Then* the king sent an answer to Rehum the 17 chancellor, and to Shimshai the scribe, and to the rest of their companions that dwell in Samaria, and to the rest beyond the river, Peace, and at such a time. The letter which ye sent 18 to us hath been plainly read before me. And I commanded, 19 and search hath been made, and it is found that this city of old time hath made insurrection against kings, and *that* rebellion and sedition have been made in it. There have also been 20 mighty kings over Jerusalem, who have ruled over all *countries* beyond the river; and toll, tribute, and custom, was paid

21 to them. Give ye now commandment to cause these men to
22 cease, and that this city be not built, until *another* command-
23 ment shall be given from me. Take heed now that ye fail not
24 to do this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?
Now when the copy of king Artaxerxes' letter *was* read before
Rehum, and Shimshai the scribe, and their companions, they
went up in haste to Jerusalem to the Jews, and made them to
cease by force and power. Then ceased the work of the house
of God which *is* at Jerusalem. So it ceased until the second
year of the reign of Darius king of Persia.

5 Then the prophets, Haggai the prophet, and Zechariah the
son of Iddo, prophesied to the Jews that *were* in Judah and
Jerusalem in the name of the God of Israel, even to them.
2 Then rose up Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the
son of Jozadak, and began to build the house of God which *is*
at Jerusalem: and with them were the prophets of God help-
3 ing them. At the same time came to them Tatnai, governor
on this side of the river, and Shethar-boznai, and their compan-
ions, and said thus to them, Who hath commanded you to
4 build this house, and to make up this wall? Then said we to
them after this manner, What are the names of the men that
5 make this building? But the eye of their God was upon the
elders of the Jews, that they could not cause them to cease,
till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned an-
6 swer by letter concerning this *matter*. The copy of the letter
that Tatnai, governor on this side of the river, and Shethar-
boznai, and his companions the Apharsachites, who *were* on
7 this side of the river, sent to Darius the king: They sent a
letter to him, in which was written thus; To Darius the king,
8 all peace. Be it known to the king, that we went into the
province of Judea, to the house of the great God, which is
built with great stones, and timber is laid in the walls, and
this work proceedeth rapidly, and prospereth in their hands.
9 Then we asked those elders, *and* said to them thus, Who com-
10 manded you to build this house, and to erect these walls? We
asked their names also, to certify thee, that we might write the
11 names of the men that *were* the chief of them. And thus they
returned us answer, saying, We are the servants of the God of
heaven and earth, and build the house that was erected these
many years ago, which a great king of Israel built and set up.

But after that our fathers had provoked the God of heaven to wrath, he gave them into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, the Chaldean, who destroyed this house, and carried the people away into Babylon. But in the first year of Cyrus the king of Babylon, *the same* king Cyrus made a decree to build this house of God. And the vessels also of gold and silver of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took out of the temple that *was* in Jerusalem, and brought them into the temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the king take out of the temple of Babylon, and they were delivered to one, whose name was Sheshbazzar, whom he had made governor; And said to him, Take these vessels, go, carry them into the temple that *is* in Jerusalem, and let the house of God be built in its place. Then came the same Sheshbazzar, *and* laid the foundation of the house of God which is in Jerusalem: and since that time even until now hath it been in building, and yet it is not finished. Now therefore, if it *seemeth* good to the king, let there be search made in the king's treasure-house, which is there at Babylon, whether it is so, that a decree was made by Cyrus the king to build this house of God at Jerusalem, and let the king send his pleasure to us concerning this matter.

Then Darius the king made a decree, and search was made in the house of the rolls, where the treasures were laid up in Babylon. And there was found at Achmetha, in the palace that *is* in the province of the Medes, a roll, and in it was a record thus written: In the first year of Cyrus the king, *the same* Cyrus the king made a decree concerning the house of God at Jerusalem, Let the house be built, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations of it be strongly laid; the height of it sixty cubits, and the breadth of it sixty cubits; *With* three rows of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let the expenses be given out of the king's house: And also let the golden and silver vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took out of the temple which *is* at Jerusalem, and brought to Babylon, be restored, and brought again to the temple which is at Jerusalem, every one to its place, and place them in the house of God. Now *therefore*, Tatnai governor beyond the river, Shethar-boznai, and your companions the Apharsachites, who are beyond the river, be ye far from thence: Let the work of this house of God alone; let the gov-

ernor of the Jews, and the elders of the Jews, build this house
8 of God in its place. Moreover, I make a decree what ye shall
do to the elders of these Jews for the building of this house of
God: that of the king's goods, *even* of the tribute beyond the
river, forthwith expenses be given to these men, that they be
9 not hindered. And that which they have need of, both young
bullocks, and rams, and lambs, for the burnt-offerings of the
God of heaven, wheat, salt, wine, and oil, according to the ap-
pointment of the priests who *are* at Jerusalem, let it be given
10 to them day by day without fail: That they may offer sacri-
fices of sweet savors to the God of heaven, and pray for the life
11 of the king, and of his sons. Also I have made a decree, that
whoever shall alter this word, let timber be pulled down from
his house, and being set up, let him be hanged upon it; and let
12 his house be made a dunghill for this. And the God that hath
caused his name to dwell there destroy all kings and people,
that shall attempt to alter and to destroy this house of God
which *is* at Jerusalem. I Darius have made a decree; let it be
13 done with speed. Then Tatnai governor on this side the river,
Shethar-boznai, and their companions, according to that which
14 Darius the king had sent, so they did speedily. And the elders
of the Jews built, and they prospered through the prophesying
of Haggai the prophet and Zechariah the son of Iddo. And they
built, and finished *it*, according to the commandment of the
God of Israel, and according to the commandment of Cyrus,
15 and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Persia. And this house
was finished on the third day of the month Adar, which was
16 in the sixth year of the reign of Darius the king. And the
children of Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and the rest of
the children of the captivity, kept the dedication of this house
17 of God with joy, And offered at the dedication of this house
of God a hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred
lambs; and for a sin-offering for all Israel, twelve he-goats, ac-
18 cording to the number of the tribes of Israel. And they set
the priests in their divisions, and the Levites in their courses,
for the service of God, who *is* at Jerusalem; as it is written
19 in the book of Moses. And the children of the captivity kept
20 the passover upon the fourteenth *day* of the first month. For
the priests and the Levites were purified together, all of them
were pure, and they killed the passover for all the children of

the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves. And the children of Israel, who had returned from captivity, and all such as had separated themselves to them from the filthiness of the heathen of the land, to seek the LORD God of Israel, did eat, And kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days with joy: for the LORD had made them joyful, and turned the heart of the king of Assyria to them, to strengthen their hands in the work of the house of God, the God of Israel. 21 22

Now after these things, in the reign of Artaxerxes king of Persia, Ezra the son of Seraiah, the son of Azariah, the son of Hilkiah, The son of Shallum, the son of Zadok, the son of Ahitub, The son of Amariah, the son of Azariah, the son of Meraioth, The son of Zeremiah, the son of Uzzi, the son of Bukki, The son of Abishua, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the chief priest: This Ezra went from Babylon; and he *was* a ready scribe in the law of Moses, which the LORD God of Israel had given: and the king granted him all his request, according to the hand of the LORD his God upon him. And there went *some* of the children of Israel, and of the priests, and the Levites, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, to Jerusalem, in the seventh year of Artaxerxes the king. And he came to Jerusalem in the fifth month, which *was* in the seventh year of the king. For upon the first *day* of the first month he began to go from Babylon, and on the first day of the fifth month he came to Jerusalem, according to the good hand of his God upon him. For Ezra had prepared his heart to seek the law of the LORD, and to do *it*, and to teach in Israel statutes and judgments. Now this *is* the copy of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gave to Ezra the priest, the scribe, even a scribe of the words of the commandments of the LORD, and of his statutes to Israel. Artaxerxes, king of kings, To Ezra the priest, a scribe of the law of the God of heaven, perfect *peace*, and at such a time. I make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel, and *of* his priests and Levites, in my realm, who are disposed of their own free will to go to Jerusalem, go with thee. Forasmuch as thou art sent by the king, and by his seven counselors, to inquire concerning Judah and Jerusalem, according to the law of thy God which *is* in thy hand; And to carry the silver and gold, which the king and his counselors have freely offered to the God of Is- 7 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15

16 rael, whose habitation *is* in Jerusalem, And all the silver and gold that thou canst find in all the province of Babylon, with the free-will-offering of the people, and of the priests, offering willingly for the house of their God which *is* in Jerusalem:

17 That thou mayest buy speedily with this money bullocks, rams, lambs, with their meat-offerings and their drink-offerings, and offer them upon the altar of the house of your God which *is* in

18 Jerusalem. And whatever shall seem good to thee, and to thy brethren, to do with the rest of the silver and gold, that do after the will of your God. The vessels also that are given thee for the service of the house of thy God, *those* deliver thou before the God of Jerusalem. And whatever more shall be needful for the house of thy God, which thou shalt have occasion to bestow, bestow *it* out of the king's treasure-house. And I, *even* I Artaxerxes the king, do make a decree to all the treasurers who are beyond the river, that whatever Ezra the priest, the scribe of the law of the God of heaven, shall require of you,

22 it be done speedily, To a hundred talents of silver, and to a hundred measures of wheat, and to a hundred baths of wine, and to a hundred baths of oil, and salt without prescribing *how*

23 *much*. Whatever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be diligently done for the house of the God of heaven: for why should there be wrath against the realm of the king and his

24 sons? Also we certify you, that concerning any of the priests and Levites, singers, porters, Nethinims, or ministers of this house of God, it shall not be lawful to impose toll, tribute, or custom upon them. And thou, Ezra, after the wisdom of thy God, that *is* in thy hand, set magistrates and judges, who may judge all the people that are beyond the river, all such as know the laws of thy God; and teach ye them that know them not.

26 And whoever will not do the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let judgment be executed speedily upon him, whether *it* be to death, or to banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment. Blessed *be* the LORD God of our fathers, who hath put such a thing as this in the king's heart, to beautify the

27 house of the LORD which is in Jerusalem: And hath extended mercy to me before the king, and his counselors, and before all the king's mighty princes. And I was strengthened as the hand of the LORD my God *was* upon me, and I assembled out of Israel chief men to go up with me.

These *are* now the chief of their fathers, and this is the genealogy of them that went up with me from Babylon, in the reign of Artaxerxes the king. Of the sons of Phinehas; Gershom: of the sons of Ithamar; Daniel: of the sons of David; Hattush. Of the sons of Shechaniah, of the sons of Pharosh; Zechariah: and with him were reckoned by genealogy of the males a hundred and fifty. Of the sons of Pahath-moab; Elihoenai the son of Zerachiah, and with him two hundred males. Of the sons of Shechaniah; the son of Jahaziel, and with him three hundred males. Of the sons also of Adin; Ebed the son of Jonathan, and with him fifty males. And of the sons of Elam; Jeshaiiah the son of Athaliah, and with him seventy males. And of the sons of Shephatiah; Zebadiah the son of Michael, and with him eighty males. Of the sons of Joab; Obadiah the son of Jehiel, and with him two hundred and eighteen males. And of the sons of Shelomith; the son of Josiphiah, and with him a hundred and sixty males. And of the sons of Bebai; Zechariah the son of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight males. And of the sons of Azgad; Johanan the son of Hakkatan, and with him a hundred and ten males. And of the last sons of Adonikam, whose names *are* these, Eliphelet, Jeiel, and Shemaiah, and with them sixty males. Of the sons also of Bigvai; Uthai, and Zabbud, and with them seventy males. And I assembled them at the river that runneth to Ahava; and there we abode in tents three days: and I viewed the people, and the priests, and found there none of the sons of Levi. Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Jarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chief men; also for Joiarib, and for Elnathan, men of understanding. And I sent them with commandment to Iddo the chief at the place Casiphia, and I told them what they should say to Iddo, *and* to his brethren the Nethinims, at the place Casiphia, that they should bring to us ministers for the house of our God. And by the good hand of our God upon us they brought us a man of understanding, of the sons of Mahli, the son of Levi, the son of Israel; and Sherebiah, with his sons and his brethren, eighteen; And Hashabiah, and with him Jeshaiiah of the sons of Merari, his brethren and their sons, twenty; Also of the Nethinims, whom David and the princes had appointed for the service of

the Levites, two hundred and twenty Nethinims: all of them
21 were expressed by name. Then I proclaimed a fast there, at
the river Ahava, that we might afflict ourselves before our God,
to seek of him a right way for us, and for our little ones, and for
22 all our substance. For I was ashamed to require of the king a
band of soldiers and horsemen to help us against the enemy in
the way: because we had spoken to the king, saying, The hand
of our God *is* upon all them for good that seek him; but his
23 power and his wrath is against all them that forsake him. So
we fasted and besought our God for this: and he was entreated
24 by us. Then I separated twelve of the chief of the priests,
Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,
25 And weighed to them the silver, and the gold, and the vessels,
even the offering of the house of our God, which the king, and
his counselors, and his lords, and all Israel there present, had
26 offered: I even weighed to their hand six hundred and fifty
talents of silver, and silver vessels a hundred talents, *and* of
27 gold a hundred talents; Also twenty basins of gold, of a thou-
sand drams; and two vessels of fine copper, precious as gold.
28 And I said to them, Ye *are* holy to the LORD; the vessels are
holy also; and the silver and the gold are a free-will-offering to
29 the LORD God of your fathers. Watch ye, and keep *them*, until
ye weigh them, before the chief of the priests and the Levites,
and chief of the fathers of Israel, at Jerusalem, in the cham-
30 bers of the house of the LORD. So the priests and the Levites
took the weight of the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, to
31 bring *them* to Jerusalem to the house of our God. Then we
departed from the river Ahava on the twelfth *day* of the first
month, to go to Jerusalem: and the hand of our God was upon
us, and he delivered us from the hand of the enemy, and of
32 such as lay in wait by the way. And we came to Jerusalem,
33 and abode there three days. Now on the fourth day was the
silver and the gold and the vessels weighed in the house of
our God by the hand of Meremoth the son of Uriah the priest;
and with him *was* Eleazar the son of Phinehas; and with them
was Jozabad the son of Jeshua, and Noadiah the son of Binnui,
34 Levites; By number *and* by weight of every one: and all the
35 weight was written at that time. *Also* the children of those
that had been carried away, who had come out of the captiv-
ity, offered burnt-offerings to the God of Israel, twelve bullocks

for all Israel, ninety and six rams, seventy and seven lambs, twelve he-goats for a sin-offering: all this was a burnt-offering to the LORD. And they delivered the king's commissions to the king's lieutenants, and to the governors on this side of the river: and they furthered the people, and the house of God. 36

Now when these things were done, the princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, and the priests, and the Levites, have not separated themselves from the people of the lands, *doing* according to their abominations, even of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites. For they have taken of their daughters for themselves, and for their sons: so that the holy seed have mingled themselves with the people of *those* lands: yea, the hand of the princes and rulers hath been chief in this trespass. And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and plucked off the hair of my head and of my beard, and sat down confounded. Then were assembled to me every one that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had been carried away; and I sat confounded until the evening sacrifice. And at the evening sacrifice I arose from my heaviness; and having rent my garment and my mantle, I fell upon my knees, and spread out my hands to the LORD my God, And said, O my God, I am ashamed and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased over *our* head, and our trespass is grown up to the heavens. Since the days of our fathers *have* we been in a great trespass to this day; and for our iniquities have we, our kings, and our priests, been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to a spoil, and to confusion of face, as it is this day. And now for a little space grace hath been *shown* from the LORD our God, to leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us a nail in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and give us a little reviving in our bondage. For we *were* bondmen; yet our God hath not forsaken us in our bondage, but hath extended mercy to us in the sight of the kings of Persia, to give us a reviving, to set up the house of our God, and to repair the desolations of it, and to give us a wall in Judah and in Jerusalem. And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we have forsaken thy commandments, Which thou hast 9
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11

commanded by thy servants the prophets, saying, The land, to which ye go to possess it, is an unclean land with the filthiness of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which have filled it from one end to another with their uncleanness.

12 Now therefore give not your daughters to their sons, neither take their daughters to your sons, nor seek their peace or their wealth for ever: that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and leave *it* for an inheritance to your children for ever.

13 And after all that hath come upon us for our evil deeds, and for our great trespass, seeing that thou our God hast punished us less than our iniquities *deserve*, and hast given us such deliverance as this; Should we again break thy commandments, and join in affinity with the people of these abominations? wouldst thou not be angry with us till thou hadst consumed *us*, so that

14 there should be no remnant nor escaping? O LORD God of Israel, thou *art* righteous: for we having escaped, remain yet, as it is this day: behold, we are before thee in our trespasses: for we cannot stand before thee because of this.

10 Now when Ezra had prayed, and when he had confessed, weeping and casting himself down before the house of God, there assembled to him out of Israel a very great congregation of men and women and children: for the people wept very bitterly. And Shechaniah the son of Jehiel, *one* of the sons of Elam, answered and said to Ezra, We have trespassed against our God, and have taken foreign wives of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Israel concerning this thing. Now therefore let us make a covenant with our God to put away all the wives, and such as are born of them, according to the counsel of my lord, and of those that tremble at the commandment of our God; and let it be done according to the law. Arise; for *this* matter belongeth to thee: we also will be with thee: be of good courage, and do it. Then arose Ezra, and made the chief priests, the Levites, and all Israel, to swear that they would do according to this word. And they swore. Then Ezra arose from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Johanan the son of Eliashib: and *when* he came thither, he ate no bread, nor drank water: for he mourned because of the transgression of them that had been carried away. And they made proclamation throughout Judah and Jerusalem to all the children of the captivity, that they should assemble at Jerusalem;

And that whoever would not come within three days, according 8
to the counsel of the princes and the elders, all his substance
should be forfeited, and himself separated from the congrega-
tion of those that had been carried away. Then all the men 9
of Judah and Benjamin assembled at Jerusalem within three
days. It *was* the ninth month, and the twentieth day of the
month; and all the people sat in the street of the house of
God, trembling because of this matter, and for the great rain.
And Ezra the priest stood up, and said to them, Ye have trans- 10
gressed, and have taken foreign wives to increase the trespass
of Israel. Now therefore make confession to the LORD God 11
of your fathers, and do his pleasure: and separate yourselves
from the people of the land, and from the foreign wives. Then 12
all the congregation answered and said with a loud voice, As
thou hast said, so must we do. But the people *are* many, and 13
it is a time of much rain, and we are not able to stand abroad,
neither is this a work of one day or two: for we are many that
have transgressed in this thing. Let now our rulers of all the 14
congregation stand, and let all them who have taken foreign
wives in our cities come at appointed times, and with them the
elders of every city, and its judges, until the fierce wrath of our
God for this matter shall be turned from us. Only Jonathan 15
the son of Asahel and Jahaziah the son of Tikvah were em-
ployed about this *matter*: and Meshullam and Shabbethai the
Levite helped them. And the children of the captivity did so. 16
And Ezra the priest, *with* certain chief of the fathers, after the
house of their fathers, and all of them by their names, were
separated, and sat down in the first day of the tenth month to
examine the matter. And they made an end with all the men 17
that had taken foreign wives by the first day of the first month.
And among the sons of the priests there were found that had 18
taken foreign wives: *namely*, of the sons of Jeshua the son of
Jozadak, and his brethren; Maaseiah, and Eliezer, and Jarib,
and Gedaliah. And they gave their hands that they would put 19
away their wives; and *being* guilty, they offered a ram of the
flock for their trespass. And of the sons of Immer; Hanani, 20
and Zebadiah. And of the sons of Harim; Maaseiah, and Eli-
jah, and Shemaiah, and Jehiel, and Uziah. And of the sons 22
of Pashur; Elioenai, Maaseiah, Ishmael, Nethaneel, Jozabad,
and Elasa. Also of the Levites; Jozabad, and Shimei, and 23

Kelaiah (the same *is* Kelita,) Pethahiah, Judah, and Eliezer.
24 Of the singers also; Eliashib: and of the porters; Shallum, and
25 Telem, and Uri. Moreover, of Israel: of the sons of Parosh;
Ramiah, and Jeziah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar,
26 and Malchijah, and Benaiah. And of the sons of Elam; Mat-
taniah, Zechariah, and Jehiel, and Abdi, and Jeremoth, and
27 Eliah. And of the sons of Zattu; Elioenai, Eliashib, Matta-
28 niah, and Jeremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza. Of the sons also of
29 Bebai; Jehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, *and* Athlai. And of the
sons of Bani; Meshullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Jashub, and
30 Sheal, and Ramoth. And of the sons of Pahath-moab; Adna,
and Chelal, Benaiah, Maaseiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Bin-
31 nui, and Manasseh. And *of* the sons of Harim; Eliezer, Ishi-
32 jah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon, Benjamin, Malluch, *and*
33 Shemariah. Of the sons of Hashum; Mattenai, Mattathah,
34 Zabad, Eliphelet, Jeremai, Manasseh, *and* Shimei. Of the
35 sons of Bani; Maadai, Amram, and Uel, Benaiah, Bedeiah,
36, 37 Chelluh, Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashib, Mattaniah, Mattenai,
38, 39 and Jaasau, And Bani, and Binnui, Shimei, And Shelemiah,
40, 41 and Nathan, and Adaiah, Machnadebai, Shashai, Sharai, Aza-
42 reel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah, Shallum, Amariah, *and* Joseph.
43 Of the sons of Nebo; Jeiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Jadau,
44 and Joel, Benaiah. All these had taken foreign wives: and
some of them had wives by whom they had children.

THE BOOK OF NEHEMIAH.

Nhe words of Nehemiah the son of Hachaliah. And it 1
came to pass in the month Chisleu, in the twentieth 2
year, as I was in Shushan the palace, That Hanani, 2
one of my brethren, came, he and *certain* men of Ju-
dah; and I asked them concerning the Jews that had escaped,
who were left of the captivity, and concerning Jerusalem. And 3
they said to me, The remnant that are left of the captivity there
in the province *are* in great affliction and reproach: the wall of
Jerusalem also is broken down, and its gates are burned with 4
fire. And it came to pass, when I heard these words, that I 4
sat down and wept, and mourned *certain* days, and fasted, and
prayed before the God of heaven, And said, I beseech thee, O 5
LORD God of heaven, the great and terrible God, that keep-
eth covenant and mercy for them that love him and observe
his commandments: Let thy ear now be attentive, and thy 6
eyes open, that thou mayest hear the prayer of thy servant,
which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of
Israel thy servants, and confess the sins of the children of Is-
rael, which we have sinned against thee: both I and my father's
house have sinned. We have dealt very corruptly against thee, 7
and have not kept the commandments, nor the statutes, nor
the judgments, which thou commandedst thy servant Moses.
Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst 8
thy servant Moses, saying, *If* ye transgress, I will scatter you
abroad among the nations: But *if* ye turn to me, and keep 9
my commandments, and do them; though there were of you
driven to the uttermost part of the heaven, yet will I gather
them from thence, and will bring them to the place that I have
chosen to set my name there. Now these *are* thy servants and 10
thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and
by thy strong hand. O LORD, I beseech thee, let now thy ear 11
be attentive to the prayer of thy servant, and to the prayer of
thy servants, who desire to fear thy name: and prosper, I pray
thee, thy servant this day, and grant him mercy in the sight of
this man. For I was the king's cup-bearer.

And it came to pass in the month Nisan, in the twentieth 2

year of Artaxerxes the king, *that* wine was before him: and I took up the wine, and gave it to the king. Now I had not before been sad in his presence. Wherefore the king said to me, Why *is* thy countenance sad, seeing thou art not sick? this is nothing but sorrow of heart. Then I was very greatly afraid, And said to the king, Let the king live for ever: why should not my countenance be sad, when the city, the place of my fathers' sepulchers, *lieth* waste, and its gates are consumed with fire? Then the king said to me, For what dost thou make request? So I prayed to the God of heaven. And I said to the king, If it should please the king, and if thy servant hath found favor in thy sight, that thou wouldst send me to Judah, to the city of my fathers' sepulchers, that I may build it. And the king said to me, (the queen also sitting by him,) For how long shall thy journey be? and when wilt thou return? So it pleased the king to send me; and I set him a time. Moreover, I said to the king, If it should please the king, let letters be given me to the governors beyond the river, that they may convey me over till I come into Judah: And a letter to Asaph the keeper of the king's forest, that he may give me timber to make beams for the gates of the palace which *appertained* to the house, and for the wall of the city, and for the house that I shall enter. And the king granted me, according to the good hand of my God upon me. Then I came to the governors beyond the river, and gave them the king's letters. Now the king had sent captains of the army and horsemen with me. When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant, the Ammonite, heard *of it*, it grieved them exceedingly that there had come a man to seek the welfare of the children of Israel. So I came to Jerusalem, and was there three days. And I arose in the night, I and some few men with me; neither told I *any* man what my God had put in my heart to do at Jerusalem: neither was there any beast with me, save the beast that I rode upon. And I went out by night by the gate of the valley, even before the dragon-well, and to the dung-port, and viewed the walls of Jerusalem, which were broken down, and their gates were consumed with fire. Then I went on to the gate of the fountain, and to the king's pool: but *there was* no place for the beast that was under me to pass. Then I went up in the night by the brook, and viewed the wall, and turned back, and entered by the gate of the valley, and so

returned. And the rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did; neither had I as yet told *it* to the Jews, nor to the priests, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the rest that did the work. Then said I to them, Ye see the distress that we *are* in, how Jerusalem lieth waste, and its gates are burned with fire: come, and let us build up the wall of Jerusalem, that we may be no more a reproach. Then I told them of the hand of my God which was good upon me; as also the king's words that he had spoken to me. And they said, Let us rise and build. So they strengthened their hands for *this* good work. But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant, the Ammonite, and Geshem the Arabian, heard *it*, they laughed us to scorn, and despised us, and said, What is this thing that ye do? will ye rebel against the king? Then I answered them, and said to them, The God of heaven, he will prosper us; therefore we his servants will arise and build: but ye have no portion, nor right, nor memorial, in Jerusalem.

Then Eliashib the high priest arose with his brethren the priests, and they built the sheep-gate; they sanctified it, and set up the doors of it; even to the tower of Meah they sanctified it, to the tower of Hananeel. And next to him built the men of Jericho. And next to them built Zaccur the son of Imri. But the fish-gate did the sons of Hassenaah build, who *also* laid its beams, and set up its doors, its locks and its bars. And next to them repaired Meremoth the son of Urijah, the son of Koz. And next to them repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah, the son of Meshezabeel. And next to them repaired Zadok the son of Baana. And next to them the Tekoites repaired; but their nobles put not their necks to the work of their LORD. Moreover, the old gate repaired Jehoiada the son of Paseah, and Meshullam the son of Besodeiah; they laid its beams, and set up its doors, and its locks, and its bars. And next to them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Jadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, to the throne of the governor on this side of the river. Next to him repaired Uzziel the son of Harhaiah, of the goldsmiths. Next to him also repaired Hananiah the son of *one of* the apothecaries, and they fortified Jerusalem to the broad wall. And next to them repaired Rephaiah the son of Hur, the ruler of the half part of Jerusalem. And next to them repaired Jedaiah the son of

Harumaph, even over against his house. And next to him repaired Hattush the son of Hashabniah. Malchijah the son of Harim, and Hashub the son of Pahath-moab, repaired the other piece, and the tower of the furnaces. And next to him repaired Shallum the son of Halohesh, the ruler of the half part of Jerusalem, he and his daughters. The valley-gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it, and set up its doors, its locks, and its bars, and a thousand cubits on the wall to the dung-gate. But the dung-gate repaired Malchiah the son of Rechab, the ruler of part of Beth-haccerem; he built it, and set up its doors, its locks, and its bars. But the gate of the fountain repaired Shallun the son of Col-hozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpah; he built it, and covered it, and set up its doors, its locks, and its bars, and the wall of the pool of Siloah by the king's garden, and to the stairs that go down from the city of David. After him repaired Nehemiah the son of Azbuk, the ruler of the half part of Beth-zur, to *the place* over against the sepulchers of David, and to the pool that was made, and to the house of the mighty. After him repaired the Levites Rehum the son of Bani. Next to him repaired Hashabiah the ruler of the half part of Keilah, in his part. After him repaired their brethren, Bavai the son of Henadad, the ruler of the half part of Keilah. And next to him repaired Ezer the son of Jeshua, the ruler of Mizpah, another piece over against the ascent to the armory, at the turning *of the wall*. After him Baruch the son of Zabbai, earnestly repaired the other piece, from the turning *of the wall* to the door of the house of Eliashib the high priest. After him repaired Meremoth the son of Urijah the son of Koz another piece, from the door of the house of Eliashib, even to the end of the house of Eliashib. And after him repaired the priests, the men of the plain. After him repaired Benjamin and Hashub, over against their house. After him repaired Azariah, the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ananiah, by his house. After him repaired Binnui, the son of Henadad, another piece, from the house of Azariah to the turning *of the wall*, even to the corner. Palal, the son of Uzai, over against the turning *of the wall*, and the tower which lieth out from the king's high house, that was by the court of the prison. After him Pedaiah, the son of Parosh. Moreover, the Nethinims dwelt in Ophel, to *the place* over against the

water-gate towards the east, and the projecting tower. After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, over against the great projecting tower, even to the wall of Ophel. From above the horse-gate repaired the priests, every one over against his house. After them repaired Zadok the son of Immer over against his house. After him repaired also Shemaiah the son of Shechaniah, the keeper of the east gate. After him repaired Hananiah the son of Shelemiah, and Hanun the sixth son of Zalaph, another piece. After him repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah over against his chamber. After him repaired Malchiah the goldsmith's son, to the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants, over against the gate Miphkad, and to the ascent of the corner. And between the ascent of the corner to the sheep-gate repaired the goldsmiths and the merchants.

But it came to pass that when Sanballat heard that we were building the wall, he was wroth, and took great indignation, and mocked the Jews. And he spoke before his brethren, and the army of Samaria, and said, What do these feeble Jews? will they fortify themselves? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they revive the stones out of the heaps of the rubbish which are burned? Now Tobiah the Ammonite *was* by him, and he said, Even that which they build, if a fox should go up, he would even break down their stone wall. Hear, O our God; for we are despised: and turn their reproach upon their own head, and give them for a prey in the land of captivity: And cover not their iniquity, and let not their sin be blotted out from before thee: for they have provoked *thee* to anger before the builders. So we built the wall; and all the wall was joined together to the half of it, for the people had a mind to work. But it came to pass, when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites, heard that the walls of Jerusalem were set up, *and* that the breaches began to be stopped, then they were very wroth, And conspired all of them together to come *and* to fight against Jerusalem, and to hinder it. Nevertheless we made our prayer to our God, and set a watch against them day and night, because of them. And Judah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and *there is* much rubbish; so that we are not able to build the wall. And our adversaries said, They shall not know, neither see, till we come in the midst among them, and slay them, and

- 12 cause the work to cease. And it came to pass, that when the
Jews who dwelt by them came, they said to us ten times, From
all places whence ye shall return to us *they will be upon you*.
- 13 Therefore I set in the lower places behind the wall, *and* on the
higher places, I even set the people after their families with
14 their swords, their spears, and their bows. And I looked, and
arose, and said to the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest
of the people, Be ye not afraid of them: remember the LORD
who is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your
15 sons, and your daughters, your wives, and your houses. And
it came to pass, when our enemies heard that it was known
to us, and God had brought their counsel to naught, that we
16 returned all of us to the wall, every one to his work. And it
came to pass, from that time forth, *that* the half of my servants
wrought in the work, and the other half of them held both the
spears, the shields, and the bows, and the habergeons; and the
17 rulers were behind all the house of Judah. They who built on
the wall, and they that bore burdens, with those that laded,
every one with one of his hands wrought in the work, and with
18 the other hand held a weapon. For the builders, every one
had his sword girded by his side, and *so* built. And he that
19 sounded the trumpet was by me. And I said to the nobles,
and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, The work *is*
great and large, and we are separated upon the wall, one far
20 from another. In what place *therefore* ye hear the sound of
the trumpet, resort ye thither to us: our God will fight for us.
- 21 So we labored in the work: and half of them held the spears
22 from the rising of the morning till the stars appeared. Like-
wise at the same time said I to the people, Let every one with
his servant lodge within Jerusalem, that in the night they may
23 be a guard to us, and labor in the day. So neither I, nor my
brethren, nor my servants, nor the men of the guard who fol-
lowed me, none of us put off our clothes, *saving that* every one
put them off for washing.
- 5** And there was a great cry of the people and of their wives
2 against their brethren the Jews. For there were that said,
We, our sons, and our daughters, *are* many: therefore we take
3 up corn for them, that we may eat, and live. *Some* also there
were that said, We have mortgaged our lands, vineyards, and
4 houses, that we might buy corn, because of the dearth. There

were also that said, We have borrowed money for the king's tribute, *and that upon* our lands and vineyards. Yet now our flesh *is* as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and lo, we bring into bondage our sons and our daughters to be servants, and some of our daughters are brought to bondage already: neither is it in our power to redeem them; for other men have our lands and vineyards. And I was very angry when I heard their cry and these words. Then I consulted with myself, and I rebuked the nobles, and the rulers, and said to them, Ye exact interest, every one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them. And I said to them, We after our ability have redeemed our brethren the Jews, who were sold to the heathen; and will ye even sell your brethren? or shall they be sold to us? Then they held their peace, and found nothing *to answer*. Also I said, That *is* not good which ye do: ought ye not to walk in the fear of our God because of the reproach of the heathen our enemies? I likewise, my brethren, and my servants, might exact of them money and corn: I pray you, let us leave off this usury. Restore, I pray you, to them, even this day, their lands, their vineyards, their olive-yards, and their houses, also the hundredth *part* of the money, and of the corn, the wine, and the oil, that ye exact of them. Then said they, We will restore *them*, and will require nothing of them; so will we do as thou sayest. Then I called the priests, and took an oath of them, that they would do according to this promise. Also I shook my lap, and said, So God shake out every man from his house, and from his labor, that performeth not this promise, even thus be he shaken out, and emptied. And all the congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. And the people did according to this promise. Moreover, from the time that I was appointed to be their governor in the land of Judah, from the twentieth year even to the two and thirtieth year of Artaxerxes the king, *that is*, twelve years, I and my brethren have not eaten the bread of the governor. But the former governors, that *had been* before me were chargeable to the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, besides forty shekels of silver; yes, even their servants bore rule over the people: but so did not I, because of the fear of God. Yea, also I continued in the work of this wall, neither bought we any land: and all my servants *were* gathered thither to the work. Moreover, *there*

were at my table a hundred and fifty of the Jews and rulers, besides those that came to us from among the heathen that
18 were about us. Now *that* which was prepared for me daily was one ox and six choice sheep; also fowls were prepared for me, and once in ten days an abundance of all sorts of wine: yet for all this I required not the bread of the governor, because
19 the bondage was heavy upon this people. Think upon me, my God, for good, *according* to all that I have done for this people.

6 Now it came to pass, when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies, heard that I had built the wall, and *that* there was no breach left in it, (though at
2 that time I had not set up the doors upon the gates;) That Sanballat and Geshem sent to me, saying, Come, let us meet together in *some one of* the villages in the plain of Ono. But
3 they thought to do me mischief. And I sent messengers to them, saying, I *am* doing a great work, so that I cannot come down: why should the work cease, whilst I leave it, and come
4 down to you? Yet they sent to me four times after this sort; and I answered them after the same manner. Then Sanballat
5 sent his servant to me in like manner the fifth time with an open letter in his hand; In which *was* written, It is reported
6 among the heathen, and Gashmu saith it, that thou and the Jews think to rebel: for which cause thou buildest the wall that
7 thou mayest be their king, according to these words. And thou hast also appointed prophets to preach of thee at Jerusalem, saying, *There is* a king in Judah: and now shall it be reported to the king according to these words. Come now therefore, and
8 let us take counsel together. Then I sent to him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou feignest them
9 out of thy own heart. For they all made us afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakened from the work, that it may not
10 be done. Now therefore, *O God*, strengthen my hands. Afterward I came to the house of Shemaiah the son of Delaiah the son of Mehetabeel, who *was* shut up; and he said, Let us meet together in the house of God, within the temple, and let us shut the doors of the temple: for they will come to slay thee; yea, in
11 the night will they come to slay thee. And I said, Should such a man as I flee? and who *is there*, that, being as I am, would
12 go into the temple to save his life? I will not go in. And lo, I perceived that God had not sent him; but that he pronounced

this prophecy against me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him. Therefore *was* he hired, that I should be afraid, and do so, and sin, and that they might have matter for an evil report, that they might reproach me. My God, think thou upon Tobiah and Sanballat according to these their works, and on the prophetess Noadiah, and the rest of the prophets, that would have put me in fear. So the wall was finished in the twenty and fifth *day* of the month Elul, in fifty and two days. And it came to pass, that when all our enemies heard *of it*, and all the heathen that were about us saw these things, they were much cast down in their own eyes: for they perceived that this work was wrought by our God. Moreover, in those days the nobles of Judah sent many letters to Tobiah, and *the letters* of Tobiah came to them. For *there were* many in Judah sworn to him, because he was the son-in-law of Shechaniah the son of Arah; and his son Johanan had taken the daughter of Meshullam the son of Berechiah. Also they reported his good deeds before me, and uttered my words to him. *And* Tobiah sent letters to put me in fear.

Now it came to pass, when the wall was built, and I had set up the doors, and the porters and the singers and the Levites were appointed, That I gave my brother Hanani, and Haniah the ruler of the palace, charge over Jerusalem: for he *was* a faithful man, and feared God above many. And I said to them, Let not the gates of Jerusalem be opened until the sun shall be hot; and while they stand by, let them shut the doors, and bar *them*: and appoint watches of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, every one in his watch, and every one to be over against his house. Now the city *was* large and great: but the people in it were few, and the houses were not built. And my God put into my heart to assemble the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogy. And I found a register of the genealogy of them who came up at the first, and found written in it, *These are* the children of the province, that went up out of the captivity, of those that had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away, and came again to Jerusalem and to Judah, every one to his city; Who came with Zerubbabel, Jeshua, Nehemiah, Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispereth, Bigvai, Nehum, Baanah. The number, *I say*, of the

8 men of the people of Israel was this; The children of Parosh,
9 two thousand a hundred and seventy two. The children of
10 Shephatiah, three hundred and seventy two. The children
11 of Arah, six hundred and fifty two. The children of Pahath-
12 moab, of the children of Jeshua and Joab, two thousand and
13 eight hundred *and* eighteen. The children of Elam, a thou-
14 sand two hundred and fifty four. The children of Zattu, eight
15 hundred and forty five. The children of Zaccai, seven hundred
16, 17 and sixty. The children of Binnui, six hundred and forty eight.
The children of Bebai, six hundred and twenty eight. The
18 children of Azgad, two thousand three hundred and twenty
19, 20 two. The children of Adonikam, six hundred and sixty seven.
The children of Bigvai, two thousand and sixty seven. The
21 children of Adin, six hundred and fifty five. The children
22 of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety eight. The children of Hashum,
23 three hundred and twenty eight. The children of Bezai, three
24 hundred and twenty four. The children of Hariph, a hundred
25, 26 and twelve. The children of Gibeon, ninety five. The men of
27 Beth-lehem and Netophah, a hundred and eighty eight. The
28 men of Anathoth, a hundred and twenty eight. The men of
29 Beth-azmaveth, forty two. The men of Kirjath-jearim, Chep-
30 hirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred and forty three. The men
31 of Ramah and Gaba, six hundred and twenty one. The men
32 of Michmas, a hundred and twenty two. The men of Beth-el
33 and Ai, a hundred and twenty three. The men of the other
34 Nebo, fifty two. The children of the other Elam, a thousand
35 two hundred and fifty four. The children of Harim, three hun-
36 dred and twenty. The children of Jericho, three hundred and
37 forty five. The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hun-
38 dred and twenty one. The children of Senaah, three thousand
39 nine hundred and thirty. The priests: the children of Jedaiah,
40 of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred and seventy three. The
41 children of Immer, a thousand and fifty two. The children of
42 Pashur, a thousand two hundred and forty seven. The chil-
43 dren of Harim, a thousand and seventeen. The Levites: the
44 children of Jeshua, of Kadmiel, *and* of the children of Hodevah,
45 seventy four. The singers: the children of Asaph, a hundred
and forty eight. The porters: the children of Shallum, the
children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub,
the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, a hundred and

thirty eight. The Nethinims: the children of Ziha, the children of Hashupha, the children of Tabbaoth, The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon, The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmal, The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, The children of Gazzam, the children of Uzza, the children of Phaseah, The children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephishesim, The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur, The children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha, The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Tamah, The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha. The children of Solomon's servants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida, The children of Jaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel, The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of Amon. All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomon's servants, *were* three hundred and ninety two. And these *were* they who went up also from Tel-mela, Tel-haresha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not show their fathers house, nor their seed, whether they were of Israel. The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred and forty two. And of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, who took *one* of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite for a wife, and was called after their name. These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogy, but it was not found: therefore were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood. And the Tirshatha said to them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there should stand *up* a priest with Urim and Thummim. The whole congregation together *was* forty two thousand three hundred and sixty. Besides their manservants and their maid-servants, of whom *there were* seven thousand three hundred and thirty seven: and they had two hundred and forty five singing-men and singing-women. Their horses, seven hundred and thirty six: their mules, two hundred and forty five: *Their* camels, four hundred and thirty five: six thousand seven hundred and twenty asses. And some of the

chief of the fathers gave to the work. The Tirshatha gave to the treasure a thousand drams of gold, fifty basins, five hundred
71 and thirty priests' garments. And *some* of the chief of the fathers gave to the treasure of the work, twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pounds of silver.
72 And *that* which the rest of the people gave was twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand pounds of silver, and
73 sixty seven priests' garments. So the priests, and the Levites, and the porters, and the singers, and *some* of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel, dwelt in their cities; and when the seventh month came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

8 And all the people assembled as one man in the street that *was* before the water-gate; and they spoke to Ezra the scribe to bring the book of the law of Moses, which the LORD had
2 commanded to Israel. And Ezra the priest brought the law before the congregation both of men and women, and all that could hear with understanding, upon the first day of the sev-
3 enth month. And he read therein before the street that *was* before the water-gate from the morning until mid-day, before the men and the women, and those that could understand; and the ears of all the people were attentive to the book of the
4 law. And Ezra the scribe stood upon a pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose; and beside him stood Mat-
tithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Urijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah, on his right hand; and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Mishael, and Malchiah, and Hashum, and Hashbadana,
5 Zechariah, *and* Meshullam. And Ezra opened the book in the sight of all the people; (for he was above all the people;) and
6 when he opened it, all the people stood up: And Ezra blessed the LORD, the great God. And all the people answered, Amen, Amen, with lifting their hands: and they bowed their heads,
7 and worshiped the LORD with *their* faces to the ground. Also Jeshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Levites, caused the people to understand the law: and
8 the people *stood* in their place. So they read in the book in the law of God distinctly, and gave the sense, and caused *them*
9 to understand the reading. And Nehemiah, who *is* the Tirshatha, and Ezra the priest, the scribe, and the Levites that

taught the people, said to all the people, This day is holy to the LORD your God; mourn not, nor weep. For all the people wept, when they heard the words of the law. Then he said to them, 10
Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions to them for whom nothing is prepared: for *this* day is holy to our LORD: neither be ye sad; for the joy of the LORD is your strength. So the Levites stilled all the people, saying, Hold 11
your peace, for the day *is* holy; neither be ye grieved. And all 12
the people went their way to eat, and to drink, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had understood the words that were declared to them. And on the second day 13
were assembled the chief of the fathers of all the people, the priests, and the Levites, to Ezra the scribe, even to understand the words of the law. And they found written in the law which 14
the LORD had commanded by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in booths in the feast of the seventh month: And that they should publish and proclaim in all their cities, and in Jerusalem, saying, Go forth to the mount, and fetch olive branches, and pine branches, and myrtle branches, and palm branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as *it is* written. So the people went forth, and brought *them*, and 16
made themselves booths, every one upon the roof of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street of the water-gate, and in the street of the gate of Ephraim. And all the congregation of them that had returned 17
from the captivity made booths, and sat under the booths: for since the days of Jeshua the son of Nun to that day, had not the children of Israel done so. And there was very great gladness. Also day by day, from the first day to the last day, he read in 18
the book of the law of God. And they kept the feast seven days; and on the eighth day *was* a solemn assembly, according to the manner.

Now in the twenty and fourth day of this month the children **9**
of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackclothes, and earth upon them. And the seed of Israel separated themselves from all strangers, and stood and confessed their sins, 2
and the iniquities of their fathers. And they stood up in their 3
place, and read in the book of the law of the LORD their God *one* fourth part of the day; and another fourth part they confessed, and worshiped the LORD their God. Then stood upon 4

the stairs, of the Levites, Jeshua, and Bani, Kadmiel, Sheb-
niah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, *and* Chenani, and cried with a
5 loud voice to the LORD their God. Then the Levites, Jeshua,
and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabniah, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Sheba-
niah, *and* Pethahiah, said, Stand up and bless the LORD your
God for ever and ever: and blessed be thy glorious name, which
6 is exalted above all blessing and praise. Thou, *even* thou, art
LORD alone; thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens,
with all their host, the earth, and all things that are in it,
the seas, and all that is in them, and thou preservest them
7 all; and the host of heaven worshipeth thee. Thou *art* the
LORD the God, who chocest Abram, and broughtest him forth
from Ur of the Chaldees, and gavest him the name of Abra-
8 ham; And foundest his heart faithful before thee, and madest
a covenant with him, to give the land of the Canaanites, the
Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Jebusites,
and the Girgashites, to give *it*, I say, to his seed, and hast per-
9 formed thy words; for thou art righteous: And thou sawest
the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their cry by
10 the Red sea; And shewedst signs and wonders upon Pharaoh,
and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land: for
thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them. So didst
11 thou get thee a name, as *it is* this day. And thou didst divide
the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of
the sea on the dry land; and their persecutors thou threwest
12 into the deeps, as a stone into the mighty waters. Moreover,
thou leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar; and in the
night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way in which
13 they should go. Thou camest down also upon mount Sinai,
and spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them right
judgments, and true laws, good statutes and commandments:
14 And madest known to them thy holy sabbath, and command-
edst them precepts, statutes, and laws, by the hand of Moses
thy servant: And gavest them bread from heaven for their
15 hunger, and broughtest forth water for them out of the rock for
their thirst, and promisedst them that they should go in to pos-
16 sess the land which thou hadst sworn to give them. But they
and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their necks, and
17 hearkened not to thy commandments, And refused to obey,
neither were mindful of thy wonders that thou didst perform

among them; but hardened their necks, and in their rebellion appointed a captain to return to their bondage: but thou *art* a God ready to pardon, gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and forsookest them not. Yea, when 18 they had made them a molten calf, and said, This *is* thy God that brought thee out of Egypt, and had wrought great provocations; Yet thou in thy manifold mercies forsookest them 19 not in the wilderness: the pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way; neither the pillar of fire by night, to show them light, and the way in which they should go. Thou gavest also thy good spirit to instruct 20 them, and withheldest not thy manna from their mouth, and gavest them water for their thirst. Yea, forty years didst thou 21 sustain them in the wilderness, *so that* they lacked nothing; their clothes grew not old, and their feet swelled not. Moreover, thou gavest them kingdoms and nations, and didst divide 22 them into corners: so they possessed the land of Sihon, and the land of the king of Heshbon, and the land of Og king of Bashan. Their children also multipliedst thou as the stars of 23 heaven, and broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that they should go in to possess *it*. So the children went in and possessed the land, 24 and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gavest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might do with them as they would. And they took strong cities, and a fat land, and 25 possessed houses full of all goods, wells digged, vineyards and olive-yards, and fruit trees in abundance: so they ate and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselves in thy great goodness. Nevertheless, they were disobedient, and rebelled 26 against thee, and cast thy law behind their backs, and slew thy prophets who testified against them to turn them to thee, and they wrought great provocations. Therefore thou deliveredst 27 them into the hand of their enemies, who distressed them: and in the time of their trouble, when they cried to thee, thou hearest *them* from heaven; and according to thy manifold mercies thou gavest them deliverers, who saved them out of the hand of their enemies. But after they had rest, 28 they did evil again before thee: therefore thou leftest them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion

over them: yet when they returned and cried to thee, thou hearest *them* from heaven; and many times didst thou deliver them according to thy mercies; And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them again to thy law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not to thy commandments, but sinned against thy judgments, (which if a man doeth, he shall live in them:) and withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their neck, and would not hear. Yet many years didst thou forbear over them, and testifiedst against them by thy spirit in thy prophets: yet would they not give ear: therefore thou gavest them into the hand of the people of the lands. Nevertheless, for thy great mercies' sake thou didst not utterly consume them, nor forsake them; for thou *art* a gracious and merciful God. Now therefore, our God, the great, the mighty, and the terrible God, who keepest covenant and mercy, let not all the trouble seem little before thee, that hath come upon us, on our kings, on our princes, and on our priests, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, since the time of the kings of Assyria to this day. But thou *art* just in all that is brought upon us; for thou hast done right, but we have done wickedly: Neither have our kings, our princes, our priests, nor our fathers, kept thy law, nor hearkened to thy commandments and thy testimonies, with which thou didst testify against them. For they have not served thee in their kingdom, and in thy great goodness that thou gavest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gavest before them, neither turned they from their wicked works. Behold, we *are* servants this day, and for the land that thou gavest to our fathers to eat the fruit of it and the good of it, behold, we are servants in it: And it yieldeth much increase to the kings whom thou hast set over us because of our sins: also they have dominion over our bodies, and over our cattle, at their pleasure, and we *are* in great distress. And because of all this we make a sure *covenant*, and write it; and our princes, Levites, and priests, set their seals to it.

10 Now those that sealed *were*, Nehemiah, the Tirshatha, the son of Hachaliah, and Zidkijah, Seraiah, Azariah, Jeremiah, Pashur, Amariah, Malchijah, Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch, Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah, Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch, Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin, Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: these *were*

the priests. And the Levites: both Jeshua the son of Azaniah, 9
 Binnui of the sons of Henadad, Kadmiel; And their brethren, 10
 Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan, Micha, Rehob, 11
 Hashabiah, Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Bani, 12, 13
 Beninu, The chief of the people; Parosh, Pahath-moab, Elam, 14
 Zattu, Bani, Bunni, Azgad, Bebai, Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin, 15, 16
 Ater, Hizkijah, Azzur, Hodijah, Hashum, Bezai, Hariph, Anathoth, 17, 18, 19
 Nebai, Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir, Meshezabeel, Zadok, 20, 21
 Jaddua, Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah, Hoshea, Hananiah, Hashub, 22, 23
 Hallohesh, Pileha, Shobek, Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah, 24, 25
 And Ahijah, Hanan, Anan, Malluch, Harim, Baanah. And 26, 27, 28
 the rest of the people, the priests, the Levites, the porters,
 the singers, the Nethinims, and all they that had separated
 themselves from the people of the lands to the law of God,
 their wives, their sons, and their daughters, every one hav-
 ing knowledge, and having understanding; They united with 29
 their brethren, their nobles, and entered into a curse, and into
 an oath, to walk in God's law, which was given by Moses the
 servant of God, and to observe and do all the commandments
 of the LORD our LORD, and his judgments and his statutes;
 And that we would not give our daughters to the people of the 30
 land, nor take their daughters for our sons: And *if* the people 31
 of the land should bring wares or any provisions on the sabbath
 day to sell, that we would not buy it of them on the sabbath, or
 on the holy day: and that we would leave the seventh year, and
 the exaction of every debt. Also we made ordinances for us, 32
 to charge ourselves yearly with the third part of a shekel for
 the service of the house of our God; For the show-bread, and 33
 for the continual meat-offering, and for the continual burnt-
 offering, of the sabbaths, of the new moons, for the set feasts,
 and for the holy *things*, and for the sin-offerings to make an
 atonement for Israel, and for all the work of the house of our
 God. And we cast the lots among the priests, the Levites, and 34
 the people, for the wood-offering, to bring *it* into the house of
 our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times appointed
 year by year, to burn upon the altar of the LORD our God, as
 it is written in the law: And to bring the first-fruits of our 35
 ground, and the first-fruits of all fruit of all trees, year by year,
 to the house of the LORD: Also the first-born of our sons, and 36
 of our cattle, as *it is* written in the law, and the firstlings of

our herds and of our flocks, to bring to the house of our God,
37 to the priests that minister in the house of our God: *And that*
we should bring the first-fruits of our dough, and our offerings,
and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine and of oil, to the
priests, to the chambers of the house of our God; and the tithes
of our ground to the Levites, that the same Levites might have
38 the tithes in all the cities of our tillage. And the priest the
son of Aaron shall be with the Levites, when the Levites take
tithes: and the Levites shall bring up the tenth of the tithes
to the house of our God, to the chambers, into the treasure
39 house. For the children of Israel and the children of Levi shall
bring the offering of the corn, of the new wine, and the oil, to
the chambers, where *are* the vessels of the sanctuary, and the
priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers: and we
will not forsake the house of our God.

11 And the rulers of the people dwelt at Jerusalem: the rest
of the people also cast lots, to bring one of ten to dwell in
Jerusalem the holy city, and nine parts *to dwell* in other cities.
2 And the people blessed all the men that willingly offered them-
3 selves to dwell at Jerusalem. Now these *are* the chief of the
province that dwelt in Jerusalem: but in the cities of Judah
dwelt every one in his possession in their cities, to wit, Israel,
the priests, and the Levites, and the Nethinims, and the chil-
4 dren of Solomon's servants. And at Jerusalem dwelt *certain*
of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin. Of
the children of Judah; Athaiah the son of Uzziah, the son of
Zechariah, the son of Amariah, the son of Shephatiah, the son
5 of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez; And Maaseiah the son
of Baruch, the son of Col-hozeh, the son of Hazaiah, the son
of Adaiah, the son of Joiarib, the son of Zechariah, the son of
6 Shiloni. All the sons of Perez that dwelt at Jerusalem *were*
7 four hundred sixty and eight valiant men. And these *are* the
sons of Benjamin; Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Joed,
the son of Pedaiiah, the son of Kolaiah, the son of Maaseiah,
8 the son of Ithiel, the son of Jesaiah. And after him, Gabbai,
9 Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight. And Joel the son of
Zichri *was* their overseer: and Judah the son of Senuah was
10 second over the city. Of the priests: Jedaiah the son of Joiarib,
11 Jachin. Seraiah the son of Hilkiyah, the son of Meshullam, the
son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, *was* the

ruler of the house of God. And their brethren that performed 12
the work of the house *were* eight hundred twenty and two: and
Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pelaliah, the son of Amzi,
the son of Zechariah, the son of Pashur, the son of Malchiah,
And his brethren, chief of the fathers, two hundred forty and 13
two: and Amashai the son of Azareel, the son of Ahasai, the
son of Meshillemoth, the son of Immer, And their brethren, 14
mighty men of valor, a hundred twenty and eight: and their
overseer *was* Zabdiel, the son of one of the great men. Also of 15
the Levites: Shemaiah the son of Hashub, the son of Azrikam,
the son of Hashabiah, the son of Bunni; And Shabbethai and 16
Jozabad, of the chief of the Levites, *had* the oversight of the
outward business of the house of God. And Mattaniah the son 17
of Micha, the son of Zabdi, the son of Asaph, *was* the principal
to begin the thanksgiving in prayer: and Bakbukiah the sec-
ond among his brethren, and Abda the son of Shammua, the
son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun. All the Levites in the holy 18
city *were* two hundred and eighty four. Moreover the porters, 19
Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept the gates, *were*
an hundred and seventy two. And the residue of Israel, of the 20
priests, *and* the Levites, were in all the cities of Judah every
one in his inheritance. But the Nethinims dwelt in Ophel: 21
and Ziha and Gispa *were* over the Nethinims. The overseer 22
also of the Levites at Jerusalem *was* Uzzi the son of Bani, the
son of Hashabiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Micha. Of
the sons of Asaph, the singers were over the business of the
house of God. For *it was* the king's commandment concern- 23
ing them, that a certain portion should be for the singers, due
for every day. And Pethahiah the son of Meshezabeel, of the 24
children of Zerah the son of Judah *was* at the king's hand in
all matters concerning the people. And for the villages, with 25
their fields, *some* of the children of Judah dwelt at Kirjath-
arba, and in its villages, and at Dibon, and in its villages, and
at Jekabzeel, and in its villages, And at Jeshua, and at Mo- 26
ladah, and at Beth-phelet, And at Hazar-shual, and at Beer-
sheba, and *in* its villages, And at Ziklag, and at Mekonah, 28
and in its villages, And at En-rimmon, and at Zareah, and at 29
Jarmuth, Zanoah, Adullam, and *in* their villages, at Lachish, 30
and its fields, at Azekah, and in its villages. And they dwelt
from Beer-sheba to the valley of Hinnom. The children also of 31

Benjamin from Geba *dwelt* at Michmash, and Aija, and Bethel, and in their villages. *And* at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah, Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim, Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat, Lod, and Ono, the valley of artificers. *And* of the Levites *were* divisions in Judah, and in Benjamin.

12 Now these *are* the priests and the Levites that went up with Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua: Seraiah, Jeremiah, Ezra, Amariah, Malluch, Hattush, Shechaniah, Rehum, Meremoth, Iddo, Ginnetho, Abijah, Miamin, Madiach, Bilgah, Shemaiah, and Joiarib, Jedaiah, Sallu, Amok, Hilkiyah, Jedaiah. These *were* the chief of the priests and of their brethren in the days of Jeshua. Moreover the Levites: Jeshua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Judah, *and* Mattaniah, who was over the thanksgiving, he and his brethren. Also Bakbukiah and Unni, their brethren, *were* over against them in the watches. *And* Jeshua begat Joiakim, Joiakim also begat Eliashib, and Eliashib begat Joiada, *And* Joiada begat Jonathan, and Jonathan begat Jaddua. *And* in the days of Joiakim *were* priests, the chief of the fathers: of Seraiah, Meraiyah; of Jeremiah, Hananiah; Of Ezra, Meshullam; of Amariah, Jehohanan; Of Melicu, Jonathan; of Shebaniah, Joseph; Of Harim, Adna; of Meraioth, Helkai; Of Iddo, Zechariah; of Ginnethon, Meshullam; Of Abijah, Zichri; of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai; Of Bilgah, Shammua; of Shemaiah, Jehonathan; *And* of Joiarib, Mattenai; of Jedaiah, Uzzi; Of Sallai, Kallai; of Amok, Eber; Of Hilkiyah, Hashabiah; of Jedaiah, Nethaneel. The Levites in the days of Eliashib, Joiada, and Jehonathan, and Jaddua, *were* recorded chief of the fathers: also the priests, to the reign of Darius the Persian. The sons of Levi, the chief of the fathers, *were* written in the book of the chronicles, even till the days of Johanan the son of Eliashib. *And* the chief of the Levites: Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Jeshua the son of Kadmiel, with their brethren over against them, to praise *and* to give thanks according to the commandment of David the man of God, ward over against ward. Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, *were* porters keeping the ward at the thresholds of the gates. These *were* in the days of Joiakim the son of Jeshua, the son of Jozadak, and in the days of Nehemiah the governor, and of Ezra the priest, the scribe. *And* at the dedication of the wall

of Jerusalem they sought the Levites out of all their places, to bring them to Jerusalem, to keep the dedication with gladness, both with thanksgivings, and with singing, *with* cymbals, psalteries, and with harps. And the sons of the singers assembled, both out of the plain country around Jerusalem, and from the villages of Netophathi; Also from the house of Gilgal, and from the fields of Geba and Azmaveth: for the singers had built them villages around Jerusalem. And the priests and the Levites purified themselves, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall. Then I brought up the princes of Judah upon the wall, and appointed two great *companies of them that gave* thanks, of which one went on the right hand upon the wall towards the dung-gate: And after them went Hoshaiiah, and half of the princes of Judah, And Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam, Judah, and Benjamin, and Shemaiah, and Jeremiah, And *certain* of the priests' sons with trumpets; namely, Zechariah the son of Jonathan, the son of Shemaiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Michaiah, the son of Zaccur, the son of Asaph: And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethaneel, and Judah, Hanani, with the musical instruments of David the man of God, and Ezra the scribe before them. And at the fountain-gate, which was over against them, they went up by the stairs of the city of David, at the ascent of the wall, above the house of David, even to the water-gate eastward. And the other *company of them that gave* thanks went over against them, and I after them, and the half of the people upon the wall, from beyond the tower of the furnaces even to the broad wall; And from above the gate of Ephraim, and above the old gate, and above the fish-gate, and the tower of Hananeel, and the tower of Meah, even to the sheep-gate: and they stood still in the prison-gate. So stood the two *companies of them that gave* thanks in the house of God, and I, and the half of the rulers with me: And the priests; Eliakim, Maaseiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zechariah, and Hananiah, with trumpets; And Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Uzzi, and Jehohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer. And the singers sang loud, with Jezrahiah *their* overseer. Also that day they offered great sacrifices, and rejoiced: for God had made them rejoice with great joy: the wives also and the children rejoiced: so that the

44 joy of Jerusalem was heard even afar off. And at that time
were some appointed over the chambers for the treasures, for
the offerings, for the first-fruits, and for the tithes, to gather
into them out of the fields of the cities the portions of the law
for the priests and Levites: for Judah rejoiced for the priests
45 and for the Levites that waited. And both the singers and
the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the
purification, according to the commandment of David, *and* of
46 Solomon his son. For in the days of David, and Asaph of old
there were chief of the singers, and songs of praise and thanks-
47 giving to God. And all Israel in the days of Zerubbabel, and in
the days of Nehemiah, gave the portions of the singers and the
porters, every day his portion: and they sanctified *holy things*
to the Levites; and the Levites sanctified them to the children
of Aaron.

13 On that day they read in the book of Moses in the audience
of the people; and therein was found written, that the Am-
monite and the Moabite should not come into the congregation
2 of God for ever: Because they met not the children of Israel
with bread and with water, but hired Baalam against them,
that he should curse them: but our God turned the curse into
3 a blessing. Now it came to pass, when they had heard the
law, that they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude.
4 And before this, Eliashib the priest, having the oversight of the
5 chamber of the house of our God, *was* allied to Tobiah: And
he had prepared for him a great chamber, where formerly they
laid the meat-offerings, the frankincense, and the vessels, and
the tithes of the corn, the new wine, and the oil, which was
6 commanded *to be given* to the Levites, and the singers, and the
porters; and the offerings of the priests. But in all this *time* I
was not at Jerusalem: for in the two and thirtieth year of Ar-
taxerxes king of Babylon I came to the king, and after certain
7 days I obtained leave of the king: And I came to Jerusalem,
and understood of the evil that Eliashib did for Tobiah, in
preparing for him a chamber in the courts of the house of God.
8 And it grieved me greatly: therefore I cast forth all the house-
9 hold stuff of Tobiah out of the chamber. Then I commanded,
and they cleansed the chambers: and thither I brought again
the vessels of the house of God, with the meat-offering and the
10 frankincense. And I perceived that the portions of the Levites

had not been given *them*: for the Levites and the singers, that
did the work, had fled every one to his field. Then I contended 11
with the rulers, and said, Why is the house of God forsaken?
and I assembled them, and set them in their place. Then all 12
Judah brought the tithe of the corn and the new wine and the
oil to the treasuries. And I made treasurers over the trea- 13
suries, Shelemiah the priest, and Zadok the scribe, and of the
Levites, Pedaiah: and next to them *was* Hanan the son of Za-
ccur, the son of Mattaniah: for they were accounted faithful;
and their office was to distribute to their brethren. Remem- 14
ber me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my good
deeds that I have done for the house of my God, and for its of-
fices. In those days I saw in Judah *some* treading wine presses 15
on the sabbath, and bringing in sheaves, and lading asses; as
also wine, grapes, and figs, and all manner of burdens, which
they brought into Jerusalem on the sabbath day: and I tes-
tified against them in the day in which they sold provisions.
There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, who brought fish, and 16
all manner of wares, and sold on the sabbath to the children
of Judah, and in Jerusalem. Then I contended with the no- 17
bles of Judah, and said to them, What evil thing *is* this that
ye do, and profane the sabbath day? Did not your fathers 18
thus, and did not our God bring all this evil upon us, and upon
this city? yet ye bring more wrath upon Israel by profaning
the sabbath. And it came to pass, that, when the gates of 19
Jerusalem began to be dark before the sabbath, I commanded
that the gates should be shut, and charged that they should
not be opened till after the sabbath: and I set *some* of my ser-
vants at the gates, that there should no burden be brought in
on the sabbath day. So the merchants and sellers of all kind 20
of wares lodged without Jerusalem once or twice. Then I tes- 21
tified against them, and said to them, Why lodge ye about the
wall? if ye do *so* again, I will lay hands on you. From that time
forth they came no more on the sabbath. And I commanded 22
the Levites, that they should cleanse themselves, and *that* they
should come and keep the gates, to sanctify the sabbath day.
Remember me, O my God, concerning this also, and spare me
according to the greatness of thy mercy. In those days also I 23
saw Jews *that* had married wives of Ashdod, of Ammon, and of
Moab: And their children spoke half in the speech of Ashdod, 24

and could not speak in the Jews language, but according to
25 the language of each people. And I contended with them, and
cursed them, and smote certain of them, and plucked off their
hair, and made them swear by God, *saying*, Ye shall not give
your daughters to their sons, nor take their daughters to your
26 sons, or for yourselves. Did not Solomon king of Israel sin by
these things? yet among many nations was there no king like
him, who was beloved by his God, and God made him king over
all Israel: nevertheless even him did outlandish women cause
27 to sin. Shall we then hearken to you to do all this great evil,
28 to transgress against our God in marrying foreign wives? And
one of the sons of Joiada, the son of Eliashib the high priest,
was son-in-law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chased
29 him from me. Remember them, O my God, because they have
defiled the priesthood, and the covenant of the priesthood and
30 of the Levites. Thus I cleansed them from all strangers, and
appointed the wards of the priests and the Levites, every one
31 in his business; And for the wood-offering, at times appointed,
and for the first-fruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

THE BOOK OF ESTHER.

Now it came to pass in the days of Ahasuerus, (this is 1
Ahasuerus who reigned from India even to Cush, over
a hundred and seven and twenty provinces:) *That* 2
in those days, when the king Ahasuerus sat on the
throne of his kingdom, which was in Shushan the palace, In 3
the third year of his reign, he made a feast to all his princes
and his servants; the power of Persia and Media, the nobles
and princes of the provinces, *being* before him: When he showed 4
the riches of his glorious kingdom and the honor of his excel-
lent majesty many days, *even* a hundred and eighty days. And 5
when these days had expired, the king made a feast for all
the people that were present in Shushan the palace, both for
great and small, seven days, in the court of the garden of the
king's palace; *Where were* white, green, and blue hangings, 6
fastened with cords of fine linen and purple to silver rings and
pillars of marble: the beds were of gold and silver, upon a pave-
ment of red, and blue, and white, and black marble. And they 7
gave *them* drink in vessels of gold, (the vessels being diverse
one from another,) and royal wine in abundance, according to
the state of the king. And the drinking *was* according to the 8
law; none constrained: for so the king had appointed to all
the officers of his house, that they should do according to ev-
ery man's pleasure. Also Vashti the queen made a feast for 9
the women *in* the royal house which belonged to king Aha-
suerus. On the seventh day, when the heart of the king was 10
merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona,
Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the seven chamber-
lains that served in the presence of Ahasuerus the king, To 11
bring Vashti the queen before the king with the crown royal,
to show the people and the princes her beauty: for she *was*
fair to look on. But the queen Vashti refused to come at the 12
king's commandment by *his* chamberlains: therefore was the
king very wroth, and his anger burned in him. Then the king 13
said to the wise men, who knew the times, (for so *was* the
king's manner towards all that knew law and judgment: And 14
the next to him *was* Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshish,

Meres, Marsena, and Memucan, the seven princes of Persia and Media, who saw the king's face, and who sat the first in the kingdom;) What shall we do to the queen Vashti according to law, because she hath not performed the commandment of the king Ahasuerus by the chamberlains? And Memucan answered before the king and the princes, Vashti the queen hath not done wrong to the king only, but also to all the princes, and to all the people that *are* in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus. For *this* deed of the queen will come abroad to all women, so that they will despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported, The king Ahasuerus commanded Vashti the queen to be brought in before him, but she came not. *Likewise* will the ladies of Persia and Media say this day to all the king's princes, who have heard of the deed of the queen. Thus will there arise too much contempt and wrath. If it pleaseth the king, let a royal commandment go from him, and let it be written among the laws of the Persians and the Medes, that it be not altered, That Vashti come no more before king Ahasuerus; and let the king give her royal estate to another that is better than she. And when the king's decree which he shall make shall be published throughout all his empire, (for it is great,) all the wives will give to their husbands honor, both to great and small. And the saying pleased the king and the princes; and the king did according to the word of Memucan: For he sent letters into all the king's provinces, into every province according to the writing of it, and to every people after their language, that every man should bear rule in his own house, and that *it* should be published according to the language of every people.

2 After these things, when the wrath of king Ahasuerus was appeased, he remembered Vashti, and what she had done, and what was decreed against her. Then said the king's servants that ministered to him, Let there be fair young virgins sought for the king: And let the king appoint officers in all the provinces of his kingdom, that they may collect all the fair young virgins to Shushan the palace, to the house of the women, into the custody of Hege the king's chamberlain, keeper of the women; and let their things for purification be given *them*: And let the maiden who pleaseth the king be queen instead of Vashti. And the thing pleased the king; and he did so. *Now* in Shushan

the palace there was a certain Jew, whose name was Mordecai, the son of Jair, the son of Shimei, the son of Kish, a Benjaminite; Who had been carried away from Jerusalem with the captivity which had been carried away with Jeconiah king of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away. And he brought up Hadassah, that *is*, Esther, his uncle's daughter: for she had neither father nor mother, and the maid was fair and beautiful; whom Mordecai, when her father and mother were dead, took for his own daughter. So it came to pass, when the king's commandment and his decree were heard, and when many maidens were assembled at Shushan the palace, to the custody of Hegai, that Esther was brought also to the king's house, to the custody of Hegai, keeper of the women. And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindness from him; and he speedily gave her her things for purification, with such things as belonged to her, and seven maidens *who were* meet to be given her, out of the king's house: and he preferred her and her maids to the best place of the house of the women. Esther had not showed her people nor her kindred: for Mordecai had charged her that she should not show *it*. And Mordecai walked every day before the court of the women's house, to know how Esther did, and what would become of her. Now when every maid's turn had come to go in to king Ahasuerus, after that she had been twelve months, according to the manner of the women, (for so were the days of their purifications accomplished, *to wit*, six months with oil of myrrh, and six months with sweet odors, and with other things for the purifying of the women;) Then thus came *every* maiden to the king; whatever she desired was given her to go with her out of the house of the women to the king's house. In the evening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shaashgaz, the king's chamberlain, who kept the concubines: she came in to the king no more, except that the king delighted in her, and she was called by name. Now when the turn of Esther, the daughter of Abihail the uncle of Mordecai, who had taken her for his daughter, had come to go in to the king, she required nothing but what Hegai the king's chamberlain, the keeper of the women, appointed. And Esther obtained favor in the sight of all them that looked upon her. So Esther was taken to king

Ahasuerus into his house royal in the tenth month, which *is* the month Tebeth, in the seventh year of his reign. And the king loved Esther above all the women, and she obtained grace and favor in his sight more than all the virgins; so that he set the royal crown upon her head, and made her queen instead of Vashti. Then the king made a great feast to all his princes and his servants, *even* Esther's feast; and he made a release to the provinces, and gave gifts, according to the state of the king. And when the virgins were assembled the second time, then Mordecai sat in the king's gate. Esther had not *yet* showed her kindred, nor her people; as Mordecai had charged her: for Esther performed the commandment of Mordecai, as when she was brought up with him. In those days, while Mordecai sat in the king's gate, two of the king's chamberlains, Bigthan and Teresh, of those who kept the door, were wroth, and sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus. And the thing was known to Mordecai, who told *it* to Esther the queen; and Esther certified the king of it in Mordecai's name. And when inquisition was made of the matter, it was discovered; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the book of the chronicles before the king.

3 After these things king Ahasuerus promoted Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, and advanced him, and set his seat above all the princes that *were* with him. And all the king's servants that *were* in the king's gate, bowed, and revered Haman; for the king had so commanded concerning him. But Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence. Then the king's servants who *were* in the king's gate, said to Mordecai, Why dost thou transgress the king's commandment? Now it came to pass, when they spoke daily to him, and he hearkened not to them, that they told Haman, to see whether Mordecai's matters would stand: for he had told them that he *was* a Jew. And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence, then was Haman full of wrath. And he scorned to lay hands on Mordecai alone; for they had shown him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman sought to destroy all the Jews that *were* throughout the whole kingdom of Ahasuerus, even the people of Mordecai. In the first month, (that *is*, the month Nisan,) in the twelfth year of king Ahasuerus, they cast Pur, that is, the lot, before Haman from day to day, and from

month to month, to the twelfth month, that is, the month Adar. And Haman said to king Ahasuerus, There is a certain people scattered abroad and dispersed among the people in all the provinces of thy kingdom; and their laws *are* diverse from all people; neither keep they the king's laws: therefore it is not for the king's profit to suffer them. If it shall please the king, let it be written that they may be destroyed: and I will pay ten thousand talents of silver to the hands of those that have the charge of the business, to bring *it* into the king's treasuries. And the king took his ring from his hand, and gave it to Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, the Jews enemy. And the king said to Haman, The silver *is* given to thee, the people also, to do with them as it seemeth good to thee. Then were the king's scribes called on the thirteenth day of the first month, and there was written according to all that Haman had commanded to the king's lieutenants, and to the governors that *were* over every province, and to the rulers of every people of every province, according to the writing of it, and to every people after their language; in the name of king Ahasuerus was it written, and sealed with the king's ring. And the letters were sent by posts into all the king's provinces, to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish, all Jews, both young and old, little children and women, in one day, *even* upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, which is the month Adar, and to take the spoil of them for a prey. The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province, was published to all people, that they should be ready against that day. The posts departed, being hastened by the king's commandment, and the decree was given in Shushan the palace. And the king and Haman sat down to drink; but the city Shushan was perplexed.

When Mordecai perceived all that was done, Mordecai rent **4** his clothes, and put on sackcloth with ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and cried with a loud and a bitter cry; And came even before the king's gate: for none *might* enter into the king's gate clothed with sackcloth. And in every province **3** whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, *there was* great mourning among the Jews, and fasting, and weeping, and wailing; and many lay in sackcloth and ashes. So Esther's maids and her chamberlains came and told *it* to **4**

her. Then was the queen exceedingly grieved; and she sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away his sackcloth from him: but he received it not. Then called Esther for Hatach, *one* of the king's chamberlains, whom he had appointed to attend upon her, and gave him a commandment to Mordecai, to know what it was, and why it was. So Hatach went forth to Mordecai, to the street of the city, which *was* before the king's gate. And Mordecai told him all that had happened to him, and of the sum of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the king's treasuries for the Jews, to destroy them. Also he gave him the copy of the writing of the decree that was given at Shushan to destroy them, to show *it* to Esther, and to declare it to her, and to charge her that she should go in to the king, to make supplication to him, and to make request before him for her people. And Hatach came and told Esther the words of Mordecai. Again Esther spoke to Hatach, and gave him commandment to Mordecai; All the king's servants, and the people of the king's provinces, do know, that whoever, whether man or woman, shall come to the king into the inner court, who is not called, *there is* one law of his to put him to death, except him to whom the king shall hold out the golden scepter, that he may live: but I have not been called to come in to the king these thirty days. And they told to Mordecai Esther's words. Then Mordecai commanded to answer Esther, Think not with thyself that thou shalt escape in the king's house more than all the Jews. For if thou shalt altogether hold thy peace at this time, *then* will there enlargement and deliverance arise to the Jews from another place; but thou and thy father's house will be destroyed: and who knoweth, whether thou hast come to the kingdom for such a time as this? Then Esther bade *them* return Mordecai this answer, Go, assemble all the Jews *that are* present in Shushan, and fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drink three days, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast likewise; and so will I go in to the king, which is not according to the law; and if I perish, I perish. So Mordecai went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

5 Now it came to pass on the third day, that Esther put on *her* royal apparel, and stood in the inner court of the king's house, over against the king's house: and the king sat upon his royal throne in the royal house, over against the gate of the house.

And it was so, when the king saw Esther the queen standing 2
in the court, *that* she obtained favor in his sight: and the king
held out to Esther the golden scepter that was in his hand. So
Esther drew near, and touched the top of the scepter. Then 3
said the king to her, What wilt thou, queen Esther? and what
is thy request? it shall be even given thee to the half of the
kingdom. And Esther answered, If *it shall seem* good to the 4
king, let the king and Haman come this day to the banquet that
I have prepared for him. Then the king said, Cause Haman to 5
make haste, that he may do as Esther hath said. So the king
and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared.
And the king said to Esther at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy 6
petition? and it shall be granted thee: and what is thy request?
even to the half of the kingdom it shall be performed. Then 7
answered Esther, and said, My petition and my request *is*: If 8
I have found favor in the sight of the king, and if it shall please
the king to grant my petition, and to perform my request, let
the king and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare 9
for them, and I will do to-morrow as the king hath said. Then
went Haman forth that day joyful and with a glad heart: but
when Haman saw Mordecai in the king's gate, that he stood 10
not up, nor moved for him, he was full of indignation against
Mordecai. Nevertheless, Haman refrained himself: and when 11
he came home, he sent and called for his friends, and Zeresh
his wife. And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and
the multitude of his children, and all *the things* in which the
king had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above 12
the princes and servants of the king. Haman said moreover,
Yes, Esther the queen let no man come in with the king to the
banquet that she had prepared but myself; and to-morrow I 13
am invited to her also with the king. Yet all this availeth me
nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Jew sitting at the king's
gate. Then said Zeresh his wife and all his friends to him, Let 14
a gallows be made fifty cubits high, and to-morrow speak thou
to the king that Mordecai may be hanged upon it: then go thou
in merrily with the king to the banquet. And the thing pleased
Haman; and he caused the gallows to be made.

In that night the king could not sleep, and he commanded **6**
to bring the book of records of the chronicles; and they were
read before the king. And it was found written, that Mordecai 2

had informed of Bigthana and Teresh, two of the king's chamberlains, the keepers of the door, who sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus. And the king said, What honor and dignity hath been done to Mordecai for this? Then said the king's servants that ministered to him, There is nothing done for him. And the king said, Who *is* in the court? Now Haman had come into the outward court of the king's house, to speak to the king to hang Mordecai on the gallows that he had prepared for him. And the king's servants said to him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the king said, Let him come in. So Haman came in. And the king said to him, What shall be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honor? Now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to do honor more than to myself? And Haman answered the king, For the man whom the king delighteth to honor, Let the royal apparel be brought which the king *useth* to wear, and the horse that the king rideth upon, and the crown royal which is set upon his head: And let this apparel and horse be delivered to the hand of one of the king's most noble princes, that they may array the man whom the king delighteth to honor, and bring him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaim before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honor. Then the king said to Haman, Make haste, *and* take the apparel and the horse, as thou hast said, and do even so to Mordecai the Jew, that sitteth at the king's gate: let nothing fail of all that thou hast spoken. Then Haman took the apparel and the horse, and arrayed Mordecai, and brought him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honor. And Mordecai came again to the king's gate. But Haman hastened to his house mourning, and having his head covered. And Haman told Zeresh his wife and all his friends every *thing* that had befallen him. Then said his wise men and Zeresh his wife to him, If Mordecai is of the seed of the Jews, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou wilt not prevail against him, but wilt surely fall before him. And while they *were* yet talking with him, came the king's chamberlains, and hastened to bring Haman to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

7 So the king and Haman came to banquet with Esther the

queen. And the king said again to Esther on the second day at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition, queen Esther? and it shall be granted thee: and what is thy request? and it shall be performed, even to the half of the kingdom. Then Esther the queen answered and said, If I have found favor in thy sight, O king, and if it shall please the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my request: For we are sold, I and my people, to be destroyed, to be slain, and to perish. But if we had been sold for bond-men and bond-women, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not countervail the king's damage. Then the king Ahasuerus answered and said to Esther the queen, Who is he, and where is he, that durst presume in his heart to do so? And Esther said, The adversary and enemy *is* this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid before the king and the queen. And the king arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath *went* into the palace-garden: and Haman stood up to make request for his life to Esther the queen; for he saw that there was evil determined against him by the king. Then the king returned out of the palace-garden into the place of the banquet of wine; and Haman had fallen upon the bed on which Esther *was*. Then said the king, Will he force the queen also before me in the house? As the word went out of the king's mouth, they covered Haman's face. And Harbonah, one of the chamberlains, said before the king, Behold also, the gallows fifty cubits high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had spoken good for the king, standeth in the house of Haman. Then the king said, Hang him upon it. So they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the king's wrath pacified.

On that day the king Ahasuerus gave the house of Haman, the Jews' enemy, to Esther the queen. And Mordecai came before the king; for Esther had told what he *was* to her. And the king took off his ring which he had taken from Haman, and gave it to Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai over the house of Haman. And Esther spoke yet again before the king, and fell down at his feet, and besought him with tears to put away the mischief of Haman the Agagite, and his device that he had devised against the Jews. Then the king held out the golden scepter towards Esther. So Esther arose, and stood before the king, And said, If it shall please the king, and if I have found

favor in his sight, and the thing *shall seem* right before the king, and I am pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reverse the letters devised by Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, which he wrote to destroy the Jews who are in all
6 the king's provinces: For how can I endure to see the evil that will come to my people? or how can I endure to see the destruc-
7 tion of my kindred? Then the king Ahasuerus said to Esther the queen and to Mordecai the Jew, Behold, I have given Es-
8 ther the house of Haman, and him they have hanged upon the gallows, because he laid his hand upon the Jews. Write ye
9 also for the Jews, as it pleaseth you, in the king's name, and seal *it* with the king's ring: for the writing which is written in the king's name, and sealed with the king's ring, no man may
10 reverse. Then were the king's scribes called at that time in the third month, that *is*, the month Sivan, on the three and twentieth day of it; and it was written, according to all that
11 Mordecai commanded, to the Jews, and to the lieutenants, and the deputies and rulers of the provinces which are from India to Cush, a hundred twenty and seven provinces, to every province according to the writing of it, and to every people after their language, and to the Jews according to their writing,
12 and according to their language. And he wrote in the king Ahasuerus's name, and sealed *it* with the king's ring, and sent letters by posts on horseback, and riders on mules, camels, and
13 young dromedaries: In which the king granted the Jews who *were* in every city to assemble, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish, all the power of the people and province that would assault them, both little ones and
14 women, and to take the spoil of them for a prey, Upon one day in all the provinces of king Ahasuerus, *namely*, upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, which is the month Adar, The copy of the writing for a commandment, to be given in every province *was* published to all people, and that the Jews should be ready against that day to avenge themselves on their ene-
15 mies. So the posts that rode upon mules and camels went out, being hastened and pressed on by the king's commandment. And the decree was given at Shushan the palace. And Mordecai went out from the presence of the king in royal apparel of blue and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with a garment of fine linen and purple: and the city of Shushan rejoiced,

and was glad: The Jews had light, and gladness, and joy, and honor. And in every province, and in every city, whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, the Jews had joy and gladness, a feast and a good day. And many of the people of the land became Jews; for the fear of the Jews fell upon them. 16 17

Now in the twelfth month, that *is*, the month Adar, on the thirteenth day of the same, when the king's commandment and his decree drew near to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Jews hoped to have power over them, (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Jews had rule over them that hated them;) The Jews assembled in their cities throughout all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt: and no man could withstand them; for the fear of them fell upon all people. And all the rulers of the provinces, and the lieutenants, and the deputies, and officers of the king helped the Jews; because the fear of Mordecai fell upon them. For Mordecai *was* great in the king's house, and his fame went out throughout all the provinces: for this man Mordecai became greater and greater. Thus the Jews smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter, and destruction, and did what they would to those that hated them. And in Shushan the palace the Jews slew and destroyed five hundred men. And Parshandatha, and Dalphon, and Aspatha, And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha, And Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vajezatha, The ten sons of Haman the son of Hammedatha, the enemy of the Jews, they slew; but on the spoil they laid not their hand. On that day the number of those that were slain in Shushan the palace was brought before the king. And the king said to Esther the queen, the Jews have slain and destroyed five hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the ten sons of Haman; what have they done in the rest of the king's provinces? now what *is* thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: or what is thy request further? and it shall be done. Then said Esther, If it shall please the king, let it be granted to the Jews who *are* in Shushan to do to-morrow also according to this day's decree, and let Haman's ten sons be hanged upon the gallows. And the king commanded it so to be done: and the decree was given at Shushan; and they hanged Haman's ten sons. For the Jews 9 2 3 4 5 6 7 8,9 10 11 12 13 14 15

that *were* in Shushan assembled on the fourteenth day also of the month Adar, and slew three hundred men at Shushan; 16 but on the prey they laid not their hand. But the other Jews that *were* in the king's provinces assembled, and stood for their lives, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes seventy and five thousand, (but they laid not their hands on 17 the prey.) On the thirteenth day of the month Adar; and on the fourteenth day of the same they rested, and made it a day 18 of feasting and gladness. But the Jews that *were* at Shushan assembled on the thirteenth day of the month, and on the fourteenth of it: and on the fifteenth day of the same they rested, 19 and made it a day of feasting and gladness. Therefore the Jews of the villages, that dwelt in the unwalled towns, made the fourteenth day of the month Adar *a day of* gladness and feasting, and a good day, and of sending portions one to another. 20 And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters to all the Jews that *were* in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, both nigh and far, To establish *this* among them, that they should keep the fourteenth day of the month Adar, and 21 the fifteenth day of the same, yearly, As the days in which the Jews rested from their enemies, and the month which was turned to them from sorrow to joy, and from mourning into a good day, that they should make them days of feasting and joy, and of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the 22 poor. And the Jews undertook to do as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written to them; Because Haman the son of Hammedatha, the Agagite, the enemy of all the Jews, had devised against the Jews to destroy them, and had cast Pur, that 23 *is*, the lot, to consume them, and to destroy them; But when *Esther* came before the king, he commanded by letters that his wicked device, which he devised against the Jews, should return upon his own head, and that he and his sons should 24 be hanged on the gallows. Wherefore they called these days Purim after the name of Pur. Therefore for all the words of this letter, and *of that* which they had seen concerning this matter, 25 and which had come to them, The Jews ordained, and took upon them, and upon their seed, and upon all such as joined themselves to them, so as it should not fail, that they would keep these two days according to their writing, and according 26 to their *appointed* time every year; And *that* these days should 27 28

be remembered and kept throughout every generation, every family, every province, and every city; and that these days of Purim should not fail from among the Jews, nor the memorial of them perish from their seed. Then Esther the queen, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Jew, wrote with all authority, to confirm this second letter of Purim. And he sent the letters to all the Jews, to the hundred twenty and seven provinces of the kingdom of Ahasuerus, *with* words of peace and truth, To confirm these days of Purim in their times *appointed*, according as Mordecai the Jew and Esther the queen had enjoined them, and as they had decreed for themselves and for their seed, the matters of the fastings and their cry. And the decree of Esther confirmed these matters of Purim; and it was written in the book. 29 30 31 32

And the king Ahasuerus laid a tribute upon the land, and **10** upon the isles of the sea. And all the acts of his power and of his might, and the declaration of the greatness of Mordecai, to which the king advanced him, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Media and Persia? For Mordecai the Jew *was* next to king Ahasuerus, and great among the Jews, and accepted by the multitude of his brethren, seeking the wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed. 2 3

THE BOOK OF JOB.

1  here was a man in the land of Uz, whose name *was*
2 Job; and that man was perfect and upright, and one
3 that feared God, and shunned evil. And there were
4 born to him seven sons and three daughters. His
5 substance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand
6 camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she-
7 asses, and a very great household; so that this man was the
8 greatest of all the men of the east. And his sons went and
9 feasted *in their* houses, every one his day; and sent and called
10 for their three sisters to eat and to drink with them. And it
11 was so, when the days of *their* feasting were ended, that Job
12 sent and sanctified them, and rose early in the morning, and
13 offered burnt-offerings according to the number of them all; for
14 Job said, It may be that my sons have sinned, and cursed God
15 in their hearts. Thus did Job continually. Now there was a
day when the sons of God came to present themselves before
the LORD, and Satan came also among them. And the LORD
said to Satan, Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered
the LORD, and said, From going to and fro on the earth, and
from walking up and down upon it. And the LORD said to Sa-
tan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that *there is* none
like him on the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that
feareth God, and shunneth evil? Then Satan answered the
LORD, and said, Doth Job fear God for naught? Hast not thou
made a hedge about him, and about his house, and about all
that he hath on every side? thou hast blessed the work of his
hands, and his substance is increased in the land. But put
forth thy hand now, and touch all that he hath, and he will
curse thee to thy face. And the LORD said to Satan, Behold,
all that he hath *is* in thy power; only upon himself put not
forth thy hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the
LORD. And there was a day when his sons and his daugh-
ters *were* eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's
house: And there came a messenger to Job, and said, The
oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them: And
the Sabeans fell *upon them*, and took them away; yes, they

have slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only
 have escaped alone to tell thee. While he *was* yet speaking, 16
 there came also another, and said, The fire of God hath fallen
 from heaven, and hath burned up the sheep and the servants,
 and consumed them; and I only have escaped alone to tell thee.
 While he *was* yet speaking, there came also another, and said, 17
 The Chaldeans made three bands, and fell upon the camels,
 and have carried them away, yes, and slain the servants with
 the edge of the sword; and I only have escaped alone to tell
 thee. While he *was* yet speaking, there came also another, 18
 and said, Thy sons and thy daughters were eating and drink-
 ing wine in their eldest brother's house: And behold, there 19
 came a great wind from the wilderness, and smote the four
 corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they
 are dead; and I only have escaped alone to tell thee. Then Job 20
 arose, and rent his mantle, and shaved his head, and fell upon
 the ground, and worshiped, And said, Naked came I from my 21
 mother's womb, and naked shall I return thither: The LORD
 gave, and the LORD hath taken away; blessed be the name of
 the LORD. In all this Job sinned not, nor charged God fool- 22
 ishly.

Again there was a day when the sons of God came to present **2**
 themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them
 to present himself before the LORD. And the LORD said to Sa- 2
 tan, Whence comest thou? and Satan answered the LORD, and
 said, From going to and fro on the earth, and from walking up
 and down upon it. And the LORD said to Satan, Hast thou 3
 considered my servant Job, that *there is* none like him on the
 earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and
 shunneth evil? and still he holdeth fast his integrity, although
 thou movedst me against him, to destroy him without cause.
 And Satan answered the LORD, and said, Skin for skin, even, 4
 all that a man hath will he give for his life. But put forth thy 5
 hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will curse
 thee to thy face. And the LORD said to Satan, Behold, he *is* in 6
 thy hand; but save his life. So Satan went forth from the pres- 7
 ence of the LORD, and smote Job with sore boils from the sole
 of his foot to his crown. And he took him a potsherd to scrape 8
 himself with *it*; and he sat down among the ashes. Then said 9
 his wife to him, Dost thou still retain thy integrity? curse God,

- 10 and die. But he said to her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh. What? shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? In all this did not Job
- 11 sin with his lips. Now when Job's three friends heard of all this evil that had come upon him, they came every one from his own place; Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite; for they had made an appointment together to come to mourn with him, and to comfort him.
- 12 And when they lifted up their eyes afar off, and knew him not, they raised their voice, and wept; and they rent every one his mantle, and sprinkled dust upon their heads towards heaven.
- 13 So they sat down with him upon the ground seven days and seven nights, and none spoke a word to him: for they saw that *his* grief was very great.
- 3,** 2 After this Job opened his mouth, and cursed his day. And
- 3 Job spoke, and said, Let the day perish in which I was born, and the night *in which* it was said, There is a man child conceived. Let that day be darkness; let not God regard it from
- 4 above, neither let the light shine upon it. Let darkness and the shades of death stain it; let a cloud dwell upon it; let the
- 5 blackness of the day terrify it. As *for* that night, let darkness seize upon it; let it not be joined to the days of the year, let it
- 6 not come into the number of the months. Lo, let that night
- 7 be solitary, let no joyful voice come therein. Let them curse it that curse the day, who are ready to raise up their mourning.
- 8 Let the stars of its twilight be dark; let it look for light, but *have* none; neither let it see the dawning of the day: Because it prevented not my birth, nor hid sorrow from my eyes.
- 9 Why died I not from the womb? *why* did I not expire at the
- 10 time of my birth? Why did the knees receive me? or why the breasts that I should be nursed? For now should I have lain still and been quiet, I should have slept: then had I been at
- 11 rest, With kings and counselors of the earth, who built desolate places for themselves; Or with princes that had gold, who
- 12 filled their houses with silver: Or as a hidden untimely birth I had not been; as infants *which* never saw light. There the wicked cease *from* troubling; and there the weary are at rest.
- 13 *There* the prisoners rest together; they hear not the voice of the oppressor. The small and great are there; and the servant
- 14 is free from his master. Why is light given to him that is in

misery, and life to the bitter *in* soul; Who long for death, but it 21
cometh not; and dig for it more than for hid treasures; Who re- 22
 joice exceedingly, *and* are glad, when they can find the grave?
Why is light given to a man whose way is hid, and whom God 23
 hath hedged in? For my sighing cometh before I eat, and my 24
 roarings are poured out like the waters. For the thing which 25
 I greatly feared hath come upon me, and that which I dreaded
 hath come to me. I was not in safety, neither had I rest, nei- 26
 ther was I quiet; yet trouble came.

Then Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said, *If* we essay 4, 2
 to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieved? but who can re-
 frain from speaking? Behold, thou hast instructed many, and 3
 thou hast strengthened the weak hands. Thy words have up- 4
 held him that was falling, and thou hast strengthened the fee-
 ble knees. But now it hath come upon thee, and thou faintest; 5
 it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled. *Is* not this thy fear, 6
 thy confidence, thy hope, and the uprightness of thy ways?
 Remember, I pray thee, who *ever* perished, being innocent? or 7
 where were the righteous cut off; Even as I have seen, they 8
 that plow iniquity, and sow wickedness, reap the same. By the 9
 blast of God they perish, and by the breath of his nostrils are
 they consumed. The roaring of the lion, and the voice of the 10
 fierce lion, and the teeth of the young lions, are broken. The 11
 old lion perisheth for lack of prey, and the stout lion's whelps
 are scattered abroad. Now a thing was secretly brought to 12
 me, and my ear received a small sound of it. In thoughts from 13
 the visions of the night, when deep sleep falleth on men. Fear 14
 came upon me, and trembling, which made all my bones to
 shake. Then a spirit passed before my face; the hair of my 15
 flesh stood up: It stood still, but I could not discern its form: 16
 an image *was* before my eyes, there was silence, and I heard a
 voice, saying, Shall mortal man be more just than God? shall 17
 a man be more pure than his maker? Behold, he put no trust 18
 in his servants; and his angels he charged with folly: How 19
 much less *in* them that dwell in houses of clay, whose founda-
 tion is in the dust, who are crushed before the moth? They 20
 are destroyed from morning to evening: they perish for ever
 without any regarding *it*. Doth not their excellence *which is* 21
 in them depart? they die, even without wisdom.

Call now, if there is any that will answer thee; and to which 5

2 of the saints wilt thou turn? For wrath killeth the foolish
3 man, and envy slayeth the silly one. I have seen the fool-
4 ish taking root: but suddenly I cursed his habitation. His
children are far from safety, and they are crushed in the gate,
5 neither *is there* any to deliver them. Whose harvest the hun-
gry eateth up, and taketh it even out of the thorns, and the
6 robber swalloweth up their substance. Although affliction
cometh not forth from the dust, neither doth trouble spring
7 out of the ground; Yet man is born to trouble, as the sparks
8 fly upward. I would seek to God, and to God would I commit
9 my cause: Who doeth great things and unsearchable; wonder-
10 ful things without number: Who giveth rain upon the earth,
11 and sendeth waters upon the fields: To set on high those that
12 are low: that those who mourn may be exalted to safety. He
disappointeth the devices of the crafty, so that their hands can-
13 not perform *their* enterprise. He taketh the wise in their own
craftiness: and the counsel of the froward is carried headlong.
14 They meet with darkness in the day-time, and grope in the
15 noon-day as in the night. But he saveth the poor from the
16 sword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty. So
17 the poor hath hope, and iniquity stoppeth her mouth. Behold,
happy *is* the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not
18 thou the chastening of the Almighty: For he maketh sore, and
19 bindeth up: he woundeth, and his hands make whole. He will
deliver thee in six troubles: yea, in seven there shall no evil
20 touch thee. In famine he will redeem thee from death: and in
21 war from the power of the sword. Thou shalt be hid from the
scourge of the tongue: neither shalt thou be afraid of destruc-
22 tion when it cometh. At destruction and famine thou shalt
laugh: neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.
23 For thou shalt be in league with the stones of the field: and
24 the beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee. And thou
shalt know that thy tabernacle *will be* in peace; and thou shalt
25 visit thy habitation, and shalt not sin. Thou shalt know also
that thy seed *will be* great, and thy offspring as the grass of the
26 earth. Thou shalt come to *thy* grave in a full age, as a shock
27 of corn cometh in in its season. Lo this, we have searched it,
so it *is*; hear it, and know thou it for thy good.

6, 2 But Job answered and said, Oh that my grief were thor-
oughly weighed, and my calamity laid in the balances together!

For now it would be heavier than the sand of the sea: therefore 3
my words are swallowed up. For the arrows of the Almighty 4
are within me, the poison of which drinketh up my spirit: the
terrors of God set themselves in array against me. Doth the 5
wild ass bray when he hath grass? or loweth the ox over his
fodder? Can that which is unsavory be eaten without salt? 6
or is there *any* taste in the white of an egg? The things *that* 7
my soul refused to touch are as my sorrowful food. Oh that I 8
might have my request; and that God would grant *me* the thing
that I long for! Even that it would please God to destroy me; 9
that he would let loose his hand, and cut me off! Then should I 10
yet have comfort; yes, I would harden myself in sorrow: let him
not spare; for I have not concealed the words of the Holy One.
What *is* my strength, that I should hope? and what is my end, 11
that I should prolong my life? *Is* my strength the strength of 12
stones? or is my flesh of brass? *Is* not my help in me? and 13
is wisdom driven quite from me? To him that is afflicted pity 14
should be shown from his friend; but he forsaketh the fear of
the Almighty. My brethren have dealt deceitfully as a brook, 15
and as the stream of brooks they pass away; Which are black- 16
ish by reason of the ice, *and* in which the snow is hid: In the 17
time when they become warm, they vanish: when it is hot, they
are consumed out of their place. The paths of their way are 18
turned aside; they go to nothing, and perish. The troops of 19
Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them. They 20
were confounded because they had hoped; they came thither,
and were ashamed. For now ye are nothing: ye see *my* cast- 21
ing down, and are afraid. Did I say, Bring to me? or Give 22
a reward for me of your substance? Or, Deliver me from the 23
enemy's hand? or, Redeem me from the hand of the mighty?
Teach me, and I will hold my tongue: and cause me to under- 24
stand in what I have erred. How forcible are right words! but 25
what doth your arguing reprove? Do ye imagine to reprove 26
words, and the speeches of one that is desperate, *which are* as
wind? Yes, ye overwhelm the fatherless, and ye dig *a pit* for 27
your friend. Now therefore be content, look upon me; for *it is* 28
evident to you if I lie. Return, I pray you, let it not be iniquity; 29
yes, return again, my righteousness *is* in it. Is there iniquity 30
in my tongue? cannot my taste discern perverse things?

Is there not an appointed time to man upon earth? are **7**

2 not his days also like the days of a hireling? As a servant earnestly desireth the shadow, and as a hireling looketh for *the*
3 *reward of his work*; So am I made to possess months of vanity,
4 and wearisome nights are appointed to me. When I lie down,
I say, When shall I arise, and the night be gone? and I am full
5 of tossings to and fro to the dawning of the day. My flesh is
clothed with worms and clods of dust; my skin is broken and
6 become lothsome. My days are swifter than a weaver's shut-
7 tle, and are spent without hope. O remember that my life *is*
8 wind: my eye will no more see good. The eye of him that hath
seen me shall see me no *more*: thy eyes are upon me, and I
9 am not. As the cloud is consumed and vanisheth away: so he
10 that goeth down to the grave shall come up no more. He shall
return no more to his house, neither shall his place know him
11 any more. Therefore I will not restrain my mouth; I will speak
in the anguish of my spirit; I will complain in the bitterness of
12 my soul. *Am* I a sea, or a whale, that thou settest a watch
13 over me? When I say, My bed shall comfort me, my couch
14 shall ease my complaint; Then thou scarest me with dreams,
15 and terrifiest me through visions: So that my soul chooseth
16 strangling, *and* death rather than my life. I lothe *it*; I would
17 not live always: let me alone; for my days are vanity. What *is*
18 set thy heart upon him? And *that* thou shouldst visit him ev-
19 ery morning, and try him every moment? How long wilt thou
not depart from me, nor let me alone till I swallow my spittle?
20 I have sinned; what shall I do to thee, O thou preserver of men?
why hast thou set me as a mark against thee, so that I am a
21 burden to myself? And why dost thou not pardon my trans-
gression, and take away my iniquity? for now shall I sleep in
the dust; and thou shalt seek me in the morning, but I *shall*
not be.

8, 2 Then answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said, How long
wilt thou speak these *things*? and how long shall the words
3 of thy mouth be like a strong wind? Doth God pervert judg-
4 ment; or doth the Almighty pervert justice? If thy children
have sinned against him, and he hath cast them away for their
5 transgression; If thou wouldst seek to God betimes, and make
6 thy supplication to the Almighty; If thou *wert* pure and up-
right; surely now he would awake for thee, and make the habi-

tation of thy righteousness prosperous. Though thy beginning 7
was small, yet thy latter end would greatly increase. For in- 8
quire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thyself to the
search of their fathers: (For we *are but of yesterday*, and know 9
nothing, because our days upon earth are a shadow:) Will 10
they not teach thee, *and* tell thee, and utter words out of their
heart? Can the rush grow without mire? can the flag grow 11
without water? Whilst *it is* yet in its greenness, and not cut 12
down, it withereth before any other herb. So *are* the paths 13
of all that forget God; and the hypocrite's hope shall perish:
Whose hope shall be cut off, and whose trust *shall be* a spider's 14
web. He shall lean upon his house, but it shall not stand: he 15
shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure. He *is* green before 16
the sun, and his branch shooteth forth in his garden. His roots 17
are wrapped about the heap, *and* seeth the place of stones. If 18
he shall destroy him from his place, then *it* shall deny him,
saying, I have not seen thee. Behold, this *is* the joy of his way, 19
and out of the earth shall others grow. Behold, God will not 20
cast away a perfect *man*, neither will he help the evil doers:
Till he shall fill thy mouth with laughing, and thy lips with re- 21
joicing. They that hate thee shall be clothed with shame; and 22
the dwelling place of the wicked shall come to naught.

Then Job answered and said, I know *it to be* so of a truth: **9, 2**
but how should man be just with God? If he will contend with 3
him, he cannot answer him one of a thousand. *He is* wise 4
in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardened himself
against him, and hath prospered? Who removeth the moun- 5
tains, and they know not: who overturneth them in his anger.
Who shaketh the earth out of her place, and its pillars tremble. 6
Who commandeth the sun, and it riseth not; and sealet up 7
the stars. Who alone spreadeth out the heavens, and tread- 8
eth upon the waves of the sea. Who maketh Arcturus, Orion, 9
and Pleiades, and the chambers of the south. Who doeth great 10
things past finding out; yes, and wonders without number. Lo, 11
he goeth by me, and I see *him* not: he passeth on also, but I per-
ceive him not. Behold, he taketh away, who can hinder him? 12
who will say to him, What doest thou? *If* God will not with- 13
draw his anger, the proud helpers do stoop under him. How 14
much less shall I answer him, *and* choose out my words to rea-
son with him? Whom, though I were righteous, *yet* would I 15

16 not answer, but I would make supplication to my judge. If I
17 had called, and he had answered me; *yet* I would not believe
18 that he had hearkened to my voice. For he breaketh me with
19 a tempest, and multiplieth my wounds without cause. He will
20 not suffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitterness.
21 If *I speak* of strength, lo, he is strong: and if of judgment, who
22 shall set me a time to plead? If I justify myself, my own mouth
23 will condemn me: *if I say*, I am perfect, that also will prove
24 me perverse. *Though* I were perfect, yet would I not know
25 my soul: I would despise my life. This *is* one thing, there-
26 fore I said it, he destroyeth the perfect and the wicked. If the
27 scourge shall slay suddenly, he will laugh at the trial of the
28 innocent. The earth is given into the hand of the wicked: he
29 covereth the faces of its judges; if not, where, *and* who is he?
30 Now my days are swifter than a post: they flee away, they see
31 no good. They are passed away as the swift ships: as the eagle
32 *that* hasteth to the prey. If I say, I will forget my complaint, I
33 will leave off my heaviness, and comfort *myself*: I am afraid
34 of all my sorrows, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.
35 *If* I am wicked, why then do I labor in vain? If I wash myself
36 with snow water, and make my hands never so clean; Yet wilt
37 thou plunge me in the ditch, and my own clothes shall abhor
38 me. For *he is* not a man, as I am, that I should answer him,
39 and we should come together in judgment. Neither is there
40 any judge between us, *that* might lay his hand upon us both.
41 Let him take away his rod from me, and let not his fear terrify
42 me: *Then* would I speak, and not fear him; but it is not so with
43 me.

10 My soul is weary of my life; I will leave my complaint upon
2 myself; I will speak in the bitterness of my soul. I will say
3 to God, Do not condemn me; show me why thou contendest
4 with me. *Is it* good to thee that thou shouldst oppress, that
5 thou shouldst despise the work of thy hands, and shine upon
6 the counsel of the wicked? Hast thou eyes of flesh? or seest
7 thou as man seeth? *Are* thy days as the days of man? are
8 thy years as man's days, That thou inquirest after my iniquity,
9 and searchest after my sin? Thou knowest that I am
10 not wicked; and *there is* none that can deliver out of thy hand.
11 Thy hands have made me and fashioned me in all my parts; yet
12 thou dost destroy me. Remember, I beseech thee, that thou

hast made me as the clay; and wilt thou bring me into dust
 again? Hast thou not poured me out as milk, and curdled me 10
 like cheese? Thou hast clothed me with skin and flesh, and 11
 hast fenced me with bones and sinews. Thou hast granted 12
 me life and favor, and thy visitation hath preserved my spirit.
 And these *things* hast thou hid in thy heart: I know that this 13
 is with thee. If I sin, then thou markest me, and thou wilt not 14
 acquit me from my iniquity. If I be wicked, woe to me; and 15
 if I be righteous, yet will I not lift up my head. I am full of
 confusion; therefore see thou my affliction; For it increaseth. 16
 Thou huntest me as a fierce lion: and again thou showest thy-
 self wonderful upon me. Thou renewest thy witnesses against 17
 me, and increasest thy indignation upon me; changes and war
are against me. Why then hast thou brought me forth from 18
 the womb? O that I had expired, and no eye had seen me! I 19
 should have been as though I had not been; I should have been
 carried from the womb to the grave. *Are* not my days few? 20
 cease then, and let me alone, that I may take comfort a little,
 Before I go *whence* I shall not return, even to the land of dark- 21
 ness, and the shades of death; A land of darkness, as darkness 22
itself; and of the shades of death, without any order, and where
 the light is as darkness.

Then answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said, Should **11, 2**
 not the multitude of words be answered? and should a man
 full of talk be justified? Should thy falsehoods make men hold 3
 their peace? and when thou mockest, shall no man make thee
 ashamed? For thou hast said, My doctrine *is* pure, and I am 4
 clean in thy eyes. But Oh that God would speak, and open his 5
 lips against thee; And that he would show thee the secrets 6
 of wisdom, that *they are* double to that which is! Know there-
 fore that God exacteth of thee less than thy iniquity deserveth.
 Canst thou by searching find out God? canst thou find out the 7
 Almighty to perfection? *It is* as high as heaven; what canst 8
 thou do? deeper than hell; what canst thou know? The mea- 9
 sure of it *is* longer than the earth, and broader than the sea. If 10
 he shall cut off, and shut up, or gather together, then who can
 hinder him? For he knoweth vain men: he seeth wickedness 11
 also; will he not then consider *it*? For vain man would be wise, 12
 though man is born *like* a wild ass's colt. If thou preparest thy 13
 heart, and stretchest out thy hands towards him; If iniquity 14

is in thy hand, put it far away, and let not wickedness dwell in thy tabernacles. For then shalt thou lift up thy face without spot; yes, thou shalt be steadfast, and shalt not fear: Because thou shalt forget *thy* misery, and remember it as waters that pass away: And *thy* age shall be clearer than the noon-day: thou shalt shine forth, thou shalt be as the morning. And thou shalt be secure, because there is hope; yes, thou shalt dig *about thee*, and thou shalt take thy rest in safety. Also thou shalt lie down, and none shall make *thee* afraid; yes, many shall make suit to thee. But the eyes of the wicked shall fail, and they shall not escape, and their hope *shall be as* the expiration of the breath.

12, 2 And Job answered and said, No doubt but ye *are* the people, and wisdom shall die with you. But I have understanding as well as you; I *am* not inferior to you: yes, who knoweth not such things as these? I am *as* one mocked by his neighbor, who calleth upon God, and he answereth him: the just upright man is derided. He that is ready to slip with *his* feet is as a lamp despised in the thought of him that is at ease. The tabernacles of robbers prosper, and they that provoke God are secure; into whose hand God bringeth *abundantly*. But ask now the beasts, and they shall teach thee; and the fowls of the air, and they shall tell thee: Or speak to the earth, and it shall teach thee: and the fishes of the sea shall declare to thee. Who knoweth not in all these that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this? In whose hand *is* the soul of every living thing, and the breath of all mankind. Doth not the ear try words? and the mouth taste its food? With the ancient *is* wisdom; and in length of days understanding. With him *is* wisdom and strength, he hath counsel and understanding. Behold, he breaketh down, and it cannot be built again: he shutteth up a man, and there can be no opening. Behold, he withholdeth the waters, and they dry up: also he sendeth them out, and they overturn the earth. With him *is* strength and wisdom: the deceived and the deceiver are his. He leadeth counselors away spoiled, and maketh the judges fools. He looseth the bond of kings, and girdeth their loins with a girdle. He leadeth princes away spoiled, and overthroweth the mighty. He removeth away the speech of the trusty, and taketh away the understanding of the aged. He poureth contempt upon

princes, and weakeneth the strength of the mighty. He re- 22
 vealeth deep things out of darkness, and bringeth to light the
 shades of death. He increaseth nations, and destroyeth them: 23
 he enlargeth nations, and straiteneth them *again*. He taketh 24
 away the heart of the chief of the people of the earth, and
 causeth them to wander in a wilderness *where there is* no way.
 They grope in the dark without light, and he maketh them to 25
 stagger like a drunken man.

Lo, my eye hath seen all *this*, my ear hath heard and **13**
 understood it. What ye know, *the same* do I know also: I am not 2
 inferior to you. Surely I would speak to the Almighty, and I 3
 desire to reason with God. But ye *are* forgers of lies, ye are 4
 all physicians of no value. O that ye would altogether hold 5
 your peace and it would be your wisdom. Hear now my rea- 6
 soning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips. Will ye speak 7
 wickedly for God? and talk deceitfully for him? Will ye accept 8
 his person? will ye contend for God? Is it good that he should 9
 search you out? or as one man mocketh another, do ye *so* mock 10
 him? He will surely reprove you, if ye do secretly accept per- 11
 sons. Shall not his excellence make you afraid? and his dread 12
 fall upon you? Your remembrances *are* like to ashes, your bod- 13
 ies to bodies of clay. Hold your peace, let me alone, that I may 14
 speak, and let come on me what *will*. Why do I take my flesh 15
 in my teeth, and put my life in my hand? Though he shall slay 16
 me, yet will I trust in him: but I will maintain my own ways
 before him. He also *shall be* my salvation: for a hypocrite 17
 shall not come before him. Hear diligently my speech, and 18
 my declaration with your ears. Behold now, I have ordered 19
my cause; I know that I shall be justified. Who *is* he that will
 plead with me? for now, if I hold my tongue, I shall expire. 20
 Only do not two *things* to me: then will I not hide myself from 21
 thee. Withdraw thy hand far from me: and let not thy dread 22
 make me afraid. Then call thou, and I will answer: or let me 23
 speak, and answer thou me. How many *are* my iniquities and 24
 sins? make me to know my transgression and my sin. Why 25
 hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thy enemy? Wilt thou 26
 break a leaf driven to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the dry 27
 stubble? For thou writest bitter things against me, and mak-
 est me to possess the iniquities of my youth. Thou puttest my
 feet also in the stocks, and lookest narrowly to all my paths;

28 thou settest a print upon the heels of my feet. And he, as a rotten thing, consumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

14 Man *that is* born of a woman is of few days, and full of
2 trouble. He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down: he
3 fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not. And dost thou
4 open thy eyes upon such one, and bring me into judgment with
5 thee? Who can bring a clean *thing* out of an unclean? not one.
6 Seeing his days *are* determined, the number of his months is
7 with thee, thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot pass;
8 Turn from him, that he may rest, till he shall accomplish, as
9 a hireling, his day. For there is hope of a tree, if it is cut
10 down, that it will sprout again, and that its tender branch will
11 not cease. Though its root shall become old in the earth, and
12 its stock die in the ground; *Yet* through the scent of water it
13 will bud, and bring forth boughs like a plant. But man dieth,
14 and wasteth away: yes, man yieldeth his breath, and where *is*
15 he? As the waters fail from the sea, and the flood decayeth
16 and drieth up: So man lieth down, and riseth not: till the
17 heavens *shall be* no more, they shall not awake, nor be raised
18 out of their sleep. O that thou wouldst hide me in the grave,
19 that thou wouldst keep me secret, until thy wrath is past, that
20 thou wouldst appoint me a set time, and remember me! If a
21 man dieth, shall he live *again*? all the days of my appointed
22 time will I wait, till my change shall come. Thou shalt call,
and I will answer thee: thou wilt have a desire to the work
of thy hands. For now thou numberest my steps: dost thou
not watch over my sin? My transgression *is* sealed up in a
bag, and thou sewest up my iniquity. And surely the moun-
tain falling cometh to naught, and the rock is removed out of
its place. The waters wear the stones: thou washest away
the things which grow *out* of the dust of the earth; and thou
destroyest the hope of man. Thou prevailest for ever against
him, and he passeth: thou changest his countenance, and send-
est him away. His sons come to honor, and he knoweth *it* not;
and they are brought low, but he perceiveth *it* not of them.
But his flesh upon him shall have pain, and his soul within
him shall mourn.

15, 2 Then answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said, Should
a wise men utter vain knowledge, and fill his belly with the
3 east wind? Should he reason with unprofitable talk? or with

speeches with which he can do no good? Yes, thou castest off 4
fear, and restrainest prayer before God. For thy mouth ut- 5
tereth thy iniquity, and thou chooseth the tongue of the crafty.
Thy own mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yes, thy own lips 6
testify against thee. *Art* thou the first man that was born? 7
or wast thou made before the hills? Hast thou heard the se- 8
cret of God? and dost thou restrain wisdom to thyself? What 9
knowest thou that we know not? *what* understandest thou,
which is not in us? With us *are* both the gray headed and 10
very aged men, much older than thy father. *Are* the consolations 11
of God small with thee? is there any secret thing with
thee? Why doth thy heart carry thee away? and what do thy 12
eyes wink at, That thou turnest thy spirit against God, and 13
lettest *such* words go out of thy mouth? What *is* man, that 14
he should be clean? and he who is born of a woman, that he
should be righteous? Behold, he putteth no trust in his saints; 15
yes, the heavens are not clean in his sight. How much more 16
abominable and filthy *is* man, who drinketh iniquity like wa-
ter? I will show thee, hear me; and that *which* I have seen, 17
I will declare; Which wise men have told from their fathers,
and have not hid *it*: To whom alone the earth was given, and 18
no stranger passed among them. The wicked man travaileth 20
with pain all *his* days, and the number of years is hidden to the
oppressor. A dreadful sound *is* in his ears: in prosperity the 21
destroyer shall come upon him. He believeth not that he shall
return out of darkness, and he is waited for by the sword. He 23
wandereth abroad for bread, *saying*, Where is it? he knoweth
that the day of darkness is ready at his hand. Trouble and 24
anguish shall make him afraid; they shall prevail against him,
as a king ready to the battle. For he stretcheth out his hand 25
against God, and strengtheneth himself against the Almighty.
He runneth upon him, *even* on his neck, upon the thick bosses 26
of his bucklers: Because he covereth his face with his fatness,
and maketh collops of fat on *his* flanks. And he dwelleth in 28
desolate cities, *and* in houses which no man inhabiteth, which
are ready to become heaps. He shall not be rich, neither shall 29
his substance continue, neither shall he prolong the perfection
of it upon the earth. He shall not depart out of darkness; the 30
flame shall dry up his branches, and by the breath of his mouth
shall he go away. Let not him that is deceived trust in vanity: 31

32 for vanity shall be his recompense. It shall be accomplished
33 before his time, and his branch shall not be green. He shall
shake off his unripe grape as the vine, and shall cast off his
34 flower as the olive. For the congregation of hypocrites *shall*
be desolate, and fire shall consume the tabernacles of bribery.
35 They conceive mischief, and bring forth vanity, and their belly
prepareth deceit.

16, 2 Then Job answered and said, I have heard many such things:
3 miserable comforters *are* ye all. Shall vain words have an
4 end? or what emboldeneth thee that thou answerest? I also
could speak as ye *do*: if your soul were in my soul's stead, I
could heap up words against you, and shake my head at you.
5 *But* I would strengthen you with my mouth and the moving of
6 my lips should assuage your grief. Though I speak, my grief
7 is not assuaged: and *though* I forbear, what am I eased? But
now he hath made me weary: thou hast made desolate all my
8 company. And thou hast filled me with wrinkles, *which* is a
witness against me: and my leanness rising up in me beareth
9 witness to my face. He teareth *me* in his wrath, who hateth
me: he gnasheth upon me with his teeth; my enemy sharp-
10 eneth his eyes upon me. They have gaped upon me with their
mouth; they have smitten me upon the cheek reproachfully;
11 they have gathered themselves against me. God hath deliver-
ed me to the ungodly, and turned me over into the hands of
12 the wicked. I was at ease, but he hath broken me asunder:
he hath also taken *me* by my neck, and shaken me to pieces,
13 and set me up for his mark. His archers encompass me; he
cleaveth my reins asunder, and doth not spare; he poureth out
14 my gall upon the ground. He breaketh me with breach upon
15 breach, he runneth upon me like a giant. I have sewed sack-
16 cloth upon my skin, and defiled my horn in the dust. My face
is foul with weeping, and on my eyelids *are* the shades of death;
17, 18 Not for *any* injustice in my hands: also my prayer is pure. O
earth, cover not thou my blood, and let my cry have no place.
19 Also now, behold, my witness *is* in heaven, and my record is on
20 high. My friends scorn me: *but* my eye poureth out tears to
21 God. O that one might plead for a man with God, as a man
22 *pleadeth* for his neighbor! When a few years are come, then I
shall go the way *whence* I shall not return.

17 My breath is corrupt, my days are extinct, the graves *are*

ready for me. *Are there* not mockers with me? and doth not 2
 my eye continue in their provocation? Lay down now, put me 3
 in a surety with thee; who *is* he that will strike hands with 4
 me? For thou hast hid their heart from understanding: there- 5
 fore shalt thou not exalt *them*. He that speaketh flattery to 6
his friends, even the eyes of his children shall fail. He hath 7
 made me also a by-word of the people; and in former time I was 8
 as a tabret. My eye also is dim by reason of sorrow, and all 9
 my members *are* as a shade. Upright *men* shall be astonished 10
 at this, and the innocent shall stir up himself against the hyp- 11
 ocrite. The righteous also shall hold on his way, and he that 12
 hath clean hands shall be stronger and stronger. But as for 13
 you all, do ye return, and come now: for I cannot find *one* wise 14
 man among you. My days are past, my purposes are broken 15
 off, *even* the thoughts of my heart. They change the night into 16
 day: the light *is* short because of darkness. If I wait, the grave 17
is my house: I have made my bed in the darkness. I have said 18
 to corruption, Thou *art* my father: to the worm, Thou art my 19
 mother, and my sister. And where *is* now my hope? as for my 20
 hope, who will see it? They shall go down to the bars of the 21
 pit, when *our* rest together is in the dust.

Then answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said, How long **18, 2**
will it be ere ye make an end of words? mark, and afterwards
 we will speak. Why are we counted as beasts, *and* reputed 3
 vile in your sight? He teareth himself in his anger: shall the 4
 earth be forsaken for thee? and shall the rock be removed out 5
 of its place? Yes, the light of the wicked shall be put out, and 6
 the spark of his fire shall not shine. The light shall be dark in 7
 his tabernacle, and his candle shall be put out with him. The 8
 steps of his strength shall be straitened, and his own counsel 9
 shall cast him down. For he is cast into a net by his own feet, 10
 and he walketh upon a snare. The gin shall take *him* by the 11
 heel, and the robber shall prevail against him. The snare *is* 12
 laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way. Ter- 13
 rors shall make him afraid on every side, and shall drive him 14
 to his feet. His strength shall be hunger-bitten, and destruc- 15
 tion *shall be* ready at his side. It shall devour the strength of 16
 his skin: *even* the first-born of death shall devour his strength.
 His confidence shall be rooted out of his tabernacle, and it shall 17
 bring him to the king of terrors. It shall dwell in his taberna- 18

cle, because *it is* none of his: brimstone shall be scattered upon his habitation. His roots shall be dried up beneath, and above shall his branch be cut off. His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall have no name in the street. He shall be driven from light into darkness, and chased out of the world. He shall neither have son nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings. They that come after *him* shall be astonished at his day, as they that went before were affrighted. Surely such *are* the dwellings of the wicked, and this is the place of him that knoweth not God.

19, ² Then Job answered and said, How long will ye vex my soul, and break me in pieces with words? These ten times have ye reproached me: ye are not ashamed *that* ye make yourselves strange to me. And be it indeed *that* I have erred, my error remaineth with myself. If indeed ye will magnify *yourselves* against me, and plead against me my reproach: Know now that God hath overthrown me, and hath encompassed me with his net. Behold, I cry out of wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloud, but *there is* no judgment. He hath fenced up my way that I cannot pass, and he hath set darkness in my paths. He hath stripped me of my glory, and taken the crown *from* my head. He hath destroyed me on every side, and I am gone: and my hope hath he removed like a tree. He hath also kindled his wrath against me, and he counteth me to him as *one of* his enemies. His troops come together, and raise up their way against me, and encamp around my tabernacle. He hath put my brethren far from me, and my acquaintance are verily estranged from me. My kinsmen have failed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me. They that dwell in my house, and my maids, count me for a stranger: I am an alien in their sight. I called my servant, and he gave *me* no answer; I entreated him with my mouth. My breath is strange to my wife, though I entreated for the children's *sake* of my own body. Yes, young children despised me; I arose, and they spoke against me. All my intimate friends abhorred me: and they whom I loved are turned against me. My bone cleaveth to my skin and to my flesh, and I have escaped with the skin of my teeth. Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends; for the hand of God hath touched me. Why do ye persecute me as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh? Oh that my words were now

written! oh that they were printed in a book! That they were 24
 graven with an iron pen in lead, in the rock for ever! For I 25
 know *that* my redeemer liveth, and that he will stand at the
 latter day upon the earth: And *though* after my skin worms 26
 destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God: Whom I 27
 shall see for myself, and my eyes shall behold, and not another;
though my reins be consumed within me. But ye would say, 28
 Why persecute we him, seeing the root of the matter is found
 in me? Be ye afraid of the sword: for wrath *bringeth* the pun- 29
 ishments of the sword, that ye may know there is a judgment.

Then answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said, There- **20, 2**
 fore do my thoughts cause me to answer, and for *this* I make
 haste. I have heard the check of my reproach, and the spirit 3
 of my understanding causeth me to answer. Knowest thou 4
not this of old, since man was placed upon earth, That the 5
 triumphing of the wicked *is* short, and the joy of the hypocrite
 but for a moment? Though his excellence shall mount up to 6
 the heavens, and his head reach to the clouds; *Yet* he shall 7
 perish for ever like his own dung: they who have seen him
 shall say, Where is he? He shall fly away as a dream, and will 8
 not be found: yea, he shall be chased away as a vision of the
 night. The eye also *which* saw him shall see him no more; nei- 9
 ther shall his place any more behold him. His children shall 10
 seek to please the poor, and his hands shall restore their goods.
 His bones are full *of the sin* of his youth, which shall lie down 11
 with him in the dust. Though wickedness may be sweet in 12
 his mouth, *though* he may hide it under his tongue; *Though* 13
 he may spare it, and forsake it not; but keep it still within
 his mouth: *Yet* his food in his bowels is turned, it is the gall 14
 of asps within him. He hath swallowed down riches, and he 15
 shall vomit them up again: God shall cast them out of his belly.
 He shall suck the poison of asps: the viper's tongue shall slay 16
 him. He shall not see the river, the floods, the brooks of honey 17
 and buttermilk. That which he labored for shall he restore, 18
 and shall not swallow *it*: according to his substance shall the
 restitution be, and he shall not rejoice in it. Because he hath 19
 oppressed *and* hath forsaken the poor; because he hath vio-
 lently taken away a house which he did not build. Surely he 20
 shall not feel quietness in his belly, he shall not save of that
 which he desired. There shall none of his food be left; there- 21

22 fore shall no man look for his goods. In the fullness of his sufficiency he shall be in straits: every hand of the wicked shall
23 come upon him. *When* he is about to fill his belly, God shall cast the fury of his wrath upon him, and shall rain it upon him
24 while he is eating. He shall flee from the iron weapon, *and* the
25 bow of steel shall strike him through. It is drawn, and cometh out of the body; yes, the glittering sword cometh out of his gall:
26 terrors *are* upon him. All darkness *shall be* hid in his secret places: a fire not blown shall consume him; it shall go ill with
27 him that is left in his tabernacle. The heaven shall reveal
28 his iniquity; and the earth shall rise up against him. The increase of his house shall depart, *and his goods* shall flow away
29 in the day of his wrath. This *is* the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage appointed to him by God.

21, 2 But Job answered and said, Hear diligently my speech, and
3 let this be your consolations. Suffer me that I may speak; and
4 after I have spoken, mock on. As for me, *is* my complaint to man? and if it were so, why should not my spirit be troubled?
5 Mark me, and be astonished, and lay *your* hand upon your
6 mouth. Even when I remember I am afraid, and trembling
7 taketh hold on my flesh. Why do the wicked live, become old,
8 and, are mighty in power? Their seed is established in their
9 sight with them, and their offspring before their eyes. Their houses *are* safe from fear, neither is the rod of God upon them.
10 Their bull gendereth, and faileth not; their cow calveth, and
11 casteth not her calf. They send forth their little ones like a
12 flock, and their children dance. They take the timbrel and
13 harp, and rejoice at the sound of the organ. They spend their
14 days in wealth, and in a moment go down to the grave. Therefore they say to God, Depart from us; for we desire not the
15 knowledge of thy ways. What *is* the Almighty, that we should serve him? and what profit should we have, if we pray to him?
16 Lo, their good *is* not in their hand: the counsel of the wicked is
17 far from me. How oft is the candle of the wicked put out? and
how oft cometh their destruction upon them? God distributeth
18 sorrows in his anger. They are as stubble before the wind,
19 and as chaff that the storm carrieth away. God layeth up his iniquity for his children: he rewardeth him, and he shall know
20 *it*. His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drink of
21 the wrath of the Almighty. For what pleasure *hath* he in his

house after him, when the number of his months is cut off in
the midst? Shall *any* teach God knowledge? seeing he jud- 22
geth those that are high. One dieth in his full strength, being 23
wholly at ease and quiet. His breasts are full of milk, and his 24
bones are moistened with marrow. And another dieth in the 25
bitterness of his soul, and never eateth with pleasure. They 26
shall lie down alike in the dust, and the worms shall cover
them. Behold, I know your thoughts, and the devices *which* 27
ye wrongfully imagine against me. For ye say, Where *is* the 28
house of the prince? and where are the dwelling places of the
wicked? Have ye not asked them that go by the way? and 29
do ye not know their tokens, That the wicked is reserved to 30
the day of destruction? they will be brought forth to the day of
wrath. Who shall declare his way to his face? and who shall 31
repay him *what* he hath done? Yet he shall be brought to the 32
grave, and shall remain in the tomb. The clods of the valley 33
will be sweet to him, and every man will draw after him, as
there are innumerable before him. How then comfort ye me in 34
vain, seeing in your answers there remaineth falsehood?

Then Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said, Can a man **22, 2**
be profitable to God, as he that is wise may be profitable to
himself? *Is it* any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art 3
righteous? or is it gain to him, that thou makest thy ways 3
perfect? Will he reprove thee for fear of thee? will he enter 4
with thee into judgment? *Is not* thy wickedness great? and 5
thy iniquities infinite? For thou hast taken a pledge from thy 6
brother for naught, and stripped the naked of their clothing.
Thou hast not given water to the weary to drink, and thou 7
hast withheld bread from the hungry. But *as for* the mighty 8
man, he had the earth; and the honorable man dwelt in it.
Thou hast sent widows away empty, and the arms of the fa- 9
therless have been broken. Therefore snares *are* around thee, 10
and sudden fear troubleth thee; Or darkness, *that* thou canst 11
not see; and abundance of waters cover thee. *Is not* God in 12
the height of heaven? and behold the height of the stars, how
high they are! And thou sayest, How doth God know? can 13
he judge through the dark cloud? Thick clouds *are* a cover- 14
ing to him, that he seeth not; and he walketh in the circuit
of heaven. Hast thou marked the old way which wicked men 15
have trodden? Who were cut down out of time, whose foun- 16

17 dation was overflowed with a flood! Who said to God, depart
18 from us: and what can the Almighty do for them! Yet he filled
their houses with good *things*: but the counsel of the wicked is
19 far from me. The righteous see *it*, and are glad: and the in-
20 nocent deride them. Whereas our substance is not cut down,
21 but the remnant of them the fire consumeth. Acquaint now
thyself with him, and be at peace: by this good shall come to
22 thee. Receive, I pray thee, the law from his mouth, and lay up
23 his words in thy heart. If thou shalt return to the Almighty,
thou shalt be built up, thou shalt put away iniquity far from
24 thy tabernacles. Then shalt thou lay up gold as dust, and the
25 *gold* of Ophir as the stones of the brooks. Yea, the Almighty
26 shall be thy defense and thou shalt have plenty of silver. For
then shalt thou have thy delight in the Almighty, and shalt lift
27 up thy face to God. Thou shalt make thy prayer to him, and
28 he shall hear thee, and thou shalt pay thy vows. Thou shalt
also decree a thing, and it shall be established to thee: and the
29 light shall shine upon thy ways. When *men* are cast down,
then thou shalt say, There is exaltation; and he shall save the
30 humble person. He shall deliver the island of the innocent:
and it is delivered by the pureness of thy hands.

23, 2 Then Job answered and said, Even to-day *is* my complaint
3 bitter: my stroke is heavier than my groaning. Oh that I
knew where I might find him! *that* I might come even to his
4 seat! I would order *my* cause before him, and fill my mouth
5 with arguments. I would know the words *which* he would an-
6 swer me, and understand what he would say to me. Would
he plead against me with *his* great power? No; but he would
7 put strength in me. There the righteous might dispute with
8 him; so should I be delivered for ever from my judge. Behold,
I go forward, but he *is* not there; and backward, but I cannot
9 perceive him: On the left hand, where he doth work, but I
cannot behold *him*: he hideth himself on the right hand, that
10 I cannot see him: But he knoweth the way that I take: *when*
11 he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold. My foot hath
12 held his steps, his way have I kept, and not declined. Neither
have I gone back from the commandment of his lips; I have es-
teemed the words of his mouth more than my necessary *food*.
13 But he *is* in one mind, and who can turn him? and what his
14 soul desireth, even that he doeth. For he performeth *the thing*

that is appointed for me: and many such things are with him. Therefore am I troubled at his presence: when I consider, I am afraid of him. For God maketh my heart soft, and the Almighty troubleth me: Because I was not cut off before the darkness, *neither* hath he covered the darkness from my face.

Why, seeing times *are* not hid from the Almighty, do they that know him not see his days? *Some* remove the landmarks: they violently take away flocks, and their feed. They drive away the ass of the fatherless, they take the widow's ox for a pledge. They turn the needy out of the way: the poor of the earth hide themselves together. Behold, *as* wild asses in the desert, they go forth to their work; rising betimes for a prey: the wilderness yieldeth food for them and for their children. They reap *every one* his corn in the field: and they gather the vintage of the wicked. They cause the naked to lodge without clothing, that *they have* no covering in the cold. They are wet with the showers of the mountains, and embrace the rock for want of a shelter. They pluck the fatherless from the breast, and take a pledge of the poor. They cause *him* to go naked without clothing, and they take away the sheaf from the hungry; *Who* make oil within their walls, and tread their wine-presses, and suffer thirst. Men groan from out of the city, and the soul of the wounded crieth out: yet God layeth not folly *to them*. They are of those that rebel against the light; they know not its ways, nor abide in its paths. The murderer rising with the light killeth the poor and needy, and in the night is as a thief. The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, saying, No eye shall see me: and disguiseth *his* face. In the dark they dig through houses, *which* they had marked for themselves in the day-time: they know not the light. For the morning *is* to them even as the shades of death: if one knoweth them, they are in the terrors of the shades of death. He *is* swift as the waters; their portion is cursed in the earth: he beholdeth not the way of the vineyards. Drouth and heat consume the snow-waters: *so doth* the grave those who have sinned. The womb shall forget him; the worm shall feed sweetly on him; he shall be no more remembered; and wickedness shall be broken as a tree. He oppresseth the barren *that* beareth not: and doeth not good to the widow. He draweth also the mighty with his power: he riseth up, and no *man* is

23 sure of life. *Though* it is given him to be in safety, on which
24 he resteth; yet his eyes are upon their ways. They are exalted
for a little while, but are gone and brought low; they are taken
out of the way as all *others*, and cut off as the tops of the ears
25 of corn. And if *it is* not so now, who will make me a liar, and
make my speech of no worth?

25, 2 Then answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said, Dominion
3 and fear *are* with him, he maketh peace in his high places. Is
there any number of his armies? and upon whom doth not his
4 light arise? How then can man be justified with God? or how
5 can he be clean *that is* born of a woman? Behold even to the
moon, and it shineth not; and the stars are not pure in his
6 sight. How much less man, *that is* a worm; and the son of
man, who is a worm?

26, 2 But Job answered and said, How hast thou helped *him*
that is without power? how savest thou the arm that hath no
3 strength? How hast thou counseled *him that hath* no wisdom?
4 and how hast thou abundantly declared the thing as it is? To
whom hast thou uttered words? and whose spirit came from
5 thee? Dead *things* are formed from under the waters, and
6 the inhabitants thereof. Hell *is* naked before him, and de-
7 struction hath no covering. He stretcheth out the north over
8 the empty place, *and* hangeth the earth upon nothing. He
bindeth up the waters in his thick clouds; and the cloud is not
9 rent under them. He holdeth back the face of *his* throne, and
10 spreadeth his cloud upon it. He hath encompassed the waters
11 with bounds, until the day and night come to an end. The pil-
12 lars of heaven tremble and are astonished at his reproof. He
divideth the sea by his power, and by his understanding he
13 smiteth through the proud. By his spirit he hath garnished
14 the heavens; his hand hath formed the crooked serpent. Lo,
these *are* parts of his ways: but how little a portion is heard of
him? but the thunder of his power who can understand?

27, 2 Moreover, Job continued his parable, and said, As God liveth,
who hath taken away my judgment; and the Almighty who
3 hath afflicted my soul; All the while my breath *is* in me, and
4 the spirit of God is in my nostrils; My lips shall not speak
5 wickedness, nor my tongue utter deceit. Far be it from me
that I should justify you: till I die I will not remove my in-
6 tegrity from me. My righteousness I hold fast, and will not

let it go: my heart shall not reproach *me* so long as I live. Let 7
 my enemy be as the wicked, and he that riseth up against me
 as the unrighteous. For what *is* the hope of the hypocrite, 8
 though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soul? Will 9
 God hear his cry when trouble cometh upon him? Will he de- 10
 light himself in the Almighty? will he always call upon God?
 I will teach you by the hand of God: *that* which is with the 11
 Almighty will I not conceal. Behold, all ye yourselves have 12
 seen *it*; why then are ye thus altogether vain? This *is* the 13
 portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppres-
 sors, which they shall receive of the Almighty. If his children 14
 are multiplied, *it is* for the sword: and his offspring shall not be
 satisfied with bread. Those that remain of him shall be buried 15
 in death: and his widows shall not weep. Though he should 16
 heap up silver as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay?
 He may prepare *it*, but the just shall put it on, and the inno- 17
 cent shall divide the silver. He buildeth his house as a moth, 18
 and as a booth *that* the keeper maketh. The rich man shall 19
 lie down, but he shall not be gathered: he openeth his eyes,
 and he *is* not. Terrors take hold on him as waters, a tempest 20
 stealeth him away in the night. The east wind carrieth him 21
 away, and he departeth: and as a storm hurleth him out of his
 place. For *God* shall cast upon him, and not spare: he would 22
 fain flee out of his hand. *Men* shall clap their hands at him, 23
 and shall hiss him out of his place.

Surely there is a vein for the silver, and a place for gold **28**
where they fine it. Iron is taken out of the earth, and brass *is* 2
 melted out of the stone. He setteth an end to darkness, and 3
 searcheth out all perfection: the stones of darkness, and the
 shades of death. The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant: 4
even the waters forgotten by the foot: they are dried up, they
 have gone away from men. *As for* the earth, out of it cometh 5
 bread: and under it is turned up as it were fire. The stones of 6
it are the place of sapphires: and it hath dust of gold. *There is* 7
 a path which no fowl knoweth, and which the vultur's eye hath
 not seen: The lion's whelps have not trodden it, nor the fierce 8
 lion passed by it. He putteth forth his hand upon the rock; he 9
 overturneth the mountains by the roots. He cutteth out rivers 10
 among the rocks; and his eye seeth every precious thing. He 11
 bindeth the floods from overflowing; and *the thing that is hid*

12 he bringeth forth to light. But where shall wisdom be found?
13 and where *is* the place of understanding? Man knoweth not
14 the price of it; neither is it found in the land of the living. The
15 depth saith, It *is* not in me: and the sea saith, It is not with me.
16 It cannot be obtained for gold, neither shall silver be weighed
17 for the price of it. It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir,
18 with the precious onyx, or the sapphire. The gold and the
19 crystal cannot equal it: and the exchange of it *shall not be for*
20 jewels of fine gold. No mention shall be made of coral, or of
21 pearls: for the price of wisdom *is* above rubies. The topaz of
22 Cush shall not equal it, neither shall it be valued with pure
23 gold. Whence then cometh wisdom? and where *is* the place
24 of understanding? Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all liv-
25 ing, and kept close from the fowls of the air. Destruction and
26 death say, We have heard the fame of it with our ears. God
27 understandeth the way of it, and he knoweth its place. For
28 he looketh to the ends of the earth, *and* seeth under the whole
29 heaven; To make the weight for the winds; and he weigheth
30 the waters by measure. When he made a decree for the rain,
31 and a way for the lightning of the thunder: Then did he see it,
32 and declare it; he prepared it, yea, and searched it out. And
33 to man he said, Behold, the fear of the LORD, that *is* wisdom;
34 and to depart from evil is understanding.

29, 2 Moreover, Job continued his parable, and said, Oh that I
3 were as *in* months past, as in the days when God preserved
4 me; When his candle shined upon my head, *and when* by his
5 light I walked through darkness; As I was in the days of my
6 youth, when the secret of God *was* upon my tabernacle; When
7 the Almighty *was* yet with me, when my children were about
8 me; When I washed my steps with butter, and the rock poured
9 me out rivers of oil; When I went out to the gate through the
10 city, *when* I prepared my seat in the street! The young men
11 saw me, and hid themselves: and the aged arose, *and* stood
12 up. The princes refrained talking, and laid *their* hand on their
13 mouth. The nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaved
14 to the roof of their mouth. When the ear heard *me*, then it
15 blessed me; and when the eye saw me, it gave witness to me:
16 Because I delivered the poor that cried, and the fatherless, and
17 *him that had* none to help him. The blessing of him that was
18 ready to perish came upon me: and I caused the widow's heart

to sing for joy. I put on righteousness, and it clothed me: my judgment *was* as a robe and a diadem. I was eyes to the blind, and feet *was* I to the lame. I *was* a father to the poor: and the cause which I knew not I searched out. And I broke the jaws of the wicked, and plucked the spoil out of his teeth. Then I said, I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiply *my* days as the sand. My root *was* spread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night upon my branch. My glory *was* fresh in me, and my bow was renewed in my hand. To me *men* gave ear, and waited, and kept silence at my counsel. After my words they spoke not again; and my speech dropped upon them. And they waited for me as for the rain; and they opened their mouth wide *as* for the latter rain. *If* I laughed on them, they believed it not; and the light of my countenance they cast not down. I chose out their way, and sat chief, and dwelt as a king in the army, as one *that* comforteth the mourners.

But now *they that* are younger than I, have me in derision, **30** whose fathers I would have disdained to set with the dogs of my flock. Yes, to what *might* the strength of their hands profit me, in whom old age had perished? For want and famine *they were* solitary; fleeing into the wilderness in former time desolate and waste. Who cut up mallows by the bushes, and juniper roots *for* their food. They were driven forth from among *men*, (they cried after them, as after a thief;) To dwell in the clefts of the valleys, *in* caves of the earth, and in the rocks. Among the bushes they brayed; under the nettles they were collected. *They were* children of fools, yes, children of base men: they were viler than the earth. And now I am their song, yes, I am their by-word. They abhor me, they flee far from me, and spare not to spit in my face. Because he hath loosed my cord, and afflicted me, they have also let loose the bridle before me. Upon *my* right hand rise the youth; they push away my feet, and they raise up against me the ways of their destruction. They mar my path, they set forward my calamity, they have no helper. They came *upon me* as a wide breaking in of waters: in the desolation they rolled themselves upon me. Terrors are turned upon me: they pursue my soul as the wind: and my welfare passeth away as a cloud. And now my soul is poured out upon me; the days of affliction have taken hold upon me. My bones are pierced in me in the night season: and 17

18 my sinews take no rest. By the great force *of my disease* is my
garment changed: it bindeth me about as the collar of my coat.
19 He hath cast me into the mire, and I have become like dust
20 and ashes. I cry to thee, and thou dost not hear me: I stand
21 up, and thou regardest me *not*. Thou hast become cruel to me:
22 with thy strong hand thou opposeth thyself against me. Thou
liftest me up to the wind; thou causest me to ride *upon it*, and
23 dissolvest my substance. For I know *that* thou wilt bring me
24 to death, and to the house appointed for all living. Yet he will
not stretch out *his* hand to the grave, though they cry in his
25 destruction. Did not I weep for him that was in trouble? was
26 *not* my soul grieved for the poor? When I looked for good, then
evil came: and when I waited for light, there came darkness.
27 My bowels boiled, and rested not: the days of affliction came
28 upon me. I went mourning without the sun: I stood up, *and*
29 I cried in the congregation. I am a brother to dragons, and a
30 companion to owls. My skin is black upon me, and my bones
31 are burned with heat. My harp also is *turned* to mourning,
and my organ into the voice of them that weep.

31 I Made a covenant with my eyes; why then should I think
2 upon a maid? For what portion of God *is there* from above?
3 and what inheritance of the Almighty from on high? *Is not*
destruction to the wicked? and a strange punishment to the
4 workers of iniquity? Doth not he see my ways, and count all
5 my steps? If I have walked with vanity, or if my foot hath
6 hastened to deceit; Let me be weighed in an even balance, that
7 God may know my integrity. If my step hath turned out of the
way, and my heart walked after my eyes, and if any blot hath
8 cleaved to my hands; *Then* let me sow, and let another eat;
9 yes, let my offspring be rooted out. If my heart hath been de-
ceived by a woman, or *if* I have laid wait at my neighbor's door;
10 *Then* let my wife grind to another, and let others bow down
11 upon her. For this *is* a hainous crime; yea, it is an iniquity to
12 be punished by the judges. For it *is* a fire that consumeth to
13 destruction, and would root out all my increase. If I despised
the cause of my man-servant or of my maid-servant, when they
14 contended with me; What then shall I do when God riseth up?
15 and when he visiteth, what shall I answer him? Did not he
that made me in the womb make him? and did not one fashion
16 us in the womb? If I have withheld the poor from *their* desire,

or have caused the eyes of the widow to fail; Or have eaten 17
my morsel myself alone, and the fatherless hath not eaten of
it; (For from my youth he was brought up with me, as *with* 18
a father, and I have guided her from my mother's womb;) If 19
I have seen any perish for want of clothing, or any poor with-
out covering; If his loins have not blessed me, and *if* he hath 20
not been warmed with the fleece of my sheep; If I have lifted 21
up my hand against the fatherless, when I saw my help in the
gate: *Then* let my arm fall from my shoulder-blade, and my 22
arm be broken from the bone. For destruction *from* God was 23
a terror to me, and by reason of his highness I could not en-
dure. If I have made gold my hope, or have said to the fine 24
gold, *Thou art* my confidence; If I have rejoiced because my 25
wealth *was* great, and because my hand had gained much; If 26
I have beheld the sun when it shined, or the moon walking *in*
brightness; And my heart hath been secretly enticed, or my 27
mouth hath kissed my hand: This also *were* an iniquity to be 28
punished by the judge: for I should have denied the God that is
above. If I have rejoiced at the destruction of him that hated 29
me, or have lifted up myself when evil found him: Neither 30
have I suffered my mouth to sin by wishing a curse to his soul.
If the men of my tabernacle have not said, Oh that we had of 31
his flesh! we cannot be satisfied. The stranger did not lodge 32
in the street: *but* I opened my doors to the traveler. If I have 33
covered my transgressions as Adam, by hiding my iniquity in
my bosom: Did I fear a great multitude, or did the contempt 34
of families terrify me, that I kept silence, *and* went not out of
the door? Oh that one would hear me! behold, my desire *is*, 35
that the Almighty would answer me, and that my adversary
had written a book. Surely I would take it upon my shoul- 36
der, *and* bind it as a crown to me. I would declare to him the 37
number of my steps; as a prince would I go near to him. If my 38
land crieth against me, or its furrows likewise complain; If I 39
have eaten the fruits of it without money, or have caused its
owners to lose their life: Let thistles grow instead of wheat, 40
and cockle instead of barley. The words of Job are ended.

So these three men ceased to answer Job, because he *was* **32**
righteous in his own eyes. Then was kindled the wrath of 2
Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite, of the kindred of Ram:
against Job was his wrath kindled, because he justified him-

3 self rather than God. Also against his three friends was his
wrath kindled, because they had found no answer, and *yet*
4 had condemned Job. Now Elihu had waited till Job had spo-
5 ken because they *were* older than he. When Elihu saw that
there was no answer in the mouth of these three men, then
6 his wrath was kindled. And Elihu the son of Barachel the
Buzite answered and said, I *am* young, and ye are very old;
7 wherefore I was afraid, and durst not show you my opinion. I
said, Days should speak, and multitude of years should teach
8 wisdom. But *there is* a spirit in man: and the inspiration
9 of the Almighty giveth them understanding. Great men are
not *always* wise: neither do the aged understand judgment.
10 Therefore I said, Hearken to me; I also will show my opinion.
11 Behold, I waited for your words; I gave ear to your reasons,
12 whilst ye searched out what to say. Yes, I attended to you,
and behold, *there was* none of you that convinced Job, or that
13 answered his words: Lest ye should say, We have found out
14 wisdom: God thrusteth him down, not man. Now he hath not
directed *his* words against me: neither will I answer him with
15 your speeches. They were amazed, they answered no more:
16 they left off speaking. When I had waited, (for they spoke not,
17 but stood still, *and* answered no more;) *I said*, I will answer
18 also my part, I also will show my opinion. For I am full of mat-
19 ter, the spirit within me constraineth me. Behold, my belly *is*
as wine which hath no vent; it is ready to burst like new bot-
20 tles. I will speak, that I may be refreshed: I will open my lips
21 and answer. Let me not, I pray you, accept any man's person,
22 neither let me give flattering titles to man. For I know not to
give flattering titles; *in so doing*, my Maker would soon take
me away.

33 Wherefore, Job, I pray thee, hear my speeches, and hearken
2 to all my words. Behold, now I have opened my mouth, my
3 tongue hath spoken in my mouth. My words *shall be of* the
uprightness of my heart: and my lips shall utter knowledge
4 clearly. The Spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of
5 the Almighty hath given me life. If thou canst answer me,
6 set *thy words* in order before me, stand up. Behold, I *am* ac-
cording to thy wish in God's stead: I also am formed out of the
7 clay. Behold, my terror shall not make thee afraid, neither
8 shall my hand be heavy upon thee. Surely thou hast spoken

in my hearing, and I have heard the voice of *thy* words, say- 9
 ing, I am clean without transgression, I *am* innocent; neither 10
 is there iniquity in me. Behold, he findeth occasions against 10
 me, he counteth me for his enemy, He putteth my feet in the 11
 stocks, he marketh all my paths. Behold, *in* this thou art not 12
 just: I will answer thee, that God is greater than man. Why 13
 dost thou strive against him? for he giveth not account of any 14
 of his matters. For God speaketh once, yes twice, *yet man* per- 14
 ceiveth it not. In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep 15
 sleep falleth upon men, in slumberings upon the bed; Then he 16
 openeth the ears of men, and sealetH their instruction, That 17
 he may withdraw man *from his* purpose, and hide pride from 18
 man. He keepeth back his soul from the pit, and his life from 18
 perishing by the sword. He is chastened also with pain upon 19
 his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong *pain*: So 20
 that his life abhorreth bread, and his soul dainty food. His 21
 flesh is consumed away, that it cannot be seen; and his bones 21
that were not seen stick out. Yes, his soul draweth near to the 22
 grave, and his life to the destroyers. If there is a messenger 23
 with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to show to 24
 man his uprightness: Then he is gracious to him, and saith, 24
 Deliver him from going down to the pit: I have found a ran- 25
 som. His flesh shall be fresher than a child's: he will return 25
 to the days of his youth: He shall pray to God, and he will 26
 be favorable to him: and he shall see his face with joy: for he 27
 will render to man his righteousness. He looketh upon men, 27
 and *if any* shall say, I have sinned, and perverted that which 28
 was right, and it profited me not; He will deliver his soul from 28
 going into the pit, and his life shall see the light. Lo, all these 29
things God often worketh with man, To bring back his soul 30
 from the pit, to be enlightened with the light of the living. 30
 Mark well, O Job, hearken to me: hold thy peace, and I will 31
 speak. If thou hast any thing to say, answer me: speak, for I 32
 desire to justify thee. If not, hearken to me: hold thy peace, 33
 and I shall teach thee wisdom.

Furthermore Elihu answered and said, Hear my words, O **34, 2**
 ye wise *men*; and give ear to me, ye that have knowledge. For 3
 the ear trieth words, as the mouth tasteth food. Let us choose 4
 to us judgment: let us know among ourselves what *is* good. 4
 For Job hath said, I am righteous: and God hath taken away 5

6 my judgment. Should I lie against my right? my wound *is*
7 incurable without transgression. What man *is* like Job, who
8 drinketh up scorning like water? Who goeth in company with
9 the workers of iniquity, and walketh with wicked men. For
he hath said, It profiteth a man nothing that he should de-
10 light himself with God. Therefore hearken to me, ye men of
understanding: far be it from God, *that he should do* wicked-
ness; and from the Almighty, that he should commit iniquity.
11 For the work of a man he shall render to him, and cause every
12 man to find according to *his* ways. Yes, surely God will not do
13 wickedly, neither will the Almighty pervert judgment. Who
hath given him a charge over the earth? or who hath disposed
14 the whole world? If he should set his heart upon man, *if* he
15 should gather to himself his spirit and his breath; All flesh
16 would perish together, and man would turn again to dust. If
now *thou hast* understanding, hear this: hearken to the voice
17 of my words. Shall even he that hateth right govern? and wilt
18 thou condemn him that is most just? *Is it fit* to say to a king,
19 Thou art wicked? and to princes, Ye are ungodly? *How much*
less to him that accepteth not the persons of princes, nor re-
gardeth the rich more than the poor? for they all are the work
20 of his hands. In a moment they shall die, and the people shall
be troubled at midnight, and pass away: and the mighty shall
21 be taken away without hand. For his eyes *are* upon the ways
22 of man, and he seeth all his goings. *There is* no darkness,
nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide
23 themselves. For he will not lay upon man more *than right*;
24 that he should enter into judgment with God. He shall break
in pieces mighty men without number, and set others in their
25 stead. Therefore he knoweth their works, and he overturneth
26 *them* in the night, so that they are destroyed. He striketh
27 them as wicked men in the open sight of others; Because they
turned back from him, and would not consider any of his ways:
28 So that they cause the cry of the poor to come to him, and he
29 heareth the cry of the afflicted. When he giveth quietness,
who then can make trouble? and when he hideth *his* face, who
then can behold him? whether it be done against a nation, or
30 against a man only: That the hypocrite may not reign, lest
31 the people should be ensnared. Surely it is meet to be said
to God, I have borne *chastisement*, I will not offend any more:

That which I see not teach thou me: if I have done iniquity, 32
 I will do no more. *Should it be* according to thy mind? he 33
 will recompense it, whether thou shalt refuse, or whether thou
 shalt choose; and not I: therefore speak what thou knowest.
 Let men of understanding tell me, and let a wise man hearken 34
 to me. Job hath spoken without knowledge, and his words 35
were without wisdom. My desire *is that* Job may be tried to 36
 the end, because of his answers for wicked men. For he ad- 37
 deth rebellion to his sin, he clappeth *his hands* among us, and
 multiplieth his words against God.

Elihu spoke moreover, and said, Thinkest thou this to be **35**, 2
 right, *that* thou saidst, My righteousness is more than God's?
 For thou saidst, What advantage will it be to thee? *and*, What 3
 profit shall I have, if I be cleansed from my sin? I will answer 4
 thee, and thy companions with thee. Look to the heavens, 5
 and see; and behold the clouds *which* are higher than thou. If 6
 thou sinnest, what doest thou against him? or *if* thy trans- 7
 gressions are multiplied, what doest thou to him? If thou art
 righteous, what givest thou to him? or what receiveth he from
 thy hand? Thy wickedness *may hurt* a man as thou art: and 8
 thy righteousness may profit the son of man. By reason of the 9
 multitude of oppressions they make *the oppressed* to cry: they
 cry out by reason of the arm of the mighty. But none saith, 10
 Where *is* God my maker, who giveth songs in the night; Who 11
 teacheth us more than the beasts of the earth, and maketh
 us wiser than the fowls of heaven? There they cry, but none 12
 giveth answer, because of the pride of evil men. Surely God 13
 will not hear vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it. Al- 14
 though thou sayest thou shalt not see him, *yet* judgment is
 before him; therefore trust thou in him. But now, because *it* 15
is not so, he hath visited in his anger; yet he knoweth it not in
 great extremity: Therefore doth Job open his mouth in vain; 16
 he multiplieth words without knowledge.

Elihu also proceeded, and said, Suffer me a little, and I **36**, 2
 will show thee that *I have* yet to speak on God's behalf. I will 3
 bring my knowledge from afar, and will ascribe righteousness
 to my Maker. For truly my words *shall* not be false: he that 4
 is perfect in knowledge is with thee. Behold, God *is* mighty, 5
 and despiseth not any: he is mighty in strength and wisdom.
 He preserveth not the life of the wicked: but giveth right to 6

7 the poor. He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous:
8 but with kings *are they* on the throne; yes, he doth establish
9 them for ever, and they are exalted. And if *they are* bound in
10 fetters, and are held in cords of affliction; Then he showeth
11 them their work, and their transgressions that they have ex-
12 ceeded. He openeth also their ear to discipline, and comman-
13 deth that they return from iniquity. If they obey and serve
14 *him*, they shall spend their days in prosperity, and their years
15 in pleasures. But if they obey not, they shall perish by the
16 sword, and they shall die without knowledge. But the hyp-
17 ocrites in heart heap up wrath: they cry not when he bindeth
18 them. They die in youth, and their life *is* among the unclean.
19 He delivereth the poor in his affliction, and openeth their ears
20 in oppression. Even so would he have removed thee out of the
21 strait *into* a broad place, where there is no straitness; and that
22 which should be set on thy table would be full of fatness. But
23 thou hast fulfilled the judgment of the wicked: judgment and
24 justice take hold *on thee*. Because *there is* wrath, beware lest
25 he take thee away with his stroke: then a great ransom cannot
26 deliver thee. Will he esteem thy riches? *no*, not gold, nor all
27 the forces of strength. Desire not the night, when people are
28 cut off in their place. Take heed, regard not iniquity: for this
29 hast thou chosen rather than affliction. Behold, God exalteth
30 by his power: who teacheth like him? Who hath enjoined him
31 his way? or who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquity? Re-
32 member that thou magnify his work, which men behold. Ev-
33 ery man may see it; man may behold *it* afar off. Behold, God
34 *is* great, and we know him not, neither can the number of his
35 years be searched out. For he maketh small the drops of wa-
36 ter: they pour down rain according to the vapor of it. Which
37 the clouds do drop *and* distill upon man abundantly. Also can
38 *any* understand the spreadings of the clouds, or the noise of
39 his tabernacle? Behold, he spreadeth his light upon it, and
40 covereth the bottom of the sea. For by them he judgeth the
41 people; he giveth food in abundance. With clouds he covereth
42 the light; and commandeth it *not to shine* by the intervening
43 cloud. The noise of it showeth concerning it, the cattle also
44 concerning the vapor.

37 At this also my heart trembleth, and is moved out of its
2 place. Hear attentively the noise of his voice, and the sound

that goeth out of his mouth. He directeth it under the whole 3
 heaven, and his lightning to the ends of the earth. After 4
 it a voice roareth: he thundereth with the voice of his excel-
 lence; and he will not stay them when his voice is heard. God 5
 thundereth marvelously with his voice; great things he doeth,
 which we cannot comprehend. For he saith to the snow, Be 6
 thou *on* the earth; likewise to the small rain, and to the great
 rain of his strength. He sealeth up the hand of every man; 7
 that all men may know his work. Then the beasts go into 8
 dens, and remain in their places. From the south cometh 9
 the whirlwind: and cold from the north. By the breath of 10
 God frost is given: and the breadth of the waters is straitened.
 Also by watering he wearieth the thick cloud: he scattereth his 11
 bright cloud: And it is turned around by his counsels: that 12
 they may do whatever he commandeth them upon the face of
 the world on the earth. He causeth it to come, whether for cor- 13
 rection, or for his land, or for mercy. Hearken to this, O Job: 14
 stand still, and consider the wondrous works of God. Dost 15
 thou know when God disposed them, and caused the light of his
 cloud to shine? Dost thou know the balancings of the clouds, 16
 the wondrous works of him who is perfect in knowledge? How 17
 thy garments *are* warm, when he quieteth the earth by the
 south wind? Hast thou with him spread out the sky *which* 18
is strong, and as a molten looking-glass? Teach us what we 19
 shall say to him; *for* we cannot order our speech by reason of
 darkness. Shall it be told him that I speak? If a man shall 20
 speak, surely he will be swallowed up. And now *men* see not 21
 the bright light which is in the clouds: but the wind passeth,
 and cleanseth them. Fair weather cometh from the north: 22
 with God *is* terrible majesty. *Touching* the Almighty, we can- 23
 not find him out: he is excellent in power, and in judgment,
 and in abundance of justice: he will not afflict. Men therefore 24
 fear him: he respecteth not any *that are* wise of heart.

Then the LORD answered Job out of the whirlwind, and **38**
 said, Who *is* this that darkeneth counsel by words without 2
 knowledge? Gird up now thy loins like a man; for I will de- 3
 mand of thee, and answer thou me. Where wast thou when 4
 I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, if thou hast un-
 derstanding. Who hath laid the measures of it, if thou know- 5
 est? or who hath stretched the line upon it? Upon what are 6

the foundations of it fastened? or who laid its corner stone;
7 When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God
8 shouted for joy? Or *who* shut up the sea with doors, when it
9 broke forth, as if it had issued out of the womb? When I made
a cloud its garment, and thick darkness a swaddling band for
10 it, And broke up for it my decreed *place*, and set bars and
11 doors, And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: and
12 here shall thy proud waves be stayed. Hast thou commanded
the morning since thy days; *and* caused the day-spring to know
13 its place; That it might take hold of the ends of earth, that the
14 wicked might be shaken out of it? It is turned as clay *to* the
15 seal; and they stand as a garment. And from the wicked their
16 light is withheld, and the high arm shall be broken. Hast thou
entered into the springs of the sea? or hast thou walked in the
17 search of the depth? Have the gates of death been opened
to thee? or hast thou seen the doors of the shades of death?
18 Hast thou perceived the breadth of the earth? declare if thou
19 knowest it all. Where *is* the way where light dwelleth? and
20 as for darkness, where is its place, That thou shouldest take
it to its bound, and that thou shouldest know the paths *to* its
21 house? Knowest thou *it*, because thou wast then born? or be-
22 cause the number of thy days is great? Hast thou entered into
the treasures of the snow? or hast thou seen the treasures of
23 the hail, Which I have reserved against the time of trouble,
24 against the day of battle and war? By what way is the light
25 parted, *which* scattereth the east wind upon the earth? Who
hath divided a watercourse for the overflowing of waters, or a
26 way for the lightning of thunder; To cause it to rain on the
earth, *where* no man is; on the wilderness in which there is no
27 man; To satisfy the desolate and waste *ground*; and to cause
28 the bud of the tender herb to spring forth? Hath the rain a
29 father? or who hath begotten the drops of the dew? Out of
whose womb came the ice? and the hoary frost of heaven, who
30 hath gendered it? The waters are hid as *with* a stone, and
31 the face of the deep is frozen. Canst thou bind the sweet in-
32 fluences of Pleiades, or loose the bands of Orion? Canst thou
bring forth Mazzaroth in its season? or canst thou guide Arc-
33 turus with its sons? Knowest thou the ordinances of heaven?
34 canst thou set its dominion on the earth? Canst thou lift thy
voice to the clouds, that abundance of waters may cover thee?

Canst thou send lightnings, that they may go, and say to thee, 35
 Here we *are*? Who hath put wisdom in the inward parts? or 36
 who hath given understanding to the heart? Who can number 37
 the clouds in wisdom? or who can stay the bottles of heaven,
 When the dust groweth into hardness, and the clods cleave fast 38
 together? Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lion? or fill the ap- 39
 petite of the young lions, When they couch in *their* dens, and 40
 abide in the covert to lie in wait? Who provideth for the raven 41
 his food? when his young ones cry to God, they wander for
 want of food.

Knowest thou the time when the wild goats of the rock bring **39**
 forth? or canst thou mark when the hinds do calve? Canst 2
 thou number the months *that* they fulfill? or knowest thou the
 time when they bring forth? They bow themselves, they bring 3
 forth their young ones, they cast out their sorrows. Their 4
 young ones are in good liking, they grow up with corn; they
 go forth, and return not to them. Who hath sent out the wild 5
 ass free? or who hath loosed the bands of the wild ass? Whose 6
 house I have made the wilderness, and the barren land his
 dwellings. He scorneth the multitude of the city, neither re- 7
 gardeth he the crying of the driver. The range of the moun- 8
 tains *is* his pasture, and he searcheth after every green thing.
 Will the unicorn be willing to serve thee, or abide by thy crib? 9
 Canst thou bind the unicorn with his band in the furrow? or 10
 will he harrow the valleys after thee? Wilt thou trust him, be- 11
 cause his strength *is* great? or wilt thou leave thy labor to him?
 Wilt thou believe him, that he will bring home thy seed, and 12
 gather *it into* thy barn? *Gavest thou* the goodly wings to the 13
 peacocks? or wings and feathers to the ostrich! Which leaveth 14
 her eggs in the earth, and warmeth them in the dust, And 15
 forgetteth that the foot may crush them, or that the wild beast
 may break them. She is hardened against her young ones, as 16
 though *they were* not hers: her labor is in vain without fear;
 Because God hath withheld wisdom from her, neither hath he 17
 imparted to her understanding. When she lifteth herself on 18
 high, she scorneth the horse and his rider. Hast thou given 19
 the horse strength? hast thou clothed his neck with thunder?
 Canst thou make him afraid as a grasshopper? the glory of his 20
 nostrils *is* terrible. He paweth in the valley, and rejoiceth in 21
his strength: he goeth on to meet the armed men. He mocketh 22

at fear, and is not affrighted; neither turneth he back from the
23 sword. The quiver rattleth against him, the glittering spear
24 and the shield. He swalloweth the ground with fierceness and
rage: neither believeth he that *it is* the sound of the trumpet.
25 He saith among the trumpets, Ha, ha; and he smelleth the
battle afar off, the thunder of the captains, and the shouting.
26 Doth the hawk fly by thy wisdom, *and* stretch her wings to-
27 wards the south? Doth the eagle mount up at thy command,
28 and make her nest on high? She dwelleth and abideth on the
29 rock, upon the crag of the rock, and the strong place. From
30 thence she seeketh the prey, *and* her eyes behold afar off. Her
young ones also suck up blood: and where the slain *are*, there
is she.

40, 2 Moreover, the LORD answered Job, and said, Shall he that
contendeth with the Almighty instruct *him*? he that reproveth
3 God, let him answer it. Then Job answered the LORD, and
4 said, Behold, I am vile; what shall I answer thee? I will lay
5 my hand upon my mouth. Once have I spoken; but I will not
6 answer: yes, twice; but I will proceed no further. Then the
7 LORD answered Job out of the whirlwind, and said, Gird up
thy loins now like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare
8 thou to me. Wilt thou also disannul my judgment? wilt thou
9 condemn me, that thou mayest be righteous? Hast thou an
arm like God? or canst thou thunder with a voice like his?
10 Deck thyself now *with* majesty and excellence; and array thy-
11 self with glory and beauty. Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath:
12 and behold every one *that is* proud, and abase him. Look on
every one *that is* proud, and bring him low; and tread down
13 the wicked in their place. Hide them in the dust together;
14 bind their faces in secret. Then will I also confess to thee that
15 thy own right hand can save thee. Behold now behemoth,
16 which I made with thee; he eateth grass as an ox. Lo now, his
strength *is* in his loins, and his force is in the navel of his belly.
17 He moveth his tail like a cedar: the sinews of his male organs
18 are wrapped together. His bones *are as* strong pieces of brass;
19 his bones are like bars of iron. He *is* the chief of the ways
of God: he that made him can make his sword to approach
20 him. Surely the mountains bring him forth food, where all
21 the beasts of the field play. He lieth under the shady trees, in
22 the covert of the reed, and fens. The shady trees cover him

with their shadow; the willows of the brook encompass him. Behold, he drinketh up a river, *and* hasteth not: he trusteth that he can draw up Jordan into his mouth. He taketh it with his eyes: *his* nose pierceth through snares. 23 24

Canst thou draw out leviathan with a hook? or his tongue with a cord *which* thou lettest down? Canst thou put a hook into his nose? or bore his jaw through with a thorn? Will he make many supplications to thee? will he speak soft *words* to thee? Will he make a covenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a servant for ever? Wilt thou play with him as *with* a bird? or wilt thou bind him for thy maidens? Shall the companions make a banquet of him? shall they part him among the merchants. Canst thou fill his skin with barbed irons? or his head with fish spears? Lay thy hand upon him, remember the battle, do no more. Behold, the hope of him is in vain: shall not *one* be cast down even at the sight of him? None *is so* fierce that he dare rouse him: who then is able to stand before me? Who hath first benefited me, that I should repay *him*? whatever is under the whole heaven is mine. I will not conceal his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion. Who can discover the face of his garment? *or* who can come to him with his double bridle? Who can open the doors of his face? his teeth *are* terrible around. *His* scales are his pride, shut together as with a close seal. One is so near to another, that no air can come between them. They are joined one to another, they stick together, that they cannot be sundered. His sneezings flash light, and his eyes *are* like the eyelids of the morning. Out of his mouth go burning lamps, *and* sparks of fire dart forth. Out of his nostrils issueth smoke, as *out* of a seething pot or caldron. His breath kindleth coals, and a flame issueth from his mouth. In his neck remaineth strength, and sorrow is turned into joy before him. The flakes of his flesh are joined together: they are firm in themselves; they cannot be moved. His heart is as firm as a stone; yes, as hard as a piece of the nether *millstone*. When he raiseth himself, the mighty are afraid: by reason of breakings they purify themselves. The sword of him that attacketh him cannot hold: the spear, the dart, nor the habergeon. He esteemeth iron as straw, *and* brass as rotten wood. The arrow cannot make him flee: slingstones are turned with him into stubble. Darts are counted as 41 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29

30 stubble: he laugheth at the shaking of a spear. Sharp stones
31 *are* under him: he spreadeth sharp pointed things upon the
32 mire. He maketh the deep to boil like a pot: he maketh the
33 sea like a pot of ointment. He maketh a path to shine after
34 him; *one* would think the deep to be hoary. Upon earth there
is not his like, who is made without fear. He beholdeth all
high *things*: he is a king over all the children of pride.

42, 2 Then Job answered the LORD, and said, I know that thou
canst do every *thing*, and that no thought can be withheld
3 from thee. Who *is* he that hideth counsel without knowledge?
therefore have I uttered that which I understood not; things
4 too wonderful for me, which I knew not. Hear, I beseech thee,
and I will speak: I will ask of thee, and declare thou to me.
5 I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear: but now my
6 eye seeth thee. Wherefore I abhor *myself*, and repent in dust
7 and ashes. And it was *so*, that after the LORD had spoken
these words to Job, the LORD said to Eliphaz the Temanite,
My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends:
8 for ye have not spoken of me the thing that is right, as my ser-
vant Job hath. Therefore take to you now seven bullocks and
seven rams, and go to my servant Job, and offer for yourselves
a burnt-offering; and my servant Job shall pray for you: for
9 him will I accept: lest I deal with you *after your* folly, in that
ye have not spoken of me the thing which is right, like my ser-
10 vant Job. So Eliphaz the Temanite and Bildad the Shuhite
and Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the
LORD commanded them: the LORD also accepted Job. And
11 the LORD turned the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his
friends: also the LORD gave Job twice as much as he had be-
fore. Then came there to him all his brethren, and all his sis-
12 ters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and
ate bread with him in his house: and they condoled with him,
and comforted him over all the evil that the LORD had brought
upon him: every man also gave him a piece of money, and ev-
13 ery one an ear-ring of gold. So the LORD blessed the latter
end of Job more than his beginning: for he had fourteen thou-
14 sand sheep, and six thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of
oxen, and a thousand she asses. He had also seven sons, and
three daughters. And he called the name of the first, Jemima;
and the name of the second, Kezia; and the name of the third,

Keren-happuch. And in all the land were no women found so 15
fair as the daughters of Job: and their father gave them inher- 16
itance among their brethren. After this Job lived a hundred
and forty years, and saw his sons, and his sons' sons, *even* four
generations. So Job died, *being* old and full of days. 17

THE BOOK OF PSALMS.

- 1** lessed *is* the man that walketh not in the counsel of
the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor
2 sitteth in the seat of scoffers. But his delight *is* in the
law of the LORD; and in his law doth he meditate day
3 and night. And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of
water, that bringeth forth its fruit in season; its leaf also shall
4 not wither; and whatever he doeth shall prosper. The ungodly
are not so: but are like the chaff which the wind driveth away.
5 Therefore the ungodly shall not stand in the judgment, nor
6 sinners in the congregation of the righteous. For the LORD
knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the ungodly
shall perish.
- 2** Why do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain
2 thing? The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers
take counsel together, against the LORD, and against his anointed,
3 *saying*, Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their
4 cords from us. He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the
5 LORD shall have them in derision. Then shall he speak to
them in his wrath, and trouble them in his sore displeasure.
6, 7 Yet have I set my king upon my holy hill of Zion. I will de-
clare the decree: the LORD hath said to me, Thou *art* my Son;
8 this day have I begotten thee. Ask of me, and I will give *thee*
the heathen for thy inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the
9 earth for thy possession. Thou shalt break them with a rod
of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel.
10 Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be instructed, ye judges of
11 the earth. Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoice with trem-
12 bling. Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish *from* the
way, when his wrath is kindled but a little. Blessed are all they
that put their trust in him.
- 3** A Psalm of David, when he fled from Absalom his son. LORD,
how are they multiplied that trouble me? many *are* they that
2 rise up against me. Many *there are* who say of my soul, There
3 is no help for him in God. Selah. But thou, O LORD, *art* a
4 shield for me; my glory, and the lifter up of my head. I cried
to the LORD with my voice, and he heard me from his holy

hill. Selah. I laid me down and slept; I awaked; for the LORD 5
 sustained me. I will not be afraid of ten thousands of peo- 6
 ple, that have set *themselves* against me on all sides. Arise, 7
 O LORD; save me, O my God: for thou hast smitten all my
 enemies *upon* the cheek bone; thou hast broken the teeth of
 the ungodly. Salvation *belongeth* to the LORD: thy blessing is 8
 upon thy people. Selah.

To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David. Hear 4
 me when I call, O God of my righteousness: thou hast enlarged
 me *when I was* in distress; have mercy upon me, and hear my
 prayer. O ye sons of men, how long *will ye turn* my glory 2
 into shame? how long will ye love vanity, and seek after false-
 hood? Selah. But know that the LORD hath set apart him 3
 that is godly for himself: the LORD will hear when I call to
 him. Stand in awe, and sin not: commune with your own 4
 heart upon your bed, and be still. Selah. Offer the sacrifices 5
 of righteousness, and put your trust in the LORD. *There are* 6
 many that say, Who will show us any good? LORD, lift thou
 upon us the light of thy countenance. Thou hast put gladness 7
 in my heart, more than in the time *when* their corn and their
 wine increased. I will both lay me down in peace, and sleep; 8
 for thou only, LORD, makest me dwell in safety.

To the chief Musician upon Nehiloth, A Psalm of David. 5
 Give ear to my words, O LORD, consider my meditation. Hear- 2
 ken to the voice of my cry, my King, and my God: for to thee
 will I pray. My voice shalt thou hear in the morning, O LORD; 3
 in the morning will I direct *my prayer* to thee, and will look
 up. For thou *art* not a God that hath pleasure in wickedness: 4
 neither shall evil dwell with thee. The foolish shall not stand 5
 in thy sight: thou hatest all workers of iniquity. Thou shalt 6
 destroy them that speak falsehood: the LORD will abhor the
 bloody and deceitful man. But as for me, I will come *into* thy 7
 house in the multitude of thy mercy: and in thy fear will I
 worship towards thy holy temple. Lead me, O LORD, in thy 8
 righteousness, because of my enemies; make thy way straight
 before my face. For *there is* no faithfulness in their mouth; 9
 their inward part is very wickedness; their throat is an open
 sepulcher; they flatter with their tongue. Destroy thou them, 10
 O God; let them fall by their own counsels; cast them out in
 the multitude of their transgressions; for they have rebelled

11 against thee. But let all those that put their trust in thee re-
joyce: let them ever shout for joy, because thou defendest them:
12 let them also that love thy name be joyful in thee. For thou,
LORD, wilt bless the righteous; with favor wilt thou compass
him as *with* a shield.

6 To the chief Musician on Neginoth upon Sheminith, A Psalm
of David. O LORD, rebuke me not in thy anger, neither chasten
2 me in thy hot displeasure. Have mercy upon me, O LORD; for
3 I *am* weak: O LORD, heal me; for my bones are agitated. My
soul is also greatly disquieted: but thou, O LORD, how long?
4 Return, O LORD, deliver my soul: Oh save me for thy mer-
5 cies sake. For in death *there is* no remembrance of thee: in
6 the grave who will give thee thanks? I am weary with my
groaning; all the night I make my bed to swim; I water my
7 couch with my tears. My eye is consumed because of grief; it
8 groweth old because of all my enemies. Depart from me, all ye
workers of iniquity; for the LORD hath heard the voice of my
9 weeping. The LORD hath heard my supplication; the LORD
10 will receive my prayer. Let all my enemies be ashamed and
greatly disquieted: let them return *and* be suddenly ashamed.

7 Shiggaion of David, which he sang to the LORD, concern-
ing the words of Cush the Benjaminite. O LORD my God, in
thee do I put my trust: save me from all them that persecute
2 me, and deliver me: Lest he tear my soul like a lion, rend-
3 ing *it* in pieces, while there is none to deliver. O LORD my
4 God, if I have done this; if there is iniquity in my hands; If
I have rewarded evil to him that was at peace with me; (yes,
5 I have delivered him that without cause is my enemy:) Let
the enemy persecute my soul, and take *it*; yes, let him tread
down my life upon the earth, and lay my honor in the dust.
6 Selah. Arise, O LORD, in thy anger, lift up thyself because
of the rage of my enemies: and awake for me *to* the judgment
7 that thou hast commanded. So shall the congregation of the
people encompass thee: for their sakes therefore return thou
8 on high. The LORD shall judge the people: judge me, O LORD,
according to my righteousness, and according to my integrity
9 *that is* in me. Oh let the wickedness of the wicked come to
an end; but establish the just: for the righteous God trieth the
10 hearts and reins. My defense *is* from God, who saveth the up-
11 right in heart. God judgeth the righteous, and God is angry

with the wicked every day. If he turn not, he will whet his sword; he hath bent his bow, and made it ready. He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death; he ordaineth his arrows against the persecutors. Behold, he travaileth with iniquity, and hath conceived mischief, and brought forth falsehood. He made a pit, and digged it, and hath fallen into the ditch *which* he made. His mischief shall return upon his own head, and his violent dealing shall come down upon his own pate. I will praise the LORD according to his righteousness: and will sing praise to the name of the LORD most high.

To the chief Musician upon Gittith, A Psalm of David. O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy name in all the earth! who hast set thy glory above the heavens. Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou ordained strength because of thy enemies, that thou mightest still the enemy and the avenger. When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers; the moon and the stars, which thou hast ordained; What is man, that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him? For thou hast made him a little lower than the angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honor. Thou hast made him to have dominion over the works of thy hands; thou hast put all *things* under his feet: All sheep and oxen, yes, and the beasts of the field; The fowl of the air, and the fish of the sea, *and whatever* passeth through the paths of the seas. O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy name in all the earth!

To the chief Musician upon Muthlabben, A Psalm of David. I will praise *thee*, O LORD, with my whole heart; I will show forth all thy wonderful works. I will be glad and rejoice in thee: I will sing praise to thy name, O thou most High. When my enemies are turned back, they shall fall and perish at thy presence. For thou hast maintained my right and my cause; thou sittest on the throne judging right. Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked, thou hast put out their name for ever and ever. O thou enemy, destructions are come to a perpetual end: and thou hast destroyed cities; their memorial hath perished with them. But the LORD shall endure for ever: he hath prepared his throne for judgment. And he shall judge the world in righteousness, he shall minister judgment to the people in uprightness. The LORD also will be

10 a refuge for the oppressed, a refuge in times of trouble. And
they that know thy name will put their trust in thee: for thou,
11 LORD, hast not forsaken them that seek thee. Sing praises
to the LORD, who dwelleth in Zion: declare among the people
12 his doings. When he maketh inquisition for blood, he remem-
bereth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the humble. Have
13 mercy upon me, O LORD; consider my trouble *which I suffer*
from them that hate me, thou that liftest me up from the gates
14 of death: That I may show forth all thy praise in the gates
15 of the daughter of Zion: I will rejoice in thy salvation. The
heathen are sunk down in the pit *that* they made: in the net
16 which they hid is their own foot taken. The LORD is known *by*
the judgment which he executeth: the wicked is snared in the
17 work of his own hands. Higgaion. Selah. The wicked shall
18 be turned into hell, *and* all the nations that forget God. For
the needy shall not always be forgotten: the expectation of the
19 poor shall *not* perish for ever. Arise, O LORD; let not man pre-
20 vail: let the heathen be judged in thy sight. Put them in fear,
O LORD: *that* the nations may know themselves to be but men.
Selah.

10 Why standest thou afar off, O LORD? *why* hidest thou thy-
2 self in times of trouble? The wicked in *his* pride doth per-
secute the poor: let them be taken in the devices that they
3 have imagined. For the wicked boasteth of his heart's desire,
4 and blesseth the covetous, *whom* the LORD abhorreth. The
wicked, through the pride of his countenance, will not seek
5 *after God*: God is not in all his thoughts. His ways are al-
ways grievous; thy judgments *are* far above out of his sight:
6 as for all his enemies, he puffeth at them. He hath said in
his heart, I shall not be moved: for *I shall* never be in adver-
7 sity. His mouth is full of cursing and deceit and fraud: under
8 his tongue *is* mischief and vanity. He sitteth in the lurking
places of the villages: in the secret places doth he murder the
9 innocent: his eyes are privily set against the poor. He lieth in
wait secretly as a lion in his den: he lieth in wait to catch the
poor: he doth catch the poor, when he draweth him into his net.
10 He croucheth, *and* humbleth himself, that the poor may fall by
11 his strong ones. He hath said in his heart, God hath forgot-
12 ten: he hideth his face; he will never see *it*. Arise, O LORD;
13 O God, lift up thy hand: forget not the humble. Why doth the

wicked contemn God? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require *it*. Thou hast seen *it*; for thou beholdest mischief and spite, to requite it with thy hand: the poor committeth himself to thee; thou art the helper of the fatherless. Break thou the arm of the wicked and the evil *man*: seek out his wickedness till thou shalt find none. The LORD *is* King for ever and ever: the heathen have perished out of his land. LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thy ear to hear: To judge the fatherless and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more oppress.

To the chief Musician, *A Psalm* of David. In the LORD I put my trust: how say ye to my soul, Flee as a bird to your mountain? For lo, the wicked bend *their* bow, they make ready their arrow upon the string, that they may privily shoot at the upright in heart. If the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous do? The LORD *is* in his holy temple, the LORD'S throne is in heaven: his eyes behold, his eyelids try the children of men. The LORD trieth the righteous: but the wicked and him that loveth violence his soul hateth. Upon the wicked he shall rain snares, fire and brimstone, and a horrible tempest: *this shall be* the portion of their cup. For the righteous LORD loveth righteousness; his countenance beholdeth the upright.

To the chief Musician upon Sheminith. *A Psalm* of David. Help, LORD; for the godly man ceaseth; for the faithful fail from among the children of men. They speak vanity every one with his neighbor: *with* flattering lips and with a double heart do they speak. The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips, *and* the tongue that speaketh proud things: Who have said, With our tongue will we prevail; our lips *are* our own: who is lord over us? For the oppression of the poor, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise, saith the LORD; I will set *him* in safety from him that puffeth at him. The words of the LORD *are* pure words: as silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times. Thou shalt keep them, O LORD, thou shalt preserve them from this generation for ever. The wicked walk on every side, when the vilest men are exalted.

To the chief Musician, *A Psalm* of David. How long wilt thou forget me, O LORD? for ever? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me? How long shall I take counsel in my soul, *having*

- sorrow in my heart daily? how long shall my enemy be exalted
3 over me? Consider *and* hear me, O LORD my God: lighten my
4 eyes, lest I sleep the sleep of death; Lest my enemy say, I have
prevailed against him; *and* those that trouble me rejoice when
5 I am moved. But I have trusted in thy mercy; my heart shall
6 rejoice in thy salvation. I will sing to the LORD, because he
hath dealt bountifully with me.
- 14** To the chief Musician, *A Psalm* of David. The fool hath said
in his heart, There is no God. They are corrupt, they have done
2 abominable works, there is none that doeth good. The LORD
looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if
3 there were any that did understand, *and* seek God. They are
all gone aside, they are *all* together become filthy: there is none
4 that doeth good, no, not one. Have all the workers of iniquity
no knowledge? who eat up my people *as* they eat bread, and
5 call not upon the LORD. There were they in great fear: for
6 God *is* in the generation of the righteous. Ye have shamed the
7 counsel of the poor, because the LORD *is* his refuge. Oh that
the salvation of Israel *were come* out of Zion! when the LORD
bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoice,
and Israel shall be glad.
- 15** A Psalm of David. LORD, who shall abide in thy taberna-
2 cle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill? He that walketh up-
rightly, and worketh righteousness, and speaketh the truth in
3 his heart. *He that* backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doeth
evil to his neighbor, nor taketh up a reproach against his neigh-
4 bor. In whose eyes a vile person is contemned; but he honoreth
them that fear the LORD. *He that* sweareth to his own hurt,
5 and changeth not. *He that* putteth not out his money to usury,
nor taketh reward against the innocent. He that doeth these
things shall never be moved.
- 16** Michtam of David. Preserve me, O God: for in thee do I
2 put my trust. *O my soul*, thou hast said to the LORD, Thou
3 art my LORD: my goodness extendeth not to thee; *But* to the
saints that are in the earth, and to the excellent, in whom is
4 all my delight. Their sorrows shall be multiplied *that* hasten
after another god: their drink-offerings of blood will I not offer,
5 nor take their names into my lips. The LORD *is* the portion
of my inheritance and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.
6 The lines have fallen to me in pleasant *places*; yes, I have a

goodly heritage. I will bless the LORD, who hath given me 7
 counsel: my reins also instruct me in the night season. I have 8
 set the LORD always before me: because *he is* at my right hand,
 I shall not be moved. Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory 9
 rejoiceth: my flesh also shall rest in hope. For thou wilt not 10
 leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thy Holy One
 to see corruption. Thou wilt show me the path of life: in thy 11
 presence *is* fullness of joy; at thy right hand are pleasures for
 evermore.

A Prayer of David. Hear the right, O LORD, attend to my 17
 cry, give ear to my prayer, *that goeth* not out of feigned lips.
 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence; let thy eyes be- 2
 hold the things that are equal. Thou hast proved my heart; 3
 thou hast visited *me* in the night; thou hast tried me, and
 shalt find nothing; I have purposed that my mouth shall not
 transgress. Concerning the works of men, by the word of thy 4
 lips I have kept *me from* the paths of the destroyer. Uphold my 5
 goings in thy paths, *that* my footsteps slip not. I have called 6
 upon thee, for thou wilt hear me, O God: incline thy ear to me,
and hear my speech. Show thy wonderful loving-kindness, O 7
 thou that savest by thy right hand them who put their trust
in thee from those that rise up against them. Keep me as the 8
 apple of the eye, hide me under the shade of thy wings. From 9
 the wicked that oppress me, *from* my deadly enemies, who en-
 compass me, They are inclosed in their own fat: with their 10
 mouth they speak proudly. They have now compassed us in 11
 our steps: they have set their eyes bowing down to the earth;
 Like as a lion *that* is greedy of his prey, and as it were a young 12
 lion lurking in secret places. Arise, O LORD disappoint him, 13
 cast him down: deliver my soul from the wicked, *who is* thy
 sword: From men *who are* thy hand, O LORD, from men of 14
 the world, who have their portion in this life, and whose belly
 thou fillest with thy hid treasure: they are full of children, and
 leave the rest of their substance to their babes. As for me, 15
 I shall behold thy face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied,
 when I awake, with thy likeness.

To the chief Musician, A *Psalm* of David, the servant of the 18
 LORD, who spoke to the LORD the words of this song in the day
 that the LORD delivered him from the hand of all his enemies,
 and from the hand of Saul: And he said, I will love thee, O

2 LORD, my strength. The LORD *is* my rock, and my fortress,
and my deliverer; my God, my strength, in whom I will trust;
my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, and my high tower.
3 I will call upon the LORD, *who is worthy* to be praised: so shall
4 I be saved from my enemies. The sorrows of death compassed
5 me, and the floods of ungodly men made me afraid. The sor-
rows of hell encompassed me: the snares of death seized me.
6 In my distress I called upon the LORD, and cried to my God: he
heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry came before him,
7 *even* into his ears. Then the earth shook and trembled; the
foundations also of the hills moved and were shaken, because
8 he was wroth. There went up a smoke out of his nostrils, and
9 fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it. He
bowed the heavens also, and came down: and darkness *was*
10 under his feet. And he rode upon a cherub, and flew; yes, he
11 flew upon the wings of the wind. He made darkness his se-
cret place; his pavilion around him *were* dark waters and thick
12 clouds of the skies. At the brightness *that was* before him his
13 thick clouds passed, hail stones and coals of fire. The LORD
also thundered in the heavens, and the Highest gave his voice;
14 hail *stones* and coals of fire. Yes, he sent out his arrows, and
scattered them; and he shot out lightnings, and discomfited
15 them. Then the channels of waters were seen, and the found-
ations of the world were uncovered at thy rebuke, O LORD,
16 at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils. He sent from above,
17 he took me, he drew me out of many waters. He delivered me
from my strong enemy, and from them who hated me: for they
18 were too strong for me. They attacked me in the day of my
19 calamity: but the LORD was my stay. He brought me forth
also in a large place; he delivered me, because he delighted
20 in me. The LORD rewarded me according to my righteous-
ness; according to the cleanness of my hands hath he recom-
21 pensed me. For I have kept the ways of the LORD, and have
22 not wickedly departed from my God. For all his judgments
were before me, and I did not put away his statutes from me.
23 I was also upright before him, and I kept myself from my iniq-
24 uity. Therefore hath the LORD recompensed me according to
my righteousness, according to the cleanness of my hands in
25 his sight. With the merciful thou wilt show thyself merciful;
26 with an upright man thou wilt show thyself upright; With

the pure thou wilt show thyself pure; and with the froward
 thou wilt contend. For thou wilt save the afflicted people; but 27
 wilt bring down high looks. For thou wilt light my candle: 28
 the LORD my God will enlighten my darkness. For by thee I 29
 have run through a troop; and by my God have I leaped over a
 wall. *As for* God, his way is perfect: the word of the LORD is 30
 tried: he is a buckler to all those that trust in him. For who 31
is God save the LORD? or who is a rock save our God? *It is* 32
 God that girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way per- 33
 fect. He maketh my feet like hinds' *feet*, and setteth me upon 34
 my high places. He teacheth my hands to war, so that a bow 35
 of steel is broken by my arms. Thou hast also given me the
 shield of thy salvation: and thy right hand hath held me up
 and thy gentleness hath made me great. Thou hast enlarged 36
 my steps under me, that my feet did not slip. I have pursued 37
 my enemies, and overtaken them: neither did I turn again till
 they were consumed. I have wounded them that they were 38
 not able to rise: they have fallen under my feet. For thou 39
 hast girded me with strength to battle: thou hast subdued un-
 der me those that rose up against me. Thou hast also given 40
 me the necks of my enemies; that I might destroy them that
 hate me. They cried, but *there was* none to save them: even 41
 to the LORD, but he answered them not. Then I beat them 42
 small as the dust before the wind: I cast them out as the dirt
 in the streets. Thou hast delivered me from the strivings of 43
 the people; *and* thou hast made me the head of the heathen:
 a people whom I have not known shall serve me. As soon as 44
 they hear of me, they shall obey me: the strangers shall sub-
 mit themselves to me. The strangers shall fade away, and be 45
 afraid from their close places. The LORD liveth; and blessed 46
be my rock; and let the God of my salvation be exalted. *It* 47
is God that avengeth me, and subdueth the people under me.
 He delivereth me from my enemies: yes, thou liftest me up 48
 above those that rise up against me: thou hast delivered me
 from the violent man. Therefore will I give thanks to thee, O 49
 LORD, among the heathen, and sing praises to thy name. He 50
 giveth great deliverance to his king; and showeth mercy to his
 anointed, to David, and to his seed for ever.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David. The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament showeth the work **19**

2 of his hands. Day to day uttereth speech, and night to night
3 showeth knowledge. *There is* no speech nor language, where
4 their voice is not heard. Their line hath gone out through
all the earth, and their words to the end of the world. In them
5 hath he set a tabernacle for the sun, Which *is* as a bridegroom
coming out of his chamber, and rejoiceth as a strong man to
6 run a race. His going forth *is* from the end of the heaven, and
his circuit to the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from his
7 heat. The law of the LORD *is* perfect, converting the soul: the
8 testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple. The
statutes of the LORD *are* right, rejoicing the heart: the com-
9 mandment of the LORD is pure, enlightening the eyes. The
fear of the LORD *is* clean, enduring for ever: the judgments of
10 the LORD are true and righteous altogether. More to be de-
sired *are they* than gold, yes, than much fine gold: sweeter also
11 than honey and the honey-comb. Moreover, by them is thy
servant warned: *and* in keeping of them there is great reward.
12 Who can understand *his* errors? cleanse thou me from secret
13 faults. Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous *sins*;
let them not have dominion over me: then shall I be upright,
14 and I shall be innocent from the great transgression. Let the
words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be accept-
able in thy sight, O LORD, my strength, and my redeemer.

20 To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David. The LORD hear
thee in the day of trouble; the name of the God of Jacob de-
2 fend thee. Send thee help from the sanctuary, and strengthen
3 thee out of Zion. Remember all thy offerings, and accept thy
4 burnt-sacrifice. Selah. Grant thee according to thy own heart,
5 and fulfill all thy counsel. We will rejoice in thy salvation, and
in the name of our God we will set up *our* banners: the LORD
6 fulfill all thy petitions. Now I know that the LORD saveth
his anointed; he will hear him from his holy heaven with the
7 saving strength of his right hand. Some *trust* in chariots,
and some in horses: but we will remember the name of the
8 LORD our God. They are brought down and fallen: but we are
9 raised, and stand upright. Save, LORD: let the king hear us
when we call.

21 To the chief Musician, a Psalm of David. The king shall joy
in thy strength, O LORD; and in thy salvation how greatly shall
2 he rejoice! Thou hast given him his heart's desire, and hast

not withheld the request of his lips. Selah. For thou hast met 3
 him with the blessings of goodness: thou hast set a crown of 4
 pure gold on his head. He asked life of thee, *and* thou gavest 4
 it to him, even length of days for ever and ever. His glory *is* 5
 great in thy salvation: honor and majesty hast thou laid upon 6
 him. For thou hast made him most blessed for ever: thou 6
 hast made him exceeding glad with thy countenance. For the 7
 king trusteth in the LORD, and through the mercy of the most 7
 High he shall not be moved. Thy hand shall find out all thy 8
 enemies: thy right hand shall find out those that hate thee. 8
 Thou shalt make them as a fiery oven in the time of thy anger: 9
 the LORD shall swallow them up in his wrath, and the fire 9
 shall devour them. Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the 10
 earth, and their seed from among the children of men. For 11
 they intended evil against thee: they imagined a mischievous 11
 device, *which* they are not able to perform. Therefore shalt 12
 thou make them turn their back, *when* thou shalt make ready 12
 thy arrows upon thy strings against the face of them. Be thou 13
 exalted, LORD, in thy own strength: *so* will we sing and praise 13
 thy power.

To the chief Musician upon Ajeleth Shahar, A Psalm of **22**
 David. My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? *why art*
thou so far from helping me, and from the words of my roaring?
 O my God, I cry in the day-time, but thou hearest not; and in 2
 the night season, and am not silent. But thou *art* holy, O thou 3
 that inhabitest the praises of Israel. Our fathers trusted in 4
 thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliver them. They cried 5
 to thee, and were delivered: they trusted in thee, and were not 5
 confounded. But *I am* a worm, and no man; a reproach of men, 6
 and despised by the people. All they that see me deride me: 7
 they shoot out the lip, they shake the head, *saying*, He trusted 8
 on the LORD *that* he would deliver him: let him deliver him, 8
 seeing he delighted in him. But thou *art* he that brought me 9
 forth into life: thou didst make me hope when I was upon my 9
 mother's breasts. I was cast upon thee from my birth: thou 10
art my God from the time I was born. Be not far from me; 11
 for trouble *is* near; for there is none to help. Many bulls have 12
 compassed me: strong *bulls* of Bashan have beset me round. 12
 They gaped upon me *with* their mouths, as a ravening and a 13
 roaring lion. I am poured out like water, and all my bones are 14

out of joint: my heart is like wax; it is melted in the midst of
15 my bowels. My strength is dried up like a potsherd; and my
tongue cleaveth to my jaws; and thou hast brought me into the
16 dust of death. For dogs have compassed me: the assembly of
the wicked have inclosed me: they pierced my hands and my
17 feet. I may number all my bones: they look *and* stare upon
18 me. They part my garments among them, and cast lots upon
19 my vesture. But be not thou far from me, O LORD: O my
20 strength, haste thee to help me. Deliver my soul from the
21 sword; my darling from the power of the dog. Save me from
the lion's mouth: for thou hast heard me from the horns of the
22 unicorns. I will declare thy name to my brethren: in the midst
23 of the congregation will I praise thee. Ye that fear the LORD,
praise him; all ye the seed of Jacob, glorify him; and fear him,
24 all ye the seed of Israel. For he hath not despised nor abhorred
the affliction of the afflicted; neither hath he hid his face from
25 him; but when he cried to him, he heard. My praise *shall be*
of thee in the great congregation: I will pay my vows before
26 them that fear him. The meek shall eat and be satisfied: they
shall praise the LORD that seek him: your heart shall live for
27 ever. All the ends of the world shall remember and turn to the
LORD: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before
28 thee. For the kingdom *is* the LORD'S: and he is the governor
29 among the nations. All *they that are* fat upon earth shall eat
and worship: all they that go down to the dust shall bow before
30 him: and none can keep alive his own soul. A seed shall serve
31 him; it shall be accounted to the LORD for a generation. They
shall come, and shall declare his righteousness to a people that
shall be born, that he hath done *this*.

23 A Psalm of David. The LORD *is* my shepherd; I shall not
2 want. He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he lead-
3 eth me beside the still waters. He restoreth my soul: he lead-
4 eth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake. Yes,
though I walk through the valley of the shades of death, I will
fear no evil: for thou *art* with me; thy rod and thy staff they
5 comfort me. Thou preparest a table before me in the presence
of my enemies: thou anointest my head with oil; my cup run-
6 neth over. Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the
days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD for
ever.

A Psalm of David. The earth *is* the LORD'S, and the fullness **24**
 thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein. For he hath **2**
 founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the floods.
 Who shall ascend upon the hill of the LORD? and who shall **3**
 stand in his holy place? He that hath clean hands, and a pure **4**
 heart; who hath not lifted up his soul to vanity, nor sworn de-
 ceitfully. He shall receive the blessing from the LORD, and **5**
 righteousness from the God of his salvation. This *is* the gen- **6**
 eration of them that seek him, that seek thy face, O Jacob.
 Selah. Lift up your heads, O ye gates; and be ye lifted up, ye **7**
 everlasting doors; and the King of glory shall come in. Who **8**
is this King of glory? the LORD strong and mighty, the LORD
 mighty in battle. Lift up your heads, O ye gates; even lift *them* **9**
 up, ye everlasting doors; and the King of glory shall come in.
 Who is this King of glory? the LORD of hosts, he *is* the King of **10**
 glory. Selah.

A *Psalm* of David. To thee, O LORD, do I lift up my soul. **25**
 O my God, I trust in thee: let me not be ashamed, let not my **2**
 enemies triumph over me, Also, let none that wait on thee be **3**
 ashamed: let them be ashamed who transgress without cause.
 Show me thy ways, O LORD; teach me thy paths. Lead me in **4, 5**
 thy truth, and teach me: for thou *art* the God of my salvation;
 on thee do I wait all the day. Remember, O LORD, thy tender **6**
 mercies and thy loving kindnesses; for they *have been* ever of
 old. Remember not the sins of my youth, nor my transgres- **7**
 sions: according to thy mercy remember thou me for thy good-
 ness' sake, O LORD. Good and upright *is* the LORD: therefore **8**
 will he teach sinners in the way. The meek will he guide in **9**
 judgment: and the meek will he teach his way. All the paths **10**
 of the LORD *are* mercy and truth to such as keep his covenant
 and his testimonies. For thy name's sake, O LORD, pardon **11**
 my iniquity; for it *is* great. What man *is* he that feareth the **12**
 LORD? him shall he teach in the way that he shall choose. His **13**
 soul shall dwell at ease; and his seed shall inherit the earth.
 The secret of the LORD *is* with them that fear him; and he **14**
 will show them his covenant. My eyes *are* ever towards the **15**
 LORD; for he will pluck my feet out of the net. Turn thee to **16**
 me, and have mercy upon me; for I *am* desolate and afflicted.
 The troubles of my heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out **17**
 of my distresses. Look upon my affliction and my pain; and **18**

19 forgive all my sins. Consider my enemies, for they are many;
20 and they hate me with cruel hatred. O keep my soul, and deliver me: let me not be ashamed; for I put my trust in thee.
21 Let integrity and uprightness preserve me; for I wait on thee.
22 Redeem Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.

26 A *Psalms* of David. Judge me, O LORD; for I have walked in my integrity: I have trusted also in the LORD; therefore
2 I shall not slide. Examine me, O LORD, and prove me; try
3 my reins and my heart. For thy loving-kindness *is* before my
4 eyes: and I have walked in thy truth. I have not sat with
5 vain persons, neither will I go in with dissemblers. I have hated the congregation of evil doers; and will not sit with the
6 wicked. I will wash my hands in innocence: so will I compass thy altar, O LORD: That I may publish with the voice
7 of thanksgiving, and tell of all thy wondrous works. LORD, I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place where thy
8 honor dwelleth. Gather not my soul with sinners, nor my life
9 with bloody men: In whose hands *is* mischief, and their right
10 hand is full of bribes. But as for me, I will walk in my integrity: redeem me, and be merciful to me. My foot standeth in an even place: in the congregations will I bless the LORD.

27 A *Psalms* of David. The LORD is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? the LORD is the strength of my life; of
2 whom shall I be afraid? When the wicked, *even* my enemies and my foes, came upon me to eat up my flesh, they stumbled
3 and fell. Though a host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear: though war should rise against me, in this *will*
4 I be confident. One *thing* have I desired of the LORD, that will I seek after; that I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the days of my life, to behold the beauty of the LORD, and
5 to inquire in his temple. For in the time of trouble he will hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his tabernacle will he
6 hide me; he will set me up upon a rock. And now shall my head be lifted above my enemies around me: therefore will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices of joy; I will sing, yes, I will
7 sing praises to the LORD. Hear, O LORD, *when* I cry with my
8 voice: have mercy also upon me, and answer me. *When thou saidst*, Seek ye my face; my heart said to thee, Thy face, LORD,
9 will I seek. Hide not thy face from me; put not thy servant away in anger: thou hast been my help; leave me not, neither

forsake me, O God of my salvation. When my father and my mother forsake me, then the LORD will take me up. Teach me thy way, O LORD, and lead me in a plain path, because of my enemies. Deliver me not over to the will of my enemies: for false witnesses have risen against me, and such as breathe out cruelty. *I had fainted*, unless I had believed to see the goodness of the LORD in the land of the living. Wait on the LORD: be of good courage, and he will strengthen thy heart: wait, I say, on the LORD.

A *Psalm* of David. To thee will I cry, O LORD my rock; **28**
 be not silent to me: lest, if thou shouldst be silent to me, I should become like them that go down into the pit. Hear the voice of my supplications, when I cry to thee, when I lift my hands towards thy holy oracle. Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquity, who speak peace to their neighbors, but mischief *is* in their hearts. Give them according to their deeds, and according to the wickedness of their endeavors: give them after the work of their hands; render to them their desert. Because they regard not the works of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he will destroy them, and not build them up. Blessed *be* the LORD, because he hath heard the voice of my supplications. The LORD *is* my strength, and my shield; my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly rejoiceth; and with my song will I praise him. The LORD *is* their strength, and he is the saving strength of his anointed. Save thy people, and bless thy inheritance: feed them also, and lift them up for ever.

A *Psalm* of David. Give to the LORD, O ye mighty, give to the LORD glory and strength. Give to the LORD, the glory due to his name; worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness. The voice of the LORD *is* upon the waters: the God of glory thundereth: the LORD is upon many waters. The voice of the LORD *is* powerful; the voice of the LORD is full of majesty. The voice of the LORD breaketh the cedars; yes, the LORD breaketh the cedars of Lebanon. He maketh them also to skip like a calf; Lebanon and Sirion like a young unicorn. The voice of the LORD divideth the flames of fire. The voice of the LORD shaketh the wilderness; the LORD shaketh the wilderness of Kadesh. The voice of the LORD maketh the hinds to calve, and maketh bare the forests: and in his temple doth every one **29**

10 speak of *his* glory. The LORD sitteth upon the flood; yes, the
11 LORD sitteth king for ever. The LORD will give strength to his
people; the LORD will bless his people with peace.

30 A Psalm *and* Song, at the dedication of the house of David. I
will extol thee, O LORD; for thou hast lifted me up, and hast not
2 made my foes to rejoice over me. O LORD my God, I cried to
3 thee, and thou hast healed me. O LORD, thou hast brought up
my soul from the grave: thou hast kept me alive, that I should
4 not go down to the pit. Sing to the LORD, O ye saints of his,
5 and give thanks at the remembrance of his holiness. For his
anger *endureth but* a moment; in his favor is life: weeping may
6 endure for a night, but joy cometh in the morning. And in my
7 prosperity I said, I shall never be moved. LORD, by thy favor
thou hast made my mountain to stand strong: thou didst hide
8 thy face, *and* I was troubled. I cried to thee, O LORD; and
9 to the LORD I made supplication. What profit *is there* in my
blood, when I go down to the pit? Shall the dust praise thee?
10 shall it declare thy truth? Hear, O LORD, and have mercy
11 upon me: LORD, be thou my helper. Thou hast turned for me
my mourning into dancing: thou hast put off my sackcloth, and
12 girded me with gladness; To the end that *my* glory may sing
praise to thee, and not be silent. O LORD my God, I will give
thanks to thee for ever.

31 To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David. In thee, O LORD,
do I put my trust; let me never be ashamed: deliver me in thy
2 righteousness. Bow down thy ear to me; deliver me speedily:
3 be thou my strong rock, for a house of defense to save me. For
thou *art* my rock and my fortress; therefore for thy name's sake
4 lead me, and guide me. Pull me out of the net that they have
5 laid privily for me: for thou *art* my strength. Into thy hand
I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O LORD God of
6 truth. I have hated them that regard lying vanities: but I
7 trust in the LORD. I will be glad and rejoice in thy mercy:
for thou hast considered my trouble; thou hast known my soul
8 in adversities; And hast not shut me up into the hand of the
9 enemy: thou hast set my foot in a large room. Have mercy
upon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble: my eye is consumed
10 with grief, *yes*, my soul and my belly. For my life is spent with
grief, and my years with sighing: my strength faileth because
11 of my iniquity, and my bones are consumed. I was a reproach

among all my enemies, but especially among my neighbors,
 and a fear to my acquaintance: they that saw me without fled
 from me. I am forgotten as a dead man out of mind: I am like 12
 a broken vessel. For I have heard the slander of many: fear 13
was on every side: while they took counsel together against
 me, they devised to take away my life. But I trusted in thee, 14
 O LORD: I said, Thou *art* my God. My times *are* in thy hand: 15
 deliver me from the hand of my enemies, and from them that
 persecute me. Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: save 16
 me for thy mercies' sake. Let me not be ashamed, O LORD; 17
 for I have called upon thee: let the wicked be ashamed, and
 let them be silent in the grave. Let the lying lips be put to 18
 silence; which speak grievous things proudly and contemptu-
 ously against the righteous. *Oh* how great is thy goodness, 19
 which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee; which thou
 hast wrought for them that trust in thee before the sons of
 men! Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from 20
 the pride of man: thou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion
 from the strife of tongues. Blessed *be* the LORD: for he hath 21
 showed me his wonderful kindness in a strong city. For I said 22
 in my haste, I am cut off from before thy eyes: nevertheless
 thou heardest the voice of my supplications when I cried to
 thee. O love the LORD, all ye his saints: *for* the LORD pre- 23
 serveth the faithful, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.
 Be of good courage, and he will strengthen your heart, all ye 24
 that hope in the LORD.

A Psalm of David, Maschil. Blessed is he whose transgression **32**
 is forgiven, whose sin is covered. Blessed *is* the man 2
 to whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity, and in whose spirit
 there is no guile. When I kept silence, my bones became 3
 old through my roaring all the day long. For day and night 4
 thy hand was heavy upon me: my moisture is turned into the
 drouth of summer. Selah. I acknowledged my sin to thee, and 5
 my iniquity have I not hid. I said, I will confess my transgres-
 sions to the LORD; and thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin.
 Selah. For this shall every one that is godly pray to thee in a 6
 time when thou mayest be found: surely in the floods of great
 waters they shall not come nigh to him. Thou *art* my hiding 7
 place; thou wilt preserve me from trouble; thou wilt compass
 me about with songs of deliverance. Selah. I will instruct 8

thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: I will
9 guide thee with my eye. Be ye not as the horse, *or* as the mule,
which have no understanding: whose mouth must be held in
10 with bit and bridle, lest they come near to thee. Many sor-
rows *shall be* to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the LORD,
11 mercy shall encompass him. Be glad in the LORD, and rejoice,
ye righteous: and shout for joy, all *ye that are* upright in heart.

33 Rejoice in the LORD, O ye righteous: *for* praise is comely
2 for the upright. Praise the LORD with harp: sing to him with
3 the psaltery *and* an instrument of ten strings. Sing to him a
4 new song; play skillfully with a loud noise. For the word of
5 the LORD *is* right; and all his works are done in truth. He
loveth righteousness and judgment: the earth is full of the
6 goodness of the LORD. By the word of the LORD were the
heavens made; and all the host of them by the breath of his
7 mouth. He gathereth the waters of the sea together as a heap:
8 he layeth up the depth in store-houses. Let all the earth fear
the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe
9 of him. For he spoke, and it was *done*; he commanded, and
10 it stood fast. The LORD bringeth the counsel of the heathen
to naught: he maketh the devices of the people of no effect.
11 The counsel of the LORD standeth for ever, the thoughts of his
12 heart to all generations. Blessed *is* the nation whose God is
the LORD; and the people whom he hath chosen for his own
13 inheritance. The LORD looketh from heaven; he beholdeth all
14 the sons of men. From the place of his habitation he looketh
15 upon all the inhabitants of the earth. He fashioneth their
16 hearts alike; he considereth all their works. There is no king
saved by the multitude of a host: a mighty man is not delivered
17 by much strength. A horse *is* a vain thing for safety: neither
18 shall he deliver any by his great strength. Behold, the eye of
the LORD *is* upon them that fear him, upon them that hope in
19 his mercy; To deliver their soul from death, and to keep them
20 alive in famine. Our soul waiteth for the LORD: he *is* our help
21 and our shield. For our heart shall rejoice in him, because we
22 have trusted in his holy name. Let thy mercy, O LORD, be
upon us, according as we hope in thee.

34 A *Psalm* of David, when he changed his behavior before
Abimelech; who drove him away, and he departed. I will bless
the LORD at all times: his praise shall continually be in my

mouth. My soul shall make her boast in the LORD: the humble shall hear *of it* and be glad. O magnify the LORD with me, and let us exalt his name together. I sought the LORD, and he heard me, and delivered me from all my fears. They looked to him, and were lightened: and their faces were not ashamed. This poor man cried, and the LORD heard *him*, and saved him out of all his troubles. The angel of the LORD encampeth around them that fear him, and delivereth them. O taste and see that the LORD *is* good: blessed is the man that trusteth in him. O fear the LORD, ye his saints: for *there is* no want to them that fear him. The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger: but they that seek the LORD shall not want any good *thing*. Come, ye children, hearken to me; I will teach you the fear of the LORD. What man *is he that* desireth life, and loveth many days, that he may see good? Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from speaking guile. Depart from evil, and do good; seek peace, and pursue it. The eyes of the LORD *are* upon the righteous, and his ears are open to their cry. The face of the LORD *is* against them that do evil, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth. *The righteous* cry, and the LORD heareth, and delivereth them out of all their troubles. The LORD *is* nigh to them that are of a broken heart; and saveth such as are of a contrite spirit. Many *are* the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD delivereth him out of them all. He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken. Evil shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous shall be desolate. The LORD redeemeth the soul of his servants: and none of them that trust in him shall be desolate.

35
A Psalm of David. Plead my cause, O LORD, with them that strive with me: fight against them that fight against me. Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand up for my help. Draw out also the spear, and stop *the way* against them that persecute me: say to my soul, I am thy salvation. Let them be confounded and put to shame that seek after my soul: let them be turned back and brought to confusion that devise my hurt. Let them be as chaff before the wind: and let the angel of the LORD chase *them*. Let their way be dark and slippery: and let the angel of the LORD persecute them. For without cause they have hid for me their net *in* a pit, which without cause they have digged for my soul. Let destruction come upon him 8

at unawares; and let his net that he hath hid catch himself:
9 into that very destruction let him fall. And my soul shall be
10 joyful in the LORD: it shall rejoice in his salvation. All my
bones shall say, LORD, who *is* like thee, who deliverest the
poor from him that is too strong for him, even the poor and
11 the needy from him that spoileth him? False witnesses arose;
12 they laid to my charge *things* that I knew not. They rewarded
13 me evil for good *to* the spoiling of my soul. But as for me, when
they were sick, my clothing *was* sackcloth: I humbled my soul
14 with fasting; and my prayer returned into my own bosom. I
behaved myself as though *he had been* my friend or brother: I
15 bowed down heavily, as one that mourneth for his mother. But
in my adversity they rejoiced, and assembled themselves: *yes*,
the objects assembled themselves against me, and I knew it
16 not; they did tear me, and ceased not: With hypocritical mock-
17 ers in feasts, they gnashed upon me with their teeth. LORD,
how long wilt thou look on? rescue my soul from their destruc-
18 tions, my darling from the lions. I will give thee thanks in the
19 great congregation: I will praise thee among many people. Let
not them that are my enemies wrongfully rejoice over me: *nei-*
ther let them wink with the eye that hate me without a cause.
20 For they speak not peace: but they devise deceitful matters
21 against *them that are* quiet in the land. Yes, they opened their
mouth wide against me, *and* said, Aha, aha, our eye hath seen
22 it. *This* thou hast seen, O LORD: keep not silence: O LORD, be
23 not far from me. Stir up thyself, and awake to my judgment,
24 *even* to my cause, my God and my LORD. Judge me, O LORD
my God, according to thy righteousness; and let them not re-
25 joice over me. Let them not say in their hearts, Ah, so would
26 we have it: let them not say, We have swallowed him up. Let
them be ashamed and brought to confusion together that re-
joice at my hurt: let them be clothed with shame and dishonor
27 that magnify *themselves* against me. Let them shout for joy,
and be glad, that favor my righteous cause: yes, let them say
continually, Let the LORD be magnified, who hath pleasure in
28 the prosperity of his servant. And my tongue shall speak of
thy righteousness *and* of thy praise all the day long.

36 To the chief Musician, A *Psalm* of David the servant of the
LORD. The transgression of the wicked saith within my heart,
2 that there is no fear of God before his eyes. For he flattereth

himself in his own eyes, until his iniquity is found to be hateful. The words of his mouth *are* iniquity and deceit: he hath 3
 ceased to be wise, and to do good. He deviseth mischief upon 4
 his bed; he setteth himself in a way *that is* not good; he abhor-
 reth not evil. Thy mercy, O LORD, *is* in the heavens; and thy 5
 faithfulness reacheth to the clouds. Thy righteousness *is* like 6
 the great mountains; thy judgments are a great deep: O LORD,
 thou preservest man and beast. How excellent *is* thy loving- 7
 kindness, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust
 under the shadow of thy wings. They shall be abundantly 8
 satisfied with the fatness of thy house; and thou shalt make
 them drink of the river of thy pleasures. For with thee *is* the 9
 fountain of life: in thy light shall we see light. O continue thy 10
 loving-kindness to them that know thee; and thy righteousness
 to the upright in heart. Let not the foot of pride come against 11
 me, and let not the hand of the wicked remove me. There are 12
 the workers of iniquity fallen: they are cast down, and shall
 not be able to rise.

A Psalm of David. Fret not thyself because of evil doers, nei- **37**
 ther be thou envious against the workers of iniquity. For they 2
 shall soon be cut down like the grass, and wither as the green
 herb. Trust in the LORD, and do good; *so* shalt thou dwell in 3
 the land, and verily thou shalt be fed. Delight thyself also in 4
 the LORD; and he will give thee the desires of thy heart. Com- 5
 mit thy way to the LORD; trust also in him; and he will bring
it to pass. And he will bring forth thy righteousness as the 6
 light, and thy judgment as the noon-day. Rest in the LORD, 7
 and wait patiently for him: fret not thyself because of him
 who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth 8
 wicked devices to pass. Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: 8
 fret not thyself in any wise to do evil. For evil doers shall be 9
 cut off: but those that wait upon the LORD, they shall inherit
 the earth. For yet a little while, and the wicked *shall* not be: 10
 yes, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it shall not
 be. But the meek shall inherit the earth; and shall delight 11
 themselves in the abundance of peace. The wicked plotteth 12
 against the just, and gnasheth upon him with his teeth. The 13
 LORD will laugh at him: for he seeth that his day is coming.
 The wicked have drawn out the sword, and have bent their 14
 bow, to cast down the poor and needy, *and* to slay such as are

15 of upright deportment. Their sword shall enter into their own
16 heart, and their bows shall be broken. A little that a righteous
17 man hath *is* better than the riches of many wicked. For the
arms of the wicked shall be broken: but the LORD upholdeth
18 the righteous. The LORD knoweth the days of the upright:
19 and their inheritance shall be for ever. They shall not be
ashamed in the evil time: and in the days of famine they shall
20 be satisfied. But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies
of the LORD *shall be* as the fat of lambs: they shall consume;
21 into smoke shall they consume away. The wicked borroweth,
and payeth not again: but the righteous showeth mercy, and
22 giveth. For *such as are* blessed by him shall inherit the earth;
23 and they that are cursed by him shall be cut off. The steps
of a *good* man are ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in
24 his way. Though he should fall, he shall not be utterly cast
25 down: for the LORD upholdeth *him with* his hand. I have
been young, and *now* am old; yet I have not seen the righteous
26 forsaken, nor his seed begging bread. *He is* ever merciful, and
27 lendeth; and his seed is blessed. Depart from evil, and do
28 good; and dwell for evermore. For the LORD loveth judgment,
and forsaketh not his saints; they are preserved for ever: but
29 the seed of the wicked shall be cut off. The righteous shall
30 inherit the land, and dwell therein for ever. The mouth of the
righteous speaketh wisdom, and his tongue talketh of judg-
31 ment. The law of his God *is* in his heart; none of his steps
32 shall slide. The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh
33 to slay him. The LORD will not leave him in his hand, nor
34 condemn him when he is judged. Wait on the LORD, and keep
his way, and he will exalt thee to inherit the land: when the
35 wicked are cut off, thou shalt see *it*. I have seen the wicked in
36 great power, and spreading himself like a green bay tree. Yet
he passed away, and lo, he *was* not: yes, I sought him, but he
37 could not be found. Mark the perfect *man*, and behold the up-
38 right: for the end of that man is peace. But the transgressors
shall be destroyed together: the end of the wicked shall be cut
39 off. But the salvation of the righteous *is* of the LORD: he is
40 their strength in the time of trouble. And the LORD will help
them, and deliver them: he will deliver them from the wicked,
and save them, because they trust in him.

38 A Psalm of David, to bring to remembrance. O LORD, re-

buke me not in thy wrath: neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure. For thy arrows stick fast in me, and thy hand falleth 2
heavy upon me. *There is* no soundness in my flesh because of 3
thy anger; neither is there any rest in my bones because of my
sin. For my iniquities have gone over my head: as a heavy 4
burden they are too heavy for me. My wounds are offensive, 5
and are corrupt because of my foolishness. I am troubled; I 6
am bowed down greatly; I go mourning all the day long. For 7
my loins are filled with a loathsome *disease*: and there is no
soundness in my flesh. I am feeble and grievously broken: I 8
have roared by reason of the disquietness of my heart. LORD, 9
all my desire *is* before thee; and my groaning is not hid from
thee. My heart panteth, my strength faileth me: as for the 10
light of my eyes, that also is gone from me. My lovers and 11
my friends stand aloof from my affliction; and my kinsmen
stand afar off. They also that seek after my life lay snares *for* 12
me: and they that seek my hurt speak mischievous things, and
imagine deceits all the day long. But I, as a deaf *man*, heard 13
not; and I was as a dumb man that openeth not his mouth.
Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth *are* 14
no reproofs. For in thee, O LORD, do I hope: thou wilt hear, 15
O LORD my God. For I said, *Hear me*, lest otherwise they 16
should rejoice over me: when my foot slippeth, they magnify
themselves against me. For I *am* ready to halt, and my sor- 17
row is continually before me. For I will declare my iniquity; I
will be sorry for my sin. But my enemies *are* lively, and they 18
are strong: and they that hate me wrongfully are multiplied.
They also that render evil for good are my adversaries; because 20
I follow *the thing that is* good. Forsake me not, O LORD: O my 21
God, be not far from me. Make haste to help me, O LORD my 22
salvation.

To the chief Musician, *even* to Jeduthun, A Psalm of David. **39**
I said, I will take heed to my ways, that I sin not with my
tongue: I will keep my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked
is before me. I was dumb with silence, I held my peace, *even* 2
from good; and my sorrow was stirred. My heart was hot 3
within me, while I was musing the fire burned: *then* I spoke
with my tongue. LORD, make me to know my end, and the 4
measure of my days, what it *is*; that I may know how frail I
am. Behold, thou hast made my days *as* a hand-breadth; and 5

my age is as nothing before thee: verily every man at his best
6 state is altogether vanity. Selah. Surely every man walketh
in a vain show: surely they are disquieted in vain: he heapeth
7 up *riches*, and knoweth not who shall gather them. And now,
8 LORD, what wait I for? my hope *is* in thee. Deliver me from
all my transgressions: make me not the reproach of the fool-
9 ish. I was dumb, I opened not my mouth; because thou didst
10 *it*. Remove thy stroke away from me; I am consumed by the
11 blow of thy hand. When thou with rebukes dost correct man
for iniquity, thou makest his beauty to consume away like a
12 moth: surely every man *is* vanity. Selah. Hear my prayer, O
LORD, and give ear to my cry; hold not thy peace at my tears:
for I *am* a stranger with thee, and a sojourner, as all my fa-
13 thers were. O spare me, that I may recover strength, before I
go hence, and be no more.

40 To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David. I waited patiently
2 for the LORD; and he inclined to me, and heard my cry. He
brought me up also out of a horrible pit, out of the miry clay,
3 and set my feet upon a rock, *and* established my goings. And
he hath put a new song in my mouth, *even* praise to our God:
4 many shall see it, and fear, and shall trust in the LORD. Blessed
is that man that maketh the LORD his trust, and respecteth
5 not the proud, nor such as turn aside to lies. Many, O LORD,
my God, *are* thy wonderful works which thou hast done, and
thy thoughts which are toward us, they cannot be reckoned up
in order to thee: if I would declare and speak of them, they
6 are more than can be numbered. Sacrifice and offering thou
didst not desire; my ears hast thou opened: burnt-offering and
7 sin-offering hast thou not required. Then said I, Lo, I come:
8 in the volume of the book *it is* written of me, I delight to do
9 thy will, O my God: yea, thy law *is* within my heart. I have
preached righteousness in the great congregation: lo, I have
10 not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knowest. I have not hid
thy righteousness within my heart; I have declared thy faith-
fulness and thy salvation: I have not concealed thy loving-
11 kindness and thy truth from the great congregation. With-
hold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD: let thy
12 loving-kindness and thy truth continually preserve me. For
innumerable evils have encompassed me: my iniquities have
taken hold upon me, so that I am not able to look up; they are

more than the hairs of my head: therefore my heart faileth me.
 Be pleased, O LORD, to deliver me: O LORD, make haste to 13
 help me. Let them be ashamed and confounded together that 14
 seek after my soul to destroy it; let them be driven backward
 and put to shame that wish me evil. Let them be desolate 15
 for a reward of their shame that say to me, Aha, aha. Let all 16
 those that seek thee rejoice and be glad in thee: let such as love
 thy salvation say continually, The LORD be magnified. But I 17
am poor and needy; yet the LORD thinketh upon me: thou art
 my help and my deliverer; make no delay, O my God.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David. Blessed *is* he that **41**
 considereth the poor: the LORD will deliver him in the time of
 trouble. The LORD will preserve him, and keep him alive; *and* 2
 he shall be blessed upon the earth: and thou wilt not deliver
 him to the will of his enemies. The LORD will strengthen him 3
 upon the bed of languishing: thou wilt make all his bed in his
 sickness. I said, LORD, be merciful to me: heal my soul; for 4
 I have sinned against thee. My enemies speak evil of me, 5
 When shall he die, and his name perish? And if he cometh 6
 to see *me*, he speaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity
 to itself; when he goeth abroad, he telleth it. All that hate 7
 me whisper together against me: against me do they devise
 my hurt. An evil disease, *say they*, cleaveth fast to him: and 8
 now that he lieth he shall rise no more. Yes, my own familiar 9
 friend, in whom I trusted, who ate of my bread, hath lifted up
his heel against me. But thou, O LORD, be merciful to me, 10
 and raise me up, that I may requite them. By this I know 11
 that thou favorest me, because my enemy doth not triumph
 over me. And as for me, thou upholdest me in my integrity, 12
 and settest me before thy face for ever. Blessed *be* the LORD 13
 God of Israel from everlasting, and to everlasting. Amen, and
 amen.

To the chief Musician, Maschil, for the sons of Korah. As **42**
 the hart panteth after the water brooks, so my soul panteth
 after thee, O God. My soul thirsteth for God, for the living 2
 God: when shall I come and appear before God? My tears 3
 have been my food day and night, while they continually say
 to me, Where *is* thy God? When I remember these *things*, I 4
 pour out my soul in me: for I had gone with the multitude, I
 went with them to the house of God, with the voice of joy and

- 5 praise, with a multitude that kept holy-day. Why art thou
cast down, O my soul? and *why* art thou disquieted in me?
hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise him for the help of
6 his countenance. O my God, my soul is cast down within me:
therefore will I remember thee from the land of Jordan, and
7 of the Hermonites, from the hill Mizar. Deep calleth to deep
at the noise of thy water-spouts: all thy waves and thy billows
8 are gone over me. Yet the LORD will command his loving-
kindness in the day-time, and in the night his song shall be
9 with me, and my prayer to the God of my life. I will say to
God my rock, Why hast thou forgotten me? why go I mourning
10 because of the oppression of the enemy? As with a sword in
my bones, my enemies reproach me; while they say daily to me,
11 Where is thy God? Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and
why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God: for I
shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and
my God.
- 43** Judge me, O God, and plead my cause against an ungodly
2 nation: O deliver me from the deceitful and unjust man. For
thou *art* the God of my strength: why dost thou cast me off?
3 why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy? O
send out thy light and thy truth: let them lead me; let them
4 bring me to thy holy hill, and to thy tabernacles. Then will
I go to the altar of God, to God, my exceeding joy: yes, upon
5 the harp will I praise thee, O God my God. Why art thou cast
down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me?
hope in God: for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my
countenance, and my God.
- 44** To the chief Musician for the sons of Korah, Maschil. We
have heard with our ears, O God, our fathers have told us,
2 *what* work thou didst in their days, in the times of old. *How*
thou didst drive out the heathen with thy hand, and didst plant
3 them; how thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out. For
they obtained not the land in possession by their own sword,
neither did their own arm save them: but thy right hand, and
thy arm, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst
4 a favor to them. Thou art my King, O God: command de-
5 liverances for Jacob. Through thee will we push down our
enemies: through thy name we will tread them under that rise
6 up against us. For I will not trust in my bow, neither shall

my sword save me. But thou hast saved us from our enemies, 7
 and hast put them to shame that hated us. In God we boast 8
 all the day long, and praise thy name for ever. Selah. But 9
 thou hast cast off, and put us to shame; and goest not forth
 with our armies. Thou makest us to turn back from the enemy 10
 : and they who hate us plunder for themselves. Thou 11
 hast given us like sheep *appointed* for food; and hast scattered
 us among the heathen. Thou sellest thy people for naught, 12
 and dost not increase *thy wealth* by their price. Thou mak- 13
 est us a reproach to our neighbors, a scorn and a derision to
 them that are around us. Thou makest us a by-word among 14
 the heathen, a shaking of the head among the people. My 15
 confusion *is* continually before me, and the shame of my face
 hath covered me, For the voice of him that reproacheth and 16
 blasphemeth; by reason of the enemy and avenger. All this is 17
 come upon us; yet we have not forgotten thee, neither have we
 dealt falsely in thy covenant. Our heart is not turned back, 18
 neither have our steps declined from thy way; Though thou 19
 hast severely broke us in the place of dragons, and covered us
 with the shades of death. If we have forgotten the name of our 20
 God, or stretched out our hands to a strange god; Will not God 21
 search out this? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart. Yes, 22
 for thy sake are we killed all the day long; we are counted as
 sheep for the slaughter. Awake, why sleepest thou, O LORD? 23
 arise, cast *us* not off for ever. Why hidest thou thy face, *and* 24
 forgettest our affliction and our oppression? For our soul is 25
 bowed down to the dust: our belly cleaveth to the earth. Arise 26
 for our help, and redeem us for thy mercies' sake.

To the chief Musician upon Shoshannim, for the sons of Ko- **45**
 rah, Maschil, A Song of loves. My heart is inditing a good mat-
 ter: I speak of the things which I have made concerning the
 king: my tongue *is* the pen of a ready writer. Thou art fairer 2
 than the children of men: grace is poured into thy lips: there-
 fore God hath blessed thee for ever. Gird thy sword upon *thy* 3
 thigh, O most mighty, with thy glory and thy majesty. And in 4
 thy majesty ride prosperously because of truth and meekness
and righteousness; and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible
 things. Thy arrows *are* sharp in the heart of the king's ene- 5
 mies; by which the people fall under thee. Thy throne, O God, 6
is for ever and ever: the scepter of thy kingdom is a scepter

7 of justice. Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness:
therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of glad-
8 ness above thy fellows. All thy garments *smell* of myrrh, and
aloes, and cassia, out of the ivory palaces, by which they have
9 made thee glad. Kings daughters *were* among thy honorable
women: upon thy right hand stood the queen in gold of Ophir.
10 Hearken, O daughter, and consider, and incline thy ear; for-
get also thy own people, and thy father's house; So shall the
11 king greatly desire thy beauty: for he *is* thy lord; and wor-
ship thou him. And the daughter of Tyre *shall be there* with
a gift; even the rich among the people shall entreat thy favor.
12 The king's daughter *is* all glorious within: her clothing is of
wrought gold. She shall be brought to the king in raiment of
13 needlework: the virgins her companions that follow her shall
be brought to thee. With gladness and rejoicing shall they be
14 brought: they shall enter into the king's palace. Instead of thy
fathers shall be thy children, whom thou mayest make princes
15 in all the earth. I will make thy name to be remembered in
all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee for ever
and ever.

46 To the chief Musician for the sons of Korah, A Song upon
Alamoth. God *is* our refuge and strength, a very present help
2 in trouble. Therefore will we not fear, though the earth shall
be removed, and though the mountains shall be carried into
3 the midst of the sea; *Though* its waters shall roar and be dis-
turbed, though the mountains shake with the swelling of it.
4 Selah. *There is* a river, the streams of which shall make glad
the city of God, the holy place of the tabernacles of the Most
5 High. God *is* in the midst of her; she shall not be moved: God
6 shall help her, and that right early. The heathen raged, the
kingdoms were moved: he uttered his voice, the earth melted.
7 The LORD of hosts *is* with us; the God of Jacob is our refuge.
8 Selah. Come, behold the works of the LORD, what desolations
9 he hath made in the earth. He maketh wars to cease to the
end of the earth; he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear
10 asunder; he burneth the chariot in the fire. Be still, and know
that I *am* God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be
11 exalted in the earth. The LORD of hosts *is* with us; the God of
Jacob is our refuge. Selah.

47 To the chief Musician, A Psalm for the sons of Korah. O clap

your hands, all ye people; shout to God with the voice of triumph. For the LORD most high *is* terrible; he is a great King 2
 over all the earth. He shall subdue the people under us, and 3
 the nations under our feet. He shall choose our inheritance 4
 for us, the excellence of Jacob whom he loved. Selah. God is 5
 gone up with a shout, the LORD with the sound of a trumpet.
 Sing praises to God, sing praises: sing praises to our King, sing 6
 praises. For God *is* the King of all the earth: sing ye praises 7
 with understanding. God reigneth over the heathen: God sitteth 8
 upon the throne of his holiness. The princes of the people 9
 are assembled, *even* the people of the God of Abraham: for the
 shields of the earth belong to God: he is greatly exalted.

A Song *and* Psalm for the sons of Korah. Great is the LORD, **48**
 and greatly to be praised in the city of our God, in the mountain
 of his holiness. Beautiful for situation, the joy of the whole 2
 earth, *is* mount Zion, on the sides of the north, the city of the
 great King. God is known in her palaces for a refuge. For lo, 3, 4
 the kings were assembled, they passed by together. They saw 5
it, and so they wondered; they were troubled, and hasted away.
 Fear took hold upon them there, *and* pain, as of a woman in 6
 travail. Thou breakest the ships of Tarshish with an east 7
 wind. As we have heard, so have we seen in the city of the 8
 LORD of hosts, in the city of our God: God will establish it
 for ever. Selah. We have thought of thy loving-kindness, O 9
 God, in the midst of thy temple. According to thy name, O 10
 God, so *is* thy praise to the ends of the earth: thy right hand is
 full of righteousness. Let mount Zion rejoice, let the daugh- 11
 ters of Judah be glad, because of thy judgments. Walk about 12
 Zion, and go round her: number her towers. Mark ye well her 13
 bulwarks, consider her palaces; that ye may tell *it* to the gen-
 eration following. For this God *is* our God for ever and ever: 14
 he will be our guide even to death.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm for the sons of Korah. Hear **49**
 this, all ye people; give ear, all ye inhabitants of the world:
 Both low and high, rich and poor together. My mouth shall 2, 3
 speak of wisdom; and the meditation of my heart *shall be* of
 understanding. I will incline my ear to a parable: I will open 4
 my dark saying upon the harp. Why should I fear in the days 5
 of evil, *when* the iniquity of my heels shall encompass me?
 They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselves in the 6

7 multitude of their riches; None *of them* can by any means re-
8 deem his brother, nor give to God a ransom for him: (For the
redemption of their soul *is* precious, and it ceaseth for ever:)
9, 10 That he should still live for ever, *and* not see corruption. For
he seeth *that* wise men die, likewise the fool and the brutish
11 person perish, and leave their wealth to others. Their inward
thought *is*, that their houses shall continue for ever, and their
dwelling places to all generations; they call their lands after
12 their own names. Nevertheless man *being* in honor abideth
13 not: he is like the beasts that perish. This their way *is* their
14 folly: yet their posterity approve their sayings. Selah. Like
sheep they are laid in the grave; death shall feed on them;
and the upright shall have dominion over them in the morn-
ing; and their beauty shall consume in the grave from their
15 dwelling. But God will redeem my soul from the power of the
16 grave: for he shall receive me. Selah. Be not thou afraid when
17 one is made rich, when the glory of his house is increased; For
when he dieth he shall carry nothing away: his glory shall not
18 descend after him. Though while he lived he blessed his soul:
19 and *men* will praise thee, when thou doest well to thyself. He
shall go to the generation of his fathers; they shall never see
20 light. Man *that is* in honor, and understandeth not, is like the
beasts that perish.

50 A Psalm of Asaph. The mighty God, *even* the LORD, hath
spoken, and called the earth from the rising to the setting
2 of the sun. Out of Zion, the perfection of beauty, God hath
3 shined. Our God shall come, and shall not keep silence: a
fire shall devour before him, and it shall be very tempestuous
4 around him. He shall call to the heavens from above, and to
5 the earth, that he may judge his people. Gather my saints
together to me; those that have made a covenant with me by
6 sacrifice. And the heavens shall declare his righteousness:
7 for God *is* judge himself. Selah. Hear, O my people, and I
will speak; O Israel, and I will testify against thee: I *am* God,
8 even thy God. I will not reprove thee for thy sacrifices or thy
9 burnt-offerings, *to have been* continually before me. I will take
10 no bullock out of thy house, *nor* he-goats out of thy folds. For
every beast of the forest *is* mine, and the cattle upon a thou-
11 sand hills. I know all the fowls of the mountains: and the
12 wild beasts of the field *are* mine. If I were hungry, I would

not tell thee: for the world *is* mine, and the fullness thereof. Will I eat the flesh of bulls, or drink the blood of goats? Offer to God thanksgiving; and pay thy vows to the Most High: 13, 14
 And call upon me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, 15
 and thou shalt glorify me. But to the wicked God saith, What 16
 hast thou to do to declare my statutes, or *that* thou shouldst
 take my covenant in thy mouth? Seeing thou hatest instruc- 17
 tion, and castest my words behind thee. When thou sawest 18
 a thief, then thou consentedst with him, and hast been par-
 taker with adulterers. Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and thy 19
 tongue frameth deceit. Thou sittest *and* speakest against thy 20
 brother; thou slanderest thy own mother's son. These *things* 21
 hast thou done, and I kept silence; thou thoughtest that I was
 altogether such an one as thyself: but I will reprove thee, and
 set them in order before thine eyes. Now consider this, ye 22
 that forget God, lest I tear *you* in pieces, and there be none
 to deliver. Whoever offereth praise glorifieth me: and to him 23
 that ordereth *his* deportment aright will I show the salvation
 of God.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David, when Nathan the **51**
 prophet came to him, after he had gone in to Bath-sheba. Have
 mercy upon me, O God, according to thy loving-kindness: ac-
 cording to the multitude of thy tender mercies, blot out my
 transgressions. Wash me thoroughly from my iniquity, and 2
 cleanse me from my sin. For I acknowledge my transgres- 3
 sions: and my sin *is* ever before me. Against thee, thee only, 4
 have I sinned, and done *this* evil in thy sight: that thou mayest
 be justified when thou speakest, and be clear when thou judgest.
 Behold, I was shapen in iniquity; and in sin did my mother 5
 conceive me. Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward parts: 6
 and in the hidden *part* thou shalt make me to know wisdom.
 Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean: wash me, and I 7
 shall be whiter than snow. Make me to hear joy and gladness; 8
that the bones which thou hast broken may rejoice. Hide thy 9
 face from my sins, and blot out all my iniquities. Create in 10
 me a clean heart, O God; and renew a right spirit within me.
 Cast me not away from thy presence; and take not thy holy 11
 spirit from me. Restore to me the joy of thy salvation; and 12
 uphold me *with thy* free spirit. *Then* will I teach transgres- 13
 sors thy ways; and sinners shall be converted to thee. De- 14

liver me from blood-guiltiness, O God, thou God of my salvation: *and* my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousness. O LORD, open thou my lips; and my mouth shall show forth thy praise. For thou desirest not sacrifice: else would I give *it*: thou delightest not in burnt-offering. The sacrifices of God *are* a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise. Do good in thy good pleasure to Zion: build thou the walls of Jerusalem. Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifices of righteousness, with burnt-offering and whole burnt-offering: then shall they offer bullocks upon thy altar.

52 To the chief Musician, Maschil, *A Psalm* of David, when Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and said to him, David is come to the house of Ahimelech. Why boastest thou thyself in mischief, O mighty man? the goodness of God endureth continually. Thy tongue deviseth mischiefs; like a sharp razor, working deceitfully. Thou lovest evil more than good; *and* lying rather than to speak righteousness. Selah. Thou lovest all devouring words, O *thou* deceitful tongue. God shall likewise destroy thee for ever, he shall take thee away, and pluck thee out of *thy* dwelling-place, and root thee out of the land of the living. Selah. The righteous also shall see, and fear, and shall laugh at him: Lo, *this is* the man that made not God his strength; but trusted in the abundance of his riches, and strengthened himself in his wickedness. But I *am* like a green olive tree in the house of God: I trust in the mercy of God for ever and ever. I will praise thee for ever, because thou hast done *it*: and I will wait on thy name; for it is good before thy saints.

53 To the chief Musician upon Mahalath, Maschil, *A Psalm* of David. The fool hath said in his heart, There is no God. They are corrupt, and have done abominable iniquity: there is none that doeth good. God looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were *any* that did understand, that did seek God. Every one of them is gone back: they are altogether become filthy; *there is* none that doeth good, no, not one. Have the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people *as* they eat bread! they have not called upon God. There they were in great fear, *where* no fear was: for God hath scattered the bones of him that encampeth against thee: thou hast put them to shame, because God hath despised them. O

that the salvation of Israel *were come* out of Zion! when God bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoice, and Israel shall be glad.

To the chief Musician on Neginoth, Maschil, A *Psalm* of **54** David, when the Ziphims came and said to Saul, Doth not David hide himself with us? Save me, O God, by thy name, and judge me by thy strength. Hear my prayer, O God; give 2
ear to the words of my mouth. For strangers have risen up 3
against me, and oppressors seek after my soul: they have not set God before them. Selah. Behold, God *is* my helper: the 4
LORD is with them that uphold my soul. He will reward evil 5
to my enemies; cut them off in thy truth. I will freely sacrifice 6
to thee: I will praise thy name, O LORD; for *it is* good. For he 7
hath delivered me out of all trouble: and my eye hath seen *its*
desire upon my enemies.

To the chief Musician on Neginoth, Maschil, A *Psalm* of **55** David. Give ear to my prayer, O God; and hide not thyself from my supplication. Attend to me, and hear me: I mourn in 2
my complaint, and make a noise; Because of the voice of the 3
enemy, because of the oppression of the wicked: for they cast iniquity upon me, and in wrath they hate me. My heart is 4
severely pained within me: and the terrors of death have fallen upon me. Fearfulness and trembling have come upon me, and 5
horror hath overwhelmed me. And I said, O that I had wings like a dove! *for then* I would fly away, and be at rest. Lo, *then* 7
I would wander far off, and remain in the wilderness. Selah. I would hasten my escape from the windy storm *and* tempest. 8
Destroy, O LORD, *and* divide their tongues: for I have seen violence and strife in the city. Day and night they go about it 9
upon its walls: mischief also and sorrow *are* in the midst of it. Wickedness *is* in the midst of it: deceit and guile depart not 11
from her streets. For *it was* not an enemy that reproached me; then I could have borne it: neither was it he that hated 12
me that magnified himself against me; then I would have hid myself from him: But *it was* thou, a man my equal, my guide, 13
and my acquaintance. We took sweet counsel together, *and* 14
walked to the house of God in company. Let death seize upon them, *and* let them go down quick into hell: for wickedness is 15
in their dwellings, and among them. As for me, I will call upon 16
God: and the LORD will save me. Evening, and morning, and 17

at noon, will I pray, and cry aloud: and he will hear my voice.

18 He hath delivered my soul in peace from the battle *that was*
19 against me: for there were many with me. God will hear and
afflict them, even he that abideth of old. Selah. Because they
20 have no changes, therefore they fear not God. He hath put
forth his hands against such as are at peace with him: he hath
21 broken his covenant. *The words* of his mouth were smoother
than butter, but war was in his heart: his words were softer
22 than oil, yet were they drawn swords. Cast thy burden upon
the LORD, and he will sustain thee: he will never suffer the
23 righteous to be moved. But thou, O God, wilt bring them down
into the pit of destruction: bloody and deceitful men shall not
live out half their days; but I will trust in thee.

56 To the chief Musician upon Jonathelem-rechokim, Michtam
of David, when the Philistines took him in Gath. Be merciful
to me, O God: for man would swallow me up; he fighting daily
2 oppresseth me. My enemies would daily swallow *me* up: for
3 they are many that fight against me, O thou Most High. In
4 the time when I am afraid, I will trust in thee. In God I will
praise his word, in God I have put my trust; I will not fear what
5 flesh can do to me. Every day they wrest my words: all their
6 thoughts *are* against me for evil. They assemble themselves,
they hide themselves, they mark my steps, when they wait for
7 my soul. Shall they escape by iniquity; in *thy* anger cast down
8 the people, O God. Thou numberest my wanderings: put thou
9 my tears into thy bottle: *are they* not in thy book? When I
cry *to thee*, then shall my enemies turn back: this I know; for
10 God is for me. In God will I praise *his* word: in the LORD will
11 I praise his word. In God have I put my trust: I will not be
12 afraid what man can do to me. Thy vows *are* upon me, O God:
13 I will render praises to thee. For thou hast delivered my soul
from death: *wilt thou* not deliver my feet from falling, that I
may walk before God in the light of the living?

57 To the chief Musician, Al-taschith, Michtam of David, when
he fled from Saul in the cave. Be merciful to me, O God, be
merciful to me: for my soul trusteth in thee: yes, in the shadow
of thy wings will I make my refuge, until *these* calamities are
2 overpast. I will cry to God most high; to God that performeth
3 *all things* for me. He shall send from heaven, and save me
from the reproach of him that would swallow me up. Selah.

God shall send forth his mercy and his truth. My soul *is* 4
among lions: and I lie even among them that are set on fire,
even the sons of men, whose teeth are spears and arrows, and
their tongue a sharp sword. Be thou exalted, O God, above 5
the heavens; *let* thy glory be above all the earth. They have 6
prepared a net for my steps; my soul is bowed down: they have
dugged a pit before me, into the midst of which they have fallen
themselves. Selah. My heart is fixed, O God, my heart is 7
fixed: I will sing and give praise. Awake, my glory; awake, 8
psaltery and harp: I *myself* will awake early. I will praise 9
thee, O LORD, among the people: I will sing to thee among the
nations. For thy mercy *is* great to the heavens, and thy truth 10
to the clouds. Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: *let* 11
thy glory be above all the earth.

To the chief Musician, Al-taschith, Michtam of David. Do **58**
ye indeed speak righteousness, O congregation? do ye judge
uprightly, O ye sons of men? Yes, in heart ye work wicked- 2
ness; ye weigh the violence of your hands in the earth. The 3
wicked are estranged from their birth: they go astray as soon
as they are born, speaking lies. Their poison *is* like the poi- 4
son of a serpent: they are like the deaf adder that stoppeth
her ear; Which will not hearken to the voice of charmers, 5
charming never so wisely. Break their teeth, O God, in their 6
mouth: break out the great teeth of the young lions, O LORD.
Let them melt away as waters *which* run continually: when 7
he bendeth his bow to shoot his arrows, let them be as cut in
pieces. As a snail *which* melteth, let every one of them pass 8
away: like the untimely birth of a woman, that they may not
see the sun. Before your pots can feel the thorns, he shall take 9
them away as with a whirlwind, both living, and in *his* wrath.
The righteous shall rejoice when he seeth the vengeance: he 10
shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked. So that a man 11
shall say, Verily *there is* a reward for the righteous: verily he is
a God that judgeth in the earth.

To the chief Musician, Al-taschith, Michtam of David; when **59**
Saul sent, and they watched the house to kill him. Deliver me
from my enemies, O my God: defend me from them that rise
up against me. Deliver me from the workers of iniquity, and 2
save me from bloody men. For lo, they lie in wait for my soul: 3
the mighty are gathered against me; not *for* my transgression,

4 nor for my sin, O LORD. They run and prepare themselves
5 without *my* fault: awake to help me, and behold. Thou there-
fore, O LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, awake to visit all
the heathen: be not merciful to any wicked transgressors. Se-
6 lah. They return at evening: they make a noise like a dog, and
7 go about the city. Behold, they belch out with their mouth:
8 swords *are* in their lips: for who, say they, doth hear? But
thou, O LORD, shalt laugh at them; thou shalt have all the
9 heathen in derision. *Because of* his strength will I wait upon
10 thee: for God is my defense. The God of my mercy will suc-
11 cor me: God will let me see *my desire* upon my enemies. Slay
them not, lest my people forget: scatter them by thy power;
12 and bring them down, O LORD our shield. *For* the sin of their
mouth and the words of their lips let them even be taken in
13 their pride: and for cursing and lying which they speak. Con-
sume *them* in wrath, consume them, that they may not be: and
let them know that God ruleth in Jacob to the ends of the earth.
14 Selah. And at evening let them return; *and* let them make a
15 noise like a dog, and go about the city. Let them wander up
16 and down for food, and grudge if they are not satisfied. But I
will sing of thy power; yes, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the
17 morning: for thou hast been my defense and refuge in the day
of my trouble. To thee, O my strength, will I sing: for God *is*
my defense, and the God of my mercy.

60 To the chief Musician upon Shushan-eduth, Michtam of David,
to teach; when he strove with Aram-naharaim and with Aram-
zobah, when Joab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of
salt twelve thousand. O God, thou hast cast us off, thou hast
scattered us, thou hast been displeased; O turn thyself to us
2 again. Thou hast made the earth to tremble; thou hast bro-
3 ken it: heal its breaches; for it shaketh. Thou hast shown thy
people hard things: thou hast made us to drink the wine of as-
4 tonishment. Thou hast given a banner to them that fear thee,
5 that it may be displayed because of the truth. Selah. That thy
beloved may be delivered; save *with* thy right hand, and hear
6 me. God hath spoken in his holiness; I will rejoice, I will di-
7 vide Shechem, and measure out the valley of Succoth. Gilead
is mine, and Manasseh is mine; Ephraim also is the strength
8 of my head; Judah is my lawgiver; Moab *is* my washpot; over
Edom will I cast out my shoe: Philistia, triumph thou because

of me. Who will bring me *into* the strong city? who will lead 9
me into Edom? *Wilt* thou not, O God, who hadst cast us off? 10
and thou, O God, who didst not go out with our armies? Give 11
us help from trouble: for vain *is* the help of man. Through 12
God we shall do valiantly: for he will tread down our enemies.

To the chief Musician upon Neginah, A *Psalm* of David. **61**
Hear my cry, O God; attend to my prayer. From the end of 2
the earth will I cry to thee, when my heart is overwhelmed:
lead me to the rock *that* is higher than I. For thou hast been 3
a shelter for me, *and* a strong tower from the enemy. I will 4
abide in thy tabernacle for ever: I will trust in the covert of
thy wings. Selah. For thou, O God, hast heard my vows: thou 5
hast given *me* the heritage of those that fear thy name. Thou 6
wilt prolong the king's life: *and* his years as many generations.
He shall abide before God for ever: O prepare mercy and truth, 7
which may preserve him. So will I sing praise to thy name for 8
ever, that I may daily perform my vows.

To the chief Musician, to Jeduthun, A *Psalm* of David. Truly **62**
my soul waiteth upon God: from him *cometh* my salvation. He 2
only *is* my rock and my salvation; he is my defense; I shall not
be greatly moved. How long will ye imagine mischief against 3
a man? ye shall be slain all of you: as a bowing wall *shall ye be*,
and as a tottering fence. They only consult to cast *him* down 4
from his excellence: they delight in lies: they bless with their
mouth, but they curse inwardly. Selah. My soul, wait thou 5
only upon God; for my expectation *is* from him. He only *is* my 6
rock and my salvation: he is my defense; I shall not be moved.
In God *is* my salvation and my glory: the rock of my strength, 7
and my refuge, is in God. Trust in him at all times; ye people, 8
pour out your heart before him: God *is* a refuge for us. Selah.
Surely men of low degree *are* vanity, and men of high degree 9
are a lie: to be laid in the balance, they are altogether lighter
than vanity. Trust not in oppression, and become not vain 10
in robbery: if riches increase, set not your heart *upon them*.
God hath spoken once; twice have I heard this; that power 11
belongeth to God. Also to thee, O LORD, *belongeth* mercy: for 12
thou renderest to every man according to his work.

A *Psalm* of David, when he was in the wilderness of Ju- **63**
dah. O God, thou *art* my God; early will I seek thee: my soul
thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee in a dry and thirsty

2 land, where no water is; To see thy power and thy glory, so *as* I
3 have seen thee in the sanctuary. Because thy loving-kindness
4 *is* better than life, my lips shall praise thee. Thus will I bless
5 thee while I live: I will lift up my hands in thy name. My soul
6 shall be satisfied as *with* marrow and fatness; and my mouth
7 shall praise thee with joyful lips: When I remember thee upon
8 my bed, *and* meditate on thee in the night watches. Because
9 thou hast been my help, therefore in the shadow of thy wings
10 will I rejoice. My soul followeth hard after thee: thy right
11 hand upholdeth me. But those *that* seek my soul to destroy it,
shall go into the lower parts of the earth. They shall fall by
the sword: they shall be a portion for foxes. But the king shall
rejoice in God; every one that sweareth by him shall glory: but
the mouth of them that speak lies shall be stopped.

64 To the chief Musician, a Psalm of David. Hear my voice, O
God, in my prayer: preserve my life from fear of the enemy.
2 Hide me from the secret counsel of the wicked; from the insur-
3 rection of the workers of iniquity: Who whet their tongue like
4 a sword, *and* bend their bows to shoot their arrows, even bitter
5 words: That they may shoot in secret at the perfect: suddenly
6 do they shoot at him, and fear not. They encourage them-
7 selves *in* an evil matter: they commune of laying snares priv-
8 ily; they say, Who will see them? They search out iniquities;
9 they accomplish a diligent search: both the inward *thought* of
10 every one of them, and the heart, is deep. But God shall shoot
11 at them *with* an arrow; suddenly shall they be wounded. So
they shall make their own tongue to fall upon themselves: all
that see them shall flee away. And all men shall fear, and
shall declare the work of God; for they shall wisely consider of
his doing. The righteous shall be glad in the LORD, and shall
trust in him; and all the upright in heart shall glory.

65 To the chief Musician, A Psalm *and* Song of David. Praise
waiteth for thee, O God, in Zion: and to thee shall the vow
2 be performed. O thou that hearest prayer, to thee shall all
3 flesh come. Iniquities prevail against me: *as for* our trans-
4 gressions, thou shalt purge them away. Blessed *is the man*
5 *whom* thou choosest, and causest to approach to thee, that he
may dwell in thy courts: we shall be satisfied with the good-
ness of thy house, even of thy holy temple. *By* terrible things
in righteousness wilt thou answer us, O God of our salvation;

who art the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them
 that are afar off upon the sea: Who by his strength setteth 6
 fast the mountains; *being* girded with power: Who stilleth the 7
 noise of the seas, the noise of their waves, and the tumult of the
 people. They also that dwell in the uttermost parts are afraid 8
 at thy tokens: thou makest the outgoings of the morning and
 evening to rejoice. Thou visitest the earth, and waterest it: 9
 thou greatly enrichest it with the river of God, *which* is full of
 water: thou preparest them corn, when thou hast so provided
 for it. Thou waterest the ridges of it abundantly: thou set- 10
 tlest the furrows of it: thou makest it soft with showers: thou
 blessest the springing of it. Thou crownest the year with thy 11
 goodness; and thy paths drop fatness. They drop *upon* the 12
 pastures of the wilderness: and the little hills rejoice on every
 side. The pastures are clothed with flocks; the valleys also are 13
 covered over with corn; they shout for joy, they also sing.

To the chief Musician, A Song *or* Psalm. Make a joyful noise **66**
 to God, all ye lands: Sing forth the honor of his name: make 2
 his praise glorious. Say to God, How terrible *art thou in* thy 3
 works! through the greatness of thy power shall thy enemies
 submit themselves to thee. All the earth shall worship thee, 4
 and shall sing to thee; they shall sing *to* thy name. Selah.
 Come and see the works of God: *he is* terrible in his doing 5
 towards the children of men. He turned the sea into dry *land*: 6
 they went through the flood on foot: there we rejoiced in him.
 He ruleth by his power for ever; his eyes behold the nations: 7
 let not the rebellious exalt themselves. Selah. O bless our 8
 God, ye people, and make the voice of his praise to be heard:
 Who holdeth our soul in life, and suffereth not our feet to be 9
 moved. For thou, O God, hast proved us: thou hast tried us, 10
 as silver is tried. Thou hast brought us into the net; thou hast 11
 laid affliction upon our loins. Thou hast caused men to ride 12
 over our heads; we went through fire and through water: but
 thou broughtest us out into a wealthy *place*. I will go into thy 13
 house with burnt-offerings: I will pay thee my vows, Which 14
 my lips have uttered, and my mouth hath spoken, when I was
 in trouble. I will offer to thee burnt-sacrifices of fatlings, with 15
 the incense of rams; I will offer bullocks with goats. Selah.
 Come *and* hear, all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he 16
 hath done for my soul. I cried to him with my mouth, and he 17

18 was extolled with my tongue. If I regard iniquity in my heart,
19 the LORD will not hear *me*: *But* verily God hath heard me; he
20 hath attended to the voice of my prayer. Blessed *be* God, who
hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

67 To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm *or* Song. God
be merciful to us, and bless us; and cause his face to shine
2 upon us. Selah. That thy way may be known upon earth, thy
3 saving health among all nations. Let the people praise thee,
4 O God; let all the people praise thee. O let the nations be glad
and sing for joy: for thou shalt judge the people righteously,
5 and govern the nations upon earth. Selah. Let the people
6 praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee. *Then* shall
the earth yield her increase; and God, even our own God, will
7 bless us. God will bless us, and all the ends of the earth shall
fear him.

68 To the chief Musician, A Psalm *or* Song of David. Let God
arise, let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him
2 flee before him. As smoke is driven away, *so* drive them away:
as wax melteth before the fire, so let the wicked perish at the
3 presence of God. But let the righteous be glad; let them rejoice
4 before God: yes, let them exceedingly rejoice. Sing to God,
sing praises to his name: extol him that rideth upon the heav-
5 ens by his name JAH, and rejoice before him. A father of the
fatherless, and a judge of the widows, *is* God in his holy habi-
6 tation. God setteth the solitary in families: he bringeth out
those who are bound with chains: but the rebellious dwell in a
7 dry *land*. O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people,
8 when thou didst march through the wilderness; Selah: The
earth shook, the heavens also dropped at the presence of God:
even Sinai itself was moved at the presence of God, the God of
9 Israel. Thou, O God, didst send a plentiful rain, by which thou
10 didst confirm thy inheritance, when it was weary. Thy congrega-
tion hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, hast prepared of thy
11 goodness for the poor. The LORD gave the word: great *was*
12 the company of those that published it. Kings of armies fled
13 apace: and she that tarried at home divided the spoil. Though
ye have lain among the pots, *yet shall ye be as* the wings of a
dove covered with silver, and her feathers with yellow gold.
14 When the Almighty scattered kings in it, it was *white* as snow
15 in Salmon. The hill of God *is as* the hill of Bashan; a high hill

as the hill of Bashan. Why leap ye, ye lofty hills? *this is* the 16
 hill which God desireth to dwell in; yes, the LORD will dwell
 in it for ever. The chariots of God *are* twenty thousand, even 17
 thousands of angels: the LORD is among them, as in Sinai, in
 the holy place. Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led 18
 captivity captive: thou hast received gifts for men; yes, *for* the
 rebellious also, that the LORD God might dwell among them.
 Blessed *be* the LORD, who daily loadeth us with benefits, even 19
 the God of our salvation. Selah. *He that is* our God is the 20
 God of salvation; and to God the LORD belong the issues from
 death. But God will wound the head of his enemies, *and* the 21
 hairy scalp of such one as goeth on still in his trespasses. The 22
 LORD said, I will bring again from Bashan, I will bring *my*
people again from the depths of the sea. That thy foot may 23
 be dipped in the blood of thy enemies, *and* the tongue of thy
 dogs in the same. They have seen thy goings, O God; *even* 24
 the goings of my God, my King, in the sanctuary. The singers 25
 went before, the players on instruments *followed* after; among
 them were the damsels playing with timbrels. Bless ye God 26
 in the congregations, *even* the LORD, from the fountain of Is-
 rael. There *is* little Benjamin with their ruler, the princes 27
 of Judah and their counsel, the princes of Zebulun, and the
 princes of Naphtali. Thy God hath commanded thy strength: 28
 strengthen, O God, that which thou hast wrought for us. Be- 29
 cause of thy temple at Jerusalem shall kings bring presents
 to thee. Rebuke the company of spearmen, the multitude of 30
 the bulls, with the calves of the people, *till every one shall* sub-
 mit himself with pieces of silver: scatter thou the people that
 delight in war. Princes shall come out of Egypt; Cush shall 31
 soon stretch out her hands to God. Sing to God, ye kingdoms 32
 of the earth; O sing praises *to* the LORD; Selah: To him that 33
 rideth upon the heavens of heavens, *which were* of old; lo, he
 doth send out his voice, and that a mighty voice. Ascribe ye 34
 strength to God: his excellence *is* over Israel, and his strength
 is in the clouds. O God, *thou art* terrible out of thy holy places: 35
 the God of Israel is he that giveth strength and power to his
 people. Blessed be God.

To the chief Musician upon Shoshannim, *A Psalm* of David. **69**
 Save me, O God; for the waters are come in to my soul. I sink 2
 in deep mire, where *there is* no standing: I am come into deep

3 waters, where the floods overflow me. I am weary of my crying: my throat is dried: my eyes fail while I wait for my God.
4 They that hate me without a cause are more than the hairs of my head: they that would destroy me, *being* my enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I restored that which I took not
5 away. O God, thou knowest my foolishness; and my sins are
6 not hid from thee. Let not them that wait on thee, O LORD God of hosts, be ashamed for my sake: let not those that seek
7 thee be confounded for my sake, O God of Israel. Because for thy sake I have borne reproach; shame hath covered my
8 face. I am become a stranger to my brethren, and an alien to
9 my mother's children. For the zeal of thy house hath eaten me up; and the reproaches of them that reproached thee have
10 fallen upon me. When I wept, *and chastened* my soul with
11 fasting, that was to my reproach. I made sackcloth also my garment; and I became a proverb to them. They that sit in the
12 gate speak against me; and I *was* the song of the drunkards.
13 But as for me, my prayer *is* to thee, O LORD, in an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercy hear me, in the
14 truth of thy salvation. Deliver me out of the mire, and let me not sink: let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out
15 of the deep waters. Let not the water-flood overflow me, neither let the deep swallow me up, and let not the pit shut her
16 mouth upon me. Hear me, O LORD; for thy loving-kindness *is* good: turn to me according to the multitude of thy tender
17 mercies. And hide not thy face from thy servant; for I am in
18 trouble: hear me speedily. Draw nigh to my soul, *and* redeem
19 it: deliver me because of my enemies. Thou hast known my reproach, and my shame, and my dishonor: my adversaries
20 *are* all before thee. Reproach hath broken my heart; and I am full of heaviness: and I looked *for some* to take pity, but
21 there was none; and for comforters, but I found none. They gave me also gall for my food; and in my thirst they gave me
22 vinegar to drink. Let their table become a snare before them: and *that which should have been* for their welfare, let it become a trap. Let their eyes be darkened, that they see not;
23 and make their loins continually to shake. Pour out thy indignation upon them, and let thy wrathful anger take hold of
24 them. Let their habitation be desolate; *and* let none dwell in
25 their tents. For they persecute *him* whom thou hast smitten;
26

and they talk to the grief of those whom thou hast wounded. Add iniquity to their iniquity: and let them not come into thy righteousness. Let them be blotted out of the book of the living, and not be written with the righteous. But *I am* poor and sorrowful: let thy salvation, O God, set me up on high. I will praise the name of God with a song, and will magnify him with thanksgiving. *This* also shall please the LORD better than an ox or bullock that hath horns and hoofs. The humble shall see *this*, and be glad: and your heart shall live that seek God. For the LORD heareth the poor, and despiseth not his prisoners. Let the heaven and earth praise him, the seas, and every thing that moveth therein. For God will save Zion, and will build the cities of Judah: that they may dwell there, and have it in possession. The seed also of his servants shall inherit it: and they that love his name shall dwell therein.

To the chief Musician, *A Psalm* of David to bring to remembrance. Make haste, O God, to deliver me; make haste to help me, O LORD. Let them be ashamed and confounded that seek after my soul: let them be turned backward, and put to confusion, that desire my hurt. Let them be turned back for a reward of their shame that say, Aha, aha. Let all those that seek thee rejoice and be glad in thee: and let such as love thy salvation say continually, Let God be magnified. But *I am* poor and needy: make haste to me, O God: thou art my help and my deliverer; O LORD, make no delay. **70**

In thee, O LORD, do I put my trust: let me never be put to confusion. Deliver me in thy righteousness, and cause me to escape: incline thy ear to me, and save me. Be thou my strong habitation, to which I may continually resort: thou hast given commandment to save me; for thou *art* my rock and my fortress. Deliver me, O my God, from the hand of the wicked, from the hand of the unrighteous and cruel man. For thou *art* my hope, O LORD God: thou art my trust from my youth. By thee have I been sustained from my birth: thou art he that brought me into life: my praise *shall be* continually of thee. I am as a wonder to many; but thou *art* my strong refuge. Let my mouth be filled *with* thy praise and with thy honor all the day. Cast me not off in the time of old age; forsake me not when my strength faileth. For my enemies speak against me; and they that lay wait for my soul take counsel together, Say- **71**

ing, God hath forsaken him: persecute and take him; for *there*
12 *is* none to deliver him. O God, be not far from me: O my
13 God, make haste for my help. Let them be confounded *and*
consumed that are adversaries to my soul; let them be cov-
14 ered with reproach and dishonor that seek my hurt. But I
will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.
15 My mouth shall show forth thy righteousness *and* thy salva-
16 tion all the day; for I know not the numbers thereof. I will go
in the strength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy
17 righteousness, *even* of thine only. O God, thou hast taught
me from my youth: and hitherto have I declared thy won-
18 drous works. Now also when I am old and gray-headed, O
God, forsake me not; until I have shown thy strength to *this*
19 generation, and thy power to every one that is to come. Thy
righteousness also, O God, *is* very high, who hast done great
20 things: O God, who is like to thee! *Thou*, who hast shown me
great and severe troubles, wilt revive me again, and wilt bring
21 me again from the depths of the earth. Thou wilt increase my
22 greatness, and comfort me on every side. I will also praise
thee with the psaltery, *even* thy truth, O my God: to thee will
23 I sing with the harp, O thou Holy One of Israel. My lips shall
greatly rejoice when I sing to thee; and my soul, which thou
24 hast redeemed. My tongue also shall talk of thy righteous-
ness all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are
brought to shame, that seek my hurt.

72 *A Psalm* for Solomon. Give the king thy judgments, O God,
2 and thy righteousness to the king's son. He shall judge thy
3 people with righteousness, and thy poor with judgment. The
mountains shall bring peace to the people, and the little hills,
4 by righteousness. He shall judge the poor of the people, he
shall save the children of the needy, and shall break in pieces
5 the oppressor. They shall fear thee as long as the sun and
6 moon endure, throughout all generations. He shall come down
like rain upon the mown grass: as showers *that* water the
7 earth. In his days shall the righteous flourish; and abundance
8 of peace so long as the moon endureth. He shall have domin-
ion also from sea to sea, and from the river to the ends of the
9 earth. They that dwell in the wilderness shall bow before him;
10 and his enemies shall lick the dust. The kings of Tarshish and
of the isles shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba

shall offer gifts. Yes, all kings shall fall down before him: all 11
 nations shall serve him. For he shall deliver the needy when 12
 he crieth; the poor also, and *him* that hath no helper. He shall 13
 spare the poor and needy, and shall save the souls of the needy.
 He shall redeem their soul from deceit and violence: and pre- 14
 cious shall be their blood in his sight. And he shall live, and 15
 to him shall be given of the gold of Sheba: prayer also shall
 be made for him continually; *and* daily shall he be praised.
 There shall be a handful of corn in the earth upon the top of 16
 the mountains; the fruit of it shall shake like Lebanon: and
they of the city shall flourish like grass of the earth. His name 17
 shall endure for ever: his name shall be continued as long as
 the sun: and *men* shall be blessed in him: all nations shall call
 him blessed. Blessed *be* the LORD God, the God of Israel, who 18
 only doeth wondrous things. And blessed *be* his glorious name 19
 for ever: and let the whole earth be filled with his glory; Amen,
 and amen. The prayers of David the son of Jesse are ended. 20

A Psalm of Asaph. Truly God *is* good to Israel, even to such **73**
 as are of a clean heart. But as for me, my feet were almost 2
 gone; my steps had well nigh slipped. For I was envious at 3
 the foolish, *when* I saw the prosperity of the wicked. For *there* 4
are no bands in their death: but their strength is firm. They 5
are not in trouble as other men; neither are they afflicted like
 other men. Therefore pride encompasseth them as a chain; 6
 violence covereth them *as* a garment. Their eyes stand out 7
 with fatness: they have more than heart could wish. They 8
 are corrupt, and speak wickedly *concerning* oppression: they
 speak loftily. They set their mouth against the heavens, and 9
 their tongue walketh through the earth. Therefore his people 10
 return hither: and waters of a full *cup* are wrung out to them.
 And they say, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in 11
 the Most High? Behold, these *are* the ungodly, who prosper 12
 in the world; they increase in riches. Verily I have cleansed 13
 my heart *in* vain, and washed my hands in innocence. For all 14
 the day long have I been afflicted, and chastened every morn-
 ing. If I say, I will speak thus; behold, I should offend *against* 15
 the generation of thy children. When I thought to know this, 16
 it *was* too painful for me; Until I went into the sanctuary of 17
 God; *then* I understood their end. Surely thou didst set them 18
 in slippery places: thou didst cast them down into destruction.

19 How are they *brought* into desolation, as in a moment! they
20 are utterly consumed with terrors. As a dream when *one*
awaketh; so, O LORD, when thou awakest, thou wilt despise
21 their image. Thus my heart was grieved, and I was pricked
22 in my reins. So foolish *was* I, and ignorant: I was as a beast
23 before thee. Nevertheless I *am* continually with thee: thou
24 hast held me by my right hand. Thou wilt guide me with thy
25 counsel, and afterward receive me *to* glory. Whom have I in
heaven *but thee?* and there is none upon earth that I desire
26 besides thee. My flesh and my heart faileth: *but* God is the
27 strength of my heart, and my portion for ever. For lo, they
that are far from thee shall perish: thou hast destroyed all
28 them that go astray from thee. But *it is* good for me to draw
near to God: I have put my trust in the Lord GOD, that I may
declare all thy works.

74 Maschil of Asaph. O God, why hast thou cast *us* off for
ever? why doth thy anger smoke against the sheep of thy
2 pasture? Remember thy congregation, *which* thou hast pur-
chased of old: the rod of thy inheritance, which thou hast re-
3 deemed; this mount Zion, in which thou hast dwelt. Lift up
thy feet to the perpetual desolations; *even* all that the enemy
4 hath done wickedly in the sanctuary. Thy enemies roar in
the midst of thy congregations; they set up their ensigns *for*
5 signs. A *man* was famous according as he had lifted up axes
6 upon the thick trees. But now they break down the carved
7 work of it at once with axes and hammers. They have cast
fire into thy sanctuary, they have defiled *by casting down* the
8 dwelling-place of thy name to the ground. They said in their
hearts, Let us destroy them together: they have burned up all
9 the synagogues of God in the land. We see not our signs: *there*
is no more any prophet: neither is there among us any that
10 knoweth how long. O God, how long shall the adversary re-
11 proach? shall the enemy blaspheme thy name for ever? Why
withdrawest thou thy hand, even thy right hand? pluck *it* out
12 of thy bosom. For God *is* my King of old, working salvation
13 in the midst of the earth. Thou didst divide the sea by thy
strength: thou didst break the heads of the dragons in the wa-
14 ters. Thou didst break the head of leviathan in pieces, *and*
didst give him to be food to the people inhabiting the wilder-
15 ness. Thou didst cleave the fountain and the flood: thou didst

dry up mighty rivers. The day *is* thine, the night also is thine: 16
 thou hast prepared the light and the sun. Thou hast set all 17
 the borders of the earth: thou hast made summer and winter.
 Remember this, the enemy hath reproached, O LORD, and the 18
 foolish people have blasphemed thy name. O deliver not the 19
 soul of thy turtle dove to the multitude *of the wicked*: forget
 not the congregation of thy poor for ever. Have respect to the 20
 covenant: for the dark places of the earth are full of the habi-
 tations of cruelty. O let not the oppressed return ashamed: let 21
 the poor and needy praise thy name. Arise, O God, plead thy 22
 own cause: remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee
 daily. Forget not the voice of thy enemies: the tumult of those 23
 that rise against thee increaseth continually.

To the chief Musician, Al-taschith, A Psalm *or* Song of As- **75**
 aph. To thee, O God, do we give thanks, to thee do we give
 thanks: for that thy name is near, thy wondrous works declare.
 When I shall receive the congregation I will judge uprightly. 2
 The earth and all its inhabitants are dissolved: I bear up the 3
 pillars of it. Selah. I said to the fools, Deal not foolishly; and 4
 to the wicked, Lift not up the horn: Lift not up your horn on 5
 high: speak *not with* a stiff neck. For promotion *cometh* nei- 6
 ther from the east, nor from the west, nor from the south. But 7
 God *is* the judge: he putteth down one, and setteth up another.
 For in the hand of the LORD *there is* a cup, and the wine is red; 8
 it is full of mixture, and he poureth out of the same: but the
 dregs of it all the wicked of the earth shall wring them out, and
 drink them. But I will declare for ever; I will sing praises to 9
 the God of Jacob. All the horns of the wicked also will I cut 10
 off; *but* the horns of the righteous shall be exalted.

To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm *or* Song of As- **76**
 aph. In Judah is God known: his name is great in Israel. In 2
 Salem also is his tabernacle, and his dwelling place in Zion.
 There he broke the arrows of the bow, the shield, and the sword, 3
 and the battle. Selah. Thou *art* more glorious and excellent 4
 than the mountains of prey. The stout-hearted are spoiled, 5
 they have slept their sleep: and none of the men of might have
 found their hands. At thy rebuke, O God of Jacob, both the 6
 chariot and horse are cast into a dead sleep. Thou, *even* thou, 7
 art to be feared: and who may stand in thy sight when once
 thou art angry? Thou didst cause judgment to be heard from 8

9 heaven; the earth feared, and was still, When God arose to
 10 judgment, to save all the meek of the earth. Selah. Surely
 the wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath
 11 wilt thou restrain. Vow, and pay to the LORD your God: let
 all that are about him bring presents to him that ought to be
 12 feared. He shall cut off the spirit of princes: *he is* terrible to
 the kings of the earth.

77 To the chief Musician, to Jeduthun, A Psalm of Asaph. I
 cried to God with my voice, *even* to God with my voice; and he
 2 gave ear to me. In the day of my trouble I sought the LORD:
 my sore ran in the night, and ceased not: my soul refused to
 3 be comforted. I remembered God, and was troubled: I com-
 4 plained, and my spirit was overwhelmed. Selah. Thou hold-
 5 est my eyes waking: I am so troubled that I cannot speak. I
 6 have considered the days of old, the years of ancient times. I
 call to remembrance my song in the night: I commune with
 7 my own heart: and my spirit made diligent search. Will the
 8 LORD cast off for ever? and will he be favorable no more? Is
 his mercy wholly gone for ever? doth *his* promise fail for ever-
 9 more? Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath he in anger
 10 shut up his tender mercies? Selah. And I said, *This is* my in-
 firmity: but I will remember the years of the right hand of the
 11 Most High. I will remember the works of the LORD: surely
 12 I will remember thy wonders of old. I will meditate also of
 13 all thy work, and talk of thy doings. Thy way, O God, *is* in
 14 the sanctuary: who is so great a God as our God! Thou *art*
 the God that doest wonders: thou hast declared thy strength
 15 among the people. Thou hast with *thy* arm redeemed thy peo-
 16 ple, the sons of Jacob and Joseph. Selah. The waters saw
 thee, O God, the waters saw thee; they were afraid: the depths
 17 also were disturbed. The clouds poured out water: the skies
 18 sent out a sound: thy arrows also went abroad. The voice of
 thy thunder *was* in the heaven: the lightnings lightened the
 19 world: the earth trembled and shook. Thy way *is* in the sea,
 and thy path in the great waters, and thy footsteps are not
 20 known. Thou leddest thy people like a flock by the hand of
 Moses and Aaron.

78 Maschil of Asaph. Give ear, O my people, *to* my law: incline
 2 your ear to the words of my mouth. I will open my mouth in a
 3 parable: I will utter dark sayings of old: Which we have heard

and known, and our fathers have told us. We will not hide 4
them from their children, showing to the generation to come
the praises of the LORD, and his strength, and his wonderful
works that he hath done. For he established a testimony in 5
Jacob, and appointed a law in Israel, which he commanded our
fathers, that they should make them known to their children:
That the generation to come might know *them*, even the chil- 6
dren who should be born; who should arise and declare them to
their children: That they might set their hope in God, and not 7
forget the works of God, but keep his commandments: And 8
might not be as their fathers, a stubborn and rebellious gener-
ation; a generation *that* set not their heart aright, and whose
spirit was not steadfast with God. The children of Ephraim, 9
being armed, and carrying bows, turned back in the day of bat-
tle. They kept not the covenant of God, and refused to walk 10
in his law; And forgot his works, and his wonders that he had
shown them. Marvelous things did he in the sight of their 12
fathers, in the land of Egypt, *in* the field of Zoan. He di- 13
vided the sea, and caused them to pass through; and he made
the waters to stand as a heap. In the day-time also he led 14
them with a cloud, and all the night with a light of fire. He 15
cleaved the rocks in the wilderness, and gave *them* drink as
out of the great depths. He brought streams also out of the 16
rock, and caused waters to run down like rivers. And they 17
sinned yet more against him by provoking the Most High in
the wilderness. And they tempted God in their heart by ask- 18
ing food for their desire. Yes, they spoke against God; they 19
said, Can God furnish a table in the wilderness? Behold, he 20
smote the rock, that the waters gushed out, and the streams
overflowed; can he give bread also? can he provide flesh for
his people? Therefore the LORD heard *this*, and was wroth: 21
so a fire was kindled against Jacob, and anger also came up
against Israel; Because they believed not in God, and trusted 22
not in his salvation: Though he had commanded the clouds 23
from above, and opened the doors of heaven, And had rained 24
down manna upon them to eat, and had given them of the corn
of heaven. Man ate angels' food: he sent them food to the 25
full. He caused an east wind to blow in the heaven: and by his 26
power he brought in the south wind. He rained flesh also upon 27
them as dust, and feathered fowls like as the sand of the sea:

28 And he let *it* fall in the midst of their camp, around their habi-
29 tations. So they ate, and were well filled: for he gave them
30 their own desire; They were not estranged from their desire:
31 but while their meat *was* yet in their mouths, The wrath of
God came upon them, and slew the fattest of them, and smote
32 down the chosen *men* of Israel. For all this they sinned still,
33 and believed not for his wondrous works. Therefore their days
34 did he consume in vanity, and their years in trouble. When he
slew them, then they sought him: and they returned and in-
35 quired early after God. And they remembered that God *was*
36 their rock, and the high God their redeemer. Nevertheless
they flattered him with their mouth, and they lied to him with
37 their tongues. For their heart was not right with him, nei-
38 ther were they steadfast in his covenant. But he, *being* full
of compassion, forgave their iniquity, and destroyed them not:
yes, many a time he turned his anger away, and did not stir
39 up all his wrath. For he remembered that they *were but* flesh;
40 a wind that passeth away, and cometh not again. How oft
did they provoke him in the wilderness, *and* grieve him in the
41 desert! Yes, they turned back and tempted God, and limited
42 the Holy One of Israel. They remembered not his hand, *nor*
43 the day when he delivered them from the enemy. How he
had wrought his signs in Egypt, and his wonders in the field of
44 Zoan: And had turned their rivers into blood; and their floods,
45 that they could not drink. He sent divers sorts of flies among
them, which devoured them; and frogs, which destroyed them.
46 He gave also their increase to the caterpillar, and their labor
47 to the locust. He destroyed their vines with hail, and their
48 sycamore trees with frost. He gave up their cattle also to the
49 hail, and their flocks to hot thunderbolts. He cast upon them
the fierceness of his anger, wrath, and indignation, and trou-
50 ble, by sending evil angels *among them*. He made a way to his
anger; he spared not their soul from death, but gave their life
51 over to the pestilence; And smote all the first-born in Egypt;
52 the chief of *their* strength in the tabernacles of Ham: But
made his own people to go forth like sheep, and guided them in
53 the wilderness like a flock. And he led them on safely, so that
54 they feared not: but the sea overwhelmed their enemies. And
he brought them to the border of his sanctuary, *even to* this
55 mountain, which his right hand had purchased. He cast out

the heathen also before them, and divided them an inheritance by line, and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents. Yet they tempted and provoked the most high God, and kept not his testimonies: But turned back, and dealt unfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aside like a deceitful bow. For they provoked him to anger with their high places, and moved him to jealousy with their graven images. When God heard *this*, he was wroth, and greatly abhorred Israel: So that he forsook the tabernacle of Shiloh, the tent *which* he placed among men; And delivered his strength into captivity, and his glory into the enemy's hand. He gave over his people also to the sword; and was wroth with his inheritance. The fire consumed their young men; and their maidens were not given to marriage. Their priests fell by the sword; and their widows made no lamentation. Then the LORD awaked as one out of sleep, *and* like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine. And he smote his enemies in the hinder part: he put them to a perpetual reproach. Moreover he refused the tabernacle of Joseph, and chose not the tribe of Ephraim: But chose the tribe of Judah, the mount Zion which he loved. And he built his sanctuary like high *palaces*, like the earth which he hath established for ever. He chose David also his servant, and took him from the sheep-folds: From following the ewes great with young he brought him to feed Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance. So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart; and guided them by the skillfulness of his hands.

A Psalm of Asaph. O God, the heathen have come into thy inheritance; thy holy temple have they defiled; they have laid Jerusalem on heaps. The dead bodies of thy servants have they given *to be* food to the fowls of the heaven, the flesh of thy saints, to the beasts of the earth. Their blood have they shed like water around Jerusalem; and *there was* none to bury them. We have become a reproach to our neighbors, a scorn and derision to them that are around us. How long, LORD? wilt thou be angry for ever? shall thy jealousy burn like fire? Pour out thy wrath upon the heathen that have not known thee, and upon the kingdoms that have not called upon thy name. For they have devoured Jacob, and laid waste his dwelling-place. O remember not against us former iniquities: let thy tender mercies speedily succor us: for we are brought very low. Help

us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of thy name: and deliver us, and purge away our sins, for thy name's sake. Why should the heathen say, Where *is* their God? let him be known among the heathen in our sight by avenging the blood of thy servants which is shed. Let the sighing of the prisoner come before thee; according to the greatness of thy power preserve thou those that are appointed to die; And render to our neighbors seven-fold into their bosom their reproach, with which they have reproached thee, O LORD. So we thy people and sheep of thy pasture will give thee thanks for ever: we will show forth thy praise to all generations.

80 To the chief Musician upon Shoshannim Eduth, A Psalm of Asaph. Give ear, O Shepherd of Israel, thou that leadest Joseph like a flock; thou that dwellest *between* the cherubim, shine forth. Before Ephraim and Benjamin and Manasseh stir up thy strength, and come *and* save us. Turn us again, O God, and cause thy face to shine; and we shall be saved. O LORD God of hosts, how long wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people? Thou feedest them with the bread of tears; and givest them tears to drink in great measure. Thou makest us a strife to our neighbors: and our enemies laugh among themselves. Turn us again, O God of hosts, and cause thy face to shine; and we shall be saved. Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it. Thou preparedst *room* before it, and didst cause it to take deep root, and it filled the land. The hills were covered with the shade of it, and its boughs *were like* the goodly cedars. She sent out her boughs to the sea, and her branches to the river. Why hast thou *then* broke down her hedges, so that all they who pass by the way do pluck her? The boar from the wood doth waste it, and the wild beast of the field doth devour it. Return, we beseech thee, O God of hosts: look down from heaven, and behold, and visit this vine; And the vineyard which thy right hand planted, and the branch *that* thou madest strong for thyself. *It is* burnt with fire, it is cut down: they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance. Let thy hand be upon the man of thy right hand, upon the son of man *whom* thou madest strong for thyself. So will we not go back from thee: revive us, and we will call upon thy name. Turn us again, O LORD God of hosts, cause thy face to shine; and we

shall be saved.

To the chief Musician upon Gittith, *A Psalm* of Asaph. Sing **81**
 aloud to God our strength: make a joyful noise to the God of Ja-
 cob. Take a psalm, and bring hither the timbrel, the pleasant 2
 harp with the psaltery. Blow the trumpet in the new moon, 3
 in the time appointed, on our solemn feast day. For this *was* 4
 a statute for Israel, and a law of the God of Jacob. This he 5
 ordained in Joseph *for* a testimony, when he went out through
 the land of Egypt: where I heard a language that I understood
 not. I removed his shoulder from the burden: his hands were 6
 delivered from the pots. Thou calledst in trouble, and I de- 7
 livered thee; I answered thee in the secret place of thunder:
 I proved thee at the waters of Meribah. Selah. Hear, O my 8
 people, and I will testify to thee; O Israel, if thou wilt hear-
 ken to me; There shall no strange god be in thee; neither 9
 shalt thou worship any strange god. I *am* the LORD thy God 10
 who brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth
 wide, and I will fill it. But my people would not hearken to 11
 my voice; and Israel would not obey me. So I gave them up 12
 to their own hearts lust: *and* they walked in their own coun-
 sels. O that my people had hearkened to me, *and* Israel had 13
 walked in my ways! I should soon have subdued their en- 14
 emies, and turned my hand against their adversaries. The 15
 haters of the LORD should have submitted themselves to him:
 and their time should have endured for ever. He would have 16
 fed them also with the finest of the wheat: and with honey out
 of the rock I should have satisfied thee.

A Psalm of Asaph. God standeth in the congregation of the **82**
 mighty; he judgeth among the gods. How long will ye judge 2
 unjustly, and accept the persons of the wicked? Selah. Defend 3
 the poor and fatherless: do justice to the afflicted and needy.
 Deliver the poor and needy: deliver *them* from the hand of the 4
 wicked. They know not, neither will they understand; they 5
 walk on in darkness: all the foundations of the earth are out
 of course. I have said, Ye *are* gods; and all of you are children 6
 of the Most High. But ye shall die like men, and fall like one 7
 of the princes. Arise, O God, judge the earth: for thou wilt 8
 inherit all nations.

A song, or Psalm of Asaph. Keep not thou silence, O God: **83**
 hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God. For lo, thy ene- 2

mies make a tumult: and they that hate thee have lifted up the
 3 head. They have taken crafty counsel against thy people, and
 4 consulted against thy hidden ones. They have said, Come,
 and let us cut them off from *being* a nation; that the name of
 5 Israel may be no more in remembrance. For they have con-
 sulted together with one consent: they are confederate against
 6 thee, The tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites; of Moab,
 7 and the Hagarenes; Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalek; the
 8 Philistines with the inhabitants of Tyre; Assur also is joined
 9 with them: they have helped the children of Lot. Selah. Do
 to them as *to* the Midianites; as to Sisera, as to Jabin, at the
 10 brook of Kison: *Who* perished at En-dor: they became as dung
 11 for the earth. Make their nobles like Oreb, and like Zeeb: yes,
 12 all their princes as Zebah, and as Zalmunna: Who said, Let
 13 us take to ourselves the houses of God in possession. O my
 God, make them like a wheel; as the stubble before the wind.
 14 As the fire burneth a wood, and as the flame setteth the moun-
 15 tains on fire; So persecute them with thy tempest, and make
 16 them afraid with thy storm. Fill their faces with shame; that
 17 they may seek thy name, O LORD. Let them be confounded
 and troubled for ever; yes, let them be put to shame, and per-
 18 ish: That *men* may know that thou, whose name alone is JE-
 HOVAH, art the most high over all the earth.

84 To the chief Musician upon Gittith, A Psalm for the sons
 of Korah. How amiable *are* thy tabernacles, O LORD of hosts!
 2 My soul longeth, and even fainteth for the courts of the LORD:
 3 my heart and my flesh crieth out for the living God. Yes, the
 sparrow hath found a house, and the swallow a nest for herself,
 where she may lay her young, *even* thy altars, O LORD of hosts,
 4 my King, and my God. Blessed *are* they that dwell in thy
 5 house: they will be still praising thee. Selah. Blessed *is* the
 man whose strength is in thee; in whose heart are the ways
 6 of them. *Who* passing through the valley of Baca make it a
 7 well; the rain also filleth the pools. They go from strength to
 8 strength, *every one of them* in Zion appeareth before God. O
 LORD God of hosts, hear my prayer: give ear, O God of Jacob.
 9 Selah. Behold, O God our shield, and look upon the face of thy
 10 anointed. For a day in thy courts *is* better than a thousand.
 I had rather be a door-keeper in the house of my God, than to
 11 dwell in the tents of wickedness. For the LORD God *is* a sun

and shield: the LORD will give grace and glory: no good will he withhold from them that walk uprightly. O LORD of hosts, 12
blessed *is* the man that trusteth in thee.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm for the sons of Korah. LORD, **85**
thou hast been favorable to thy land: thou hast brought back
the captivity of Jacob. Thou hast forgiven the iniquity of thy 2
people, thou hast covered all their sin. Selah. Thou hast 3
taken away all thy wrath; thou hast turned *thyself* from the
fierceness of thy anger. Turn us, O God of our salvation, and 4
cause thy anger towards us to cease. Wilt thou be angry with 5
us for ever? wilt thou draw out thy anger to all generations?
Wilt thou not revive us again: that thy people may rejoice in 6
thee? Show us thy mercy, O LORD, and grant us thy salva- 7
tion. I will hear what God the LORD will speak: for he will 8
speak peace to his people, and to his saints: but let them not
turn again to folly. Surely his salvation *is* nigh them that fear 9
him; that glory may dwell in our land. Mercy and truth are 10
met together; righteousness and peace have kissed *each other*.
Truth shall spring out of the earth; and righteousness shall 11
look down from heaven. Yes, the LORD will give *that which* 12
is good; and our land shall yield her increase. Righteousness 13
shall go before him; and shall set *us* in the way of his steps.

A Prayer of David. Bow down thy ear, O LORD, hear me: for **86**
I am poor and needy. Preserve my soul; for *I am* holy: O thou 2
my God, save thy servant that trusteth in thee. Be merciful 3
to me, O LORD: for I cry to thee daily. Rejoice the soul of thy 4
servant: for to thee, O LORD, do I lift up my soul. For thou, 5
LORD, *art* good, and ready to forgive; and abundant in mercy to
all them that call upon thee. Give ear, O LORD, to my prayer; 6
and attend to the voice of my supplications. In the day of my 7
trouble I will call upon thee: for thou wilt answer me. Among 8
the gods *there is* none like thee, O LORD; neither are there
any works like thy works. All nations whom thou hast made 9
shall come and worship before thee, O LORD; and shall glorify
thy name. For thou *art* great, and doest wondrous things: 10
thou art God alone. Teach me thy way, O LORD; I will walk 11
in thy truth: unite my heart to fear thy name. I will praise 12
thee, O LORD my God, with all my heart: and I will glorify
thy name for evermore. For great *is* thy mercy towards me: 13
and thou hast delivered my soul from the lowest hell. O God, 14

the proud have risen against me, and the assemblies of violent *men* have sought after my soul; and have not set thee before them. But thou, O LORD, *art* a God full of compassion, and gracious; long-suffering, and abundant in mercy and truth. O turn to me, and have mercy upon me; give thy strength to thy servant, and save the son of thy handmaid. Show me a token for good; that they who hate me may see *it*, and be ashamed: because thou, LORD, hast helped me, and comforted me.

87 A Psalm *or* Song for the sons of Korah. His foundation is in the holy mountains. The LORD loveth the gates of Zion more than all the dwellings of Jacob. Glorious things are spoken of thee, O city of God. Selah. I will make mention of Rahab and Babylon to them that know me: behold Philistia, and Tyre, with Cush; this *man* was born there. And of Zion it shall be said, This and that man was born in her: and the Highest himself shall establish her. The LORD shall count, when he writeth up the people, *that* this man was born there. Selah. As well the singers as the players on instruments *shall be there*: all my springs are in thee.

88 A Song *or* Psalm for the sons of Korah, to the chief Musician upon Mahalath Leannoth, Maschil of Heman the Ezrahite. O LORD God of my salvation, I have cried day and night before thee: Let my prayer come before thee: incline thy ear to my cry; For my soul is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh to the grave. I am counted with them that go down into the pit: I am as a man *that hath* no strength: Free among the dead, like the slain that lie in the grave, whom thou rememberest no more: and they are cut off from thy hand. Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit, in darkness, in the deeps. Thy wrath lieth hard upon me, and thou hast afflicted *me* with all thy waves. Selah. Thou hast put away my acquaintance far from me; thou hast made me an abomination to them: *I am* shut up, and I cannot come forth. My eye mourneth by reason of affliction: LORD, I have called daily upon thee, I have stretched out my hands to thee. Wilt thou show wonders to the dead? shall the dead arise *and* praise thee? Selah. Shall thy loving-kindness be declared in the grave? *or* thy faithfulness in destruction? Shall thy wonders be known in the dark? and thy righteousness in the land of forgetfulness? But to thee have I cried, O LORD; and in the morning shall my prayer

come before thee. LORD, why castest thou off my soul? *why* 14
 hidest thou thy face from me? *I am* afflicted and ready to die 15
 from my youth up: while I suffer thy terrors I am distracted.
 Thy fierce wrath goeth over me; thy terrors have cut me off. 16
 They came around me daily like water; they encompassed me 17
 together. Lover and friend hast thou put far from me, *and* my 18
 acquaintance into darkness.

Maschil of Ethan the Ezrahite. I will sing of the mercies **89**
 of the LORD for ever: with my mouth will I make known thy
 faithfulness to all generations. For I have said, Mercy shall 2
 be built up for ever: thy faithfulness wilt thou establish in
 the very heavens. I have made a covenant with my chosen, 3
 I have sworn to David my servant, Thy seed will I establish 4
 for ever, and build up thy throne to all generations. Selah.
 And the heavens shall praise thy wonders, O LORD; thy faith- 5
 fulness also in the congregation of the saints. For who in the 6
 heaven can be compared to the LORD? *who* among the sons of
 the mighty can be likened to the LORD? God is greatly to be 7
 feared in the assembly of the saints, and to be had in reverence
 by all *them that are* about him. O LORD God of hosts, *who is* 8
 a strong LORD like to thee? or to thy faithfulness around thee?
 Thou rulest the raging of the sea: when its waves arise, thou 9
 stillest them. Thou hast broken Rahab in pieces, as one that 10
 is slain; thou hast scattered thy enemies with thy strong arm.
 The heavens *are* thine, the earth also is thine: as for the world, 11
 and the fullness of it, thou hast founded them. The north and 12
 the south thou hast created them: Tabor and Hermon shall
 rejoice in thy name. Thou hast a mighty arm: strong is thy 13
 hand, *and* high is thy right hand. Justice and judgment *are* 14
 the habitation of thy throne: mercy and truth shall go before
 thy face. Blessed *are* the people that know the joyful sound: 15
 they shall walk, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance. In 16
 thy name shall they rejoice all the day: and in thy righteous-
 ness shall they be exalted. For thou *art* the glory of their 17
 strength: and in thy favor our horn shall be exalted. For the 18
 LORD *is* our defense; and the Holy One of Israel is our king.
 Then thou didst speak in vision to thy holy one, and say, I have 19
 laid help upon *one that is* mighty; I have exalted one chosen
 out of the people. I have found David my servant; with my 20
 holy oil have I anointed him: With whom my hand shall be 21

22 established: my arm also shall strengthen him. The enemy shall not exact upon him; nor the son of wickedness afflict him.
23 And I will beat down his foes before his face, and afflict them
24 that hate him. But my faithfulness and my mercy *shall be*
25 with him: and in my name shall his horn be exalted. I will set
26 his hand also in the sea, and his right hand in the rivers. He shall cry to me, Thou *art* my father, my God, and the rock of my
27 salvation. Also I will make him *my* first-born, higher than the
28 kings of the earth. My mercy will I keep for him for evermore,
29 and my covenant shall stand fast with him. His seed also will I make *to endure* for ever, and his throne as the days of heaven.
30 If his children forsake my law, and walk not in my judgments;
31 If they break my statutes, and keep not my commandments;
32 Then will I visit their transgression with the rod, and their
33 iniquity with stripes. Nevertheless my loving-kindness will I not utterly take from him, nor suffer my faithfulness to fail.
34 My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that hath gone out of my lips. Once have I sworn by my holiness that I
35 will not lie to David. His seed shall endure for ever, and his throne as the sun before me. It shall be established for ever
36 as the moon, and *as* a faithful witness in heaven. Selah. But thou hast cast off and abhorred, thou hast been wroth with
37 thy anointed. Thou hast made void the covenant of thy servant: thou hast profaned his crown *by casting it* to the ground.
38 Thou hast broken down all his hedges; thou hast brought his strong holds to ruin. All that pass by the way plunder him:
39 he is a reproach to his neighbors. Thou hast set up the right hand of his adversaries; thou hast made all his enemies to re-
40 joyce. Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword, and hast not made him to stand in the battle. Thou hast made his
41 glory to cease, and cast his throne down to the ground. The days of his youth hast thou shortened: thou hast covered him
42 with shame. Selah. How long, LORD, wilt thou hide thyself?
43 for ever? shall thy wrath burn like fire? Remember how short my time is: why hast thou made all men in vain? What man *is he that* liveth, and shall not see death? shall he deliver his soul
44 from the hand of the grave? Selah. LORD, where *are* thy former loving-kindnesses, which thou didst swear to David in thy
45 truth? Remember, LORD, the reproach of thy servants; *how* I do bear in my bosom the reproach of all the mighty people;

With which thy enemies have reproached, O LORD; with which 51
 they have reproached the footsteps of thy anointed Blessed *be* 52
 the LORD for evermore. Amen and amen.

A prayer of Moses the man of God. LORD, thou hast been **90**
 our dwelling-place in all generations. Before the mountains 2
 were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and
 the world, even from everlasting to everlasting, thou *art* God.
 Thou turnest man to destruction; and sayest, Return, ye chil- 3
 dren of men. For a thousand years in thy sight *are but* as 4
 yesterday when it is past, and as a watch in the night. Thou 5
 carriest them away as with a flood; they are *as* a sleep; in the
 morning they are like grass which groweth. In the morning 6
 it flourisheth, and groweth; in the evening it is cut down, and
 withereth. For we are consumed by thy anger, and by thy 7
 wrath are we troubled. Thou hast set our iniquities before 8
 thee, our secret *sins* in the light of thy countenance. For all 9
 our days are passed away in thy wrath: we spend our years,
 as a tale *that is told*. The days of our years *are* seventy years; 10
 and if by reason of strength they are eighty years, yet is their
 strength labor and sorrow; for it is soon cut off, and we fly 11
 away. Who knoweth the power of thy anger? even according
 to thy fear, *so is* thy wrath. So teach *us* to number our days, 12
 that we may apply our hearts to wisdom. Return, O LORD, 13
 how long? and repent thou concerning thy servants. O satisfy 14
 us early with thy mercy; that we may rejoice and be glad all our
 days. Make us glad according to the days *in which* thou hast 15
 afflicted us, and the years in which we have seen evil. Let thy 16
 work appear to thy servants, and thy glory to their children.
 And let the beauty of the LORD our God be upon us: and estab- 17
 lish thou the work of our hands upon us; yes, the work of our
 hands establish thou it.

He that dwelleth in the secret place of the Most High shall **91**
 abide under the shadow of the Almighty. I will say of the 2
 LORD, *He is* my refuge and my fortress: my God; in him will
 I trust. Surely he shall deliver thee from the snare of the 3
 fowler, *and* from the noisome pestilence. He shall cover thee 4
 with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his
 truth *shall be thy* shield and buckler. Thou shalt not be afraid 5
 for the terror by night; *nor* for the arrow that flieth by day;
Nor for the pestilence that walketh in darkness; nor for the 6

7 destruction that wasteth at noon-day. A thousand shall fall
at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand; *but* it shall
8 not come nigh thee. Only with thy eyes shalt thou behold and
9 see the reward of the wicked. Because thou hast made the
LORD *who is* my refuge, even the Most High, thy habitation;
10 There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come
11 nigh thy dwelling. For he shall give his angels charge over
12 thee, to keep thee in all thy ways. They shall bear thee up
13 in *their* hands, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone. Thou
shalt tread upon the lion and adder: the young lion and the
14 dragon shalt thou trample under feet. Because he hath set
his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him
15 on high, because he hath known my name. He shall call upon
me, and I will answer him: *I will be* with him in trouble; I will
16 deliver him, and honor him. With long life will I satisfy him,
and show him my salvation.

92 A Psalm *or* Song for the sabbath day. It is a good thing to
give thanks to the LORD, and to sing praises to thy name, O
2 Most High. To show forth thy loving-kindness in the morning,
3 and thy faithfulness every night. Upon an instrument of ten
strings, and upon the psaltery; upon the harp with a solemn
4 sound. For thou, LORD, hast made me glad through thy work:
5 I will triumph in the works of thy hands. O LORD, how great
6 are thy works! *and* thy thoughts are very deep. A brutish man
7 knoweth not; neither doth a fool understand this. When the
wicked spring as the grass, and when all the workers of iniquity
8 do flourish; *it is* that they shall be destroyed for ever: But
9 thou, LORD, *art most* high for evermore. For lo, thy enemies,
O LORD, for lo, thy enemies shall perish; all the workers of iniquity
10 shall be scattered. But my horn shalt thou exalt like
11 *the horn of* an unicorn: I shall be anointed with fresh oil. My
eye also shall see *my desire* on my enemies, and my ears shall
12 hear my desire of the wicked that rise up against me. The
righteous shall flourish like the palm-tree; he shall grow like a
13 cedar in Lebanon. Those that are planted in the house of the
14 LORD shall flourish in the courts of our God. They shall still
bring forth fruit in old age; they shall be fat and flourishing;
15 To show that the LORD *is* upright: he is my rock, and there is
no unrighteousness in him.

93 The LORD reigneth, he is clothed with majesty; the LORD is

clothed with strength, *with which* he hath girded himself: the world also is established, that it cannot be moved. Thy throne 2
is established of old: thou art from everlasting. The floods 3
 have lifted up, O LORD, the floods have lifted up their voice; the floods lift their waves. The LORD on high *is* mightier than 4
 the noise of many waters, yes, than the mighty waves of the sea. Thy testimonies are very sure: holiness becometh thy 5
 house, O LORD, for ever.

O LORD God, to whom vengeance belongeth; O God, to whom **94**
 vengeance belongeth, show thyself. Lift up thyself, thou judge 2
 of the earth: render a reward to the proud. LORD, how long 3
 shall the wicked, how long shall the wicked triumph? *How* 4
long shall they utter and speak hard things? and all the work-
 ers of iniquity boast themselves? They break in pieces thy 5
 people, O LORD, and afflict thy heritage. They slay the widow 6
 and the stranger, and murder the fatherless. Yet they say, 7
 The LORD will not see, neither will the God of Jacob regard *it*.
 Understand, ye brutish among the people: and ye fools, when 8
 will ye be wise? He that planted the ear, shall he not hear? he 9
 that formed the eye, shall he not see? He that chastiseth the 10
 heathen, shall he not correct? he that teacheth man knowl-
 edge, *shall he not know?* The LORD knoweth the thoughts 11
 of man, that they *are* vanity. Blessed *is* the man whom thou 12
 chastenest, O LORD, and teachest him out of thy law; That 13
 thou mayest give him rest from the days of adversity, until
 the pit be digged for the wicked. For the LORD will not cast 14
 off his people, neither will he forsake his inheritance. But 15
 judgment shall return to righteousness: and all the upright
 in heart shall follow it. Who will rise up for me against the 16
 evil-doers? *or* who will stand up for me against the workers
 of iniquity? Unless the LORD *had been* my help, my soul had 17
 almost dwelt in silence. When I said, My foot slippeth; thy 18
 mercy, O LORD, held me up. In the multitude of my thoughts 19
 within me, thy comforts delight my soul. Shall the throne of 20
 iniquity have fellowship with thee, which frameth mischief by
 a law? They assemble themselves against the soul of the righ- 21
 teous, and condemn the innocent blood. But the LORD is my 22
 defense; and my God *is* the rock of my refuge. And he will 23
 bring upon them their own iniquity, and will cut them off in
 their own wickedness; *yes*, the LORD our God will cut them off.

95 O come, let us sing to the LORD: let us make a joyful noise
2 to the rock of our salvation. Let us come before his presence
with thanksgiving, and make a joyful noise to him with psalms.
3 For the LORD *is* a great God, and a great King above all gods.
4 In his hand *are* the deep places of the earth: the strength of
5 the hills is his also. The sea *is* his, and he made it: and his
6 hands formed the dry land. O come, let us worship and bow
7 down: let us kneel before the LORD our maker. For he *is* our
God; and we are the people of his pasture, and the sheep of
8 his hand. To-day, if ye will hear his voice, Harden not your
heart, as in the provocation, *and* as in the day of temptation in
9 the wilderness: When your fathers tempted me, proved me,
10 and saw my work. Forty years long was I grieved with *this*
generation, and said, It is a people that do err in their heart,
11 and they have not known my ways: To whom I swore in my
wrath, that they should not enter into my rest.

96 O sing to the LORD a new song: sing to the LORD, all the
2 earth. Sing to the LORD, bless his name; show forth his sal-
3 vation from day to day. Declare his glory among the heathen,
4 his wonders among all people. For the LORD *is* great, and
5 greatly to be praised: he is to be feared above all gods. For
all the gods of the nations *are* idols: but the LORD made the
6 heavens. Honor and majesty *are* before him: strength and
7 beauty are in his sanctuary. Give to the LORD, O ye kindreds
8 of the people, give to the LORD glory and strength. Give to the
LORD the glory *due to* his name: bring an offering, and come
9 into his courts. O worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness:
10 fear before him, all the earth. Say among the heathen *that*
the LORD reigneth: the world also shall be established that it
11 shall not be moved: he will judge the people righteously. Let
the heavens rejoice, and let the earth be glad; let the sea roar,
12 and the fullness of it. Let the field be joyful, and all that *is* in
it: then shall all the trees of the wood rejoice before the LORD:
13 For he cometh, for he cometh to judge the earth: he will judge
the world with righteousness, and the people with his truth.

97 The LORD reigneth; let the earth rejoice; let the multitude
2 of isles be glad. Clouds and darkness surround him: righ-
3 teousness and judgment *are* the habitation of his throne. A
fire goeth before him, and burneth up his enemies round about.
4 His lightnings enlightened the world: the earth saw, and trem-

bled. The hills melted like wax at the presence of the LORD, 5
 at the presence of the LORD of the whole earth. The heav- 6
 ens declare his righteousness, and all the people see his glory.
 Confounded be all they that serve graven images, that boast 7
 themselves of idols; worship him, all *ye* gods. Zion heard, and 8
 was glad; and the daughters of Judah rejoiced because of thy
 judgments, O LORD. For thou, LORD, *art* high above all the 9
 earth: thou art exalted far above all gods. Ye that love the 10
 LORD, hate evil: he preserveth the souls of his saints; he deliv-
 ereth them out of the hand of the wicked. Light is sown for the 11
 righteous, and gladness for the upright in heart. Rejoice in 12
 the LORD, ye righteous; and give thanks at the remembrance
 of his holiness.

A Psalm. O sing to the LORD a new song; for he hath done **98**
 marvelous things: his right hand, and his holy arm, hath got-
 ten him the victory. The LORD hath made known his salva- 2
 tion: his righteousness hath he openly shown in the sight of
 the heathen. He hath remembered his mercy and his truth 3
 towards the house of Israel: all the ends of the earth have seen
 the salvation of our God. Make a joyful noise to the LORD, 4
 all the earth: make a loud noise, and rejoice, and sing praise.
 Sing to the LORD with the harp; with the harp, and the voice 5
 of a psalm. With trumpets and sound of cornet make a joyful
 noise before the LORD, the King. Let the sea roar, and the 6
 fullness of it, the world, and they that dwell therein. Let the 7
 floods clap *their* hands: let the hills be joyful together Before 8
 the LORD; for he cometh to judge the earth: with righteousness
 will he judge the world, and the people with equity. 9

The LORD reigneth; let the people tremble: he setteth **99**
between the cherubim; let the earth be moved. The LORD *is* 2
 great in Zion; and he is high above all people. Let them 3
 praise thy great and terrible name; *for* it is holy. The king's 4
 strength also loveth judgment; thou dost establish equity, thou
 executest judgment and righteousness in Jacob. Exalt ye the 5
 LORD our God, and worship at his footstool; *for* he is holy.
 Moses and Aaron among his priests, and Samuel among them 6
 that call upon his name; they called upon the LORD, and he an-
 swered them. He spoke to them in the cloudy pillar: they kept 7
 his testimonies, and the ordinance *that* he gave them. Thou 8
 didst answer them, O LORD our God: thou wast a God that

forgavest them, though thou tookest vengeance of their inventions. Exalt the LORD our God, and worship at his holy hill; for the LORD our God *is* holy.

100 A Psalm of praise. Make a joyful noise to the LORD, all ye lands. Serve the LORD with gladness: come before his presence with singing. Know ye that the LORD *he is* God: it is he that hath made us, and not we ourselves; we are his people, and the sheep of his pasture. Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, *and* into his courts with praise: be thankful to him, and bless his name. For the LORD *is* good; his mercy is everlasting; and his truth endureth to all generations.

101 A Psalm of David. I will sing of mercy and judgment: to thee, O LORD, will I sing. I will behave myself wisely in a perfect way. O when wilt thou come to me? I will walk within my house with a perfect heart. I will set no wicked thing before my eyes: I hate the work of them that turn aside; it shall not cleave to me. A froward heart shall depart from me: I will not know a wicked *person*. Whoever privily slandereth his neighbor, him will I cut off: him that hath a high look and a proud heart I will not suffer. My eyes *shall be* upon the faithful of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh in a perfect way, he shall serve me. He that worketh deceit shall not dwell within my house: he that telleth lies shall not tarry in my sight. I will early destroy all the wicked of the land; that I may cut off all who practice wickedness from the city of the LORD.

102 A Prayer of the afflicted, when he is overwhelmed, and poureth out his complaint before the LORD. Hear my prayer, O LORD, and let my cry come to thee. Hide not thy face from me in the day *when* I am in trouble; incline thy ear to me: in the day when I call, answer me speedily. For my days are consumed like smoke, and my bones are burned as an hearth. My heart is smitten, and withered like grass; so that I forget to eat my bread. By reason of the voice of my groaning, my bones cleave to my skin. I am like a pelican of the wilderness: I am like an owl of the desert. I watch, and am as a sparrow alone upon the house top. My enemies reproach me all the day; *and* they that are enraged against me are sworn against me. For I have eaten ashes like bread, and mingled my drink with weeping, Because of thy indignation and thy wrath: for thou hast

lifted me up, and cast me down. My days *are* like a shadow 11
 that declineth; and I am withered like grass. But thou, O 12
 LORD, shalt endure for ever; and thy remembrance to all gen- 13
 erations. Thou shalt arise, *and* have mercy upon Zion: for the 14
 time to favor her, yes, the set time, is come. For thy servants 15
 take pleasure in her stones, and favor the dust thereof. So 16
 the heathen shall fear the name of the LORD: and all the kings 17
 of the earth thy glory. When the LORD shall build up Zion, 18
 he will appear in his glory. He will regard the prayer of the 19
 destitute, and not despise their prayer. This shall be written 20
 for the generation to come: and the people which shall be cre- 21
 ated shall praise the LORD. For he hath looked down from 22
 the hight of his sanctuary; from heaven hath the LORD beheld 23
 the earth; To hear the groaning of the prisoner; to loose those 24
 that are appointed to death; To declare the name of the LORD 25
 in Zion, and his praise in Jerusalem; When the people are as- 26
 sembled, and the kingdoms, to serve the LORD. He weakened 27
 my strength in the way; he shortened my days. I said, O my 28
 God, take me not away in the midst of my days: thy years *are*
 throughout all generations. Of old hast thou laid the founda-
 tion of the earth: and the heavens *are* the work of thy hands.
 They shall perish, but thou wilt endure: yes, all of them shall
 grow old like a garment; as a vesture wilt thou change them,
 and they shall be changed: But thou *art* the same, and thy
 years will have no end. The children of thy servants shall
 continue, and their seed shall be established before thee.

A Psalm of David. Bless the LORD, O my soul: and all that **103**
 is within me, bless his holy name. Bless the LORD, O my 2
 soul, and forget not all his benefits: Who forgiveth all thy in- 3
 iquities; who healeth all thy diseases; Who redeemeth thy life 4
 from destruction; who crowneth thee with loving-kindness and
 tender mercies; Who satisfieth thy mouth with good *things*; 5
 so that thy youth is renewed like the eagle's. The LORD exe- 6
 cuteth righteousness and judgment for all that are oppressed.
 He made known his ways to Moses, his acts to the children of 7
 Israel. The LORD *is* merciful and gracious, slow to anger, and 8
 abundant in mercy. He will not always chide: neither will he 9
 keep *his anger* for ever. He hath not dealt with us according 10
 to our sins; nor rewarded us according to our iniquities. For 11
 as the heaven is high above the earth, so great is his mercy to-

12 wards them that fear him. As far as the east is from the west,
13 so far hath he removed our transgressions from us. Like as a
father pitieth *his* children, so the LORD pitieth them that fear
14 him. For he knoweth our frame; he remembereth that we *are*
15 dust. As *for* man, his days are as grass: as a flower of the field,
16 so he flourisheth. For the wind passeth over it, and it is gone;
17 and its place shall know it no more. But the mercy of the
LORD is from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear
18 him, and his righteousness to children's children; To such as
keep his covenant, and to those that remember his command-
19 ments to do them. The LORD hath prepared his throne in the
20 heavens; and his kingdom ruleth over all. Bless the LORD, ye
his angels, that excel in strength, that do his commandments,
21 hearkening to the voice of his word. Bless ye the LORD, all
22 ye his hosts; ye ministers of his, that do his pleasure. Bless
the LORD, all his works in all places of his dominion: bless the
LORD, O my soul.

104 Bless the LORD, O my soul. O LORD my God, thou art very
2 great; thou art clothed with honor and majesty. Who coverest
thyself with light as with a garment: who stretchest out the
3 heavens like a curtain: Who layeth the beams of his chambers
in the waters: who maketh the clouds his chariot: who walketh
4 upon the wings of the wind: Who maketh his angels spirits;
5 his ministers a flaming fire: *Who* laid the foundations of the
6 earth, that it should not be removed for ever. Thou coveredst
it with the deep as *with* a garment: the waters stood above the
7 mountains. At thy rebuke they fled; at the voice of thy thun-
8 der they hasted away. They go up by the mountains; they go
down by the valleys to the place which thou hast founded for
9 them. Thou hast set a bound that they may not pass over; that
10 they turn not again to cover the earth. He sendeth the springs
11 into the valleys, *which* run among the hills. They give drink
to every beast of the field: the wild asses quench their thirst.
12 By them shall the fowls of the heaven have their habitation,
13 *which* sing among the branches. He watereth the hills from
his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy works.
14 He causeth the grass to grow for the cattle, and herb for the
service of man: that he may bring forth food out of the earth;
15 And wine *that* maketh glad the heart of man, and oil to make
his face to shine, and bread which strengtheneth man's heart.

The trees of the LORD are full *of sap*; the cedars of Lebanon, 16
 which he hath planted; Where the birds make their nests: 17
as for the stork, the fir-trees are her house. The high hills 18
 are a refuge for the wild goats; and the rocks for the conies.
 He appointeth the moon for seasons: the sun knoweth his going 19
 down. Thou makest darkness, and it is night: in which 20
 all the beasts of the forest do creep *forth*. The young lions 21
 roar after their prey, and seek their food from God. The sun 22
 ariseth, they collect, and lay themselves down in their dens.
 Man goeth forth to his work and to his labor until the evening. 23
 O LORD, how manifold are thy works! in wisdom hast thou 24
 made them all: the earth is full of thy riches. *So is* this 25
 great and wide sea, in which are creeping animals innumera-
 ble, both small and great beasts. There go the ships: *there is* 26
 that leviathan, which thou hast made to play therein. These 27
 wait all upon thee; that thou mayest give *them* their food in due
 season. *That which* thou givest them, they gather: thou open- 28
 est thy hand, they are filled with good. Thou hidest thy face, 29
 they are troubled: thou takest away their breath, they die, and
 return to their dust. Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are 30
 created: and thou renewest the face of the earth. The glory of 31
 the LORD shall endure for ever: the LORD shall rejoice in his
 works. He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth: he toucheth 32
 the hills, and they smoke. I will sing to the LORD as long as I 33
 live: I will sing praise to my God while I have my being. My 34
 meditation of him shall be sweet: I will be glad in the LORD.
 Let sinners be consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked 35
 be no more. Bless thou the LORD, O my soul. Praise ye the
 LORD.

O give thanks to the LORD; call upon his name: make known **105**
 his deeds among the people. Sing to him, sing psalms to him: 2
 talk ye of all his wondrous works. Glory ye in his holy name: 3
 let the heart of them rejoice that seek the LORD. Seek the 4
 LORD, and his strength: seek his face evermore. Remember 5
 his wonderful works that he hath done; his wonders, and the
 judgments of his mouth; O ye seed of Abraham his servant, 6
 ye children of Jacob his chosen. He *is* the LORD our God: 7
 his judgments are in all the earth. He hath remembered his 8
 covenant for ever, the word *which* he commanded to a thousand
 generations. Which *covenant* he made with Abraham, and his 9

10 oath to Isaac; And confirmed the same to Jacob for a law, *and*
11 to Israel for an everlasting covenant: Saying, To thee will I
12 give the land of Canaan, the lot of your inheritance: When
they were a few men in number; yes, very few, and strangers in
13 it. When they went from one nation to another, from *one* king-
14 dom to another people; He suffered no man to do them wrong:
15 yes, he reprov'd kings for their sakes; *Saying*, Touch not my
16 anointed, and do my prophets no harm. Moreover he called for
17 a famine upon the land: he broke the whole staff of bread. He
sent a man before them, *even* Joseph, who was sold for a ser-
18 vant: Whose feet they hurt with fetters: he was laid in iron:
19 Until the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tried
20 him. The king sent and loosed him; *even* the ruler of the peo-
21 ple, and let him go free. He made him lord of his house, and
22 ruler of all his substance: To bind his princes at his pleasure;
23 and teach his senators wisdom. Israel also came into Egypt;
24 and Jacob sojourn'd in the land of Ham. And he increased his
people greatly; and made them stronger than their enemies.
25 He turned their heart to hate his people, to deal subtilly with
26 his servants. He sent Moses his servant; *and* Aaron whom he
27 had chosen. They showed his signs among them, and won-
28 ders in the land of Ham. He sent darkness, and made it dark;
29 and they rebelled not against his word. He turned their wa-
30 ters into blood, and slew their fish. Their land brought forth
31 frogs in abundance, in the chambers of their kings. He spoke,
and there came divers sorts of flies, *and* lice in all their bor-
32 ders. He gave them hail for rain, *and* flaming fire in their
33 land. He smote their vines also and their fig-trees; and broke
34 the trees of their borders. He spoke, and the locusts came,
35 and caterpillars, and that without number, And ate up all the
herbs in their land, and devoured the fruit of their ground.
36 He smote also all the first-born in their land, the chief of all
37 their strength. He brought them forth also with silver and
gold: and *there was* not one feeble person among their tribes.
38 Egypt was glad when they departed: for the fear of them fell
39 upon them. He spread a cloud for a covering; and fire to give
40 light in the night. *The people* asked, and he brought quails,
41 and satisfied them with the bread of heaven. He opened the
rock, and the waters gushed out; they ran in the dry places *like*
42 a river. For he remembered his holy promise, *and* Abraham

his servant. And he brought forth his people with joy, *and* his
 chosen with gladness: And gave them the lands of the hea-
 then: and they inherited the labor of the people; That they
 might observe his statutes, and keep his laws. Praise ye the
 LORD.

Praise ye the LORD. O give thanks to the LORD; for *he* **106**
is good: for his mercy endureth for ever. Who can utter the
 mighty acts of the LORD? *who* can show forth all his praise?
 Blessed *are* they that keep judgment, and he that doeth righ-
 teousness at all times. Remember me, O LORD, with the favor
that thou bearest to thy people: O visit me with thy salvation;
 That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may rejoice in
 the gladness of thy nation, that I may glory with thy inher-
 itance. We have sinned with our fathers, we have commit-
 ted iniquity, we have done wickedly. Our fathers understood
 not thy wonders in Egypt; they remembered not the multitude
 of thy mercies; but provoked *him* at the sea, even at the Red
 sea. Nevertheless he saved them for his name's sake, that
 he might make his mighty power to be known. He rebuked
 the Red sea also, and it was dried up: so he led them through
 the depths, as through the wilderness. And he saved them
 from the hand of him that hated *them*, and redeemed them
 from the hand of the enemy. And the waters covered their
 enemies: there was not one of them left. Then they believed
 his words; they sang his praise. They soon forgot his works;
 they waited not for his counsel: But lusted exceedingly in the
 wilderness, and tempted God in the desert. And he gave them
 their request; but sent leanness into their soul. They envied
 Moses also in the camp, *and* Aaron the saint of the LORD. The
 earth opened and swallowed up Dathan, and covered the com-
 pany of Abiram. And a fire was kindled in their company;
 the flame burned up the wicked. They made a calf in Horeb,
 and worshiped the molten image. Thus they changed their
 glory into the similitude of an ox that eateth grass. They
 forgot God their savior, who had done great things in Egypt;
 Wondrous works in the land of Ham, *and* terrible things by
 the Red sea. Therefore he said that he would destroy them,
 had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the breach, to
 turn away his wrath, lest he should destroy *them*. Yes, they
 despised the pleasant land, they believed not his word: But

murmured in their tents, *and* hearkened not to the voice of the
26 LORD. Therefore he lifted up his hand against them, to over-
27 throw them in the wilderness: To overthrow their seed also
28 among the nations, and to scatter them in the lands. They
joined themselves also to Baal-peor, and ate the sacrifices of
29 the dead. Thus they provoked *him* to anger with their in-
30 ventions: and the plague broke in upon them. Then stood
up Phinehas, and executed judgment: and *so* the plague was
31 stayed. And that was counted to him for righteousness to all
32 generations for ever. They angered *him* also at the waters
33 of strife, so that it went ill with Moses for their sakes: Be-
cause they provoked his spirit, so that he spoke unadvisedly
34 with his lips. They did not destroy the nations, concerning
35 whom the LORD commanded them: But were mingled among
36 the heathen, and learned their works. And they served their
37 idols: which were a snare to them. Yes, they sacrificed their
38 sons and their daughters to demons, And shed innocent blood,
even the blood of their sons and of their daughters, whom they
sacrificed to the idols of Canaan: and the land was polluted
39 with blood. Thus were they defiled with their own works,
40 and went astray with their own inventions. Therefore was
the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people, insomuch
41 that he abhorred his own inheritance. And he gave them
into the hand of the heathen; and they that hated them ruled
42 over them. Their enemies also oppressed them, and they were
43 brought into subjection under their hand. Many times did he
deliver them; but they provoked *him* with their counsel; and
44 were brought low for their iniquity. Nevertheless he regarded
45 their affliction, when he heard their cry: And he remembered
for them his covenant, and repented according to the multitude
46 of his mercies. He made them also to be pitied by all those
47 that carried them captives. Save us, O LORD our God, and
gather us from among the heathen, to give thanks to thy holy
48 name, *and* to triumph in thy praise. Blessed *be* the LORD God
of Israel from everlasting to everlasting: and let all the people
say, Amen. Praise ye the LORD.

107 O give thanks to the LORD, for *he is* good; for his mercy en-
2 dureth for ever. Let the redeemed of the LORD say *so*, whom
3 he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy; And gathered
them out of the lands, from the east, and from the west, from

the north, and from the south. They wandered in the wilderness in a solitary way; they found no city to dwell in. Hungry and thirsty, their soul fainted in them. Then they cried to the LORD in their trouble, *and* he delivered them out of their distresses. And he led them forth by the right way, that they might go to a city of habitation. Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men! For he satisfieth the longing soul, and filleth the hungry soul with goodness. Such as sit in darkness and in the shades of death, *being* bound in affliction and iron; Because they rebelled against the words of God, and contemned the counsel of the Most High: Therefore he brought down their heart with labor; they fell down, and *there was* none to help. Then they cried to the LORD in their trouble, *and* he saved them out of their distresses. He brought them out of darkness and the shades of death, and broke their bands asunder. Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men! For he hath broken the gates of brass, and cut the bars of iron asunder. Fools, because of their transgression, and because of their iniquities, are afflicted. Their soul abhorreth all manner of food; and they draw near to the gates of death. Then they cry to the LORD in their trouble, he saveth them out of their distresses. He sent his word, and healed them, and delivered *them* from their destructions. Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men! And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiving, and declare his works with rejoicing. They that go down to the sea in ships, that do business on great waters; These see the works of the LORD, and his wonders in the deep. For he commandeth, and raiseth the stormy wind, which lifteth up its waves. They mount up to the heaven, they go down again to the depths: their soul is melted because of trouble. They reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man, and are at their wit's end. Then they cry to the LORD in their trouble, and he bringeth them out of their distresses. He maketh the storm a calm, so that the waves of *the sea* are still. Then are they glad because they are quiet; so he bringeth them to their desired haven. Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men!

32 Let them exalt him also in the congregation of the people, and
33 praise him in the assembly of the elders. He turneth rivers
34 into a wilderness, and the water-springs into dry ground; A
fruitful land into barrenness, for the wickedness of them that
35 dwell in it. He turneth the wilderness into a standing wa-
36 ter, and dry ground into water-springs. And there he maketh
the hungry to dwell, that they may prepare a city for habi-
37 tation; And sow the fields, and plant vineyards, which may
38 yield fruits of increase. He blesseth them also, so that they
are multiplied greatly; and suffereth not their cattle to de-
39 crease. Again, they are diminished and brought low through
40 oppression, affliction, and sorrow. He poureth contempt upon
princes, and causeth them to wander in the wilderness, *where*
41 *there is* no way. Yet he setteth the poor on high from affliction,
42 and maketh him families like a flock. The righteous shall see
43 *it*, and rejoice: and all iniquity shall stop her mouth. Whoever
is wise, and will observe these things, even they shall under-
stand the loving-kindness of the LORD.

108 A Song *or* Psalm of David. O God, my heart is fixed; I will
2 sing and give praise, even with my glory. Awake, psaltery and
3 harp: I *myself* will awake early. I will praise thee, O LORD,
among the people: and I will sing praises to thee among the na-
4 tions. For thy mercy *is* great above the heavens: and thy truth
5 reacheth to the clouds. Be thou exalted, O God, above the
6 heavens: and thy glory above all the earth; That thy beloved
may be delivered: save *with* thy right hand, and answer me.
7 God hath spoken in his holiness; I will rejoice, I will divide
8 Shechem, and measure out the valley of Succoth. Gilead *is*
mine; Manasseh *is* mine; Ephraim also *is* the strength of my
9 head; Judah *is* my lawgiver; Moab *is* my washpot; over Edom
10 will I cast out my shoe; over Philistia will I triumph. Who
will bring me into the strong city: who will lead me into Edom?
11 *Wilt* not thou, O God, who hast cast us off? and wilt not thou, O
12 God, go forth with our armies? Give us help from trouble: for
13 vain *is* the help of man. Through God we shall do valiantly:
for he will tread down our enemies.

109 To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David. Hold not thy
2 peace, O God of my praise; For the mouth of the wicked and
the mouth of the deceitful are opened against me: they have
3 spoken against me with a lying tongue. They encompassed

me also with words of hatred; and fought against me without a
cause. For my love they are my adversaries: but I *give myself* 4
to prayer. And they have rewarded me evil for good, and ha- 5
tred for my love. Set thou a wicked man over him: and let Sa- 6
tan stand at his right hand. When he shall be judged, let him 7
be condemned: and let his prayer become sin. Let his days 8
be few; *and* let another take his office. Let his children be fa- 9
therless, and his wife a widow. Let his children be continually 10
vagabonds, and beg: let them seek *their bread* also out of their
desolate places. Let the extortioner catch all that he hath; 11
and let strangers spoil his labor. Let there be none to extend 12
mercy to him: neither let there be any to favor his fatherless
children. Let his posterity be cut off; *and* in the generation 13
following let their name be blotted out. Let the iniquity of 14
his fathers be remembered with the LORD; and let not the sin
of his mother be blotted out. Let them be before the LORD 15
continually, that he may cut off the memory of them from the
earth. Because that he remembered not to show mercy, but 16
persecuted the poor and needy man, that he might even slay
the broken in heart. As he loved cursing, so let it come to him: 17
as he delighted not in blessing, so let it be far from him. As he 18
clothed himself with cursing like as with his garment, so let it
come into his bowels like water, and like oil into his bones. Let 19
it be to him as the garment *which* covereth him, and for a gir-
dle with which he is girded continually. *Let* this be the reward 20
of my adversaries from the LORD, and of them that speak evil
against my soul. But do thou for me, O GOD the Lord, for thy 21
name's sake: because thy mercy *is* good, deliver thou me. For 22
I *am* poor and needy, and my heart is wounded within me. I 23
am gone like the shadow when it declineth: I am tossed up and
down as the locust. My knees are weak through fasting; and 24
my flesh faileth of fatness. I became also a reproach to them: 25
when they looked upon me they shook their heads. Help me, 26
O LORD my God: O save me according to thy mercy: That 27
they may know that this *is* thy hand; that thou, LORD, hast
done it. Let them curse, but bless thou: when they arise, let 28
them be ashamed; but let thy servant rejoice. Let my adver- 29
saries be clothed with shame, and let them cover themselves
with their own confusion, as with a mantle. I will greatly 30
praise the LORD with my mouth; yes, I will praise him among

31 the multitude. For he will stand at the right hand of the poor,
to save *him* from those that condemn his soul.

110 A Psalm of David. The LORD said to my Lord, Sit thou at
2 my right hand, until I make thy enemies thy footstool. The
LORD will send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou
3 in the midst of thy enemies. Thy people *shall be* willing in the
day of thy power, in the beauties of holiness: from the womb of
4 the morning, thou hast the dew of thy youth. The LORD hath
sworn, and will not repent, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the
5 order of Melchisedek. The LORD at thy right hand will strike
6 through kings in the day of his wrath. He will judge among
the heathen, he will fill *the places* with the dead bodies; he will
7 wound the heads over many countries. He will drink of the
brook in the way: therefore will he lift up the head.

111 Praise ye the LORD. I will praise the LORD with *my* whole
heart, in the assembly of the upright, and in the congrega-
2 tion. The works of the LORD *are* great, sought out by all them
3 that have pleasure in them. His work *is* honorable and glori-
4 ous: and his righteousness endureth for ever. He hath made
his wonderful works to be remembered: the LORD *is* gracious
5 and full of compassion. He hath given food to them that fear
6 him: he will ever be mindful of his covenant. He hath shown
his people the power of his works, that he may give them the
7 heritage of the heathen. The works of his hands *are* verity
8 and judgment; all his commandments are sure. They stand
fast for ever and ever, *and are* done in truth and uprightness.
9 He sent redemption to his people: he hath commanded his
10 covenant for ever: holy and reverend *is* his name. The fear
of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisdom: a good understanding
have all they that do his commandments: his praise endureth
for ever.

112 Praise ye the LORD. Blessed *is* the man that feareth the
2 LORD, that delighteth greatly in his commandments. His
seed shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the up-
3 right shall be blessed. Wealth and riches *shall be* in his house:
4 and his righteousness endureth for ever. To the upright there
ariseth light in darkness: *he is* gracious, and full of compas-
5 sion, and righteous. A good man showeth favor, and lendeth:
6 he will guide his affairs with discretion. Surely he shall not
be moved for ever: the righteous shall be in everlasting re-

membrance. He shall not be afraid of evil tidings: his heart is 7
 fixed, trusting in the LORD. His heart *is* established, he shall 8
 not be afraid, until he seeth his desire upon his enemies. He 9
 hath dispersed, he hath given to the poor; his righteousness
 endureth for ever; his horn shall be exalted with honor. The 10
 wicked shall see *it*, and be grieved; he shall gnash with his
 teeth, and melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

Praise ye the LORD. Praise, O ye servants of the LORD, **113**
 praise the name of the LORD. Blessed be the name of the 2
 LORD from this time forth and for evermore. From the rising 3
 of the sun to the going down of the same the LORD'S name *is*
 to be praised. The LORD *is* high above all nations, and his 4
 glory above the heavens. Who *is* like to the LORD our God, 5
 who dwelleth on high. Who humbleth *himself* to behold the 6
 things that are in heaven, and in the earth! He raiseth the 7
 poor out of the dust, *and* lifteth the needy out of the dunghill;
 That he may set *him* with princes, even with the princes of his 8
 people. He maketh the barren woman to keep house, *and to* 9
be a joyful mother of children. Praise ye the LORD.

When Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Jacob from a **114**
 people of a foreign language; Judah was his sanctuary, *and* 2
 Israel his dominion. The sea saw *it*, and fled: Jordan was 3
 driven back. The mountains skipped like rams, *and* the lit- 4
 tle hills like lambs. What *ailed* thee, O thou sea, that thou 5
 fleddest? thou Jordan, that thou wast driven back? Ye moun- 6
 tains, *that* ye skipped like rams; and ye little hills, like lambs?
 Tremble, thou earth, at the presence of the LORD, at the pres- 7
 ence of the God of Jacob; Who turned the rock *into* a standing 8
 water, the flint into a fountain of waters.

Not to us, O LORD, not to us, but to thy name give glory, for **115**
 thy mercy, *and* for thy truth's sake. Why should the heathen 2
 say, Where *is* now their God? But our God *is* in the heavens: 3
 he hath done whatever he pleased. Their idols *are* silver and 4
 gold; the work of men's hands. They have mouths, but they 5
 speak not: eyes have they, but they see not: They have ears, 6
 but they hear not: noses have they, but they smell not: They 7
 have hands, but they handle not: feet have they, but they walk 8
 not: neither speak they through their throat. They that make 8
 them are like them; *so is* every one that trusteth in them. O 9
 Israel, trust thou in the LORD: he *is* their help and their shield.

10 O house of Aaron, trust in the LORD: he *is* their help and their
11 shield. Ye that fear the LORD, trust in the LORD: he *is* their
12 help and their shield. The LORD hath been mindful of us: he
will bless *us*; he will bless the house of Israel; he will bless
13 the house of Aaron. He will bless them that fear the LORD,
14 *both* small and great. The LORD will increase you more and
15 more, you and your children. Ye *are* blessed of the LORD who
16 made heaven and earth. The heaven, *even* the heavens, are
the LORD'S: but the earth hath he given to the children of men.
17 The dead praise not the LORD, neither any that go down into
18 silence. But we will bless the LORD from this time forth and
for ever. Praise the LORD.

116 I love the LORD, because he hath heard my voice *and* my
2 supplications. Because he hath inclined his ear to me, there-
3 fore will I call upon *him* as long as I live. The sorrows of
death encompassed me, and the pains of hell came upon me: I
4 found trouble and sorrow. Then I called upon the name of the
5 LORD; O LORD, I beseech thee, deliver my soul. Gracious *is*
6 the LORD, and righteous; yes, our God is merciful. The LORD
preserveth the simple: I was brought low, and he helped me.
7 Return to thy rest, O my soul; for the LORD hath dealt bounti-
8 fully with thee. For thou hast delivered my soul from death,
9 my eyes from tears, *and* my feet from falling. I will walk be-
10 fore the LORD in the land of the living. I believed, therefore
11 have I spoken: I was greatly afflicted: I said in my haste, All
12 men *are* liars. What shall I render to the LORD *for* all his
13 benefits towards me? I will take the cup of salvation, and call
14 upon the name of the LORD. I will pay my vows to the LORD
15 now in the presence of all his people. Precious in the sight of
16 the LORD *is* the death of his saints. O LORD, truly I *am* thy
servant; I am thy servant, the son of thy handmaid: thou hast
17 loosed my bonds. I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiv-
18 ing, and will call upon the name of the LORD. I will pay my
19 vows to the LORD now in the presence of all his people, In the
courts of the LORD'S house, in the midst of thee, O Jerusalem.
Praise ye the LORD.

117 O praise the LORD, all ye nations: praise him, all ye people.
2 For his merciful kindness is great towards us: and the truth of
the LORD *endureth* for ever. Praise ye the LORD.

118 O give thanks to the LORD; for *he is* good: because his mercy

endureth for ever. Let Israel now say, that his mercy *endureth* 2
 for ever. Let the house of Aaron now say, that his mercy *en-* 3
dureth for ever. Let them now that fear the LORD say, that 4
 his mercy *endureth* for ever. I called upon the LORD in dis- 5
 tress: the LORD answered me, *and set me* in a large place. 6
 The LORD *is* on my side; I will not fear: what can man do to 7
 me? The LORD taketh my part with them that help me: there- 8
 fore shall I see *my desire* upon them that hate me. *It is* better 9
 to trust in the LORD than to put confidence in man. *It is* bet- 10
 ter to trust in the LORD than to put confidence in princes. All 11
 nations encompassed me: but in the name of the LORD will I 12
 destroy them. They encompassed me; yes, they encompassed 13
 me: but in the name of the LORD I will destroy them. They 14
 encompassed me like bees; they are quenched as the fire of 15
 thorns: for in the name of the LORD I will destroy them. Thou 16
 hast violently thrust at me that I might fall: but the LORD 17
 helped me. The LORD *is* my strength and song, and *is* become 18
 my salvation. The voice of rejoicing and salvation *is* in the 19
 tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doeth 20
 valiantly. The right hand of the LORD *is* exalted: the right 21
 hand of the LORD doeth valiantly. I shall not die, but live, and 22
 declare the works of the LORD. The LORD hath chastened me 23
 severely: but he hath not given me over to death. Open to me 24
 the gates of righteousness: I will enter them, *and* I will praise 25
 the LORD: This gate of the LORD, into which the righteous 26
 shall enter. I will praise thee: for thou hast heard me, and art 27
 become my salvation. The stone *which* the builders refused 28
is become the head stone of the corner. This *is* the LORD'S 29
 doing; *it is* wonderful in our eyes. This *is* the day which the
 LORD hath made; we will rejoice and be glad in it. Save now, I
 beseech thee, O LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee, send now prosper-
 ity. Blessed *be* he that cometh in the name of the LORD: 26
 we have blessed you out of the house of the LORD. God *is* the 27
 LORD, who hath shown us light: bind the sacrifice with cords,
 even to the horns of the altar. Thou *art* my God, and I will 28
 praise thee: thou art my God, I will exalt thee. O give thanks 29
 to the LORD; for *he is* good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

ALEPH. Blessed *are* the undefiled in the way, who walk in **119**
 the law of the LORD. Blessed *are* they that keep his testi- 2
 monies, and that seek him with the whole heart. They also do 3

4 no iniquity: they walk in his ways. Thou hast commanded *us*
5 to keep thy precepts diligently. O that my ways were directed
6 to keep thy statutes! Then shall I not be ashamed, when I
7 have respect to all thy commandments. I will praise thee with
uprightness of heart, when I shall have learned thy righteous
8 judgments. I will keep thy statutes: O forsake me not ut-
9 terly. BETH. Wherewith shall a young man cleanse his way?
10 by taking heed *to it*, according to thy word. With my whole
heart have I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy com-
11 mandments. Thy word have I hid in my heart, that I might
12 not sin against thee. Blessed *art* thou, O LORD: teach me
13 thy statutes. With my lips have I declared all the judgments
14 of thy mouth. I have rejoiced in the way of thy testimonies,
15 as *much as* in all riches. I will meditate in thy precepts, and
16 have respect to thy ways. I will delight myself in thy statutes:
17 I will not forget thy word. GIMEL. Deal bountifully with thy
18 servant, *that* I may live, and keep thy word. Open thou my
19 eyes, that I may behold wondrous things out of thy law. I *am*
a stranger in the earth: hide not thy commandments from me.
20 My soul breaketh for the longing *that it hath* to thy judgments
21 at all times. Thou hast rebuked the proud *that are* cursed,
22 who do err from thy commandments. Remove from me re-
23 proach and contempt; for I have kept thy testimonies. Princes
also did sit *and* speak against me: but thy servant did medi-
24 tate in thy statutes. Thy testimonies also *are* my delight, and
25 my counselors. DALETH. My soul cleaveth to the dust: revive
26 thou me according to thy word. I have declared my ways, and
27 thou heardest me: teach me thy statutes. Make me to under-
stand the way of thy precepts: so shall I talk of thy wondrous
28 works. My soul melteth for heaviness: strengthen thou me
29 according to thy word. Remove from me the way of lying: and
30 grant me thy law graciously. I have chosen the way of truth:
31 thy judgments have I laid *before me*. I have adhered to thy
32 testimonies: O LORD, put me not to shame. I will run the
way of thy commandments, when thou shalt enlarge my heart.
33 HE. Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy statutes; and I shall
34 keep it *to* the end. Give me understanding, and I shall keep
35 thy law; yes, I shall observe it with *my* whole heart. Make me
to go in the path of thy commandments; for in that do I delight.
36 Incline my heart to thy testimonies, and not to covetousness.

Turn away my eyes from beholding vanity; *and* revive thou 37
me in thy way. Establish thy word to thy servant, who *is de-* 38
voted to thy fear. Turn away my reproach which I fear: for 39
thy judgments *are* good. Behold, I have longed after thy pre- 40
cepts: revive me in thy righteousness. VAU. Let thy mercies 41
come also to me, O LORD, *even* thy salvation, according to thy 42
word. So shall I have with which to answer him that reproa- 43
cheth me: for I trust in thy word. And take not the word of 44
truth utterly out of my mouth; for I have hoped in thy judg- 45
ments. So shall I keep thy law continually for ever and ever. 46
And I will walk at liberty: for I seek thy precepts. I will speak 47
of thy testimonies also before kings, and will not be ashamed. 48
And I will delight myself in thy commandments, which I have 49
loved. My hands also will I lift to thy commandments, which 50
I have loved; and I will meditate in thy statutes. ZAIN. Re- 51
member the word to thy servant, upon which thou hast caused 52
me to hope. This *is* my comfort in my affliction: for thy word 53
hath revived me. The proud have had me greatly in derision: 54
yet I have not declined from thy law. I remembered thy judg- 55
ments of old, O LORD; and have comforted myself. Horror 56
hath taken hold upon me because of the wicked that forsake 57
thy law. Thy statutes have been my songs in the house of 58
my pilgrimage. I have remembered thy name, O LORD, in 59
the night, and have kept thy law. This I had, because I kept 60
thy precepts. CHETH. *Thou art* my portion, O LORD: I have 61
said that I would keep thy words. I entreated thy favor with 62
my whole heart: be merciful to me according to thy word. I 63
thought on my ways, and turned my feet to thy testimonies. I 64
made haste, and delayed not to keep thy commandments. The 65
bands of the wicked have robbed me: *but* I have not forgotten 66
thy law. At midnight I will rise to give thanks to thee, because 67
of thy righteous judgments. *I am* a companion of all them that 68
fear thee, and of them that keep thy precepts. The earth, O 69
LORD, is full of thy mercy: teach me thy statutes. TETH. 70
Thou hast dealt well with thy servant, O LORD, according to 71
thy word. Teach me good judgment and knowledge: for I have 72
believed thy commandments. Before I was afflicted I went 73
astray: but now have I kept thy word. *Thou art* good, and 74
doest good; teach me thy statutes. The proud have forged a lie 75
against me: *but* I will keep thy precepts with my whole heart. 76

70, 71 Their heart is as gross as fat; *but* I delight in thy law. *It is*
72 good for me that I have been afflicted; that I might learn thy
73 statutes. The law of thy mouth *is* better to me than thousands
74 of gold and silver. JOD. Thy hands have made me and fash-
75 ioned me: give me understanding, that I may learn thy com-
76 mandments. They that fear thee will be glad when they see
77 me; because I have hoped in thy word. I know, O LORD, that
78 thy judgments *are* right, and that thou in faithfulness hast af-
79 flicted me. Let, I pray thee, thy merciful kindness be for my
80 comfort, according to thy word to thy servant. Let thy tender
81 mercies come to me, that I may live: for thy law *is* my delight.
82 Let the proud be ashamed; for they dealt perversely with me
83 without a cause: *but* I will meditate in thy precepts. Let those
84 that fear thee turn to me, and those that have known thy testi-
85 monies. Let my heart be sound in thy statutes; that I may not
86 be ashamed. CAPH. My soul fainteth for thy salvation: *but* I
87 hope in thy word. My eyes fail for thy word, saying, When wilt
88 thou comfort me? For I am become like a bottle in the smoke;
89 *yet* I do not forget thy statutes. How many *are* the days of thy
90 servant? when wilt thou execute judgment on them that per-
91 secute me? The proud have digged pits for me, which *are* not
92 according to thy law. All thy commandments *are* faithful: they
93 persecute me wrongfully; help thou me. They had almost con-
94 sumed me upon earth; but I forsook not thy precepts. Revive
95 me after thy loving-kindness; so shall I keep the testimony of
96 thy mouth. LAMED. For ever, O LORD, thy word is settled in
97 heaven. Thy faithfulness *is* to all generations: thou hast es-
98 tablished the earth, and it abideth. They continue this day ac-
99 cording to thy ordinances: for all *are* thy servants. Unless thy
100 law *had been* my delights, I should then have perished in my
101 affliction. I will never forget thy precepts: for with them thou
hast revived me. I *am* thine, save me; for I have sought thy
precepts. The wicked have waited for me to destroy me: *but* I
will consider thy testimonies. I have seen an end of all perfec-
tion: *but* thy commandment is exceeding broad. MEM. O how
I love thy law! *it is* my meditation all the day. Thou through
thy commandments hast made me wiser than my enemies: for
they *are* ever with me. I have more understanding than all my
teachers: for thy testimonies *are* my meditation. I understand
more than the ancients, because I keep thy precepts. I have

refrained my feet from every evil way, that I might keep thy
 word. I have not departed from thy judgments: for thou hast 102
 taught me. How sweet are thy words to my taste! *yes, sweeter* 103
 than honey to my mouth! Through thy precepts I get under- 104
 standing: therefore I hate every false way. NUN. Thy word *is* 105
 a lamp to my feet, and a light to my path. I have sworn, and I 106
 will perform *it*, that I will keep thy righteous judgments. I am 107
 afflicted very much: revive me, O LORD, according to thy word.
 Accept, I beseech thee, the free-will-offerings of my mouth, O 108
 LORD, and teach me thy judgments. My soul *is* continually in 109
 my hand: yet I do not forget thy law. The wicked have laid 110
 a snare for me: yet I erred not from thy precepts. Thy testi- 111
 monies have I taken as an heritage for ever: for they *are* the
 rejoicing of my heart. I have inclined my heart to perform 112
 thy statutes always, *even to the end*. SAMECH. I hate *vain* 113
 thoughts: but thy law do I love. Thou *art* my hiding place 114
 and my shield: I hope in thy word. Depart from me, ye evil- 115
 doers: for I will keep the commandments of my God. Uphold 116
 me according to thy word, that I may live: and let me not be
 ashamed of my hope. Support me, and I shall be safe: and I 117
 will have respect to thy statutes continually. Thou hast trod- 118
 den down all them that err from thy statutes: for their deceit
 is falsehood. Thou puttest away all the wicked of the earth 119
like dross: therefore I love thy testimonies. My flesh trem- 120
 bleth for fear of thee; and I am afraid of thy judgments. AIN. 121
 I have done judgment and justice; leave me not to my oppres-
 sors. Be surety for thy servant for good: let not the proud 122
 oppress me. My eyes fail for thy salvation, and for the word 123
 of thy righteousness. Deal with thy servant according to thy 124
 mercy, and teach me thy statutes. I *am* thy servant; give me 125
 understanding, that I may know thy testimonies. *It is* time for 126
 thee, LORD, to work: for they have made void thy law. There- 127
 fore I love thy commandments above gold; yes, above fine gold.
 Therefore I esteem all *thy* precepts concerning all things to be 128
 right; and I hate every false way. PE. Thy testimonies *are* 129
 wonderful: therefore doth my soul keep them. The entrance 130
 of thy words giveth light; it giveth understanding to the sim-
 ple. I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy 131
 commandments. Look thou upon me, and be merciful to me, 132
 as thou usest to do to those that love thy name. Order my 133

steps in thy word: and let not any iniquity have dominion over
134 me. Deliver me from the oppression of man: so will I keep thy
135 precepts. Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: and teach
136 me thy statutes. Rivers of waters run down my eyes, because
137 they keep not thy law. TSADDI. Righteous *art* thou, O LORD,
138 and upright are thy judgments. Thy testimonies *that* thou
139 hast commanded are righteous and very faithful. My zeal
hath consumed me; because my enemies have forgotten thy
140 words. Thy word *is* very pure: therefore thy servant loveth it.
141, 142 I *am* small and despised: yet I do not forget thy precepts. Thy
righteousness *is* an everlasting righteousness, and thy law is
143 the truth. Trouble and anguish have taken hold on me: *yet*
144 thy commandments are my delights. The righteousness of
thy testimonies *is* everlasting: give me understanding, and I
145 shall live. KOPH. I cried with *my* whole heart; hear me, O
146 LORD: I will keep thy statutes. I cried to thee; save me, and I
147 shall keep thy testimonies. I came before the dawning of the
148 morning, and cried: I hoped in thy word. My eyes anticipated
149 the *night* watches, that I might meditate in thy word. Hear
my voice, according to thy loving-kindness: O LORD, revive me
150 according to thy judgment. They draw nigh that follow after
151 mischief: they are far from thy law. Thou *art* near, O LORD;
152 and all thy commandments are truth. Concerning thy testi-
monies, I have known of old that thou hast founded them for
153 ever. RESH. Consider my affliction, and deliver me: for I do
154 not forget thy law. Plead my cause, and deliver me: revive me
155 according to thy word. Salvation *is* far from the wicked: for
156 they seek not thy statutes. Great *are* thy tender mercies, O
157 LORD: revive me according to thy judgments. Many *are* my
persecutors and my enemies; yet I do not decline from thy testi-
158 monies. I beheld the transgressors, and was grieved; because
159 they kept not thy word. Consider how I love thy precepts: re-
160 vive me, O LORD, according to thy loving-kindness. Thy word
is true from the beginning: and every one of thy righteous judg-
161 ments endureth for ever. SCHIN. Princes have persecuted me
162 without a cause; but my heart standeth in awe of thy word. I
163 rejoice at thy word, as one that findeth great spoil. I hate and
164 abhor lying: *but* thy law do I love. Seven times a day do I
165 praise thee, because of thy righteous judgments. Great peace
have they who love thy law: and nothing shall cause them to

stumble. LORD, I have hoped for thy salvation, and performed 166
 thy commandments. My soul hath kept thy testimonies; and I 167
 love them exceedingly. I have kept thy precepts and thy testi- 168
 monies: for all my ways *are* before thee. TAU. Let my cry come 169
 near before thee, O LORD: give me understanding according to
 thy word. Let my supplication come before thee: deliver me 170
 according to thy word. My lips shall utter praise, when thou 171
 hast taught me thy statutes. My tongue shall speak of thy 172
 word: for all thy commandments *are* righteousness. Let thy 173
 hand help me; for I have chosen thy precepts. I have longed 174
 for thy salvation, O LORD; and thy law *is* my delight. Let my 175
 soul live, and it shall praise thee; and let thy judgments help
 me. I have gone astray like a lost sheep; seek thy servant; for 176
 I do not forget thy commandments.

A Song of degrees. In my distress I cried to the LORD, and **120**
 he heard me. Deliver my soul, O LORD, from lying lips, *and* 2
 from a deceitful tongue. What shall be given to thee? or what 3
 shall be done to thee, thou false tongue? Sharp arrows of the 4
 mighty, with coals of juniper. Woe is me, that I sojourn in 5
 Mesech, *that* I dwell in the tents of Kedar! My soul hath long 6
 dwelt with him that hateth peace. I *am* for peace: but when I 7
 speak, they are for war.

A Song of degrees. I will lift up my eyes to the hills, from **121**
 whence cometh my help. My help *cometh* from the LORD, 2
 who made heaven and earth. He will not suffer thy foot to be 3
 moved: he that keepeth thee will not slumber. Behold, he that 4
 keepeth Israel shall neither slumber nor sleep. The LORD *is* 5
 thy keeper: the LORD is thy shade upon thy right hand. The 6
 sun shall not smite thee by day, nor the moon by night. The 7
 LORD will preserve thee from all evil: he will preserve thy soul.
 The LORD will preserve thy going out and thy coming in from 8
 this time forth, and even for ever.

A Song of degrees of David. I was glad when they said to **122**
 me, Let us go into the house of the LORD. Our feet shall 2
 stand within thy gates, O Jerusalem. Jerusalem is built as 3
 a city that is compact together: Whither the tribes go up, the 4
 tribes of the LORD, to the testimony of Israel, to give thanks
 to the name of the LORD. For there are set thrones of judg- 5
 ment, the thrones of the house of David. Pray for the peace of 6
 Jerusalem: they shall prosper that love thee. Peace be within 7

- 8 thy walls, *and* prosperity within thy palaces. For my brethren
and companions' sake, I will now say, Peace *be* within thee.
- 9 Because of the house of the LORD our God I will seek thy good.
- 123** A Song of degrees. To thee I raise my eyes, O thou that
2 dwellest in the heavens. Behold, as the eyes of servants *look*
to the hand of their masters, and as the eyes of a maiden to the
hand of her mistress; so our eyes wait upon the LORD our God,
3 until he shall have mercy upon us. Have mercy upon us, O
LORD, have mercy upon us; for we are exceedingly filled with
4 contempt. Our soul is exceedingly filled with the scorning of
those that are at ease, *and* with the contempt of the proud.
- 124** A Song of degrees of David. If *it had not been* the LORD
2 who was on our side, now may Israel say; If *it had not been*
the LORD who was on our side, when men rose up against us:
3 Then they had swallowed us up quick, when their wrath was
4 kindled against us: Then the waters had overwhelmed us,
5 the stream had gone over our soul: Then the proud waters
6 had gone over our soul. Blessed *be* the LORD, who hath not
7 given us as a prey to their teeth. Our soul hath escaped as a
bird out of the snare of the fowlers: the snare *is* broken, and
8 we have escaped. Our help *is* in the name of the LORD, who
made heaven and earth.
- 125** A Song of degrees. They that trust in the LORD, *shall be*
as mount Zion, which cannot be removed, but abideth for ever.
2 As the mountains are round Jerusalem, so the LORD is around
3 his people from henceforth even for ever. For the rod of the
wicked shall not rest upon the lot of the righteous; lest the
4 righteous put forth their hands to iniquity. Do good, O LORD,
to *those that* are good, and to them that are upright in their
5 hearts. As for such as turn aside to their crooked ways, the
LORD shall lead them forth with the workers of iniquity: *but*
peace shall be upon Israel.
- 126** A Song of degrees. When the LORD turned again the cap-
2 tivity of Zion, we were like them that dream. Then was our
mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing: then
said they among the heathen, The LORD hath done great things
3 for them. The LORD hath done great things for us; *of which*
4 we are glad. Turn again our captivity, O LORD, as the streams
5, 6 in the south. They that sow in tears shall reap in joy. He that
goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious seed, shall doubt-

less return with rejoicing, bringing his sheaves *with him*.

A Song of degrees for Solomon. Except the LORD shall build **127**
 the house, they labor in vain that build it: except the LORD
 shall keep the city, the watchman waketh in vain. *It is vain* for 2
 you to rise early, to sit up late, to eat the bread of sorrows: for
 so he giveth his beloved sleep. Lo, children *are* a heritage of 3
 the LORD: and the fruit of the womb is his reward. As arrows 4
are in the hand of a mighty man: so are children of the youth.
 Happy *is* the man that hath his quiver full of them: they shall 5
 not be ashamed, but they shall speak with the enemies in the
 gate.

A Song of degrees. Blessed *is* every one that feareth the **128**
 LORD; that walketh in his ways. For thou shalt eat the labor 2
 of thy hands: happy *shalt* thou be, and it shall be well with
 thee. Thy wife *shall be* as a fruitful vine by the sides of thy 3
 house: thy children like olive plants around thy table. Behold, 4
 that thus shall the man be blessed that feareth the LORD. The 5
 LORD shall bless thee out of Zion: and thou shalt see the good
 of Jerusalem all the days of thy life. Yes, thou shalt see thy 6
 children's children, *and* peace upon Israel.

A Song of degrees. Many a time have they afflicted me from **129**
 my youth, may Israel now say: Many a time have they af- 2
 flicted me from my youth: yet they have not prevailed against
 me. The plowers plowed upon my back: they made long their 3
 furrows. The LORD *is* righteous: he hath cut asunder the 4
 cords of the wicked. Let them all be confounded and turned 5
 back that hate Zion. Let them be as the grass *upon* the house- 6
 tops, which withereth before it groweth up: With which the
 mower filleth not his hand; nor he that bindeth sheaves, his 7
 bosom. Neither do they who go by, say, The blessing of the 8
 LORD *be* upon you: we bless you in the name of the LORD.

A Song of degrees. Out of the depths have I cried to thee, **130**
 O LORD. LORD, hear my voice: let thy ears be attentive to 2
 the voice of my supplications. If thou, LORD, shouldst mark 3
 iniquities, O LORD, who shall stand? But *there is* forgiveness
 with thee, that thou mayest be feared. I wait for the LORD, 5
 my soul doth wait, and in his word do I hope. My soul *waiteth* 6
 for the LORD more than they that watch for the morning: I say,
 more than they that watch for the morning. Let Israel hope 7
 in the LORD: for with the LORD *there is* mercy, and with him

8 is plenteous redemption. And he shall redeem Israel from all his iniquities.

131 A Song of degrees of David. LORD, my heart *is* not haughty, nor my eyes lofty: neither do I exercise myself in great matters, or in things too high for me. Surely I have behaved and quieted myself as a child that is weaned by his mother: my soul *is* even as a weaned child. Let Israel hope in the LORD from henceforth and for ever.

132 A Song of degrees. LORD, remember David *and* all his afflictions; How he swore to the LORD, *and* vowed to the mighty God of Jacob; Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my house, nor go up into my bed; I will not give sleep to my eyes, or slumber to my eyelids, Until I find a place for the LORD, a habitation for the mighty *God* of Jacob. Lo, we heard of it at Ephratah: we found it in the fields of the wood. We will go into his tabernacles: we will worship at his footstool. Arise, O LORD, into thy rest; thou, and the ark of thy strength. Let thy priests be clothed with righteousness; and let thy saints shout for joy. For thy servant David's sake turn not away the face of thy anointed. The LORD hath sworn *in* truth to David; he will not turn from it; Of the fruit of thy body will I set upon thy throne. If thy children will keep my covenant and my testimony that I shall teach them; their children also shall sit upon thy throne for ever. For the LORD hath chosen Zion; he hath desired *it* for his habitation. This *is* my rest for ever: here will I dwell; for I have desired it. I will abundantly bless her provision: I will satisfy her poor with bread. I will also clothe her priests with salvation, and her saints shall shout aloud for joy. There will I make the horn of David to bud, I have ordained a lamp for my anointed. His enemies will I clothe with shame: but upon himself shall his crown flourish.

133 A Song of degrees of David. Behold, how good and how pleasant *it is* for brethren to dwell together in unity! *It is* like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, even Aaron's beard: that went down to the skirts of his garment; As the dew of Hermon, *and as the dew* that descended upon the mountains of Zion: for there the LORD commanded the blessing, even life for ever.

134 A Song of degrees. Behold, bless ye the LORD, all ye servants of the LORD, who by night stand in the house of the

LORD. Lift up your hands *in* the sanctuary, and bless the 2
 LORD. The LORD that made heaven and earth bless thee out 3
 of Zion.

Praise ye the LORD. Praise ye the name of the LORD; praise **135**
him, O ye servants of the LORD. Ye that stand in the house 2
 of the LORD, in the courts of the house of our God, Praise the 3
 LORD; for the LORD *is* good; sing praises to his name; for it
 is pleasant. For the LORD hath chosen Jacob to himself, *and* 4
 Israel for his peculiar treasure. For I know that the LORD 5
is great, and that our LORD is above all gods. Whatever the 6
 LORD pleased, *that* did he in heaven, and in earth, in the seas,
 and all deep places. He causeth the vapors to ascend from 7
 the ends of the earth; he maketh lightnings for the rain; he
 bringeth the wind out of his treasuries. Who smote the first- 8
 born of Egypt, both of man and beast. *Who* sent tokens and 9
 wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and
 upon all his servants. Who smote great nations, and slew 10
 mighty kings; Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of 11
 Bashan, and all the kingdoms of Canaan: And gave their land 12
for a heritage, a heritage to Israel his people. Thy name, O 13
 LORD, *endureth* for ever; and thy memorial, O LORD, through-
 out all generations. For the LORD will judge his people, and 14
 he will repent concerning his servants. The idols of the hea- 15
 then *are* silver and gold, the work of men's hands. They have 16
 mouths, but they speak not; eyes have they, but they see not.
 They have ears, but they hear not; neither is there *any* breath 17
 in their mouths. They that make them are like them: *so is* 18
 every one that trusteth in them. Bless the LORD, O house of 19
 Israel: bless the LORD, O house of Aaron: Bless the LORD, O 20
 house of Levi: ye that fear the LORD, bless the LORD. Blessed 21
 be the LORD out of Zion, who dwelleth at Jerusalem. Praise ye
 the LORD.

O give thanks to the LORD; for *he is* good: for his mercy **136**
endureth for ever. O give thanks to the God of gods: for his 2
 mercy *endureth* for ever. O give thanks to the LORD of lords: 3
 for his mercy *endureth* for ever. To him who alone doeth great 4
 wonders: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. To him that by 5
 wisdom made the heavens: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
 To him that stretched out the earth above the waters: for his 6
 mercy *endureth* for ever. To him that made great lights: for 7

8 his mercy *endureth* for ever: The sun to rule by day: for his
 9 mercy *endureth* for ever: The moon and stars to rule by night:
 10 for his mercy *endureth* for ever. To him that smote Egypt in
 11 their first-born: for his mercy *endureth* for ever: And brought
 out Israel from among them: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:
 12 With a strong hand, and with an out-stretched arm: for his
 13 mercy *endureth* for ever. To him who divided the Red sea into
 14 parts: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. And made Israel to
 pass through the midst of it: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:
 15 But overthrew Pharaoh and his army in the Red sea: for his
 16 mercy *endureth* for ever. To him who led his people through
 17 the wilderness: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. To him who
 18 smote great kings: for his mercy *endureth* for ever: And slew
 19 famous kings: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. Sihon king of
 20 the Amorites: for his mercy *endureth* for ever: And Og king
 21 of Bashan: for his mercy *endureth* for ever: And gave their
 22 land for a heritage: for his mercy *endureth* for ever: *Even* a
 heritage to Israel his servant: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
 23 Who remembered us in our low estate: for his mercy *endureth*
 24 for ever: And hath redeemed us from our enemies: for his
 25 mercy *endureth* for ever. Who giveth food to all flesh: for his
 26 mercy *endureth* for ever. O give thanks to the God of heaven:
 for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

137 By the rivers of Babylon, there we sat down, yes, we wept,
 2 when we remembered Zion. We hung our harps upon the wil-
 3 lows in the midst of it. For there they that carried us away
 captive required of us a song; and they that wasted us *required*
 4 *of us* mirth, saying, Sing us one of the songs of Zion. How shall
 5 we sing the LORD'S song in a foreign land? If I forget thee, O
 6 Jerusalem, let my right hand forget *her skill*. If I do not re-
 member thee, let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth;
 7 if I prefer not Jerusalem above my chief joy. Remember, O
 LORD, the children of Edom in the day of Jerusalem; who said,
 8 Raze *it*, raze it, even to its foundation. O daughter of Baby-
 lon, who art to be destroyed; happy *shall he be*, that rewardeth
 9 thee as thou hast served us. Happy *shall he be*, that taketh
 and dasheth thy little ones against the stones.

138 A *Psalms* of David. I will praise thee with my whole heart:
 2 before the gods will I sing praise to thee. I will worship to-
 wards thy holy temple, and praise thy name for thy loving-

kindness and for thy truth: for thou hast magnified thy word
 above all thy name. In the day when I cried thou didst an- 3
 swer me, *and* strengthen me with strength in my soul. All 4
 the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD, when they
 hear the words of thy mouth. Yes, they shall sing in the ways 5
 of the LORD: for great *is* the glory of the LORD. Though the 6
 LORD *is* high, yet hath he respect to the lowly: but the proud
 he knoweth afar off. Though I walk in the midst of trouble, 7
 thou wilt revive me: thou wilt stretch forth thy hand against
 the wrath of my enemies, and thy right hand will save me.
 The LORD will perfect *that which* concerneth me: thy mercy, O 8
 LORD, endureth for ever: forsake not the works thy own hands.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David. O LORD, thou **139**
 hast searched me, and known *me*. Thou knowest my down- 2
 sitting and my up rising, thou understandest my thought afar
 off. Thou compassest my path and my lying down, and art 3
 acquainted *with* all my ways. For *there is* not a word on my 4
 tongue, but lo, O LORD, thou knowest it altogether. Thou 5
 hast beset me behind and before, and laid thy hand upon me.
Such knowledge is too wonderful for me; it is high, I cannot 6
 attain to it. Whither shall I go from thy spirit? or whither 7
 shall I flee from thy presence? If I ascend into heaven, thou 8
 art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou art there. *If* 9
 I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the uttermost
 parts of the sea; Even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy 10
 right hand shall hold me. If I say, Surely the darkness shall 11
 cover me; even the night shall be light about me. Yes, the 12
 darkness hideth not from thee; but the night shineth as the
 day: the darkness and the light *are* both alike to thee. For 13
 thou hast possessed my reins: thou hast covered me in my
 mother's womb. I will praise thee: for I am fearfully *and* won- 14
 derfully made: wonderful are thy works; and that my soul well
 knoweth. My substance was not hid from thee when I was 15
 made in secret, *and* curiously formed in the lowest parts of the
 earth. Thy eyes saw my substance, yet being imperfect; and in 16
 thy book all *my members* were written, which in continuance
 were fashioned, when as yet there was none of them. How 17
 precious also are thy thoughts to me, O God! how great is the
 sum of them! *If* I should count them, they are more in num- 18
 ber than the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee. Surely 19

thou wilt slay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore,
 20 ye bloody men. For they speak against thee wickedly, *and* thy
 21 enemies take thy name in vain. Do not I hate them, O LORD,
 that hate thee? and am not I grieved with those that rise up
 22 against thee? I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them
 23 my enemies. Search me, O God, and know my heart; try me,
 24 and know my thoughts: And see if *there is any* wicked way in
 me, and lead me in the way everlasting.

140 To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David. Deliver me, O
 LORD, from the evil man: preserve me from the violent man;
 2 Who imagine mischiefs in *their* heart; continually are they as-
 3 sembled for war. They have sharpened their tongues like a
 4 serpent; adder's poison *is* under their lips. Selah. Keep me,
 O LORD, from the hands of the wicked; preserve me from the
 5 violent man; who have purposed to overthrow my goings. The
 proud have hid a snare for me, and cords; they have spread a
 6 net by the way side: they have set gins for me. Selah. I said
 to the LORD, Thou *art* my God: hear the voice of my supplica-
 7 tions, O LORD. O GOD the Lord, the strength of my salvation,
 8 thou hast covered my head in the day of battle. Grant not, O
 LORD, the desires of the wicked: further not his wicked device;
 9 lest they exalt themselves. Selah. *As for* the head of those
 that encompass me, let the mischief of their own lips cover
 10 them. Let burning coals fall upon them: let them be cast into
 11 the fire; into deep pits, that they rise not again. Let not an evil
 speaker be established on the earth: evil shall hunt the violent
 12 man to overthrow *him*. I know that the LORD will maintain
 13 the cause of the afflicted, *and* the right of the poor. Surely
 the righteous shall give thanks to thy name: the upright shall
 dwell in thy presence.

141 A Psalm of David. LORD, I cry to thee: make haste to me;
 2 give ear to my voice, when I cry to thee. Let my prayer be set
 forth before thee *as* incense; and the lifting up of my hands as
 3 the evening sacrifice. Set a watch, O LORD, before my mouth;
 4 keep the door of my lips. Incline not my heart to *any* evil
 thing, to practice wicked works with men that work iniquity:
 5 and let me not eat of their dainties. Let the righteous smite
 me; *it shall be* a kindness: and let him reprove me; it shall
 be an excellent oil, which shall not break my head: for yet my
 6 prayer also shall be in their calamities. When their judges are

overthrown in stony places, they shall hear my words; for they
 are sweet. Our bones are scattered at the grave's mouth, as 7
 when one cutteth and cleaveth *wood* upon the earth. But my 8
 eyes *are* to thee, O GOD the LORD: in thee is my trust; leave
 not my soul destitute. Keep me from the snare *which* they 9
 have laid for me, and the gins of the workers of iniquity. Let 10
 the wicked fall into their own nets, whilst I escape.

Maschil of David; a prayer when he was in the cave. I cried **142**
 to the LORD with my voice; with my voice to the LORD I made
 my supplication. I poured out my complaint before him; I 2
 showed before him my trouble. When my spirit was over- 3
 whelmed within me, then thou knewest my path. In the way
 in which I walked have they privily laid a snare for me. I 4
 looked on *my* right hand, and beheld, but there was no man
 that would know me: refuge failed me; no man cared for my
 soul. I cried to thee, O LORD: I said, Thou *art* my refuge and 5
 my portion in the land of the living. Attend to my cry; for I 6
 am brought very low: deliver me from my persecutors; for they
 are stronger than I. Bring my soul out of prison, that I may 7
 praise thy name: the righteous shall encompass me; for thou
 wilt deal bountifully with me.

A Psalm of David. Hear my prayer, O LORD, give ear to **143**
 my supplications: in thy faithfulness answer me, *and* in thy
 righteousness. And enter not into judgment with thy servant: 2
 for in thy sight shall no man living be justified. For the en- 3
 emy hath persecuted my soul; he hath smitten my life down
 to the ground; he hath made me to dwell in darkness, as those
 that have been long dead. Therefore is my spirit overwhelmed 4
 within me; my heart within me is desolate. I remember the 5
 days of old, I meditate on all thy works; I muse on the work of
 thy hands. I stretch forth my hands to thee: my soul *thirsteth* 6
 after thee, as a thirsty land. Selah. Hear me speedily, O 7
 LORD: my spirit faileth: hide not thy face from me, lest I be
 like them that go down into the pit. Cause me to hear thy 8
 loving-kindness in the morning; for in thee do I trust: cause
 me to know the way in which I should walk; for I lift up my
 soul to thee. Deliver me, O LORD, from my enemies: I flee to 9
 thee to hide me. Teach me to do thy will; for thou *art* my God: 10
 thy spirit is good; lead me into the land of uprightness. Re- 11
 vive me, O LORD, for thy name's sake: for thy righteousness'

12 sake bring my soul out of trouble. And of thy mercy cut off my enemies, and destroy all them that afflict my soul: for I *am* thy servant.

144 A *Psalm* of David. Blessed be the LORD my strength, who
2 teacheth my hands to war, and my fingers to fight; My goodness, and my fortress; my high tower, and my deliverer; my shield, and *he* in whom I trust; who subdueth my people under
3 me. LORD, what *is* man, that thou takest knowledge of him!
4 or the son of man, that thou makest account of him! Man is like to vanity: his days *are* as a shadow that passeth away.
5 Bow thy heavens, O LORD, and come down: touch the mountains, and they shall smoke. Cast forth lightning, and scatter
6 them: shoot thy arrows, and destroy them. Send thy hand from above; rid me, and deliver me out of great waters, from
8 the hand of strange children; Whose mouth speaketh vanity,
9 and their right hand *is* a right hand of falsehood. I will sing a new song to thee, O God: upon a psaltery *and* an instrument of ten strings will I sing praises to thee. *It is he* that giveth salvation to kings: who delivereth David his servant
11 from the hurtful sword. Rid me, and deliver me from the hand of strange children, whose mouth speaketh vanity, and their
12 right hand *is* a right hand of falsehood: That our sons *may be* as plants grown up in their youth; that our daughters may be as corner stones, polished after the similitude of a palace:
13 *That* our granaries may be full, affording all manner of store; that our sheep may bring forth thousands and ten thousands
14 in our streets: *That* our oxen may be strong to labor; that there be no breaking in, nor going out; that there be no complaining in our streets. Happy *is that* people, that is in such a case: yes, happy is that people, whose God is the LORD.

145 David's *Psalm* of praise. I will extol thee, my God, O king;
2 and I will bless thy name for ever and ever. Every day will I
3 bless thee; and I will praise thy name for ever and ever. Great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised; and his greatness is un-
4 searchable. One generation shall praise thy works to another,
5 and shall declare thy mighty acts. I will speak of the glorious
6 honor of thy majesty, and of thy wondrous works. And *men* shall speak of the might of thy terrible acts: and I will declare
7 thy greatness. They shall abundantly utter the memory of
8 thy great goodness, and shall sing of thy righteousness. The

LORD *is* gracious, and full of compassion; slow to anger, and of great mercy. The LORD *is* good to all: and his tender mercies are over all his works. All thy works shall praise thee, O LORD; and thy saints shall bless thee. They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom, and talk of thy power; To make known to the sons of men his mighty acts, and the glorious majesty of his kingdom. Thy kingdom *is* an everlasting kingdom, and thy dominion endureth throughout all generations. The LORD upholdeth all that fall, and raiseth up all *those that are* bowed down. The eyes of all wait upon thee; and thou givest them their food in due season. Thou openest thy hand, and satisfiest the desire of every living creature. The LORD *is* righteous in all his ways, and holy in all his works. The LORD *is* nigh to all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him in truth. He will fulfill the desire of them that fear him: he also will hear their cry, and will save them. The LORD preserveth all them that love him: but all the wicked will he destroy. My mouth shall speak the praise of the LORD: and let all flesh bless his holy name for ever and ever.

Praise ye the LORD. Praise the LORD, O my soul. While I live will I praise the LORD: I will sing praises to my God while I have any being. Put not your trust in princes, *nor* in the son of man, in whom there is no help. His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth; in that very day his thoughts perish. Happy *is he* that hath the God of Jacob for his help, whose hope is in the LORD his God: Who made heaven, and earth, the sea, and all that *is* in them: who keepeth truth for ever: Who executeth judgment for the oppressed: who giveth food to the hungry. The LORD looseth the prisoners: The LORD openeth *the eyes of* the blind: the LORD raiseth them that are bowed down: the LORD loveth the righteous: The LORD preserveth the strangers; he relieveth the fatherless and widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth upside down. The LORD will reign for ever, *even* thy God, O Zion, to all generations. Praise ye the LORD. **146, 2**

Praise ye the LORD: for *it is* good to sing praises to our God; for it is pleasant; and praise is comely. The LORD buildeth up Jerusalem: he gathereth together the outcasts of Israel. He healeth the broken in heart, and bindeth up their wounds. He telleth the number of the stars; he calleth them all by **147**

5 *their* names. Great *is* our LORD, and of great power: his un-
 6 derstanding is infinite. The LORD lifteth up the meek: he
 7 casteth the wicked down to the ground. Sing to the LORD with
 8 thanksgiving; sing praise upon the harp to our God: Who cov-
 9 ereth the heaven with clouds, who prepareth rain for the earth,
 10 who maketh grass to grow upon the mountains. He giveth to
 11 the beast his food, *and* to the young ravens which cry. He del-
 12 lighteth not in the strength of the horse: he taketh not pleasure
 13 in the legs of a man. The LORD taketh pleasure in them that
 14 fear him, in those that hope in his mercy. Praise the LORD,
 15 O Jerusalem; praise thy God, O Zion. For he hath strength-
 16 ened the bars of thy gates; he hath blessed thy children within
 17 thee. He maketh peace *in* thy borders, and filleth thee with
 18 the finest of the wheat. He sendeth forth his commandment
 19 *upon* earth: his word runneth very swiftly. He giveth snow
 20 like wool: he scattereth the hoar-frost like ashes. He casteth
 forth his ice like morsels: who can stand before his cold? He
 sendeth out his word, and melteth them: he causeth his wind
 to blow, *and* the waters flow. He showeth his word to Jacob,
 his statutes and his judgments to Israel. He hath not dealt
 so with any nation: and *as for his* judgments, they have not
 known them. Praise ye the LORD.

148 Praise ye the LORD. Praise ye the LORD from the heavens:
 2 praise him in the heights. Praise ye him, all his angels: praise
 3 ye him, all his hosts. Praise ye him, sun and moon: praise
 4 him, all ye stars of light. Praise him, ye heavens of heavens,
 5 and ye waters that *are* above the heavens. Let them praise
 the name of the LORD: for he commanded, and they were cre-
 6 ated. He hath also established them for ever and ever: he
 7 hath made a decree which shall not pass. Praise the LORD
 8 from the earth, ye dragons, and all deeps: Fire, and hail; snow,
 9 and vapors; stormy wind fulfilling his word: Mountains, and
 10 all hills; fruitful trees, and all cedars: Beasts, and all cattle;
 11 creeping animals, and flying fowl: Kings of the earth, and
 12 all people; princes, and all judges of the earth: Both young
 13 men, and maidens; old men, and children: Let them praise
 the name of the LORD: for his name alone is excellent; his glory
 14 *is* above the earth and heaven. He also exalteth the horn of
 his people, the praise of all his saints; *even* of the children of
 Israel, a people near to him. Praise ye the LORD.

Praise ye the LORD. Sing to the LORD a new song, *and* his **149**
praise in the congregation of saints. Let Israel rejoice in him 2
that made him: let the children of Zion be joyful in their King.
Let them praise his name in the dance: let them sing praises to 3
him with the timbrel and harp: For the LORD taketh pleasure 4
in his people: he will beautify the meek with salvation. Let 5
the saints be joyful in glory: let them sing aloud upon their
beds. *Let* the high praises of God be in their mouth, and a 6
two-edged sword in their hand; To execute vengeance upon 7
the heathen, *and* punishments upon the people; To bind their 8
kings with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron; To 9
execute upon them the judgment written: this honor have all
his saints. Praise ye the LORD.

Praise ye the LORD. Praise God in his sanctuary: praise **150**
him in the firmament of his power. Praise him for his mighty 2
acts: praise him according to his excellent greatness. Praise 3
him with the sound of the trumpet: praise him with the psaltery
and harp. Praise him with the timbrel and dance: praise 4
him with stringed instruments and organs. Praise him upon 5
the loud cymbals: praise him upon the high sounding cymbals.
Let every thing that hath breath praise the LORD. Praise ye 6
the LORD.

THE PROVERBS.

1  he proverbs of Solomon the son of David, king of Is-
2 rael; To know wisdom and instruction; to perceive
3 the words of understanding; To receive the instruc-
4 tion of wisdom, justice, and judgment, and equity; To
5 give subtilty to the simple, to the young man knowledge and
6 discretion. A wise *man* will hear, and will increase learning;
7 and a man of understanding shall attain to wise counsels: To
8 understand a proverb, and the interpretation; the words of the
9 wise, and their dark sayings. The fear of the LORD *is* the
10 beginning of knowledge: but fools despise wisdom and instruc-
11 tion. My son, hear the instruction of thy father, and forsake
12 not the law of thy mother: For they *shalt be* an ornament of
13 grace to thy head, and chains about thy neck. My son, if sin-
14 ners entice thee, consent thou not. If they say, Come with
15 us, let us lay wait for blood, let us lurk privily for the innocent
16 without cause: Let us swallow them up alive as the grave; and
17 whole, as those that go down into the pit: We shall find all pre-
18 cious substance, we shall fill our houses with spoil: Cast in thy
19 lot among us; let us all have one purse: My son, walk not thou
20 in the way with them; refrain thy foot from their path: For
21 their feet run to evil, and make haste to shed blood. Surely in
22 vain the net is spread in the sight of any bird. And they lay
23 wait for their *own* blood; they lurk privily for their own lives.
24 So *are* the ways of every one that is greedy of gain; who taketh
25 away the life of its owners. Wisdom crieth without; she ut-
26 tereth her voice in the streets: She crieth in the chief place
27 of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the city she ut-
28 tereth her words, *saying*, How long, ye simple ones, will ye
29 love simplicity? and the scorers delight in their scorning, and
30 fools hate knowledge? Turn you at my reproof: behold, I will
31 pour out my spirit to you, I will make known to you my words.
32 Because I have called, and ye refused; I have stretched out
33 my hand, and no man regarded; But ye have set at naught
34 all my counsel, and rejected my reproof: I also will laugh
35 at your calamity; I will mock when your fear cometh; When
36 your fear cometh as desolation, and your destruction cometh

as a whirlwind; when distress and anguish cometh upon you. Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer; they shall seek me early, but they shall not find me: For that they hated knowledge, and did not choose the fear of the LORD: They rejected my counsel: they despised all my reproof. Therefore shall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices. For the turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fools shall destroy them. But whoever hearkeneth to me shall dwell in safety, and shall be quiet from fear of evil.

My son, if thou wilt receive my words, and hide my commandments with thee; So that thou incline thy ear to wisdom, *and* apply thy heart to understanding; Yes, if thou criest after knowledge, *and* liftest up thy voice for understanding; If thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her as *for* hid treasures; Then shalt thou understand the fear of the LORD, and find the knowledge of God. For the LORD giveth wisdom: out of his mouth *cometh* knowledge and understanding. He layeth up sound wisdom for the righteous: *he is* a buckler to them that walk uprightly. He keepeth the paths of judgment, and preserveth the way of his saints. Then shalt thou understand righteousness, and judgment, and equity; *and* every good path. When wisdom entereth into thy heart, and knowledge is pleasant to thy soul; Discretion shall preserve thee, understanding shall keep thee: To deliver thee from the way of the evil *man*, from the man that speaketh froward things; Who leave the paths of uprightness, to walk in the ways of darkness; Who rejoice to do evil, *and* delight in the frowardness of the wicked; Whose ways *are* crooked, and they froward in their paths: To deliver thee from the strange woman, *even* from the stranger who flattereth with her words; Who forsaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the covenant of her God. For her house inclineth to death, and her paths to the dead. None that go to her return again, neither do they take hold of the paths of life. That thou mayest walk in the way of good *men*, and keep the paths of the righteous. For the upright shall dwell in the land, and the perfect shall remain in it. But the wicked shall be cut off from the earth, and the transgressors shall be rooted out of it.

My son, forget not my law; but let thy heart keep my com- **3**

2 mandments; For length of days, and long life, and peace, shall
3 they add to thee. Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: bind
4 them about thy neck; write them upon the table of thy heart:
5 So shalt thou find favor and good understanding in the sight
6 of God and man. Trust in the LORD with all thy heart; and
7 lean not to thy own understanding. In all thy ways acknowl-
8 edge him, and he will direct thy paths. Be not wise in thy
9 own eyes: fear the LORD, and depart from evil. It shall be
10 health to thy navel, and marrow to thy bones. Honor the
11 LORD with thy substance, and with the first-fruits of all thy
12 increase: So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy
13 presses shall burst out with new wine. My son, despise not
14 the chastening of the LORD; neither be weary of his correction:
15 For whom the LORD loveth he correcteth; even as a father the
16 son *in whom* he delighteth. Happy *is* the man that findeth
17 wisdom, and the man that getteth understanding. For the
18 merchandise of it *is* better than the merchandise of silver, and
19 the gain of it than fine gold. She is more precious than rubies:
20 and all the things thou canst desire are not to be compared
21 to her. Length of days *is* in her right hand; and in her left
22 hand riches and honor. Her ways *are* ways of pleasantness,
23 and all her paths are peace. She *is* a tree of life to them that
24 lay hold upon her: and happy is every one that retaineth her.
25 The LORD by wisdom hath founded the earth; by understand-
26 ing hath he established the heavens. By his knowledge the
27 depths are broken up, and the clouds drop down the dew. My
28 son, let not them depart from thy eyes: keep sound wisdom
29 and discretion: So shall they be life to thy soul, and grace to
30 thy neck. Then shalt thou walk in thy way safely, and thy foot
31 shall not stumble. When thou liest down, thou shalt not be
afraid: but thou shalt lie down, and thy sleep shall be sweet.
Be not afraid of sudden fear, neither of the desolation of the
wicked, when it cometh. For the LORD will be thy confidence,
and will keep thy foot from being taken. Withhold not good
from them to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thy
hand to do *it*. Say not to thy neighbor, Go, and come again,
and to-morrow I will give; when thou hast it by thee. Devise
not evil against thy neighbor, seeing he dwelleth securely by
thee. Strive not with a man without cause, if he hath done
thee no harm. Envy thou not the oppressor, and choose none

of his ways. For the froward *is* abomination to the LORD: but 32
 his secret is with the righteous. The curse of the LORD *is* in 33
 the house of the wicked: but he blesseth the habitation of the
 just. Surely he scorneth the scorners: but he giveth grace to 34
 the lowly. The wise shall inherit glory: but shame shall be the 35
 promotion of fools.

Hear, ye children, the instruction of a father, and attend to 4
 know understanding. For I give you good doctrine, forsake ye 2
 not my law. For I was my father's son, tender and only *beloved* 3
 in the sight of my mother. He taught me also, and said to me, 4
 Let thy heart retain my words: keep my commandments, and
 live. Get wisdom, get understanding: forget *it* not; neither de- 5
 cline from the words of my mouth. Forsake her not, and she 6
 shall preserve thee: love her, and she shall keep thee. Wisdom 7
is the principal thing; therefore get wisdom: and with all thy
 getting get understanding. Exalt her, and she shall promote 8
 thee: she shall bring thee to honor, when thou dost embrace
 her. She shall give to thy head an ornament of grace: a crown 9
 of glory shall she deliver to thee. Hear, O my son, and re- 10
 ceive my sayings; and the years of thy life shall be many. I 11
 have taught thee in the way of wisdom; I have led thee in right
 paths. When thou goest, thy steps shall not be straitened; and 12
 when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble. Take fast hold of 13
 instruction; let *her* not go: keep her; for she is thy life. Enter
 not into the path of the wicked, and go not in the way of evil 14
men. Avoid it, pass not by it, turn from it, and pass away. For 15, 16
 they sleep not, except they have done mischief; and their sleep
 is taken away, unless they cause *some* to fall. For they eat the 17
 bread of wickedness, and drink the wine of violence. But the 18
 path of the just *is* as the shining light, that shineth more and
 more to the perfect day. The way of the wicked *is* as dark- 19
 ness: they know not at what they stumble. My son, attend to 20
 my words; incline thy ear to my sayings. Let them not depart 21
 from thy eyes; keep them in the midst of thy heart. For they 22
are life to those that find them, and health to all their flesh.
 Keep thy heart with all diligence; for out of it *are* the issues of 23
 life. Put away from thee a froward mouth, and perverse lips 24
 put far from thee. Let thy eyes look right on, and let thy eye- 25
 lids look straight before thee. Ponder the path of thy feet, and 26
 let all thy ways be established. Turn not to the right hand nor 27

to the left: remove thy foot from evil.

5 My son, attend to my wisdom, *and* bow thy ear to my understanding: That thou mayest regard discretion, and *that* thy lips may keep knowledge. For the lips of a strange woman drop *as* a honey-comb, and her mouth is smoother than oil: But her end is bitter as wormwood, sharp as a two-edged sword. Her feet go down to death; her steps take hold on hell. Lest thou shouldst ponder the path of life, her ways are movable, *that* thou canst not know them. Hear me now therefore, O ye children, and depart not from the words of my mouth. Remove thy way far from her, and come not nigh the door of her house: Lest thou give thy honor to others, and thy years to the cruel: Lest strangers be filled with thy wealth; and thy labors *be* in the house of a stranger; And thou mourn at the last, when thy flesh and thy body are consumed, And say, How have I hated instruction, and my heart despised reproof; And have not obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor inclined my ear to them that instructed me! I was almost in all evil in the midst of the congregation and assembly. Drink waters out of thy own cistern, and running waters out of thy own well. Let thy fountains be dispersed abroad, *and* rivers of waters in the streets. Let them be only thy own, and not for strangers with thee. Let thy fountain be blessed: and rejoice with the wife of thy youth. *Let her be as* the loving hind and pleasant roe; let her breasts satisfy thee at all times; and be thou ravished always with her love. And why wilt thou, my son, be ravished with a strange woman, and embrace the bosom of a stranger? For the ways of man *are* before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings. His own iniquities shall take the wicked himself, and he shall be held with the cords of his sins. He shall die without instruction; and in the greatness of his folly he shall go astray.

6 My son, if thou art surety for thy friend, *if* thou hast stricken thy hand with a stranger, Thou art snared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth. Do this now, my son, and deliver thyself, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend; go, humble thyself, and make sure thy friend. Give not sleep to thy eyes, nor slumber to thy eyelids. Deliver thyself as a roe from the hand *of the hunter*, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler. Go to the ant, thou sluggard;

consider her ways, and be wise: Which having no guide, overseer, or ruler, Provideth her provisions in the summer, *and* gathereth her food in the harvest. How long wilt thou sleep, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleep? *Yet* a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep: So shall thy poverty come as one that travelth, and thy want as an armed man. A naughty person, a wicked man, walketh with a froward mouth. He winketh with his eyes, he speaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers; Frowardness *is* in his heart, he deviseth mischief continually; he soweth discord. Therefore shall his calamity come suddenly; suddenly shall he be broken without remedy. These six *things* doth the LORD hate: yes, seven are an abomination to him: A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood. A heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, feet that are swift in running to mischief, A false witness *that* speaketh lies, and him that soweth discord among brethren. My son, keep thy father's commandment, and forsake not the law of thy mother: Bind them continually upon thy heart, *and* tie them about thy neck. When thou goest, it shall lead thee; when thou sleepest, it shall keep thee; and *when* thou awakest, it shall talk with thee. For the commandment *is* a lamp; and the law is light; and reproofs of instruction are the way of life: To keep thee from the evil woman, from the flattery of the tongue of a strange woman. Lust not after her beauty in thy heart; neither let her take thee with her eyelids. For by means of a lewd woman *a man is brought* to a piece of bread: and the adulteress will hunt for the precious life. Can a man take fire in his bosom, and his clothes not be burned? Can one go upon hot coals, and his feet not be burned? So he that goeth in to his neighbor's wife; whoever toucheth her shall not be innocent. *Men* do not despise a thief, if he stealeth to satisfy his soul when he is hungry; *But if* he is found, he shall restore sevenfold; he shall give all the substance of his house. *But* whoever committeth adultery with a woman lacketh understanding: he that doeth it destroyeth his own soul. A wound and dishonor shall he get; and his reproach shall not be wiped away. For jealousy *is* the rage of a man: therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance. He will not regard any ransom; neither will he rest content, though thou givest many gifts.

7 My son, keep my words, and lay up my commandments with thee. Keep my commandments, and live; and my law as the apple of thy eye. Bind them upon thy fingers, write them upon the table of thy heart. Say to wisdom, Thou *art* my sister; and call understanding thy kinswoman: That they may keep thee from the strange woman, from the stranger *which* flattereth with her words. For at the window of my house I looked through my casement, And beheld among the simple ones, I discerned among the youths, a young man void of understanding, Passing through the street near her corner; and he went the way to her house. In the twilight, in the evening, in the black and dark night: And behold, there met him a woman *with* the attire of a harlot, and subtil of heart. (She *is* loud and stubborn; her feet abide not in her house: Now *is she* without, now in the streets, and lieth in wait at every corner.) So she caught him, and kissed him, *and* with an impudent face said to him, *I have* peace-offerings with me; this day have I paid my vows. Therefore I came forth to meet thee, diligently to seek thy face, and I have found thee. I have decked my bed with coverings of tapestry, with carved *works*, with fine linen of Egypt. I have perfumed my bed with myrrh, aloes, and cinnamon. Come, let us take our fill of love until the morning: let us solace ourselves with loves. For the good man *is* not at home, he is gone a long journey: He hath taken a bag of money with him, *and* will come home at the day appointed. With her much fair speech she caused him to yield, with the flattering of her lips she impelled him. He goeth after her quickly, as an ox goeth to the slaughter, or as a fool to the correction of the stocks; Till a dart striketh through his liver; as a bird hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not that it *is* for his life. Now therefore hearken to me, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth. Let not thy heart decline to her ways, go not astray in her paths. For she hath cast down many wounded: yes, many strong *men* have been slain by her. Her house *is* the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death.

8 Doth not wisdom cry? and understanding put forth her voice? She standeth on the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths. She crieth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the entrance of the doors. To you, O men, I

call; and my voice *is* to the sons of man. O ye simple, understand wisdom: and ye fools, be ye of an understanding heart. Hear; for I will speak of excellent things; and the opening of my lips *shall be* right things. For my mouth shall speak truth; and wickedness *is* an abomination to my lips. All the words of my mouth *are* in righteousness; there is nothing froward or perverse in them. They *are* all plain to him that understandeth, and right to them that find knowledge. Receive my instruction, and not silver; and knowledge rather than choice gold. For wisdom *is* better than rubies; and all the things that may be desired are not to be compared to it. I wisdom dwell with prudence, and find out knowledge of ingenious inventions. The fear of the LORD *is* to hate evil: pride, and arrogance, and the evil way, and the froward mouth, do I hate. Counsel *is* mine, and sound wisdom: I am understanding; I have strength. By me kings reign, and princes decree justice. By me princes rule, and nobles, *even* all the judges of the earth. I love them that love me; and those that seek me early shall find me. Riches and honor *are* with me; durable riches and righteousness. My fruit *is* better than gold, yes, than fine gold; and my revenue than choice silver. I lead in the way of righteousness, in the midst of the paths of judgment. That I may cause those that love me to inherit substance; and I will fill their treasures. The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old. I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was. When *there were* no depths, I was brought forth; when there were no fountains abounding with water. Before the mountains were settled, before the hills was I brought forth. While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the fields, nor the highest part of the dust of the world. When he prepared the heavens, I *was* there: when he set a compass upon the face of the depth: When he established the clouds above: when he strengthened the fountains of the deep: When he gave to the sea his decree, that the waters should not pass his commandment: when he appointed the foundations of the earth: Then I was by him, *as* one brought up with him: and I was daily his delight, rejoicing always before him; Rejoicing in the habitable part of his earth; and my delights *were* with the sons of men. Now therefore hearken to me, O ye children: for blessed *are* they

33 *that* keep my ways. Hear instruction, and be wise, and refuse
34 it not. Blessed *is* the man that heareth me, watching daily
35 at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doors. For whoever
findeth me findeth life, and shall obtain favor from the LORD.
36 But he that sinneth against me wrongeth his own soul: all they
that hate me love death.

9 Wisdom hath built her house, she hath hewn out her seven
2 pillars: She hath killed her beasts; she hath mingled her
3 wine; she hath also furnished her table. She hath sent forth
her maidens: she crieth upon the highest places of the city,
4 Whoever *is* simple, let him turn in hither: as for him that wanteth
5 understanding, she saith to him, Come, eat of my bread,
6 and drink of the wine *which* I have mingled. Forsake the foolish
7 ish, and live; and go in the way of understanding. He that
reproveth a scorner, getteth to himself shame: and he that re-
8 buketh a wicked *man* *getteth* himself a blot. Reprove not a
scorner, lest he shall hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he
9 will love thee. Give *instruction* to a wise man, and he will
be yet wiser: teach a just man, and he will increase in learn-
10 ing. The fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisdom: and
11 the knowledge of the holy is understanding. For by me thy
days shall be multiplied, and the years of thy life shall be in-
12 creased. If thou art wise, thou shalt be wise for thyself: but
13 *if* thou scornest, thou alone shalt bear it. A foolish woman *is*
14 clamorous: she is simple, and knoweth nothing. For she sit-
teth at the door of her house, on a seat in the high places of the
15, 16 city, To call passengers who go right on their ways: Whoever
is simple, let him turn in hither: and as for him that wanteth
17 understanding, she saith to him, Stolen waters are sweet, and
18 bread *eaten* in secret is pleasant. But he knoweth not that the
dead *are* there; and that her guests are in the depths of hell.

10 The proverbs of Solomon. A wise son maketh a glad father:
2 but a foolish son *is* the heaviness of his mother. Treasures of
wickedness profit nothing: but righteousness delivereth from
3 death. The LORD will not suffer the soul of the righteous to
4 famish: but he casteth away the substance of the wicked. He
becometh poor that dealeth *with* a slack hand: but the hand
5 of the diligent maketh rich. He that gathereth in summer
is a wise son: but he that sleepeth in harvest is a son that
6 causeth shame. Blessings *are* upon the head of the just: but

violence covereth the mouth of the wicked. The memory of 7
 the just *is* blessed: but the name of the wicked shall perish.
 The wise in heart will receive commandments: but a prating 8
 fool shall fall. He that walketh uprightly walketh surely: but 9
 he that perverteth his ways shall be known. He that winketh 10
 with the eye causeth sorrow: but a prating fool shall fall. The 11
 mouth of a righteous *man is* a well of life: but violence covereth
 the mouth of the wicked. Hatred stirreth up strifes: but love 12
 covereth all sins. In the lips of him that hath understanding 13
 wisdom is found: but a rod *is* for the back of him that is void of
 understanding. Wise *men* lay up knowledge: but the mouth 14
 of the foolish is near destruction. The rich man's wealth *is* his 15
 strong city: the destruction of the poor is their poverty. The 16
 labor of the righteous *tendeth* to life: the fruit of the wicked to
 sin. He *is in* the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he 17
 that refuseth reproof erreth. He that hideth hatred *with* lying 18
 lips, and he that uttereth a slander, is a fool. In the multitude 19
 of words there wanteth not sin: but he that restraineth his lips
is wise. The tongue of the just *is as* choice silver: the heart of 20
 the wicked is little worth. The lips of the righteous feed many:
 but fools die for want of wisdom. The blessing of the LORD, it 22
 maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it. *It is* as sport to 23
 a fool to do mischief: but a man of understanding hath wisdom.
 The fear of the wicked, it shall come upon him: but the desire 24
 of the righteous shall be granted. As the whirlwind passeth, 25
 so *is* the wicked no more: but the righteous is an everlasting
 foundation. As vinegar to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes,
 so *is* the sluggard to them that send him. The fear of the 27
 LORD prolongeth days: but the years of the wicked shall be
 shortened. The hope of the righteous *shall be* gladness: but 28
 the expectation of the wicked shall perish. The way of the 29
 LORD *is* strength to the upright: but destruction shall be to
 the workers of iniquity. The righteous shall never be removed: 30
 but the wicked shall not inhabit the earth. The mouth of the 31
 just bringeth forth wisdom: but the froward tongue shall be
 cut out. The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: 32
 but the mouth of the wicked *speaketh* frowardness.

A false balance *is* abomination to the LORD: but a just 11
 weight is his delight. *When* pride cometh, then cometh shame: 2
 but with the lowly is wisdom. The integrity of the upright 3

shall guide them: but the perverseness of transgressors shall
4 destroy them. Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righ-
5 teousness delivereth from death. The righteousness of the
perfect shall direct his way: but the wicked shall fall by his own
6 wickedness. The righteousness of the upright shall deliver
them: but transgressors shall be taken in *their own* naughti-
7 ness. When a wicked man dieth, *his* expectation shall perish:
8 and the hope of unjust men perisheth. The righteous is de-
9 livered out of trouble, and the wicked cometh in his stead. A
hypocrite with *his* mouth destroyeth his neighbor: but through
10 knowledge shall the just be delivered. When the righteous
prosper, the city rejoiceth: and when the wicked perish, *there*
11 *is* shouting. By the blessing of the upright the city is exalted:
12 but it is overthrown by the mouth of the wicked. He that is
void of wisdom despiseth his neighbor: but a man of under-
13 standing holdeth his peace. A tale-bearer revealeth secrets:
14 but he that is of a faithful spirit concealeth the matter. Where
no counsel *is*, the people fall: but in the multitude of coun-
15 selors there is safety. He that is surety for a stranger shall
16 smart *for it*: and he that hateth suretiship is sure. A gracious
17 woman retaineth honor: and strong *men* retain riches. The
merciful man doeth good to his own soul: but *he that is* cruel
18 troubleth his own flesh. The wicked worketh a deceitful work:
but to him that soweth righteousness *shall be* a sure reward.
19 As righteousness *tendeth* to life: so he that pursueth evil pur-
20 sueth it to his own death. They that are of a froward heart *are*
abomination to the LORD: but such as are upright in their way
21 are his delight. *Though* hand join in hand, the wicked shall
not be unpunished: but the seed of the righteous shall be deliv-
22 ered. As a jewel of gold in a swine's snout, so is a fair woman
23 who is without discretion. The desire of the righteous *is* only
24 good: but the expectation of the wicked is wrath. There is
that scattereth, and yet increaseth; and *there is* that withhold-
25 eth more than is meet, but it tendeth to poverty. The liberal
soul shall be made fat: and he that watereth shall be watered
26 also himself. He that withholdeth corn, the people shall curse
him: but blessing *shall be* upon the head of him that selleth it.
27 He that diligently seeketh good procureth favor: but he that
28 seeketh mischief, it shall come to him. He that trusteth in his
riches shall fall: but the righteous shall flourish as a branch.

He that troubleth his own house shall inherit the wind: and 29
 the fool *shall be* servant to the wise of heart. The fruit of the 30
 righteous *is* a tree of life; and he that winneth souls is wise.
 Behold, the righteous shall be recompensed upon the earth: 31
 much more the wicked and the sinner.

Whoever loveth instruction loveth knowledge: but he that **12**
 hateth reproof *is* brutish. A good *man* obtaineth favor from 2
 the LORD: but a man of wicked devices he will condemn. A 3
 man shall not be established by wickedness: but the root of the
 righteous shall not be moved. A virtuous woman *is* a crown 4
 to her husband: but she that maketh ashamed is as rottenness
 in his bones. The thoughts of the righteous *are* right: but the 5
 counsels of the wicked are deceit. The words of the wicked 6
are to lie in wait for blood: but the mouth of the upright shall
 deliver them. The wicked are overthrown, and *are* not: but 7
 the house of the righteous shall stand. A man shall be com- 8
 mended according to his wisdom: but he that is of a perverse
 heart shall be despised. *He that is* despised, and hath a ser- 9
 vant, is better than he that honoreth himself, and is destitute
 of bread. A righteous *man* regardeth the life of his beast: but 10
 the tender mercies of the wicked are cruel. He that tilleth 11
 his land shall be satisfied with bread: but he that followeth
 vain *persons is* void of understanding. The wicked desireth 12
 the net of evil *men*: but the root of the righteous yieldeth fruit.
 The wicked is snared by the transgression of *his* lips: but the 13
 just shall come out of trouble. A man shall be satisfied with 14
 good by the fruit of *his* mouth: and the recompense of a man's
 hands shall be rendered to him. The way of a fool *is* right in 15
 his own eyes: but he that hearkeneth to counsel is wise. A 16
 fool's wrath is presently known: but a prudent *man* covereth
 shame. *He that* speaketh truth showeth forth righteousness: 17
 but a false witness, deceit. There is that speaketh like the 18
 piercings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise *is* health. The 19
 lip of truth shall be established for ever: but a lying tongue *is*
 but for a moment. Deceit *is* in the heart of them that imag- 20
 ine evil: but to the counselors of peace is joy. There shall no 21
 evil happen to the just: but the wicked shall be filled with mis-
 chief. Lying lips *are* abomination to the LORD: but they that 22
 deal truly are his delight. A prudent man concealeth knowl- 23
 edge: but the heart of fools proclaimeth foolishness. The hand 24

of the diligent shall bear rule: but the slothful shall be under
25 tribute. Heaviness in the heart of man depresseth it: but a
26 good word maketh it glad. The righteous *is* more excellent
than his neighbor: but the way of the wicked seduceth them.
27 The slothful *man* roasteth not that which he took in hunting:
28 but the substance of a diligent man is precious. In the way of
righteousness *is* life; and in the path of it there is no death.

13 A wise son *heareth* his father's instruction: but a scorner
2 heareth not rebuke. A man shall eat good by the fruit of *his*
3 mouth: but the soul of the transgressors shall eat violence. He
that keepeth his mouth keepeth his life: *but* he that openeth
4 wide his lips shall have destruction. The soul of the sluggard
desireth, and *hath* nothing: but the soul of the diligent shall be
5 made fat. A righteous *man* hateth lying: but a wicked man is
6 lothsome, and cometh to shame. Righteousness keepeth *him*
that is upright in the way: but wickedness overthroweth the
7 sinner. There is that maketh himself rich, yet *hath* nothing:
8 there is that maketh himself poor, yet hath great riches. The
ransom of a man's life *is* his riches: but the poor heareth not
9 rebuke. The light of the righteous rejoiceth: but the lamp of
10 the wicked shall be extinguished. Only by pride cometh con-
11 tention: but with the well-advised *is* wisdom. Wealth *gotten*
by vanity shall be diminished: but he that gathereth by la-
12 bor shall increase. Hope deferred maketh the heart sick: but
13 *when* the desire cometh, it is a tree of life. Whoever despiseth
the word shall be destroyed: but he that feareth the command-
14 ment shall be rewarded. The law of the wise *is* a fountain of
15 life, to depart from the snares of death. Good understanding
16 giveth favor: but the way of transgressors *is* hard. Every pru-
dent *man* dealeth with knowledge: but a fool layeth open his
17 folly. A wicked messenger falleth into mischief: but a faith-
18 ful ambassador *is* health. Poverty and shame *shall be to* him
that refuseth instruction: but he that regardeth reproof shall
19 be honored. The desire accomplished is sweet to the soul: but
20 *it is* abomination to fools to depart from evil. He that walketh
with wise *men* shall be wise: but a companion of fools shall be
21 destroyed. Evil pursueth sinners: but to the righteous good
22 shall be repaid. A good *man* leaveth an inheritance to his
children's children: and the wealth of the sinner is laid up for
23 the just. Much food *is in* the tillage of the poor: but there is

that is destroyed for want of judgment. He that spareth his rod hateth his son: but he that loveth him chasteneth him be-
times. The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soul: but the belly of the wicked shall want.

Every wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands. He that walketh in his uprightness feareth the LORD: but *he that is* perverse in his ways despiseth him. In the mouth of the foolish *is* a rod of pride: but the lips of the wise shall preserve them. Where no oxen *are*, the crib is clean: but much increase is by the strength of the ox. A faithful witness will not lie: but a false witness will utter lies. A scorner seeketh wisdom, and *findeth it* not: but knowledge is easy to him that understandeth. Go from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceivest not *in him* the lips of knowledge. The wisdom of the prudent *is* to understand his way: but the folly of fools is deceit. Fools make a mock at sin: but among the righteous *there is* favor. The heart knoweth its own bitterness; and a stranger doth not intermeddle with its joy. The house of the wicked shall be overthrown: but the tabernacle of the upright shall flourish. There is a way which seemeth right to a man, but the end of it *are* the ways of death. Even in laughter the heart is sorrowful; and the end of that mirth *is* heaviness. The backslider in heart shall be filled with his own ways: and a good man *shall be satisfied* from himself. The simple believeth every word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going. A wise *man* feareth, and departeth from evil: but the fool rageth, and is confident. *He that is* soon angry dealeth foolishly: and a man of wicked devices is hated. The simple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge. The evil bow before the good; and the wicked at the gates of the righteous. The poor is hated even by his own neighbor: but the rich *hath* many friends. He that despiseth his neighbor sinneth: but he that hath mercy on the poor, happy *is* he. Do they not err that devise evil? but mercy and truth *shall be* to them that devise good. In all labor there is profit: but the talk of the lips *tendeth* only to penury. The crown of the wise *is* their riches: but the foolishness of fools is folly. A true witness delivereth souls: but a deceitful *witness* speaketh lies. In the fear of the LORD *is* strong confidence: and his children shall have a place of refuge. The fear

of the LORD *is* a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death. In the multitude of people *is* the king's honor: but in the want of people *is* the destruction of the prince. *He that is slow to wrath is of great understanding: but he that is hasty of spirit exalteth folly.* A sound heart *is* the life of the flesh: but envy the rottenness of the bones. He that oppresseth the poor reproacheth his Maker: but he that honoreth him hath mercy on the poor. The wicked *is* driven away in his wickedness: but the righteous hath hope in his death. Wisdom resteth in the heart of him that hath understanding: but *that which is* in the midst of fools *is* made known. Righteousness exalteth a nation: but sin *is* a reproach to any people. The king's favor *is* towards a wise servant: but his wrath *is* against him that causeth shame.

15 A soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger. The tongue of the wise useth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fools poureth out foolishness. The eyes of the LORD *are* in every place, beholding the evil and the good. A wholesome tongue *is* a tree of life: but perverseness in it *is* a breach in the spirit. A fool despiseth his father's instruction: but he that regardeth reproof *is* prudent. In the house of the righteous *is* much treasure: but in the revenues of the wicked *is* trouble. The lips of the wise diffuse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish *doeth* not so. The sacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the upright *is* his delight. The way of the wicked *is* an abomination to the LORD; but he loveth him that followeth after righteousness. Correction *is* grievous to him that forsaketh the way: and he that hateth reproof shall die. Hell and destruction *are* before the LORD: how much more then the hearts of the children of men? A scorner loveth not one that reproveth him: neither will he go to the wise. A merry heart maketh a cheerful countenance: but by sorrow of the heart the spirit *is* broken. The heart of him that hath understanding seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fools feedeth on foolishness. All the days of the afflicted *are* evil: but he that *is* of a merry heart hath a continual feast. Better *is* little with the fear of the LORD, than great treasure and trouble with it. Better *is* a dinner of herbs where love *is*, than a stalled ox and hatred with it. A wrathful man stirreth up strife: but *he that is* slow to anger

appeaseth strife. The way of the slothful *man is* as a hedge of 19
 thorns: but the way of the righteous is made plain. A wise son 20
 maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.
 Folly *is* joy to him that is destitute of wisdom: but a man of 21
 understanding walketh uprightly. Without counsel purposes 22
 are disappointed: but in the multitude of counselors they are
 established. A man hath joy by the answer of his mouth: and 23
 a word *spoken* in due season, how good it is! The way of life *is* 24
 above to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath. The 25
 LORD will destroy the house of the proud: but he will establish
 the border of the widow. The thoughts of the wicked *are* an 26
 abomination to the LORD: but the words of the pure are pleas-
 ant words. He that is greedy of gain troubleth his own house; 27
 but he that hateth gifts shall live. The heart of the righteous 28
 studieth to answer: but the mouth of the wicked poureth out
 evil things. The LORD *is* far from the wicked: but he heareth 29
 the prayer of the righteous. The light of the eyes rejoiceth 30
 the heart; *and* a good report maketh the bones fat. The ear 31
 that heareth the reproof of life abideth among the wise. He 32
 that refuseth instruction despiseth his own soul: but he that
 heareth reproof getteth understanding. The fear of the LORD 33
is the instruction of wisdom: and before honor is humility.

The preparations of the heart in man, and the answer of the **16**
 tongue, *are* from the LORD. All the ways of a man *are* clean 2
 in his own eyes; but the LORD weigheth the spirits. Com- 3
 mit thy works to the LORD, and thy thoughts shall be estab-
 lished. The LORD hath made all *things* for himself: yes, even 4
 the wicked for the day of evil. Every one *that is* proud in 5
 heart is an abomination to the LORD: though hand join in
 hand, he shall not be unpunished. By mercy and truth in- 6
 iquity is purged: and by the fear of the LORD *men* depart from
 evil. When a man's ways please the LORD, he maketh even his 7
 enemies to be at peace with him. Better *is* a little with righ- 8
 teousness, than great revenues without right. A man's heart 9
 deviseth his way: but the LORD directeth his steps. A divine 10
 sentence *is* in the lips of the king: his mouth transgresseth not
 in judgment. A just weight and balance *are* the LORD'S: all 11
 the weights of the bag are his work. *It is* an abomination to 12
 kings to commit wickedness: for the throne is established by
 righteousness. Righteous lips *are* the delight of kings; and 13

14 they love him that speaketh right. The wrath of a king *is as*
15 messengers of death: but a wise man will pacify it. In the
light of a king's countenance *is* life; and his favor is as a cloud
16 of the latter rain. How much better *is it* to get wisdom than
gold? and to get understanding rather to be chosen than sil-
17 ver? The highway of the upright *is* to depart from evil: he
18 that keepeth his way preserveth his soul. Pride *goeth* before
19 destruction, and a haughty spirit before a fall. Better *it is to*
be of a humble spirit with the lowly, than to divide the spoil
20 with the proud. He that handleth a matter wisely shall find
21 good: and whoever trusteth in the LORD, happy *is* he. The
wise in heart shall be called prudent: and the sweetness of
22 the lips increaseth learning. Understanding *is* a well-spring
of life to him that hath it: but the instruction of fools is folly.
23 The heart of the wise teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning
24 to his lips. Pleasant words *are as* a honey-comb, sweet to the
25 soul, and health to the bones. There is a way that seemeth
26 right to a man, but the end of it *is* the ways of death. He that
laboreth laboreth for himself; for his mouth craveth it of him.
27 An ungodly man diggeth up evil: and in his lips *there is* as a
28 burning fire. A froward man soweth strife: and a whisperer
29 separateth chief friends. A violent man enticeth his neighbor,
30 and leadeth him into the way *that is* not good. He shutteth his
eyes to devise froward things: moving his lips he bringeth evil
31 to pass. The hoary head *is* a crown of glory, if it is found in the
32 way of righteousness. *He that is* slow to anger is better than
the mighty; and he that ruleth his spirit, than he that taketh
33 a city. The lot is cast into the lap: but the whole disposing of
it *is* from the LORD.

17 Better *is* a dry morsel, and quietness with it, than a house
2 full of sacrifices with strife. A wise servant shall have rule
over a son that causeth shame, and shall have part of the in-
3 heritance among the brethren. The fining-pot *is* for silver,
4 and the furnace for gold: but the LORD trieth the hearts. A
wicked doer giveth heed to false lips: *and* a liar giveth ear to
5 a naughty tongue. He that mocketh the poor reproacheth his
Maker; *and* he that is glad at calamities shall not be unpun-
6 ished. Children's children *are* the crown of old men; and the
7 glory of children is their fathers. Excellent speech becometh
8 not a fool: much less do lying lips a prince. A gift *is as* a

precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it: whithersoever
 it turneth, it prospereth. He that covereth a transgression 9
 seeketh love; but he that repeateth a matter separateth *very*
 friends. A reproof entereth more into a wise man than a hun- 10
 dred stripes into a fool. An evil *man* seeketh only rebellion: 11
 therefore a cruel messenger shall be sent against him. Let 12
 a bear robbed of her whelps meet a man, rather than a fool
 in his folly. Whoever rewardeth evil for good, evil shall not 13
 depart from his house. The beginning of strife *is as* when 14
 one letteth out water: therefore withdraw from contention, be-
 fore it be meddled with. He that justifieth the wicked, and 15
 he that condemneth the just, even they both *are* abomination
 to the LORD. Why *is there* a price in the hand of a fool to 16
 get wisdom, seeing he hath no heart to it? A friend loveth 17
 at all times, and a brother is born for adversity. A man void 18
 of understanding striketh hands, *and* becometh surety in the
 presence of his friend. He loveth transgression that loveth 19
 strife: *and* he that exalteth his gate seeketh destruction. He 20
 that hath a froward heart findeth no good: and he that hath
 a perverse tongue falleth into mischief. He that begetteth a 21
 fool *doeth it* to his sorrow: and the father of a fool hath no joy.
 A merry heart doeth good *like* a medicine: but a broken spirit 22
 drieth the bones. A wicked *man* taketh a gift out of the bosom 23
 to pervert the ways of judgment. Wisdom *is* before him that 24
 hath understanding; but the eyes of a fool are in the ends of
 the earth. A foolish son *is* a grief to his father, and bitterness 25
 to her that bore him. Also to punish the just *is* not good, nor to 26
 strike princes for equity. He that hath knowledge spareth his 27
 words: *and* a man of understanding is of an excellent spirit.
 Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise: *and* 28
 he that shutteth his lips is esteemed a man of understanding.

Through desire a man, having separated himself, seeketh **18**
and intermeddleth with all wisdom. A fool hath no delight 2
 in understanding, but that his heart may reveal itself. When 3
 the wicked cometh, *then* cometh also contempt, and with ig-
 nominy reproach. The words of a man's mouth *are as* deep 4
 waters, and the well-spring of wisdom as a flowing brook. *It* 5
is not good to accept the person of the wicked, to overthrow the
 righteous in judgment. A fool's lips enter into contention, and 6
 his mouth calleth for strokes. A fool's mouth *is* his destruc- 7

8 tion, and his lips are the snare of his soul. The words of a
9 tale-bearer *are* as wounds, and they go down into the inner-
10 most parts of the belly. He also that is slothful in his work is
11 brother to him that is a great waster. The name of the LORD is
12 a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and is safe. The
13 rich man's wealth *is* his strong city, and as a high wall in his
14 own conceit. Before destruction the heart of man is haughty,
15 and before honor *is* humility. He that answereth a matter be-
16 fore he heareth *it*, it is folly and shame to him. The spirit
17 of a man will sustain his infirmity; but a wounded spirit who
18 can bear? The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and
19 the ear of the wise seeketh knowledge. A man's gift maketh
20 room for him, and bringeth him before great men. *He that is*
21 first in his own cause seemeth just; but his neighbor cometh
22 and searcheth him. The lot causeth contentions to cease, and
23 parteth between the mighty. A brother offended *is harder to*
24 *be won* than a strong city: and their contentions are like the
bars of a castle. A man's belly shall be satisfied with the fruit
of his mouth; *and* with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.
Death and life *are* in the power of the tongue: and they that
love it shall eat the fruit of it. *Whoever* findeth a wife findeth
a good thing, and obtaineth favor from the LORD. The poor
useth entreaties; but the rich answereth roughly. A man *that*
hath friends must show himself friendly: and there is a friend
that sticketh closer than a brother.

19 Better *is* the poor that walketh in his integrity, than he that
2 is perverse in his lips, and is a fool. Also, *that* the soul be
without knowledge, it is not good; and he that hasteth with his
3 feet sinneth. The foolishness of man perverteth his way: and
4 his heart fretteth against the LORD. Wealth maketh many
5 friends; but the poor is separated from his neighbor. A false
witness shall not be unpunished, and *he that* speaketh lies
6 shall not escape. Many will entreat the favor of the prince:
7 and every man *is* a friend to him that giveth gifts. All the
brethren of the poor do hate him: how much more do his friends
8 go far from him? he pursueth *them with* words, yet they are
9 wanting to him. He that getteth wisdom loveth his own soul:
he that keepeth understanding shall find good. A false wit-
ness shall not be unpunished, and *he that* speaketh lies shall
10 perish. Delight is not seemly for a fool; much less for a ser-

vant to have rule over princes. The discretion of a man defer- 11
 reth his anger; and *it is* his glory to pass over a transgression.
 The king's wrath *is* as the roaring of a lion; but his favor is as 12
 dew upon the grass. A foolish son *is* the calamity of his fa- 13
 ther: and the contentions of a wife are a continual dropping.
 House and riches *are* the inheritance of fathers: and a pru- 14
 dent wife is from the LORD. Slothfulness casteth into a deep 15
 sleep; and an idle soul shall suffer hunger. He that keepeth 16
 the commandment keepeth his own soul; *but* he that despiseth
 his ways shall die. He that hath pity upon the poor, lendeth to 17
 the LORD; and that which he hath given will he pay him again.
 Chasten thy son while there is hope, and let not thy soul spare 18
 for his crying. A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: 19
 for if thou deliver *him*, yet thou must do it again. Hear coun- 20
 sel, and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy
 latter end. *There are* many devices in a man's heart; never- 21
 theless the counsel of the LORD, that shall stand. The desire 22
 of a man *is* his kindness: and a poor man is better than a liar.
 The fear of the LORD *tendeth* to life: and he that hath it shall 23
 abide satisfied; he shall not be visited with evil. A slothful 24
man hideth his hand in his bosom, and will not so much as
 bring it to his mouth again. Smite a scorner and the simple 25
 will beware: and reprove one that hath understanding, *and*
 he will understand knowledge. He that wasteth *his* father, 26
 and chaseth away his mother, is a son that causeth shame,
 and bringeth reproach. Cease, my son, to hear the instruction 27
that causeth to err from the words of knowledge. An ungodly 28
 witness scorneth judgment: and the mouth of the wicked de-
 voureth iniquity. Judgments are prepared for scorners, and 29
 stripes for the back of fools.

Wine *is* a mocker, strong drink is raging: and whoever is **20**
 deceived by it is not wise. The fear of a king *is* as the roaring 2
 of a lion: whoever provoketh him to anger sinneth against his
 own soul. *It is* an honor for a man to cease from strife: but 3
 every fool will be meddling. The sluggard will not plow by 4
 reason of the cold; *therefore* shall he beg in harvest, and have
 nothing. Counsel in the heart of man *is like* deep water; but 5
 a man of understanding will draw it out. Most men will pro- 6
 claim every one his own goodness: but a faithful man who can
 find? The just *man* walketh in his integrity: his children are 7

8 blessed after him. A king that sitteth on the throne of judgment scattereth away all evil with his eyes. Who can say, I
9 have made my heart clean, I am pure from my sin? Divers
10 weights, *and* divers measures, both of them are alike abom-
11 ination to the LORD. Even a child is known by his doings,
12 whether his work *is* pure, and whether it is right. The hearing
13 ear, and the seeing eye, the LORD hath made even both
14 eyes, *and* thou shalt be satisfied with bread. *It is* naught, it is
15 naught, saith the buyer: but when he is gone, then he boasteth.
16 There is gold, and a multitude of rubies: but the lips of knowl-
17 edge *are* a precious jewel. Take his garment that is surety
18 *for* a stranger: and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.
19 Bread of deceit *is* sweet to a man; but afterwards his mouth
20 shall be filled with gravel. *Every* purpose is established by
21 counsel: and with good advice make war. He that goeth about
22 *as* a tale-bearer revealeth secrets; therefore meddle not with
23 him that flattereth with his lips. Whoever curseth his father
24 or his mother, his lamp shall be put out in obscure darkness.
25 An inheritance *may be* gotten hastily at the beginning; but the
26 end of it shall not be blessed. Say not thou, I will recompense
27 evil; *but* wait on the LORD, and he shall save thee. Divers
28 weights *are* an abomination to the LORD; and a false balance is
29 not good. Man's goings *are* of the LORD; how can a man then
30 understand his own way? *It is* a snare to the man who de-
voureth that which is holy, and after vows to make inquiry. A
wise king scattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheel over
them. The spirit of man *is* the candle of the LORD, searching
all the inward parts of the belly. Mercy and truth preserve the
king: and his throne is upheld by mercy. The glory of young
men *is* their strength: and the beauty of old men is the gray
head. The blueness of a wound cleanseth away evil: so *do*
stripes the inward parts of the belly.

21 The king's heart *is* in the hand of the LORD, as the rivers
of water: he turneth it whithersoever he will. Every way of
a man *is* right in his own eyes: but the LORD pondereth the
hearts. To do justice and judgment *is* more acceptable to the
LORD than sacrifice. A high look, and a proud heart, *and*
the plowing of the wicked, is sin. The thoughts of the dili-
gent *tend* only to plenteousness; but of every one that is hasty

only to want. The getting of treasures by a lying tongue *is* a 6
vanity tossed to and fro by them that seek death. The rob- 7
bery of the wicked shall destroy them; because they refuse to
do judgment. The way of man *is* froward and strange: but as 8
for the pure, his work is right. *It is* better to dwell in a cor- 9
ner of the house-top, than with a brawling woman in a wide
house. The soul of the wicked desireth evil: his neighbor find- 10
eth no favor in his eyes. When the scorner is punished, the
simple is made wise: and when the wise is instructed, he re- 11
ceiveth knowledge. The righteous *man* wisely considereth the 12
house of the wicked: but God overthroweth the wicked for their
wickedness. Whoever stoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor, 13
he also shall cry himself, but shall not be heard. A gift in se- 14
cret pacifieth anger: and a reward in the bosom, strong wrath.
It is joy to the just to do judgment: but destruction shall be to 15
the workers of iniquity. The man that wandereth out of the
way of understanding shall remain in the congregation of the 16
dead. He that loveth pleasure *shall be* a poor man: he that
loveth wine and oil shall not be rich. The wicked *shall be* a 17
ransom for the righteous, and the transgressor for the upright.
It is better to dwell in the wilderness, than with a contentious 18
and an angry woman. *There is* a treasure to be desired, and
oil in the dwelling of the wise; but a foolish man spendeth it 19
up. He that followeth after righteousness and mercy findeth 20
life, righteousness, and honor. A wise *man* scaleth the city
of the mighty, and casteth down the strength of its confidence.
Whoever keepeth his mouth and his tongue keepeth his soul 21
from troubles. Proud *and* haughty scorner is his name, who 22
dealeth in proud wrath. The desire of the slothful killeth him;
for his hands refuse to labor. He coveteth greedily all the day 23
long: but the righteous giveth and spareth not. The sacri- 24
fice of the wicked *is* abomination: how much more, when he
bringeth it with a wicked mind? A false witness shall perish: 25
but the man that heareth speaketh constantly. A wicked man 26
hardeneth his face: but *as for* the upright, he directeth his way.
There is no wisdom nor understanding nor counsel against the 27
LORD. The horse *is* prepared against the day of battle: but 28
safety is from the LORD. 29

A good name is rather to be chosen than great riches, and **22**
loving favor rather than silver and gold. The rich and poor 2

3 meet together: the LORD *is* the maker of them all. A prudent
4 *man* foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple pass
5 on, and are punished. By humility *and* the fear of the LORD
6 are riches, and honor, and life. Thorns *and* snares are in the
7 way of the froward: he that doth keep his soul shall be far
8 from them. Train up a child in the way he should go: and
9 when he is old, he will not depart from it. The rich ruleth
10 over the poor, and the borrower *is* servant to the lender. He
11 that soweth iniquity shall reap vanity: and the rod of his anger
12 shall fail. He that hath a bountiful eye shall be blessed; for
13 he giveth of his bread to the poor. Cast out the scorner, and
14 contention shall end; yes, strife and reproach shall cease. He
15 that loveth pureness of heart, *for* the grace of his lips the king
16 shall be his friend. The eyes of the LORD preserve knowl-
17 edge, and he overthroweth the words of the transgressor. The
18 slothful *man* saith, There is a lion without, I shall be slain in
19 the streets. The mouth of strange women *is* a deep pit: he
20 that is abhorred by the LORD shall fall therein. Foolishness
21 *is* bound in the heart of a child; but the rod of correction shall
22 drive it far from him. He that oppresseth the poor to increase
23 his *riches*, and he that giveth to the rich, shall surely come
24 to want. Bow down thy ear, and hear the words of the wise,
25 and apply thy heart to my knowledge. For *it is* a pleasant
26 thing if thou keepest them within thee; they shall withal be
27 fitted in thy lips. That thy trust may be in the LORD, I have
28 made known to thee this day, even to thee. Have not I writ-
29 ten to thee excellent things in counsels and knowledge, That I
might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth; that
thou mightest answer the words of truth to them that send to
thee? Rob not the poor, because he *is* poor: neither oppress
the afflicted in the gate: For the LORD will plead their cause,
and spoil the soul of those that spoiled them. Make no friend-
ship with an angry man; and with a furious man thou shalt
not go: Lest thou learn his ways, and get a snare to thy soul.
Be not thou *one* of them that strike hands, or of them that are
sureties for debts. If thou hast nothing to pay, why should he
take away thy bed from under thee? Remove not the ancient
landmark, which thy fathers have set. Seest thou a man dili-
gent in his business? he shall stand before kings; he shall not
stand before mean *men*.

When thou sittest to eat with a ruler, consider diligently **23**
what *is* before thee: And put a knife to thy throat, if thou *art* 2
a man given to appetite. Be not desirous of his dainties: for 3
they *are* deceitful food. Labor not to be rich: cease from thy 4
own wisdom. Wilt thou set thy eyes upon that which is not? 5
for *riches* certainly make to themselves wings; they fly away as
an eagle towards heaven. Eat thou not the bread of *him that* 6
hath an evil eye, neither desire thou his dainties: For as he 7
thinketh in his heart, so *is* he: Eat and drink, saith he to thee;
but his heart is not with thee. The morsel *which* thou hast 8
eaten shalt thou vomit up, and lose thy sweet words. Speak 9
not in the ears of a fool: for he will despise the wisdom of thy
words. Remove not the old landmark; and enter not into the 10
fields of the fatherless: For their redeemer *is* mighty; he will
plead their cause with thee. Apply thy heart to instruction, 11
and thy ears to the words of knowledge. Withhold not correc- 12
tion from the child: for *if* thou beatest him with the rod, he
shall not die. Thou shalt beat him with the rod, and shalt de- 13
liver his soul from hell. My son, if thy heart be wise, my heart 14
shall rejoice, even mine. Yes, my reins shall rejoice, when thy 15
lips speak right things. Let not thy heart envy sinners: but *be* 16
thou in the fear of the LORD all the day long. For surely there 17
is an end; and thy expectation shall not be cut off. Hear thou, 18
my son, and be wise, and guide thy heart in the way. Be not 19
among wine-bibbers; among riotous eaters of flesh: For the 20
drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty: and drowsi- 21
ness shall clothe *a man* with rags. Harken to thy father that
begat thee, and despise not thy mother when she is old. Buy 22
the truth, and sell *it* not; also wisdom, and instruction, and
understanding. The father of the righteous shall greatly re- 23
joice: and he that begetteth a wise *child* shall have joy of him. 24
Thy father and thy mother shall be glad, and she that bore 25
thee shall rejoice. My son, give me thy heart, and let thy eyes 26
observe my ways. For a lewd woman *is* a deep ditch; and a 27
strange woman is a narrow pit. She also lieth in wait as *for* 28
a prey, and increaseth the transgressors among men. Who 29
hath woe? who hath sorrow? who hath contentions? who hath
babbling? who hath wounds without cause? who hath red-
ness of eyes? They that tarry long at the wine; they that go 30
to seek mixed wine. Look not thou upon the wine when it is 31

red, when it giveth its color in the cup, *when* it moveth itself
32 aright. At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like an
33 adder. Thy eyes shall behold strange women, and thy heart
34 shall utter perverse things. And thou shalt be as he that lieth
down in the midst of the sea, or as he that lieth upon the top
35 of a mast. They have stricken me, *wilt thou say*, and I was
not sick; they have beaten me, and I felt it not: when shall I
awake? I will seek it yet again.

24 Be not thou envious against evil men, neither desire to be
2 with them. For their heart studieth destruction, and their
3 lips talk of mischief. Through wisdom is a house built; and
4 by understanding it is established: And by knowledge shall
the chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant riches.
5 A wise man *is* strong; and a man of knowledge increaseth
6 strength. For by wise counsel thou shalt make thy war: and in
7 multitude of counselors *there is* safety. Wisdom *is* too high for
8 a fool: he openeth not his mouth in the gate. He that deviseth
9 to do evil shall be called a mischievous person. The thought
of foolishness *is* sin: and the scorner is an abomination to men.
10 *If* thou faintest in the day of adversity, thy strength is small.
11 *If* thou forbearst to deliver *them that are* drawn to death, and
12 those that are ready to be slain; *If* thou sayest, Behold, we
knew it not; doth not he that pondereth the heart consider *it*?
and he that keepeth thy soul, doth not he know *it*? and will
13 not he render to every man according to his works? My son,
eat thou honey, because *it is* good; and the honey-comb, which
14 is sweet to thy taste: So *shall* the knowledge of wisdom be
to thy soul: when thou hast found it, then there shall be a re-
15 ward, and thy expectation shall not be cut off. Lay not wait,
O wicked *man*, against the dwelling of the righteous; destroy
16 not his resting-place: For a just *man* falleth seven times, and
17 riseth again: but the wicked shall fall into mischief. Rejoice
not when thy enemy falleth, and let not thy heart be glad when
18 he stumbleth: Lest the LORD see *it*, and it displease him, and
19 he turn away his wrath from him. Fret not thyself because
20 of evil *men*, neither be thou envious at the wicked; For there
shall be no reward to the evil *man*; the candle of the wicked
21 shall be extinguished. My son, fear thou the LORD and the
22 king: *and* meddle not with them that are given to change: For
their calamity shall rise suddenly; and who knoweth the ruin

of them both? These *things* also belong to the wise. It is not 23
 good to have respect of persons in judgment. He that saith 24
 to the wicked, Thou *art* righteous; him shall the people curse,
 nations shall abhor him: But to them that rebuke *him* shall 25
 be delight, and a good blessing shall come upon them. *Every* 26
man shall kiss his lips that giveth a right answer. Prepare thy 27
 work without, and make it fit for thyself in the field; and after-
 wards build thy house. Be not a witness against thy neighbor 28
 without cause; and deceive *not* with thy lips. Say not, I will 29
 do so to him as he hath done to me: I will render to the man ac-
 cording to his work. I went by the field of the slothful, and by 30
 the vineyard of the man void of understanding; And lo, it was 31
 all grown over with thorns, *and* nettles had covered the face
 of it, and its stone wall was broken down. Then I saw, *and* 32
 considered it well: I looked upon it, and received instruction.
 Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands 33
 to sleep: So shall thy poverty come *as* one that traveleth; and 34
 thy want as an armed man.

These *are* also proverbs of Solomon, which the men of Hezekia²⁵
 king of Judah copied out. *It is* the glory of God to conceal a 2
 thing: but the honor of kings is to search out a matter. The 3
 heaven for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of
 kings *is* unsearchable. Take away the dross from the silver, 4
 and there shall come forth a vessel for the finer. Take away 5
 the wicked *from* before the king, and his throne shall be estab-
 lished in righteousness. Put not forth thyself in the presence 6
 of the king, and stand not in the place of great *men*: For bet- 7
 ter *it is* that it be said to thee, Come up hither; than that thou
 shouldst be put lower in the presence of the prince whom thy 8
 eyes have seen. Go not forth hastily to strive, lest *thou know*
not what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbor hath put 9
 thee to shame. Debate thy cause with thy neighbor *himself*;
 and reveal not a secret to another: Lest he that heareth *it* put 10
 thee to shame, and thy infamy turn not away. A word fitly
 spoken *is like* apples of gold in pictures of silver. As an ear- 11
 ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, so is a wise reprove
 upon an obedient ear. As the cold of snow in the time of har- 12
 vest, *so is* a faithful messenger to them that send him: for he
 refresheth the soul of his masters. Whoever boasteth himself 13
 of a false gift *is like* clouds and wind without rain. By long 14
 15

forbearing is a prince persuaded, and a soft tongue breaketh
16 the bone. Hast thou found honey? eat so much as is sufficient
17 for thee, lest thou be filled with it, and vomit it. Withdraw
thy foot from thy neighbor's house; lest he be weary of thee,
18 and so hate thee. A man that beareth false witness against
19 his neighbor *is* a maul, and a sword, and a sharp arrow. Con-
fidence in an unfaithful man in time of trouble *is like* a broken
20 tooth, and a foot out of joint. As he that taketh away a gar-
ment in cold weather, and as vinegar upon nitre; so is he that
21 singeth songs to a heavy heart. If thy enemy shall hunger,
give him bread to eat; and if he shall thirst, give him water to
22 drink: For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, and the
23 LORD will reward thee. The north wind driveth away rain:
24 so *doth* an angry countenance a backbiting tongue. *It is* bet-
ter to dwell in a corner of the house-top, than with a brawling
25 woman and in a wide house. As cold waters to a thirsty soul,
26 so is good news from a far country. A righteous man falling
down before the wicked *is as* a turbid fountain, and a corrupt
27 spring. *It is* not good to eat much honey: so for men to search
28 their own glory is not glory. He that *hath* no rule over his own
spirit is like a city that is broken down, and without walls.

26 As snow in summer, and as rain in harvest; so honor is not
2 seemly for a fool. As the bird by wandering, as the swallow
3 by flying, so the curse causeless shall not come. A whip for
the horse, a bridle for the ass, and a rod for the fool's back.
4 Answer not a fool according to his folly, lest thou also be like
5 him. Answer a fool according to his folly, lest he be wise in
6 his own conceit. He that sendeth a message by the hand of a
7 fool cutteth off the feet, *and* drinketh damage. The legs of the
8 lame are not equal: so *is* a parable in the mouth of fools. As
he that bindeth a stone in a sling, so *is* he that giveth honor to
9 a fool. As a thorn goeth up into the hand of a drunkard, so is
10 a parable in the mouth of fools. The great *God* that formed all
things both rewardeth the fool, and rewardeth transgressors.
11 As a dog returneth to his vomit, so a fool returneth to his folly.
12 Seest thou a man wise in his own conceit? *there is* more hope of
13 a fool than of him. The slothful *man* saith, There is a lion in
14 the way; a lion is in the streets. As the door turneth upon its
15 hinges, so doth the slothful upon his bed. The slothful hideth
his hand in his bosom; it grieveth him to bring it again to his

mouth. The sluggard *is* wiser in his own conceit than seven 16
 men that can render a reason. He that passeth by, *and* med- 17
 dleth with strife belonging not to him, is like one that taketh
 a dog by the ears. As a mad *man* who casteth fire-brands, 18
 arrows, and death, So *is* the man that deceiveth his neigh- 19
 bor, and saith, Am not I in sport? Where no wood is, *there* 20
 the fire goeth out: so where there is no tale-bearer, the strife
 ceaseth. As coals are to burning coals, and wood to fire; so *is* 21
 a contentious man to kindle strife. The words of a tale-bearer 22
are as wounds, and they go down into the innermost parts of
 the belly. Burning lips and a wicked heart *are like* a potsherd 23
 covered with silver dross. He that hateth dissembleth with 24
 his lips, and layeth up deceit within him; When he speaketh 25
 fair, believe him not: for *there are* seven abominations in his
 heart. *Whose* hatred is covered by deceit, his wickedness shall 26
 be shown before the whole congregation. Whoever diggeth a 27
 pit shall fall into it: and he that rolleth a stone, it will return
 upon him. A lying tongue hateth *those that are* afflicted by it; 28
 and a flattering mouth worketh ruin.

Boast not thyself of to-morrow; for thou knowest not what **27**
 a day may bring forth. Let another man praise thee, and not 2
 thy own mouth; a stranger, and not thy own lips. A stone *is* 3
 heavy, and the sand weighty; but a fool's wrath is heavier than
 both. Wrath *is* cruel, and anger is outrageous; but who is able 4
 to stand before envy? Open rebuke *is* better than secret love. 5
 Faithful *are* the wounds of a friend; but the kisses of an en- 6
 emy are deceitful. The full soul lotheth a honey-comb; but to 7
 the hungry soul every bitter thing is sweet. As a bird that 8
 wandereth from her nest, so *is* a man that wandereth from
 his place. Ointment and perfume rejoice the heart: so *doth* 9
 the sweetness of a man's friend by hearty counsel. Thy own 10
 friend, and thy father's friend, forsake not; neither go into thy
 brother's house in the day of thy calamity: *for* better is a neigh- 11
 bor that is near, than a brother far off. My son, be wise, and
 make my heart glad, that I may answer him that reproacheth 12
 me. A prudent *man* foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself; 13
 but the simple pass on, and are punished. Take his garment
 that is surety for a stranger, and take a pledge of him for a 14
 strange woman. He that blesseth his friend with a loud voice,
 rising early in the morning, it shall be counted a curse to him.

15 A continual dropping in a very rainy day and a contentious
16 woman are alike. Whoever hideth her hideth the wind, and
17 the ointment of his right hand *which* bewrayeth itself. Iron
sharpeneth iron; so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his
18 friend. He that keepeth the fig-tree shall eat the fruit of it: so
19 he that waiteth on his master shall be honored. As in water
20 face *answereth* to face, so the heart of man to man. Hell and
destruction are never full; so the eyes of man are never satis-
21 fied. As the fining-pot for silver, and the furnace for gold; so
22 is a man to his praise. Though thou shouldst bray a fool in a
mortar among wheat with a pestle, *yet* his foolishness will not
23 depart from him. Be thou diligent to know the state of thy
24 flocks, *and* look well to thy herds. For riches *are* not for ever:
25 and doth the crown endure to every generation? The plant
appeareth, and the tender grass showeth itself, and herbs of
26 the mountains are gathered. The lambs *are* for thy clothing,
27 and the goats are the price of the field. And *thou shalt have*
goats milk enough for thy food, for the food of thy household,
and for maintenance for thy maidens.

28 The wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous
2 are bold as a lion. For the transgression of a land many *are*
its princes: but by a man of understanding and knowledge the
3 state thereof shall be prolonged. A poor man that oppresseth
4 the poor *is like* a sweeping rain which leaveth no food. They
that forsake the law praise the wicked: but such as keep the
5 law contend with them. Evil men understand not judgment:
6 but they that seek the LORD understand all *things*. Better *is*
the poor that walketh in his uprightness, than he that is per-
7 verse in his ways, though he is rich. He who keepeth the law *is*
a wise son: but he that is a companion of riotous men shameth
8 his father. He that by usury and unjust gain increaseth his
substance, he shall gather it for him that will pity the poor.
9 He that turneth away his ear from hearing the law, even his
10 prayer *shall be* abomination. Whoever causeth the righteous
to go astray in an evil way, he shall fall himself into his own pit:
11 but the upright shall have good *things* in possession. The rich
man *is* wise in his own conceit; but the poor man that hath un-
12 derstanding searcheth him out. When righteous *men* rejoice,
there is great glory: but when the wicked rise, a man is hidden.
13 He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but he who confes-

seth and forsaketh *them* shall have mercy. Happy *is* the man 14
 that feareth always: but he that hardeneth his heart shall fall
 into mischief. As a roaring lion, and a ranging bear; so is a 15
 wicked ruler over the poor people. The prince that wanteth 16
 understanding *is* also a great oppressor: but he that hateth
 covetousness shall prolong his days. A man that doeth vio- 17
 lence to the blood of *any* person shall flee to the pit; let no man
 stay him. He who walketh uprightly shall be saved: but *he* 18
that is perverse in his ways shall fall at once. He that tilleth 19
 his land shall have plenty of bread: but he that followeth af-
 ter vain *persons* shall have poverty enough. A faithful man 20
 shall abound with blessings: but he that maketh haste to be
 rich shall not be innocent. To have respect of persons *is* not 21
 good: for, for a piece of bread that man will transgress. He 22
 that hasteth to be rich *hath* an evil eye, and considereth not
 that poverty shall come upon him. He that rebuketh a man 23
 afterward shall find more favor than he that flattereth with the
 tongue. He that robbeth his father or his mother, and saith, *It* 24
is no transgression; the same is the companion of a destroyer.
 He that is of a proud heart stirreth up strife: but he that put- 25
 teth his trust in the LORD shall be made fat. He that trusteth 26
 in his own heart is a fool: but whoever walketh wisely, he shall
 be delivered. He that giveth to the poor shall not want: but 27
 he that hideth his eyes shall have many a curse. When the 28
 wicked rise, men hide themselves: but when they perish, the
 righteous increase.

He, that being often reprov'd hardeneth *his* neck, shall sud- **29**
 denly be destroyed, and that without remedy. When the righ- 2
 teous are in authority, the people rejoice: but when the wicked
 beareth rule, the people mourn. He that loveth wisdom re- 3
 joiceth his father: but he that keepeth company with harlots
 spendeth *his* substance. The king by judgment establisheth 4
 the land: but he that receiveth gifts overthroweth it. A man 5
 that flattereth his neighbor spreadeth a net for his feet. In the 6
 transgression of an evil man *there is* a snare: but the righteous
 doth sing and rejoice. The righteous considereth the cause 7
 of the poor: *but* the wicked regardeth not to know it. Scorn- 8
 ful men bring a city into a snare: but wise *men* turn away
 wrath. *If* a wise man contendeth with a foolish man, whether 9
 he rageth or laugheth, there is no rest. The blood-thirsty hate 10

11 the upright: but the just seek his soul. A fool uttereth all
12 his mind: but a wise *man* keepeth it in till afterwards. If a
13 ruler hearkeneth to lies, all his servants *are* wicked. The poor
and the deceitful man meet together: the LORD enlighteneth
14 both their eyes. The king that faithfully judgeth the poor,
15 his throne shall be established for ever. The rod and reproof
give wisdom: but a child left *to himself* bringeth his mother
16 to shame. When the wicked are multiplied, transgression in-
17 creaseth: but the righteous shall see their fall. Correct thy
son, and he shall give thee rest; yes, he shall give delight to
18 thy soul. Where *there is* no vision, the people perish: but
19 he that keepeth the law, happy is he. A servant will not be
corrected by words: for though he understandeth, he will not
20 answer. Seest thou a man *that is* hasty in his words? there is
21 more hope of a fool than of him. He that delicately bringeth
up his servant from a child shall have him at length become
22 *his* son. An angry man stirreth up strife, and a furious man
23 aboundeth in transgression. A man's pride shall bring him
24 low: but honor shall uphold the humble in spirit. Whoever
is partner with a thief, hateth his own soul: he heareth curs-
25 ing, and discloseth *it* not. The fear of man bringeth a snare:
26 but he who putteth his trust in the LORD shall be safe. Many
seek the ruler's favor; but *every* man's judgment cometh from
27 the LORD. An unjust man *is* an abomination to the just: and
he that is upright in the way is abomination to the wicked.

30 The words of Agur the son of Jakeh, *even* the prophecy: the
2 man spoke to Ithiel, even to Ithiel and Ucal, Surely I *am* more
brutish than any man, and have not the understanding of a
3 man. I neither learned wisdom, nor have the knowledge of
4 the holy. Who hath ascended into heaven, or descended? who
hath gathered the wind in his fists? who hath bound the waters
in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth?
what *is* his name, and what is his son's name, if thou canst
5 tell? Every word of God *is* pure: he is a shield to them that put
6 their trust in him. Add thou not to his words, lest he reprove
7 thee, and thou be found a liar. Two *things* have I required
8 of thee; deny them not to me before I die: Remove far from
me vanity and lies; give me neither poverty nor riches; feed
9 me with food convenient for me: Lest I be full, and deny *thee*,
and say, Who is the LORD? or lest I be poor, and steal, and

take the name of my God in vain. Accuse not a servant to his master, lest he curse thee, and thou be found guilty. *There is* a generation that curseth their father, and doth not bless their mother. *There is* a generation that are pure in their own eyes, and yet are not washed from their filthiness. *There is* a generation, O how lofty are their eyes! and their eyelids are lifted up. *There is* a generation, whose teeth are as swords, and their jaw-teeth as knives, to devour the poor from off the earth, and the needy from among men. The horse-leech hath two daughters, *crying*, Give, give. There are three things that are never satisfied, yes, four things say not, It is enough: The grave; and the barren womb; the earth *that* is not filled with water; and the fire that saith not, It is enough. The eye *that* mocketh at its father, and despiseth to obey its mother, the ravens of the valley shall pick it out, and the young eagles shall eat it. There are three *things which* are too wonderful for me, yes, four which I know not: The way of an eagle in the air; the way of a serpent upon a rock; the way of a ship in the midst of the sea; and the way of a man with a maid. *Such is* the way of an adulterous woman; she eateth, and wipeth her mouth, and saith, I have done no wickedness. For three *things* the earth is disquieted, and for four which it cannot bear: For a servant when he reigneth; and a fool when he is filled with food. For an odious *woman* when she is married; and a handmaid that is heir to her mistress. There are four *things which are* little upon the earth, but they are very wise: The ants *are* a people not strong, yet they prepare their food in the summer; The conies *are but* a feeble people, yet they make their houses in the rocks; The locusts have no king, yet go they forth all of them by bands; The spider taketh hold with her hands, and is in king's palaces. There are three *things* which go well, yes, four are comely in going: A lion, *which is* strongest among beasts, and turneth not away for any; A greyhound; a he-goat also; and a king, against whom *there is* no rising up. If thou hast done foolishly in lifting up thyself, or if thou hast thought evil, *lay* thy hand upon thy mouth. Surely the churning of milk bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the nose bringeth forth blood: so the forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife.

The words of king Lemuel, the prophecy that his mother **31** taught him. What, my son? and what, the son of my womb? 2

3 and what, the son of my vows? Give not thy strength to
4 women, nor thy ways to that which destroyeth kings. *It is*
not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drink wine; nor
5 for princes strong drink: Lest they drink, and forget the law,
6 and pervert the judgment of any of the afflicted. Give strong
drink to him that is ready to perish, and wine to those that are
7 of heavy hearts. Let him drink, and forget his poverty, and
8 remember his misery no more. Open thy mouth for the dumb
9 in the cause of all such as are appointed to destruction. Open
thy mouth, judge righteously, and plead the cause of the poor
10 and needy. Who can find a virtuous woman? for her price *is*
11 far above rubies. The heart of her husband doth safely trust
12 in her, so that he shall have no need of spoil. She will do him
13 good and not evil all the days of her life. She seeketh wool,
14 and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands. She is like the
15 merchant's ships; she bringeth her food from afar. She riseth
also while it is yet night, and giveth food to her household, and
16 a portion to her maidens. She considereth a field, and buyeth
17 it: with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard. She
girdeth her loins with strength, and strengtheneth her arms.
18 She perceiveth that her merchandise *is* good: her candle goeth
19 not out by night. She layeth her hands to the spindle, and
20 her hands hold the distaff. She stretcheth out her hand to
21 the poor; yes, she reacheth forth her hands to the needy. She
is not afraid of the snow for her household: for all her house-
22 hold *are* clothed with scarlet. She maketh herself coverings
23 of tapestry; her clothing *is* silk and purple. Her husband is
known in the gates, when he sitteth among the elders of the
24 land. She maketh fine linen, and selleth *it*; and delivereth
25 girdles to the merchant. Strength and honor *are* her clothing;
26 and she shall rejoice in time to come. She openeth her mouth
27 with wisdom; and on her tongue *is* the law of kindness. She
looketh well to the ways of her household, and eateth not the
28 bread of idleness. Her children rise up, and call her blessed;
29 her husband *also*, and he praiseth her. Many daughters have
30 done virtuously, but thou excellest them all. Favor *is* deceit-
ful, and beauty is vain: but a woman that feareth the LORD,
31 she shall be praised. Give her of the fruit of her hands; and
let her own works praise her in the gates.

ECCLESIASTES;

OR, THE PREACHER.

The words of the preacher, the son of David, king of 1
Jerusalem. Vanity of vanities, saith the preacher, 2
vanity of vanities; all *is* vanity. What profit hath a 3
man of all his labor, which he taketh under the sun?
One generation passeth away, and another generation cometh: 4
but the earth abideth for ever. The sun also riseth, and the 5
sun goeth down, and hasteth to his place where he arose. The 6
wind goeth towards the south, and turneth about to the north;
it whirleth about continually, and the wind returneth again ac- 7
cording to its circuits. All the rivers run into the sea; yet the 8
sea *is* not full; to the place from whence the rivers come, thither
they return again. All things *are* full of labor; man cannot ut- 8
ter it: the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the ear filled with
hearing. The thing that hath been, it *is that* which shall be; 9
and that which is done is that which shall be done: and there
is no new thing under the sun. Is there *any* thing of which 10
it may be said, See, this is new? it hath been already of old
time, which was before us. *There is* no remembrance of former 11
things; neither shall there be any remembrance of things that
are to come with those that shall come after. I the preacher 12
was king over Israel in Jerusalem. And I gave my heart to 13
seek and search out by wisdom concerning all *things* that are
done under heaven: this grievous labor hath God given to the
sons of man to be exercised with it. I have seen all the works 14
that are done under the sun; and behold, all *is* vanity and vexa-
tion of spirit. *That which is* crooked cannot be made straight: 15
and that which is wanting cannot be numbered. I communed 16
with my own heart, saying, Lo, I have come to great estate, and
have gained more wisdom than all *they* that have been before
me in Jerusalem: and my heart had great experience of wis-
dom and knowledge. And I gave my heart to know wisdom, 17
and to know madness and folly: I perceived that this also is
vexation of spirit. For in much wisdom *is* much grief: and he 18
that increaseth knowledge increaseth sorrow.

I said in my heart, Come now, I will prove thee with mirth, **2**

2 therefore enjoy pleasure: and behold, this also *is* vanity. I
3 said of laughter, *It is* mad: and of mirth, What doeth it? I
sought in my heart, to give myself to wine, yet acquainting my
heart with wisdom; and to lay hold on folly, till I might see
4 what *was* that good for the sons of men, which they should do
under the heaven all the days of their life. I made me great
5 works; I built me houses; I planted me vineyards: I made
me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all
6 *kind of* fruits: I made me pools of water, to water with them
7 the wood that bringeth forth trees: I procured *me* servants
and maidens, and had servants born in my house; also I had
great possessions of great and small cattle above all that were
8 in Jerusalem before me: I gathered me also silver and gold,
and the peculiar treasure of kings, and of the provinces: I pro-
cured me men-singers and women-singers, and the delights of
9 the sons of men, *as* musical instruments, and of all sorts. So
I was great, and increased more than all that were before me
10 in Jerusalem: also my wisdom remained with me. And what-
ever my eyes desired I kept not from them, I withheld not my
heart from any joy; for my heart rejoiced in all my labor: and
11 this was my portion of all my labor. Then I looked on all the
works that my hands had wrought, and on the labor that I had
labored to do: and behold, all *was* vanity and vexation of spirit,
12 and there was no profit under the sun. And I turned myself
to behold wisdom, and madness, and folly: for what *can* the
man do that cometh after the king? even that which hath been
13 already done. Then I saw that wisdom excelleth folly, as far
14 as light excelleth darkness. The wise man's eyes *are* in his
head; but the fool walketh in darkness: and I myself perceived
15 also that one event happeneth to them all. Then said I in my
heart, As it happeneth to the fool, so it happeneth even to me;
and why was I then more wise? Then I said in my heart, that
16 this also *is* vanity. For *there is* no remembrance of the wise
more than of the fool for ever; seeing that which now is in the
days to come shall all be forgotten. And how dieth the wise
17 man? as the fool. Therefore I hated life; because the work
that is wrought under the sun *is* grievous to me: for all is van-
18 ity and vexation of spirit. Yes, I hated all my labor which I
had taken under the sun: because I should leave it to the man
19 that shall be after me. And who knoweth whether he shall be

a wise *man* or a fool? yet shall he have rule over all my labor in which I have labored, and in which I have showed myself wise under the sun. This is also vanity. Therefore I went about to cause my heart to despair of all the labor which I took under the sun. For there is a man whose labor is in wisdom, and in knowledge, and in equity; yet to a man that hath not labored in it, shall he leave it *for* his portion. This also is vanity and a great evil. For what hath man of all his labor, and of the vexation of his heart, in which he hath labored under the sun? For all his days *are* sorrows, and his labor grief; yes, his heart taketh not rest in the night. This is also vanity. *There is* nothing better for a man than that he should eat and drink, and that he should make his soul enjoy good in his labor. This also I saw, that it was from the hand of God. For who can eat, or who else can hasten *to it* more than I? For *God* giveth to a man who is good in his sight, wisdom, and knowledge, and joy: but to the sinner he giveth toil, to gather, and to amass, that he may give to him that is good before God. This also is vanity and vexation of spirit.

To every *thing there is* a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven: A time to be born, and a time to die; a time to plant, and a time to pluck up *that which is* planted; A time to kill, and a time to heal; a time to break down, and a time to build up; A time to weep, and a time to laugh; a time to mourn, and a time to dance; A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones; a time to embrace, and a time to refrain from embracing; A time to get, and a time to lose; a time to keep, and a time to cast away; A time to rend, and a time to sew; a time to keep silence, and a time to speak; A time to love, and a time to hate; a time of war, and a time of peace. What profit hath he that worketh in that in which he laboreth? I have seen the labor, which God hath given to the sons of men to be exercised in it. He hath made every *thing* beautiful in its time: also he hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can find out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end. I know that *there is* no good in them, but for a man to rejoice, and to do good in his life. And also that every man should eat and drink, and enjoy the good of all his labor, it is the gift of God. I know that, whatever God doeth, it shall be for ever: nothing can be added to it, nor any thing taken from

15 it: and God doeth *it*, that men should fear before him. That
which hath been is now; and that which is to be hath already
16 been; and God requireth that which is past. And moreover I
saw under the sun the place of judgment, *that* wickedness was
there; and the place of righteousness, that iniquity was there.
17 I said in my heart, God will judge the righteous and the wicked:
for *there is* a time there for every purpose and for every work.
18 I said in my heart concerning the state of the sons of men, that
God might manifest them, and that they might see that they
19 themselves are beasts. For that which befalleth the sons of
men befalleth beasts; even one thing befalleth them: as the one
dieth, so dieth the other; yes, they have all one breath; so that
a man hath no pre-eminence above a beast: for all *is* vanity.
20 All go to one place; all are of the dust, and all turn to dust
21 again. Who knoweth the spirit of man that goeth upward,
and the spirit of the beast that goeth downward to the earth?
22 Wherefore I perceive that *there is* nothing better, than that a
man should rejoice in his own works; for that is his portion: for
who shall bring him to see what shall be after him?

4 So I returned, and considered all the oppressions that are
done under the sun: and behold the tears of *such as were* op-
pressed, and they had no comforter; and on the side of their op-
2 pressors there was power; but they had no comforter. Where-
fore I praised the dead who are already dead more than the
3 living who are yet alive. Yes, better is *he* than both they, who
hath not yet been, who hath not seen the evil work that is
4 done under the sun. Again, I considered all labor, and ev-
ery right work, that for this a man is envied by his neighbor.
5 This *is* also vanity and vexation of spirit. The fool foldeth his
6 hands together, and eateth his own flesh. Better *is* a handful
with quietness, than both the hands full with toil and vexa-
7 tion of spirit. Then I returned, and I saw vanity under the
8 sun. There is one *alone*, and there is not a second; yes, he
hath neither child nor brother: yet is there no end of all his
labor; neither is his eye satisfied with riches; neither saith he,
For whom do I labor, and bereave my soul of good? This is also
9 vanity, yes, it is a grievous labor. Two *are* better than one;
10 because they have a good reward for their labor. For if they
fall, the one will lift up his fellow: but woe to him *that is* alone
when he falleth; for he hath not another to help him to rise.

Again, if two lie together, then they have heat: but how can one be warm *alone*? And if one prevaileth against him, two shall withstand him; and a three-fold cord is not quickly broken. Better *is* a poor and a wise child, than an old and foolish king, who will no more be admonished. For out of prison he cometh to reign; whereas also *he that is* born in his kingdom becometh poor. I considered all the living who walk under the sun, with the second child that shall stand up in his stead. *There is* no end of all the people, even of all that have been before them: they also that come after shall not rejoice in him. Surely this also is vanity and vexation of spirit.

5 Keep thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to hear, than to give the sacrifice of fools: for they consider not that they do evil. Be not rash with thy mouth, 2 and let not thy heart be hasty to utter *any* thing before God: for God is in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words be few. For a dream cometh through the multitude of 3 business; and a fool's voice *is known* by a multitude of words. When thou vowest a vow to God, defer not to pay it; for *he hath* 4 no pleasure in fools: pay that which thou hast vowed. Better 5 *is it* that thou shouldst not vow, than that thou shouldst vow and not pay. Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin; 6 neither say thou before the angel, that it *was* an error: why should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thy hands? For in the multitude of dreams and many words *there* 7 *are* also divers vanities: but fear thou God. If thou seest the oppression of the poor, and violent perversion of judgment and justice in a province, wonder not at the matter: for *he that is* 8 higher than the highest regardeth; and there are higher than they. Moreover, the profit of the earth is for all: the king *him-* 9 *self* is served by the field. He that loveth silver shall not be satisfied with silver; nor he that loveth abundance with increase: this *is* also vanity. When goods increase, they are in- 11 creased that eat them: and what good *is there* to the owners of them, saving the beholding of them with their eyes? The sleep of a laboring man *is* sweet, whether he eateth little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleep. There is a grievous evil *which* I have seen under the 13 sun, namely, riches kept for the owners of them to their hurt. But those riches perish by evil labor: and he begetteth a son, 14

15 and *there is* nothing in his hand. As he came into the world,
naked shall he return to go as he came, and shall take noth-
16 ing of his labor, which he may carry away in his hand. And
this also *is* a grievous evil, that in all points as he came, so
shall he go: and what profit hath he that hath labored for the
17 wind? All his days also he eateth in darkness, and *he hath*
18 much sorrow and wrath with his sickness. Behold *that* which
I have seen: it is good and comely for one to eat and to drink,
and to enjoy the good of all his labor that he taketh under the
sun all the days of his life, which God giveth him: for it is his
19 portion. Every man also to whom God hath given riches and
wealth, and hath given him power to eat of it, and to take his
20 portion, and to rejoice in his labor; this *is* the gift of God. For
he shall not much remember the days of his life; because God
answereth *him* in the joy of his heart.

6 There is an evil which I have seen under the sun, and it *is*
2 common among men: A man to whom God hath given riches,
wealth, and honor, so that he wanteth nothing for his soul of
all that he desireth, yet God giveth him not power to eat of
it, but a stranger eateth it: this *is* vanity, and it is an evil
3 disease. If a man begetteth a hundred *children*, and liveth
many years, so that the days of his years are many, and his
soul is not filled with good, and also that he hath no burial; I
4 say, that an untimely birth is better than he. For he cometh
with vanity, and departeth in darkness, and his name shall be
5 covered with darkness. Moreover he hath not seen the sun,
6 nor known *any thing*: this hath more rest than the other. Yes,
though he liveth a thousand years twice *told*, yet hath he seen
7 no good: do not all go to one place? All the labor of man *is* for
8 his mouth, and yet the appetite is not filled. For what hath
the wise more than the fool? what hath the poor, that knoweth
9 to walk before the living? Better *is* the sight of the eyes than
the wandering of the desire: this is also vanity and vexation
10 of spirit. That which hath been is named already, and it is
known that it *is* man: neither may he contend with him that is
11 mightier than he. Seeing there are many things that increase
12 vanity, what *is* man the better? For who knoweth what *is*
good for man in this life, all the days of his vain life which he
spendeth as a shadow? for who can tell a man what shall be
after him under the sun?

A good name *is* better than precious ointment; and the day 7
of death than the day of one's birth. *It is* better to go to the 2
house of mourning, than to go to the house of feasting: for that
is the end of all men; and the living will lay it to his heart.
Sorrow *is* better than laughter: for by the sadness of the coun- 3
tenance the heart is made better. The heart of the wise *is* in 4
the house of mourning; but the heart of fools is in the house
of mirth. *It is* better to hear the rebuke of the wise, than 5
for a man to hear the song of fools. For as the crackling of 6
thorns under a pot, so *is* the laughter of the fool: this also is
vanity. Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad; and a gift 7
destroyeth the heart. Better *is* the end of a thing than its 8
beginning: and the patient in spirit is better than the proud
in spirit. Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger 9
resteth in the bosom of fools. Say not thou, What is *the cause* 10
that the former days were better than these? for thou dost not
inquire wisely concerning this. Wisdom *is* good with an in- 11
heritance: and by it there is profit to them that see the sun.
For wisdom *is* a defense, and money is a defense: but the ex- 12
cellence of knowledge is, that wisdom giveth life to them that
have it. Consider the work of God: for who can make *that* 13
straight, which he hath made crooked? In the day of prosper- 14
ity be joyful, but in the day of adversity consider: God also hath
set the one over against the other, to the end that man should
find nothing after him. All *things* have I seen in the days 15
of my vanity: there is a just man that perisheth in his righ-
teousness, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth his life
in his wickedness. Be not righteous over much; neither make 16
thyself over wise: why shouldst thou destroy thyself? Be not 17
over much wicked, neither be thou foolish: why shouldst thou
die before thy time? *It is* good that thou shouldst take hold 18
of this; yes, also from this withdraw not thy hand: for he that
feareth God shall escape from them all. Wisdom strength- 19
eneth the wise more than ten mighty *men* who are in the city.
For *there is* not a just man upon earth, that doeth good, and 20
sinneth not. Also take no heed to all words that are spoken; 21
lest thou hear thy servant curse thee: For often also thy own 22
heart knoweth that thou thyself likewise hast cursed others.
All this have I proved by wisdom: I said, I will be wise; but it 23
was far from me. That which is far off, and exceedingly deep, 24

25 who can find it out? I applied my heart to know, and to search,
and to seek out wisdom, and the reason of *things*, and to know
26 the wickedness of folly, even of foolishness and madness: And
I find more bitter than death the woman whose heart *is* snares
and nets, and her hands as bands: whoever pleaseth God shall
27 escape from her; but the sinner shall be taken by her. Behold,
this have I found, saith the preacher, *counting* one by one, to
28 find out the account: Which yet my soul seeketh, but I find
not: one man among a thousand have I found; but a woman
29 among all those have I not found. Lo, this only have I found,
that God hath made man upright; but they have sought out
many inventions.

8 Who *is* as the wise man? and who knoweth the interpreta-
tion of a thing? a man's wisdom maketh his face to shine, and
2 the boldness of his face shall be changed. I *counsel thee* to
keep the king's commandment, and that in regard of the oath
3 of God. Be not hasty to go out of his sight: stand not in an evil
4 thing; for he doeth whatever pleaseth him. Where the word
of a king *is*, there is power: and who may say to him, what
5 doest thou? He who keepeth the commandment shall feel no
evil thing: and a wise man's heart discerneth both time and
6 judgment. Because to every purpose there is time and judg-
7 ment, therefore the misery of man *is* great upon him. For he
knoweth not that which shall be: for who can tell him when
8 it shall be? *There is* no man that hath power over the spirit
to retain the spirit; neither hath he power in the day of death:
and there is no discharge in that war; neither shall wicked-
9 ness deliver those that are given to it. All this have I seen,
and applied my heart to every work that is done under the
sun: *there is* a time in which one man ruleth over another to
10 his own hurt. And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come
and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten
11 in the city where they had so done: this *is* also vanity. Be-
cause sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily,
therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to
12 do evil. Though a sinner doeth evil a hundred times, and his
days are prolonged, yet surely I know that it will be well with
13 them that fear God, who fear before him: But it will not be
well with the wicked, neither will he prolong *his* days, which
14 are as a shadow; because he feareth not before God. There is a

vanity which is done upon the earth; that there are just *men*, to whom it happeneth according to the work of the wicked; again, there are wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteous: I said that this also is vanity. Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing under the sun, than to eat, and to drink, and to be merry: for that shall abide with him of his labor the days of his life, which God giveth him under the sun. When I applied my heart to know wisdom, and to see the business that is done upon the earth: (for also *there is that* neither day nor night seeth sleep with his eyes:) Then I beheld all the work of God, that a man cannot find out the work that is done under the sun: because though a man may labor to seek *it* out, yet he shall not find it; yes further; though a wise man thinketh to know it, yet shall he not be able to find it.

For all this I considered in my heart even to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wise, and their works, *are* in the hand of God: no man knoweth either love or hatred by all that is before them. All *things come* alike to all: there is one event to the righteous, and to the wicked; to the good and to the clean, and to the unclean; to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as is the good, so is the sinner; and he that sweareth, as he that feareth an oath. This *is* an evil among all things that are done under the sun, that there is one event to all: yes, also the heart of the sons of men is full of evil, and madness is in their heart while they live, and after that they go to the dead. For to him that is joined to all the living there is hope: for a living dog is better than a dead lion. For the living know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward; for the memory of them is forgotten. Also their love, and their hatred, and their envy, hath now perished; neither have they any more a portion for ever in any *thing* that is done under the sun. Go thy way, eat thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy works. Let thy garments be always white; and let thy head lack no ointment. Live joyfully with the wife whom thou lovest all the days of the life of thy vanity, which he hath given thee under the sun, all the days of thy vanity: for that *is* thy portion in this life, and in thy labor which thou takest under the sun. Whatever thy hand findeth

to do, do *it* with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest.

11 I returned, and saw under the sun, that the race is not to the swift, nor the battle to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favor to men
12 of skill; but time and chance happeneth to them all. For man also knoweth not his time: as the fishes that are taken in an evil net, and as the birds that are caught in the snare; so *are* the sons of men snared in an evil time, when it falleth suddenly
13 upon them. This wisdom have I seen also under the sun, and
14 it *seemed* to me great: *There was* a little city, and few men within it; and there came a great king against it, and besieged
15 it, and built great bulwarks against it: Now there was found in it a poor wise man, and he by his wisdom delivered the city;
16 yet no man remembered that same poor man. Then said I, wisdom *is* better than strength: nevertheless the poor man's
17 wisdom is despised, and his words are not heard. The words of wise *men are* heard in quiet more than the cry of him that
18 ruleth among fools. Wisdom *is* better than weapons of war: but one sinner destroyeth much good.

10 Dead flies cause the ointment of the apothecary to send forth an offensive odor: *so doth* a little folly him that is in
2 reputation for wisdom and honor. A wise man's heart *is* at
3 his right hand; but a fool's heart is at his left. Also, when he that is a fool walketh by the way, his wisdom faileth *him*,
4 and he saith to every one that he is a fool. If the spirit of the ruler riseth against thee, leave not thy place; for yielding paci-
5 fieth great offenses. There is an evil *which* I have seen under
6 the sun, as an error which proceedeth from the ruler: Folly
7 is set in great dignity, and the rich sit in low place. I have
8 seen servants upon horses, and princes walking as servants
9 upon the earth. He that diggeth a pit shall fall into it; and
10 whoever breaketh a hedge, a serpent shall bite him. Whoever removeth stones shall be hurt by them; *and* he that cleaveth
11 wood shall be endangered by it. If the iron is blunt, and he doth not whet the edge, then must he use more strength: but
12 wisdom *is* profitable to direct. Surely the serpent will bite
13 without enchantment; and a babbler is no better. The words of a wise man's mouth *are* gracious; but the lips of a fool will
swallow up himself. The beginning of the words of his mouth

is foolishness: and the end of his talk is mischievous madness. A fool also is full of words: a man cannot tell what shall be; and what shall be after him, who can tell him? The labor of the foolish wearieth every one of them, because he knoweth not how to go to the city. Woe to thee, O land, when thy king *is* a child, and thy princes eat in the morning! Blessed *art* thou, O land, when thy king is the son of nobles, and thy princes eat in due season, for strength, and not for drunkenness! By much slothfulness the building decayeth; and through idleness of the hands the house droppeth through. A feast is made for laughter, and wine maketh merry: but money answereth all *things*. Curse not the king, no not in thy thought; and curse not the rich in thy bed-chamber: for a bird of the air will carry the voice, and that which hath wings will tell the matter.

Cast thy bread upon the waters: for thou shalt find it after many days. Give a portion to seven, and also to eight; for thou knowest not what evil shall be upon the earth. If the clouds are full of rain, they empty *themselves* upon the earth: and if the tree falleth towards the south, or towards the north, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be. He that observeth the wind shall not sow; and he that regardeth the clouds shall not reap. As thou knowest not what *is* the way of the spirit, nor the structure of the parts of conception in her that is with child: even so thou knowest not the works of God who maketh all. In the morning sow thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thy hand: for thou knowest not whether shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both *shall be* alike good. Truly the light *is* sweet, and a pleasant thing it is for the eyes to behold the sun: But if a man shall live many years, *and* rejoice in them all; yet let him remember the days of darkness; for they shall be many. All that cometh is vanity. Rejoice, O young man, in thy youth; and let thy heart cheer thee in the days of thy youth, and walk in the ways of thy heart, and in the sight of thy eyes: but know thou, that for all these *things* God will bring thee into judgment. Therefore remove sorrow from thy heart, and put away evil from thy flesh: for childhood and youth *are* vanity.

Remember now thy Creator in the days of thy youth, while the evil days come not, nor the years draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them; While the sun, or the

light, or the moon, or the stars, are not darkened, nor the
3 clouds return after the rain: In the day when the keepers of
the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow them-
selves, and the grinders cease because they are few, and those
4 that look out of the windows shall be darkened, And the doors
shall be shut in the streets, when the sound of the grinding
shall be low, and he shall rise up at the voice of the bird, and all
5 the daughters of music shall be brought low. Also *when* they
shall be afraid of that which is high, and fears shall be in the
way, and the almond tree shall flourish, and the grasshopper
shall be a burden, and desire shall fail: because man goeth to
6 his long home, and the mourners go about the streets: Or ever
the silver cord shall be loosed, or the golden bowl be broken, or
the pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the wheel broken at
7 the cistern. Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was:
8 and the spirit shall return to God who gave it. Vanity of van-
9 ities saith the preacher; all *is* vanity. And moreover, because
the preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge:
yes, he gave good heed, and sought out, *and* set in order many
10 proverbs. The preacher sought to find out acceptable words:
and *that which was* written was upright, even words of truth.
11 The words of the wise *are* as goads, and as nails fastened by
the masters of assemblies, which are given from one shepherd.
12 And further, by these, my son, be admonished: of making many
books *there is* no end; and much study is a weariness of the
13 flesh. Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear
God, and keep his commandments: for this *is* the whole duty
14 of man. For God will bring every work into judgment, with
every secret thing, whether *it is* good, or whether it is evil.

THE SONG OF SOLOMON.

She song of songs, which *is* Solomon's. Let him kiss 1, 2
me with the kisses of his mouth: for thy love *is* better
than wine. Because of the savor of thy good oint- 3
ments thy name *is as* ointment poured forth, there-
fore do the virgins love thee. Draw me, we will run after 4
thee: the king hath brought me into his chambers; we will
be glad and rejoice in thee, we will remember thy love more
than wine: the upright love thee. I *am* black, but comely, O ye 5
daughters of Jerusalem, as the tents of Kedar, as the curtains
of Solomon. Look not upon me, because I *am* black, because 6
the sun hath looked upon me: my mother's children were an-
gry with me; they made me the keeper of the vineyards; but my
own vineyard have I not kept. Tell me, O thou whom my soul 7
loveth, where thou feedest, where thou makest *thy flock* to rest
at noon: for why should I be as one that turneth aside by the
flocks of thy companions? If thou knowest not, O thou fairest 8
among women, go forth by the footsteps of the flock, and feed
thy kids beside the shepherds tents. I have compared thee, O 9
my love, to a company of horses in Pharaoh's chariots. Thy 10
cheeks are comely with rows *of jewels*, thy neck with chains of
gold. We will make for thee borders of gold with studs of sil- 11
ver. While the king *sitteth* at his table, my spikenard sendeth 12
forth its smell. A bundle of myrrh *is* my well beloved to me; 13
he shall lie all night betwixt my breasts. My beloved *is* to me
as a cluster of camphor in the vineyards of En-gedi. Behold, 15
thou *art* fair, my love; behold, thou art fair; thou hast doves'
eyes. Behold, thou *art* fair, my beloved, yes, pleasant: also 16
our bed is green. The beams of our house *are* cedar, and our 17
rafters of fir.

I *am* the rose of Sharon, and the lily of the valleys. As 2, 2
the lily among thorns, so *is* my love among the daughters. As 3
the apple-tree among the trees of the wood, so *is* my beloved
among the sons. I sat down under his shadow with great de-
light, and his fruit was sweet to my taste. He brought me to 4
the banqueting house, and his banner over me *was* love. Stay 5
me with flagons, comfort me with apples: for I *am* sick with

6 love. His left hand *is* under my head, and his right hand doth
7 embrace me. I charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, by
the roes, and by the hinds of the field, that ye stir not, nor
8 awake *my* love, till he please. The voice of my beloved! be-
hold, he cometh leaping upon the mountains, skipping upon
9 the hills. My beloved is like a roe, or a young hart: behold,
he standeth behind our wall, he looketh forth at the windows,
10 showing himself through the lattice. My beloved spoke, and
11 said to me, Rise, my love, my fair one, and come away. For lo,
12 the winter is past, the rain is over *and* gone. The flowers ap-
pear on the earth; the time of the singing *of birds* is come, and
13 the voice of the turtle is heard in our land; The fig-tree put-
teth forth her green figs, and the vines *with* the tender grape
give a good smell. Arise, my love, my fair one, and come away.
14 O my dove, *that art* in the clefts of the rock, in the secret places
of the stairs, let me see thy countenance, let me hear thy voice;
15 for sweet is thy voice, and thy countenance is comely. Take
for us the foxes, the little foxes, that spoil the vines: for our
16 vines *have* tender grapes. My beloved *is* mine, and I am his:
17 he feedeth among the lilies. Until the day shall break, and
the shadows flee away, turn, my beloved, and be thou like a roe
or a young hart upon the mountains of Bether.

3 By night on my bed I sought him whom my soul loveth: I
2 sought him, but I found him not. I will rise now, and go about
the city in the streets, and in the broad ways I will seek him
3 whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not. The
watchmen that go about the city found me: *to whom I said*,
4 Saw ye him whom my soul loveth? *It was* but a little that I
passed from them, but I found him whom my soul loveth: I
held him, and would not let him go, until I had brought him
into my mother's house, and into the chamber of her that con-
5 ceived me. I charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, by
the roes, and by the hinds of the field, that ye stir not up, nor
6 awake *my* love, till he please. Who *is* this that cometh out
of the wilderness like pillars of smoke, perfumed with myrrh
7 and frankincense, with all powders of the merchant? Behold
his bed, which *is* Solomon's; sixty valiant men are about it,
8 of the valiant of Israel. They all hold swords, *being* expert
in war: every man hath his sword upon his thigh because of
9 fear in the night. King Solomon made himself a chariot of the

wood of Lebanon. He made its pillars *of* silver, the bottom 10
of it of gold, the covering of it of purple, the midst of it being 11
paved with love, for the daughters of Jerusalem. Go forth, O
ye daughters of Zion, and behold king Solomon with the crown
with which his mother crowned him in the day of his espousals,
and in the day of the gladness of his heart.

Behold, thou *art* fair, my love; behold, thou art fair; thou 4
hast doves' eyes within thy locks: thy hair is as a flock of goats, 4
that appear from mount Gilead. Thy teeth *are* like a flock of 2
sheep that are even shorn, which came up from the washing;
all of which bear twins, and none is barren among them. Thy 3
lips *are* like a thread of scarlet, and thy speech is comely: thy
temples are like a piece of pomegranate within thy locks. Thy 4
neck *is* like the tower of David built for an armory, on which
hang a thousand bucklers, all shields of mighty men. Thy 5
two breasts *are* like two young roes that are twins, which feed
among the lilies. Until the day shall break, and the shadows 6
flee away, I will repair to the mountain of myrrh, and to the
hill of frankincense. Thou *art* all fair, my love; there is no 7
spot in thee. Come with me from Lebanon, *my* spouse, with 8
me from Lebanon: look from the top of Amana, from the top
of Shenir and Hermon, from the lions' dens, from the moun-
tains of the leopards. Thou hast ravished my heart, my sister, 9
my spouse; thou hast ravished my heart with one of thy
eyes, with one chain of thy neck. How fair is thy love, my sister, 10
my spouse! how much better is thy love than wine! and
the smell of thy ointments than all spices! Thy lips, O *my* 11
spouse, drop as the honey-comb; honey and milk are under
thy tongue; and the smell of thy garments is like the smell of
Lebanon. A garden inclosed *is* my sister, my spouse; a spring 12
shut up, a fountain sealed. Thy plants *are* an orchard of 13
pomegranates, with pleasant fruits; camphor, with spikenard,
Spikenard and saffron; calamus and cinnamon, with all trees 14
of frankincense; myrrh and aloes, with all the chief spices: A 15
fountain of gardens, a well of living waters, and streams from
Lebanon. Awake, O north wind; and come, thou south; blow 16
upon my garden, *that* its spices may flow out. Let my beloved
come into his garden, and eat his pleasant fruits.

I have come into my garden, my sister, *my* spouse: I have 5
gathered my myrrh, with my spice; I have eaten my honey-

comb with my honey; I have drank my wine with my milk: eat,
2 O friends; drink, yes, drink abundantly, O beloved. I sleep,
but my heart waketh: *it is* the voice of my beloved that knock-
eth, saying, Open to me, my sister, my love, my dove, my un-
defiled: for my head is filled with dew, and my locks with the
3 drops of the night. I have put off my coat; how shall I put
4 it on? I have washed my feet; how shall I defile them? My
beloved put in his hand by the hole *of the door*, and my bowels
5 were moved for him. I rose up to open to my beloved: and
my hands dropped *with* myrrh, and my fingers with sweet-
6 smelling myrrh, upon the handles of the lock. I opened to
my beloved; but my beloved had withdrawn himself, *and* was
gone: my soul failed when he spoke: I sought him, but I could
7 not find him; I called him, but he gave me no answer. The
watchmen that went about the city found me, they smote me,
they wounded me; the keepers of the walls took away my vail
8 from me. I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, if ye find
9 my beloved, that ye tell him, that I *am* sick with love. What *is*
thy beloved more than another beloved, O thou fairest among
women? what is thy beloved more than another beloved, that
10 thou dost so charge us? My beloved *is* white and ruddy, the
11 chief among ten thousand. His head *is as* the most fine gold,
12 his locks are bushy, and black as a raven. His eyes *are* as the
eyes of doves by the rivers of waters, washed with milk, and
13 fitly set. His cheeks *are* as a bed of spices, as sweet flowers:
14 his lips like lilies, dropping sweet-smelling myrrh. His hands
are as gold rings set with the beryl: his belly is as bright ivory
15 overlaid with sapphires. His legs *are as* pillars of marble, set
upon sockets of fine gold: his countenance is as Lebanon, ex-
16 cellent as the cedars. His mouth *is* most sweet: yes, he is
altogether lovely. This is my beloved, and this is my friend, O
daughters of Jerusalem.

6 Whither is thy beloved gone, O thou fairest among women?
whither is thy beloved turned aside? that we may seek him
2 with thee. My beloved is gone down into his garden, to the
3 beds of spices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lilies. I
am my beloved's, and my beloved is mine: he feedeth among
4 the lilies. Thou *art* beautiful, O my love, as Tirzah, comely
5 as Jerusalem, terrible as an army with banners. Turn away
thy eyes from me, for they have overcome me: thy hair *is* as

a flock of goats that appear from Gilead. Thy teeth *are* as a flock of sheep which go up from the washing, of which every one beareth twins, and there is not one barren among them. As a piece of pomegranate *are* thy temples within thy locks. There are sixty queens, and eighty concubines, and virgins without number. My dove, my undefiled is *but* one; she is the only one of her mother, she is the choice one of her that bore her. The daughters saw her, and blessed her; yes, the queens and the concubines, and they praised her. Who *is* she that looketh forth as the morning, fair as the moon, clear as the sun, and terrible as an army with banners? I went down into the garden of nuts to see the fruits of the valley, *and* to see whether the vine flourished, and the pomegranates budded. Or ere I was aware, my soul made me *like* the chariots of Amminadib. Return, return, O Shulamite; return, return, that we may look upon thee. What will ye see in the Shulamite? As it were the company of two armies.

How beautiful are thy feet with shoes, O prince's daughter! the joints of thy thighs *are* like jewels, the work of the hands of a skillful workman. Thy navel *is like* a round goblet, which wanteth not liquor: thy belly is like a heap of wheat set about with lilies. Thy two breasts *are* like two young roes that are twins. Thy neck *is* as a tower of ivory; thy eyes like the fish-pools in Heshbon, by the gate of Bath-rabbim: thy nose is as the tower of Lebanon which looketh towards Damascus. Thy head upon thee *is* like Carmel, and the hair of thy head like purple; the king is held in the galleries. How fair and how pleasant art thou, O love, for delights! This thy stature is like to a palm tree, and thy breasts to clusters of grapes. I said, I will go up to the palm tree, I will take hold of its boughs: now also thy breasts shall be as clusters of the vine, and the smell of thy nose like apples; And the roof of thy mouth like the best wine for my beloved, that goeth *down* sweetly, causing the lips of those that are asleep to speak. I *am* my beloved's, and his desire is towards me. Come, my beloved, let us go forth into the field; let us lodge in the villages. Let us get up early to the vineyards; let us see if the vine flourisheth, *whether* the tender grape appeareth, and the pomegranates bud forth: there will I give thee my loves. The mandrakes give a smell, and at our gates *are* all manner of pleasant fruits, new and old, which I

have laid up for thee, O my beloved.

- 8 O that thou *wert* as my brother, that was nourished at the breasts of my mother! when I should find thee without, I would
2 kiss thee; yes, I should not be despised. I would lead thee, *and* bring thee into my mother's house, who would instruct me: I would cause thee to drink of spiced wine of the juice of my
3 pomegranate. His left hand *should be* under my head, and
4 his right hand should embrace me. I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, that ye stir not, nor awake *my* love, until he
5 please. Who *is* this that cometh up from the wilderness, leaning upon her beloved? I raised thee up under the apple-tree: there thy mother brought thee forth: there she brought thee
6 forth that bore thee. Set me as a seal upon thy heart, as a seal upon thy arm: for love *is* strong as death; jealousy is cruel as the grave: the coals of it are coals of fire, which hath a most
7 vehement flame. Many waters cannot quench love, neither can the floods drown it: if a man would give all the substance
8 of his house for love, it would utterly be contemned. We have a little sister, and she hath no breasts: what shall we do for our
9 sister in the day when she shall be spoken for? If she *is* a wall, we will build upon her a palace of silver: and if she is a door,
10 we will inclose her with boards of cedar. I *am* a wall, and my breasts like towers: then was I in his eyes as one that found
11 favor. Solomon had a vineyard at Baal-hamon; he let out the vineyard to keepers; every one for the fruit of it was to bring
12 a thousand *pieces* of silver. My vineyard which *is* mine, is before me: thou, O Solomon, must have a thousand, and those
13 that keep the fruit of it two hundred. Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice: cause me to
14 hear *it*. Make haste, my beloved, and be thou like a roe or a young hart upon the mountains of spices.

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET ISAIAH.

She vision of Isaiah the son of Amoz, which he saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, kings of Judah. Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth: for the LORD hath spoken, I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me. The ox knoweth his owner, and the ass his master's crib: *but* Israel doth not know, my people doth not consider. Ah sinful nation, a people laden with iniquity, a seed of evil-doers, children that are corrupters: they have forsaken the LORD, they have provoked the Holy One of Israel to anger, they are gone away backward. Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will revolt more and more: the whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint. From the sole of the foot even to the head *there is* no soundness in it; but wounds, and bruises, and putrifying sores: they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ointment. Your country *is* desolate, your cities are burned with fire: your land, strangers devour it in your presence, and it is desolate, as overthrown by strangers. And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged city. Except the LORD of hosts had left to us a very small remnant, we should have been as Sodom; we should have been like Gomorrah. Hear the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodom; give ear to the law of our God, ye people of Gomorrah. To what purpose *is* the multitude of your sacrifices to me? saith the LORD: I am full of the burnt-offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts; and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of he-goats. When ye come to appear before me, who hath required this at your hand, to tread my courts? Bring no more vain oblations; incense is an abomination to me; the new moons and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies, I cannot endure; *it is* iniquity, even the solemn meeting. Your new moons and your appointed feasts my soul hateth: they are a trouble to me; I am weary to bear *them*. And when ye spread forth your

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15

hands, I will hide my eyes from you: yes, when ye make many
16 prayers, I will not hear: your hands are full of blood. Wash ye,
make yourselves clean; put away the evil of your doings from
17 before my eyes; cease to do evil; Learn to do well; seek judgment,
relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the
18 widow. Come now, and let us reason together, saith the LORD:
though your sins are as scarlet, they shall be white as snow,
19 though they are red like crimson, they shall be as wool. If
ye are willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land:
20 But if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword:
21 for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*. How is the faithful
city become a harlot! it was full of judgment; righteousness
22 lodged in it; but now murderers. Thy silver is become dross,
23 thy wine mixed with water: Thy princes *are* rebellious, and
companions of thieves: every one loveth gifts, and followeth
after rewards: they judge not the fatherless, neither doth the
24 cause of the widow come to them. Therefore saith the LORD,
the LORD of hosts, the mighty One of Israel, Ah, I will ease
25 me of my adversaries, and avenge me of my enemies: And
I will turn my hand upon thee, and thoroughly purge away
26 thy dross, and take away all thy tin: And I will restore thy
judges as at the first, and thy counselors as at the beginning:
afterward thou shalt be called, The city of righteousness, the
27 faithful city. Zion shall be redeemed with judgment, and her
28 converts with righteousness. And the destruction of the trans-
gressors and of the sinners *shall be* together, and they that for-
29 sake the LORD shall be consumed. For they shall be ashamed
of the oaks which ye have desired, and ye shall be confounded
30 for the gardens that ye have chosen. For ye shall be as an oak
31 whose leaf fadeth, and as a garden that hath no water. And
the strong shall be as tow, and the maker of it as a spark, and
they shall both burn together, and none shall quench *them*.

2 The word that Isaiah the son of Amoz saw concerning Judah
2 and Jerusalem. And it shall come to pass in the last days, *that*
the mount of the LORD'S house shall be established on the top
of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all
3 nations shall flow to it. And many people shall go and say,
Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the
house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways,
and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the

law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem. And he will 4
judge among the nations, and will rebuke many people: and
they shall beat their swords into plow-shares, and their spears
into pruning-hooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation,
neither shall they learn war any more. O house of Jacob, 5
come ye, and let us walk in the light of the LORD. Therefore 6
thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Jacob, because
they are replenished from the east, and *are* sooth-sayers like
the Philistines, and they please themselves in the children of
strangers. Their land also is full of silver and gold, neither 7
is there any end of their treasures; their land is also full of
horses, neither is there any end of their chariots: Their land 8
also is full of idols; they worship the work of their own hands,
that which their own fingers have made: And the mean man 9
boweth down, and the great man humbleth himself: therefore
forgive them not. Enter into the rock, and hide thee in the 10
dust, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty.
The lofty looks of man shall be humbled, and the haughtiness 11
of men shall be abased, and the LORD alone shall be exalted in
that day. For the day of the LORD of hosts *shall be* upon every 12
one that is proud and lofty, and upon every one that is lifted
up; and he shall be brought low: And upon all the cedars of 13
Lebanon, *that are* high and lifted up, and upon all the oaks of
Bashan, And upon all the high mountains, and upon all the 14
hills *that are* lifted up, And upon every high tower, and upon 15
every fortified wall, And upon all the ships of Tarshish, and 16
upon all pleasant pictures. And the loftiness of man shall be 17
abased, and the haughtiness of men shall be made low: and the
LORD alone shall be exalted in that day. And the idols he will 18
utterly abolish. And they shall go into the holes of the rocks, 19
and into the caves of the earth, for fear of the LORD, and for
the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the
earth. In that day a man shall cast his idols of silver, and his 20
idols of gold, which they made *each one* for himself to worship,
to the moles and to the bats; To go into the clefts of the rocks, 21
and into the tops of the ragged rocks, for fear of the LORD, and
for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly
the earth. Cease ye from man, whose breath *is* in his nostrils: 22
for wherein is he to be accounted of?

For behold, the LORD, the LORD of hosts, doth take away **3**

from Jerusalem and from Judah the rod and the staff, the
2 whole support of bread, and the whole support of water, The
mighty man, and the man of war, the judge, and the prophet,
3 and the prudent, and the ancient, The captain of fifty, and
the honorable man, and the counselor, and the skillful artifi-
4 cer, and the eloquent orator. And I will give children *to be*
5 their princes, and babes shall rule over them. And the peo-
ple shall be oppressed, every one by another, and every one by
his neighbor: the child shall behave himself proudly against
6 the elder, and the base against the honorable. When a man
shall take hold of his brother of the house of his father, *saying*,
7 Thou hast clothing, be thou our ruler, and let this ruin
be under thy hand: In that day shall he swear, saying, I will
8 not be a healer; for in my house *is* neither bread nor cloth-
ing: make me not a ruler of the people. For Jerusalem is
ruined, and Judah is fallen: because their tongue and their
doings *are* against the LORD, to provoke the eyes of his glory.
9 The show of their countenance doth witness against them; and
they declare their sin as Sodom, they hide *it* not. Woe to their
10 soul! for they have rewarded evil to themselves. Say ye to
the righteous, that *it shall be* well with him: for they shall eat
11 the fruit of their doings. Woe to the wicked! *it shall be* ill
12 with him: for the reward of his hands shall be given him. *As*
for my people, children are their oppressors, and women rule
over them. O my people, they who lead thee cause thee to err,
13 and destroy the way of thy paths. The LORD standeth up to
plead, and standeth to judge the people. The LORD will en-
14 ter into judgment with the elders of his people, and with their
princes: for ye have eaten up the vineyard; the spoil of the
15 poor *is* in your houses. What mean ye *that* ye beat my people
to pieces, and grind the faces of the poor? saith the LORD God
16 of hosts. Moreover the LORD saith, Because the daughters of
Zion are haughty, and walk with extended necks and wanton
eyes, walking and mincing *as* they go, and making a tinkling
17 with their feet: Therefore the LORD will smite with a scab
the crown of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD
18 will uncover their secret parts. In that day the LORD will take
away the show of *their* tinkling ornaments about their feet, and
19 their cauls, and their round tires like the moon. The chains,
20 and the bracelets, and the mufflers, The bonnets, and the or-

naments of the legs, and the head-bands, and the tablets, and
 the ear-rings, The rings, and nose-jewels, The changeable 21, 22
 suits of apparel, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the
 cringing-pins, The glasses, and the fine linen, and the hoods, 23
 and the veils. And it shall come to pass, *that* instead of sweet 24
 smell there shall be an offensive odor; and instead of a gir-
 dle a rent; and instead of well set hair baldness; and instead
 of a stomacher a girding of sackcloth; and burning instead of
 beauty. Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy mighty in 25
 the war. And her gates shall lament and mourn; and she *be-* 26
ing desolate, shall sit upon the ground.

And in that day seven women shall take hold of one man, **4**
 saying, We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel:
 only let us be called by thy name, to take away our reproach.
 In that day shall the branch of the LORD be beautiful and glori- 2
 ous, and the fruit of the earth *shall be* excellent and comely for
 them that have escaped of Israel. And it shall come to pass, 3
that he that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Jerusalem,
 shall be called holy, even every one that is written among the
 living in Jerusalem: When the LORD shall have washed away 4
 the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shall have purged the
 blood of Jerusalem from the midst of it by the spirit of judg- 5
 ment, and by the spirit of burning. And the LORD will create
 upon every dwelling place of mount Zion, and upon her assem-
 blies, a cloud and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming
 fire by night: for upon all the glory *shall be* a defense. And 6
 there shall be a tabernacle for a shade in the day time from
 the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a covert from storm
 and from rain.

Now will I sing to my well-beloved a song of my beloved **5**
 concerning his vineyard. My well-beloved hath a vineyard in
 a very fruitful hill: And he fenced it, and gathered out the 2
 stones of it, and planted it with the choicest vine, and built a
 tower in the midst of it, and also made a wine-press therein:
 and he expected that it would bring forth grapes, and it brought
 forth wild grapes. And now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem, and 3
 men of Judah, judge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard.
 What more could have been done to my vineyard, that I have 4
 not done in it? Why, when I expected that it would bring forth
 grapes, brought it forth wild grapes? And now come; I will 5

tell you what I will do to my vineyard: I will take away its hedge, and it shall be eaten up; *and* break down the wall of it, and it shall be trodden down: And I will lay it waste: it shall not be pruned, nor digged; but there shall come up briars and thorns: I will also command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it. For the vineyard of the LORD of hosts *is* the house of Israel, and the men of Judah his pleasant plant: and he looked for judgment, but behold oppression; for righteousness, but behold a cry. Woe to them that join house to house, *that* lay field to field, till there is no place, that they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth! In my ears *said* the LORD of hosts, Of a truth many houses shall be desolate, even great and fair, without inhabitant. Yes, ten acres of vineyard shall yield one bath, and the seed of a homer shall yield an ephah. Woe to them that rise early in the morning, *that* they may follow strong drink; that continue until night, till wine inflameth them! And the harp, and the viol, the tabret, and pipe, and wine, are in their feasts: but they regard not the work of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands. Therefore my people have gone into captivity, because *they have* no knowledge: and their honorable men are famished, and their multitude dried up with thirst. Therefore hell hath enlarged herself, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pomp, and he that rejoiceth, shall descend into it. And the mean man shall be brought down, and the mighty man shall be humbled, and the eyes of the lofty shall be abased. But the LORD of hosts shall be exalted in judgment, and God that is holy shall be sanctified in righteousness. Then shall the lambs feed after their manner, and the waste places of the fat ones shall strangers eat. Woe to them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and sin as it were with a cart-ropes: That say, Let him make speed, *and* hasten his work, that we may see it: and let the counsel of the Holy One of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know it! Woe to them that call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter! Woe to *them that are* wise in their own eyes, and prudent in their own sight! Woe to *them that are* mighty to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink: Who justify the wicked for reward, and take away the

righteousness of the righteous from him! Therefore as the fire 24
devoureth the stubble, and the flame consumeth the chaff, so
their root shall be as rottenness, and their blossom shall go up
as dust: because they have cast away the law of the LORD of
hosts, and despised the word of the Holy One of Israel. There- 25
fore is the anger of the LORD kindled against his people, and
he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smit-
ten them: and the hills trembled, and their carcasses *were* torn
in the midst of the streets. For all this his anger is not turned
away, but his hand is stretched out still. And he will lift up 26
an ensign to the nations from afar, and will hiss to them from
the end of the earth: and behold, they shall come with speed
swiftly: None shall be weary nor stumble among them; none 27
shall slumber nor sleep; neither shall the girdle of their loins
be loosed, nor the latchet of their shoes be broken: Whose 28
arrows *are* sharp, and all their bows bent, their horses' hoofs
shall be counted like flint, and their wheels like a whirlwind:
Their roaring *shall be* like a lion, they shall roar like young 29
lions: yes, they shall roar, and lay hold of the prey, and shall
carry it away safe, and none shall deliver it. And in that day 30
they shall roar against them like the roaring of the sea: and if
one looketh to the land, behold darkness and sorrow, and the
light is darkened in its heavens.

In the year that king Uzziah died I saw also the LORD sit- **6**
ting upon a throne, high and elevated, and his train filled the
temple. Above it stood seraphim: each one had six wings; with 2
two he covered his face, and with two he covered his feet, and
with two he flew. And one cried to another, and said, Holy, 3
holy, holy *is* the LORD of hosts: the whole earth is full of his
glory. And the posts of the door moved at the voice of him 4
that cried, and the house was filled with smoke. Then said I, 5
Woe *is* me! for I am undone; because I am a man of unclean
lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for
my eyes have seen the King, the LORD of hosts. Then one of 6
the seraphim flew to me, having a live coal in his hand, *which*
he had taken with the tongs from off the altar: And he laid *it* 7
upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips; and
thy iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged. Also I heard 8
the voice of the LORD, saying, Whom shall I send, and who
will go for us? Then said I, Here *am* I; send me. And he said, 9

Go, and tell this people, Hear ye indeed, but understand not;
10 and see ye indeed, but perceive not. Make the heart of this
people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes;
lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and un-
11 derstand with their heart, and convert, and be healed. Then
said I, Lord, how long? And he answered, Until the cities shall
be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man,
12 and the land be utterly desolate; And the LORD shall have
removed men far away, and *there be* a great forsaking in the
13 midst of the land. But yet in it *shall be* a tenth, and it shall
return, and shall be eaten: as a teil-tree, and as an oak whose
substance is in them, when they cast their leaves: so the holy
seed shall be the substance of it.

7 And it came to pass in the days of Ahaz the son of Jotham,
the son of Uzziah, king of Judah, *that* Rezin the king of Syria,
and Pekah the son of Remaliah, king of Israel, went up towards
Jerusalem to war against it, but could not prevail against it.
2 And it was told the house of David, saying, Syria is confederate
with Ephraim. And his heart was moved, and the heart of
his people, as the trees of the wood are moved with the wind.
3 Then said the LORD to Isaiah, Go forth now to meet Ahaz,
thou, and Shear-jashub thy son, at the end of the conduit of
4 the upper pool in the highway of the fuller's field; And say
to him, Take heed, and be quiet; fear not, neither be faint-
hearted for the two tails of these smoking fire-brands, for the
fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the son of Remaliah.
5 Because Syria, Ephraim, and the son of Remaliah, have taken
6 evil counsel against thee, saying, Let us go up against Judah,
and harass it, and let us make a breach therein for us, and set
7 a king in the midst of it, *even* the son of Tabeal: Thus saith
the Lord GOD, It shall not stand, neither shall it come to pass.
8 For the head of Syria *is* Damascus, and the head of Damascus
is Rezin; and within sixty five years shall Ephraim be broken,
9 that it be not a people. And the head of Ephraim *is* Samaria,
and the head of Samaria is Remaliah's son. If ye will not be-
10 lieve, surely ye shall not be established. Moreover, the LORD
11 spoke again to Ahaz, saying, Ask thee a sign from the LORD
12 thy God; ask it either in the depth, or in the high above. But
13 Ahaz said, I will not ask, neither will I tempt the LORD. And
he said, Hear ye now, O house of David? *Is it* a small thing for

you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also? Therefore the LORD himself will give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel. Butter and honey shall he eat, that he may know to refuse the evil, and choose the good. For before the child shall know to refuse the evil, and choose the good, the land that thou abhorrest shall be forsaken by both her kings. The LORD will bring upon thee, and upon thy people, and upon thy father's house, days that have not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Judah; *even* the king of Assyria. And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the LORD will hiss for the fly that is in the uttermost part of the rivers of Egypt, and for the bee that is in the land of Assyria. And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rocks, and upon all thorns, and upon all bushes. In the same day will the LORD shave with a razor that is hired, *namely*, by them beyond the river, by the king of Assyria, the head, and the hair of the feet: and it shall also consume the beard. And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* a man shall nourish a young cow, and two sheep; And it shall come to pass, for the abundance of milk *that* they shall give, he shall eat butter: for butter and honey shall every one eat that is left in the land. And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* every place shall be, where there were a thousand vines at a thousand pieces of silver, it shall even be for briers and thorns. With arrows and with bows shall *men* come thither; because all the land shall become briers and thorns. And *on* all hills that shall be digged with the mattock, there shall not come thither the fear of briers and thorns: but it shall be for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattle.

Moreover, the LORD said to me, Take thee a great roll, and write in it with a man's pen concerning Maher-shalal-hash-baz. And I took to me faithful witnesses to record, Uriah the priest, and Zechariah the son of Jeberechiah. And I went to the prophetess; and she conceived, and bore a son. Then said the LORD to me, Call his name Maher-shalal-hash-baz. For before the child shall have knowledge to cry, My father, and my mother, the riches of Damascus and the spoil of Samaria shall be taken away before the king of Assyria. The LORD spoke also to me again, saying, Forasmuch as this people refuseth

the waters of Shiloah that flow gently, and rejoice in Rezin and
7 Remaliah's son; Now therefore, behold, the LORD bringeth up
upon them the waters of the river, strong and many, *even* the
king of Assyria, and all his glory: and he shall come up over
8 all its channels, and go over all its banks: And he shall pass
through Judah; he shall overflow and go over, he shall reach
even to the neck; and the extension of his wings shall fill the
9 breadth of thy land, O Immanuel. Associate yourselves, O ye
people, and ye shall be broken in pieces; and give ear, all ye of
far countries: gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces;
10 gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces. Take coun-
sel together, and it shall come to naught; speak the word, and
11 it shall not stand: for God *is* with us. For the LORD spoke thus
to me with a strong hand, and instructed me that I should not
12 walk in the way of this people, saying, Say ye not, A confed-
eracy, to all *them* to whom this people shall say, A confederacy;
13 neither fear ye their fear, nor be afraid. Sanctify the LORD
of hosts himself; and *let* him be your fear, and let him be your
14 dread. And he will be for a sanctuary; but for a stone of stum-
bling and for a rock of offense to both the houses of Israel, for
15 a trap and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem. And
many among them shall stumble, and fall, and be broken, and
16 be ensnared, and be taken. Bind up the testimony, seal the
law among my disciples. And I will wait upon the LORD, that
17 hideth his face from the house of Jacob, and I will look for him.
18 Behold, I and the children whom the LORD hath given me *are*
for signs and for wonders in Israel from the LORD of hosts,
19 who dwelleth in mount Zion. And when they shall say to you,
Seek to them that have familiar spirits, and to wizards that
peep, and that mutter: should not a people seek to their God?
20 for the living to the dead? To the law and to the testimony:
if they speak not according to this word, *it is* because there is
21 no light in them. And they shall pass through it, distressed
and hungry: and it shall come to pass, that when they shall
be hungry, they shall fret themselves, and curse their king and
22 their God, and look upward. And they shall look to the earth;
and behold trouble and darkness, dimness of anguish; and *they*
shall be driven to darkness.

9 Nevertheless the dimness *shall* not be such as was in her
distress, when at the first he lightly afflicted the land of Zebu-

lun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grievously afflict her by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, in Galilee of the nations. The people that walked in darkness have seen a
2 great light: they that dwell in the land of the shades of death, upon them hath the light shined. Thou hast multiplied the
3 nation, *and* not increased the joy: they joy before thee according to the joy in harvest, and as men rejoice when they divide the spoil. For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, and the
4 staff of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressor, as in the day of Midian. For every battle of the warrior *is* with confused noise, 5
and garments rolled in blood; but this shall be with burning and fuel of fire. For to us a child is born, to us a son is given: 6
and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counselor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. Of the increase of *his* 7
government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this. The LORD 8
sent a word into Jacob, and it hath lighted upon Israel. And 9
all the people shall know, *even* Ephraim and the inhabitant of Samaria, that say in the pride and stoutness of heart, The 10
bricks have fallen down, but we will build with hewn stones; the sycamores are cut down, but we will change *them into* cedars. Therefore the LORD will set up the adversaries of 11
Rezin against him, and join his enemies together; The Syrians before, and the Philistines behind; and they shall devour Israel with open mouth. For all this his anger is not turned
12 away, but his hand *is* stretched out still. For the people turn 13
not to him that smiteth them, neither do they seek the LORD of hosts. Therefore the LORD will cut off from Israel head and 14
tail, branch and rush, in one day. The ancient and honorable, 15
he *is* the head; and the prophet that teacheth lies, he is the tail. For the leaders of this people cause *them* to err; and they that 16
are led by them are destroyed. Therefore the LORD will have 17
no joy in their young men, neither will have mercy on their fatherless and widows: for every one *is* a hypocrite and an evil-doer, and every mouth speaketh folly. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still. For 18
wickedness burneth as the fire: it shall devour the briars and

thorns, and shall kindle in the thickets of the forest, and they
19 shall mount up *like* the rising of smoke. Through the wrath
of the LORD of hosts is the land darkened, and the people shall
20 be as the fuel of the fire: no man shall spare his brother. And
he shall snatch on the right hand, and be hungry; and he shall
eat on the left hand, and they shall not be satisfied: they shall
21 eat every man the flesh of his own arm: Manasseh, Ephraim;
and Ephraim, Manasseh: *and* they together shall be against
Judah. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand
is stretched out still.

10 Woe to them that decree unrighteous decrees, and that write
2 grievousness *which* they have prescribed; To turn aside the
needy from judgment, and to take away the right from the
poor of my people, that widows may be their prey, and *that*
3 they may rob the fatherless! And what will ye do in the day
of visitation, and in the desolation *which* shall come from far?
to whom will ye flee for help? and where will ye leave your
4 glory? Without me they shall bow down under the prisoners,
and they shall fall under the slain. For all this his anger is
5 not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still. O As-
syrian, the rod of my anger, and the staff in their hand is my
6 indignation. I will send him against a hypocritical nation,
and against the people of my wrath will I give him a charge,
to take the spoil, and to take the prey, and to tread them down
7 like the mire of the streets. Howbeit he meaneth not so, nei-
ther doth his heart think so; but *it is* in his heart to destroy and
8 cut off nations not a few. For he saith, *Are* not my princes al-
9 together kings? *Is* not Calno as Carchemish? is not Hamath
10 as Arpad? is not Samaria as Damascus? As my hand hath
found the kingdoms of the idols, and whose graven images ex-
11 celled them of Jerusalem and of Samaria; Shall I not, as I
have done to Samaria and her idols, so do to Jerusalem and
12 her idols? Wherefore it shall come to pass, *that* when the
LORD hath performed his whole work upon mount Zion and
on Jerusalem, I will punish the fruit of the stout heart of the
13 king of Assyria, and the glory of his high looks. For he saith,
By the strength of my hand I have done *it*, and by my wis-
dom; for I am prudent: and I have removed the bounds of the
people, and have robbed their treasures, and I have put down
14 the inhabitants like a valiant man: And my hand hath found

as a nest the riches of the people: and as one gathereth eggs
that are left, have I gathered all the earth; and there was none
that moved the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped. Shall 15
the ax boast itself against him that heweth with it? *or* shall
the saw magnify itself against him that moveth it? as if the
rod should shake itself against them that lift it, or as if the
staff should lift itself, as if it were no wood. Therefore will the 16
LORD, the LORD of hosts, send among his fat ones leanness;
and under his glory he will kindle a burning like the burning
of a fire. And the light of Israel shall be for a fire, and his 17
Holy One for a flame: and it shall burn and devour his thorns
and his briars in one day; And shall consume the glory of his 18
forest, and of his fruitful field, both soul and body: and they
shall be as when a standard-bearer fainteth. And the rest 19
of the trees of his forest shall be few, that a child may write
them. And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the remnant
of Israel, and such as have escaped of the house of Jacob, shall
no more again lean upon him that smote them; but shall lean
upon the LORD, the Holy One of Israel, in truth. The rem- 21
nant shall return, *even* the remnant of Jacob, to the mighty
God. For though thy people Israel be as the sand of the sea, 22
yet a remnant of them shall return: the consumption decreed
shall overflow with righteousness. For the Lord GOD of hosts 23
will make a consumption, even determined, in the midst of all
the land. Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, O my 24
people that dwellest in Zion, be not afraid of the Assyrian: he
shall smite thee with a rod, and shall lift up his staff against
thee, after the manner of Egypt. For yet a very little while, 25
and the indignation shall cease, and my anger in their destruc-
tion. And the LORD of hosts will raise up a scourge for him 26
according to the slaughter of Midian at the rock of Oreb: and
as his rod was upon the sea, so shall he lift it up after the man-
ner of Egypt. And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* his 27
burden shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke
from off thy neck, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of
the anointing. He is come to Aiath, he is passed to Migron; at 28
Michmash he hath laid up his furniture. They have gone over 29
the passage: they have taken up their lodging at Geba; Ramah
is afraid; Gibeah of Saul hath fled. Lift up thy voice, O daugh- 30
ter of Gallim: cause it to be heard to Laish, O poor Anathoth.

31 Madmenah is removed; the inhabitants of Gebim gather them-
32 selves to flee. As yet shall he remain at Nob that day: he shall
shake his hand *against* the mount of the daughter of Zion, the
33 hill of Jerusalem. Behold, the LORD, the LORD of hosts will
lop the bough with terror: and the high ones of stature *shall be*
34 hewn down, and the haughty shall be humbled. And he shall
cut down the thickets of the forests with iron, and Lebanon
shall fall by a mighty one.

11 And there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse,
2 and a branch shall grow out of his roots: And the spirit of the
LORD will rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understand-
ing, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and
3 of the fear of the LORD; And will make him of quick under-
standing in the fear of the LORD: and he will not judge after
the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his
4 ears: But with righteousness will he judge the poor, and re-
prove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he will smite
the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of
5 his lips will he slay the wicked. And righteousness shall be
the girdle of his loins, and faithfulness the girdle of his reins.
6 The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall
lie down with the kid; and the calf and the young lion and the
7 fatling together; and a little child shall lead them. And the
cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down
8 together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox. And the
suckling child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned
9 child shall put his hand on the den of the basilisk. They shall
not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth
shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover
10 the sea. And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which
shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the Gen-
11 tiles seek: and his rest shall be glorious. And it shall come to
pass in that day, *that* the LORD will set his hand again the sec-
ond time to recover the remnant of his people, which shall be
left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from
Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and
12 from the isles of the sea. And he shall set up an ensign for the
nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather
13 the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth. The
envy also of Ephraim shall depart, and the adversaries of Ju-

dah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not envy Judah, and Judah shall not distress Ephraim. But they shall fly upon the shoulders of the Philistines towards the west; they shall spoil them of the east together: they shall lay their hand upon Edom and Moab; and the children of Ammon shall obey them. And the LORD will utterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea; and with his mighty wind will he shake his hand over the river, and will smite it in the seven streams, and make *men* go over dry shod. And there shall be a highway for the remnant of his people, which shall be left, from Assyria; as it was to Israel in the day that he came up from the land of Egypt. 14 15 16

And in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: 12 though thou wast angry with me, thy anger is turned away, and thou hast comforted me. Behold, God *is* my salvation; I will trust, and not be afraid: for the LORD JEHOVAH is my strength and my song; he also is become my salvation. Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation. And in that day shall ye say, Praise the LORD, call upon his name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his name is exalted. Sing to the LORD; for he hath done excellent things: this *is* known in all the earth. Cry aloud and shout, thou inhabitant of Zion: for great *is* the Holy One of Israel in the midst of thee. 2 3 4 5 6

The burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the son of Amoz saw. 13 Lift ye up a banner upon the high mountain, exalt the voice to them, shake the hand, that they may go into the gates of the nobles. I have commanded my sanctified ones, I have also called my mighty ones for my anger, *even* them that rejoice in my highness. The noise of a multitude in the mountains, as of a great people; a tumultuous noise of the kingdoms of nations assembled: the LORD of hosts mustereth the host of the battle. They come from a far country, from the end of heaven, *even* the LORD, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land. Howl ye; for the day of the LORD *is* at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty. Therefore shall all hands be faint, and every man's heart shall melt: And they shall be afraid: pangs and sorrows shall take hold of them; they shall be in pain as a woman that travaileth: they shall be amazed one at another; their faces *shall be as* flames. Behold, the day of the LORD cometh, cruel both with 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9

wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate: and he will
10 destroy its sinners out of it. For the stars of heaven and its
constellations shall not give their light: the sun shall be dark-
ened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light
11 to shine. And I will punish the world for *their* evil, and the
wicked for their iniquity; and I will cause the arrogance of the
proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtiness of the terri-
12 ble. I will make a man more precious than fine gold; even a
13 man than the golden wedge of Ophir. Therefore I will shake
the heavens, and the earth shall remove out of her place, in
the wrath of the LORD of hosts, and in the day of his fierce
14 anger. And it shall be as the chased roe, and as a sheep that
no man taketh up: they shall every man turn to his own people,
15 and flee every one to his own land. Every one that is found
shall be thrust through; and every one that is joined *to them*
16 shall fall by the sword. Their children also shall be dashed to
pieces before their eyes; their houses shall be plundered, and
17 their wives ravished. Behold, I will stir up the Medes against
them, who shall not regard silver; and *as for* gold, they shall
18 not delight in it. *Their* bows also shall dash the young men
to pieces; and they shall have no pity on the fruit of the womb;
19 their eye shall not spare children. And Babylon, the glory of
kingdoms, the beauty of the Chaldees' excellence, shall be as
20 when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah. It shall never be
inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to gener-
ation: neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there; neither shall
21 the shepherds make their fold there. But wild beasts of the
desert shall lie there; and their houses shall be full of doleful
creatures; and owls shall dwell there, and satyrs shall dance
22 there. And the wild beasts of the isles shall cry in their des-
olate houses, and dragons in *their* pleasant palaces: and her
time is near to come, and her days shall not be prolonged.

14 For the LORD will have mercy on Jacob, and will yet choose
Israel, and set them in their own land: and the strangers shall
be joined with them, and they shall cleave to the house of Ja-
2 cob. And the people shall take them, and bring them to their
place: and the house of Israel shall possess them in the land
of the LORD for servants and handmaids: and they shall take
them captives, whose captives they were; and they shall rule
3 over their oppressors. And it shall come to pass in the day

that the LORD shall give thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy fear, and from the hard bondage in which thou wast made to serve, That thou shalt take up this proverb against the king of Babylon, and say, How hath the oppressor ceased! the golden city ceased! The LORD hath broken the staff of the wicked, *and* the scepter of the rulers. He who smote the people in wrath with a continual stroke, he that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted, *and* none hindereth. The whole earth is at rest, *and* is quiet: they break forth into singing. Yes, the fir-trees rejoice at thee, *and* the cedars of Lebanon, saying, Since thou art laid down, no feller is come up against us. Hell from beneath is moved for thee to meet *thee* at thy coming: it stirreth up the dead for thee, even all the chief ones of the earth; it hath raised up from their thrones all the kings of the nations. All they shall speak and say to thee, Art thou also become weak as we? Art thou become like us? Thy pomp is brought down to the grave, *and* the noise of thy viols: the worm is spread under thee, and the worms cover thee. How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! *how* art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations! For thou hast said in thy heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the Most High. Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit. They that see thee shall narrowly look upon thee, *and* consider thee, saying, Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, that shook kingdoms: *That* made the world as a wilderness, and destroyed its cities; that opened not the house of his prisoners? All the kings of the nations, *even* all of them, lie in glory, every one in his own house. But thou art cast out of thy grave like an abominable branch, *and* *as* the raiment of those that are slain, thrust through with a sword, that go down to the stones of the pit; as a carcass trodden under feet. Thou shalt not be joined with them in burial, because thou hast destroyed thy land, *and* slain thy people: the seed of evil-doers shall never be renowned. Prepare slaughter for his children for the iniquity of their fathers; that they may not rise, nor possess the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities. For I will arise against them, saith the LORD of

hosts, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and
23 son, and nephew, saith the LORD. I will also make it a pos-
session for the bittern, and pools of water: and I will sweep it
24 with the besom of destruction, saith the LORD of hosts. The
LORD of hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely as I have thought,
so shall it come to pass; and as I have purposed, so shall it
25 stand. That I will break the Assyrian in my land, and upon
my mountains tread him under foot: then shall his yoke depart
from off them, and his burden depart from off their shoulders.
26 This *is* the purpose that is purposed upon the whole earth: and
27 this is the hand that is stretched over all the nations. For the
LORD of hosts hath purposed, and who shall disannul *it*? and
28 his hand is stretched out, and who shall turn it back? In the
29 year that king Ahaz died was this burden. Rejoice not thou,
all Palestina, because the rod of him that smote thee is broken:
for out of the serpent's root shall come forth a basilisk, and his
30 fruit *shall be* a fiery flying serpent. And the first-born of the
poor shall feed, and the needy shall lie down in safety: and I
will kill thy root with famine, and he shall slay thy remnant.
31 Howl, O gate; cry, O city; thou, all Palestina, *art* dissolved: for
there shall come from the north a smoke, and none shall be
32 alone in his appointed times. What shall *one* then answer the
messengers of the nation? That the LORD hath founded Zion,
and the poor of his people shall trust in it.

15 The burden of Moab. Because in the night Ar of Moab is
laid waste, *and* brought to silence; because in the night Kir
2 of Moab is laid waste, and brought to silence; He is gone up
to Bajith, and to Dibon, the high places, to weep: Moab shall
howl over Nebo, and over Medeba: on all their heads *shall be*
3 baldness, and every beard shorn. In their streets they shall
gird themselves with sackcloth: on the tops of their houses,
and in their streets, every one shall howl, weeping abundantly.
4 And Heshbon shall cry, and Elealeh: their voice shall be heard
even to Jahaz: therefore the armed soldiers of Moab shall cry
5 out; his life shall be grievous to him. My heart shall cry out for
Moab; his fugitives *shall flee* to Zoar, a heifer of three years old:
for they shall go up the ascent of Luhith with weeping; for in
6 the way of Horonaim they shall raise a cry of destruction. For
the waters of Nimrim shall be desolate: for the herb is withered
7 away, the grass faileth, there is no green thing. Therefore the

abundance they have gained, and that which they have laid up, shall they carry away to the brook of the willows. For the cry hath gone round the borders of Moab, her howling to Eglaim, and her howling to Beer-elim. For the waters of Dimon shall be full of blood: for I will bring more upon Dimon, lions upon him that escapeth of Moab, and upon the remnant of the land.

Send ye the lamb to the ruler of the land from Sela to the wilderness, to the mount of the daughter of Zion. For it shall be, *that*, as a wandering bird cast out of the nest, so the daughters of Moab shall be at the fords of Arnon. Take counsel, execute judgment; make thy shadow as the night in the midst of the noon-day; hide the outcasts; discover not him that wandereth. Let my outcasts dwell with thee, Moab; be thou a covert to them from the face of the spoiler: for the extortioner is at an end, the spoiler ceaseth, the oppressors are consumed out of the land. And in mercy shall the throne be established: and he shall sit upon it in truth in the tabernacle of David, judging, and seeking judgment, and hasting righteousness. We have heard of the pride of Moab; *he is* very proud: even of his haughtiness, and his pride, and his wrath: but his lies shall not be so. Therefore shall Moab howl for Moab, every one shall howl: for the foundations of Kir-hareseth shall ye mourn; surely *they are* stricken. For the fields of Heshbon languish, *and* the vine of Sibmah: the lords of the heathen have broken down her principal plants, they have come even to Jazer, they wandered through the wilderness: her branches are extended, they have gone over the sea. Therefore I will bewail with the weeping of Jazer the vine of Sibmah: I will water thee with my tears, O Heshbon, and Elealeh: for the shouting for thy summer fruits and for thy harvest is fallen. And gladness is taken away, and joy from the plentiful field; and in the vineyards there shall be no singing, neither shall there be shouting: the treaders shall tread out no wine in *their* presses; I have made their vintage -shouting to cease. Wherefore my bowels shall sound like a harp for Moab, and my inward parts for Kir-harsh. And it shall come to pass, when it is seen that Moab is weary on the high place, that he shall come to his sanctuary to pray; but he shall not prevail. This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning Moab since that time. But now the LORD hath spoken, saying, Within three years, as the

years of a hireling, and the glory of Moab shall be contemned, with all that great multitude; and the remnant *shall be* very small and feeble.

17 The burden of Damascus. Behold, Damascus is taken away
2 from *being* a city, and it shall be a ruinous heap. The cities
of Aroer *are* forsaken: they shall be for flocks, which shall lie
3 down, and none shall make them afraid. The fortress also
shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdom from Damascus,
and the remnant of Syria: they shall be as the glory of the
4 children of Israel, saith the LORD of hosts. And in that day it
shall come to pass, *that* the glory of Jacob shall be diminished,
5 and the fatness of his flesh shall become lean. And it shall
be as when the harvest-man gathereth the corn, and reapeth
the ears with his arm; and it shall be as he that gathereth ears
6 in the valley of Rephaim. Yet gleaning grapes shall be left in
it, as the shaking of an olive-tree, two *or* three berries in the
top of the uppermost bough, four or five in the outmost fruitful
7 branches of it, saith the LORD God of Israel. At that day shall
a man look to his Maker, and his eyes shall have respect to the
8 Holy One of Israel. And he shall not look to the altars, the
work of his hands, neither shall respect *that* which his fingers
9 have made, either the groves, or the images. In that day shall
his strong cities be as a forsaken bough, and an uppermost
branch, which they left because of the children of Israel: and
10 there shall be desolation. Because thou hast forgotten the
God of thy salvation, and hast not been mindful of the rock of
thy strength, therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and
11 shalt set it with foreign slips: In the day shalt thou make
thy plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou make thy
seed to flourish: *but* the harvest shall be a heap in the day of
12 grief and of desperate sorrow. Woe to the multitude of many
people, *who* make a noise like the noise of the seas; and to
the rushing of nations, that make a rushing like the rushing
13 of mighty waters! The nations shall rush like the rushing
of many waters: but *God* will rebuke them, and they shall flee
far off, and shall be chased as the chaff of the mountains before
14 the wind, and like a rolling thing before the whirlwind. And
behold at the time of evening trouble; *and* before the morning
he is not. This is the portion of them that ravage us, and the
lot of them that rob us.

Woe to the land shadowing with wings, which *is* beyond the **18**
 rivers of Cush: That sendeth ambassadors by the sea, even **2**
 in vessels of bulrushes upon the waters, *saying*, Go, ye swift
 messengers to a nation scattered and peeled, to a people ter-
 rible from their beginning hitherto; a nation measured by line
 and trodden down, whose land the rivers have laid waste. All **3**
 ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, see ye,
 when he lifteth up an ensign on the mountains; and when he
 bloweth a trumpet, hear ye. For so the LORD said to me, I **4**
 will take my rest, and I will consider in my dwelling-place like
 a clear heat upon herbs, *and* like a cloud of dew in the heat of
 harvest. For before the harvest, when the bud is perfect, and **5**
 the sour grape is ripening in the flower, he shall both cut off
 the sprigs with pruning-hooks, and take away *and* cut down
 the branches. They shall be left together to the fowls of the **6**
 mountains, and to the beasts of the earth: and the fowls shall
 summer upon them, and all the beasts of the earth shall win-
 ter upon them. In that time shall the present be brought to **7**
 the LORD of hosts of a people scattered and peeled, and from
 a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation mea-
 sured by line and trodden under foot, whose land the rivers
 have spoiled, to the place of the name of the LORD of hosts, the
 mount Zion.

The burden of Egypt. Behold, the LORD rideth upon a swift **19**
 cloud, and will come into Egypt: and the idols of Egypt shall
 be moved at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall melt
 in the midst of it. And I will set the Egyptians against the **2**
 Egyptians: and they shall fight every one against his brother,
 and every one against his neighbor; city against city, *and* king-
 dom against kingdom. And the spirit of Egypt shall fail in the **3**
 midst of her, and I will destroy her counsel: and they shall seek
 to the idols, and to the charmners, and to them that have famil-
 iar spirits, and to the wizards. And the Egyptians will I give **4**
 over into the hand of a cruel lord; and a fierce king shall rule
 over them, saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts. And the waters **5**
 shall fail from the sea, and the rivers shall be wasted and dried
 up. And they shall turn the rivers far away; *and* the brooks **6**
 of defense shall be emptied and dried up: the reeds and flags
 shall wither. The paper-reeds by the brooks, by the mouth of **7**
 the brooks, and every thing sown by the brooks, shall wither,

8 be driven away, and be no *more*. The fishers also shall mourn,
and all they that cast angle into the brooks shall lament, and
9 they that spread nets upon the waters shall languish. More-
over they that work in fine flax, and they that weave net-works
10 shall be confounded. And they shall be broken in the purposes
11 thereof, all that make sluices *and* ponds for fish. Surely the
princes of Zoan *are* fools, the counsel of the wise counselors of
Pharaoh is become brutish: how say ye to Pharaoh, I am the
12 son of the wise, the son of ancient kings? Where *are* they?
where are thy wise men? and let them tell thee now, and let
them know what the LORD of hosts hath purposed upon Egypt.
13 The princes of Zoan are become fools, the princes of Noph are
deceived; they have also seduced Egypt, *even they that are* the
14 support of its tribes. The LORD hath mingled a perverse spirit
in the midst of it: and they have caused Egypt to err in every
15 work of it, as a drunken *man* staggereth in his vomit. Nei-
ther shall there be *any* work for Egypt, which the head or tail,
16 branch or rush, may perform. In that day shall Egypt be like
women: and it shall be afraid and fear because of the shak-
ing of the hand of the LORD of hosts, which he shaketh over
17 it. And the land of Judah shall be a terror to Egypt, every
one that maketh mention of it shall be afraid in himself, be-
cause of the counsel of the LORD of hosts, which he hath de-
18 termined against it. In that day shall five cities in the land of
Egypt speak the language of Canaan, and swear to the LORD
19 of hosts; one shall be called, The city of destruction. In that
day shall there be an altar to the LORD in the midst of the
20 land of Egypt, and a pillar at its border to the LORD. And it
shall be for a sign and for a witness to the LORD of hosts in
the land of Egypt: for they shall cry to the LORD because of
the oppressors, and he shall send them a savior, and a great
21 one, and he shall deliver them. And the LORD shall be known
to Egypt, and the Egyptians shall know the LORD in that day,
and shall do sacrifice and oblation; yes, they shall vow a vow to
22 the LORD, and perform *it*. And the LORD will smite Egypt: he
will smite and heal *it*: and they shall return even to the LORD,
23 and he will be entreated by them, and will heal them. In that
day shall there be a highway from Egypt to Assyria, and the
Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria,
24 and the Egyptians shall serve with the Assyrians. In that day

shall Israel be the third with Egypt and with Assyria, *even* a blessing in the midst of the land: Whom the LORD of hosts will bless, saying, Blessed *be* Egypt my people, and Assyria the work of my hands, and Israel my inheritance. 25

In the year that Tartan came to Ashdod, (when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him,) and fought against Ashdod, and took it; At the same time spoke the LORD by Isaiah the son of Amoz, saying, Go, and loose the sackcloth from off thy loins, and put off thy shoe from thy foot. And he did so, walking naked and barefoot. And the LORD said, As my servant Isaiah hath walked naked and barefoot three years *for* a sign and wonder upon Egypt and upon Cush; So shall the king of Assyria lead away the Egyptians prisoners, and the Cushites captives, young and old, naked and barefoot, even with *their* hind-parts uncovered, to the shame of Egypt. And they shall be afraid and ashamed of Cush their expectation, and of Egypt their glory. And the inhabitant of this isle shall say in that day, Behold, such *is* our expectation, whither we flee for help to be delivered from the king of Assyria: and how shall we escape? 20

The burden of the desert of the sea. As whirlwinds in the south pass through; *so* it cometh from the desert, from a terrible land. A grievous vision is declared to me; the treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler plundereth. Go up, O Elam: besiege, O Media; all her sighing have I made to cease. Therefore are my loins filled with pain: pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a woman that travaileth: I was bowed down at the hearing *of it*; I was dismayed at the seeing of it. My heart panted, fearfulness affrighted me: the night of my pleasure hath he turned into fear to me. Prepare the table, watch in the watch-tower, eat, drink: arise, ye princes, *and* anoint the shield. For thus hath the LORD said to me, Go, set a watchman, let him declare what he seeth. And he saw a chariot *with* a couple of horsemen, a chariot of asses, and a chariot of camels; and he hearkened diligently with much heed: And he cried, a lion: My lord, I stand continually upon the watch-tower in the day time, and I am set in my ward whole nights. And behold, here cometh a chariot of men, *with* a couple of horsemen. And he answered and said, Babylon is fallen, is fallen; and all the graven images of 21

10 her gods he hath broken to the ground. O my threshing, and
the corn of my floor; that which I have heard from the LORD
11 of hosts, the God of Israel, have I declared to you. The bur-
den of Dumah. He calleth to me out of Seir, Watchman, what
12 of the night? Watchman, what of the night? The watchman
said, The morning cometh, and also the night: if ye will in-
13 quire, inquire ye: return, come. The burden upon Arabia. In
the forest in Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye traveling companies of
14 Dedanim. The inhabitants of the land of Tema brought water
to him that was thirsty, they met with their bread him that
15 fled. For they fled from the swords, from the drawn sword,
16 and from the bent bow, and from the grievousness of war. For
thus hath the LORD said to me, Within a year, according to the
17 years of a hireling, and all the glory of Kedar shall fail: And
the residue of the number of archers, the mighty men of the
children of Kedar, shall be diminished: for the LORD God of
Israel hath spoken *it*.

22 The burden of the valley of vision. What aileth thee now,
2 that thou hast wholly gone up to the house-tops? Thou that
art full of stirs, a tumultuous city, a joyous city: thy slain *men*
3 *are* not slain with the sword, nor dead in battle. All thy rulers
have fled together, they are bound by the archers: all that
are found in thee are bound together, *who* have fled from far.
4 Therefore said I, Look away from me; I will weep bitterly, labor
not to comfort me, because of the devastation of the daughter
5 of my people. For *it is* a day of trouble, and of treading down,
and of perplexity by the Lord GOD of hosts in the valley of
vision, breaking down the walls, and of crying to the moun-
6 tains. And Elam bore the quiver with chariots of men *and*
7 horsemen, and Kir uncovered the shield. And it shall come
to pass, *that* thy choicest valleys shall be full of chariots, and
8 the horsemen shall set themselves in array at the gate. And
he uncovered the coverings of Judah, and thou didst look in
9 that day to the armor of the house of the forest. Ye have seen
also the breaches of the city of David, that they are many: and
10 ye collected the waters of the lower pool. And ye have num-
bered the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses have ye bro-
11 ken down to fortify the wall. Ye made also a ditch between
the two walls for the water of the old pool: but ye have not
looked to its maker, neither had respect to him that fashioned

it long ago. And in that day did the Lord GOD of hosts call 12
to weeping, and to mourning, and to baldness, and to girding
with sackcloth: And behold joy and gladness, slaying oxen, 13
and killing sheep, eating flesh, and drinking wine: let us eat
and drink; for to-morrow we shall die. And it was revealed in 14
my ears by the LORD of hosts, Surely this iniquity shall not be
purged from you till ye die, saith the Lord GOD of hosts. Thus 15
saith the Lord GOD of hosts, Go, repair to this treasurer, *even*
to Shebna, who is over the house, and say, What hast thou 16
here? and whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee
out a sepulcher here, *as* he that heweth him out a sepulcher on
high, and that graveth a habitation for himself in a rock? Be- 17
hold, the LORD will carry thee away with a mighty captivity,
and will surely cover thee. With violence he will surely turn 18
and toss thee *like* a ball into a wide country: there shalt thou
die, and there the chariots of thy glory shall be the shame of
thy lord's house. And I will drive thee from thy station, and 19
from thy state shall he pull thee down. And it shall come to 20
pass in that day, that I will call my servant Eliakim the son of
Hilkiah: And I will clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen 21
him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy government into his
hand: and he shall be a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem,
and to the house of Judah. And the key of the house of David 22
will I lay upon his shoulder; so he shall open, and none shall
shut; and he shall shut, and none shall open. And I will fas- 23
ten him *as* a nail in a sure place; and he shall be for a glorious
throne to his father's house. And they shall hang upon him 24
all the glory of his father's house, the offspring and the issue,
all vessels of small quantity, from the vessels of cups, even to
all the vessels of flagons. In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, 25
shall the nail that is fastened in the sure place be removed,
and be cut down, and fall; and the burden that *was* upon it
shall be cut off: for the LORD hath spoken it.

The burden of Tyre. Howl, ye ships of Tarshish; for it is laid **23**
waste, so that there is no house, no entering in: from the land
of Chittim it is revealed to them. Be still, ye inhabitants of 2
the isle; thou whom the merchants of Zidon, that pass over the
sea, have replenished. And by great waters the seed of Sihor, 3
the harvest of the river, *is* her revenue; and she is a mart of
nations. Be thou ashamed, O Zidon: for the sea hath spoken, 4

even the strength of the sea, saying, I travail not, nor bring forth children, neither do I nourish young men, nor bring up virgins. As at the report concerning Egypt, so shall they be sorely pained at the report of Tyre. Pass ye over to Tarshish; howl, ye inhabitants of the isle. *Is* this your joyous city, whose antiquity is of ancient days? her own feet shall carry her far off to sojourn. Who hath taken this counsel against Tyre, the crowning *city*, whose merchants are princes, whose traders are the honorable of the earth? The LORD of hosts hath purposed it, to stain the pride of all glory, *and* to bring into contempt all the honorable of the earth. Pass through thy land as a river, O daughter of Tarshish: *there is* no more strength. He stretched his hand over the sea, he shook the kingdoms: the LORD hath given a commandment against the merchant *city*, to destroy its strong holds. And he said, Thou shalt no more rejoice, O thou oppressed virgin, daughter of Zidon: arise, pass over to Chittim; there also shalt thou have no rest. Behold the land of the Chaldeans; this people was not, *till* the Assyrian founded it for them that dwell in the wilderness: they set up its towers, they raised up its palaces; and he brought it to ruin. Howl, ye ships of Tarshish: for your strength is laid waste. And it shall come to pass in that day, that Tyre shall be forgotten seventy years, according to the days of one king: after the end of seventy years shall Tyre sing as a harlot. Take a harp, go about the city, thou harlot that hast been forgotten; make sweet melody, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembered. And it shall come to pass after the end of seventy years, that the LORD will visit Tyre, and she shall turn to her hire, and shall commit fornication with all the kingdoms of the world upon the face of the earth. And her merchandise and her hire shall be holiness to the LORD: it shall not be treasured nor laid up; for her merchandise shall be for them that dwell before the LORD, for sufficient food, and for durable clothing.

24 Behold, the LORD maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waste, and turneth it upside down, and scattereth abroad its inhabitants. And it shall be, as with the people, so with the priest; as with the servant, so with his master; as with the maid, so with her mistress; as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the lender, so with the borrower; as with the taker of interest, so with the giver of interest to him. The land

shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled: for the LORD hath spoken this word. The earth mourneth *and* fadeth away, 4
the world languisheth and fadeth away, the haughty people of the earth do languish. The earth also is defiled under its inhabitants; because they have transgressed the laws, changed 5
the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant. Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell in it are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, 6
and few men left. The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merry-hearted do sigh. The mirth of tabrets 7
ceaseth, the noise of them that rejoice endeth, the joy of the harp ceaseth. They shall not drink wine with a song; strong drink shall be bitter to them that drink it. The city of confusion 10
is broken down: every house is shut up, that no man may enter. *There* is a crying for wine in the streets; all joy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone. In the city is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction. When thus it shall be in the midst of the land among the people, *there shall be* as the shaking of an olive-tree, and as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done. They shall lift up their voice, they shall sing for the majesty of the LORD, they shall cry aloud from the sea. Wherefore glorify ye the LORD in the fires, *even* the name of the LORD God of Israel in the isles of the sea. From the uttermost part of the earth have we heard songs, *even* glory to the righteous. But I said, My leanness, my leanness, woe to me! the treacherous dealers have dealt treacherously; yes, the treacherous dealers have dealt very treacherously. Fear, and the pit, and the snare, *are* upon thee, O inhabitant of the earth. And it shall come to pass, *that* he who fleeth from the noise of the fear shall fall into the pit; and he that cometh up out of the midst of the pit shall be taken in the snare: for the windows from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth do shake. The earth is utterly broken down, 19
the earth is entirely dissolved, the earth is exceedingly moved. The earth shall reel to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be removed like a cottage; and the transgression of it shall be heavy upon it; and it shall fall, and not rise again. And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the LORD shall punish the host of the high ones that are on high, and the kings of the earth upon the earth. And they shall be gathered, *as* prisoners are gath- 22

ered in the pit, and shall be shut up in the prison, and after
23 many days shall they be visited. Then the moon shall be con-
founded, and the sun ashamed, when the LORD of hosts shall
reign on mount Zion, and in Jerusalem, and before his ancients
gloriously.

25 O LORD, thou *art* my God; I will exalt thee, I will praise
thy name; for thou hast done wonderful things; thy counsels of
2 old are faithfulness and truth. For thou hast made of a city a
heap; *of* a fortified city a ruin: a palace of strangers to be no
3 city; it shall never be built. Therefore shall the strong people
4 glorify thee, the city of the terrible nations shall fear thee. For
thou hast been a defense to the poor, a defense to the needy in
his distress, a refuge from the storm, a shade from the heat,
when the blast of the terrible ones *is* as a storm against the
5 wall. Thou wilt bring down the noise of strangers, as the heat
in a dry place; *even* the heat with the shade of a cloud: the
6 branch of the terrible ones shall be brought low. And on this
mountain will the LORD of hosts make to all people a feast
of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of
7 marrow, of wines on the lees well refined. And he will destroy
on this mountain the face of the covering cast over all people,
8 and the vail *that is* spread over all nations. He will swallow
up death in victory; and the Lord GOD will wipe away tears
from off all faces; and the rebuke of his people will he remove
9 from all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken *it*. And it shall
be said in that day, Lo, this *is* our God; we have waited for
him, and he will save us: this is the LORD, we have waited for
10 him, we will be glad and rejoice in his salvation. For on this
mountain shall the hand of the LORD rest, and Moab shall be
trodden down under him, even as straw is trodden down for the
11 dunghill. And he will spread forth his hands in the midst of
them, as he that swimmeth spreadeth forth *his hands* to swim:
and he will bring down their pride together with the spoils of
12 their hands. And the fortress of the high fort of thy walls will
he bring down, lay low, *and* bring to the ground, even to the
dust.

26 In that day shall this song be sung in the land of Judah;
We have a strong city; salvation will *God* appoint for walls and
2 bulwarks. Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which
3 keepeth the truth may enter in. Thou wilt keep *him* in per-

fect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee: because he trusteth
in thee. Trust ye in the LORD for ever: for in the LORD JE- 4
HOVAH *is* everlasting strength: For he bringeth down them 5
that dwell on high; the lofty city, he layeth it low; he layeth it
low, *even* to the ground; he bringeth it even to the dust. The 6
foot shall tread it down, *even* the feet of the poor, and the steps
of the needy. The way of the just *is* uprightness: thou, most 7
upright, dost weigh the path of the just. Yes, in the way of thy 8
judgments, O LORD, have we waited for thee; the desire of *our*
soul is to thy name, and to the remembrance of thee. With 9
my soul have I desired thee in the night; yes, with my spirit
within me will I seek thee early: for when thy judgments *are*
in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteous- 10
ness. Let favor be shown to the wicked, *yet* he will not learn
righteousness: in the land of uprightness he will deal unjustly,
and will not behold the majesty of the LORD. LORD, *when* thy 11
hand is lifted up, they will not see: but they shall see, and be
ashamed for their envy at the people; yes, the fire of thy ene-
mies shall devour them. LORD, thou wilt ordain peace for us: 12
for thou also hast wrought all our works in us. O LORD our 13
God, *other* lords beside thee have had dominion over us; but by
thee only will we make mention of thy name. *They are* dead, 14
they shall not live; they are deceased, they shall not rise: there-
fore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their
memory to perish. Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD, 15
thou hast increased the nation; thou art glorified: thou hadst
removed *it* far to all the ends of the earth. LORD, in trouble 16
have they visited thee, they poured out a prayer *when* thy chas-
tening was upon them. As a woman with child, *that* draweth 17
near the time of her delivery, is in pain, and crieth out in her
pangs; so have we been in thy sight, O LORD. We have been 18
with child, we have been in pain, we have as it were brought
forth wind; we have not wrought any deliverance on the earth;
neither have the inhabitants of the world fallen. Thy dead 19
men shall live, together with my dead body shall they arise.
Awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew is as the
dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead. Come, 20
my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors
about thee; hide thyself as it were for a little moment until the
indignation shall be overpast. For behold, the LORD cometh 21

out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slain.

27 In that day the LORD with his keen and great and strong sword will punish leviathan the piercing serpent, even leviathan that crooked serpent; and he will slay the dragon that *is* in the sea. In that day sing ye to her, A vineyard of red wine. I the LORD do keep it; I will water it every moment: lest *any* hurt it, I will keep it night and day. Fury *is* not in me: who would set the briars and thorns against me in battle? I would go through them, I would burn them together. Or let him take hold of my strength, *that* he may make peace with me, and he shall make peace with me. He shall cause them that descend from Jacob to take root: Israel shall blossom and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit. Hath he smitten him, as he smote those that smote him? *or* is he slain according to the slaughter of them that are slain by him? In measure, when it shooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it: he stayeth his rough wind in the day of the east wind. By this therefore shall the iniquity of Jacob be purged; and this *is* all the fruit to take away his sin; when he maketh all the stones of the altar as chalk-stones that are beaten asunder, the groves and images shall not stand up. Yet the fortified city *shall be* desolate, and the habitation forsaken, and left like a wilderness: there shall the calf feed, and there shall he lie down, and consume its branches. When its boughs are withered, they shall be broken off: the women come *and* set them on fire: for it is a people of no understanding: therefore he that made them will not have mercy on them, and he that formed them will show them no favor. And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the LORD shall gather from the channel of the river to the stream of Egypt, and ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel. And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the great trumpet shall be blown, and they shall come who were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the outcasts in the land of Egypt, and shall worship the LORD on the holy mount at Jerusalem.

28 Woe to the crown of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beauty *is* a fading flower; who are on the head of the rich valleys of them that are overcome with wine! Behold, the LORD hath a mighty and strong one, *which* as a tem-

pest of hail and a destroying storm, as a flood of mighty waters overflowing, shall cast down to the earth with the hand. The crown of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim shall be trodden under feet. And the glorious beauty, which *is* on the head of the rich valley, shall be a fading flower, and as the early fruit before the summer; which, when he that looketh upon it, seeth while it is yet in his hand he eateth it up. In that day will the LORD of hosts be for a crown of glory, and for a diadem of beauty, to the residue of his people, And for a spirit of judgment to him that sitteth in judgment, and for strength to them that turn the battle to the gate. But they also have erred through wine, and through strong drink are out of the way; the priest and the prophet have erred through strong drink, they are overwhelmed with wine, they are out of the way through strong drink; they err in vision, they stumble *in* judgment. For all tables are full of vomit *and* filthiness, so that there is no place clean. Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to understand doctrine? *them that are* weaned from the milk, and drawn from the breasts. For precept *must be* upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, and there a little: For with stammering lips and another tongue will he speak to this people. To whom he said, This *is* the rest with which ye may cause the weary to rest; and this is the refreshing: yet they would not hear. But the word of the LORD was to them, precept upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, *and* there a little; that they might go, and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken. Wherefore hear the word of the LORD, ye scornful men, that rule this people which *is* in Jerusalem. Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we in agreement; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, it shall not reach us: for we have made lies our refuge, and under falsehood have we hid ourselves: Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner *stone*, a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste. Judgment also will I lay to the line, and righteousness to the plummet: and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding-place. And your covenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement

with hell shall not stand; when the overflowing scourge shall
19 pass through, then ye shall be trodden down by it. From the
time that it goeth forth it shall take you: for morning by morn-
ing shall it pass over, by day and by night: and it shall be a
20 vexation only *to* understand the report. For the bed is shorter
than that *a man* can stretch himself on it: and the covering
21 narrower than that he can wrap himself in it. For the LORD
will rise as *on* mount Perazim, he will be wroth as in the val-
ley of Gibeon, that he may do his work, his strange work; and
22 bring to pass his act, his strange act. Now therefore be ye not
mockers, lest your bands be made strong: for I have heard from
the LORD God of hosts a consumption, even determined upon
23 the whole earth. Give ye ear, and hear my voice; hearken, and
24 hear my speech. Doth the plowman plow all day to sow? doth
25 he open and break the clods of his ground? When he hath
made even the face of it, doth he not cast abroad the vetches,
and scatter the cummin, and cast in the principal wheat, and
26 the appointed barley, and the rye in their place? For his God
27 doth instruct him to discretion, *and* doth teach him. For the
vetches are not threshed with a threshing instrument, neither
is a cart-wheel turned about upon the cummin; but the vetches
28 are beaten out with a staff, and the cummin with a rod. Bread
-corn is bruised; because he will not always be threshing it, nor
break it with the wheel of his cart, nor bruise it with his horse-
29 men. This also cometh forth from the LORD of hosts, *who* is
wonderful in counsel, and excellent in operation.

29 Woe to Ariel, to Ariel, the city *where* David dwelt! add ye
2 year to year; let them kill sacrifices. Yet I will distress Ariel,
and there shall be heaviness and sorrow; and it shall be to
3 me as Ariel. And I will encamp against thee round about,
and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and I will raise
4 forts against thee. And thou shalt be brought down, *and* shalt
speak out of the ground, and thy speech shall be low out of the
dust, and thy voice shall be, as of one that hath a familiar
spirit, out of the ground, and thy speech shall whisper out of
5 the dust. Moreover, the multitude of thy strangers shall be
like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones *shall*
be as chaff that passeth away: yes, it shall be at an instant
6 suddenly. Thou shalt be visited by the LORD of hosts with
thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise, with storm and

tempest, and the flame of devouring fire. And the multitude 7
of all the nations that fight against Ariel, even all that fight
against her and her munition, and that distress her, shall be as
a dream of a night-vision. It shall even be as when a hungry 8
man dreameth, and behold, he eateth; but he awaketh, and
his soul is empty: or as when a thirsty man dreameth, and
behold, he drinketh; but he awaketh, and behold, he is faint,
and his soul hath appetite: so shall the multitude of all the
nations be, that fight against mount Zion. Stay yourselves, 9
and wonder; cry ye out, and cry: they are drunken, but not
with wine; they stagger, but not with strong drink. For the 10
LORD hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep, and
hath closed your eyes: the prophets and your rulers, the seers
hath he covered. And the vision of all is become to you as the 11
words of a book that is sealed, which *men* deliver to one that is
learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I cannot;
for it is sealed: And the book is delivered to him that is not 12
learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I am not
learned. Wherefore the LORD said, Forasmuch as this people 13
draw near *me* with their mouth, and with their lips do honor
me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear
towards me is taught by the precept of men: Therefore behold, 14
I will proceed to do a marvelous work among this people, *even*
an astonishing work and a wonder: for the wisdom of their wise
men shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent men
shall be hid. Woe to them that seek deep to hide their counsel 15
from the LORD, and their works are in the dark, and they say,
Who seeth us? and who knoweth us? Surely your turning of 16
things upside down shall be esteemed as the potter's clay: for
shall the work say of him that made it, He made me not? or
shall the thing framed say of him that framed it, He had no
understanding? *Is* it not yet a very little while, and Lebanon 17
shall be turned into a fruitful field, and the fruitful field shall
be esteemed as a forest? And in that day shall the deaf hear 18
the words of the book, and the eyes of the blind shall see out of
obscurity, and out of darkness. The meek also shall increase 19
their joy in the LORD, and the poor among men shall rejoice
in the Holy One of Israel. For the terrible one is brought to 20
naught, and the scoffer is consumed, and all that watch for
iniquity are cut off: That make a man an offender for a word, 21

and lay a snare for him that reproveth in the gate, and turn
22 aside the just for a thing of naught. Therefore thus saith the
LORD, who redeemed Abraham, concerning the house of Jacob,
Jacob shall not now be ashamed, neither shall his face now
23 become pale. But when he seeth his children, the work of my
hands, in the midst of him, they shall sanctify my name, and
sanctify the Holy One of Jacob, and shall fear the God of Israel.
24 They also that erred in spirit shall come to understanding, and
they that murmured shall learn doctrine.

30 Woe to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, that take
counsel, but not from me; and that cover with a covering, but
2 not of my spirit, that they may add sin to sin: That walk
to go down into Egypt, and have not asked at my mouth; to
strengthen themselves in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust
3 in the shade of Egypt! Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh
be your shame, and the trust in the shade of Egypt *your* con-
4 fusion. For his princes were at Zoan, and his ambassadors
5 came to Hanes. They were all ashamed of a people *that* could
not profit them, nor be a help nor profit, but a shame, and also
6 a reproach. The burden of the beasts of the south: into the
land of trouble and anguish, from whence *come* the young and
the old lion, the viper and flying serpent, they will carry their
riches upon the shoulders of young asses, and their treasures
upon the bunches of camels, to a people that shall not profit
7 them. For the Egyptian shall help in vain, and to no pur-
pose: therefore have I cried concerning this, Their strength *is*
8 to sit still. Now go, write it before them in a table, and note
it in a book, that it may be for the time to come for ever and
9 ever: That this *is* a rebellious people, lying children, children
10 that will not hear the law of the LORD: Who say to the seers,
See not; and to the prophets, Prophecy not to us right things,
11 speak to us smooth things, prophecy deceits: Withdraw from
the way, turn aside from the path, cause the Holy One of Israel
12 to cease from before us. Wherefore thus saith the Holy One of
Israel, Because ye despise this word, and trust in oppression
13 and perverseness, and lean upon it: Therefore this iniquity
shall be to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high
14 wall, whose breaking cometh suddenly at an instant. And he
shall break it as the breaking of the potter's vessel that is bro-
ken in pieces; he shall not spare: so that there shall not be

found in the bursting of it a piece to take fire from the hearth,
or to take water out of the pit. For thus saith the Lord God, 15
the Holy One of Israel; In returning and rest shall ye be saved;
in quietness and in confidence shall be your strength: and ye
would not. But ye said, No; for we will flee upon horses; there- 16
fore shall ye flee: and, We will ride upon the swift; therefore
shall they that pursue you be swift. One thousand *shall flee* 17
at the rebuke of one; at the rebuke of five shall ye flee: till ye
be left as a beacon upon the top of a mountain, and as an en-
sign on a hill. And therefore will the LORD wait, that he may 18
be gracious to you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he
may have mercy upon you: for the LORD *is* a God of judgment:
blessed are all they that wait for him. For the people shall 19
dwell in Zion at Jerusalem: thou shalt weep no more: he will
be very gracious to thee at the voice of thy cry; when he shall
hear it, he will answer thee. And *though* the LORD shall give 20
you the bread of adversity, and the water of affliction, yet shall
not thy teachers be removed into a corner any more, but thy
eyes shall see thy teachers: And thy ears shall hear a word 21
behind thee, saying, *This is* the way, walk ye in it, when ye
turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left. Ye shall 22
defile also the covering of thy graven images of silver, and the
ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou shalt cast them
away as a polluted cloth; thou shalt say to it, Be gone from me.
Then shall he give the rain of thy seed, with which thou shalt 23
sow the ground; and bread of the increase of the earth, and it
shall be fat and plenteous: in that day shall thy cattle feed in
large pastures. The oxen likewise and the young asses that 24
plow the ground shall eat clean provender, which hath been
winnowed with the shovel and with the fan. And there shall 25
be upon every high mountain, and upon every high hill, rivers
and streams of waters in the day of the great slaughter, when
the towers fall. Moreover the light of the moon shall be as the 26
light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be seven-fold, as
the light of seven days, in the day that the LORD bindeth up
the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.
Behold, the name of the LORD cometh from far, burning *with* 27
his anger, and the burden of it is heavy: his lips are full of in-
dignation, and his tongue as a devouring fire: And his breath, 28
as an overflowing stream, shall reach to the midst of the neck,

to sift the nations with the sieve of vanity: and *there shall be* a
29 bridle in the jaws of the people, causing them to err. Ye shall
have a song, as in the night, *when* a holy solemnity is kept;
and gladness of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come
upon the mountain of the LORD, to the mighty One of Israel.
30 And the LORD shall cause his glorious voice to be heard, and
shall show the lighting down of his arm, with the indignation
of *his* anger, and with the flame of a devouring fire, with scat-
31 tering, and tempest, and hailstones. For through the voice of
the LORD shall the Assyrian be beaten down, *who* smote with
32 a rod. And *in* every place where the grounded staff shall pass,
which the LORD shall lay upon him, it shall be with tabrets
33 and harps: and in battles of shaking will he fight with it. For
Tophet *is* ordained of old; yes, for the king it is prepared; he
hath made it deep and large: the pile of it is fire and much
wood; the breath of the LORD, like a stream of brimstone, doth
kindle it.

31 Woe to them that go down to Egypt for help; and rely on
horses, and trust in chariots, because *they are* many; and in
horsemen, because they are very strong; but they look not to
2 the Holy One of Israel, neither seek the LORD! Yet he also *is*
wise, and will bring evil, and will not call back his words: but
will arise against the house of the evil-doers, and against the
3 help of them that work iniquity. Now the Egyptians *are* men,
and not God; and their horses flesh, and not spirit. When the
LORD shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall
fall, and he that is helped shall fall down, and they all shall
4 fail together. For thus hath the LORD spoken to me, As the
lion and the young lion roaring on his prey, when a multitude
of shepherds is called forth against him, *he* will not be afraid of
their voice, nor abase himself for the noise of them: so will the
LORD of hosts come down to fight for mount Zion, and for the
5 hill thereof. As birds flying, so will the LORD of hosts defend
Jerusalem; defending also he will deliver *it*; and passing over
6 he will preserve it. Turn ye to *him from* whom the children
7 of Israel have deeply revolted. For in that day every man
shall cast away his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which
8 your own hands have made to you *for* a sin. Then shall the
Assyrian fall with the sword, not of a mighty man; and the
sword, not of a mean man, shall devour him: but he shall flee

from the sword, and his young men shall be discomfited. And 9
 he shall pass over to his strong hold for fear, and his princes
 shall be afraid of the ensign, saith the LORD, whose fire *is* in
 Zion, and his furnace in Jerusalem.

Behold, a king shall reign in righteousness, and princes **32**
 shall rule in judgment. And a man shall be as a hiding-place 2
 from the wind, and a covert from the tempest; as streams of
 water in a dry place, as the shade of a great rock in a weary
 land. And the eyes of them that see shall not be dim, and 3
 the ears of them that hear shall hearken. The heart also of 4
 the rash shall understand knowledge, and the tongue of the
 stammerers shall be ready to speak plainly. The vile person 5
 shall be no more called liberal, nor the churl said *to be* bounti-
 ful. For the vile person will speak villainy, and his heart will 6
 work iniquity, to practice hypocrisy, and to utter error against
 the LORD, to make empty the soul of the hungry; and he will
 cause the drink of the thirsty to fail. The instruments also 7
 of the churl *are* evil: he deviseth wicked devices to destroy the
 poor with lying words, even when the needy speaketh right.
 But the liberal deviseth liberal things; and by liberal things 8
 shall he stand. Rise up, ye women that are at ease; hear my 9
 voice, ye careless daughters; give ear to my speech. Many 10
 days and years shall ye be troubled, ye careless women: for
 the vintage shall fail, the gathering shall not come. Tremble, 11
 ye women that are at ease; be troubled, ye careless ones: strip
 ye, and make you bare, and gird *sackcloth* upon your loins.
 They shall lament for the breasts, for the pleasant fields, for 12
 the fruitful vine. Upon the land of my people shall come up 13
 thorns *and* briers; also, upon all the houses of joy in the joyous
 city: Because the palaces shall be forsaken; the multitude of 14
 the city shall be left; the forts and towers shall be for dens for
 ever, a joy of wild asses, a pasture of flocks; Until the spirit 15
 shall be poured upon us from on high, and the wilderness shall
 be a fruitful field, and the fruitful field shall be counted for
 a forest. Then judgment shall dwell in the wilderness, and 16
 righteousness remain in the fruitful field. And the work of 17
 righteousness shall be peace; and the effect of righteousness,
 quietness and assurance for ever. And my people shall dwell 18
 in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet
 resting-places; When it shall hail, coming down on the forest; 19

20 and the city shall be low in a low place. Blessed *are* ye that sow beside all waters, that send forth thither the feet of the ox and the ass.

33 Woe to thee that layest waste, and thou *wast* not laid waste; and dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee! when thou shalt cease to lay waste, thou shalt be wasted; and when thou shalt make an end to deal treacherously, they shall deal treacherously with thee. O LORD, be gracious to us; we have waited for thee: be thou their arm every morning, our salvation also in the time of trouble. At the noise of the tumult the people fled; at the lifting up of thyself the nations were scattered. And your spoil shall be gathered *like* the gathering of the caterpillar: as the running to and fro of locusts shall he run upon them. The LORD is exalted; for he dwelleth on high: he hath filled Zion with judgment and righteousness. And wisdom and knowledge shall be the stability of thy times, *and* strength of salvation: the fear of the LORD is his treasure. Behold, their valiant ones shall cry without: the ambassadors of peace shall weep bitterly. The highways lie waste, the way-faring man ceaseth: he hath broken the covenant, he hath despised the cities, he regardeth no man. The earth mourneth *and* languisheth: Lebanon is ashamed and hewn down: Sharon is like a wilderness; and Bashan and Carmel shake off their fruits. Now will I rise, saith the LORD; now will I be exalted; now will I lift up myself. Ye shall conceive chaff, ye shall bring forth stubble: your breath, *as* fire, shall devour you. And the people shall be *as* the burnings of lime: as thorns cut up shall they be burned in the fire. Ye *that are* far off, hear what I have done; and ye that are near, acknowledge my might. The sinners in Zion are afraid; fearfulness hath surprised the hypocrites. Who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? who among us shall dwell with everlasting burnings? He that walketh righteously, and speaketh uprightly; he that despiseth the gain of oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his ears from hearing of blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing evil; He shall dwell on high: his place of defense *shall be* the munitions of rocks: bread shall be given him; his waters shall be sure. Thy eyes shall see the king in his beauty: they shall behold the land that is very far off. Thy

heart shall meditate terror. Where *is* the scribe? where is the receiver? where is he that counted the towers? Thou shalt not see a fierce people, a people of deeper speech than thou canst perceive; of a stammering tongue, *that thou canst* not understand. Look upon Zion, the city of our solemnities: thy eyes shall see Jerusalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle *that* shall not be taken down; not one of its stakes shall ever be removed, neither shall any of its cords be broken. But there the glorious LORD *will be* to us a place of broad rivers and streams; in which shall go no galley with oars, neither shall gallant ship pass through it. For the LORD *is* our judge, the LORD is our lawgiver, the LORD is our king; he will save us. Thy tacklings are loosed; they could not well strengthen their mast, they could not spread the sail: then is the prey of a great spoil divided; the lame take the prey. And the inhabitants shall not say, I am sick: the people that dwell therein *shall be* forgiven their iniquity.

34
Come near, ye nations, to hear; and hearken, ye people: let the earth hear, and all that is in it; the world, and all things that spring from it. For the indignation of the LORD *is* upon all nations, and his fury upon all their armies: he hath utterly destroyed them, he hath delivered them to the slaughter. Their slain also shall be cast out, and their ill smell shall come up from their carcasses, and the mountains shall be melted with their blood. And all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll: and all their hosts shall fall down, as the leaf falleth from the vine, and as a falling *fig* from the fig-tree. For my sword shall be bathed in heaven: behold, it shall come down upon Edom, and upon the people of my curse, to judgment. The sword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatness, *and* with the blood of lambs and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rams: for the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Edom. And the unicorns shall come down with them, and the bullocks with the bulls; and their land shall be drenched with blood, and their dust made fat with fatness. For *it is* the day of the LORD'S vengeance, and the year of recompenses for the controversy of Zion. And its streams shall be turned into pitch, and its dust into brimstone, and its land shall become burning pitch. It shall not be quenched night

nor day; the smoke of it shall ascend for ever: from generation to generation it shall lie waste; none shall pass through
11 it for ever and ever. But the cormorant and the bittern shall possess it; the owl also and the raven shall dwell in it: and he shall stretch out upon it the line of confusion, and the stones
12 of emptiness. They shall call her nobles to the kingdom, but none *shall be* there, and all her princes shall be nothing. And thorns shall come up in her palaces, nettles and brambles in her fortresses, and it shall be a habitation of dragons, *and* a
14 court for owls. The wild beasts of the desert shall also meet with the wild beasts of the isle, and the satyr shall cry to his fellow; the screech-owl also shall rest there, and find for herself
15 a place of rest. There shall the great owl make her nest, and lay, and hatch, and gather under her shadow: there shall the
16 vultures also be gathered, every one with her mate. Seek ye out of the book of the LORD, and read: no one of these shall fail, none shall want her mate: for my mouth it hath commanded,
17 and his spirit it hath gathered them. And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath divided it to them by line: they shall possess it for ever, from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

35 The wilderness and the solitary place shall be glad for them;
2 and the desert shall rejoice and blossom as the rose. It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoice, even with joy and singing: the glory of Lebanon shall be given to it, the excellence of Carmel and Sharon, they shall see the glory of the LORD, *and* the
3 excellence of our God. Strengthen ye the weak hands, and
4 confirm the feeble knees. Say to them *that are* of a fearful heart, Be strong, fear not: behold, your God will come with vengeance, even God with a recompense; he will come and save
5 you. Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the ears
6 of the deaf shall be unstopped. Then shall the lame *man* leap as a hart, and the tongue of the dumb shall sing: for in the wilderness shall waters break out, and streams in the desert.
7 And the parched ground shall become a pool, and the thirsty land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each
8 lay, *shall be* grass with reeds and rushes. And a highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called, The way of holiness; the unclean shall not pass over it; but it *shall be* for those: the
9 way-faring men, though fools, shall not err therein. No lion

shall be there, nor *any* ravenous beast shall go up thereon, it shall not be found there; but the redeemed shall walk there: And the ransomed of the LORD shall return, and come to Zion 10 with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

Now it came to pass in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah, **36** *that* Sennacherib king of Assyria came up against all the fortified cities of Judah, and took them. And the king of Assyria sent Rabshakeh from Lachish to Jerusalem against king Hezekiah with a great army. And he stood by the conduit of the upper pool in the highway of the fuller's field. Then came forth 2 to him Eliakim, Hilkiyah's son, who was over the house, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah, Asaph's son, the recorder. And 4 Rabshakeh said to them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence *is* this in which thou trustest? I say, *sayest thou* (but they are but vain 5 words) I have counsel and strength for war: now on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me? Lo, thou trustest 6 in the staff of this broken reed, on Egypt; on which if a man lean, it will enter his hand, and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that trust in him. But if thou shalt say to 7 me, We trust in the LORD our God: *is it* not he, whose high places and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and said to Judah and to Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar? Now therefore give pledges, I pray thee, to my master 8 the king of Assyria, and I will give thee two thousand horses, if thou canst on thy part set riders upon them. How then wilt 9 thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my master's servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen? And am I now come up without the LORD against 10 this land to destroy it? the LORD said to me, Go up against this land, and destroy it. Then said Eliakim and Shebna and Joah 11 to Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, to thy servants in the Syrian language; for we understand *it*: and speak not to us in the Jew's language, in the ears of the people that are on the wall. But Rabshakeh said, Hath my master sent me to thy master 12 and to thee to speak these words? *hath he* not sent me to the men that sit upon the wall, that they may devour their vilest excretions with you? Then Rabshakeh stood, and cried with a 13 loud voice in the Jew's language, and said, Hear ye the words

14 of the great king, the king of Assyria. Thus saith the king, Let
not Hezekiah deceive you: for he will not be able to deliver you.
15 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, the
LORD will surely deliver us: this city shall not be delivered into
16 the hand of the king of Assyria. Hearken not to Hezekiah: for
thus saith the king of Assyria, Make *an agreement* with me
by a present, and come out to me: and eat ye every one of his
vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the
17 waters of his own cistern; Until I come and take you away
to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land
18 of bread and vineyards. *Beware* lest Hezekiah persuade you,
saying, The LORD will deliver us. Hath any of the gods of the
nations delivered his land out of the hand of the king of As-
19 syria? Where *are* the gods of Hamath and Arpad? where are
the gods of Sepharvaim? and have they delivered Samaria out
20 of my hand? Who *are they* among all the gods of these lands,
that have delivered their land out of my hand, that the LORD
21 should deliver Jerusalem out of my hand? But they held their
peace, and answered him not a word: for the king's command-
22 ment was, saying, Answer him not. Then came Eliakim the
son of Hilkiah, that *was* over the household, and Shebna the
scribe, and Joah, the son of Asaph, the recorder, to Hezekiah
with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

37 And it came to pass, when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he
rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went
2 into the house of the LORD. And he sent Eliakim, who *was*
over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of
the priests covered with sackcloth, to Isaiah the prophet the
3 son of Amoz. And they said to him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This
day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of blasphemy: for
the children are come to the birth, and there is not strength to
4 bring forth. It may be the LORD thy God will hear the words
of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent
to reproach the living God, and will reprove the words which
the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up *thy* prayer for
5 the remnant that is left. So the servants of king Hezekiah
6 came to Isaiah. And Isaiah said to them, Thus shall ye say to
your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words
that thou hast heard, with which the servants of the king of As-
7 syria have blasphemed me. Behold, I will send a blast upon

him, and he shall hear a rumor, and return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land. So 8
Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he had departed from Lachish. And he heard it said concerning Tirhakah king of 9
Cush, He is come forth to make war with thee. And when he heard *it*, he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying, Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest, deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria. Be- 11
hold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands by destroying them utterly; and shalt thou be delivered? Have the gods of the nations delivered them which 12
my fathers have destroyed, *as* Gozan, and Haran, and Rezep, and the children of Eden who were in Telassar? Where *is* the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah? And Hezekiah received 14
the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up to the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD. And Hezekiah prayed to the LORD, saying, O 15, 16
LORD of hosts, God of Israel, that dwellest *between* the cherubim, thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth: thou hast made heaven and earth. Incline thy 17
ear, O LORD, and hear; open thy eyes, O LORD, and see: and hear all the words of Sennacherib, who hath sent to reproach the living God. Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have 18
laid waste all the nations, and their countries, And have cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them. Now therefore, O LORD our God, save us from his hand, 20
that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou *art* the LORD, even thou only. Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent to 21
Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria: This *is* the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him; 22
The virgin, the daughter of Zion, hath despised thee, and derided thee; the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee. Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed; and 23
against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voice, and lifted thy eyes on high? even against the Holy One of Israel. By thy ser- 24

vants hast thou reproached the LORD, and hast said, By the multitude of my chariots have I come up to the hight of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon; and I will cut down its tall cedars, *and* its choice fir-trees: and I will enter into the
25 hight of its border, and the forest of its Carmel. I have digged, and drank water; and with the sole of my feet have I dried
26 up all the rivers of the besieged places. Hast thou not heard long ago, *how* I have done it; and of ancient times, that I have formed it? now have I brought it to pass, that thou shouldst be
27 to lay waste fortified cities into ruinous heaps. Therefore their inhabitants *were* of small power, they were dismayed and confounded: they were as the grass of the field, and as the green herb, as the grass on the house-tops, and as corn blasted before
28 it is grown up. But I know thy abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me. Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult, is come up into my ears, therefore I will put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.
30 And this *shall be* a sign to thee, Ye shall eat this year such as groweth of itself; and the second year that which springeth of the same: and in the third year sow ye, and reap, and plant
31 vineyards, and eat the fruit of them. And the remnant that hath escaped of the house of Judah shall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward: For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and they that escape from mount Zion: the
32 zeal of the LORD of hosts will do this. Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with
33 shields, nor cast a mound against it. By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD. For I will defend this city, to save it for my
34 own sake, and for my servant David's sake. Then the angel of the LORD went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians a hundred and eighty five thousand: and when they arose
35 early in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpses. So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh. And it came to pass, as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword; and they escaped into the land of Armenia: and Esar-haddon his son reigned in

his stead.

In those days was Hezekiah sick with a mortal disease. And **38**
Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz came to him, and said to
him, Thus saith the LORD, Set thy house in order: for thou
shalt die, and not live. Then Hezekiah turned his face towards 2
the wall, and prayed to the LORD, And said, Remember now, 3
O LORD, I beseech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth
and with a perfect heart, and have done *that which is* good
in thy sight. And Hezekiah wept bitterly. Then came the 4
word of the LORD to Isaiah, saying, Go and say to Hezekiah, 5
Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard
thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will add to thy
days fifteen years. And I will deliver thee and this city from 6
the hand of the king of Assyria: and I will defend this city.
And this *shall be* a sign to thee from the LORD, that the LORD 7
will do this thing that he hath spoken; Behold, I will bring 8
again the shadow of the degrees, which hath gone down on the
sun-dial of Ahaz ten degrees backward. So the sun returned
ten degrees, by which degrees it had gone down. The writing 9
of Hezekiah king of Judah, when he had been sick, and had
recovered from his sickness: I said in the cutting off of my 10
days, I shall go to the gates of the grave: I am deprived of the
residue of my years. I said, I shall not see the LORD, *even* the 11
LORD, in the land of the living: I shall behold man no more
with the inhabitants of the world. My age hath departed, and 12
is removed from me as a shepherd's tent: I have cut off like a
weaver my life: he will cut me off with pining sickness: from
day *even* to night wilt thou make an end of me. I reckoned till 13
morning, *that*, as a lion, so will he break all my bones: from day
even to night wilt thou make an end of me. Like a crane *or* a 14
swallow, so I chattered: I mourned as a dove: my eyes fail with
looking upward: O LORD, I am oppressed; undertake for me.
What shall I say? he hath both spoken to me, and himself hath 15
done *it*: I shall go softly all my years in the bitterness of my
soul. O LORD, by these *things men* live, and in all these things 16
is the life of my spirit: so wilt thou recover me, and make me to
live. Behold, for peace I had great bitterness: but thou hast in 17
love to my soul *delivered it* from the pit of corruption: for thou
hast cast all my sins behind thy back. For the grave cannot 18
praise thee, death can *not* celebrate thee: they that go down

19 into the pit cannot hope for thy truth. The living, the living,
he shall praise thee, as I *do* this day: the father to the children
20 shall make known thy truth. The LORD *was ready* to save me:
therefore we will sing my songs to the stringed instruments all
21 the days of our life in the house of the LORD. For Isaiah had
said, Let them take a lump of figs, and lay *it* for a plaster upon
22 the boil, and he will recover. Hezekiah also had said, What *is*
the sign that I shall go up to the house of the LORD?

39 At that time Merodach-baladan, the son of Baladan, king
of Babylon, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah: for he
2 had heard that he had been sick, and had recovered. And
Hezekiah was glad of them, and showed them the house of his
precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the
precious ointment, and all the house of his armor, and all that
was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor
3 in all his dominion, that Hezekiah did not show them. Then
came Isaiah the prophet to king Hezekiah, and said to him,
What said these men? and from whence came they to thee?
and Hezekiah said, They have come to me from a far country,
4 *even* from Babylon. Then said he, What have they seen in thy
house? And Hezekiah answered, All that *is* in my house have
they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not
5 showed them. Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah, Hear the word
6 of the LORD of hosts: Behold, the days come, that all that *is*
in thy house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store
until this day, shall be carried to Babylon: nothing shall be left,
7 saith the LORD. And of thy sons that shall issue from thee,
which thou shalt beget, shall they take away; and they shall
8 be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon. Then said
Hezekiah to Isaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou
hast spoken. He said moreover, For there shall be peace and
truth in my days.

40, 2 Comfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God. Speak
ye comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry to her, that her warfare
is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath re-
3 ceived from the LORD'S hand double for all her sins. The voice
of him that crieth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the
4 LORD, make straight in the desert a highway for our God. Ev-
ery valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall
be made low: and the crooked shall be made straight, and the

rough places plain. And the glory of the LORD shall be revealed, and all flesh together shall see *it*: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it. The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry? All flesh *is* grass, and all its goodness is as the flower of the field: The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: because the spirit of the LORD bloweth upon it: surely the people *is* grass. The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: but the word of our God shall stand forever. O Zion, that bringest good tidings, go up upon the high mountain: O Jerusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift up thy voice with strength; lift *it up*, be not afraid; say to the cities of Judah, Behold your God! Behold, the LORD GOD will come with strong *hand*, and his arm will rule for him: behold, his reward is with him, and his work before him. He will feed his flock like a shepherd: he will gather the lambs with his arm, and carry *them* in his bosom, and will gently lead those that are with young. Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand, and measured heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance? Who hath directed the Spirit of the LORD, or *being* his counselor hath taught him? With whom took he counsel, and *who* instructed him, and taught him in the path of judgment, and taught him knowledge, and showed to him the way of understanding? Behold, the nations *are* as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance: behold, he taketh up the isles as a very little thing. And Lebanon *is* not sufficient to burn, nor the beasts of it sufficient for a burnt-offering. All nations before him *are* as nothing; and they are counted to him less than nothing, and vanity. To whom then will ye liken God? or what likeness will ye compare to him? The workman melteth a graven image, and the goldsmith spreadeth it over with gold, and casteth silver chains. He that *is* so impoverished that he hath no oblation chooseth a tree that will not rot; he seeketh for himself a skillful workman to prepare a graven image that shall not be moved. Have ye not known? have ye not heard? hath it not been told you from the beginning? have ye not understood from the foundations of the earth? *It is* he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth, and its inhabitants are as grasshoppers; that stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to

- 23 dwell in: That bringeth the princes to nothing; he maketh the
24 judges of the earth as vanity. Yes, they shall not be planted;
yes, they shall not be sown: yes, their stock shall not take root
in the earth: and he shall also blow upon them, and they shall
wither, and the whirlwind shall take them away as stubble.
- 25 To whom then will ye liken me, or shall I be equaled? saith
26 the Holy One. Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath
created these *things*, that bringeth out their host by number:
he calleth them all by names, by the greatness of his might,
27 for that he is strong in power; not one faileth. Why sayest
thou, O Jacob, and speakest, O Israel, My way is hid from the
28 LORD, and my judgment is passed over by my God? Hast thou
not known? hast thou not heard, *that* the everlasting God, the
LORD, the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, nei-
29 ther is weary? there is no searching of his understanding. He
giveth power to the faint; and to *them that have* no might he in-
30 creaseth strength. Even the youths shall faint and be weary,
31 and the young men shall utterly fall: But they that wait upon
the LORD shall renew *their* strength; they shall mount up with
wings as eagles; they shall run, and not be weary; they shall
walk, and not faint.
- 41** Keep silence before me, O isles; and let the people renew
their strength: let them come near; then let them speak: let us
2 come near together to judgment. Who raised up the righteous
man from the east, called him to his foot, gave the nations be-
fore him, and made him rule over kings? he gave them as the
3 dust to his sword, and as driven stubble to his bow. He pur-
sued them, *and* passed safely; even by the way that he had
4 not gone with his feet. Who hath wrought and done *it*, calling
the generations from the beginning? I the LORD, the first, and
5 with the last; I am he. The isles saw *it*, and feared; the ends
6 of the earth were afraid, drew near, and came. They helped
every one his neighbor; and *every one* said to his brother, Be
7 of good courage. So the carpenter encouraged the goldsmith,
and he that smootheth with the hammer him that smote the
anvil, saying, It is ready for the sodering: and he fastened it
8 with nails, that it should not be moved. But thou, Israel, *art*
my servant, Jacob whom I have chosen, the seed of Abraham
9 my friend. *Thou* whom I have taken from the ends of the
earth, and called thee from the chief men thereof, and said

to thee, Thou art my servant; I have chosen thee, and not cast thee away. Fear thou not; for I *am* with thee: be not dismayed; 10
for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yes, I will help thee; yes, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness. Behold, all *they that were* incensed against thee shall be 11
ashamed and confounded: they shall be as nothing; and they that contend with thee shall perish. Thou shalt seek them, 12
and shalt not find them, *even* them that contended with thee: they that war against thee shall be as nothing, and as a thing of naught. For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, 13
saying to thee, Fear not; I will help thee. Fear not, thou worm Jacob, *and* ye men of Israel; I will help thee, saith the LORD, and thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel. Behold, I will make 15
thee a new sharp threshing instrument having teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountains, and beat *them* small, and shalt make the hills as chaff. Thou shalt fan them, and the wind 16
shall carry them away, and the whirlwind shall scatter them: and thou shalt rejoice in the LORD, *and* shalt glory in the Holy One of Israel. *When* the poor and needy seek water, and there 17
is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst, I the LORD will hear them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them. I will 18
open rivers in high places, and fountains in the midst of the valleys: I will make the wilderness a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water. I will plant in the wilderness the cedar, 19
the shittah-tree, and the myrtle, and the oil-tree; I will set in the desert the fir-tree, the pine, and the box-tree together: That they may see, and know, and consider, and understand to- 20
gether, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the Holy One of Israel hath created it. Produce your cause, saith the LORD; bring forth your strong *reasons*, saith the King of Jacob. Let them bring *them* forth, and show us what shall happen: let 22
them show the former things, what they are that we may consider them, and know the latter end of them; or declare to us things to come. Show the things that are to come hereafter, 23
that we may know that ye *are* gods: yes, do good, or do evil, that we may be dismayed, and behold it together. Behold, ye 24
are of nothing, and your work of naught: an abomination is he that chooseth you. I have raised up *one* from the north, and he shall come: from the rising of the sun shall he call upon my name: and he shall come upon princes as upon mortar, and as 25

26 the potter treadeth clay. Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and before time, that we may say, *He is righteous?* verily, there is none that showeth, verily, there is none that declareth, verily, there is none that heareth your
27 words. The first *shall say* to Zion, Behold, behold them: and
28 I will give to Jerusalem one that bringeth good tidings. For I beheld, and *there was* no man; even among them, and there was no counselor, that, when I asked of them, could answer a
29 word. Behold, they *are* all vanity, their works are nothing: their molten images are wind and confusion.

42 Behold my servant, whom I uphold; my elect, *in whom* my soul delighteth; I have put my spirit upon him: he shall bring
2 forth judgment to the Gentiles. He shall not cry, nor lift up,
3 nor cause his voice to be heard in the street. A bruised reed shall he not break, and the smoking flax shall he not quench:
4 he shall bring forth judgment to truth. He shall not fail nor be discouraged, till he hath set judgment in the earth: and the
5 isles shall wait for his law. Thus saith God the LORD, he that created the heavens, and expanded them; he that spread forth the earth, and that which it produceth; he that giveth breath to the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein.
6 I the LORD have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thy hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of
7 the people, for a light of the Gentiles; To open the blind eyes, to bring out the prisoners from the prison, *and* them that sit
8 in darkness out of the prison-house. I *am* the LORD: that is my name: and my glory will I not give to another, neither
9 my praise to graven images. Behold, the former things have come to pass, and new things do I declare: before they spring
10 forth I tell you of them. Sing to the LORD a new song, *and* his praise from the end of the earth, ye that go down to the sea,
11 and all that is in it; the isles, and their inhabitants. Let the wilderness and its cities lift up *their voice*, the villages that Kedar doth inhabit: let the inhabitants of the rock sing, let
12 them shout from the top of the mountains. Let them give glory to the LORD, and declare his praise in the isles. The LORD will go forth as a mighty man, he will stir up jealousy like a man of war: he will cry, yes, roar; he will prevail against
13 his enemies. I have long time held my peace; I have been still, *and* restrained myself: now will I cry like a travailing woman; I

will destroy and devour at once. I will make waste mountains 15
and hills, and dry up all their herbs; and I will make the rivers
to be islands, and I will dry up the pools. And I will bring the 16
blind by a way *that* they knew not; I will lead them in paths
that they have not known: I will make darkness light before
them, and crooked things straight. These things will I do for
them, and not forsake them. They shall be turned back, they 17
shall be greatly ashamed, that trust in graven images, that
say to the molten images, *Ye are* our gods. Hear, ye deaf; 18
and look, ye blind, that ye may see. Who *is* blind, but my 19
servant? or deaf, as my messenger that I sent? who is blind as
he that is perfect, and blind as the LORD'S servant? Seeing 20
many things, but thou observest not; opening the ears, but he
heareth not. The LORD is well pleased for his righteousness' 21
sake; he will magnify the law, and make *it* honorable. But this 22
is a people robbed and pillaged; they are all of them snared in
holes, and they are hid in prison-houses; they are for a prey,
and none delivereth; for a spoil, and none saith, Restore. Who 23
among you will give ear to this? *who* will hearken, and hear
for the time to come? Who gave Jacob for a spoil, and Israel 24
to the robbers? did not the LORD, he against whom we have
sinned? for they would not walk in his ways, neither were they
obedient to his law. Therefore he hath poured upon him the 25
fury of his anger, and the strength of battle: and it hath set
him on fire around, yet he knew not; and it burned him, yet he
laid *it* not to heart.

But now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Jacob, **43**
and he that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not: for I have re-
deemed thee, I have called *thee* by thy name; thou art mine.
When thou passest through the waters, I *will be* with thee; 2
and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when
thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned; nei-
ther shall the flame kindle upon thee. For I *am* the LORD thy 3
God, the Holy One of Israel, thy Savior: I gave Egypt for thy
ransom, Cush and Seba for thee. Since thou hast been pre- 4
cious in my sight, thou hast been honorable, and I have loved
thee: therefore will I give men for thee, and people for thy life.
Fear not: for I *am* with thee: I will bring thy seed from the 5
east, and gather thee from the west; I will say to the north, 6
Give up; and to the south, Keep not back: bring my sons from

7 far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth; *Even* every
one that is called by my name: for I have created him for my
8 glory, I have formed him; verily, I have made him. Bring forth
the blind people that have eyes, and the deaf that have ears.
9 Let all the nations be collected, and let the people be assembled:
who among them can declare this, and show us former things?
let them bring forth their witnesses, that they may be
10 justified: or let them hear, and say, *It is* truth. Ye *are* my witnesses,
saith the LORD, and my servant whom I have chosen: that ye may
know and believe me, and understand that I am he: before me
there was no god formed, neither shall there be after me. I, *even*
11 I, am the LORD; and besides me there is no savior. I have
declared, and have saved, and I have shown, when *there was*
12 no strange god among you: therefore ye are my witnesses,
saith the LORD, that I am God. Yes, before the day *was*, I am
13 he; and there is none that can deliver out of my hand: I will
work, and who shall hinder it? Thus saith the LORD, your Redeemer,
the Holy One of Israel; For your sake I have sent to Babylon,
and have brought down all their nobles, and the Chaldeans,
14 whose cry *is* in the ships. I *am* the LORD, your Holy One,
the Creator of Israel, your King. Thus saith the LORD, who
15 maketh a way in the sea, and a path in the mighty waters;
Who bringeth forth the chariot and horse, the army and the power;
they shall lie down together, they shall not rise: they are
16 extinct, they are quenched as tow. Remember ye not the former
things, neither consider the things of old. Behold, I will do a
17 new thing; now it shall spring forth; shall ye not know it?
I will even make a way in the wilderness, *and* rivers in the
18 desert. The beast of the field shall honor me, the dragons
and the owls: because I give waters in the wilderness, *and*
19 rivers in the desert, to give drink to my people, my chosen.
This people have I formed for myself; they shall show forth my
20 praise. But thou hast not called upon me, O Jacob; but thou
hast been weary of me, O Israel. Thou hast not brought me
21 the small cattle of thy burnt-offerings; neither hast thou
honored me with thy sacrifices. I have not caused thee to serve
22 with an offering, nor wearied thee with incense. Thou hast
bought me no sweet cane with money, neither hast thou filled
23 me with the fat of thy sacrifices: but thou hast made me to
serve with thy sins, thou hast wearied me with thy iniquities.

I, *even* I, am he that blotteth out thy transgressions for my own sake, and will not remember thy sins. Put me in remembrance: let us plead together: declare thou, that thou mayest be justified. Thy first father hath sinned, and thy teachers have transgressed against me. Therefore I have profaned the princes of the sanctuary, and have given Jacob to the curse, and Israel to reproaches.

Yet now hear, O Jacob my servant; and Israel, whom I have chosen: Thus saith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the womb, *who* will help thee: Fear not, O Jacob, my servant; and thou, Jesurun, whom I have chosen. For I will pour water upon him that is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground: I will pour my spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thy offspring: And they shall spring up *as* among the grass, as willows by the watercourses. One shall say, I *am* the LORD'S; and another shall call himself by the name of Jacob; and another shall subscribe with his hand to the LORD, and surname himself by the name of Israel. Thus saith the LORD the King of Israel, and his redeemer the LORD of hosts; I *am* the first, and I am the last; and besides me there is no God. And who, as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for me, since I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are coming, and shall come, let them show to them. Fear ye not, neither be afraid: have not I told thee from that time, and have declared *it*? ye are even my witnesses. Is there a God besides me? verily there is no God; I know not any. They that make a graven image *are* all of them vanity; and their delectable things shall not profit; and they are their own witnesses; they see not, nor know; that they may be ashamed. Who hath formed a god, or cast a graven image *that* is profitable for nothing? Behold, all his fellows shall be ashamed: and the workmen, they *are* of men: let them all be assembled, let them stand up; yet they shall fear, and they shall be ashamed together. The smith with the tongs both worketh in the coals, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the strength of his arms: yes, he is hungry, and his strength faileth: he drinketh no water, and is faint. The carpenter stretcheth out *his* rule; he marketh it out with a line; he fitteth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compass, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according

14 to the beauty of a man; that it may remain in the house. He heweth down cedars for himself, and taketh the cypress and the oak, which he strengtheneth for himself among the trees of the forest: he planteth an ash, and the rain doth nourish *it*.

15 Then shall it be for a man to burn: for he will take of it, and warm himself; indeed he kindleth *it*, and baketh bread; yes, he maketh a god, and worshipeth it; he maketh it a graven image, and falleth down to it. He burneth part of it in the fire; with part of it he eateth flesh; he roasteth meat, and is satisfied: yes, he warmeth *himself*, and saith, Aha, I am warm,

17 I have seen the fire: And the residue of it he maketh a god, *even* his graven image: he falleth down to it, and worshipeth it, and prayeth to it, and saith, Deliver me; for thou art my god.

18 They have not known nor understood: for he hath shut their eyes, that they cannot see; *and* their hearts, that they cannot understand. And none considereth in his heart, neither *is there* knowledge nor understanding to say, I have burned part of it in the fire; I have also baked bread upon its coals; I have roasted flesh, and eaten it: and shall I make the residue of it

20 an abomination? shall I fall down to the stock of a tree? He feedeth on ashes: a deceived heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul, nor say, *Is there* not a lie in my right

21 hand? Remember these, O Jacob and Israel; for thou *art* my servant: I have formed thee; thou art my servant: O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten by me. I have blotted out, as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and as a cloud, thy sins: return to me; for I have redeemed thee. Sing, O ye heavens;

23 for the LORD hath done *it*: shout, ye lower parts of the earth: break forth into singing, ye mountains, O forest, and every tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and glorified himself in Israel. Thus saith the LORD thy Redeemer, and he that

24 formed thee from the womb, *I am* the LORD that maketh all things; that stretcheth forth the heavens alone; that spreadeth abroad the earth by myself: That frustrateth the tokens of the liars, and maketh diviners mad; that turneth wise *men* backward, and maketh their knowledge foolish; That confirmeth the word of his servant, and performeth the counsel of his messengers; that saith to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited; and to the cities of Judah, Ye shall be built, and I will raise up her

27 decayed places: That saith to the deep, Be dry, and I will dry

up thy rivers: That saith of Cyrus, *He is* my shepherd, and he shall perform all my pleasure: even saying to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be built; and to the temple, Thy foundation shall be laid. 28

Thus saith the LORD to his anointed, to Cyrus, whose right hand I have held to subdue nations before him; and I will loose the loins of kings, to open before him the two-leaved gates, and the gates shall not be shut; I will go before thee, and make the crooked places straight: I will break in pieces the gates of brass, and cut asunder the bars of iron: And I will give thee the treasures of darkness, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know that I, the LORD, who call *thee* by thy name, am the God of Israel. For Jacob my servant's sake, and Israel my elect, I have even called thee by thy name: I have surnamed thee, though thou hast not known me: I *am* the LORD, and there is none else, there is no God besides me: I girded thee, though thou hast not known me: That they may know from the rising of the sun, and from the west, that *there is* none besides me. I am the LORD, and there is none else. I form the light, and create darkness: I make peace, and create evil: I the LORD do all these *things*. Drop down, ye heavens, from above, and let the skies pour down righteousness: let the earth open, and let them bring forth salvation, and let righteousness spring up together; I the LORD have created it. Woe to him that contendeth with his Maker! *Let* the potsherd contend with the potsherds of the earth. Shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy work, He hath no hands? Woe to him that saith to *his* father, What begetteth thou? or to the woman, What hast thou brought forth? Thus saith the LORD, the Holy One of Israel, and his Maker, Ask me of things to come concerning my sons, and concerning the work of my hands command ye me. I have made the earth, and created man upon it: I, *even* my hands, have stretched out the heavens, and all their host have I commanded. I have raised him up in righteousness, and I will direct all his ways: he shall build my city, and he shall let go my captives, not for price nor reward, saith the LORD of hosts. Thus saith the LORD, The labor of Egypt, and merchandise of Cush and of the Sabeans, men of stature, shall come over to thee, and they shall be thine: they shall come after thee; in chains they shall come over, and they shall fall down to thee, they shall make 45

supplication to thee, *saying*, Surely God is in thee; and there is
15 none else, there is no God. Verily thou *art* a God that hidest
16 thyself, O God of Israel, the Savior. They shall be ashamed,
and also confounded, all of them: they shall go to confusion
17 together *that are* makers of idols. *But* Israel shall be saved
in the LORD with an everlasting salvation: ye shall not be
18 ashamed nor confounded world without end. For thus saith
the LORD that created the heavens; God himself that formed
the earth and made it; he hath established it, he created it
not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited: I *am* the LORD; and
19 there is none else. I have not spoken in secret, in a dark place
of the earth: I have not said to the seed of Jacob, Seek ye me in
vain: I the LORD speak righteousness, I declare things that are
20 right. Assemble yourselves and come; draw near together, ye
that have escaped of the nations: they have no knowledge that
set up the wood of their graven image, and pray to a god that
21 cannot save. Tell ye, and bring *them* near; yes, let them take
counsel together: who hath declared this from ancient time?
who hath told it from that time? have not I the LORD? and
there is no God else besides me; a just God and a Savior; there
22 is none besides me. Look to me, and be ye saved, all the ends
23 of the earth: for I *am* God, and there is none else. I have sworn
by myself, the word is gone out of my mouth *in* righteousness,
and shall not return, That to me every knee shall bow, every
24 tongue shall swear. Surely, shall *one* say, in the LORD have I
righteousness and strength: even to him shall men come; and
25 all that are incensed against him shall be ashamed. In the
LORD shall all the seed of Israel be justified, and shall glory.

46 Bel boweth down, Nebo stoopeth, their idols were upon the
beasts, and upon the cattle: your loads *were* heavy; they were
2 a burden to the weary beast. They stoop, they bow down to-
gether; they could not deliver the burden, but themselves have
3 gone into captivity. Harken to me, O house of Jacob, and
all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are borne *by me*
4 from the birth, which are carried from the womb: And *even* to
your old age I am he; and even to hoary hairs will I carry you:
I have made, and I will bear; even I will carry, and will de-
5 liver you. To whom will ye liken me, and make *me* equal, and
6 compare me, that we may be like? They lavish gold out of the
bag, and weigh silver in the balance, *and* hire a goldsmith; and

he maketh it a god: they fall down, yes, they worship. They 7
 bear him upon the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his
 place, and he standeth; from his place shall he not remove: yes,
one shall cry to him, yet he cannot answer, nor save him out of
 his trouble. Remember this, and show yourselves men: bring 8
it again to mind, O ye transgressors. Remember the former 9
 things of old: for I *am* God, and there is none else; I am God,
 and there is none like me, Declaring the end from the begin- 10
 ning, and from ancient times *the things* that are not yet done,
 saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure:
 Calling a ravenous bird from the east, the man that executeth 11
 my counsel from a far country: yes, I have spoken *it*, I will
 also bring it to pass; I have purposed it, I will also perform it.
 Harken to me, ye stout-hearted, that *are* far from righteous- 12
 ness: I bring near my righteousness; it shall not be far off, 13
 and my salvation shall not delay: and I will place salvation in
 Zion for Israel my glory.

Come down, and sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Baby- 47
 lon, sit on the ground: *there is* no throne, O daughter of the
 Chaldeans: for thou shalt no more be called tender and deli- 2
 cate. Take the millstones, and grind meal: uncover thy locks,
 make bare the leg, uncover the thigh, pass over the rivers.
 Thy nakedness shall be uncovered, yes, thy shame shall be 3
 seen: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet *thee as* a man.
As for our Redeemer, the LORD of hosts is his name, the Holy 4
 One of Israel. Sit thou silent, and get thee into darkness, O 5
 daughter of the Chaldeans: for thou shalt no more be called,
 The lady of kingdoms. I was wroth with my people, I have 6
 polluted my inheritance, and given them into thy hand: thou
 didst show them no mercy; upon the ancient hast thou very
 heavily laid thy yoke. And thou saidst, I shall be a lady for 7
 ever: *so* that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, nei-
 ther didst remember the latter end of it. Therefore hear now 8
 this, *thou that art* given to pleasures, that dwellest carelessly,
 that sayest in thy heart, I am, and none else besides me; I
 shall not sit as a widow, neither shall I know the loss of chil- 9
 dren: But these two *things* shall come to thee in a moment in
 one day, the loss of children, and widowhood: they shall come
 upon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy sorceries,
 and for the great abundance of thy enchantments. For thou 10

hast trusted in thy wickedness: thou hast said, None seeth me. Thy wisdom and thy knowledge, it hath perverted thee; and thou hast said in thy heart, I *am*, and none else besides me.

- 11 Therefore shall evil come upon thee; thou shalt not know from whence it riseth: and mischief shall fall upon thee; thou shalt not be able to put it off: and desolation shall come upon thee
- 12 suddenly, *which* thou shalt not know. Stand now with thy enchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, in which thou hast labored from thy youth; if thou shalt be able to profit,
- 13 if thou mayest prevail. Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels. Let now the astrologers, the star-gazers, the monthly prognosticators, stand up, and save thee from *these*
- 14 *things* that shall come upon thee. Behold, they shall be as stubble; the fire shall burn them; they shall not deliver themselves from the power of the flame: *there shall* not be a coal to
- 15 warm at, nor fire to sit before it. Thus shall they be to thee with whom thou hast labored, *even* thy merchants, from thy youth: they shall wander every one to his quarter; none shall save thee.

- 48** Hear ye this, O house of Jacob, who are called by the name of Israel, and have come forth out of the waters of Judah, who swear by the name of the LORD, and make mention of the God
- 2 of Israel, *but* not in truth, nor in righteousness. For they call themselves of the holy city, and stay themselves upon the God
- 3 of Israel; The LORD of hosts *is* his name. I have declared the former things from the beginning; and they went forth from my mouth, and I showed them; I did *them* suddenly, and they
- 4 came to pass. Because I knew that thou *art* obstinate, and thy neck is an iron sinew, and thy brow brass; I have even from the beginning declared *it* to thee; before it came to pass I showed it thee: lest thou shouldst say, My idol hath done them, and my graven image, and my molten image, hath commanded
- 6 them. Thou hast heard, see all this; and will not ye declare *it*? I have showed ye new things from this time, even hidden
- 7 things, and thou didst not know them. They are created now, and not from the beginning; even before the day when thou heardst them not; lest thou shouldst say, Behold, I knew them.
- 8 Yes, thou heardst not; yes, thou knewest not; yes, from that time *that* thy ear was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldst deal very treacherously, and wast called a transgressor from

the womb. For my name's sake will I defer my anger, and for my praise will I refrain for thee, that I cut thee not off. Behold, I have refined thee, but not with silver; I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction. For my own sake, *even* for my own sake, will I do it: for how should my name be profaned? and I will not give my glory to another. Harken to me, O Jacob and Israel, my called; I *am* he; I am the first, I also am the last. My hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and my right hand hath spanned the heavens: *when* I call to them, they stand up together. All ye, assemble yourselves and hear; who among them hath declared these *things*? The LORD hath loved him: he will do his pleasure on Babylon, and his arm shall be on the Chaldeans. I, *even* I, have spoken, yes, I have called him: I have brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous. Come ye near to me, hear ye this; I have not spoken in secret from the beginning; from the time that it was, there *am* I: and now the LORD God, and his Spirit, hath sent me. Thus saith the LORD, thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel; I *am* the LORD thy God, who teacheth thee to profit, who leadeth thee by the way that thou shouldst go. O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments! then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousness as the waves of the sea: Thy seed also had been as the sand, and the offspring of thy bowels like its gravel; his name should not have been cut off nor destroyed from before me. Go ye forth from Babylon, flee ye from the Chaldeans, with a voice of singing declare ye, tell this, utter it *even* to the end of the earth; say ye, The LORD hath redeemed his servant Jacob. And they thirsted not, *when* he led them through the deserts: he caused the waters to flow out of the rock for them: he cleaved the rock also, and the waters gushed out. *There is* no peace, saith the LORD, to the wicked.

Listen to me, O Isles; and hearken, ye people, from far; The LORD hath called me from the womb; from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name. And he hath made my mouth like a sharp sword; in the shade of his hand hath he hid me, and made me a polished shaft; in his quiver hath he hid me; And said to me, Thou *art* my servant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified. Then I said, I have labored in vain, I have spent my strength for naught, and in vain; *yet* surely

my judgment is with the LORD, and my work with my God.
5 And now, saith the LORD that formed me from the womb *to be*
his servant, to bring Jacob again to him, Though Israel be not
gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and
6 my God shall be my strength. And he said, It is a light thing
that thou shouldst be my servant to raise up the tribes of Ja-
cob, and to restore the preserved of Israel: I will also give thee
7 for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation
to the end of the earth. Thus saith the LORD, the Redeemer
of Israel, *and* his Holy One, to him whom man despiseth, to
him whom the nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers, kings
shall see and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the
LORD that is faithful, and the Holy One of Israel, and he shall
8 choose thee. Thus saith the LORD, In an acceptable time have
I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I
will preserve thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, to
establish the earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages:
9 That thou mayest say to the prisoners, Go forth; to them that
are in darkness, Show yourselves. They shall feed in the ways,
10 and their pastures shall be in all high places. They shall not
hunger nor thirst, neither shall the heat nor sun smite them:
for he that hath mercy on them shall lead them, even by the
11 springs of water shall he guide them. And I will make all
12 my mountains a way, and my highways shall be exalted. Be-
hold, these shall come from far: and lo, these from the north
13 and from the west; and these from the land of Sinim. Sing, O
heavens, and be joyful, O earth; and break forth into singing,
O mountains: for the LORD hath comforted his people, and
14 will have mercy upon his afflicted. But Zion said, The LORD
15 hath forsaken me, and my LORD hath forgotten me. Can a
woman forget her sucking child, that she should not have com-
passion on the son of her womb? yes, they may forget, yet
16 I will not forget thee. Behold, I have graven thee upon the
17 palms of *my* hands; thy walls are continually before me. Thy
children shall make haste; thy destroyers and they that made
18 thee waste, shall go forth from thee. Lift up thy eyes around,
and behold: all these assemble themselves, *and* come to thee.
As I live, saith the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with
them all, as with an ornament, and bind them on thee, as a
19 bride doeth. For thy waste and thy desolate places, and the

land of thy destruction, shall even now be too narrow by reason of the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee up shall be far away. The children which thou shalt have, after thou hast lost the other, shall say again in thy ears, The place is too narrow for me: give place to me that I may dwell. Then shalt thou say in thy heart, Who hath begotten these for me, seeing I have lost my children, and am desolate, a captive, and removing to and fro? and who hath brought up these? Behold, I was left alone; these, where *have* they been? Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will lift up my hand to the Gentiles, and set up my standard to the people: and they shall bring thy sons in *their* arms, and thy daughters shall be carried upon their shoulders. And kings shall be thy nursing fathers, and their queens thy nursing mothers: they shall bow to thee with *their* face towards the earth, and lick up the dust of thy feet; and thou shalt know that I am the LORD: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me. Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or the lawful captive delivered? But thus saith the LORD, Even the captives of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered: for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children. And I will feed them that oppress thee with their own flesh; and they shall be drunken with their own blood, as with sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I the LORD *am* thy Savior and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob.

Thus saith the LORD, Where *is* the bill of your mother's divorcement, whom I have put away? or which of my creditors is it to whom I have sold you? Behold, for your iniquities have ye sold yourselves, and for your transgressions is your mother put away. Why, when I came, *was there* no man? when I called, was there none to answer? Is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeem? or have I no power to deliver? behold, at my rebuke I dry up the sea, I make the rivers a wilderness: their fish becometh putrid, because there is no water, and dieth for thirst. I clothe the heavens with blackness, and I make sack-cloth their covering. The Lord GOD hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to *him that is* weary: he wakeneth morning by morning, he wakeneth my ear to hear as the learned. The LORD GOD opened my ear, and I was not rebellious, neither turned away

6 back. I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them
that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and
7 spitting. For the Lord GOD will help me; therefore shall I
not be confounded: therefore have I set my face like a flint,
8 and I know that I shall not be ashamed. *He is* near that justifieth me; who will contend with me? let us stand together;
9 who is my adversary? let him come near to me. Behold the
Lord GOD will help me; who *is* he that shall condemn me? lo,
they all shall wax old as a garment; the moth shall eat them
10 up. Who *is* among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth
the voice of his servant, that walketh in darkness, and hath no
light? let him trust in the name of the LORD, and rely upon his
11 God. Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that encompass *your-*
selves with sparks: walk in the light of your fire, and in the
sparks that ye have kindled. This shall ye have of my hand; ye
shall lie down in sorrow.

51 Hearken to me, ye that follow after righteousness, ye that
seek the LORD: look to the rock *whence* ye are hewn, and to the
2 hole of the pit whence ye are digged. Look to Abraham your
father, and to Sarah *that* bore you: for I called him alone, and
3 blessed him, and increased him. For the LORD will comfort
Zion: he will comfort all her waste places; and he will make
her wilderness like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the
LORD; joy and gladness shall be found therein, thanksgiving,
4 and the voice of melody. Hearken to me, my people; and give
ear to me, O my nation: for a law shall proceed from me, and
5 I will make my judgment to rest for a light of the people. My
righteousness *is* near; my salvation is gone forth, and my arms
shall judge the people; the isles shall wait upon me, and on
6 my arm shall they trust. Lift up your eyes to the heavens,
and look upon the earth beneath: for the heavens shall vanish
away like smoke, and the earth shall become old like a gar-
ment, and its inhabitants shall die in like manner: but my sal-
vation shall be for ever, and my righteousness shall not be abol-
7 ished. Hearken to me, ye that know righteousness, the people
in whose heart *is* my law; fear ye not the reproach of men, nei-
8 ther be ye afraid of their revilings. For the moth shall eat
them like a garment, and the worm shall eat them like wool:
but my righteousness shall be for ever, and my salvation from
9 generation to generation. Awake, awake, put on thy strength,

O arm of the LORD; awake, as in the ancient days, in the generations of old. *Art* thou not that which hath cut Rahab, and wounded the dragon? *Art* thou not that which hath dried the sea, the waters of the great deep; that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to pass over? Therefore the redeemed of the LORD shall return, and come with singing to Zion; and everlasting joy *shall be* upon their head: they shall obtain gladness and joy; sorrow and mourning shall flee away. I, *even* I, am he that comforteth you: who art thou, that thou shouldst be afraid of a man that shall die, and of the son of man who shall be made as grass; And forgettest the LORD thy maker, that hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth; and hast feared continually every day because of the fury of the oppressor, as if he were ready to destroy? and where *is* the fury of the oppressor? The captive exile hasteneth that he may be loosed, and that he should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should fail. But I *am* the LORD thy God, that divided the sea, whose waves roared: The LORD of hosts is his name. And I have put my words in thy mouth, and have covered thee in the shade of my hand, that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say to Zion, Thou *art* my people. Awake, awake, stand up, O Jerusalem, which hast drank at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury; thou hast drank the dregs of the cup of trembling, and wrung them out. *There is* none to guide her among all the sons whom she hath brought forth; neither is there any that taketh her by the hand of all the sons that she hath brought up. These two *things* have come to thee; who shall be sorry for thee? desolation, and destruction, and famine, and the sword: by whom shall I comfort thee? Thy sons have fainted, they lie at the head of all the streets, as a wild bull in a net: they are full of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God. Therefore hear now this, thou afflicted, and drunken, but not with wine: Thus saith thy Lord Jehovah, and thy God *that* pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I have taken out of thy hand the cup of trembling, even the dregs of the cup of my fury; thou shalt no more drink it again: But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee; who have said to thy soul, Prostrate thyself, that we may go over: and thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the street, to them that went over.

52 Awake, awake, put on thy strength, O Zion; put on thy beautiful garments, O Jerusalem, the holy city: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the uncircumcised and the unclean. Shake thyself from the dust; arise, *and* sit down, O Jerusalem: loose thyself from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion. For thus saith the LORD, Ye have sold yourselves for naught; and ye shall be redeemed without money. For thus saith the Lord GOD, My people went down formerly into Egypt to sojourn there; and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause. Now therefore, what have I here, saith the LORD, that my people is taken away for naught? they that rule over them make them to howl, saith the LORD; and my name continually every day *is* blasphemed. Therefore my people shall know my name: therefore *they shall know* in that day that I am he that doth speak: behold, it is I. How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace; that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation; that saith to Zion, Thy God reigneth! Thy watchmen shall lift up the voice; with the voice together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye, when the LORD shall bring again Zion. Break forth into joy, sing together, ye waste places of Jerusalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Jerusalem. The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations: and all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God. Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean *thing*; go ye out of the midst of her; be ye clean, that bear the vessels of the LORD. For ye shall not go out with haste, nor go by flight: for the LORD will go before you; and the God of Israel *will be* your rear-ward. Behold, my servant shall deal prudently, he shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high. As many were astonished at thee; his visage was so marred more than any man, and his form more than the sons of men: So shall he sprinkle many nations; the kings shall shut their mouths at him: for *that* which had not been told them shall they see; and that which they had not heard shall they consider.

53 Who hath believed our report? and to whom is the arm of the LORD revealed? For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor comeliness; and when we shall see him, *there is* no beauty

that we should desire him. He is despised and rejected by 3
men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid
as it were *our* faces from him; he was despised, and we este- 4
teemed him not. Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried
our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten by God,
and afflicted. But he *was* wounded for our transgression, he 5
was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace
was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed. All we 6
like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his
own way; and the LORD hath laid on him the iniquity of us
all. He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened 7
not his mouth; he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and
as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he opened not his
mouth. He was taken from prison and from judgment: and 8
who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off from the
land of the living: for the transgression of my people was he
stricken. And he made his grave with the wicked, and with 9
the rich in his death: because he had done no violence, neither
was any deceit in his mouth. Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise 10
him; he hath put *him* to grief: when thou shalt make his soul
an offering for sin, he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his
days, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.
He shall see of the travail of his soul, *and* shall be satisfied: 11
by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many; for
he shall bear their iniquities. Therefore I will divide to him *a* 12
portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the
strong; because he hath poured out his soul to death: and he
was numbered with the transgressors; and he bore the sin of
many, and made intercession for the transgressors.

Sing, O barren, thou *that* didst not bear; break forth into **54**
singing, and cry aloud, thou that didst not travail with child:
for more are the children of the desolate than the children of
the married wife, saith the LORD. Enlarge the place of thy 2
tent, and let them extend the curtains of thy habitations: spare
not, lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes; For thou 3
shalt break forth on the right hand and on the left; and thy
seed shall inherit the Gentiles, and make the desolate cities to
be inhabited. Fear not; for thou shalt not be ashamed: nei- 4
ther be thou confounded; for thou shalt not be put to shame;
for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not re-

5 member the reproach of thy widowhood any more. For thy
maker *is* thy husband; the LORD of hosts is his name; and thy
Redeemer the Holy One of Israel; The God of the whole earth
6 shall he be called. For the LORD hath called thee as a woman
forsaken and grieved in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou
7 wast refused, saith thy God. For a small moment have I for-
8 saken thee; but with great mercies will I gather thee. In a
little wrath I hid my face from thee for a moment; but with ev-
erlasting kindness will I have mercy on thee, saith the LORD
9 thy Redeemer. For this *is as* the waters of Noah to me: for
as I have sworn that the waters of Noah shall no more over-
flow the earth; so have I sworn that I will not be wroth with
10 thee, nor rebuke thee. For the mountains shall depart, and
the hills be removed, but my kindness shall not depart from
thee, neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith
11 the LORD that hath mercy on thee. Oh thou afflicted, tossed
with tempest, *and* not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones
12 with fair colors, and lay thy foundations with sapphires. And
I will make thy windows of agates, and thy gates of carbunc-
13 cles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones. And all thy chil-
dren *shall be* taught from the LORD; and great shall be the
14 peace of thy children. In righteousness shalt thou be estab-
lished: thou shalt be far from oppression; for thou shalt not
15 fear: and from terror; for it shall not come near thee. Be-
hold, they shall surely assemble *but* not by me: whoever shall
16 assemble against thee shall fall for thy sake. Behold, I have
created the smith that bloweth the coals in the fire, and that
bringeth forth an instrument for his work; and I have created
17 the waster to destroy. No weapon that is formed against thee
shall prosper; and every tongue *that* shall rise against thee in
judgment thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the ser-
vants of the LORD, and their righteousness is from me, saith
the LORD.

55 Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he
that hath no money; come ye, buy, and eat; yes, come, buy wine
2 and milk without money and without price. Why do ye spend
money for *that which is* not bread? and your labor for that
which satisfieth not? hearken diligently to me, and eat ye that
3 which is good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness. In-
cline your ear, and come to me: hear, and your soul shall live;

and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, *even* the
sure mercies of David. Behold, I have given him *for* a witness 4
to the people, a leader and commander to the people. Behold, 5
thou shalt call a nation *that* thou knowest not, and nations
that knew not thee shall run to thee because of the LORD thy
God, and for the Holy One of Israel, for he hath glorified thee.
Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye upon him 6
while he is near: Let the wicked forsake his way, and the un- 7
righteous man his thoughts: and let him return to the LORD,
and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will
abundantly pardon. For my thoughts *are* not your thoughts, 8
neither are your ways my ways, saith the LORD. For *as* the 9
heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than
your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts. For as the 10
rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth
not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth
and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the
eater: So shall my word be that proceedeth from my mouth: it 11
shall not return to me void, but it shall accomplish that which I
please, and it shall prosper *in the thing* for which I sent it. For 12
ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the moun-
tains and the hills shall break forth before you into singing,
and all the trees of the field shall clap *their* hands. Instead 13
of the thorn shall come up the fir-tree, and instead of the brier
shall come up the myrtle-tree: and it shall be to the LORD for
a name, for an everlasting sign *that* shall not be cut off.

Thus saith the LORD, Keep ye judgment, and do justice: for **56**
my salvation *is* near to come, and my righteousness to be re-
vealed. Blessed *is* the man that doeth this, and the son of man 2
that layeth hold on it; that keepeth the sabbath from profan-
ing it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evil. Neither let 3
the son of the stranger, that hath joined himself to the LORD,
speak, saying, The LORD hath utterly separated me from his
people: neither let the eunuch say, Behold, I *am* a dry tree.
For thus saith the LORD to the eunuchs that keep my sab- 4
baths, and choose *the things* that please me, and take hold of
my covenant; Even to them will I give in my house and within 5
my walls a place and a name better than of sons and of daugh-
ters: I will give them an everlasting name, that shall not be
cut off. Also the sons of the stranger, that join themselves to 6

the LORD, to serve him, and to love the name of the LORD, to be his servants, every one that keepeth the sabbath from profaning it, and taketh hold of my covenant; Even them will I bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyful in my house of prayer: their burnt-offerings and their sacrifices *shall be* accepted upon my altar; for my house shall be called a house of prayer for all people. The Lord GOD who gathereth the outcasts of Israel, Yet will I gather *others* to him, besides those that are gathered to him. All ye beasts of the field, come to devour, yes, all ye beasts in the forest. His watchmen *are* blind: they are all ignorant, they are all dumb dogs, they cannot bark; sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber. Yes, *they are* greedy dogs which can never have enough, and they are shepherds that cannot understand: they all look to their own way, every one for his gain, from his quarter. Come ye, *say they*, I will bring wine, and we will fill ourselves with strong drink; and to-morrow shall be as this day, and much more abundant.

57 The righteous perisheth, and no man layeth *it* to heart: and merciful men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away from the evil to come. He shall enter into peace: they shall rest in their beds, *each one* walking in his uprightness. But draw near hither, ye sons of the sorceress, the seed of the adulterer and the lewd. Against whom do ye sport yourselves? against whom make ye a wide mouth, *and* thrust out the tongue? are ye not children of transgression, a seed of falsehood, Inflaming yourselves with idols under every green tree, slaying the children in the valleys under the cliffs of the rocks? Among the smooth *stones* of the stream is thy portion; they, they are thy lot: even to them hast thou poured a drink-offering, thou hast offered a meat-offering. Should I receive comfort in these? Upon a lofty and high mountain hast thou set thy bed: even thither thou wentest up to offer sacrifice. Behind the doors also and the posts hast thou set up thy remembrance: for thou hast uncovered *thyself to another* than me, and hast gone up; thou hast enlarged thy bed, and made thee a covenant with them; thou lovedst their bed where thou sawest it. And thou wentest to the king with ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes, and didst send thy messengers far off, and didst debase *thyself even* to hell. Thou art wearied in the greatness of thy way; *yet* saidst thou not, There is no hope:

thou hast found the life of thy hand; therefore thou wast not
 grieved. And of whom hast thou been afraid or feared, that 11
 thou hast lied, and hast not remembered me, nor laid *it* to thy
 heart? have not I held my peace even of old, and thou fearest
 me not? I will declare thy righteousness, and thy works; for 12
 they shall not profit thee. When thou criest, let thy compa- 13
 nies deliver thee; but the wind shall carry them all away; van-
 ity shall take *them*: but he that putteth his trust in me shall
 possess the land, and shall inherit my holy mountain; And 14
 shall say, Cast ye up, cast ye up, prepare the way, take up the
 stumbling-block out of the way of my people. For thus saith 15
 the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name *is*
 Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is
 of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the hum-
 ble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones. For I will not 16
 contend for ever, neither will I be always wroth: for the spirit
 would fail before me, and the souls *which* I have made. For 17
 the iniquity of his covetousness I was wroth, and smote him: I
 hid me, and was wroth, and he went on frowardly in the way of
 his heart. I have seen his ways, and will heal him: I will lead 18
 him also, and restore comforts to him and to his mourners. I 19
 create the fruit of the lips; Peace, peace to *him that is* far off,
 and to him that is near, saith the LORD; and I will heal him.
 But the wicked *are* like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, 20
 whose waters cast up mire and dirt. *There is* no peace, saith 21
 my God, to the wicked.

Cry aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and **58**
 show my people their transgression, and the house of Jacob
 their sins. Yet they seek me daily, and delight to know my 2
 ways, as a nation that did righteousness, and forsook not the
 ordinance of their God: they ask of me the ordinances of jus-
 tice; they take delight in approaching to God. Why have we 3
 fasted, *say they*, and thou seest not? why have we afflicted our
 soul, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your
 fast ye find pleasure, and exact all your labors. Behold, ye fast 4
 for strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickedness:
 ye shall not fast as *ye do this* day, to make your voice to be
 heard on high. Is it such a fast that I have chosen? a day for a 5
 man to afflict his soul? *is it* to bow down his head as a bulrush,
 and to spread sackcloth and ashes under him? wilt thou call

- 6 this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD? *Is not this the*
fast that I have chosen? to loose the bands of wickedness, to
undo the heavy burdens, and to let the oppressed go free, and
7 that ye break every yoke? *Is it* not to deal thy bread to the
hungry, and that thou shouldst bring the poor that are cast out
to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou shouldst
cover him; and that thou shouldst not hide thyself from thy
8 own flesh? Then shall thy light break forth as the morning,
and thy health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteous-
ness shall go before thee; the glory of the LORD shall be thy
9 rear-ward. Then shalt thou call, and the LORD will answer;
thou shalt cry, and he will say, Here I *am*. If thou shalt take
away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the
10 finger, and speaking vanity; And *if* thou shalt draw out thy
soul to the hungry, and satisfy the afflicted soul; then shall thy
light rise in obscurity, and thy darkness be as the noon day:
11 And the LORD will guide thee continually, and satisfy thy soul
in drouth, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be like a wa-
tered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters fail not.
12 And *they that shall be* of thee shall build the old waste places:
thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations; and
thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach, The restorer
13 of paths to dwell in. If thou shalt turn away thy foot from
the sabbath, *from* doing thy pleasure on my holy day; and call
the sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honorable; and
shalt honor him, not doing thy own ways, nor finding thy own
14 pleasure, nor speaking thy own words: Then shalt thou de-
light thyself in the LORD; and I will cause thee to ride upon
the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of
Jacob thy father: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.
- 59** Behold, the LORD'S hand is not shortened, that it cannot
2 save; neither his ear heavy, that it cannot hear: But your in-
iquities have separated between you and your God, and your
3 sins have hid *his* face from you, that he will not hear. For
your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniq-
uity; your lips have spoken lies, your tongue hath uttered per-
4 verseness. None calleth for justice, nor *any* pleadeth for truth:
they trust in vanity, and speak lies; they conceive mischief, and
5 bring forth iniquity. They hatch cockatrice eggs, and weave
the spider's web: he that eateth of their eggs dieth, and that

which is crushed breaketh out into a viper. Their webs shall 6
not become garments, neither shall they cover themselves with
their works: their works *are* works of iniquity, and the act of vi-
olence is in their hands. Their feet run to evil, and they make 7
haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts *are* thoughts of in-
iquity; wasting and destruction are in their paths. The way of 8
peace they know not; and *there is* no judgment in their goings:
they have made them crooked paths: whoever goeth therein
shall not know peace. Therefore is judgment far from us, nei- 9
ther doth justice overtake us: we wait for light, but behold ob-
scurity; for brightness, *but* we walk in darkness. We grope for 10
the wall like the blind, and we grope as if *we had* no eyes: we
stumble at noon day as in the night; we are in desolate places
as dead men. We all roar like bears, and mourn bitterly like 11
doves: we look for judgment, but *there is* none; for salvation,
but it is far from us. For our transgressions are multiplied 12
before thee, and our sins testify against us: for our transgres-
sions *are* with us; and as for our iniquities, we know them; In 13
transgressing and lying against the LORD, and departing away
from our God, speaking oppression and revolt, conceiving and
uttering from the heart words of falsehood. And judgment is 14
turned away backward, and justice standeth afar off: for truth
is fallen in the street, and equity cannot enter. Yes, truth 15
faileth; and he *that* departeth from evil maketh himself a prey:
and the LORD saw it, and it displeased him that there was no
judgment. And he saw that *there was* no man, and wondered 16
that there was no intercessor: therefore his arm brought sal-
vation to him; and his righteousness, it sustained him. For he 17
put on righteousness as a breast-plate, and a helmet of salva-
tion upon his head; and he put on the garments of vengeance
for clothing, and was clad with zeal as a cloke. According to 18
their deeds, accordingly he will repay, fury to his adversaries,
recompense to his enemies; to the isles he will repay recom-
pense. So shall they fear the name of the LORD from the west, 19
and his glory from the rising of the sun. When the enemy shall
come in like a flood, the Spirit of the LORD will lift up a stan-
dard against him. And the Redeemer will come to Zion, and 20
to them that turn from transgression in Jacob, saith the LORD.
As for me, this *is* my covenant with them, saith the LORD; My 21
spirit that is upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy

mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth and for ever.

60 Arise, shine; for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD
2 is risen upon thee. For behold, the darkness shall cover the
earth, and gross darkness the people: but the LORD will arise
3 upon thee, and his glory will be seen upon thee. And the Gen-
tiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy
4 rising. Lift up thy eyes around, and see: all they assemble
themselves, they come to thee: thy sons shall come from far,
5 and thy daughters shall be nursed at *thy* side. Then thou
shalt see, and flow together, and thy heart shall fear, and be
enlarged; because the abundance of the sea shall be converted
6 to thee, the forces of the Gentiles shall come to thee. The mul-
titude of camels shall cover thee, the dromedaries of Midian
and Ephah; all they from Sheba shall come: they shall bring
gold and incense; and they shall show forth the praises of the
7 LORD. All the flocks of Kedar shall be gathered to thee, the
rams of Nebaioth shall minister to thee: they shall come up
with acceptance on my altar, and I will glorify the house of my
8 glory. Who *are* these that fly as a cloud, and as doves to their
9 windows? Surely the isles shall wait for me, and the ships
of Tarshish first, to bring thy sons from far, their silver and
their gold with them, to the name of the LORD thy God, and
10 to the Holy One of Israel, because he hath glorified thee. And
the sons of strangers shall build up thy walls, and their kings
shall minister to thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in
11 my favor have I had mercy on thee. Therefore thy gates shall
be open continually; they shall not be shut day nor night; that
men may bring to thee the forces of the Gentiles, and that their
12 kings may be brought. For the nation and kingdom that will
not serve thee shall perish; yes, *those* nations shall be utterly
13 wasted. The glory of Lebanon shall come to thee, the fir-tree,
the pine-tree, and the box together, to beautify the place of my
14 sanctuary; and I will make the place of my feet glorious. The
sons also of them that afflicted thee shall come bending to thee;
and all they that despised thee shall bow themselves down at
the soles of thy feet; and they shall call thee, The city of the
15 LORD, The Zion of the Holy One of Israel. Whereas thou hast
been forsaken and hated, so that no man went through *thee*,

I will make thee an eternal excellence, a joy of many generations. Thou shalt also suck the milk of the Gentiles, and shalt suck the breast of kings: and thou shalt know that I the LORD *am* thy Savior and thy Redeemer, the mighty one of Jacob. For brass I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver, and for wood brass, and for stones iron: I will also make thy officers peace, and thy exactors righteousness. Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders; but thou shalt call thy walls Salvation, and thy gates Praise. The sun shall be no more thy light by day; neither for brightness shall the moon give light to thee: but the LORD will be to thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory. Thy sun shall no more go down; neither shall thy moon withdraw itself: for the LORD will be thy everlasting light, and the days of thy mourning shall be ended. Thy people also *shall be* all righteous: they shall inherit the land for ever, the branch of my planting, the work of my hands, that I may be glorified. A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in its time.

The Spirit of the Lord GOD *is* upon me; because the LORD **61** hath anointed me to publish good tidings to the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the broken-hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound; To proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn; To appoint to them that mourn in Zion, to give to them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they may be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the LORD, that he may be glorified. And they shall build the old wastes, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the waste cities, the desolations of many generations. And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and the sons of the alien *shall be* your plowmen and your vine-dressers. But ye shall be named the Priests of the LORD: *men* shall call you the Ministers of our God: ye shall eat the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall ye boast yourselves. For your shame *ye shall have* double; and for confusion they shall rejoice in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possess the double: everlasting joy shall be to them. For I the LORD love judgment, I hate robbery for burnt-

offering; and I will direct their work in truth, and I will make
9 an everlasting covenant with them. And their seed shall be
known among the Gentiles, and their offspring among the peo-
ple: all that see them shall acknowledge them, that they *are*
10 the seed which the LORD hath blessed. I will greatly rejoice
in the LORD, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for he hath
clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me
with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom decketh *him-*
self with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth herself with her
11 jewels. For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the
garden causeth the things that are sown in it to spring forth;
so the Lord GOD will cause righteousness and praise to spring
forth before all the nations.

62 For Zion's sake I will not hold my peace, and for Jerusalem's
sake I will not rest, until its righteousness shall go forth as
2 brightness, and its salvation as a lamp *that* burneth. And the
Gentiles shall see thy righteousness, and all kings thy glory:
and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the
3 LORD shall name. Thou shalt also be a crown of glory in the
hand of the LORD, and a royal diadem in the hand of thy God.
4 Thou shalt no more be termed Forsaken; neither shall thy land
any more be termed Desolate: but thou shalt be called Hephzi-
bah, and thy land Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee,
5 and thy land shall be married. For *as* a young man marrieth
a virgin, so shall thy sons marry thee: and as the bridegroom
6 rejoiceth over the bride, so will thy God rejoice over thee. I
have set watchmen upon thy walls, O Jerusalem, *which* shall
never hold their peace day nor night: ye that make mention
7 of the LORD, keep not silence, And give him no rest, till he
shall establish, and till he shall make Jerusalem a praise in
8 the earth. The LORD hath sworn by his right hand, and by
the arm of his strength, Surely I will no more give thy corn
to be food for thy enemies; and the sons of the stranger shall
9 not drink thy wine, for which thou hast labored: But they
that have gathered it shall eat it, and praise the LORD; and
they that have collected it shall drink it in the courts of my
10 holiness. Go through, go through the gates; prepare ye the
way of the people; cast up, cast up the highway; gather out the
11 stones; lift up a standard for the people. Behold, the LORD
hath proclaimed to the end of the world, Say ye to the daughter

of Zion, Behold, thy salvation cometh; Behold, his reward *is* 12
with him, and his work before him. And they shall call them,
The holy people, The redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be
called, Sought out, A city not forsaken.

Who *is* this that cometh from Edom, with dyed garments **63**
from Bozrah? this that is glorious in his apparel, traveling in
the greatness of his strength? I that speak in righteousness,
mighty to save. Why *art thou* red in thy apparel, and thy gar- 2
ments like him that treadeth in the wine-vat. I have trodden 3
the wine-press alone; and of the people *there was* none with
me: for I will tread them in my anger, and trample them in
my fury, and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments,
and I will stain all my raiment. For the day of vengeance *is* 4
in my heart, and the year of my redeemed is come. And I 5
looked, and *there was* none to help; and I wondered that there
was none to uphold: therefore my own arm brought salvation
to me; and my fury, it upheld me. And I will tread down the 6
people in my anger, and make them drunk in my fury, and I
will bring down their strength to the earth. I will mention the 7
loving-kindnesses of the LORD, *and* the praises of the LORD,
according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on us, and the
great goodness towards the house of Israel, which he hath be-
stowed on them according to his mercies, and according to the
multitude of his loving-kindnesses. For he said, Surely they 8
are my people, children that will not lie: so he was their Sav-
ior. In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his 9
presence saved them: in his love and in his pity he redeemed
them; and he bore them, and carried them all the days of old.
But they rebelled, and vexed his holy Spirit: therefore he was 10
turned to be their enemy, *and* he fought against them. Then 11
he remembered the days of old, Moses, *and* his people, saying,
Where is he that brought them out of the sea with the shep-
herd of his flock? where is he that put his holy Spirit within
him? That led *them* by the right hand of Moses with his glo- 12
rious arm, dividing the water before them, to make himself
an everlasting name? That led them through the deep, as a 13
horse in the wilderness, *that* they should not stumble? As a 14
beast goeth down in the valley, the Spirit of the LORD caused
him to rest: so didst thou lead thy people, to make thyself a
glorious name. Look down from heaven, and behold from the 15

habitation of thy holiness and of thy glory: where *is* thy zeal and thy strength, the sounding of thy bowels and of thy mercies towards me? are they restrained? Doubtless thou *art* our father, though Abraham be ignorant of us, and Israel acknowledge us not: thou, O LORD, art our father, our Redeemer; thy name is from everlasting. O LORD, why hast thou made us to err from thy ways, *and* hardened our heart from thy fear? Return for thy servants' sake, the tribes of thy inheritance. The people of thy holiness have possessed *it* but a little while: our adversaries have trodden down thy sanctuary. We are *thine*: thou never didst bear rule over them; they were not called by thy name.

64 Oh that thou wouldst rend the heavens, that thou wouldst come down, that the mountains might flow down at thy presence, *As when* the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boil, to make thy name known to thy adversaries, that the nations may tremble at thy presence! When thou didst terrible things *which* we looked not for, thou camest down, the mountains flowed down at thy presence. For since the beginning of the world *men* have not heard, nor perceived by the ear, neither hath the eye seen, O God, besides thee, what he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him. Thou meetest him that rejoiceth, and worketh righteousness, *those that* remember thee in thy ways: behold, thou art wroth; for we have sinned: in those is continuance, and we shall be saved. But we are all as an unclean *thing*, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags; and we all do fade as a leaf; and our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away. And *there is* none that calleth upon thy name, that stirreth up himself to take hold of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from us, and hast consumed us, because of our iniquities. But now, O LORD, thou *art* our father; we are the clay, and thou our potter; and we all are the work of thy hand. Be not very wroth, O LORD, neither remember iniquity for ever: behold, see, we beseech thee, we *are* all thy people. Thy holy cities are a wilderness, Zion is a wilderness, Jerusalem a desolation. Our holy and our beautiful house, where our fathers praised thee, is burned with fire: and all our pleasant things are laid waste. Wilt thou refrain thyself for these *things*, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and grievously afflict us?

I am sought by *them that* asked not for me; I am found by **65**
them that sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me, to a
nation that was not called by my name. I have spread out 2
my hands all the day to a rebellious people, which walketh in
a way *that is* not good, after their own thoughts; A people 3
that provoketh me to anger continually to my face; that sac-
rificeth in gardens, and burneth incense upon altars of brick;
Which remain among the graves, and lodge in the monuments, 4
which eat swine's flesh, and broth of abominable *things is in*
their vessels; Which say, Stand by thyself, come not near to 5
me; for I am holier than thou. These *are* a smoke in my nose,
a fire that burneth all the day. Behold, *it is* written before 6
me: I will not keep silence, but will recompense, even recom-
pense into their bosom, Your iniquities, and the iniquities of 7
your fathers together, saith the LORD, who have burned in-
cense upon the mountains, and blasphemed me upon the hills:
therefore will I measure their former work into their bosom.
Thus saith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluster, 8
and *one* saith, Destroy it not; for a blessing is in it: so will
I do for my servants' sake, that I may not destroy them all.
And I will bring forth a seed out of Jacob, and out of Judah an 9
inheritor of my mountains: and my elect shall inherit it, and
my servants shall dwell there. And Sharon shall be a fold of 10
flocks, and the valley of Achor a place for the herds to lie down
in, for my people that have sought me. But ye *are* they that 11
forsake the LORD, that forget my holy mountain, that prepare
a table for that troop, and that furnish the drink-offering to
that number. Therefore will I number you to the sword, and 12
ye shall all bow down to the slaughter: because when I called,
ye did not answer; when I spoke, ye did not hear; but did evil
before my eyes, and did choose *that* in which I delighted not.
Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, my servants shall 13
eat, but ye shall be hungry: behold, my servants shall drink,
but ye shall be thirsty: behold, my servants shall rejoice, but
ye shall be ashamed: Behold, my servants shall sing for joy of 14
heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howl for
vexation of spirit. And ye shall leave your name for a curse 15
to my chosen: for the Lord GOD will slay thee, and call his
servants by another name: That he who blesseth himself in 16
the earth shall bless himself in the God of truth; and he that

swareth in the earth shall swear by the God of truth; because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid
17 from my eyes. For behold, I create new heavens and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembered, nor come into
18 mind. But be ye glad and rejoice for ever *in that* which I create: for behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoicing, and her people
19 a joy. And I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and joy in my people: and the voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the
20 voice of crying. There shall be no more thence an infant of days, nor an old man that hath not filled his days: for the child shall die a hundred years old: but the sinner *being* a hundred
21 years old shall be accursed. And they shall build houses, and inhabit *them*; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit
22 of them. They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree *are* the days of my people, and my elect shall long enjoy the work of
23 their hands. They shall not labor in vain, nor bring forth for trouble; for they *are* the seed of the blessed of the LORD, and their offspring with them. And it shall come to pass, that before they call, I will answer; and while they are yet speaking,
24 I will hear. The wolf and the lamb shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the bullock: and dust *shall be* the serpents' food. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the LORD.

66 Thus saith the LORD, The heaven *is* my throne, and the earth is my footstool: where is the house that ye build to me?
2 and where is the place of my rest? For all these *things* hath my hand made, and all these things have been, saith the LORD: but to this man will I look, even to him that is poor and of a
3 contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word. He that killeth an ox *is as if* he slew a man; he that sacrificeth a lamb, as if he cut off a dog's neck; he that offereth an oblation, as if he offered swine's blood; he that burneth incense, as if he blessed an idol. Yes, they have chosen their own ways, and their soul delighteth
4 in their abominations. I also will choose their delusions, and will bring their fears upon them; because when I called, none did answer; when I spoke, they did not hear: but they did evil before my eyes, and chose *that* in which I delighted not.
5 Hear the word of the LORD, ye that tremble at his word; Your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my name's sake,

said, Let the LORD be glorified: but he shall appear to your joy, and they shall be ashamed. A voice of noise from the city, 6
a voice from the temple, a voice of the LORD that rendereth recompense to his enemies. Before she travailed, she brought 7
forth; before her pain came, she was delivered of a male child. Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seen such things? 8
shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day? *or* shall a nation be born at once? for as soon as Zion travailed, she brought forth her children. Shall I bring to the birth, and not cause to 9
bring forth? saith the LORD: shall I cause to bring forth, and shut *the womb*? saith thy God. Rejoice ye with Jerusalem, 10
and be glad with her, all ye that love her: rejoice for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her: That ye may suck, and be satisfied 11
with the breasts of her consolations; that ye may draw milk, and be delighted with the abundance of her glory. For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing stream: then shall ye suck, ye shall be borne upon *her* sides, and be dandled upon her knees. As one whom his mother comforteth, so will 13
I comfort you; and ye shall be comforted in Jerusalem. And when ye see *this*, your heart shall rejoice, and your bones shall flourish like an herb: and the hand of the LORD shall be known towards his servants, and his indignation towards his enemies. For behold, the LORD will come with fire, and with his chariots 15
like a whirlwind, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire. For by fire and by his sword will the LORD 16
plead with all flesh: and the slain of the LORD shall be many. They that sanctify themselves, and purify themselves in the gardens behind one *tree* in the midst, eating swine's flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse, shall be consumed together, saith the LORD. For I *know* their works and their thoughts: 18
it shall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues; and they shall come, and see my glory. And I will set a sign among 19
them, and I will send those that escape of them to the nations, to Tarshish, Pul, and Lud, that draw the bow, to Tubal, and Javan, to the isles afar off, that have not heard my fame, neither have seen my glory; and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles. And they shall bring all your brethren *for* an offering to the LORD out of all nations upon horses, and in chariots, 20
and in litters, and upon mules, and upon swift beasts, to my

holy mountain Jerusalem, saith the LORD, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a clean vessel into the house of the
21 LORD. And I will also take of them for priests *and* for Levites,
22 saith the LORD. For as the new heavens and the new earth, which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the LORD, so
23 shall your seed and your name remain. And it shall come to pass, *that* from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the
24 LORD. And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcasses of the men that have transgressed against me: for their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched; and they shall be an abhorring to all flesh.

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET JEREMIAH.

 he words of Jeremiah the son of Hilkiyah, of the priests 1
that *were* in Anathoth in the land of Benjamin: To 2
whom the word of the LORD came in the days of Josiah 3
the son of Amon king of Judah, in the thirteenth year 4
of his reign. It came also in the days of Jehoiakim the son 5
of Josiah king of Judah, to the end of the eleventh year of 6
Zedekiah the son of Josiah king of Judah, to the carrying away 7
of Jerusalem captive in the fifth month. Then the word of the 8
LORD came to me, saying, Before I formed thee in embryo I 9
knew thee; and before thou wast born I sanctified thee, *and* 10
I ordained thee a prophet to the nations. Then said I, Ah, 11
Lord GOD! behold, I cannot speak: for I *am* a child. But the 12
LORD said to me, Say not, I *am* a child: for thou shalt go to 13
all that I shall send thee, and whatever I command thee thou 14
shalt speak. Be not afraid of their faces: for I *am* with thee 15
to deliver thee, saith the LORD. Then the LORD put forth 16
his hand, and touched my mouth. And the LORD said to me,
Behold, I have put my words in thy mouth. See, I have this
day set thee over the nations and over the kingdoms, to root
out, and to pull down, and to destroy, and to throw down, to
build, and to plant. Moreover the word of the LORD came to
me, saying, Jeremiah, What seest thou? And I said, I see a
rod of an almond-tree. Then said the LORD to me, Thou hast
well seen: for I will hasten my word to perform it. And the
word of the LORD came to me the second time, saying, What
seest thou? And I said, I see a seething pot; and its face *is*
towards the north. Then the LORD said to me, Out of the north
an evil shall break forth upon all the inhabitants of the land.
For lo, I will call all the families of the kingdoms of the north,
saith the LORD; and they shall come, and they shall set every
one his throne at the entrance of the gates of Jerusalem, and
against all its walls around, and against all the cities of Judah.
And I will utter my judgments against them touching all their
wickedness, who have forsaken me, and have burned incense

to other gods, and worshiped the works of their own hands.
17 Thou therefore gird up thy loins, and arise, and speak to them
all that I command thee: be not dismayed at their faces, lest I
18 confound thee before them. For behold, I have made thee this
day a fortified city, and an iron pillar, and brazen walls against
the whole land, against the kings of Judah, against her princes,
19 against her priests, and against the people of the land. And
they shall fight against thee; but they shall not prevail against
thee; for I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to deliver thee.

2, 2 Moreover the word of the LORD came to me, saying, Go,
and cry in the ears of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD;
I remember thee, the kindness of thy youth, the love of thy
espousals, when thou wentest after me in the wilderness, in
3 a land *that was* not sown. Israel *was* holiness to the LORD,
and the first-fruits of his increase: all that devour him shall
4 offend; evil shall come upon them, saith the LORD. Hear ye
the word of the LORD, O house of Jacob, and all the families of
5 the house of Israel: Thus saith the LORD, What iniquity have
your fathers found in me, that they have gone far from me,
6 and have walked after vanity, and have become vain? Nei-
ther said they, Where *is* the LORD that brought us out of the
land of Egypt, that led us through the wilderness, through a
land of deserts and of pits, through a land of drouth, and of the
shades of death, through a land that no man passed through,
7 and where no man dwelt? And I brought you into a plenti-
ful country, to eat the fruit of it, and the goodness of it; but
when ye entered, ye defiled my land, and made my heritage an
8 abomination. The priests said not, Where *is* the LORD? and
they that handle the law knew me not: the pastors also trans-
gressed against me, and the prophets prophesied by Baal, and
9 walked after things that do not profit. Wherefore I will yet
plead with you, saith the LORD, and with your children's chil-
10 dren will I plead. For pass over the isles of Chittim, and see;
and send to Kedar, and consider diligently, and see if there is
11 such a thing. Hath a nation changed *their* gods, which are
yet no gods? but my people have changed their glory for that
12 which doth not profit. Be astonished, O ye heavens, at this,
and be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate, saith the LORD.
13 For my people have committed two evils; they have forsaken
me the fountain of living waters, *and* hewed out for themselves

cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water. *Is* Israel a 14
servant? is he a home-born slave? why is he laid waste? The 15
young lions roared upon him, *and* yelled, and they made his
land waste: his cities are burned without inhabitant. Also 16
the children of Noph and Tahapanes have broken the crown
of thy head. Hast thou not procured this to thyself in that 17
thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by
the way? And now what hast thou to do in the way of Egypt, 18
to drink the waters of Sihor? or what hast thou to do in the
way of Assyria, to drink the waters of the river? Thy own 19
wickedness shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall re-
prove thee: know therefore and see that *it is* an evil thing and
bitter, that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, and that my
fear is not in thee, saith the Lord GOD of hosts. For of old 20
time I have broken thy yoke, *and* burst thy bands; and thou
saidst, I will not transgress; when upon every high hill and un-
der every green tree thou wanderest, playing the harlot. Yet 21
I had planted thee a noble vine, wholly a right seed: how then
art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine
to me? For though thou shalt wash thee with niter, and take 22
thee much soap, *yet* thy iniquity is marked before me, saith the
Lord GOD. How canst thou say, I am not polluted, I have not 23
gone after Baalim? see thy way in the valley, know what thou
hast done: *thou art* a swift dromedary traversing her ways; A 24
wild ass used to the wilderness, *that* snuffeth up the wind at
her pleasure; in her occasion who can turn her away? all they
that seek her will not weary themselves; in her month they
shall find her. Withhold thy foot from being unshod, and thy 25
throat from thirst: but thou saidst, There is no hope: no; for I
have loved strangers, and after them will I go. As the thief is 26
ashamed when he is found, so is the house of Israel ashamed:
they, their kings, their princes, and their priests, and their
prophets, Saying to a stock, Thou *art* my father; and to a 27
stone, Thou hast brought me forth: for they have turned their
back to me, and not their face: but in the time of their trouble
they will say, Arise, and save us. But where *are* thy gods that 28
thou hast made for thyself? let them arise, if they can save
thee in the time of thy trouble: for according to the number of
thy cities are thy gods, O Judah. Why will ye plead with me? 29
ye all have transgressed against me, saith the LORD. In vain 30

have I smitten your children; they have received no correction: your own sword hath devoured your prophets, like a destroying lion. O generation, see ye the word of the LORD. Have I
31 been a wilderness to Israel? a land of darkness? why say my
32 people, We are lords; we will come no more to thee? Can a
maid forget her ornaments, or a bride her attire? yet my peo-
33 ple have forgotten me days without number. Why trimmest
thou thy way to seek love? therefore hast thou also taught the
34 wicked ones thy ways. Also in thy skirts is found the blood
of the souls of the poor innocents: I have not found it by se-
35 cret search, but upon all these. Yet thou sayest, Because I am
innocent, surely his anger will turn from me. Behold, I will
36 plead with thee, because thou sayest, I have not sinned. Why
dost thou go about so much to change thy way? thou also shalt
37 be ashamed of Egypt, as thou wast ashamed of Assyria. Yes,
thou shalt go forth from him, and thy hands upon thy head:
for the LORD hath rejected thy confidences, and thou shalt not
prosper in them.

3 They say, If a man shall put away his wife, and she shall
go from him, and become another man's, shall he return to her
again? shall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou hast
played the harlot with many lovers; yet return again to me,
2 saith the LORD. Lift up thy eyes to the high places, and see
where thou hast not been lain with. In the ways hast thou sat
for them, as the Arabian in the wilderness; and thou hast pol-
luted the land with thy acts of lewdness, and with thy wicked-
3 ness. Therefore the showers have been withheld, and there
hath been no latter rain? and thou hadst a harlot's forehead,
4 thou refusedst to be ashamed. Wilt thou not from this time
5 cry to me, My father, thou *art* the guide of my youth? Will
he retain *his anger* for ever? will he keep it to the end? Be-
hold, thou hast spoken and done evil things as thou couldst.
6 The LORD said also to me in the days of Josiah the king, Hast
thou seen *that* which backsliding Israel hath done? she hath
gone up upon every high mountain, and under every green
7 tree, and there hath played the harlot. And I said after she
had done all these *things*, Turn thou to me. But she returned
8 not. And her treacherous sister Judah saw it. And I saw,
when for all the causes by which backsliding Israel commit-
ted adultery I had put her away, and given her a bill of di-

voice; yet her treacherous sister Judah feared not, but went
and played the harlot also. And it came to pass through the 9
lightness of her lewdness, that she defiled the land, and com-
mitted adultery with stones and with stocks. And yet for 10
all this her treacherous sister Judah hath not turned to me
with her whole heart, but feignedly, saith the LORD. And the 11
LORD said to me, The backsliding Israel hath justified herself
more than treacherous Judah. Go and proclaim these words 12
towards the north, and say, Return, thou backsliding Israel,
saith the LORD; *and* I will not cause my anger to fall upon
you: for I am merciful, saith the LORD, and I will not keep
anger for ever. Only acknowledge thy iniquity, that thou hast 13
transgressed against the LORD thy God, and hast scattered
thy ways to the strangers under every green tree, and ye have
not obeyed my voice, saith the LORD. Turn, O backsliding 14
children, saith the LORD; for I am married to you: and I will
take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you
to Zion: And I will give you pastors according to my heart, 15
who shall feed you with knowledge and understanding. And it 16
shall come to pass, when ye shall be multiplied and increased
in the land, in those days, saith the LORD, they shall say no
more, The ark of the covenant of the LORD: neither shall it
come to mind: neither shall they remember it; neither shall
they visit *it*; neither shall that be done any more. At that 17
time they shall call Jerusalem the throne of the LORD; and all
the nations shall be gathered to it, to the name of the LORD, to
Jerusalem; neither shall they walk any more after the imagi-
nation of their evil heart. In those days the house of Judah 18
shall walk with the house of Israel, and they shall come to-
gether from the land of the north to the land that I have given
for an inheritance to your fathers. But I said, How shall I 19
put thee among the children, and give thee a pleasant land,
a goodly heritage of the hosts of nations? and I said, Thou
shalt call me, My father; and shalt not turn away from me.
Surely *as* a wife treacherously departeth from her husband, so 20
have ye dealt treacherously with me, O house of Israel, saith
the LORD. A voice was heard upon the high places, weeping 21
and supplications of the children of Israel: for they have per-
verted their way, and they have forgotten the LORD their God.
Return, ye backsliding children, *and* I will heal your backslid- 22

ings. Behold, we come to thee; for thou art the LORD our God.
23 Truly in vain *is salvation hoped for* from the hills, and from
the multitude of mountains: truly in the LORD our God is the
24 salvation of Israel. For shame hath devoured the labor of our
fathers from our youth; their flocks and their herds, their sons
25 and their daughters. We lie down in our shame, and our confusion
covereth us: for we have sinned against the LORD our God, we and our
fathers, from our youth even to this day, and have not obeyed the voice
of the LORD our God.

4 If thou wilt return, O Israel, saith the LORD, return to me:
and if thou wilt put away thy abominations out of my sight,
2 then shalt thou not remove. And thou shalt swear, The LORD
liveth, in truth, in judgment, and in righteousness; and the nations
shall bless themselves in him, and in him shall they
3 glory. For thus saith the LORD to the men of Judah and
Jerusalem, Break up your fallow ground, and sow not among
4 thorns. Circumcise yourselves to the LORD, and take away the
foreskins of your heart, ye men of Judah and inhabitants of
Jerusalem: lest my fury come forth like fire, and burn that
5 none can quench *it*, because of the evil of your doings. Declare
ye in Judah, and publish in Jerusalem; and say, Blow ye the trumpet
in the land: cry, Gather together, and say, Assemble yourselves,
6 and let us go into the fortified cities. Set up the standard towards
Zion: retire, stay not: for I will bring evil
7 from the north, and a great destruction. The lion is come up from
his thicket, and the destroyer of the Gentiles is on his way; he is
gone forth from his place to make thy land desolate; thy cities shall
be laid waste, without an inhabitant. For this gird you with sackcloth,
lament and howl for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned back
8 from us. And it shall come to pass at that day, saith the LORD, *that*
the heart of the king shall perish, and the heart of the princes; and
the priests shall be astonished, and the prophets shall wonder. Then
9 said I, Ah, Lord GOD! surely thou hast greatly deceived this people
and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall have peace; whereas the sword
10 reacheth to the soul. At that time shall it be said to this people
and to Jerusalem, A dry wind of the high places in the wilderness
towards the daughter of my people, not to fan, nor to cleanse,
11 *Even* a full wind from those places shall come to me: now also will
I give sentence against them. Behold, he shall

come up as clouds, and his chariots *shall be* as a whirlwind: his horses are swifter than eagles. Woe to us! for we are laid waste. O Jerusalem, wash thy heart from wickedness, that thou mayest be saved. How long shall thy vain thoughts lodge within thee? For a voice declareth from Dan, and publisheth affliction from mount Ephraim. Make ye mention to the nations; behold, publish against Jerusalem, *that* watchers come from a far country, and give out their voice against the cities of Judah. As keepers of a field they are against her on all sides; because she hath been rebellious against me, saith the LORD. Thy way and thy doings have procured these *things* to thee; this is thy wickedness, because it is bitter, because it reacheth to thy heart. My bowels, my bowels! I am pained at my very heart; my heart maketh a noise in me; I cannot hold my peace, because thou hast heard, O my soul, the sound of the trumpet, the alarm of war. Destruction upon destruction is cried; for the whole land is laid waste; suddenly are my tents ruined, *and* my curtains in a moment. How long shall I see the standard, *and* hear the sound of the trumpet? For my people *are* foolish, they have not known me; they are sottish children, and they have no understanding: they are wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge. I beheld the earth, and lo, *it was* without form, and void; and the heavens, and they had no light. I beheld the mountains, and lo, they trembled, and all the hills moved lightly. I beheld, and lo, *there was* no man, and all the fowls of the heavens had fled. I beheld, and lo, the fruitful place *was* a wilderness, and all its cities were broken down at the presence of the LORD, and by his fierce anger. For thus hath the LORD said, The whole land shall be desolate; yet will I not make a full end. For this shall the earth mourn, and the heavens above be black: because I have spoken *it*, I have purposed it, and will not repent, neither will I turn back from it. The whole city shall flee for the noise of the horsemen and bowmen; they shall go into thickets, and climb up upon the rocks: every city *shall be* forsaken, and not a man dwell therein. And *when* thou art laid waste, what wilt thou do? Though thou clothest thyself with crimson, though thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold, though thou rendest thy face with painting, in vain shalt thou make thyself fair: thy lovers will despise thee, they will seek thy life. For I have heard a

voice as of a woman in travail, *and* the anguish as of her that bringeth forth her first child, the voice of the daughter of Zion, that bewaileth herself, that spreadeth her hands, saying, Woe is me now! for my soul is wearied because of murderers.

5 Run ye to and fro through the streets of Jerusalem, and see now, and know, and seek in its broad places, if ye can find a man, if there is *any* that executeth judgment, that seeketh the
2 truth; and I will pardon it. And though they say, The LORD
3 liveth; surely they swear falsely. O LORD, *are* not thy eyes upon the truth? thou hast stricken them, but they have not grieved; thou hast consumed them, but they have refused to receive correction: they have made their faces harder than a
4 rock; they have refused to return. Therefore I said, Surely these *are* poor; they are foolish: for they know not the way of
5 the LORD, nor the judgment of their God. I will go to the great men, and will speak to them; for they have known the way of the LORD, *and* the judgment of their God: but these have al-
6 together broken the yoke, and burst the bonds. Wherefore a lion from the forest shall slay them, *and* a wolf of the evenings shall spoil them, a leopard shall watch over their cities: every one that goeth out thence shall be torn in pieces: because their transgressions are many, and their backslidings are in-
7 creased. How shall I pardon thee for this? thy children have forsaken me, and sworn by *them that are* no gods: when I had fed them to the full, then they committed adultery, and as-
8 sembled themselves by troops in the harlots' houses. They were *as* fed horses in the morning: every one neighed after his
9 neighbor's wife. Shall I not visit for these *things*? saith the LORD: and shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as
10 this? Go ye up upon her walls, and destroy; but make not a full end: take away her battlements; for they *are* not the
11 LORD'S. For the house of Israel and the house of Judah have dealt very treacherously against me, saith the LORD. They have belied the LORD, and said, *It is* not he; neither shall evil
12 come upon us; neither shall we see sword nor famine: And the prophets shall become wind, and the word *is* not in them:
13 thus shall it be done to them. Wherefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, Because ye speak this word, Behold, I will make my words in thy mouth fire, and this people wood, and it shall
14 devour them. Lo, I will bring a nation upon you from far, O
15

house of Israel, saith the LORD: it *is* a mighty nation, it is an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither understandest what they say. Their quiver *is* as an open sepulcher, they are all mighty men. And they shall eat up thy harvest, and thy bread, *which* thy sons and thy daughters should eat: they shall eat up thy flocks and thy herds: they shall eat up thy vines and thy fig-trees: they shall impoverish with the sword thy fortified cities, in which thou hast trusted. Nevertheless in those days, saith the LORD, I will not make a full end with you. And it shall come to pass, when ye shall say, Why doeth the LORD our God all these *things* to us? then shalt thou answer them, As ye have forsaken me, and served strange gods in your land, so shall ye serve strangers in a land that is not yours. Declare this in the house of Jacob, and publish it in Judah, saying, Hear now this, O foolish people, and without understanding; who have eyes, and see not; who have ears, and hear not: Fear ye not me? saith the LORD: will ye not tremble at my presence, who have placed the sand *for* the bound of the sea by a perpetual decree, that it cannot pass it: and though its waves toss themselves, yet can they not prevail; though they roar, yet can they not pass over it? But this people have a revolting and a rebellious heart; they have revolted and gone. Neither say they in their heart, Let us now fear the LORD our God, that giveth rain, both the former and the latter, in its season: he reserveth to us the appointed weeks of harvest. Your iniquities have turned away these *things*, and your sins have withheld good things from you. For among my people are found wicked *men*: they lay wait, as he that setteth snares; they set a trap, they catch men. As a cage is full of birds, so *are* their houses full of deceit: therefore they have become great, and have grown rich. They have become fat, they shine: yes, they surpass the deeds of the wicked: they judge not the cause, the cause of the fatherless, yet they prosper; and the right of the needy do they not judge. Shall I not visit for these *things*? saith the LORD: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this? A wonderful and horrible thing is committed in the land; The prophets prophesy falsely, and the priests bear rule by their means; and my people love *to have it* so: and what will ye do in the end thereof?

O ye children of Benjamin, gather yourselves to flee out of **6**

the midst of Jerusalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa, and set up a sign of fire in Beth-haccerem: for evil appeareth out
2 of the north, and great destruction. I have likened the daugh-
3 ter of Zion to a comely and delicate *woman*. The shepherds
with their flocks shall come to her; they shall pitch *their* tents
against her on every side; they shall feed every one in his
4 place. Prepare ye war against her; arise, and let us go up
at noon. Woe to us! for the day departeth, for the shadows of
5 the evening are lengthened. Arise, and let us go by night, and
6 let us destroy her palaces. For thus hath the LORD of hosts
said, Hew ye down trees, and cast a mount against Jerusalem:
this *is* the city to be visited; she is wholly oppression in the
7 midst of her. As a fountain casteth out her waters, so she
casteth out her wickedness: violence and devastation is heard
8 in her; before me continually *are* grief and wounds. Be thou
instructed, O Jerusalem, lest my soul depart from thee; lest
9 I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited. Thus saith the
LORD of hosts, They shall thoroughly glean the remnant of Is-
rael as a vine: turn back thy hand as a grape-gatherer into the
10 baskets. To whom shall I speak, and give warning, that they
may hear? Behold, their ear *is* uncircumcised, and they cannot
hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is to them a reproach;
11 they have no delight in it. Therefore I am full of the fury of
the LORD; I am weary with holding in: I will pour it out upon
the children abroad, and upon the assembly of young men to-
gether: for even the husband with the wife shall be taken, the
12 aged with *him that is* full of days. And their houses shall be
turned to others, *with their* fields and wives together: for I will
stretch out my hand upon the inhabitants of the land, saith the
13 LORD. For from the least of them even to the greatest of them
every one *is* given to covetousness; and from the prophet even
14 to the priest every one dealeth falsely. They have healed also
the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace,
15 peace; when *there is* no peace. Were they ashamed when they
had committed abomination? no, they were not at all ashamed,
neither could they blush: therefore they shall fall among them
that fall: at the time *that* I visit them they shall be cast down,
16 saith the LORD. Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the ways,
and see, and ask for the old paths, where *is* the good way, and
walk in it, and ye shall find rest for your souls. But they said,

We will not walk in it. Also I set watchmen over you, *saying*, 17
Hearken to the sound of the trumpet. But they said, We will
not hearken. Therefore hear, ye nations, and know, O congrega- 18
tion, what *is* among them. Hear, O earth: behold, I will 19
bring evil upon this people, *even* the fruit of their thoughts,
because they have not hearkened to my words, nor to my law,
but have rejected it. To what purpose cometh there to me 20
incense from Sheba, and the sweet cane from a distant coun-
try? your burnt-offerings *are* not acceptable, nor your sacri- 21
fices sweet to me. Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I
will lay stumbling-blocks before this people, and the fathers
and the sons together shall fall upon them; the neighbor and
his friend shall perish. Thus saith the LORD, Behold, a peo- 22
ple cometh from the north country, and a great nation shall
be raised from the sides of the earth. They shall lay hold on 23
bow and spear; they *are* cruel, and have no mercy; their voice
roareth like the sea; and they ride upon horses, set in array
as men for war against thee, O daughter of Zion. We have 24
heard the fame of it: our hands become feeble: anguish hath
taken hold of us, *and* pain, as of a woman in travail. Go not 25
forth into the field, nor walk by the way; for the sword of the
enemy *and* fear is on every side. O daughter of my people, 26
gird *thee* with sackcloth, and wallow thyself in ashes: make
thee mourning, as for an only son, most bitter lamentation: for
the spoiler shall suddenly come upon us. I have set thee *for* a 27
tower and a fortress among my people, that thou mayest know
and try their way. They *are* all grievous revolters, walking 28
with slanders: they are brass and iron; they are all corrupters.
The bellows is burned, the lead is consumed by the fire; the 29
founder melteth in vain: for the wicked are not plucked away.
Reprobate silver shall *men* call them, because the LORD hath 30
rejected them.

The word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying, **7**
Stand in the gate of the LORD'S house, and proclaim there this 2
word, and say, Hear the word of the LORD, all *ye of* Judah, that
enter in at these gates to worship the LORD. Thus saith the 3
LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Amend your ways and your
doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place. Trust ye 4
not in lying words, saying, The temple of the LORD, The tem-
ple of the LORD, The temple of the LORD, *are* these. For if ye 5

thoroughly amend your ways and your doings; if ye thoroughly
6 execute judgment between a man and his neighbor; *If* ye oppress not the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, and shed not innocent blood in this place, neither walk after other gods
7 to your hurt: Then will I cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers, for ever and ever. Behold, ye trust in lying words, that cannot profit. Will ye steal, murder, and commit adultery, and swear falsely, and burn incense to Baal, and walk after other gods whom ye know not;
10 And come and stand before me in this house, which is called by my name, and say, We are delivered to do all these abominations? Is this house, which is called by my name, become a den of robbers in your eyes? Behold, even I have seen *it*, saith the LORD. But go ye now to my place which *was* in Shiloh, where I set my name at the first, and see what I did to it for the wickedness of my people Israel. And now, because ye have done all these works, saith the LORD, and I spoke to you, rising early and speaking, but ye heard not; and I called you, but
14 ye answered not; Therefore will I do to *this* house, which is called by my name, in which ye trust, and to the place which I gave to you and to your fathers, as I have done to Shiloh.
15 And I will cast you out of my sight, as I have cast out all your brethren, *even* the whole seed of Ephraim. Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me: for I will not hear thee. Seest thou not what they do in the cities of Judah and in the streets
18 of Jerusalem? The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead dough, to make cakes to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings to other gods, that they may provoke me to anger. Do they provoke me to anger? saith the LORD: *do they* not provoke themselves to the confusion of their own faces? Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, my anger and my fury shall be poured out upon this place, upon man, and upon beast, and upon the trees of the field, and upon the fruit of the ground; and it shall burn, and shall not be quenched. Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Put your burnt-offerings to your sacrifices, and
22 eat flesh. For I spoke not to your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt,
23 concerning burnt-offerings or sacrifices: But this thing I com-

manded them, saying, Obey my voice, and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people: and walk ye in all the ways that I have commanded you, that it may be well to you. But they 24 hearkened not, nor inclined their ear, but walked in the counsels *and* in the imagination of their evil heart, and went backward, and not forward. Since the day that your fathers came 25 forth from the land of Egypt to this day I have even sent to you all my servants the prophets, daily rising early and sending *them*: Yet they hearkened not to me, nor inclined their ear, 26 but hardened their neck: they did worse than their fathers. Therefore thou shalt speak all these words to them; but they 27 will not hearken to thee: thou shalt also call to them; but they will not answer thee. But thou shalt say to them, This *is* a 28 nation that obeyeth not the voice of the LORD their God, nor receiveth correction: truth hath perished, and is cut off from their mouth. Cut off thy hair, *O Jerusalem*, and cast it away, 29 and take up a lamentation on high places; for the LORD hath rejected and forsaken the generation of his wrath. For the 30 children of Judah have done evil in my sight, saith the LORD: they have set their abominations in the house which is called by my name, to pollute it. And they have built the high places 31 of Tophet, which *is* in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to burn their sons and their daughters in the fire; which I commanded them not, neither came it into my heart. Therefore, behold, 32 the days come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the son of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter: for they shall bury in Tophet, till there shall be no 33 place. And the carcasses of this people shall be food for the fowls of heaven, and for the beasts of the earth; and none shall frighten *them* away. Then will I cause to cease from the cities 34 of Judah, and from the streets of Jerusalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride: for the land shall be desolate.

At that time, saith the LORD, they shall bring the bones of **8** the kings of Judah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the priests, and the bones of the prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, out of their graves: And they 2 shall spread them before the sun, and the moon, and all the host of heaven, whom they have loved, and whom they have served, and after whom they have walked, and whom they

have sought, and whom they have worshiped: they shall not be gathered, nor be buried; they shall be for dung upon the face
3 of the earth. And death shall be chosen rather than life by all
the residue of them that remain of this evil family, who remain
in all the places whither I have driven them, saith the LORD of
4 hosts. Moreover, thou shalt say to them, Thus saith the LORD;
Shall they fall, and not arise? shall he turn away, and not re-
5 turn? Why *then* hath this people of Jerusalem slidden back
by a perpetual backsliding? they hold fast deceit, they refuse
6 to return. I hearkened and heard, *but* they spoke not aright:
no man repented of his wickedness, saying, What have I done?
every one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth to the
7 battle. Yes, the stork in the heaven knoweth her appointed
times; and the turtle and the crane and the swallow observe
the time of their coming; but my people know not the judg-
8 ment of the LORD. How do ye say, *We are* wise, and the law
of the LORD is with us? Lo, certainly in vain he hath made it;
9 the pen of the scribes is in vain. The wise *men* are ashamed,
they are dismayed and taken: lo, they have rejected the word
10 of the LORD; and what wisdom is in them? Therefore will I
give their wives to others, *and* their fields to them that shall
inherit them: for every one from the least even to the greatest
is given to covetousness, from the prophet even to the priest
11 every one dealeth falsely. For they have healed the hurt of
the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace; when
12 *there is* no peace. Were they ashamed when they had com-
mitted abomination? no, they were not at all ashamed, neither
could they blush: therefore shall they fall among them that
fall: in the time of their visitation they shall be cast down,
13 saith the LORD. I will surely consume them, saith the LORD:
there shall be no grapes on the vine, nor figs on the fig-tree,
and the leaf shall fade; and the things that I have given to
14 them shall pass away from them. Why do we sit still? assem-
ble yourselves, and let us enter into the fortified cities, and let
us be silent there: for the LORD our God hath put us to silence,
and given us water of gall to drink, because we have sinned
15 against the LORD. We looked for peace, but no good *came*;
16 and for a time of health, and behold, trouble! The snorting
of his horses was heard from Dan: the whole land trembled
at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones; for they have

come, and have devoured the land, and all that is in it; the city, and those that dwell therein. For behold, I will send serpents, cockatrices, among you, which *will* not be charmed, and they shall bite you, saith the LORD. *When* I would comfort myself against sorrow, my heart is faint in me. Behold the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people because of them that dwell in a distant country: *Is* not the LORD in Zion? is not her king in her? Why have they provoked me to anger with their graven images, and with strange vanities? The harvest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saved. For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt; I am black; astonishment hath taken hold on me. *Is there* no balm in Gilead: is there no physician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people recovered.

Oh that my head were waters, and my eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep day and night for the slain of the daughter of my people! Oh that I had in the wilderness a lodging-place of way-faring men; that I might leave my people, and go from them! for they *are* all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men. And they bend their tongues *like* their bow for lies: but they are not valiant for the truth upon the earth; for they proceed from evil to evil, and they know not me, saith the LORD. Take ye heed every one of his neighbor, and trust ye not in any brother: for every brother will utterly supplant, and every neighbor will walk with slanders. And they will deceive every one his neighbor, and will not speak the truth: they have taught their tongue to speak lies, and weary themselves to commit iniquity. Thy habitation *is* in the midst of deceit; through deceit they refuse to know me, saith the LORD. Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will melt them, and try them; for how shall I do for the daughter of my people? Their tongue *is as* an arrow shot out; it speaketh deceit: one speaketh peaceably to his neighbor with his mouth, but in heart he layeth his wait. Shall I not visit them for these *things*? saith the LORD: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this? For the mountains will I take up a weeping and wailing, and for the habitations of the wilderness a lamentation, because they are burned up, so that none can pass through *them*; neither can men hear the voice of the cattle; both the fowl of the heavens and the beast have

11 fled; they are gone. And I will make Jerusalem heaps, *and* a
12 den of dragons; and I will make the cities of Judah desolate,
13 without an inhabitant. Who *is* the wise man that may un-
derstand this? and who is he to whom the mouth of the LORD
14 hath spoken, that he may declare it, for what the land per-
isheth and is burned up like a wilderness, that none passeth
15 through? And the LORD saith, Because they have forsaken
my law which I set before them, and have not obeyed my voice,
16 neither walked therein; But have walked after the imagina-
tion of their own heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers
17 taught them: Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God
of Israel; Behold, I will feed them, *even* this people, with worm-
18 wood, and give them water of gall to drink. I will scatter them
also among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers
have known: and I will send a sword after them, till I have
19 consumed them. Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider ye,
and call for the mourning women, that they may come; and
20 send for skillful *women*, that they may come: And let them
make haste, and take up a wailing for us, that our eyes may
run down with tears, and our eyelids gush out with waters.
21 For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are we laid
waste! we are greatly confounded, because we have forsaken
22 the land, because our dwellings have cast *us* out. Yet hear
the word of the LORD, O ye women, and let your ear receive
the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and
23 every one her neighbor lamentation. For death hath come up
into our windows, *and* hath entered into our palaces, to cut
off the children from without, and the young men from the
24 streets. Speak, Thus saith the LORD, Even the carcasses of
men shall fall as dung upon the open field, and as the hand-
25 ful after the harvest-man, and none shall gather *them*. Thus
saith the LORD, Let not the wise *man* glory in his wisdom, nei-
ther let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man
26 glory in his riches: But let him that glorieth, glory in this, that
he understandeth and knoweth me, that I *am* the LORD who
exercise loving-kindness, judgment, and righteousness, in the
earth: for in these things I delight, saith the LORD. Behold,
the days come, saith the LORD, that I will punish all *them who*
27 *are* circumcised with the uncircumcised; Egypt, and Judah,
and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all *that*

are in the utmost corners, that dwell in the wilderness: for all these nations are uncircumcised, and all the house of Israel are uncircumcised in the heart.

Hear ye the word which the LORD speaketh to you, O house **10**
of Israel: Thus saith the LORD, Learn not the way of the hea- 2
then, and be not dismayed at the signs of heaven; for the hea-
then are dismayed at them. For the customs of the people 3
are vain: for one cutteth a tree out of the forest, the work of
the hands of the workman, with the ax. They deck it with 4
silver and with gold; they fasten it with nails and with ham-
mers, that it may not move. They *are* upright as the palm 5
tree, but speak not: they must needs be borne, because they
cannot go. Be not afraid of them; for they cannot do evil, nei-
ther also is it in them to do good. Forasmuch as *there is* none 6
like to thee, O LORD; thou art great, and thy name is great in
might. Who would not fear thee, O King of nations? for to 7
thee doth it appertain: forasmuch as among all the wise *men*
of the nations, and in all their kingdoms, there is none like to
thee. But they are altogether brutish and foolish: the stock 8
is a doctrine of vanities. Silver spread into plates is brought 9
from Tarshish, and gold from Uphaz, the work of the workman,
and of the hands of the founder: blue and purple *is* their cloth-
ing: they are all the work of skillful men. But the LORD *is* 10
the true God, he is the living God, and an everlasting king: at
his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be
able to abide his indignation. Thus shall ye say to them, The 11
gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, *even* they
shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens.
He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the 12
world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heavens by
his discretion. When he uttereth his voice, *there is* a multi- 13
tude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapors to
ascend from the ends of the earth; he maketh lightnings with
rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures. Every 14
man is brutish in *his* knowledge: every founder is confounded
by the graven image: for his molten image is falsehood, and
there is no breath in them. They *are* vanity, and the work of 15
errors: in the time of their visitation they shall perish. The 16
portion of Jacob *is* not like them: for he is the former of all
things; and Israel is the rod of his inheritance: The LORD of

17 hosts is his name. Gather up thy wares out of the land, O
18 inhabitant of the fortress. For thus saith the LORD; Behold,
I will sling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and
19 will distress them that they may find *it so*. Woe is me for my
hurt! my wound is grievous: but I said, Truly this *is* a grief,
20 and I must bear it. My tabernacle is laid waste, and all my
cords are broken: my children are gone from me, and they *are*
not: there is none to stretch forth my tent any more, and to
21 set up my curtains. For the pastors have become brutish, and
have not sought the LORD: therefore they shall not prosper,
22 and all their flocks shall be scattered. Behold, the sound of
the noise is come, and a great commotion from the north coun-
try, to make the cities of Judah desolate, *and* a den of dragons.
23 O LORD, I know that the way of man *is* not in himself: it is
24 not in man that walketh to direct his steps. O LORD, correct
me, but with judgment; not in thy anger, lest thou bring me to
25 nothing. Pour out thy fury upon the heathen that know thee
not, and upon the families that call not on thy name: for they
have eaten up Jacob, and devoured him, and consumed him,
and have made his habitation desolate.

11 The word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,
2 Hear ye the words of this covenant, and speak to the men of
3 Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem; And say thou to
them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel; Cursed *be* the man
4 that obeyeth not the words of this covenant, Which I com-
manded your fathers in the day *that* I brought them forth from
the land of Egypt, from the iron furnace, saying, Obey my voice,
and do them, according to all which I command you: so shall ye
5 be my people, and I will be your God: That I may perform the
oath which I have sworn to your fathers, to give them a land
flowing with milk and honey, as *it is* this day. Then answered
6 I, and said, So be it, O LORD. Then the LORD said to me, Pro-
claim all these words in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of
Jerusalem, saying, Hear ye the words of this covenant, and do
7 them. For I earnestly protested to your fathers in the day *that*
I brought them out of the land of Egypt, even to this day, rising
8 early and protesting, saying, Obey my voice. Yet they obeyed
not, nor inclined their ear, but walked every one in the imagi-
nation of their evil heart: therefore I will bring upon them all
the words of this covenant, which I commanded *them* to do; but

they did them not. And the LORD said to me, A conspiracy is 9
found among the men of Judah, and among the inhabitants of
Jerusalem. They have turned back to the iniquities of their 10
forefathers, who refused to hear my words; and they went af-
ter other gods to serve them: the house of Israel and the house
of Judah have broken my covenant which I made with their fa-
thers. Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil 11
upon them which they shall not be able to escape; and though
they shall cry to me, I will not hearken to them. Then shall 12
the cities of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem go, and cry to
the gods to which they offer incense: but they shall not save
them at all in the time of their trouble. For *according to* the 13
number of thy cities were thy gods, O Judah; and according to
the number of the streets of Jerusalem have ye set up altars
to that shameful thing, even altars to burn incense to Baal.
Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift up a cry or 14
prayer for them: for I will not hear *them* in the time when they
cry to me for their trouble. What hath my beloved to do in 15
my house, *seeing* she hath wrought lewdness with many; and
the holy flesh is passed from thee? when thou doest evil, then
thou rejoicest. The LORD called thy name, A green olive tree, 16
fair, *and* of goodly fruit: with the noise of a great tumult he
hath kindled fire upon it, and the branches of it are broken.
For the LORD of hosts, that planted thee, hath pronounced evil 17
against thee, for the evil of the house of Israel and of the house
of Judah, which they have done against themselves to provoke
me to anger in offering incense to Baal. And the LORD hath 18
given me knowledge *of it*, and I know it: then thou showedst
me their doings. But I *was* like a lamb or an ox that is brought 19
to the slaughter; and I knew not that they had devised devices
against me, saying, Let us destroy the tree with its fruit, and
let us cut him off from the land of the living, that his name
may be no more remembered. But, O LORD of hosts, that 20
judgest righteously, that triest the reins and the heart, let me
see thy vengeance on them: for to thee have I revealed my
cause. Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the men of 21
Anathoth, that seek thy life, saying, Prophecy not in the name
of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand: Therefore thus 22
saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will punish them: the young
men shall die by the sword; their sons and their daughters

23 shall die by famine: And there shall be no remnant of them: for I will bring evil upon the men of Anathoth, *even* the year of their visitation.

12 Righteous *art* thou, O LORD, when I plead with thee: yet let me speak with thee of thy judgments: Why doth the way of the wicked prosper? why are they all happy that deal very treacherously? Thou hast planted them, yes, they have taken root: they grow, yes, they bring forth fruit: thou *art* near in their mouth, and far from their reins. But thou, O LORD, knowest me: thou hast seen me, and tried my heart towards thee: pull them out like sheep for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter. How long shall the land mourn, and the herbs of every field wither, for the wickedness of them that dwell therein? the beasts are consumed, and the birds; because they said, He will not see our last end. If thou hast run with the footmen, and they have wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and *if* in the land of peace, in which thou hast trusted, they wearied thee, then how wilt thou do in the swelling of Jordan? For even thy brethren, and the house of thy father, even they have dealt treacherously with thee; yes, they have called a multitude after thee: believe them not, though they speak fair words to thee. I have forsaken my house, I have left my heritage; I have given the dearly beloved of my soul into the hand of her enemies. My heritage is to me as a lion in the forest; it crieth out against me: therefore have I hated it. My heritage *is* to me as a speckled bird, the birds around are against her; come ye, assemble all the beasts of the field, come to devour. Many pastors have destroyed my vineyard, they have trodden my portion under foot, they have made my pleasant portion a desolate wilderness. They have made it desolate, *and being* desolate it mourneth to me; the whole land is made desolate, because no man layeth it to heart. The spoilers have come upon all high places through the wilderness: for the sword of the LORD shall devour from the *one* end of the land even to the other end of the land: no flesh shall have peace. They have sown wheat, but shall reap thorns: they have put themselves to pain, *but* shall not profit; and they shall be ashamed of your revenues because of the fierce anger of the LORD. Thus saith the LORD against all my evil neighbors, that touch the inheritance which I have caused my people

Israel to inherit; Behold, I will pluck them out of their land, and pluck out the house of Judah from among them. And it shall come to pass, after I have plucked them out I will return, and have compassion on them, and will bring them again, every man to his heritage, and every man to his land. And it shall come to pass, if they will diligently learn the ways of my people, to swear by my name, The LORD liveth; as they taught my people to swear by Baal; then shall they be built in the midst of my people. But if they will not obey, I will utterly pluck up and destroy that nation, saith the LORD.

Thus saith the LORD to me, Go and get for thee a linen girdle, and put it upon thy loins, and put it not in water. So I procured a girdle according to the word of the LORD, and put it on my loins. And the word of the LORD came to me the second time, saying, Take the girdle that thou hast procured, which is upon thy loins, and arise, go to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rock. So I went, and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me. And it came to pass after many days, that the LORD said to me, Arise, go to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there. Then I went to Euphrates, and digged, and took the girdle from the place where I had hid it: and behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing. Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying, Thus saith the LORD, After this manner will I mar the pride of Judah, and the great pride of Jerusalem. This evil people, who refuse to hear my words, who walk in the imagination of their heart, and walk after other gods, to serve them, and to worship them, shall even be as this girdle, which is good for nothing. For as the girdle cleaveth to the loins of a man, so have I caused to cleave to me the whole house of Israel and the whole house of Judah, saith the LORD; that they might be to me for a people, and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory: but they would not hear. Therefore thou shalt speak to them this word; Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Every bottle shall be filled with wine: and they shall say to thee, Do we not certainly know that every bottle shall be filled with wine? Then shalt thou say to them, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, even the kings that sit upon David's throne, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the inhabi-

14 tants of Jerusalem, with drunkenness. And I will dash them
one against another, even the fathers and the sons together,
saith the LORD: I will not pity, nor spare, nor have mercy, but
15 destroy them. Hear ye, and give ear; be not proud: for the
16 LORD hath spoken. Give glory to the LORD your God, before
he shall cause darkness, and before your feet stumble upon
the dark mountains, and while ye look for light, he shall turn
17 it into the shades of death, *and* make it gross darkness. But if
ye will not hear it, my soul shall weep in secret places for *your*
pride; and my eye shall weep bitterly, and run down with tears,
18 because the LORD'S flock is carried away captive. Say to the
king and to the queen, Humble yourselves, sit down: for your
principalities shall come down, *even* the crown of your glory.
19 The cities of the south shall be shut up, and none shall open
them; Judah shall be carried away captive all of it, it shall
20 be wholly carried away captive. Lift up your eyes, and be-
hold them that come from the north: where *is* the flock that
21 was given thee, thy beautiful flock? What wilt thou say when
he shall punish thee? for thou hast taught them *to be* cap-
tains, and as chief over thee: shall not sorrows take thee, as
22 a woman in travail? And if thou shalt say in thy heart, Why
come these things upon me? For the greatness of thy iniquity
23 are thy skirts uncovered, *and* thy heels made bare. Can the
Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his spots? *then* may
24 ye also do good, that are accustomed to do evil. Therefore
will I scatter them as the stubble that passeth away by the
25 wind of the wilderness. This *is* thy lot, the portion of thy mea-
sures from me, saith the LORD; because thou hast forgotten
26 me, and trusted in falsehood. Therefore will I uncover thy
27 skirts upon thy face, that thy shame may appear. I have seen
thy adulteries, and thy neighings, the enormity of thy lewd-
ness, *and* thy abominations on the hills in the fields. Woe to
thee O Jerusalem! wilt thou not be made clean? when shall it
once be?

14 The word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah concerning
2 the dearth. Judah mourneth, and her gates languish; they
are black to the ground; and the cry of Jerusalem is gone up.
3 And their nobles have sent their little ones to the waters: they
came to the pits, *and* found no water; they returned with their
vessels empty; they were ashamed and confounded, and cov-

ered their heads. Because the ground is chapt, for there was 4
no rain on the earth, the plowmen were ashamed, they covered
their heads. Yes, the hind also calved in the field, and forsook 5
it, because there was no grass. And the wild asses stood in 6
the high places, they snuffed up the wind like dragons; their
eyes failed, because *there was* no grass. O LORD, though our 7
iniquities testify against us, do thou *it* for thy name's sake: for
our backslidings are many; we have sinned against thee. O 8
the hope of Israel, his Savior in time of trouble, why shouldst
thou be as a stranger in the land, and as a way-faring man 9
that turneth aside to tarry for a night? Why shouldst thou be
as a man astonished, as a mighty man *that* cannot save? yet 9
thou, O LORD, art in the midst of us, and we are called by thy
name; leave us not. Thus saith the LORD to this people, Thus 10
have they loved to wander, they have not restrained their feet,
therefore the LORD doth not accept them; he will now remem-
ber their iniquity, and visit their sins. Then said the LORD to 11
me, Pray not for this people for *their* good. When they fast, I 12
will not hear their cry; and when they offer burnt-offering and
an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will consume them
by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence. Then 13
said I, Ah Lord GOD! behold, the prophets say to them, Ye shall
not see the sword, neither shall ye have famine; but I will give
you assured peace in this place. Then the LORD said to me, 14
The prophets prophesy lies in my name: I have not sent them,
neither have I commanded them, neither spoken to them: they
prophesy to you a false vision and divination, and a thing of 15
naught, and the deceit of their heart. Therefore thus saith
the LORD concerning the prophets that prophesy in my name,
and I sent them not, yet they say, Sword and famine shall not 16
be in this land; By sword and famine shall those prophets be
consumed. And the people to whom they prophesy shall be 16
cast out in the streets of Jerusalem, because of the famine, and
the sword; and they shall have none to bury them, them, their
wives, nor their sons, nor their daughters: for I will pour their
wickedness upon them. Therefore thou shalt say this word to 17
them; Let my eyes run down with tears night and day, and let
them not cease: for the virgin daughter of my people is broken
with a great breach, with a very grievous blow. If I go forth 18
into the field, then behold the slain with the sword! and if I

enter into the city, then behold them that are sick with famine! yes, both the prophet and the priest go about into a land that they know not. Hast thou utterly rejected Judah? hath thy soul loathed Zion? Why hast thou smitten us, and *there is* no healing for us? we looked for peace, and there is no good; and for the time of healing, and behold trouble! We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickedness, *and* the iniquity of our fathers; for we have sinned against thee. Do not abhor *us*, for thy name's sake; do not disgrace the throne of thy glory: remember, break not thy covenant with us. Are there *any* among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause rain? or can the heavens give showers? art not thou he, O LORD our God? therefore we will wait upon thee: for thou hast made all these things.

15 Then said the LORD to me, Though Moses and Samuel stood before me, *yet* my mind could not be towards this people: cast them out of my sight, and let them go forth. And it shall come to pass, if they say to thee, Whither shall we go forth? then thou shalt tell them, Thus saith the LORD; Such as *are* for death, to death; and such as are for the sword, to the sword; and such as are for the famine, to the famine; and such as are for the captivity, to the captivity. And I will appoint over them four kinds, saith the LORD: the sword to slay, and the dogs to tear, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the earth, to devour and destroy. And I will cause them to be removed into all kingdoms of the earth, because of Manasseh the son of Hezekiah king of Judah, for *that* which he did in Jerusalem. For who shall have pity upon thee, O Jerusalem? or who shall bemoan thee? or who shall go aside to ask concerning thy welfare? Thou hast forsaken me, saith the LORD, thou art gone backward: therefore will I stretch out my hand against thee, and destroy thee; I am weary with repenting. And I will fan them with a fan in the gates of the land; I will bereave *them* of children, I will destroy my people, since they return not from their ways. Their widows are multiplied to me above the sand of the seas: I have brought upon them against the mother of the young men a spoiler at noon-day: I have caused *him* to fall upon it suddenly, and terrors upon the city. She that hath borne seven languisheth: she hath resigned her breath; her sun is gone down while *it was* yet day: she hath been ashamed and confounded: and the residue of them will I deliver to the

sword before their enemies, saith the LORD. Woe is me, my mother, that thou hast borne me a man of strife and a man of contention to the whole earth! I have neither lent on usury, nor have men lent to me on usury; *yet* every one of them doth curse me. The LORD said, Verily it shall be well with thy remnant; verily I will cause the enemy to treat thee *well* in the time of evil and in the time of affliction. Shall iron break the northern iron and the steel? Thy substance and thy treasures will I give to the spoil without price, and *that* for all thy sins, even in all thy borders. And I will make *thee* to pass with thy enemies into a land which thou knowest not: for a fire is kindled in my anger, which shall burn upon you. O LORD, thou knowest: remember me, and visit me, and avenge me of my persecutors; take me not away in thy long-suffering: know that for thy sake I have suffered rebuke. Thy words were found, and I did eat them; and thy word was to me the joy and rejoicing of my heart: for I am called by thy name, O LORD God of hosts. I sat not in the assembly of the mockers, nor rejoiced; I sat alone because of thy hand: for thou hast filled me with indignation. Why is my pain perpetual, and my wound incurable, *which* refuseth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether to me as a liar, and as waters that fail? Therefore thus saith the LORD, If thou shalt return, then will I bring thee again, *and* thou shalt stand before me: and if thou shalt separate the precious from the vile, thou shalt be as my mouth: let them return to thee; but return not thou to them. And I will make thee to this people a fortified brazen wall: and they shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee: for I *am* with thee to save thee and to deliver thee, saith the LORD. And I will deliver thee from the hand of the wicked, and I will redeem thee from the hand of the terrible.

The word of the LORD came also to me, saying, Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou have sons nor daughters in this place. For thus saith the LORD concerning the sons and concerning the daughters that are born in this place, and concerning their mothers that bore them, and concerning their fathers that begat them in this land; They shall die by grievous deaths; they shall not be lamented; neither shall they be buried; *but* they shall be as dung upon the face of the earth: and they shall be consumed by the sword, and by famine; and

their carcasses shall be food for the fowls of heaven, and for the
5 beasts of the earth. For thus saith the LORD, Enter not into
the house of mourning, neither go to lament nor bemoan them:
for I have taken away my peace from this people, saith the
6 LORD, *even* loving-kindness and mercies. Both the great and
the small shall die in this land: they shall not be buried, nei-
ther shall *men* lament for them, nor cut themselves, nor make
7 themselves bald for them: Neither shall *men* tear themselves
for them in mourning, to comfort them for the dead; neither
shall men give them the cup of consolation to drink for their
8 father or for their mother. Also thou shalt not go into the
9 house of feasting, to sit with them to eat and to drink. For
thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will
cause to cease out of this place in your eyes, and in your days,
the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the
10 bridegroom, and the voice of the bride. And it shall come to
pass, when thou shalt show this people all these words, and
they shall say to thee, Why hath the LORD pronounced all this
great evil against us? or what *is* our iniquity? or what is our
11 sin that we have committed against the LORD our God? Then
shalt thou say to them, Because your fathers have forsaken me,
saith the LORD, and have walked after other gods, and have
served them, and have worshiped them, and have forsaken me,
12 and have not kept my law; And ye have done worse than your
fathers; for, behold, ye walk every one after the imagination of
13 his evil heart, that they may not hearken to me: Therefore
will I cast you out of this land into a land that ye know not,
neither ye nor your fathers; and there shall ye serve other gods
14 day and night; where I will not show you favor. Therefore be-
hold, the days come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be
said, The LORD liveth, that brought the children of Israel out
15 of the land of Egypt; But, The LORD liveth, that brought the
children of Israel from the land of the north, and from all the
lands whither he had driven them: and I will bring them again
16 into their land that I gave to their fathers. Behold, I will send
for many fishers, saith the LORD, and they shall fish them; and
afterwards will I send for many hunters, and they shall hunt
them from every mountain, and from every hill, and out of the
17 holes of the rocks. For my eyes *are* upon all their ways: they
are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from my

eyes. And first I will recompense their iniquity and their sin 18
double; because they have defiled my land, they have filled my
inheritance with the carcasses of their detestable and abom- 19
inable things. O LORD, my strength and my fortress, and
my refuge in the day of affliction, the Gentiles shall come to
thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say, Surely our fa-
thers have inherited lies, vanity, and *things* in which there is
no profit. Shall a man make gods to himself, and they *are* no 20
gods? Therefore behold, I will this once cause them to know, 21
I will cause them to know my hand and my might; and they
shall know that my name *is* JEHOVAH.

The sin of Judah *is* written with a pen of iron, and with the **17**
point of a diamond: it is graven upon the table of their heart,
and upon the horns of your altars; Whilst their children re- 2
member their altars and their groves by the green trees upon
the high hills. O my mountain in the field, I will give thy sub- 3
stance *and* all thy treasures to the spoil, and thy high places
for sin, throughout all thy borders. And thou, even thyself, 4
shall discontinue from thy heritage that I gave thee; and I will
cause thee to serve thy enemies in the land which thou know-
est not: for ye have kindled a fire in my anger, *which* shall
burn for ever. Thus saith the LORD; Cursed *be* the man that 5
trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart
departeth from the LORD. For he shall be like the heath in the 6
desert, and shall not see when good cometh; but shall inhabit
the parched places in the wilderness, *in* a salt land and not in-
habited. Blessed *is* the man that trusteth in the LORD, and 7
whose hope the LORD is. For he shall be as a tree planted by 8
the waters, and *that* spreadeth out her roots by the river, and
shall not see when heat cometh, but her leaf shall be green; and
shall not be anxious in the year of drouth, neither shall cease
from yielding fruit. The heart *is* deceitful above all things, 9
and desperately wicked: who can know it? I the LORD search 10
the heart, *I* try the reins, even to give every man according to
his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings. As the par- 11
tridge sitteth on eggs, and hatcheth them not; so he that get-
teth riches, and not by right, shall leave them in the midst of
his days, and at his end shall be a fool. A glorious high throne 12
from the beginning *is* the place of our sanctuary. O LORD, the 13
hope of Israel, all that forsake thee shall be ashamed, *and* they

that depart from me shall be written in the earth, because they
14 have forsaken the LORD, the fountain of living waters. Heal
me, O LORD, and I shall be healed; save me, and I shall be
15 saved: for thou *art* my praise. Behold, they say to me, Where
16 *is* the word of the LORD? let it come now. As for me, I have
not hastened from *being* a pastor to follow thee: neither have I
desired the woeful day; thou knowest: that which was uttered
17 by my lips was right before thee. Be not a terror to me: thou
18 *art* my hope in the day of evil. Let them be confounded that
persecute me, but let not me be confounded: let them be dis-
mayed, but let not me be dismayed: bring upon them the day of
19 evil, and destroy them with double destruction. Thus said the
LORD to me; Go and stand in the gate of the children of the peo-
ple, by which the kings of Judah come in, and by which they
20 go out, and in all the gates of Jerusalem; And say to them,
Hear ye the word of the LORD, ye kings of Judah, and all Ju-
dah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, that enter by these
21 gates: Thus saith the LORD; Take heed to yourselves, and
bear no burden on the sabbath day, nor bring *it* in by the gates
22 of Jerusalem; Neither carry forth a burden out of your houses
on the sabbath day, neither do ye any work, but hallow ye the
23 sabbath day, as I commanded your fathers. But they obeyed
not, neither inclined their ear, but made their neck stiff, that
24 they might not hear, nor receive instruction. And it shall come
to pass, if ye diligently hearken to me, saith the LORD, to bring
in no burden through the gates of this city on the sabbath day,
25 but hallow the sabbath day, to do no work therein; Then shall
there enter into the gates of this city kings and princes sitting
upon the throne of David, riding in chariots and on horses,
they and their princes, the men of Judah, and the inhabitants
26 of Jerusalem: and this city shall remain for ever. And they
shall come from the cities of Judah, and from the places about
Jerusalem, and from the land of Benjamin, and from the plain,
and from the mountains, and from the south, bringing burnt-
offerings, and sacrifices, and meat-offerings, and incense, and
27 bringing sacrifices of praise, to the house of the LORD. But if
ye will not hearken to me to hallow the sabbath day, and not to
bear a burden, even entering at the gates of Jerusalem on the
sabbath day; then will I kindle a fire in its gates, and it shall
devour the palaces of Jerusalem, and it shall not be quenched.

The word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying, **18**
Arise, and go down to the potter's house, and there I will cause 2
thee to hear my words. Then I went down to the potter's 3
house, and behold, he wrought a work on the wheels. And 4
the vessel that he made of clay was marred in the hand of the
potter: so he made it again another vessel, as it seemed good
to the potter to make *it*. Then the word of the LORD came 5
to me, saying, O house of Israel, cannot I do with you as this 6
potter? saith the LORD. Behold, as the clay *is* in the potter's
hand, so are ye in my hand, O house of Israel. *At what* instant 7
I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom,
to pluck up, and to pull down, and to destroy it; If that nation 8
against which I have pronounced, shall turn from their evil, I
will repent of the evil that I thought to do to them. And *at* 9
what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concern-
ing a kingdom, to build and to plant it; If it shall do evil in 10
my sight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the
good, with which I said I would benefit them. Now therefore 11
come, speak to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of
Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I frame evil
against you, and devise a device against you: return ye now ev-
ery one from his evil way, and make your ways and your doings 12
good. And they said, There is no hope: but we will walk after
our own devices, and we will every one do the imagination of
his evil heart. Therefore thus saith the LORD; Ask ye now 13
among the heathen, who hath heard such things: the virgin of
Israel hath done a very horrible thing. Will *a man* leave the 14
snow of Lebanon which cometh from the rock of the field? or
shall the cold flowing waters that come from another place be
forsaken? Because my people hath forgotten me, they have 15
burned incense to vanity, and they have caused them to stum-
ble in their ways *from* the ancient paths, to walk in paths, in
a way not cast up; To make their land desolate, *and* a perpetual 16
hissing; every one that passeth by it shall be astonished,
and wag his head. I will scatter them as with an east wind 17
before the enemy; I will show them the back, and not the face,
in the day of their calamity. Then said they, Come, and let us 18
devise devices against Jeremiah; for the law shall not perish
from the priest, nor counsel from the wise, nor the word from
the prophet. Come, and let us smite him with the tongue, and

19 let us not give heed to any of his words. Give heed to me, O LORD, and hearken to the voice of them that contend with me.
20 Shall evil be recompensed for good? for they have digged a pit for my soul. Remember that I stood before thee to speak good
21 for them, *and* to turn away thy wrath from them. Therefore deliver their children to the famine, and pour out their *blood* by the force of the sword; and let their wives be bereaved of their children, and be widows; and let their men be put to death; let
22 their young men be slain by the sword in battle. Let a cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troop suddenly upon them: for they have digged a pit to take me, and hid
23 snares for my feet. Yet, LORD, thou knowest all their counsel against me to slay *me*: forgive not their iniquity, neither blot out their sin from thy sight, but let them be overthrown before thee; deal thus with them in the time of thy anger.

19 Thus saith the LORD, Go and get a potter's earthen bottle, and *take* of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of
2 the priests; And go forth to the valley of the son of Hinnom, which *is* by the entry of the east gate, and proclaim there the
3 words that I shall tell thee, And say, Hear ye the word of the LORD, O kings of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem; Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will bring
4 evil upon this place, which whoever heareth, his ears shall tingle. Because they have forsaken me, and have estranged this place, and have burned incense in it to other gods, whom neither they nor their fathers have known, nor the kings of Judah,
5 and have filled this place with the blood of innocents; They have built also the high places of Baal, to burn their sons with fire *for* burnt-offerings to Baal, which I commanded not, nor
6 spoke it, neither came it into my mind: Therefore behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that this place shall no more be called Tophet, nor The valley of the son of Hinnom, but The
7 valley of slaughter. And I will make void the counsel of Judah and Jerusalem in this place; and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that seek their lives: and their carcasses will I give to be food for the
8 fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth. And I will make this city desolate, and a hissing; every one that passeth by it shall be astonished and hiss because of all its plagues.
9 And I will cause them to eat the flesh of their sons and the

flesh of their daughters, and they shall eat every one the flesh of his friend in the siege and distress with which their enemies, and they that seek their lives, shall distress them. Then shalt thou break the bottle in the sight of the men that go with thee, And shalt say to them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Even so will I break this people and this city, as *one* breaketh a potter's vessel, that cannot be made whole again: and they shall bury them in Tophet, till there be no place to bury. Thus will I do to this place, saith the LORD, and to its inhabitants, and *even* make this city as Tophet: And the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses of the kings of Judah, shall be defiled as the place of Tophet, because of all the houses upon whose roofs they have burned incense to all the host of heaven, and have poured out drink-offerings to other gods. Then came Jeremiah from Tophet, whither the LORD had sent him to prophesy; and he stood in the court of the LORD'S house; and said to all the people, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will bring upon this city and upon all her towns all the evil that I have pronounced against it, because they have hardened their necks, that they might not hear my words.

Now Pashur the son of Immer the priest, who *was* also chief governor in the house of the LORD, heard that Jeremiah prophesied these things. Then Pashur struck Jeremiah the prophet, and put him in the stocks that *were* in the high gate of Benjamin, which was by the house of the LORD. And it came to pass on the morrow, that Pashur brought forth Jeremiah out of the stocks. Then said Jeremiah to him, The LORD hath not called thy name Pashur, but Magor-missabib. For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terror to thyself, and to all thy friends: and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thy eyes shall behold *it*: and I will give all Judah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall carry them captive into Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword. Moreover I will deliver all the strength of this city, and all its labors, and all its precious things, and all the treasures of the kings of Judah will I give into the hand of their enemies, who shall pillage them, and take them, and carry them to Babylon. And thou, Pashur, and all that dwell in thy house shall go into captivity: and thou shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, and shalt be buried there, thou, and all thy friends, to

7 whom thou hast prophesied lies. O LORD, thou hast deceived me, and I was deceived: thou art stronger than I, and hast
8 prevailed: I am in derision daily, every one mocketh me. For since I spoke, I cried out, I cried violence and spoil; because the word of the LORD was made a reproach to me, and a derision, daily. Then I said, I will not make mention of him, nor speak any more in his name. But *his word* was in my heart as a burning fire shut up in my bones, and I was weary with
10 forbearing, and I could not stay. For I heard the defaming of many, fear on every side. Report, *say they*, and we will report it. All my familiars watched for my halting, saying, Perhaps he will be enticed, and we shall prevail against him, and we
11 shall take our revenge on him. But the LORD *is* with me as a mighty terrible one: therefore my persecutors shall stumble, and they shall not prevail: they shall be greatly ashamed; for they shall not prosper: their everlasting confusion shall never
12 be forgotten. But, O LORD of hosts, that triest the righteous, *and* seest the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for to thee have I opened my cause. Sing to the LORD, praise ye the LORD: for he hath delivered the soul of the poor
14 from the hand of evil-doers. Cursed *be* the day in which I was born: let not the day in which my mother bore me be blessed. Cursed *be* the man who brought tidings to my father, saying,
16 A male child is born to thee; making him very glad. And let that man be as the cities which the LORD overthrew, and repented not: and let him hear the cry in the morning, and the shouting at noon; Because he slew me not at my birth; or that my mother might have been my grave, and she had not been
18 delivered. Why was I brought into the world to see labor and sorrow, that my days should be consumed with shame?

21 The word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, when king Zedekiah sent to him Pashur the son of Melchiah, and
2 Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, saying, Inquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for us; for Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon maketh war against us; it may be that the LORD will deal with us according to all his wondrous works, that he may
3 go up from us. Then said Jeremiah to them, Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah: Thus saith the LORD God of Israel; Behold, I will turn back the weapons of war that *are* in your hands, with which ye fight against the king of Babylon, and against

the Chaldeans, who besiege you without the walls, and I will assemble them into the midst of this city. And I myself will fight against you with an out-stretched hand and with a strong arm, even in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath. And I will smite the inhabitants of this city, both man and beast; they shall die by a great pestilence. And afterward, saith the LORD, I will deliver Zedekiah king of Judah, and his servants, and the people, and such as are left in this city from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seek their life; and he shall smite them with the edge of the sword; he shall not spare them, neither have pity, nor have mercy. And to this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death. He that abideth in this city shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Chaldeans that besiege you, he shall live, and his life shall be to him for a prey. For I have set my face against this city for evil, and not for good, saith the LORD: it shall be given into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire. And concerning the house of the king of Judah, say, Hear ye the word of the LORD; O house of David, thus saith the LORD; Execute judgment in the morning, and deliver *him that is* made desolate out of the hand of the oppressor, lest my fury go out like fire, and burn that none can quench it, because of the evil of your doings. Behold, I *am* against thee, O inhabitant of the valley, and rock of the plain, saith the LORD; who say, Who shall come down against us? or who shall enter into our habitations? But I will punish you according to the fruit of your doings, saith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forest thereof, and it shall devour all things around it.

Thus saith the LORD; Go down to the house of the king of Judah, and speak there this word, And say, Hear the word of the LORD, O king of Judah, that sittest upon the throne of David, thou, and thy servants, and thy people that enter by these gates: Thus saith the LORD; Execute ye judgment and righteousness, and deliver him that is laid waste out of the hand of the oppressor: and do no wrong, do no violence to the stranger, the fatherless, nor the widow, neither shed innocent **22**

4 blood in this place. For if ye do this thing indeed, then shall
there enter, by the gates of this house, kings sitting upon the
throne of David, riding in chariots and on horses, he, and his
5 servants, and his people. But if ye will not hear these words, I
swear by myself, saith the LORD, that this house shall become
6 a desolation. For thus saith the LORD to the king's house
of Judah; Thou *art* Gilead to me, and the head of Lebanon;
yet surely I will make thee a wilderness, and cities which are
7 not inhabited. And I will prepare destroyers against thee, ev-
ery one with his weapons: and they shall cut down thy choice
8 cedars, and cast *them* into the fire. And many nations shall
pass by this city, and they shall say every man to his neighbor,
9 Why hath the LORD done thus to this great city? Then they
shall answer, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the
LORD their God, and worshiped other gods, and served them.
10 Weep ye not for the dead, neither bemoan him: *but* weep bit-
terly for him that goeth away: for he shall return no more, nor
11 see his native country. For thus saith the LORD concerning
Shallum the son of Josiah king of Judah, who reigned instead
of Josiah his father, who went forth from this place; He shall
12 not return thither any more: But he shall die in the place
whither they have led him captive, and shall see this land no
13 more. Woe to him that buildeth his house by unrighteousness,
and his chambers by wrong; *that* useth his neighbor's service
14 without wages, and giveth him not for his work; That saith,
I will build me a wide house and large chambers, and cutteth
him out windows; and *it is* ceiled with cedar, and painted with
15 vermilion. Shalt thou reign, because thou closest *thyself* in
cedar? did not thy father eat and drink, and do judgment and
16 justice, and then it was well with him? He judged the cause
of the poor and needy; then *it was* well with him: was not this
17 to know me? saith the LORD. But thy eyes and thy heart
are only for thy covetousness, and for shedding innocent blood,
18 and for oppression, and for violence, to do it. Therefore thus
saith the LORD concerning Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of
Judah; They shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah my brother!
or, Ah sister! they shall not lament for him, saying, Ah lord!
19 or, Ah his glory! He shall be buried with the burial of an ass,
20 drawn and cast forth beyond the gates of Jerusalem. Go up to
Lebanon, and cry; and lift up thy voice in Bashan, and cry from

the passages: for all thy lovers are destroyed. I spoke to thee 21
 in thy prosperity; *but* thou saidest, I will not hear. This hath
 been thy manner from thy youth, that thou hast not obeyed my
 voice. The wind shall eat up all thy pastors, and thy lovers 22
 shall go into captivity: surely then shalt thou be ashamed and
 confounded for all thy wickedness. O inhabitant of Lebanon, 23
 that makest thy nest in the cedars, how gracious shalt thou be
 when pangs come upon thee, the pain as of a woman in travail!
 As I live, saith the LORD, though Coniah the son of Jehoiakim 24
 king of Judah were the signet upon my right hand, yet would I
 pluck thee thence; And I will give thee into the hand of them 25
 that seek thy life, and into the hand of *them* whose face thou
 fearest, even into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Baby-
 lon, and into the hand of the Chaldeans. And I will cast thee 26
 out, and thy mother that bore thee, into another country, where
 ye were not born; and there shall ye die. But to the land to 27
 which they desire to return, thither shall they not return. *Is* 28
 this man Coniah a despised broken idol? is he a vessel in which
 is no pleasure? why are they cast out, he and his seed, and are
 cast into a land which they know not? O earth, earth, earth, 29
 hear the word of the LORD. Thus saith the LORD, Write ye 30
 this man childless, a man *that* shall not prosper in his days:
 for no man of his seed shall prosper, sitting upon the throne of
 David, and ruling any more in Judah.

Woe be to the pastors that destroy and scatter the sheep of **23**
 my pasture! saith the LORD. Therefore thus saith the LORD 2
 God of Israel against the pastors that feed my people; Ye have
 scattered my flock, and driven them away, and have not visited
 them: behold, I will visit upon you the evil of your doings, saith 3
 the LORD. And I will gather the remnant of my flock from 3
 all countries whither I have driven them, and will bring them
 again to their folds; and they shall be fruitful and increase.
 And I will set shepherds over them who shall feed them: and 4
 they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall they
 be lacking, saith the LORD. Behold, the days come, saith the 5
 LORD, that I will raise to David a righteous Branch, and a King
 shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice
 upon the earth. In his days Judah shall be saved, and Israel 6
 shall dwell in safety: and this *is* his name by which he shall be
 called, JEHOVAH OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS. Therefore, be- 7

hold, the days come, saith the LORD, that they shall no more say, The LORD liveth, who brought the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt; But, the LORD liveth, who brought and who led the seed of the house of Israel out of the north country, and from all countries whither I have driven them; and they shall dwell in their own land. My heart within me is broken because of the prophets; all my bones shake; I am like a drunken man, and like a man whom wine hath overcome, because of the LORD, and because of the words of his holiness. For the land is full of adulterers; for because of swearing the land mourneth; the pleasant places of the wilderness are dried up, and their course is evil, and their force *is* not right. For both prophet and priest are profane; even in my house have I found their wickedness, saith the LORD. Wherefore their way shall be to them as slippery *ways* in the darkness: they shall be driven on, and fall therein: for I will bring evil upon them, even the year of their visitation, saith the LORD. And I have seen folly in the prophets of Samaria; they prophesied in Baal, and caused my people Israel to err. I have seen also in the prophets of Jerusalem a horrible thing: they commit adultery, and walk in lies: they strengthen also the hands of evil-doers, that none doth return from his wickedness: they are all of them to me as Sodom, and the inhabitants of it as Gomorrah. Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the prophets; Behold, I will feed them with wormwood, and make them drink the water of gall: for from the prophets of Jerusalem is profaneness gone forth into all the land. Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Hearken not to the words of the prophets that prophesy to you: they make you vain: they speak a vision of their own heart, *and* not from the mouth of the LORD. They say still to them that despise me, The LORD hath said, Ye shall have peace; and they say to every one that walketh after the imagination of his own heart, No evil shall come upon you. For who hath stood in the counsel of the LORD, and hath perceived and heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard *it*? Behold, a whirlwind of the LORD is gone forth in fury, even a grievous whirlwind: it shall fall grievously upon the head of the wicked. The anger of the LORD shall not return, until he shall have executed, and till he shall have performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter days ye shall consider it perfectly. I have

not sent these prophets, yet they ran: I have not spoken to
them, yet they prophesied. But if they had stood in my coun- 22
sel, and had caused my people to hear my words, then they
would have turned them from their evil way, and from the evil
of their doings. *Am* I a God at hand, saith the LORD, and not 23
a God afar off. Can any hide himself in secret places that I 24
shall not see him? saith the LORD. Do not I fill heaven and
earth? saith the LORD. I have heard what the prophets said, 25
that prophesy lies in my name, saying, I have dreamed, I have
dreamed. How long shall *this* be in the heart of the prophets 26
that prophesy lies? yes, they are prophets of the deceit of their
own heart; Who think to cause my people to forget my name 27
by their dreams which they tell every man to his neighbor, as
their fathers have forgotten my name for Baal. The prophet 28
that hath a dream, let him tell a dream; and he that hath my
word, let him speak my word faithfully. What *is* the chaff to the
wheat? saith the LORD? *Is* not my word like a fire? saith the 29
LORD? and like a hammer that breaketh the rock in pieces?
Therefore behold, I *am* against the prophets, saith the LORD, 30
that steal my words every one from his neighbor. Behold, I *am* 31
against the prophets, saith the LORD, that use their tongues,
and say, He saith. Behold, I *am* against them that proph- 32
esy false dreams, saith the LORD, and do tell them, and cause
my people to err by their lies, and by their lightness; yet I sent
them not, nor commanded them: therefore they shall not profit
this people at all, saith the LORD. And when this people, or 33
the prophet, or a priest, shall ask thee, saying, What *is* the
burden of the LORD? thou shalt then say to them, What bur-
den? I will even forsake you, saith the LORD. And *as for* the 34
prophet, and the priest, and the people that shall say, The bur-
den of the LORD, I will even punish that man and his house.
Thus shall ye say every one to his neighbor, and every one to 35
his brother, What hath the LORD answered? and, What hath
the LORD spoken? And the burden of the LORD shall ye men- 36
tion no more: for every man's word shall be his burden; for
ye have perverted the words of the living God, of the LORD of
hosts our God. Thus shalt thou say to the prophet, What hath 37
the LORD answered thee? and, What hath the LORD spoken?
But since ye say, The burden of the LORD; therefore thus saith 38
the LORD; Because ye say this word, The burden of the LORD,

and I have sent to you, saying, Ye shall not say, The burden of
39 the LORD; Therefore behold, I, even I, will utterly forget you,
and I will forsake you, and the city that I gave to you and your
40 fathers, *and cast you out of my presence*: And I will bring an
everlasting reproach upon you, and a perpetual shame, which
shall not be forgotten.

24 The LORD showed me, and behold, two baskets of figs *were*
set before the temple of the LORD, after Nebuchadrezzar king
of Babylon had carried away captive Jeconiah the son of Je-
hoiakim, king of Judah, and the princes of Judah, with the car-
penters and smiths, from Jerusalem, and had brought them to
2 Babylon. One basket *had* very good figs, even like the figs that
are first ripe: and the other basket had very poor figs, which
3 could not be eaten, they were so bad. Then said the LORD to
me, What seest thou, Jeremiah? and I said, Figs; the good figs,
very good; and the bad, very bad, that cannot be eaten, they
4 are so bad. Again the word of the LORD came to me, saying,
5 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel; Like these good figs,
so will I acknowledge them that are carried away captive of
Judah, whom I have sent out of this place into the land of the
6 Chaldeans for *their* good. For I will set my eyes upon them for
good, and I will bring them again to this land: and I will build
them, and not pull *them* down; and I will plant them, and not
7 pluck them up. And I will give them a heart to know me, that
I *am* the LORD: and they shall be my people, and I will be their
8 God: for they shall return to me with their whole heart. And
as the bad figs, which cannot be eaten, they are so bad; surely
thus saith the LORD, So will I give Zedekiah the king of Judah,
and his princes, and the residue of Jerusalem, that remain in
9 this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt: And I
will deliver them to be removed into all the kingdoms of the
earth for *their* hurt, to be a reproach and a proverb, a taunt
10 and a curse, in all places whither I shall drive them. And
I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, among
them, till they are consumed from off the land that I gave to
them and to their fathers.

25 The word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the people
of Judah in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king
of Judah, that *was* the first year of Nebuchadrezzar king of
2 Babylon; Which Jeremiah the prophet spoke to all the peo-

ple of Judah, and to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying, 3
From the thirteenth year of Josiah the son of Amon king of Ju-
dah, even to this day, that *is* the three and twentieth year, the
word of the LORD hath come to me, and I have spoken to you,
rising early and speaking; but ye have not hearkened. 4
And the LORD hath sent to you all his servants the prophets, ris-
ing early and sending *them*; but ye have not hearkened, nor
inclined your ear to hear. They said, Turn ye again now every 5
one from his evil way, and from the evil of your doings, and
dwell in the land that the LORD hath given to you and to your
fathers for ever and ever: And go not after other gods to serve 6
them, and to worship them, and provoke me not to anger with
the works of your hands; and I will do you no hurt. Yet ye 7
have not hearkened to me, saith the LORD; that ye might pro-
voke me to anger with the works of your hands to your own
hurt. Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts; Because ye 8
have not heard my words, Behold, I will send and take all the 9
families of the north, saith the LORD, and Nebuchadrezzar the
king of Babylon, my servant, and will bring them against this
land, and against its inhabitants, and against all these nations
around, and will utterly destroy them, and make them an as-
tonishment, and a hissing, and perpetual desolations. More- 10
over I will take from them the voice of mirth, and the voice
of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the
bride, the sound of the millstones, and the light of the candle.
And this whole land shall be a desolation, *and* an astonish- 11
ment; and these nations shall serve the king of Babylon sev-
enty years. And it shall come to pass, when seventy years are 12
accomplished, *that* I will punish the king of Babylon, and that
nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the
Chaldeans, and will make it perpetual desolations. And I will 13
bring upon that land all my words which I have pronounced
against it, *even* all that is written in this book, which Jeremiah
hath prophesied against all the nations. For many nations 14
and great kings shall reduce them to subjection also: and I
will recompense them according to their deeds, and according
to the works of their own hands. For thus saith the LORD God 15
of Israel to me; Take the wine cup of this fury at my hand, and
cause all the nations, to whom I send thee, to drink it. And 16
they shall drink, and be moved, and enraged, because of the

17 sword that I will send among them. Then I took the cup at
the LORD'S hand, and made all the nations to drink, to whom
18 the LORD had sent me: *To wit*, Jerusalem, and the cities of
Judah, and her kings, and her princes, to make them a desola-
tion, an astonishment, a hissing, and a curse; as it is this day;
19 Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his servants, and his princes, and
20 all his people; And all the mingled people, and all the kings of
the land of Uz, and all the kings of the land of the Philistines,
and Ashkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Ash-
21, 22 dod, Edom, and Moab, and the children of Ammon, And all
the kings of Tyre, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings
23 of the isles which *are* beyond the sea, Dedan, and Tema, and
24 Buz, and all *that are* in the utmost corners, And all the kings
of Arabia, and all the kings of the mingled people that dwell
25 in the desert, And all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of
26 Elam, and all the kings of the Medes, And all the kings of the
north, far and near, one with another, and all the kingdoms of
the world, which *are* upon the face of the earth: and the king of
27 Sheshach shall drink after them. Therefore thou shalt say to
them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Drink
ye, and be drunken, and vomit, and fall, and rise no more, be-
28 cause of the sword which I will send among you. And it shall
be, if they refuse to take the cup at thy hand to drink, then
shalt thou say to them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Ye shall
29 certainly drink. For lo, I begin to bring evil on the city which
is called by my name, and should ye be utterly unpunished? Ye
shall not be unpunished: for I will call for a sword upon all the
30 inhabitants of the earth, saith the LORD of hosts. Therefore
prophesy thou against them all these words, and say to them,
The LORD shall roar from on high, and utter his voice from his
holy habitation; he shall mightily roar upon his habitation; he
shall give a shout, as they that tread *the grapes*, against all
31 the inhabitants of the earth. A noise shall come *even* to the
ends of the earth; for the LORD hath a controversy with the
nations, he will plead with all flesh; he will give them that are
32 wicked to the sword, saith the LORD. Thus saith the LORD of
hosts, Behold, evil shall go forth from nation to nation, and a
great whirlwind shall be raised from the borders of the earth.
33 And the slain of the LORD shall be at that day from *one* end
of the earth even to the other end of the earth: they shall not

be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried; they shall be dung
upon the ground. Howl, ye shepherds, and cry; and wallow 34
yourselves *in the ashes*, ye principal of the flock: for the days of
your slaughter and of your dispersions are accomplished; and
ye shall fall like a pleasant vessel. And the shepherds shall 35
have no way to flee, nor the principal of the flock to escape. A 36
voice of the cry of the shepherds, and a howling of the principal
of the flock, *shall be heard*: for the LORD hath laid waste their
pasture. And the peaceable habitations are cut down, because 37
of the fierce anger of the LORD. He hath forsaken his covert, 38
as the lion: for their land is desolate because of the fierceness
of the oppressor, and because of his fierce anger.

In the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah **26**
king of Judah came this word from the LORD, saying, Thus 2
saith the LORD; Stand in the court of the LORD'S house, and
speak to all the cities of Judah, which come to worship in the
LORD'S house, all the words that I command thee to speak to
them; diminish not a word: It may be they will hearken, and 3
turn every man from his evil way, that I may repent of the
evil, which I purpose to do to them because of the evil of their
doings. And thou shalt say to them, Thus saith the LORD, 4
If ye will not hearken to me to walk in my law, which I have
set before you, To hearken to the words of my servants the 5
prophets, whom I have sent to you, both rising early, and send-
ing *them*, but ye have not hearkened; Then will I make this 6
house like Shiloh, and will make this city a curse to all the
nations of the earth. So the priests and the prophets, and all 7
the people heard Jeremiah speaking these words in the house
of the LORD. Now it came to pass, when Jeremiah had made 8
an end of speaking all that the LORD had commanded *him* to
speak to all the people, that the priests and the prophets and
all the people took him, saying, Thou shalt surely die. Why 9
hast thou prophesied in the name of the LORD, saying, This
house shall be like Shiloh, and this city shall be desolate with-
out an inhabitant? And all the people were gathered against
Jeremiah, in the house of the LORD. When the princes of 10
Judah heard these things, then they came up from the king's
house to the house of the LORD, and sat down in the entry
of the new gate of the LORD'S *house*. Then the priests and 11
the prophets spoke to the princes and to all the people, saying,

This man *is* worthy to die; for he hath prophesied against this city, as ye have heard with your ears. Then Jeremiah spoke to all the princes, and to all the people, saying, The LORD sent me to prophesy against this house and against this city all the words that ye have heard. Therefore now amend your ways and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God; and the LORD will repent of the evil that he hath pronounced against you. As for me, behold, I *am* in your hand: do with me as it seemeth good and meet to you. But know ye for certain, that if ye put me to death, ye will surely bring innocent blood upon yourselves, upon this city, and upon its inhabitants: for of a truth the LORD hath sent me to you to speak all these words in your ears. Then said the princes and all the people to the priests and to the prophets; This man *is* not worthy to die: for he hath spoken to us in the name of the LORD our God. Then arose certain of the elders of the land, and spoke to all the assembly of the people, saying, Micah the Morasthite prophesied in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and spoke to all the people of Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Zion shall be plowed *like* a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house as the high places of the forest. Did Hezekiah king of Judah and all Judah put him to death? did he not fear the LORD, and beseech the LORD, and the LORD repented of the evil which he had pronounced against them? Thus might we procure great evil against our souls. And there was also a man that prophesied in the name of the LORD, Urijah the son of Shemaiah of Kirjath-jearim, who prophesied against this city and against this land according to all the words of Jeremiah: And when Jehoiakim the king, with all his mighty men, and all the princes, heard his words, the king sought to put him to death: but when Urijah heard it, he was afraid, and fled, and went into Egypt; And Jehoiakim the king sent men into Egypt, *namely*, Elnathan the son of Achbor, and certain men with him into Egypt. And they brought forth Urijah from Egypt, and brought him to Jehoiakim the king; who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graves of the common people. Nevertheless the hand of Ahikam the son of Shaphan was with Jeremiah, that they should not give him into the hand of the people to put him to death.

In the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah **27**
king of Judah, came this word to Jeremiah from the LORD,
saying, Thus saith the LORD to me; Make for thee bonds and 2
yokes, and put them upon thy neck, And send them to the 3
king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of
the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyre, and to the king of
Zidon, by the hand of the messengers who come to Jerusalem
to Zedekiah king of Judah; And command them to say to their 4
masters, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Thus
shall ye say to your masters; I have made the earth, the man 5
and the beast that *are* upon the ground, by my great power
and by my out-stretched arm, and have given it to whom it
seemed meet to me. And now have I given all these lands 6
into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, my ser-
vant; and the beasts of the field have I given him also to serve
him. And all nations shall serve him, and his son, and his 7
son's son, until the very time of his land shall come: and then
many nations and great kings shall bring him into subjection.
And it shall come to pass, *that* the nation and kingdom which 8
will not serve the same Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon, and
that will not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Baby-
lon, that nation will I punish, saith the LORD, with the sword,
and with the famine, and with the pestilence, until I have con-
sumed them by his hand. Therefore hearken ye not to your 9
prophets, nor to your diviners, nor to your dreamers, nor to
your enchanters, nor to your sorcerers, who speak to you, say-
ing, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon: For they prophesy 10
a lie to you, to remove you far from your land; and that I should
drive you out, and ye should perish. But the nations that 11
bring their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and
serve him, those will I let remain still in their own land, saith
the LORD; and they shall till it, and dwell in it. I spoke also 12
to Zedekiah king of Judah according to all these words, saying,
Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and
serve him and his people, and live. Why will ye die, thou and 13
thy people, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence,
as the LORD hath spoken against the nation that will not serve
the king of Babylon? Therefore hearken not to the words of 14
the prophets that speak to you, saying, Ye shall not serve the
king of Babylon; for they prophesy a lie to you. For I have 15

not sent them, saith the LORD, yet they prophesy a lie in my name; that I might drive you out, and that ye might perish,
16 ye, and the prophets that prophesy to you. Also I spoke to the priests and to all this people, saying, Thus saith the LORD; Hearken not to the words of your prophets that prophesy to you, saying, Behold, the vessels of the LORD'S house shall now shortly be brought again from Babylon: for they prophesy a
17 lie to you. Hearken not to them; serve the king of Babylon, and live: why should this city be laid waste? But if they *are*
18 prophets, and if the word of the LORD is with them, let them now make intercession to the LORD of hosts, that the vessels which are left in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the
19 king of Judah, and at Jerusalem, go not to Babylon. For thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the pillars, and concerning the sea, and concerning the bases, and concerning the residue
20 of the vessels that remain in this city, Which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took not, when he carried away captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah from Jerusalem
21 to Babylon, and all the nobles of Judah and Jerusalem; Yes, thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, concerning the vessels that remain *in* the house of the LORD, and in the house
22 of the king of Judah and of Jerusalem; They shall be carried to Babylon, and there shall they be until the day that I visit them, saith the LORD; then will I bring them up, and restore them to this place.

28 And it came to pass the same year, in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the fourth year, *and* in the fifth month, that Hananiah the son of Azur the prophet, who was of Gibeon, spoke to me in the house of the LORD, in the presence of the priests, and of all the people, saying,
2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying,
3 I have broken the yoke of the king of Babylon. Within two full years will I bring again into this place all the vessels of the LORD'S house, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took
4 away from this place, and carried them to Babylon: And I will bring again to this place Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, with all the captives of Judah, that went into Babylon,
saith the LORD; for I will break the yoke of the king of Babylon.
5 Then the prophet Jeremiah said to the prophet Hananiah in the presence of the priests, and in the presence of all the

people that stood in the house of the LORD, Even the prophet 6
Jeremiah said, Amen: the LORD do so: the LORD perform thy
words which thou hast prophesied, to bring again the vessels
of the LORD'S house, and all that is carried away captive, from
Babylon into this place. Nevertheless, now hear thou this 7
word that I speak in thy ears, and in the ears of all the peo-
ple: The prophets that have been before me and before thee of 8
old prophesied both against many countries, and against great
kingdoms, of war, and of evil, and of pestilence. The prophet 9
who prophesieth of peace, when the word of the prophet shall
come to pass, *then* shall the prophet be known, that the LORD
hath truly sent him. Then Hananiah the prophet took the 10
yoke from off the prophet Jeremiah's neck, and broke it. And 11
Hananiah spoke in the presence of all the people, saying, Thus
saith the LORD; Even so will I break the yoke of Nebuchad-
nezzar king of Babylon from the neck of all nations within
the space of two full years. And the prophet Jeremiah went 12
his way. Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, after
Hananiah the prophet had broken the yoke from off the neck of
the prophet Jeremiah, saying, Go and tell Hananiah, saying, 13
Thus saith the LORD; Thou hast broken the yokes of wood; but
thou shalt make for them yokes of iron. For thus saith the 14
LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; I have put a yoke of iron upon
the neck of all these nations, that they may serve Nebuchad-
nezzar king of Babylon; and they shall serve him: and I have
given him the beasts of the field also. Then said the prophet 15
Jeremiah to Hananiah the prophet, Hear now, Hananiah; The
LORD hath not sent thee; but thou makest this people to trust
in a lie. Therefore thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will cast 16
thee from off the face of the earth: this year thou shalt die, be-
cause thou hast taught rebellion against the LORD. So Hana- 17
niah the prophet died the same year in the seventh month.

Now these *are* the words of the letter that Jeremiah the **29**
prophet sent from Jerusalem to the residue of the elders who
were carried away captives, and to the priests, and to the prophets,
and to all the people whom Nebuchadnezzar had carried away
captive from Jerusalem to Babylon; (After Jeconiah the king, 2
and the queen, and the eunuchs, the princes of Judah and
Jerusalem, and the carpenters, and the smiths, had departed
from Jerusalem;) By the hand of Elasah the son of Shaphan, 3

and Gemariah the son of Hilkiah, (whom Zedekiah king of Judah sent to Babylon to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon) saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, to all that are carried away captives, whom I have caused to be carried away from Jerusalem to Babylon; Build ye houses, and dwell *in them*; and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them; Take ye wives, and beget sons and daughters; and take wives for your sons, and give your daughters to husbands, that they may bear sons and daughters; that ye may be increased there, and not diminished. And seek the peace of the city whither I have caused you to be carried away captives, and pray to the LORD for it: for in the peace of it ye shall have peace. For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Let not your prophets and your diviners, that *are* in the midst of you, deceive you, neither hearken to your dreams which ye cause to be dreamed. For they prophesy falsely to you in my name: I have not sent them, saith the LORD. For thus saith the LORD, That after seventy years shall be accomplished at Babylon I will visit you, and perform my good word towards you, in causing you to return to this place. For I know the thoughts that I think towards you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an expected end. Then shall ye call upon me, and ye shall go and pray to me, and I will hearken to you. And ye shall seek me, and find *me*, when ye shall search for me with all your heart. And I will be found by you, saith the LORD: and I will turn away your captivity, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I have driven you, saith the LORD: and I will bring you again into the place whence I caused you to be carried away captive. Because ye have said, The LORD hath raised up for us prophets in Babylon; *Know* that thus saith the LORD concerning the king that sitteth upon the throne of David, and concerning all the people that dwelleth in this city, and concerning your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captivity; Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Behold, I will send upon them the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like vile figs, that cannot be eaten, they are so bad. And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will deliver them to be removed to all the kingdoms of the earth, to be a curse, and an astonishment, and a hissing,

and a reproach, among all the nations whither I have driven them: Because they have not hearkened to my words, saith the LORD, which I sent to them by my servants the prophets, rising early and sending *them*; but ye would not hear, saith the LORD. Hear ye therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captivity, whom I have sent from Jerusalem to Babylon: Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, concerning Ahab the son of Kolaiah, and concerning Zedekiah the son of Maaseiah, who prophesy a lie to you in my name; Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon; and he shall slay them before your eyes; And concerning them shall be taken up a curse by all the captivity of Judah who *are* in Babylon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon roasted in the fire; Because they have committed villainy in Israel, and have committed adultery with their neighbor's wives, and have spoken lying words in my name, which I have not commanded them; even I know, and *am* a witness, saith the LORD. *Thus* shalt thou also speak to Shemaiah the Nehelamite, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name to all the people that *are* at Jerusalem, and to Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, and to all the priests, saying, The LORD hath made thee priest in the stead of Jehoiada the priest, that ye should be officers in the house of the LORD, for every man *that is* mad, and maketh himself a prophet, that thou shouldest put him in prison, and in the stocks. Now therefore why hast thou not reprov'd Jeremiah of Anathoth, who maketh himself a prophet to you? For therefore he sent to us *in* Babylon, saying, This captivity is long: build ye houses, and dwell in them; and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them. And Zephaniah the priest read this letter in the ears of Jeremiah the prophet. Then came the word of the LORD to Jeremiah, saying, Send to all them of the captivity, saying, Thus saith the LORD concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite; Because Shemaiah hath prophesied to you, and I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in a lie: Therefore thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite, and his seed: he shall not have a man to dwell among this people; neither shall he behold the good that I will do for my people, saith the LORD; because he hath taught rebellion

against the LORD.

- 30** The word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,
2 Thus speaketh the LORD God of Israel, saying, Write for thee
3 all the words that I have spoken to thee in a book. For lo,
the days come, saith the LORD; that I will bring again the cap-
tivity of my people Israel and Judah, saith the LORD: and I
will cause them to return to the land that I gave to their fa-
4 thers, and they shall possess it. And these *are* the words that
5 the LORD spoke concerning Israel and concerning Judah. For
thus saith the LORD; We have heard a voice of trembling, of
6 fear, and not of peace. Ask ye now, and see whether a man
doth travail with child? Why do I see every man with his
hands on his loins, as a woman in travail, and all faces are
7 turned into paleness? Alas! for that day *is* great, so that none
is like it: it is even the time of Jacob's trouble, but he shall be
8 saved out of it. For it shall come to pass in that day, saith the
LORD of hosts, *that* I will break his yoke from off thy neck, and
will burst thy bonds, and strangers shall no more bring him
9 into subjection: But they shall serve the LORD their God, and
10 David their king, whom I will raise up to them. Therefore fear
thou not, O my servant Jacob, saith the LORD; neither be dis-
mayed, O Israel: for lo, I will save thee from afar, and thy seed
from the land of their captivity; and Jacob shall return, and
shall be in rest, and quiet, and none shall make *him* afraid.
11 For I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to save thee: though I
make a full end of all nations whither I have scattered thee,
yet will I not make a full end of thee: but I will correct thee in
12 measure, and will not leave thee altogether unpunished. For
thus saith the LORD, Thy bruise *is* incurable, and thy wound is
13 grievous. *There is* none to plead thy cause, that thou mayest
14 be bound up: thou hast no healing medicines. All thy lovers
have forgotten thee; they seek thee not; for I have wounded
thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chastisements of
a cruel one, for the multitude of thy iniquity; *because* thy sins
15 were increased. Why criest thou for thy affliction? thy sorrow
is incurable for the multitude of thy iniquity: because thy sins
16 were increased, I have done these things to thee. Therefore
all they that devour thee shall be devoured; and all thy adver-
saries, every one of them shall go into captivity; and they that
plunder thee shall be a spoil, and all that prey upon thee will

I give for a prey. For I will restore health to thee, and I will 17
 heal thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD; because they called
 thee an Outcast, *saying*, This is Zion, whom no man seeketh
 after. Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will bring again the capti- 18
 vity of Jacob's tents, and have mercy on his dwelling places;
 and the city shall be built upon her own heap, and the palace
 shall remain after its manner. And out of them shall proceed 19
 thanksgiving and the voice of them that make merry: and I
 will multiply them, and they shall not be few; I will also glorify
 them, and they shall not be small. Their children also shall be 20
 as in former time, and their congregation shall be established
 before me, and I will punish all that oppress them. And their 21
 nobles shall be from themselves, and their governor shall pro-
 ceed from the midst of them; and I will cause him to draw near,
 and he shall approach time: for who *is* this that engaged his
 heart to approach to me? saith the LORD. And ye shall be my 22
 people, and I will be your God. Behold, the whirlwind of the 23
 LORD goeth forth with fury, a continuing whirlwind: it shall
 fall with pain upon the head of the wicked. The fierce anger 24
 of the LORD shall not return, until he hath done *it*, and until
 he hath performed the intents of his heart: in the latter days
 ye shall consider it.

At the same time, saith the LORD, I will be the God of all the **31**
 families of Israel, and they shall be my people. Thus saith the 2
 LORD, The people *who were* left by the sword found grace in the
 wilderness; even Israel, when I went to cause him to rest. The 3
 LORD appeared of old to me, *saying*, I have loved thee with an
 everlasting love: therefore with loving-kindness have I drawn 4
 thee. Again I will build thee, and thou shalt be built, O vir-
 gin of Israel; thou shalt again be adorned with thy tabrets,
 and shalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry.
 Thou shalt yet plant vines upon the mountains of Samaria: 5
 the planters shall plant, and shall eat *them* as common things.
 For there shall be a day, *that* the watchmen upon the mount 6
 Ephraim shall cry, Arise ye, and let us go up to Zion to the
 LORD our God. For thus saith the LORD; Sing with gladness 7
 for Jacob, and shout among the chief of the nations: publish
 ye, praise ye, and say, O LORD, save thy people, the remnant
 of Israel. Behold, I will bring them from the north country, 8
 and gather them from the borders of the earth, *and* with them

the blind and the lame, the woman with child and her that travaileth with child together: a great company shall return
9 thither. They shall come with weeping, and with supplications will I lead them: I will cause them to walk by the rivers of waters in a straight way, wherein they shall not stumble: for
10 I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim *is* my first-born. Hear the word of the LORD, O ye nations, and declare *it* in the isles afar off, and say, He that scattered Israel will gather him, and
11 keep him, as a shepherd doth his flock. For the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and ransomed him from the hand of *him that*
12 *was* stronger than he. Therefore they shall come and sing in the hight of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodness of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oil, and for the young of the flock and of the herd: and their soul shall be as a watered garden; and they shall not sorrow any more at all. Then shall the virgin rejoice in the dance, both young men and old together: for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoice from their sorrow. And I will satiate the soul of the priests with fatness, and my people shall be satisfied with my goodness, saith the LORD. Thus saith the LORD; A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation, *and* bitter weeping; Rachel weeping for her children refused to be
16 comforted for her children, because they were not. Thus saith the LORD; Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thy eyes from tears: for thy work shall be rewarded, saith the LORD; and they shall come again from the land of the enemy. And there is hope in thy end, saith the LORD, that thy children shall come
18 again to their own border. I have surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himself *thus*; Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullock unaccustomed to the yoke: turn thou me,
19 and I shall be turned; for thou art the LORD my God. Surely after I was turned, I repented; and after I was instructed, I smote upon *my* thigh: I was ashamed, and even confounded,
20 because I bore the reproach of my youth. *Is* Ephraim my dear son? is he a pleasant child? for since I spoke against him, I do earnestly remember him still: therefore my bowels are troubled for him; I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the
21 LORD. Set thee up way-marks, make thee high heaps: set thy heart towards the highway, *even* the way which thou wentest; turn again, O virgin of Israel, turn again to these thy cities.

How long wilt thou wander about, O thou backsliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth, A woman shall compass a man. Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; As yet they shall use this speech in the land of Judah and in her cities, when I shall bring again their captivity; The LORD bless thee, O habitation of justice, mountain of holiness. And there shall dwell in Judah itself, and in all her cities together, husbandmen, and they *that* go forth with flocks. For I have satiated the weary soul, and I have replenished every sorrowful soul. Upon this I awaked, and beheld; and my sleep was sweet to me. Behold, the days come saith the LORD, that I will sow the house of Israel and the house of Judah with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast. And it shall come to pass, *that* as I have watched over them, to pluck up, and to break down, and to throw down, and to destroy, and to afflict; so will I watch over them, to build and to plant, saith the LORD. In those days they shall say no more, The fathers have eaten a sour grape, and the children's teeth are set on edge. But every one shall die for his own iniquity: every man that eateth the sour grape, his teeth shall be set on edge. Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah: Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day *that* I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; which my covenant they broke, although I was a husband to them, saith the LORD: But this *shall be* the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people. And they shall teach no more every man his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for they shall all know me, from the least of them to the greatest of them, saith the LORD: for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more. Thus saith the LORD, who giveth the sun for a light by day, *and* the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night, who divideth the sea when its waves roar; The LORD of hosts is his name: If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD, *then* the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for ever. Thus saith the LORD; If heaven above

can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel for all that
38 they have done, saith the LORD. Behold, the days come, saith
the LORD, that the city shall be built to the LORD from the
39 tower of Hananeel to the gate of the corner. And the measuring
line shall yet go forth over against it upon the hill Gareb,
40 and shall compass about to Goath. And the whole valley of the
dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields to the brook of
Kidron, to the corner of the horse-gate towards the east, *shall*
be holy to the LORD; it shall not be plucked up, nor thrown
down any more for ever.

32 The word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD in the tenth
year of Zedekiah king of Judah, which *was* the eighteenth year
2 of Nebuchadrezzar. For then the king of Babylon's army besieged
Jerusalem: and Jeremiah the prophet was confined in the court of
the prison, which *was* in the king of Judah's house.
3 For Zedekiah king of Judah had confined him, saying, Why dost
thou prophesy, and say, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give
this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and
4 he shall take it; And Zedekiah king of Judah shall not escape
from the hand of the Chaldeans, but shall surely be delivered
into the hand of the king of Babylon, and shall speak with him
5 mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes; And he shall
lead Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall he be until I visit him,
saith the LORD: though ye fight with the Chaldeans,
6 ye shall not prosper. And Jeremiah said, The word of the
7 LORD came to me, saying, Behold, Hanameel the son of Shalum
thy uncle shall come to thee, saying, Buy for thee my field that
is in Anathoth: for the right of redemption is thine to
8 buy it. So Hanameel my uncle's son came to me in the court
of the prison, according to the word of the LORD, and said to me,
Buy my field, I pray thee, that *is* in Anathoth, which is in the
country of Benjamin: for the right of inheritance is thine, and the
redemption is thine; buy it for thyself. Then I knew
9 that this was the word of the LORD. And I bought the field of
Hanameel my uncle's son, that *was* in Anathoth, and weighed
10 him the money, even seventeen shekels of silver. And I subscribed
the contract, and sealed *it*, and took witnesses, and
11 weighed him the money in the balances. So I took the evidence
of the purchase, *both* that which was sealed according to

the law and custom, and that which was open: And I gave the 12
evidence of the purchase to Baruch the son of Neriah, the son of
Maaseiah, in the sight of Hanameel my uncle's *son*, and in the
presence of the witnesses that subscribed the book of the pur-
chase, before all the Jews that sat in the court of the prison.
And I charged Baruch before them, saying, Thus saith the 13, 14
LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Take these evidences, this
evidence of the purchase, both that which is sealed, and this
evidence which is open; and put them in an earthen vessel,
that they may continue many days. For thus saith the LORD 15
of hosts, the God of Israel; Houses and fields and vineyards
shall be possessed again in this land. Now when I had deli- 16
vered the evidence of the purchase to Baruch the son of Ne-
riah, I prayed to the LORD, saying, Ah LORD God! behold, 17
thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power
and out-stretched arm, *and* there is nothing too hard for thee:
Thou showest loving-kindness to thousands, and recompens- 18
est the iniquity of the fathers into the bosom of their children
after them: the Great, the Mighty God, JEHOVAH of hosts, *is*
his name, Great in counsel, and mighty in work: for thy eyes 19
are open upon all the ways of the sons of men: to give every
one according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his do- 20
ings: Who hast set signs and wonders in the land of Egypt,
even to this day, and in Israel, and among other men; and hast
made thee a name, as at this day; And hast brought forth thy 21
people Israel from the land of Egypt with signs, and with won-
ders, and with a strong hand, and with an out-stretched arm,
and with great terror; And hast given them this land, which 22
thou didst swear to their fathers to give them, a land flowing
with milk and honey; And they came in, and possessed it; but 23
they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy law; they have
done nothing of all that thou commandedst them to do: there-
fore thou hast caused all this evil to come upon them: Behold 24
the mounts, they are come to the city to take it; and the city
is given into the hand of the Chaldeans, that fight against it,
because of the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence:
and what thou hast spoken is come to pass; and behold, thou
seest *it*. And thou hast said to me, O LORD GOD, Buy thee 25
the field for money, and take witnesses; for the city is given
into the hand of the Chaldeans. Then came the word of the 26

27 LORD to Jeremiah, saying, Behold, I *am* the LORD, the God of
28 all flesh: is there any thing too hard for me? Therefore thus
saith the LORD; Behold, I will give this city into the hand of
the Chaldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of
29 Babylon, and he shall take it: And the Chaldeans, that fight
against this city, shall come and set fire on this city, and burn
it with the houses, upon whose roofs they have offered incense
to Baal, and poured out drink-offerings to other gods, to pro-
30 voke me to anger. For the children of Israel and the children
of Judah have done evil only before me from their youth: for
the children of Israel have only provoked me to anger with the
31 work of their hands, saith the LORD. For this city hath been
to me *as* a provocation of my anger and of my fury from the
day that they built it even to this day; that I should remove
32 it from before my face, Because of all the evil of the children
of Israel and of the children of Judah, which they have done
to provoke me to anger, they, their kings, their princes, their
priests, and their prophets, and the men of Judah, and the in-
33 habitants of Jerusalem. And they have turned to me the back,
and not the face: though I taught them, rising early and teach-
ing *them*, yet they have not hearkened to receive instruction.
34 But they set their abominations in the house, which is called by
35 my name, to defile it. And they built the high places of Baal,
which *are* in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to cause their
sons and their daughters to pass through the fire to Molech;
which I commanded them not, neither came it into my mind,
that they should do this abomination, to cause Judah to sin.
36 And now therefore thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, con-
cerning this city, of which ye say, It shall be delivered into the
hand of the king of Babylon by the sword, and by the famine,
37 and by the pestilence; Behold, I will gather them out of all
countries, whither I have driven them in my anger, and in my
fury, and in great wrath; and I will bring them again to this
38 place, and I will cause them to dwell in safety. And they shall
39 be my people, and I will be their God: And I will give them
one heart, and one way, that they may fear me for ever, for
40 the good of them, and of their children after them: And I will
make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn
away from them, to do them good; but I will put my fear in
41 their hearts, that they shall not depart from me. Yes, I will

rejoice over them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land assuredly with my whole heart and with my whole soul. For thus saith the LORD; As I have brought all this great evil upon this people, so will I bring upon them all the good that I have promised them. And fields shall be bought in this land, of which ye say, *It is* desolate without man or beast; it is given into the hand of the Chaldeans. Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe evidences, and seal *them*, and take witnesses in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, and in the cities of the mountains, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the south: for I will cause their captivity to return, saith the LORD.

Moreover the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah the second time, while he was yet confined in the court of the prison, saying, Thus saith the LORD the maker of this, the LORD that formed it, to establish it; the LORD *is* his name; Call to me, and I will answer thee, and show thee great and mighty things, which thou knowest not. For thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning the houses of this city, and concerning the houses of the kings of Judah, which are thrown down by the mounts, and by the sword; They come to fight with the Chaldeans, but *it is* to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I have slain in my anger and in my fury, and for all whose wickedness I have hid my face from this city. Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reveal to them the abundance of peace and truth. And I will cause the captivity of Judah and the captivity of Israel to return, and will build them, as at the first. And I will cleanse them from all their iniquity, by which they have sinned against me; and I will pardon all their iniquities, by which they have sinned, and by which they have transgressed against me. And it shall be to me a name of joy, a praise, and an honor before all the nations of the earth, which shall hear all the good that I do to them: and they shall fear and tremble for all the goodness and for all the prosperity that I procure to it. Thus saith the LORD; Again there shall be heard in this place, which ye say *shall be* desolate without man and without beast, even in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, that are desolate, without man, and without inhabitant, and without beast, **33**

- 11 The voice of joy, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the voice of them that shall say, Praise the LORD of hosts: for the LORD *is* good; for his mercy endureth for ever: and of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the LORD. For I will cause to return the captivity of the land, as at the first, saith the LORD.
- 12 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Again in this place, which is desolate without man and without beast, and in all its cities, shall be a habitation of shepherds causing *their* flocks to lie down.
- 13 In the cities of the mountains, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the south, and in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, shall the flocks pass again under the hands of him that counteth *them*,
- 14 saith the LORD. Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will perform that good thing which I have promised to the
- 15 house of Israel and to the house of Judah. In those days, and at that time, will I cause the branch of righteousness to grow up to David; and he shall execute judgment and righteousness in the land. In those days shall Judah be saved, and Jerusalem shall dwell in safety: and this *is the name* by
- 17 which she shall be called, JEHOVAH our righteousness. For thus saith the LORD; David shall never want a man to sit upon
- 18 the throne of the house of Israel; Neither shall the priests the Levites want a man before me to offer burnt-offerings, and to
- 19 kindle meat-offerings, and to do sacrifice continually. And the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, saying, Thus saith the
- 20 LORD; If ye can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, so that there should not be day and night in their
- 21 season; *Then* also may my covenant be broken with David my servant, that he should not have a son to reign upon his throne;
- 22 and with the Levites the priests, my ministers. As the host of heaven cannot be numbered, neither the sand of the sea measured: so will I multiply the seed of David my servant, and
- 23 the Levites that minister to me. Moreover the word of the
- 24 LORD came to Jeremiah, saying, Considerest thou not what this people have spoken, saying, The two families which the LORD hath chosen, he hath even cast them off? thus they have despised my people, that they should be no more a nation before them. Thus saith the LORD; If my covenant *is* not with
- 25 day and night, and if I have not appointed the ordinances of

heaven and earth; Then will I cast away the seed of Jacob, 26
 and David my servant, so that I will not take any of his seed to
 be rulers over the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob; for I will
 cause their captivity to return, and have mercy on them.

The word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, when **34**
 Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and all his army, and all
 the kingdoms of the earth of his dominion, and all the peo-
 ple fought against Jerusalem, and against all its cities, say-
 ing, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel; Go and speak to 2
 Zedekiah king of Judah, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD;
 Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Baby-
 lon, and he shall burn it with fire: And thou shalt not escape 3
 from his hand, but shalt surely be taken, and delivered into his
 hand; and thy eyes shall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon,
 and he shall speak with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt
 go to Babylon. Yet hear the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah 4
 king of Judah; Thus saith the LORD concerning thee, Thou
 shalt not die by the sword: *But* thou shalt die in peace: and 5
 with the burnings of thy fathers, the former kings who were
 before thee, so shall they burn odors for thee; and they will
 lament thee, saying, Ah lord! for I have pronounced the word,
 saith the LORD. Then Jeremiah the prophet spoke all these 6
 words to Zedekiah king of Judah in Jerusalem, When the king 7
 of Babylon's army fought against Jerusalem, and against all
 the cities of Judah that were left, against Lachish, and against
 Azekah: for these fortified cities remained of the cities of Ju-
 dah. *This is* the word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, 8
 after king Zedekiah had made a covenant with all the people
 who were at Jerusalem, to proclaim liberty to them; That 9
 every man should liberate his man-servant, and every man
 his maid-servant, *being* a Hebrew or a Hebrewess; that none
 should retain them in service, to wit, a Jew his brother. Now 10
 when all the princes, and all the people who had entered into
 the covenant, heard that every one should liberate his man-
 servant, and every one his maid-servant, that none should
 retain them in service any more, then they obeyed, and let
them go. But afterwards they turned, and caused the ser- 11
 vants and the handmaids, whom they had liberated, to return,
 and brought them into subjection for servants and for hand-
 maids. Therefore the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah 12

13 from the LORD, saying, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel; I made a covenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth from the land of Egypt, out of the house of
14 bond-men, saying, At the end of seven years dismiss ye every man his brother a Hebrew, who hath been sold to thee; and when he hath served thee six years, thou shalt let him go free from thee: but your fathers hearkened not to me, neither inclined their ear. And ye had now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming liberty every man to his neighbor; and ye had made a covenant before me in the house which is
16 called by my name: But ye turned and profaned my name, and caused every man his servant, and every man his handmaid, whom he had set at liberty at their pleasure, to return, and brought them into subjection, to be to you for servants
17 and for handmaids. Therefore thus saith the LORD; Ye have not hearkened to me, in proclaiming liberty, every one to his brother, and every man to his neighbor: behold, I proclaim a liberty for you, saith the LORD, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine; and I will make you to be removed into all
18 the kingdoms of the earth. And I will give the men that have transgressed my covenant, who have not performed the words of the covenant which they had made before me, when they cut
19 the calf in two, and passed between the parts of it, The princes of Judah, and the princes of Jerusalem, the eunuchs, and the priests, and all the people of the land, who passed between the
20 parts of the calf; I will even give them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life: and their dead bodies shall be for food to the fowls of the heaven,
21 and to the beasts of the earth. And Zedekiah king of Judah and his princes I will give into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, and into the hand of the king of Babylon's army, which are gone up from you.
22 Behold, I will command, saith the LORD, and cause them to return to this city; and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burn it with fire: and I will make the cities of Judah a desolation without an inhabitant.

35 The word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD in the
2 days of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, saying, Go to the house of the Rechabites, and speak to them, and bring them into the house of the LORD, into one of the chambers, and

give them wine to drink. Then I took Jaazaniah the son of 3
Jeremiah, the son of Habaziniyah, and his brethren, and all his
sons, and the whole house of the Rechabites; And I brought 4
them into the house of the LORD, into the chamber of the sons
of Hanan, the son of Igdaliah, a man of God, who *was* by the
chamber of the princes, which was above the chamber of Maa-
seiah the son of Shallum, the keeper of the door: And I set 5
before the sons of the house of the Rechabites pots full of wine,
and cups, and I said to them, Drink ye wine. But they said, 6
We will drink no wine: for Jonadab the son of Rechab our fa-
ther commanded us, saying, Ye shall drink no wine, *neither*
ye, nor your sons for ever: Neither shall ye build house, nor 7
sow seed, nor plant vineyard, nor have *any*: but all your days
ye shall dwell in tents; that ye may live many days in the land
where ye are strangers. Thus have we obeyed the voice of Jon- 8
adab the son of Rechab our father in all that he hath charged
us, to drink no wine all our days, we, our wives, our sons, nor
our daughters; Nor to build houses for us to dwell in: neither 9
have we vineyard, nor field, nor seed: But we have dwelt in 10
tents, and have obeyed, and done according to all that Jonadab
our father commanded us. But it came to pass, when Neb- 11
uchadrezzar king of Babylon came up into the land, that we
said, Come, and let us go to Jerusalem for fear of the army
of the Chaldeans, and for fear of the army of the Syrians: so
we dwell at Jerusalem. Then came the word of the LORD to 12
Jeremiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of
Israel; Go and tell the men of Judah and the inhabitants of
Jerusalem, Will ye not receive instruction to hearken to my
words? saith the LORD. The words of Jonadab the son of 14
Rechab, that he commanded his sons not to drink wine, are
performed; for to this day they drink none, but obey their fa-
ther's commandment: notwithstanding I have spoken to you,
rising early and speaking; but ye hearkened not to me. I have 15
sent also to you all my servants the prophets, rising early and
sending *them*, saying, Return ye now every man from his evil
way, and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to
serve them, and ye shall dwell in the land which I have given
to you and to your fathers: but ye have not inclined your ear,
nor hearkened to me. Because the sons of Jonadab the son 16
of Rechab have performed the commandment of their father,

which he commanded them; but this people hath not hearkened to me: Therefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will bring upon Judah and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem all the evil that I have pronounced against them; because I have spoken to them, but they have not heard; and I have called to them, but they have not answered. And Jeremiah said to the house of the Rechabites, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Because ye have obeyed the commandment of Jonadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according to all that he hath commanded you: Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Jonadab the son of Rechab shall not want a man to stand before me for ever.

36 And it came to pass in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, *that* this word came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying, Take thee a roll of a book, and write in it all the words that I have spoken to thee against Israel, and against Judah, and against all the nations, from the day I spoke to thee, from the days of Josiah, even to this day. It may be that the house of Judah will hear all the evil which I purpose to do to them; that they may return every man from his evil way; that I may forgive their iniquity and their sin. Then Jeremiah called Baruch the son of Neriah: and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the LORD, which he had spoken to him, upon a roll of a book. And Jeremiah commanded Baruch, saying, I *am* confined, I cannot go into the house of the LORD: Therefore go thou and read in the roll, which thou hast written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the ears of the people in the LORD'S house upon the day of fasting: and also thou shalt read them in the ears of all Judah that come out of their cities. It may be they will present their supplication before the LORD, and will return every one from his evil way: for great *is* the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced against this people. And Baruch the son of Neriah did according to all that Jeremiah the prophet commanded him, reading in the book the words of the LORD in the LORD'S house. And it came to pass in the fifth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, in the ninth month, *that* they proclaimed a fast before the LORD to all the people in Jerusalem, and to all the people that came from the

cities of Judah to Jerusalem. Then Baruch read in the book 10
the words of Jeremiah in the house of the LORD, in the cham-
ber of Gemariah the son of Shaphan the scribe, in the higher
court, at the entry of the new gate of the LORD'S house, in the
ears of all the people. When Michaiah the son of Gemariah, 11
the son of Shaphan, had heard out of the book all the words
of the LORD, Then he went down into the king's house, into 12
the scribe's chamber: and lo, all the princes sat there, *even*
Elishama the scribe, and Delaiah the son of Shemaiah, and El-
nathan the son of Achbor, and Gemariah the son of Shaphan,
and Zedekiah the son of Hananiah, and all the princes. Then 13
Michaiah declared to them all the words that he had heard,
when Baruch read the book in the ears of the people. There- 14
fore all the princes sent Jehudi the son of Nethaniah, the son
of Shelemiah, the son of Cush, to Baruch, saying, Take in thy
hand the roll in which thou hast read in the ears of the peo-
ple, and come. So Baruch the son of Neriah took the roll in
his hand, and came to them. And they said to him, Sit down 15
now, and read it in our ears. So Baruch read *it* in their ears.
Now it came to pass when they had heard all the words, they 16
were afraid both one and another, and said to Baruch, We will
surely tell the king of all these words. And they asked Baruch, 17
saying, Tell us now, How didst thou write all these words at
his mouth? Then Baruch answered them, He pronounced all 18
these words to me with his mouth, and I wrote *them* with ink
in the book. Then said the princes to Baruch, Go, hide thy- 19
self, thou and Jeremiah; and let no man know where ye are.
And they went in to the king into the court, but they laid up 20
the roll in the chamber of Elishama the scribe, and told all
the words in the ears of the king. So the king sent Jehudi to 21
bring the roll: and he took it out of the chamber of Elishama,
the scribe. And Jehudi read it in the ears of the king, and in
the ears of all the princes who stood beside the king. Now 22
the king sat in the winter-house in the ninth month: and *there*
was a fire on the hearth burning before him. And it came 23
to pass, *that* when Jehudi had read three or four leaves, he
cut it with the scribe's pen-knife, and cast it into the fire that
was on the hearth, until all the roll was consumed in the fire
that was on the hearth. Yet they were not afraid, nor rent 24
their garments, *neither* the king, nor any of his servants that

25 heard all these words. Nevertheless Elnathan and Delaiah
and Gemariah had made intercession to the king that he would
26 not burn the roll: but he would not hear them. But the king
commanded Jerahmeel the son of Hammelech, and Seraiah the
son of Azriel, and Shelemiah the son of Abdeel, to take Baruch
the scribe and Jeremiah the prophet: but the LORD hid them.
27 Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, after that the
king had burned the roll, and the words which Baruch wrote at
28 the mouth of Jeremiah, saying, Take thee again another roll,
and write in it all the former words that were in the first roll,
29 which Jehoiakim king of Judah hath burned. And thou shalt
say to Jehoiakim king of Judah, Thus saith the LORD; Thou
hast burned this roll, saying, Why hast thou written therein,
saying, The king of Babylon shall certainly come and destroy
this land, and shall cause to cease from thence man and beast?
30 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning Jehoiakim king of
Judah; He shall have none to sit upon the throne of David: and
his dead body shall be cast out in the day to the heat, and in
31 the night to the frost. And I will punish him and his seed and
his servants for their iniquity; and I will bring upon them, and
upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and upon the men of Ju-
dah, all the evil that I have pronounced against them; but they
32 hearkened not. Then Jeremiah took another roll, and gave
it to Baruch the scribe, the son of Neriah; who wrote therein
from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the book which Je-
hoiakim king of Judah had burned in the fire: and there were
besides added to them many like words.

37 And king Zedekiah the son of Josiah reigned instead of Co-
niah the son of Jehoiakim, whom Nebuchadrezzar king of Baby-
2 lon made king in the land of Judah. But neither he, nor his
servants, nor the people of the land, hearkened to the words
3 of the LORD, which he spoke by the prophet Jeremiah. And
Zedekiah the king sent Jehucal the son of Shelemiah and Zepha-
niah the son of Maaseiah the priest to the prophet Jeremiah,
4 saying, Pray now to the LORD our God for us. Now Jeremiah
came in and went out among the people: for they had not put
5 him into prison. Then Pharaoh's army had come from Egypt:
and when the Chaldeans that besieged Jerusalem heard tid-
6 ings of them, they departed from Jerusalem. Then came the
7 word of the LORD to the prophet Jeremiah, saying, Thus saith

the LORD, the God of Israel; Thus shall ye say to the king of Judah, that sent you to me to inquire of me; Behold, Pharaoh's army, which hath come forth to help you, shall return to Egypt into their own land. And the Chaldeans shall come again, and 8
fight against this city, and take it, and burn it with fire. Thus 9
saith the LORD; Deceive not yourselves, saying, The Chaldeans will surely depart from us: for they will not depart. For though 10
ye had smitten the whole army of the Chaldeans that fight against you, and there remained *but* wounded men among them, yet would they rise up every man in his tent, and burn this city with fire. And it came to pass, that when the army of the 11
Chaldeans was broken up from Jerusalem for fear of Pharaoh's army, Then Jeremiah went out of Jerusalem to go into the 12
land of Benjamin, to separate himself thence in the midst of the people. And when he was in the gate of Benjamin, a cap- 13
tain of the ward *was* there, whose name was Irijah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Hananiah; and he took Jeremiah the prophet, saying, Thou fallest away to the Chaldeans. Then 14
said Jeremiah, *It is* false; I fall not away to the Chaldeans. But he hearkened not to him: so Irijah took Jeremiah, and brought him to the princes. Wherefore the princes were wroth with 15
Jeremiah, and beat him, and put him in prison in the house of Jonathan the scribe: for they had made that the prison. When 16
Jeremiah had entered into the dungeon, and into the cabins, and Jeremiah had remained there many days; Then Zedekiah 17
the king sent, and took him out: and the king asked him secretly in his house, and said, Is there *any* word from the LORD? And Jeremiah said, There is: for, said he, thou shalt be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon. Moreover Jeremiah 18
said to king Zedekiah, In what have I offended against thee, or against thy servants, or against this people, that ye have put me in prison? Where *are* now your prophets who prophe- 19
sied to you, saying, The king of Babylon shall not come against you, nor against this land? Therefore hear now, I pray thee, O 20
my lord the king: let my supplication, I pray thee, be accepted before thee; that thou cause me not to return to the house of Jonathan the scribe, lest I die there. Then Zedekiah the king 21
commanded that they should commit Jeremiah into the court of the prison, and that they should give him daily a piece of bread out of the baker's street, until all the bread in the city

should be consumed. Thus Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison.

38 Then Shephatiah the son of Mattan, and Gedaliah the son of Pashur, and Jucal the son of Shelemiah, and Pashur the son of Malchiah, heard the words that Jeremiah had spoken
2 to all the people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, He that remaineth in this city shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth forth to the Chaldeans shall live; for he shall have his life for a prey, and shall live.
3 Thus saith the LORD, This city shall surely be given into the
4 hand of the king of Babylon's army, which shall take it. Therefore the princes said to the king, We beseech thee, let this man be put to death: for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of war that remain in this city, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such words to them: for this man seeketh not
5 the welfare of this people, but the hurt. Then Zedekiah the king said, Behold, he *is* in your hand: for the king is not he
6 that can do any thing against you. Then they took Jeremiah, and cast him into the dungeon of Malchiah the son of Hammelech, that *was* in the court of the prison: and they let down Jeremiah with cords. And in the dungeon there was no water,
7 but mire: so Jeremiah sunk in the mire. Now when Ebedmelech the Cushite, one of the eunuchs who was in the king's house, heard that they had put Jeremiah in the dungeon; the
8 king then sitting in the gate of Benjamin; Ebedmelech went
9 out of the king's house, and spoke to the king, saying, My lord the king, these men have done evil in all that they have done to Jeremiah the prophet, whom they have cast into the dungeon; and he is like to die by hunger in the place where he is: for *there*
10 *is* no more bread in the city. Then the king commanded Ebedmelech the Cushite, saying, Take from hence thirty men with thee, and take up Jeremiah the prophet out of the dungeon,
11 before he dieth. So Ebedmelech took the men with him, and went into the house of the king under the treasury, and took thence old cast clouts and old decayed rags, and let them down
12 by cords into the dungeon to Jeremiah. And Ebedmelech the Cushite said to Jeremiah, Put now *these* old cast clouts and decayed rags under thy arm-holes under the cords. And
13 Jeremiah did so. So they drew up Jeremiah with cords, and took him out of the dungeon: and Jeremiah remained in the

court of the prison. Then Zedekiah the king sent, and took 14
Jeremiah the prophet to him into the third entry that *is* in the
house of the LORD: and the king said to Jeremiah, I will ask
thee a thing; hide nothing from me. Then Jeremiah said to 15
Zedekiah, If I declare *it* to thee, wilt thou not surely put me
to death? and if I give thee counsel, wilt thou not hearken to
me? So Zedekiah the king swore secretly to Jeremiah, say- 16
ing, As the LORD liveth, that made us this soul, I will not put
thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of these
men that seek thy life. Then said Jeremiah to Zedekiah, Thus 17
saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Israel; If thou wilt
assuredly go forth to the king of Babylon's princes, then thy
soul shall live, and this city shall not be burned with fire; and
thou shalt live, and thy house: But if thou wilt not go forth to 18
the king of Babylon's princes, then shall this city be given into
the hand of the Chaldeans, and they shall burn it with fire, and
thou shalt not escape from their hand. And Zedekiah the king 19
said to Jeremiah, I am afraid of the Jews that have fallen to the
Chaldeans, lest they deliver me into their hand, and they mock
me. But Jeremiah said, They shall not deliver *thee*. Obey, I 20
beseech thee, the voice of the LORD, which I speak to thee: so it
shall be well to thee, and thy soul shall live. But if thou shalt 21
refuse to go forth, this *is* the word that the LORD hath shown
me: And behold, all the women that are left in the king of 22
Judah's house *shall be* brought forth to the king of Babylon's
princes, and those women shall say, Thy friends have set thee
on, and have prevailed against thee: thy feet are sunk in the
mire, and they are turned away back. So they shall bring out 23
all thy wives and thy children to the Chaldeans: and thou shalt
not escape out of their hand, but shalt be taken by the hand of
the king of Babylon: and thou shalt cause this city to be burned
with fire. Then said Zedekiah to Jeremiah, Let no man know 24
of these words, and thou shalt not die. But if the princes hear
that I have talked with thee, and they come to thee, and say to 25
thee, Declare to us now what thou hast said to the king, hide
it not from us, and we will not put thee to death; also what the
king said to thee: Then thou shalt say to them, I presented 26
my supplication before the king, that he would not cause me
to return to Jonathan's house, to die there. Then came all the 27
princes to Jeremiah, and asked him: and he told them accord-

ing to all these words that the king had commanded. So they left off speaking with him; for the matter was not perceived.
28 So Jeremiah abode in the court of the prison until the day that Jerusalem was taken: and he was *there* when Jerusalem was taken.

39 In the ninth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the tenth month, came Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon and all his army against Jerusalem, and they besieged it. *And* in the eleventh year of Zedekiah, in the fourth month, the ninth day of the month, the city was broken up. And all the princes of the king of Babylon came in, and sat in the middle gate, *even* Nergal-sharezer, Samgar-nebo, Sarsechim, Rab-saris, Nergal-sharezer, Rab-mag, with all the residue of the princes of the king of Babylon. And it came to pass, when Zedekiah the king of Judah saw them, and all the men of war, then they fled, and went out of the city by night, by the way of the king's garden, by the gate betwixt the two walls: and he went out the way of the plain. But the Chaldeans' army pursued them, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he gave judgment upon him. Then the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: also the king of Babylon slew all the nobles of Judah. Moreover he put out Zedekiah's eyes, and bound him with chains, to carry him to Babylon. And the Chaldeans burned the king's house, and the houses of the people, with fire, and broke down the walls of Jerusalem. Then Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carried away captive into Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to him, with the rest of the people that remained. But Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard left of the poor of the people, who had nothing, in the land of Judah, and gave them vineyards and fields at the same time. Now Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon gave charge concerning Jeremiah to Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard, saying, Take him, and look well to him, and do him no harm; but do to him even as he shall say to thee. So Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard sent, and Nebushasban, Rab-saris, and Nergal-sharezer, Rab-mag, and all the king of Babylon's princes; Even they sent, and took Jeremiah out of the court of

the prison, and committed him to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, that he should carry him home: so he dwelt among the people. Now the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, while he was confined in the court of the prison, saying, Go and speak to Ebed-melech the Cushite, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will bring my words upon this city for evil, and not for good; and they shall be *accomplished* in that day before thee. But I will deliver thee in that day, saith the LORD: and thou shalt not be given into the hand of the men of whom thou *art* afraid. For I will surely deliver thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shall be for a prey to thee: because thou hast put thy trust in me, saith the LORD.

The word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, after that Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard had let him go from Ramah, when he had taken him being bound in chains among all that were carried away captive of Jerusalem and Judah, who were carried away captive to Babylon. And the captain of the guard took Jeremiah, and said to him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this evil upon this place. Now the LORD hath brought *it*, and done according as he hath said: because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come upon you. And now, behold, I loose thee this day from the chains which *were* upon thy hand. If it seemeth good to thee to come with me into Babylon, come; and I will look well to thee: but if it seemeth ill to thee to come with me into Babylon, forbear: behold, all the land is before thee: whither it seemeth good and convenient for thee to go, thither go. Now while he had not yet gone back, *he said*, Go back also to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon had made governor over the cities of Judah, and dwell with him among the people: or go wherever it seemeth convenient to thee to go. So the captain of the guard gave him provisions and a reward, and let him go. Then Jeremiah went to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah; and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land. Now when all the captains of the forces who *were* in the fields, even they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam governor in the land, and had committed to him men, and women,

and children, and of the poor of the land, of them that were not
8 carried away captive to Babylon; Then they came to Gedaliah
to Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan
and Jonathan the sons of Kareah, and Seraiah the son of Tan-
humeth, and the sons of Ephai the Netophathite, and Jezaniah
9 the son of a Maachathite, they and their men. And Gedaliah
the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, swore to them and to
their men, saying, Fear not to serve the Chaldeans: dwell in
the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well
10 with you. As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah, to serve
the Chaldeans, who will come to us: but ye, gather ye wine,
and summer fruits, and oil, and put *them* in your vessels, and
11 dwell in your cities that ye have taken. Likewise when all
the Jews that *were* in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and
in Edom, and that were in all the countries, heard that the
king of Babylon had left a remnant of Judah, and that he had
set over them Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan;
12 Even all the Jews returned out of all places whither they were
driven, and came to the land of Judah, to Gedaliah, to Mizpah,
13 and gathered wine and summer fruits in abundance. More-
over Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the
forces, that *were* in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,
14 And said to him, Dost thou certainly know that Baalis the king
of the Ammonites hath sent Ishmael the son of Nethaniah to
slay thee? But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam believed them not.
15 Then Johanan the son of Kareah spoke to Gedaliah in Mizpah
secretly, saying, Let me go, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael
the son of Nethaniah, and no man shall know *it*: why should
he slay thee, that all the Jews who are gathered to thee should
16 be scattered, and the remnant of Judah perish? But Gedaliah
the son of Ahikam said to Johanan the son of Kareah, Thou
shalt not do this thing: for thou speakest falsely of Ishmael.

41 Now it came to pass in the seventh month, *that* Ishmael
the son of Nethaniah the son of Elishama, of the seed royal,
and the princes of the king, even ten men with him, came to
Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah; and there they ate
2 bread together in Mizpah. Then arose Ishmael the son of
Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and smote
Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan with the sword,
and slew him, whom the king of Babylon had made governor

over the land. Ishmael also slew all the Jews that were with 3
him, *even* with Gedaliah, at Mizpah, and the Chaldeans that 4
were found there, and the men of war. And it came to pass 4
the second day after he had slain Gedaliah, and no man knew
it, That there came men from Shechem, from Shiloh, and 5
from Samaria, *even* eighty men, having their beards shaven,
and their clothes rent, and having cut themselves, with offer-
ings and incense in their hand, to bring them to the house 6
of the LORD. And Ishmael the son of Nethaniah went forth 6
from Mizpah to meet them, weeping all along as he went: and
it came to pass, as he met them, he said to them, Come to
Gedaliah the son of Ahikam. And it was *so*, when they came 7
into the midst of the city, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah
slew them, and cast them into the midst of the pit, he, and 8
the men that were with him. But ten men were found among 8
them that said to Ishmael, Slay us not: for we have treasures
in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oil, and of honey.
So he forbore, and slew them not among their brethren. Now 9
the pit into which Ishmael had cast all the dead bodies of the
men, whom he had slain because of Gedaliah, *was* that which
Asa the king had made for fear of Baasha king of Israel: and
Ishmael the son of Nethaniah filled it with them that were 10
slain. Then Ishmael carried away captive all the residue of
the people that *were* in Mizpah, even the king's daughters, and
all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzar-adan
the captain of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the son of
Ahikam: and Ishmael the son of Nethaniah carried them away
captive, and departed to go over to the Ammonites. But when 11
Johanah the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces
that *were* with him, heard of all the evil that Ishmael the son
of Nethaniah had done. Then they took all the men, and went 12
to fight with Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and found him by
the great waters that *are* in Gibeon. Now it came to pass, 13
that when all the people who were with Ishmael saw Johanah
the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were
with him, then they were glad. So all the people that Ish- 14
mael had carried away captive from Mizpah cast about and
returned, and went to Johanah the son of Kareah. But Ish- 15
mael the son of Nethaniah escaped from Johanah with eight
men, and went to the Ammonites. Then Johanah the son of 16

Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, took all the remnant of the people whom he had recovered from Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, from Mizpeh, after that he had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, even mighty men of war, and the women, and the children, and the eunuchs, whom he had
17 brought again from Gibeon. And they departed, and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which *is* by Beth-lehem, to go
18 to enter into Egypt, Because of the Chaldeans: for they were afraid of them, because Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made governor in the land.

42 Then all the captains of the forces, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and Jezaniah the son of Hoshaiah, and all the people
2 from the least even to the greatest, came near. And said to Jeremiah the prophet, We beseech thee, let our supplication be accepted before thee, and pray for us to the LORD thy God, *even* for all this remnant; (for we are left but a few of many, as
3 thy eyes do behold us:) That the LORD thy God may show us the way in which we may walk, and the thing that we may do.
4 Then Jeremiah the prophet said to them, I have heard *you*; behold, I will pray to the LORD your God according to your words; and it shall come to pass, that whatever thing the LORD shall answer you, I will declare it to you; I will keep nothing back
5 from you. Then they said to Jeremiah, The LORD be a true and faithful witness between us, if we do not even according to all things for which the LORD thy God shall send thee to
6 us. Whether *it be* good, or whether it be evil, we will obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we send thee; that it may be well with us, when we obey the voice of the LORD our
7 God. And it came to pass after ten days, that the word of the
8 LORD came to Jeremiah. Then called he Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces who *were* with him,
9 and all the people from the least even to the greatest, And said to them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, to whom
10 ye sent me to present your supplication before him; If ye will still abide in this land, then will I build you, and not pull *you* down, and I will plant you, and not pluck you up: for I repent
11 of the evil that I have done to you. Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid; be not afraid of him, saith the LORD; for I *am* with you, to save you, and to deliver you from

his hand. And I will show mercies to you, that he may have mercy upon you, and cause you to return to your own land. But if ye say, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voice of the LORD your God, Saying, No; but we will go into the land of Egypt, where we shall see no war, nor hear the sound of the trumpet, nor hunger for bread; and there will we dwell: And now therefore hear the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Judah; Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; If ye wholly set your faces to enter into Egypt, and go to sojourn there; Then it shall come to pass, *that* the sword, which ye feared, shall overtake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine of which ye were afraid, shall follow close after you there in Egypt; and there ye shall die. So shall it be with all the men that set their faces to go into Egypt to sojourn there; they shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: and none of them shall remain or escape from the evil that I will bring upon them. For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; As my anger and my fury hath been poured forth upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem: so shall my fury be poured forth upon you, when ye shall enter into Egypt: and ye shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach; and ye shall see this place no more. The LORD hath said concerning you, O ye remnant of Judah; Go ye not into Egypt: know certainly that I have admonished you this day. For ye dissembled in your hearts, when ye sent me to the LORD your God, saying, Pray for us to the LORD our God; and according to all that the LORD our God shall say, so declare to us, and we will do *it*. And *now* I have this day declared it to you; but ye have not obeyed the voice of the LORD your God, nor any thing for which he hath sent me to you. Now therefore know certainly that ye shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place whither ye desire to go *and* to sojourn.

And it came to pass, *that* when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking to all the people all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had sent him to them, even all these words. Then spoke Azariah the son of Hoshaiah, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the proud men, saying to Jeremiah, Thou speakest falsely: the LORD our God hath not sent thee to say, Go not into Egypt to sojourn there: But

Baruch the son of Neriah setteth thee on against us, to deliver us into the hand of the Chaldeans, that they may put us to
4 death, and carry us away captives into Babylon. So Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, and all the people, obeyed not the voice of the LORD, to dwell in the land of
5 Judah. But Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, took all the remnant of Judah, that had returned from all nations, whither they had been driven, to dwell in the
6 land of Judah; *Even* men, and women, and children, and the king's daughters, and every person that Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard had left with Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Jeremiah the prophet, and Baruch the
7 son of Neriah. So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: thus they came *even* to Tahpanhes. Then came the word of the LORD to Jeremiah in Tahpanhes, saying, Take great stones in thy hand, and hide them in the clay in the brick-kiln, which *is* at the entry of Pharaoh's
8 house in Tahpanhes, in the sight of the men of Judah; And say to them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will send and take Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon, my servant, and will set his throne upon these stones that I have hid; and he shall spread his royal pavilion over them.
9 And when he cometh, he shall smite the land of Egypt, *and deliver* such as are for death to death; and such as are for captivity to captivity; and such as are for the sword to the sword.
10 And I will kindle a fire in the houses of the gods of Egypt; and he shall burn them, and carry them away captives: and he shall array himself with the land of Egypt, as a shepherd putteth on his garment; and he shall go forth from thence in peace.
11 He shall break also the images of Beth-shemesh, that *is* in the land of Egypt; and the houses of the gods of the Egyptians shall he burn with fire.
12
13
44 The word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the Jews who dwell in the land of Egypt, who dwell at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the country of Pathros, saying,
2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Ye have seen all the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, and upon all the cities of Judah; and behold, this day they *are* a desolation, and no man dwelleth in them. Because of their wickedness which they have committed to provoke me to anger, in that

they went to burn incense, *and* to serve other gods, whom they knew not, neither they, ye, nor your fathers. Yet I sent to you 4
all my servants the prophets, rising early and sending *them*, saying, Oh, do not this abominable thing that I hate. But they 5
hearkened not, nor inclined their ear to turn from their wickedness, to burn no incense to other gods. Wherefore my fury and 6
my anger was poured forth, and was kindled in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem; and they are wasted *and* 7
desolate, as at this day. Therefore now thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Israel; Why do ye commit *this* great 8
evil against your souls, to cut off from you man and woman, child and suckling, out of Judah, to leave you none to remain; In that ye provoke me to wrath with the works of your hands, 8
burning incense to other gods in the land of Egypt, whither ye are gone to dwell, that ye may cut yourselves off, and that ye may be a curse and a reproach among all the nations of the earth? Have ye forgotten the wickedness of your fathers, and 9
the wickedness of the kings of Judah, and the wickedness of their wives, and your own wickedness, and the wickedness of your wives, which they have committed in the land of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem? They are not humbled *even* 10
to this day, neither have they feared, nor walked in my law, nor in my statutes, that I set before you and before your fathers. Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Be- 11
hold, I will set my face against you for evil, and to cut off all Judah. And I will take the remnant of Judah, that have set 12
their faces to go into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, and they shall all be consumed, *and* fall in the land of Egypt; they shall even be consumed by the sword and by the famine: they shall die, from the least even to the greatest, by the sword and by the famine: and they shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach. For I will punish them 13
that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I have punished Jerusalem, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: So that 14
none of the remnant of Judah, who have gone into the land of Egypt, to sojourn there, shall escape or remain, that they should return into the land of Judah, to which they have a desire to return to dwell there: for none shall return but such as shall escape. Then all the men who knew that their wives had 15
burned incense to other gods, and all the women that stood by,

a great multitude, even all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt, in Pathros, answered Jeremiah, saying, *As for* the word that thou hast spoken to us in the name of the LORD, we will not hearken to thee. But we will certainly do whatever thing proceedeth from our own mouth, to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings to her, as we have done, we, and our fathers, our kings, and our princes, in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem: for *then* we had plenty of provisions, and were well, and saw no evil. But since we ceased to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings to her, we have wanted all *things*, and have been consumed by the sword and by the famine. And when we burned incense to the queen of heaven, and poured out drink-offerings to her, did we make for her cakes to worship her, and pour out drink-offerings to her, without our men? Then Jeremiah said to all the people, to the men, and to the women, and to all the people who had given him *that* answer, saying, The incense that ye burned in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, ye and your fathers, your kings and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it *not* into his mind? So that the LORD could no longer bear, because of the evil of your doings, *and* because of the abominations which ye have committed; therefore is your land a desolation, and an astonishment, and a curse, without an inhabitant, as at this day. Because ye have burned incense, and because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD, nor walked in his law, nor in his statutes, nor in his testimonies; therefore this evil hath happened to you, as at this day. Moreover, Jeremiah said to all the people, and to all the women, Hear the word of the LORD, all Judah that *are* in the land of Egypt: Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying; Ye and your wives have both spoken with your mouths, and fulfilled with your hand, saying, We will surely perform our vows that we have vowed, to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings to her: ye will surely accomplish your vows, and surely perform your vows. Therefore hear ye the word of the LORD, all Judah that dwell in the land of Egypt; Behold, I have sworn by my great name, saith the LORD, that my name shall no more be named in the mouth of any man of

Judah in all the land of Egypt, saying, The Lord GOD liveth. Behold, I will watch over them for evil, and not for good: and all the men of Judah that *are* in the land of Egypt shall be consumed by the sword and by the famine, until there shall be an end of them. Yet a small number that escape the sword shall return from the land of Egypt into the land of Judah, and all the remnant of Judah, that have gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall know whose words shall stand, mine, or theirs. And this *shall be* a sign to you, saith the LORD, that I will punish you in this place, that ye may know that my words shall surely stand against you for evil: Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will give Pharaoh-hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that seek his life; as I gave Zedekiah king of Judah into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, his enemy, and that sought his life.

The word that Jeremiah the prophet spoke to Baruch the son of Neriah, when he had written these words in a book from the mouth of Jeremiah, in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, to thee, O Baruch; Thou didst say, Woe is me now! for the LORD hath added grief to my sorrow; I fainted in my sighing, and I find no rest. Thus shalt thou say to him, The LORD saith thus; Behold, *that* which I have built I will break down, and that which I have planted I will pluck up, even this whole land. And seekest thou great things for thyself? seek *them* not: for behold, I will bring evil upon all flesh, saith the LORD: but thy life will I give to thee for a prey in all places whither thou goest.

The word of the LORD which came to Jeremiah the prophet against the Gentiles; Against Egypt, against the army of Pharaoh-necho king of Egypt, who was by the river Euphrates in Carshemish, whom Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon smote in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah. Order ye the buckler and shield, and draw near to battle. Harness the horses; and mount, ye horsemen, and stand forth with *your* helmets; furbish the spears, and put on the coats of mail. Why have I seen them dismayed *and* turned away back? and their mighty ones are beaten down, and have fled apace, and look not back: for fear was on all sides, saith the LORD. Let not the swift flee away, nor the mighty man escape! they shall

stumble, and fall towards the north by the river Euphrates.

7 Who *is* this that cometh up as a flood, whose waters are moved
8 as the rivers? Egypt riseth up like a flood, and *his* waters are
9 moved like the rivers; and he saith, I will go up, and will cover
10 the earth; I will destroy the city and its inhabitants. Come up,
ye horses; and rage, ye chariots; and let the mighty men come
11 forth: the Cushites and the Libyans, that handle the shield;
12 and the Lydians that handle *and* bend the bow. For this *is*
the day of the Lord GOD of hosts, a day of vengeance, that
he may avenge him of his adversaries: and the sword shall
devour, and it shall be satiated and made drunk with their
13 blood: for the Lord GOD of hosts hath a sacrifice in the north
14 country by the river Euphrates. Go up into Gilead, and take
balm, O virgin, the daughter of Egypt: in vain shalt thou use
15 many medicines; *for* thou shalt not be cured. The nations
have heard of thy shame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for
the mighty man hath stumbled against the mighty, *and* they
16 have fallen both together. The word that the LORD spoke to
Jeremiah the prophet, how Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon
17 should come *and* smite the land of Egypt. Declare ye in Egypt,
and publish in Migdol, and publish in Noph and in Tahpanhes:
say ye, Stand fast, and prepare thee; for the sword shall de-
18 vour around thee. Why are thy valiant *men* swept away? they
stood not, because the LORD did drive them. He made many
to fall, yes, one fell upon another: and they said, Arise, and let
us go again to our own people, and to the land of our nativity,
19 from the oppressing sword. They cried there, Pharaoh king of
Egypt *is but* a noise; he hath passed the time appointed. As I
live, saith the king, whose name is the LORD of hosts, Surely
as Tabor is among the mountains, and as Carmel by the sea,
20 so shall he come. O thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, furnish
thyself to go into captivity: for Noph shall be waste and deso-
late without an inhabitant. Egypt *is like* a very fair heifer, but
21 destruction cometh; it cometh out of the north. Also her hired
men *are* in the midst of her like fatted bullocks; for they also
have turned back, and have fled away together: they did not
stand, because the day of their calamity had come upon them,
22 and the time of their visitation. The voice thereof shall go like
a serpent; for they shall march with an army, and come against
23 her with axes, as hewers of wood. They shall cut down her

forest, saith the LORD, though it cannot be searched; because they are more than the grasshoppers, and *are* innumerable. The daughter of Egypt shall be confounded; she shall be delivered into the hand of the people of the north. The LORD of hosts, the God of Israel saith: Behold, I will punish the multitude of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods, and their kings; even Pharaoh, and *all* them that trust in him: And I will deliver them into the hand of those that seek their lives, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his servants: and afterward it shall be inhabited, as in the days of old, saith the LORD. But fear not thou, O my servant Jacob, and be not dismayed, O Israel: for behold, I will save thee from afar, and thy seed from the land of their captivity; and Jacob shall return, and be in rest and at ease, and none shall make *him* afraid. Fear thou not, O Jacob my servant, saith the LORD: for I *am* with thee; for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I have driven thee: but I will not make a full end of thee, but correct thee in measure; yet will I not leave thee wholly unpunished.

The word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet against the Philistines, before Pharaoh smote Gaza. Thus saith the LORD; Behold, waters rise out of the north, and shall be an overflowing flood, and shall overflow the land, and all that is in it; the city, and them that dwell therein: then the men shall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land shall howl. At the noise of the stamping of the hoofs of his strong *horses*, at the rushing of his chariots, and at the rumbling of his wheels, the fathers shall not look back to their children for feebleness of hands: Because of the day that cometh to lay waste all the Philistines, *and* to cut off from Tyre and Zidon every helper that remaineth: for the LORD will lay waste the Philistines, the remnant of the country of Caphtor. Baldness is come upon Gaza; Ashkelon is cut off *with* the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thyself? O thou sword of the LORD, how long *will it be* ere thou be quiet? put up thyself into thy scabbard, rest, and be still. How can it be quiet, seeing the LORD hath given it a charge against Ashkelon, and against the sea shore? there hath he appointed it.

Against Moab thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Woe to Nebo! for it is laid waste: Kiriathaim is con-

2 founded *and* taken: Misgab is confounded and dismayed. *There shall be* no more praise of Moab: in Heshbon they have devised evil against it; come, and let us cut it off from being a nation. Also thou shalt be cut down, O Madmen; the sword shall pursue thee. A voice of crying *shall be* from Horonaim, devastation and great destruction. Moab is destroyed; her little ones have caused a cry to be heard. For in the ascent of Luhith continual weeping shall go up; for in the descent of Horonaim the enemies have heard a cry of destruction. Flee, save your lives, and be like the heath in the wilderness. For because thou hast trusted in thy works and in thy treasures, thou also shalt be taken: and Chemosh shall go forth into captivity *with* his priests and his princes together. And the spoiler shall come upon every city, and no city shall escape: the valley also shall perish, and the plain shall be destroyed, as the LORD hath spoken. Give wings to Moab, that it may flee and get away: for its cities shall be desolate, without any to dwell in them. Cursed *be* he that doeth the work of the LORD deceitfully, and cursed be he that keepeth back his sword from blood. Moab hath been at ease from his youth, and he hath settled on his lees, and hath not been emptied from vessel to vessel, neither hath he gone into captivity: therefore his taste remained in him, and his scent is not changed. Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will send to him wanderers that shall cause him to wander, and shall empty his vessels, and break their bottles. And Moab shall be ashamed of Chemosh, as the house of Israel was ashamed of Beth-el their confidence. How say ye, *We are* mighty and strong men for the war? Moab is laid waste, and gone up *out of* her cities, and his chosen young men are gone down to the slaughter, saith the king, whose name is the LORD of hosts. The calamity of Moab *is* near to come, and his affliction hasteth fast. All ye that are about him bemoan him; and all ye that know his name, say, How is the strong staff broken, *and* the beautiful rod! Thou daughter that dost inhabit Dibon, come down from *thy* glory, and sit in thirst; for the spoiler of Moab shall come upon thee, and he shall destroy thy strong holds. O inhabitant of Aroer, stand by the way, and espy; ask him that fleeth, and her that escapeth, *and* say, What is done? Moab is confounded; for it is broken down: howl and cry; tell ye it in Arnon,

that Moab is laid waste. And judgment is come upon the plain 21
country; upon Holon, and upon Jahazah, and upon Mephaath,
And upon Dibon, and upon Nebo, and upon Beth-diblathaim, 22
And upon Kiriathaim, and upon Beth-gamul, and upon Beth- 23
meon, And upon Kerioth, and upon Bozrah, and upon all the 24
cities of the land of Moab, far or near. The horn of Moab is 25
cut off, and his arm is broken, saith the LORD. Make ye him 26
drunken; for he magnified *himself* against the LORD: Moab
also shall wallow in his vomit, and he also shall be in derision.
For was not Israel a derision to thee? was he found among 27
thieves? for since thou hast spoken of him, thou hast leaped
for joy. O ye that dwell in Moab, leave the cities, and dwell 28
in the rock, and be like the dove *that* maketh her nest in the
sides of the hole's mouth. We have heard the pride of Moab, 29
(he is exceeding proud) his loftiness, and his arrogance, and
his pride, and the haughtiness of his heart. I know his wrath, 30
saith the LORD; but *it shall* not be so; his lies shall not so ef-
fect it. Therefore will I howl for Moab, and I will cry out for 31
all Moab; *my heart* shall mourn for the men of Kirheres. O 32
vine of Sibmah, I will weep for thee with the weeping of Jazer:
thy plants have gone over the sea, they reach *even* to the sea of
Jazer: the spoiler hath fallen upon thy summer fruits and upon
thy vintage. And joy and gladness is taken from the plentiful 33
field, and from the land of Moab; and I have caused wine to fail
from the wine-presses: none shall tread with shouting; *their*
shouting shall be no shouting. From the cry of Heshbon *even* 34
to Elealeh, and even to Jahaz, have they uttered their voice,
from Zoar even to Horonaim, as a heifer of three years old:
for the waters also of Nimrim shall be desolate. Moreover I 35
will cause to cease in Moab, saith the LORD, him that offereth
in the high places, and him that burneth incense to his gods.
Therefore my heart shall sound for Moab like pipes, and my 36
heart shall sound like pipes for the men of Kirheres: because
the riches *that* he hath gotten have perished. For every head 37
shall be bald, and every beard clipped: upon all the hands
shall be cuttings, and upon the loins sackcloth. *There shall* 38
be lamentation generally upon all the house-tops of Moab, and
in its streets: for I have broken Moab like a vessel in which is
no pleasure, saith the LORD. They shall howl, *saying*, How is 39
it broken down! how hath Moab turned the back with shame!

so shall Moab be a derision and a dismaying to all them about
40 him. For thus saith the LORD; Behold, he shall fly as an eagle,
41 and shall spread his wings over Moab. Kerioth is taken, and
the strong holds are surprised, and the mighty men's hearts in
Moab at that day shall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.
42 And Moab shall be destroyed from *being* a people, because he
43 hath magnified himself against the LORD. Fear, and the pit,
and the snare, *shall be* upon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, saith
44 the LORD. He that fleeth from the fear, shall fall into the pit;
and he that getteth out of the pit, shall be taken in the snare:
for I will bring upon it, *even* upon Moab, the year of their visita-
45 tion, saith the LORD. They that fled stood under the shade of
Heshbon because of the force: but a fire shall come out of Hes-
hbon, and a flame from the midst of Sihon, and shall devour
the corner of Moab, and the crown of the head of the tumultu-
46 ous ones. Woe be to thee, O Moab! the people of Chemosh
perisheth: for thy sons are taken captives, and thy daughters
47 captives. Yet will I bring again the captivity of Moab in the
latter days, saith the LORD. Thus far *is* the judgment of Moab.
49 Concerning the Ammonites, thus saith the LORD; Hath Is-
rael no sons? hath he no heir? why *then* doth their king inherit
2 Gad, and his people dwell in his cities? Therefore behold, the
days come, saith the LORD, that I will cause an alarm of war
to be heard in Rabbah of the Ammonites; and it shall be a des-
olate heap, and her daughters shall be burned with fire: then
shall Israel be heir to them that were his heirs, saith the LORD.
3 Howl, O Heshbon, for Ai is laid waste: cry, ye daughters of Rab-
bah, gird you with sackcloth; lament, and run to and fro by the
hedges; for their king shall go into captivity, *and* his priests
4 and his princes together. Why gloriest thou in the valleys,
thy flowing valley, O backsliding daughter? that trusted in her
5 treasures, *saying*, Who shall come to me? Behold, I will bring
a fear upon thee, saith the Lord GOD of hosts, from all those
that are about thee; and ye shall be driven out every man right
6 forth; and none shall gather up him that wandereth. And af-
terward I will bring again the captivity of the children of Am-
7 mon, saith the LORD. Concerning Edom, thus saith the LORD
of hosts; *Is* wisdom no more in Teman? hath counsel perished
8 from the prudent? hath their wisdom vanished? Flee ye, turn
back, dwell deep, O inhabitants of Dedan; for I will bring the

calamity of Esau upon him, the time *that* I will visit him. If 9
grape-gatherers come to thee, would they not leave *some* glean-
ing grapes? if thieves by night, they will destroy till they have
enough. But I have made Esau bare, I have uncovered his se- 10
cret places, and he shall not be able to hide himself: his seed
is laid waste, and his brethren, and his neighbors, and he *is*
not. Leave thy fatherless children, I will preserve *them* alive; 11
and let thy widows trust in me. For thus saith the LORD; Be- 12
hold, they whose judgment *was* not to drink of the cup have
assuredly drank; and art thou he that shall altogether go un-
punished? thou shalt not go unpunished, but thou shalt surely
drink of it. For I have sworn by myself, saith the LORD, that 13
Bozrah shall become a desolation, a reproach, a waste, and a
curse; and all her cities shall be perpetual wastes. I have 14
heard a rumor from the LORD, and an ambassador is sent to
the heathen, *saying*, Assemble, and come against her, and rise
up to the battle. For lo, I will make thee small among the 15
heathen, *and* despised among men. Thy terribleness hath de- 16
ceived thee, *and* the pride of thy heart, O thou that dwellest in
the clefts of the rock, that holdest the hight of the hill: though
thou shouldst make thy nest as high as the eagle, I will bring
thee down from thence, saith the LORD. Also Edom shall be a 17
desolation: every one that goeth by it shall be astonished, and
shall hiss at all her plagues. As in the overthrow of Sodom 18
and Gomorrah and the neighboring *cities*, saith the LORD, no
man shall abide there, neither shall a son of man dwell in it.
Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Jor- 19
dan against the habitation of the strong: but I will suddenly
make him run away from her: and who *is* a chosen man, that
I may appoint over her? for who is like me? and who will ap-
point me the time? and who is that shepherd that will stand
before me? Therefore hear the counsel of the LORD, that he 20
hath taken against Edom; and his purposes, that he hath pur-
posed against the inhabitants of Teman: surely the least of the
flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make their habita-
tions desolate with them. The earth is moved at the noise 21
of their fall, at the cry the noise of it was heard in the Red
sea. Behold, he shall come up and fly as the eagle, and spread 22
his wings over Bozrah: and at that day shall the heart of the
mighty men of Edom be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 Concerning Damascus. Hamath is confounded, and Arpad: for they have heard evil tidings: they are faint-hearted; *there is*
24 sorrow on the sea; it cannot be quiet. Damascus hath become feeble, *and* turneth herself to flee, and fear hath seized on her: anguish and sorrows have taken her, as a woman in travail.
25, 26 How is the city of praise not left, the city of my joy! Therefore her young men shall fall in her streets, and all the men of
27 war shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD of hosts. And I will kindle a fire in the wall of Damascus, and it shall consume the palaces of Ben-hadad. Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdoms of Hazor, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon shall smite, thus saith the LORD; Arise ye, go up
29 to Kedar, and lay waste the men of the east. Their tents and their flocks shall they take away: they shall take to themselves their curtains, and all their vessels, and their camels; and they
30 shall cry to them, Fear *is* on every side. Flee, get you far off, dwell deep, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, saith the LORD; for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath taken counsel against you,
31 and hath conceived a purpose against you. Arise, go up to the wealthy nation, that dwelleth without care, saith the LORD,
32 which have neither gates nor bars, *which* dwell alone. And their camels shall be a booty, and the multitude of their cattle a spoil: and I will scatter into all winds them *that are* in the utmost corners; and I will bring their calamity from all
33 sides of it, saith the LORD. And Hazor shall be a dwelling for dragons, *and* a desolation for ever: there shall no man abide there, nor any son of man dwell in it. The word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet against Elam in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Behold, I will break the bow of Elam, the chief of their might. And upon Elam will I bring the four winds from the four quarters of heaven, and will scatter them towards all those winds; and there shall be no nation whither
37 the outcasts of Elam shall not come. For I will cause Elam to be dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seek their life: and I will bring evil upon them, *even* my fierce anger, saith the LORD; and I will send the sword after them, till I have
38 consumed them: And I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the king and the princes, saith the LORD.
39 But it shall come to pass in the latter days, *that* I will bring

again the captivity of Elam, saith the LORD.

The word that the LORD spoke against Babylon *and* against **50**
the land of the Chaldeans by Jeremiah the prophet. Declare 2
ye among the nations, and publish, and set up a standard; pub-
lish, *and* conceal not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded,
Merodach is broken in pieces; her idols are confounded, her im-
ages are broken in pieces. For out of the north there cometh 3
a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and
none shall dwell in it, they shall remove, they shall depart,
both man and beast. In those days, and in that time, saith 4
the LORD, the children of Israel shall come, they and the chil-
dren of Judah together, going and weeping; they shall go, and
seek the LORD their God. They shall ask the way to Zion with 5
their faces towards it, *saying*, Come, and let us join ourselves to
the LORD in a perpetual covenant that shall not be forgotten.
My people have been lost sheep: their shepherds have caused 6
them to go astray, they have turned them away *on* the moun-
tains: they have gone from mountain to hill, they have forgot-
ten their resting-place. All that found them have devoured 7
them: and their adversaries said, We offend not, because they
have sinned against the LORD, the habitation of justice, even
the LORD, the hope of their fathers. Remove out of the midst 8
of Babylon, and go forth from the land of the Chaldeans, and
be as the he-goats before the flocks. For lo, I will raise and 9
cause to come against Babylon an assembly of great nations
from the north country: and they shall set themselves in array
against her; from thence she shall be taken: their arrows *shall*
be as of a mighty expert man; none shall return in vain. And 10
Chaldea shall be a spoil: all that spoil her shall be satisfied,
saith the LORD. Because ye were glad, because ye rejoiced, 11
O ye destroyers of my heritage, because ye are grown fat as
the heifer at grass, and bellow as bulls; Your mother shall be 12
greatly confounded; she that bore you shall be ashamed: be-
hold, the hindermost of the nations *shall be* a wilderness, a
dry land, and a desert. Because of the wrath of the LORD it 13
shall not be inhabited, but it shall be wholly desolate: every
one that goeth by Babylon shall be astonished, and hiss at all
her plagues. Put yourselves in array against Babylon on every 14
side: all ye that bend the bow, shoot at her, spare no arrows: for
she hath sinned against the LORD. Shout against her on ev- 15

ery side; she hath given her hand: her foundations are fallen, her walls are thrown down: for it *is* the vengeance of the LORD:
16 take vengeance upon her; as she hath done, do to her. Cut off the sower from Babylon, and him that handleth the sickle in the time of harvest: for fear of the oppressing sword they shall turn every one to his people, and they shall flee every one
17 to his own land. Israel *is* a scattered sheep; the lions have driven him away: first the king of Assyria hath devoured him; and last this Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath broken his
18 bones. Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will punish the king of Babylon and his land, as I have punished the king of Assyria. And I will bring Israel again to his habitation, and he shall feed on Carmel and Bashan, and his soul shall be satisfied upon mount Ephraim
20 and Gilead. In those days, and in that time, saith the LORD, the iniquity of Israel shall be sought for, and *there shall* be none; and the sins of Judah, and they shall not be found: for
21 I will pardon them whom I reserve. Go up against the land of Merathaim, *even* against it, and against the inhabitants of Pekod: waste and utterly destroy after them, saith the LORD,
22 and do according to all that I have commanded thee. A sound of battle *is* in the land, and of great destruction. How is the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken! how is
24 Babylon become a desolation among the nations! I have laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, and thou wast not aware: thou art found, and also caught, because thou
25 hast striven against the LORD. The LORD hath opened his armory, and hath brought forth the weapons of his indignation: for this *is* the work of the Lord GOD of hosts in the land of the
26 Chaldeans. Come against her from the utmost border, open her store-houses: cast her up as heaps, and destroy her utterly:
27 let nothing of her be left. Slay all her bullocks; let them go down to the slaughter: woe to them! for their day is come, the
28 time of their visitation. The voice of them that flee and escape from the land of Babylon, to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his temple. Call together the archers against Babylon: all ye that bend the bow, encamp against it on every side; let none thereof escape: recompense her according to her work; according to all that she hath done, do to her: for she hath been proud against the LORD, against

the Holy One of Israel. Therefore her young men shall fall 30
in the streets, and all her men of war shall be cut off in that
day, saith the LORD. Behold, I *am* against thee, O thou most 31
proud, saith the Lord GOD of hosts: for thy day is come, the
time that I will visit thee. And the most proud shall stumble 32
and fall, and none shall raise him up: and I will kindle a fire in
his cities, and it shall devour all around him. Thus saith the 33
LORD of hosts; The children of Israel and the children of Ju-
dah *were* oppressed together: and all that took them captives
held them fast; they refused to let them go. Their Redeemer *is* 34
strong; the LORD of hosts is his name: he will thoroughly plead
their cause, that he may give rest to the land, and disquiet the
inhabitants of Babylon. A sword *is* upon the Chaldeans, saith 35
the LORD, and upon the inhabitants of Babylon, and upon her
princes, and upon her wise men. A sword *is* upon the liars; 36
and they shall be sottish: a sword is upon her mighty men;
and they shall be dismayed. A sword *is* upon their horses, and 37
upon their chariots, and upon all the mingled people that are
in the midst of her; and they shall become as women: a sword
is upon her treasures; and they shall be robbed. A drouth *is* 38
upon her waters; and they shall be dried up: for it is the land of
graven images, and they are mad upon their idols. Therefore 39
the wild beasts of the desert with the wild beasts of the isles,
shall dwell *there*, and the owls shall dwell therein: and it shall
be no more inhabited for ever; neither shall it be dwelt in from
generation to generation. As God overthrew Sodom and Go- 40
morrah and the neighboring *cities*, saith the LORD; so shall no
man abide there, neither shall any son of man dwell therein.
Behold, a people shall come from the north, and a great nation 41
and many kings shall be raised up from the borders of the
earth. They shall hold the bow and the lance: they *are* cruel, 42
and will not show mercy: their voice shall roar like the sea,
and they shall ride upon horses, every one put in array, like a
man to the battle, against thee, O daughter of Babylon. The 43
king of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands
became feeble: anguish took hold of him, *and* pangs as of a
woman in travail. Behold, he shall come up like a lion from 44
the swelling of Jordan to the habitation of the strong: but I will
make them suddenly run away from her: and who *is* a chosen
man, that I may appoint over her? for who is like me? and who

will appoint me the time? and who is that shepherd that will
45 stand before me? Therefore hear ye the counsel of the LORD,
that he hath taken against Babylon; and his purposes, that he
hath purposed against the land of the Chaldeans: Surely the
least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make
46 *their* habitation desolate with them. At the noise of the tak-
ing of Babylon the earth is moved, and the cry is heard among
the nations.

51 Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will raise up against Baby-
lon, and against them that dwell in the midst of them that rise
2 against me, a destroying wind; And will send to Babylon fan-
ners, that shall fan her, and shall empty her land: for in the
3 day of trouble they shall be against her on all sides. Against
him that bendeth let the archer bend his bow, and against him
that lifteth himself up in his coat of mail: and spare ye not her
4 young men; destroy ye utterly all her host. Thus the slain
shall fall in the land of the Chaldeans, and *they that are* thrust
5 through in her streets. For Israel *hath* not been forsaken, nor
Judah by his God, by the LORD of hosts; though their land was
6 filled with sin against the Holy One of Israel. Flee from the
midst of Babylon, and deliver every man his soul: be not cut off
in her iniquity; for this *is* the time of the LORD'S vengeance; he
7 will render to her a recompense. Babylon *hath been* a golden
cup in the LORD'S hand, that made all the earth drunken: the
nations have drank of her wine; therefore the nations are mad.
8 Babylon is suddenly fallen and destroyed: howl for her; take
9 balm for her pain, it may be she may be healed. We would
have healed Babylon, but she is not healed: forsake her, and
let us go every one into his own country: for her judgment rea-
10 cheth to heaven, and is lifted *even* to the skies. The LORD
hath brought forth our righteousness: come, and let us declare
11 in Zion the work of the LORD our God. Make bright the ar-
rows; gather the shields: the LORD hath raised up the spirit
of the kings of the Medes: for his purpose *is* against Baby-
lon, to destroy it; because it is the vengeance of the LORD, the
12 vengeance of his temple. Set up the standard upon the walls
of Babylon, make the watch strong, set up the watchmen, pre-
pare the ambushes: for the LORD hath both devised and done
13 that which he spoke against the inhabitants of Babylon. O
thou that dwellest upon many waters, abundant in treasures,

thy end is come, *and* the measure of thy covetousness. The LORD of hosts hath sworn by himself, *saying*, Surely I will fill thee with men, as with caterpillars; and they shall raise a shout against thee. He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heaven by his understanding. When he uttereth *his* voice, there is a multitude of waters in the heavens; and he causeth the vapors to ascend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures. Every man is brutish by *his* knowledge; every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image is falsehood, and there is no breath in them. They *are* vanity, the work of errors: in the time of their visitation they shall perish. The portion of Jacob *is* not like them; for he is the former of all things: and Israel is the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts is his name. Thou *art* my battle-ax and weapons of war: for with thee will I break in pieces the nations, and with thee will I destroy kingdoms; And with thee will I break in pieces the horse and his rider; and with thee will I break in pieces the chariot and its rider; With thee also will I break in pieces man and woman; and with thee will I break in pieces old and young; and with thee will I break in pieces the young man and the maid; I will also break in pieces with thee the shepherd and his flock; and with thee will I break in pieces the husbandman and his yoke of oxen; and with thee will I break in pieces captains and rulers. And I will render to Babylon and to all the inhabitants of Chaldea all their evil that they have done in Zion in your sight, saith the LORD. Behold, I *am* against thee, O destroying mountain, saith the LORD, which destroyest all the earth: and I will stretch out my hand upon thee, and roll thee down from the rocks, and will make thee a burnt mountain. And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations; but thou shalt be desolate for ever, saith the LORD. Set ye up a standard in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations, prepare the nations against her, call together against her the kingdoms of Ararat, Minni, and Ashchenaz; appoint a captain against her; cause the horses to come up as the rough caterpillars. Prepare against her the nations with the kings of Media, her captains, and all her rulers, and all the land of his

29 dominion. And the land shall tremble and sorrow: for every purpose of the LORD shall be performed against Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a desolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon have forborne to fight, they have remained in *their* holds: their might hath failed; they became as women: they have burned her dwelling-places; her bars are

31 broken. One post shall run to meet another, and one messenger to meet another, to show the king of Babylon that his city is

32 taken at *one* end, And that the passages are stopped, and the reeds they have burned with fire, and the men of war are affrighted.

33 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; The daughter of Babylon *is* like a threshing-floor, it is time to thresh her: yet a little while, and the time of her harvest shall

34 come. Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon hath devoured me, he hath crushed me, he hath made me an empty vessel, he hath swallowed me up like a dragon, he hath filled his belly

35 with my delicates, he hath cast me out. The violence done to me and to my flesh *be* upon Babylon, shall the inhabitant of Zion say; and my blood upon the inhabitants of Chaldea, shall

36 Jerusalem say. Therefore thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will plead thy cause, and take vengeance for thee; and I will dry up

37 her sea, and make her springs dry. And Babylon shall become heaps, a dwelling-place for dragons, an astonishment, and a

38 hissing, without an inhabitant. They shall roar together like lions: they shall yell as lions' whelps. In their heat I will

39 make their feasts, and I will make them drunken, that they may rejoice, and sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith

40 the LORD. I will bring them down like lambs to the slaughter, like rams with he-goats. How is Sheshach taken! and how

41 is the praise of the whole earth surprised! how is Babylon become an astonishment among the nations! The sea is come up

42 upon Babylon: she is covered with the multitude of its waves. Her cities are a desolation, a dry land, and a wilderness, a land

43 in which no man dwelleth, neither doth *any* son of man pass by it. And I will punish Bel in Babylon, and I will bring forth

44 out of his mouth that which he hath swallowed: and the nations shall not flow together any more to him: even the wall of

45 Babylon shall fall. My people, depart from the midst of her, and deliver ye every man his soul from the fierce anger of the

46 LORD. And lest your heart should faint, and ye should fear

for the rumor that shall be heard in the land; a rumor shall both come *one* year, and after that in another year shall come a rumor, and violence in the land, ruler against ruler. Therefore behold, the days come, that I will do judgment upon the graven images of Babylon: and her whole land shall be confounded, and all her slain shall fall in the midst of her. Then the heaven and the earth, and all that *is* in them, shall sing for Babylon: for the spoilers shall come to her from the north, saith the LORD. As Babylon *hath caused* the slain of Israel to fall, so at Babylon shall fall the slain of all the earth. Ye that have escaped the sword, go away, stand not still: remember the LORD afar off, and let Jerusalem come into your mind. We are confounded, because we have heard reproach: shame hath covered our faces: for strangers are come into the sanctuaries of the LORD'S house. Wherefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will do judgment upon her graven images: and through all her land the wounded shall groan. Though Babylon should mount up to heaven, and though she should fortify the height of her strength, *yet* from me shall spoilers come to her, saith the LORD. A sound of a cry *cometh* from Babylon, and great destruction from the land of the Chaldeans: Because the LORD hath laid waste Babylon, and destroyed out of her the great voice; when her waves roar like great waters, a noise of their voice is uttered: Because the spoiler is come upon her, *even* upon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, every one of their bows is broken: for the Lord GOD of recompenses shall surely requite. And I will make drunk her princes, and her wise *men*, her captains, and her rulers, and her mighty men: and they shall sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith the king, whose name is the LORD of hosts. Thus saith the LORD of hosts; The broad walls of Babylon shall be utterly broken, and her high gates shall be burned with fire; and the people shall labor in vain, and the people in the fire, and they shall be weary. The word which Jeremiah the prophet commanded Seraiah the son of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, when he went with Zedekiah the king of Judah into Babylon in the fourth year of his reign. And *this* Seraiah was a quiet prince. So Jeremiah wrote in a book all the evil that should come upon Babylon, *even* all these words that are written against Babylon. And Jeremiah said to Seraiah, When

62 thou shalt come to Babylon, and shalt see, and shalt read all
these words; Then shalt thou say, O LORD, thou hast spoken
63 against this place, to cut it off, that none shall remain in it, nei-
ther man nor beast, but that it shall be desolate for ever. And
it shall be, when thou hast made an end of reading this book,
that thou shalt bind a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of
64 Euphrates: And thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sink, and
shall not rise from the evil that I will bring upon her: and they
shall be weary. Thus far *are* the words of Jeremiah.

52 Zedekiah *was* one and twenty years old when he began to
reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem. And his
mother's name was Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Lib-
2 nah. And he did *that which was* evil in the eyes of the LORD,
3 according to all that Jehoiakim had done. For through the
anger of the LORD it came to pass in Jerusalem and Judah,
till he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah re-
4 belled against the king of Babylon. And it came to pass in
the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth
day of the month, that Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came,
he and all his army, against Jerusalem, and encamped against
5 it, and built forts against it on every side. So the city was
6 besieged to the eleventh year of king Zedekiah. And in the
fourth month, in the ninth *day* of the month, the famine was
severe in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of
7 the land. Then the city was broken up, and all the men of war
fled, and went forth from the city by night by the way of the
gate between the two walls, which *was* by the king's garden;
(now the Chaldeans were by the city on all sides:) and they
8 went by the way of the plain. But the army of the Chaldeans
pursued the king, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jeri-
9 cho; and all his army was scattered from him. Then they took
the king, and carried him to the king of Babylon to Riblah in
10 the land of Hamath; where he gave judgment upon him. And
the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes:
11 he slew also all the princes of Judah in Riblah. Then he put
out the eyes of Zedekiah; and the king of Babylon bound him in
chains, and carried him to Babylon, and put him in prison till
12 the day of his death. Now in the fifth month, in the tenth *day*
of the month, which was the nineteenth year of Nebuchadrez-
zar king of Babylon, came Nebuzar-adan, captain of the guard,

who served the king of Babylon, into Jerusalem, And burned 13
the house of the LORD, and the king's house; and all the houses
of Jerusalem, and all the houses of the great *men* he burned
with fire: And all the army of the Chaldeans, that *were* with 14
the captain of the guard, broke down all the walls of Jerusalem
on every side. Then Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard 15
carried away captive *certain* of the poor of the people, and the
residue of the people that remained in the city, and those that
fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the rest of the
multitude. But Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard left 16
certain of the poor of the land for vine-dressers and for hus-
bandmen. Also the pillars of brass that *were* in the house of 17
the LORD, and the bases, and the brazen sea that was in the
house of the LORD, the Chaldeans broke, and carried all the
brass of them to Babylon. The caldrons also, and the shovels, 18
and the snuffers, and the bowls, and the spoons, and all the
vessels of brass with which they ministered, they took away.
And the basins, and the fire-pans, and the bowls, and the cal- 19
drons, and the candlesticks, and the spoons, and the cups; *that*
which was of gold in gold, and that which was of silver in sil-
ver, the captain of the guard took away. The two pillars, one 20
sea, and twelve brazen bulls that *were* under the bases, which
king Solomon had made in the house of the LORD: the brass
of all these vessels was without weight. And *concerning* the 21
pillars, the hight of one pillar was eighteen cubits; and a fillet
of twelve cubits encompassed it; and the thickness of it was
four fingers: it was hollow. And a capital of brass *was* upon it; 22
and the hight of one capital was five cubits, with net-work and
pomegranates upon the capitals around, all of brass. The sec-
ond pillar also and the pomegranates were like to these. And 23
there were ninety and six pomegranates on a side; *and* all the
pomegranates upon the net-work were a hundred on all sides.
And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and 24
Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the door:
He took also out of the city a eunuch, who had the charge of the 25
men of war; and seven men of them that were near the king's
person, who were found in the city; and the principal scribe of
the host, who mustered the people of the land; and sixty men
of the people of the land, that were found in the midst of the
city. So Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard took them, 26

27 and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah. And the
king of Babylon smote them, and put them to death in Riblah,
in the land of Hamath. Thus Judah was carried away captive
28 out of his own land. This *is* the people whom Nebuchadrezzar
carried away captive: in the seventh year three thousand Jews
29 and three and twenty: In the eighteenth year of Nebuchadrez-
zar he carried away captive from Jerusalem eight hundred
30 thirty and two persons: In the three and twentieth year of
Nebuchadrezzar, Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard car-
ried away captive of the Jews seven hundred forty and five
persons: all the persons *were* four thousand and six hundred.
31 And it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the cap-
tivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, in the
five and twentieth *day* of the month, that Evil-merodach king
of Babylon in the first year of his reign lifted up the head of
32 Jehoiachin king of Judah, and brought him out of prison, And
spoke kindly to him, and set his throne above the throne of the
33 kings that *were* with him in Babylon, And changed his prison
garments: and he continually ate bread before him all the days
34 of his life. And *for* his food there was a continual diet given
him of the king of Babylon, every day a portion until the day of
his death, all the days of his life.

THE LAMENTATIONS OF JEREMIAH.

Now doth the city sit solitary, *that was* full of people! **1**
how is she become as a widow! she that was great
among the nations, and princess among the provinces,
how is she become tributary. She weepeth bitterly in **2**
the night, and her tears *are* on her cheeks: among all her lovers
she hath none to comfort her: all her friends have dealt treach-
erously with her, they are become her enemies. Judah is gone **3**
into captivity because of affliction, and because of great servi-
tude: she dwelleth among the heathen, she findeth no rest: all
her persecutors overtook her between the straits. The ways of **4**
Zion do mourn, because none come to the solemn feasts: all her
gates are desolate: her priests sigh, her virgins are afflicted,
and she *is* in bitterness. Her adversaries are the chief, her **5**
enemies prosper; for the LORD hath afflicted her for the mul-
titude of her transgressions: her children are gone into cap-
tivity before the enemy. And from the daughter of Zion all **6**
her beauty hath departed: her princes are become like harts
that find no pasture, and they are gone without strength be-
fore the pursuer. Jerusalem remembered in the days of her **7**
affliction and of her miseries all her pleasant things that she
had in the days of old, when her people fell into the hand of
the enemy, and none helped her: the adversaries saw her, *and*
mocked at her sabbaths. Jerusalem hath grievously sinned; **8**
therefore she is removed: all that honored her despise her,
because they have seen her nakedness: yes, she sigheth and
turneth backward. Her filthiness *is* in her skirts; she remem- **9**
bereth not her last end; therefore she hath been wonderfully
abased: she had no comforter. O LORD, behold my affliction:
for the enemy hath magnified himself. The adversary hath **10**
spread out his hand upon all her pleasant things: for she hath
seen *that* the heathen entered into her sanctuary, whom thou
didst command that they should not enter into thy congrega-
tion. All her people sigh, they seek bread; they have given **11**
their pleasant things for food to relieve the soul: see, O LORD,

12 and consider; for I am become vile. *Is it* nothing to you, all
ye that pass by? behold, and see if there is any sorrow like
my sorrow, which hath fallen upon me, with which the LORD
13 hath afflicted me in the day of his fierce anger. From above
hath he sent fire into my bones, and it prevaieth against them:
he hath spread a net for my feet, he hath turned me back: he
14 hath made me desolate *and* faint all the day. The yoke of my
transgressions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed, *and*
come up upon my neck: he hath made my strength to fall, the
LORD hath delivered me into their hands, from whom I am
15 not able to rise. The LORD hath trodden under foot all my
mighty *men* in the midst of me: he hath called an assembly
against me to crush my young men: the LORD hath trodden
16 the virgin, the daughter of Judah, as in a wine-press. For
these *things* I weep; my eye, my eye runneth down with water,
because the comforter that should relieve my soul is far from
me: my children are desolate, because the enemy prevailed.
17 Zion spreadeth forth her hands, *and there is* none to comfort
her: the LORD hath commanded concerning Jacob, that his ad-
versaries should be around him: Jerusalem is as a menstruous
18 woman among them. The LORD is righteous; for I have re-
belled against his commandment: hear, I pray you, all people,
and behold my sorrow: my virgins and my young men are gone
19 into captivity. I called for my lovers, *but* they deceived me: my
priests and my elders resigned their breath in the city, while
20 they sought their food to relieve their souls. Behold, O LORD;
for I *am* in distress: my bowels are troubled; my heart is turned
within me; for I have grievously rebelled: abroad the sword be-
21 reaveth, at home there is as death. They have heard that I
sigh: *there is* none to comfort me: all my enemies have heard
of my trouble; they are glad that thou hast done it: thou wilt
bring the day that thou hast called, and they shall be like me.
22 Let all their wickedness come before thee; and do to them, as
thou hast done to me for all my transgressions: for my sighs
are many, and my heart is faint.

2 How hath the LORD covered the daughter of Zion with a
cloud in his anger, *and* cast down from heaven to the earth
the beauty of Israel, and remembered not his footstool in the
2 day of his anger! The LORD hath swallowed up all the habi-
tations of Jacob, and hath not pitied: he hath thrown down in

his wrath the strong holds of the daughter of Judah; he hath brought *them* down to the ground: he hath polluted the kingdom and its princes. He hath cut off in *his* fierce anger all the horn of Israel: he hath drawn back his right hand from before the enemy, and he burned against Jacob like a flaming fire, which devoureth on every side. He hath bent his bow like an enemy: he stood with his right hand as an adversary, and slew all *that were* pleasant to the eye in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he poured out his fury like fire. The LORD was as an enemy: he hath swallowed up Israel, he hath swallowed up all her palaces: he hath destroyed his strong holds, and hath increased in the daughter of Judah mourning and lamentation. And he hath violently taken away his tabernacle, as *if it were of* a garden: he hath destroyed his places of the assembly: the LORD hath caused the solemn feasts and sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and in the indignation of his anger hath despised the king and the priest. The LORD hath cast off his altar, he hath abhorred his sanctuary, he hath given up into the hand of the enemy the walls of her palaces; they have made a noise in the house of the LORD, as in the day of a solemn feast. The LORD hath purposed to destroy the wall of the daughter of Zion: he hath stretched out a line, he hath not withdrawn his hand from destroying: therefore he made the rampart and the wall to lament; they languished together. Her gates are sunk into the ground; he hath destroyed and broken her bars: her king and her princes *are* among the Gentiles: the law is no more: her prophets also find no vision from the LORD. The elders of the daughter of Zion sit upon the ground, *and* keep silence: they have cast up dust upon their heads; they have girded themselves with sackcloth: the virgins of Jerusalem hang down their heads to the ground. My eyes do fail with tears, my bowels are troubled, my liver is poured upon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people; because the children and the sucklings swoon in the streets of the city. They say to their mothers, Where *is* corn and wine? when they swooned as the wounded in the streets of the city, when their soul was poured out into their mothers' bosom. What thing shall I take to witness for thee? what thing shall I liken to thee, O daughter of Jerusalem? What shall I equal to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of

Zion? for thy breach *is* great like the sea: who can heal thee?
14 Thy prophets have seen vain and foolish things for thee: and they have not revealed thy iniquity, to turn away thy captivity; but have seen for thee false burdens and causes of banishment.
15 All that pass by, clap *their* hands at thee; they hiss and wag their head at the daughter of Jerusalem, saying, Is this the city that men call the Perfection of beauty, the Joy of the whole
16 earth? All thy enemies have opened their mouth against thee: they hiss and gnash the teeth: they say, We have swallowed *her* up: certainly this is the day that we looked for; we have found,
17 we have seen it. The LORD hath done *that* which he had devised; he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the days of old: he hath thrown down, and hath not pitied: and he hath caused thy enemy to rejoice over thee, he hath set up the
18 horn of thy adversaries. Their heart cried to the LORD, O wall of the daughter of Zion, let tears run down like a river day and night: give thyself no rest; let not the apple of thy eye cease.
19 Arise, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches pour out thy heart like water before the face of the LORD: lift up thy hands towards him for the life of thy young children,
20 that faint for hunger at the head of every street. Behold, O LORD, and consider to whom thou hast done this. Shall the women eat their fruit, children of a span long? shall the priest
21 and the prophet be slain in the sanctuary of the LORD? The young and the old lie on the ground in the streets: my virgins and my young men have fallen by the sword; thou hast slain *them* in the day of thy anger; thou hast killed, and not pitied.
22 Thou hast called as in a solemn day my terrors around, so that in the day of the LORD'S anger none escaped nor remained: those that I have swaddled and brought up, hath my enemy consumed.

3 I *am* the man that hath seen affliction by the rod of his
2 wrath. He hath led me, and brought *me into* darkness, but
3 not into light. Surely against me is he turned; he turneth his
4 hand *against me* all the day. My flesh and my skin hath he
5 made old; he hath broken my bones. He hath built against me,
6 and compassed *me* with gall and labor. He hath set me in dark
7 places, as *they that are* dead of old. He hath hedged me about,
8 that I cannot get out: he hath made my chain heavy. Also
9 when I cry and shout, he shutteth out my prayer. He hath

inclosed my ways with hewn stone, he hath made my paths
crooked. He *was* to me as a bear lying in wait, and as a lion 10
in secret places. He hath turned aside my ways, and pulled 11
me in pieces: he hath made me desolate. He hath bent his 12
bow, and set me as a mark for the arrow. He hath caused the 13
arrows of his quiver to enter into my reins. I was a derision 14
to all my people; *and* their song all the day. He hath filled me 15
with bitterness, he hath made me drunken with wormwood.
He hath also broken my teeth with gravel stones, he hath cover- 16
ed me with ashes. And thou hast removed my soul far off 17
from peace: I forgot prosperity. And I said, My strength and 18
my hope hath perished from the LORD: Remembering my aff- 19
liction and my misery, the wormwood and the gall. My soul 20
hath *them* still in remembrance, and is humbled in me. This 21
I recall to my mind, therefore have I hope. *It is of* the LORD'S 22
mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions
fail not. *They are* new every morning: great is thy faithful- 23
ness. The LORD *is* my portion, saith my soul; therefore will 24
I hope in him. The LORD *is* good to them that wait for him, 25
to the soul that seeketh him. *It is* good that a man should 26
both hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the LORD. *It* 27
is good for a man that he should bear the yoke in his youth.
He sitteth alone, and keepeth silence, because he hath borne 28
it upon him. He putteth his mouth in the dust; if there may 29
be hope. He giveth *his* cheek to him that smiteth him: he is 30
filled full with reproach. For the LORD will not cast off for 31
ever: But though he causeth grief, yet will he have compas- 32
sion according to the multitude of his mercies. For he doth 33
not afflict willingly nor grieve the children of men. To crush 34
under his feet all the prisoners of the earth, To turn aside 35
the right of a man before the face of the most High, To sub- 36
vert a man in his cause, the LORD approveth not. Who *is* he 37
that saith, and it cometh to pass, when the LORD comman-
deth it not? Out of the mouth of the most High proceedeth 38
not evil and good? Why doth a living man complain, a man 39
for the punishment of his sins? Let us search and try our 40
ways, and turn again to the LORD. Let us lift up our heart 41
with *our* hands to God in the heavens. We have transgressed 42
and have rebelled: thou hast not pardoned. Thou hast cover- 43
ed with anger, and persecuted us: thou hast slain, thou hast

44 not pitied. Thou hast covered thyself with a cloud, that *our*
45 prayer should not pass through. Thou hast made us *as* the
46 offscouring and refuse in the midst of the people. All our ene-
47 mies have opened their mouths against us. Fear and a snare
48 is come upon us, desolation and destruction. My eye runneth
49 down with rivers of water for the destruction of the daughter of
50 my people. My eye trickleth down, and ceaseth not, without
51 any intermission, Till the LORD shall look down, and behold
52 from heaven. My eye affecteth my heart because of all the
53 daughters of my city. My enemies chased me fiercely, like a
54 bird without cause. They have cut off my life in the dungeon,
55 and cast a stone upon me. Waters flowed over my head; *then*
56 I said, I am cut off. I called upon thy name, O LORD, out of
57 the low dungeon. Thou hast heard my voice: hide not thy ear
58 at my breathing, at my cry. Thou drewest near in the day
59 *that* I called upon thee: thou saidst, Fear not. O LORD, thou
60 hast pleaded the causes of my soul; thou hast redeemed my
61 life. O LORD, thou hast seen my wrong: judge thou my cause.
62 Thou hast seen all their vengeance *and* all their imaginations
63 against me. Thou hast heard their reproach, O LORD, *and* all
64 their imaginations against me; The lips of those that rose up
65 against me, and their device against me all the day. Behold
66 their sitting down, and their rising up; *I am* their music. Ren-
der to them a recompense, O LORD, according to the work of
their hands. Give them sorrow of heart, thy curse to them.
Persecute and destroy them in anger from under the heavens
of the LORD.

4 How is the gold become dim! *how* is the most fine gold
changed! the stones of the sanctuary are poured out at the
2 head of every street. The precious sons of Zion, comparable
to fine gold, how are they esteemed as earthen pitchers, the
3 work of the hands of the potter! Even the sea-monsters draw
out the breast, they nurse their young ones: the daughter of
my people *is become* cruel, like the ostriches in the wilder-
4 ness. The tongue of the sucking child cleaveth to the roof of
his mouth for thirst: the young children ask bread, *and* no
5 man breaketh it to them. They that fed delicately are deso-
late in the streets: they that were brought up in scarlet em-
6 brace dunghills. For the punishment of the iniquity of the
daughter of my people is greater than the punishment of the

sin of Sodom, that was overthrown as in a moment, and no hands stayed on her. Her Nazarites were purer than snow, 7
they were whiter than milk, they were more ruddy in body 8
than rubies, their polishing *was* of sapphire: Their visage is 8
blacker than a coal; they are not known in the streets: their skin cleaveth to their bones; it is withered, it is become like a stick. *They that are* slain with the sword are better than 9
they that are slain with hunger: for these pine away, stricken through for want of the fruits of the field. The hands of the pitiful women have boiled their own children: they were their food in the destruction of the daughter of my people. The LORD hath accomplished his fury; he hath poured out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath devoured her foundations. The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world, would not have believed that the adversary and the enemy would have entered into the gates of Jerusalem. For the sins of her prophets, *and* the iniquities of her priests, 13
that have shed the blood of the just in the midst of her. They 14
have wandered *as* blind men in the streets, they have polluted themselves with blood, so that men could not touch their garments. They cried to them, Depart ye; *it is* unclean; depart, 15
depart, touch not: when they fled away and wandered, they said among the heathen, They shall no more sojourn there. The anger of the LORD hath divided them; he will no more regard them: they respected not the persons of the priests, they favored not the elders. As for us, our eyes as yet failed for our vain help: in our watching we have watched for a nation *that* could not save us. They hunt our steps, that we cannot go in 18
our streets: our end is near, our days are fulfilled; for our end is come. Our persecutors are swifter than the eagles of heaven: 19
they pursued us upon the mountains, they laid wait for us in the wilderness. The breath of our nostrils, the anointed of 20
the LORD, was taken in their pits, of whom we said, Under his shadow we shall live among the heathen. Rejoice and be glad, 21
O daughter of Edom, that dwellest in the land of Uz; the cup also shall pass through to thee: thou shalt be drunken, and shalt make thyself naked. The punishment of thy iniquity is 22
accomplished, O daughter of Zion; he will no more carry thee away into captivity: he will visit thy iniquity, O daughter of Edom; he will disclose thy sins.

5 Remember, O LORD, what is come upon us: consider, and
2 behold our reproach. Our inheritance is turned to strangers,
3 our houses to aliens. We are orphans and fatherless, our
4 mothers *are* as widows. We have drank our water for money;
5 our wood is sold to us. Our necks *are* under persecution: we
6 labor, and have no rest. We have given the hand *to* the Egyp-
7 tians, and to the Assyrians, to be satisfied with bread. Our
8 fathers have sinned, *and are* not; and we have borne their
9 iniquities. Servants have ruled over us: *there is* none that
10 doth deliver us out of their hand. We procured our bread with
11 *the peril of* our lives, because of the sword of the wilderness.
12 Our skin was black like an oven because of the terrible famine.
13 They ravished the women in Zion, *and* the maids in the cities
14 of Judah. Princes were hanged by their hand: the faces of
15 elders were not honored. They took the young men to grind,
16 and the children fell under the wood. The elders have ceased
17 from the gate, the young men from their music. The joy of our
18 heart hath ceased; our dance is turned into mourning. The
19 crown is fallen *from* our head: woe to us, that we have sinned!
20 For this our heart is faint; for these *things* our eyes are dim.
21 Because of the mountain of Zion, which is desolate, the foxes
22 walk upon it. Thou, O LORD, remainest for ever; thy throne
from generation to generation. Why dost thou forget us for
ever, *and* forsake us so long time? Turn thou us to thee, O
LORD, and we shall be turned; renew our days as of old. But
thou hast utterly rejected us; thou art very wroth against us.

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET EZEKIEL.

Now it came to pass in the thirtieth year, in the fourth **1**
month, in the fifth day of the month, as I was among
the captives by the river of Kebar, that the heavens
were opened, and I saw visions of God. In the fifth **2**
day of the month, which was the fifth year of king Jehoiachin's
captivity, The word of the LORD came expressly to Ezekiel **3**
the priest, the son of Buzi, in the land of the Chaldeans by the
river Kebar; and the hand of the LORD was there upon him.
And I looked, and behold, a whirlwind came out of the north, **4**
a great cloud, and a fire infolding itself, and a brightness *was*
about it, and from the midst of it as the color of amber, from
the midst of the fire. Also from the midst of it *came* the like- **5**
ness of four living creatures. And this was their appearance;
they had the likeness of a man. And every one had four faces, **6**
and every one had four wings. And their feet *were* straight **7**
feet; and the sole of their feet was like the sole of a calf's foot:
and they sparkled like the color of burnished brass. And *they* **8**
had the hands of a man under their wings on their four sides;
and they four had their faces and their wings. Their wings **9**
were joined one to another; they turned not when they went;
they went every one straight forward. As for the likeness of **10**
their faces, they four had the face of a man and the face of a
lion, on the right side: and they four had the face of an ox on
the left side; they four also had the face of an eagle. Thus **11**
were their faces: and their wings were stretched upward; two
wings of every one were joined one to another, and two cover-
ed their bodies. And they went every one straight forward: **12**
whither the spirit was to go, they went; *and* they turned not
when they went. As for the likeness of the living creatures, **13**
their appearance *was* like burning coals of fire, and like the
appearance of lamps: it went up and down among the living
creatures; and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went
forth lightning. And the living creatures ran and returned **14**
as the appearance of a flash of lightning. Now as I beheld **15**

the living creatures, behold one wheel upon the earth by the
16 living creatures, with his four faces. The appearance of the
wheels and their work *was* like the color of a beryl: and they
four had one likeness: and their appearance and their work
17 was as it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel. When they
went, they went upon their four sides: *and* they returned not
18 when they went. As for their rings, they were so high that
they were dreadful; and their rings *were* full of eyes around
19 them four. And when the living creatures went, the wheels
went by them: and when the living creatures were lifted up
20 from the earth, the wheels were lifted up. Whithersoever the
spirit was to go, they went, thither *was their* spirit to go; and
the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit of
21 the living creature was in the wheels. When those went, *these*
went; and when those stood, these stood; and when those were
lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up over against
them: for the spirit of the living creature was in the wheels.
22 And the likeness of the firmament upon the heads of the living
creature *was* as the color of the terrible crystal, stretched forth
23 over their heads above. And under the firmament *were* their
wings straight, the one towards the other: every one had two,
which covered on this side, and every one had two, which cov-
24 ered on that side, their bodies. And when they went, I heard
the noise of their wings, like the noise of great waters, as the
voice of the Almighty, the voice of speech, as the noise of a host:
25 when they stood, they let down their wings. And there was a
voice from the firmament that *was* over their heads, when they
26 stood, and had let down their wings. And above the firma-
ment that *was* over their heads was the likeness of a throne,
as the appearance of a sapphire stone: and upon the likeness of
the throne was the likeness as the appearance of a man above
27 upon it. And I saw as the color of amber, as the appearance
of fire around within it, from the appearance of his loins even
upward, and from the appearance of his loins even downward,
I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it had brightness
28 on all sides. As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud
in the day of rain, so *was* the appearance of the brightness
around. This was the appearance of the likeness of the glory of
the LORD. And when I saw it, I fell upon my face, and I heard
a voice of one speaking.

And he said to me, Son of man, stand upon thy feet, and I **2**
will speak to thee. And the spirit entered into me when he **2**
spoke to me, and set me upon my feet, that I heard him that
spoke to me. And he said to me, Son of man, I send thee to **3**
the children of Israel, to a rebellious nation that hath rebelled
against me: they and their fathers have transgressed against **3**
me: *even* to this very day. For *they are* impudent children and **4**
obstinate in heart. I send thee to them; and thou shalt say to
them, Thus saith the Lord GOD. And they, whether they will **5**
hear, or whether they will forbear, (for they *are* a rebellious
house,) yet shall know that there hath been a prophet among **6**
them. And thou, son of man, be not afraid of them, neither
be afraid of their words, though briers and thorns *are* with
thee, and thou dost dwell among scorpions: be not afraid of
their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, though they are
a rebellious house. And thou shalt speak my words to them, **7**
whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear: for they
are most rebellious. But thou, son of man, hear what I say **8**
to thee; Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open
thy mouth, and eat that which I give thee. And when I looked, **9**
behold, a hand *was* sent to me; and lo, a roll of a book was
in it; And he spread it before me: and it *was* written within **10**
and without: and there was written in it lamentations, and
mourning, and woe.

Moreover he said to me, Son of man, eat what thou find- **3**
est; eat this roll, and go, speak to the house of Israel. So I **2**
opened my mouth, and he caused me to eat that roll. And **3**
he said to me, Son of man, cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy
bowels with this roll that I give thee. Then did I eat *it*; and
it was in my mouth as honey for sweetness. And he said to **4**
me, Son of man, depart, go to the house of Israel, and speak
with my words to them. For thou art not sent to a people of **5**
a strange speech and of a hard language, *but* to the house of
Israel; Not to many people of a strange speech and of a hard **6**
language, whose words thou canst not understand. Surely, had
I sent thee to them, they would have hearkened to thee. But **7**
the house of Israel will not hearken to thee; for they will not
hearken to me: for all the house of Israel *are* impudent and
hard-hearted. Behold, I have made thy face strong against **8**
their faces, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads.

9 As an adamant harder than flint have I made thy forehead:
fear them not, neither be dismayed at their looks, though they
10 *are* a rebellious house. Moreover he said to me, Son of man,
all my words that I shall speak to thee receive in thy heart, and
11 hear with thy ears. And depart, go to them of the captivity, to
the children of thy people, and speak to them, and tell them,
Thus saith the Lord GOD; whether they will hear, or whether
12 they will forbear. Then the spirit took me up, and I heard be-
hind me a voice of a great rushing, *saying*, Blessed be the glory
13 of the LORD from his place. *I heard* also the noise of the wings
of the living creatures that touched one another, and the noise
of the wheels over against them, and the noise of a great rush-
14 ing. So the spirit lifted me up, and took me away, and I went
in bitterness, in the heat of my spirit; but the hand of the LORD
15 was strong upon me. Then I came to them of the captivity at
Tel-abib, that dwelt by the river of Kebar, and I sat where they
sat, and remained there astonished among them seven days.
16 And it came to pass at the end of seven days, that the word
of the LORD came to me, saying, Son of man, I have made
17 thee a watchman to the house of Israel: therefore hear the
word at my mouth, and give them warning from me. When I
18 say to the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; and thou givest him
not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked
way, to save his life; the same wicked *man* shall die in his in-
19 iquity; but his blood will I require at thy hand. Yet if thou
shalt warn the wicked, and he shall not turn from his wicked-
ness, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity; but
20 thou hast delivered thy soul. Again, When a righteous *man*
doth turn from his righteousness, and commit iniquity, and I
lay a stumbling-block before him, he shall die: because thou
hast not given him warning, he shall die in his sin, and his
righteousness which he hath done shall not be remembered;
21 but his blood will I require at thy hand. Nevertheless if thou
shalt warn the righteous *man*, that the righteous sin not, and
he doth not sin, he shall surely live, because he is warned; also
22 thou hast delivered thy soul. And the hand of the LORD was
there upon me; and he said to me, Arise, go forth into the plain,
23 and I will there talk with thee. Then I arose, and went forth
into the plain; and behold, the glory of the LORD stood there,
as the glory which I saw by the river of Kebar: and I fell on

my face. Then the spirit entered into me, and set me upon 24
my feet, and spake with me, and said to me, Go, shut thyself
within thy house. But thou, O son of man, behold, they shall 25
put bands upon thee, and shall bind thee with them, and thou
shalt not go out among them: And I will make thy tongue 26
cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumb, and
shalt not be to them a reprover: for they *are* a rebellious house.
But when I speak with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou 27
shalt say to them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; He that heareth,
let him hear; and he that forbeareth, let him forbear: for they
are a rebellious house.

Thou also, son of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before 4
thee, and pourtray upon it the city, *even* Jerusalem; And lay 2
siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount
against it; set the camp also against it, and set *battering* rams
against it on every side. Moreover take thou to thee an iron 3
pan, and set it *for* a wall of iron between thee and the city:
and set thy face against it, and it shall be besieged, and thou
shalt lay siege against it. This shall be a sign to the house of
Israel. Lie thou also upon thy left side, and lay the iniquity 4
of the house of Israel upon it: *according* to the number of the
days that thou shalt lie upon it thou shalt bear their iniquity.
For I have laid upon thee the years of their iniquity, according 5
to the number of the days, three hundred and ninety days: so
shalt thou bear the iniquity of the house of Israel. And when 6
thou hast accomplished them, lie again on thy right side, and
thou shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Judah forty days:
I have appointed thee each day for a year. Therefore thou 7
shalt set thy face towards the siege of Jerusalem, and thy arm
shall be uncovered, and thou shalt prophesy against it. And 8
behold, I will lay bands upon thee, and thou shalt not turn
thee from one side to another, till thou hast ended the days
of thy siege. Take thou also to thee wheat, and barley, and 9
beans, and lentils, and millet, and fitches, and put them in one
vessel, and make thee bread thereof, *according* to the number
of the days that thou shalt lie upon thy side, three hundred and
ninety days shalt thou eat of it. And thy food which thou shalt 10
eat *shall be* by weight, twenty shekels a day: from time to time
shalt thou eat it. Thou shalt drink also water by measure, 11
the sixth part of a hin: from time to time shalt thou drink.

12 And thou shalt eat it *as* barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it
13 with human excrement in their sight. And the LORD said,
Even thus shall the children of Israel eat their defiled bread
14 among the Gentiles, whither I will drive them. Then said I,
Ah Lord GOD! behold, my soul hath not been polluted: for from
my youth even till now have I not eaten of that which dieth of
itself, or is torn in pieces; neither hath abominable flesh come
15 into my mouth. Then he said to me, Lo, I have given thee
cow's dung for man's dung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread
16 with them. Moreover he said to me, Son of man, behold, I
will break the staff of bread in Jerusalem: and they shall eat
bread by weight, and with care; and they shall drink water by
17 measure, and with astonishment. That they may want bread
and water, and be astonished one with another, and consume
away for their iniquity.

5 And thou, son of man, take thee a sharp knife, take thee a
barber's razor, and cause *it* to pass upon thy head and upon thy
beard: then take to thee balances to weigh, and divide the hair.
2 Thou shalt burn with fire a third part in the midst of the city,
when the days of the siege are fulfilled: and thou shalt take a
third part, *and* smite about it with a knife: and a third part
thou shalt scatter in the wind; and I will draw out a sword
3 after them. Thou shalt also take of them a few in number,
4 and bind them in thy skirts. Then take of them again, and
cast them into the midst of the fire, and burn them in the fire:
from which a fire shall come forth into all the house of Israel.
5 Thus saith the Lord GOD; This *is* Jerusalem: I have set it in
the midst of the nations and countries that are around her.
6 And she hath changed my judgments into wickedness more
than the nations, and my statutes more than the countries that
are around her: for they have refused my judgments and my
7 statutes, they have not walked in them. Therefore thus saith
the Lord GOD; Because ye multiplied more than the nations
that *are* around you, and have not walked in my statutes, nei-
ther have kept my judgments, neither have done according to
8 the judgments of the nations that are around you: Therefore
thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I, even I, *am* against thee,
and will execute judgments in the midst of thee in the sight
9 of the nations. And I will do in thee that which I have not
done, and the like to which I will not do any more, because of

all thy abominations. Therefore the fathers shall eat the sons 10
in the midst of thee, and the sons shall eat their fathers; and I
will execute judgments in thee, and the whole remnant of thee
will I scatter into all the winds. Wherefore, *as* I live, saith 11
the Lord GOD; Surely, because thou hast defiled my sanctuary
with all thy detestable things, and with all thy abominations,
therefore I will also diminish thee; neither shall my eye spare,
neither will I have any pity. A third part of thee shall die 12
with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed
in the midst of thee: and a third part shall fall by the sword
around thee; and I will scatter a third part into all the winds,
and I will draw out a sword after them. Thus shall my anger 13
be accomplished, and I will cause my fury to rest upon them,
and I will be comforted: and they shall know that I the LORD
have spoken *it* in my zeal, when I have accomplished my fury
in them. Moreover I will make thee waste, and a reproach 14
among the nations that *are* around thee, in the sight of all that
pass by. So it shall be a reproach and a taunt, an instruc- 15
tion and an astonishment to the nations that *are* around thee,
when I shall execute judgments in thee in anger and in fury
and in furious rebukes. I the LORD have spoken it. When I 16
shall send upon them the evil arrows of famine, which shall
be for *their* destruction, and which I will send to destroy you:
and I will increase the famine upon you, and will break your
staff of bread: So will I send upon you famine and evil beasts, 17
and they shall bereave thee; and pestilence and blood shall
pass through thee; and I will bring the sword upon thee. I the
LORD have spoken *it*.

And the word of the LORD came to me, saying, Son of man, **6, 2**
set thy face towards the mountains of Israel, and prophesy
against them, And say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word 3
of the Lord GOD: Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains,
and to the hills, to the rivers, and to the valleys; Behold, I,
even I, will bring a sword upon you, and I will destroy your
high places. And your altars shall be desolate, and your im- 4
ages shall be broken: and I will cast down your slain *men* be-
fore your idols. And I will lay the dead carcasses of the chil- 5
dren of Israel before their idols; and I will scatter your bones
about your altars. In all your dwelling-places the cities shall 6
be laid waste, and the high places shall be desolate; that your

altars may be laid waste and made desolate, and your idols may be broken and cease, and your images may be cut down, and your works may be abolished. And the slain shall fall in the midst of you, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD. Yet will I leave a remnant, that ye may have *some* that shall escape the sword among the nations, when ye shall be scattered through the countries. And they that escape of you shall remember me among the nations whither they shall be carried captives, because I am broken with their apostate heart, which hath departed from me, and with their eyes which go astray after their idols: and they shall lothe themselves for the evils which they have committed in all their abominations. And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, and that I have not said in vain that I would do this evil to them. Thus saith the Lord GOD; Smite with thy hand, and stamp with thy foot, and say, Alas, for all the evil abominations of the house of Israel! for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence. He that is far off shall die by the pestilence; and he that is near shall fall by the sword; and he that remaineth and is besieged shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my fury upon them. Then shall ye know that I *am* the LORD, when their slain men shall be among their idols round about their altars, upon every high hill, on all the tops of the mountains, and under every green tree, and under every thick oak, the place where they offered sweet savor to all their idols. So will I stretch out my hand upon them, and make the land desolate, even, more desolate than the wilderness towards Diblath, in all their habitations: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7, 2 Moreover the word of the LORD came to me, saying, Also, thou son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD to the land of Israel; An end, the end is come upon the four corners of the land. Now *is* the end come upon thee, and I will send my anger upon thee, and will judge thee according to thy ways, and will recompense upon thee all thy abominations. And my eye shall not spare thee, neither will I have pity: but I will recompense thy ways upon thee, and thy abominations shall be in the midst of thee: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD. Thus saith the Lord GOD; An evil, an only evil, behold, is come. An end is come, the end is come: it watcheth for thee; behold, it is come. The morning is come upon thee, O thou that dwellest in the

land: the time is come, the day of trouble *is* near, and not the
sounding again of the mountains. Now will I shortly pour out 8
my fury upon thee, and accomplish my anger upon thee: and I
will judge thee according to thy ways, and will recompense thee
for all thy abominations. And my eye shall not spare, neither 9
will I have pity: I will recompense thee according to thy ways
and thy abominations *that* are in the midst of thee; and ye
shall know that I am the LORD that smiteth. Behold the day, 10
behold, it is come; the morning is gone forth; the rod hath blos-
somed, pride hath budded. Violence hath risen into a rod of 11
wickedness: none of them *shall remain*, nor of their multitude,
nor of any of theirs: neither shall there be wailing for them.
The time is come, the day draweth near: let not the buyer re- 12
joice, nor the seller mourn: for wrath *is* upon all the multitude
thereof. For the seller shall not return to that which is sold, 13
although they were yet alive: for the vision *is* concerning the
whole multitude thereof, which shall not return; neither shall
any strengthen himself in the iniquity of his life. They have 14
blown the trumpet, even to make all ready; but none goeth to
the battle: for my wrath *is* upon all the multitude thereof: The 15
sword *is* without, and the pestilence and the famine within: he
that is in the field shall die with the sword; and he that is in the
city, famine and pestilence shall devour him. But they that es- 16
cape of them shall escape, and shall be on the mountains like
doves of the valleys, all of them mourning, every one for his in-
iquity. All hands shall be feeble, and all knees shall be weak 17
as water. They shall also gird *themselves* with sackcloth, and
horror shall cover them; and shame shall be upon all faces, and
baldness upon all their heads. They shall cast their silver in 19
the streets, and their gold shall be removed: their silver and
their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the
wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfy their souls, neither
fill their bowels because it is the stumbling-block of their iniquity.
As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in majesty: 20
but they made the images of their abominations *and* of their
detestable things therein: therefore have I set it far from them.
And I will give it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, and 21
to the wicked of the earth for a spoil; and they shall pollute it.
My face will I turn also from them, and they shall pollute my 22
secret *place*: for the robbers shall enter into it, and defile it.

23 Make a chain: for the land is full of bloody crimes, and the
24 city is full of violence. Wherefore I will bring the worst of the
heathen, and they shall possess their houses: I will also make
the pomp of the strong to cease, and their holy places shall be
25 defiled. Destruction cometh; and they shall seek peace, and
26 *there shall be none*. Mischief shall come upon mischief, and
rumor shall be upon rumor; then shall they seek a vision of the
prophet; but the law shall perish from the priest, and counsel
27 from the elders. The king shall mourn, and the prince shall
be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the
land shall be troubled: I will do to them after their way, and ac-
cording to their deserts will I judge them, and they shall know
that I *am* the LORD.

8 And it came to pass in the sixth year, in the sixth *month*,
in the fifth day of the month, as I sat in my house, and the
elders of Judah sat before me, that the hand of the Lord GOD
2 fell there upon me. Then I beheld, and lo a likeness as the ap-
pearance of fire: from the appearance of his loins even down-
ward, fire; and from his loins even upward, as the appearance
3 of brightness, as the color of amber. And he put forth the form
of a hand, and took me by a lock of my head; and the spirit
lifted me up between the earth and the heaven, and brought
me in the visions of God to Jerusalem, to the door of the inner
4 gate that looketh towards the north; where *was* the seat of the
image of jealousy, which provoketh to jealousy. And behold,
the glory of the God of Israel *was* there, according to the vi-
5 sion that I saw in the plain. Then said he to me, Son of man,
lift up thy eyes now the way towards the north. So I lifted up
my eyes the way towards the north, and behold northward at
6 the gate of the altar this image of jealousy in the entry. He
said furthermore to me, Son of man, seest thou what they do?
even the great abominations that the house of Israel commit-
teth here, that I should withdraw from my sanctuary? but turn
7 thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations. And
he brought me to the door of the court; and when I looked, be-
8 hold a hole in the wall. Then said he to me, Son of man, dig
now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold a
9 door. And he said to me, Go in, and behold the wicked abom-
10 inations that they do here. So I went in and saw; and behold
every form of creeping animals, and abominable beasts, and

all the idols of the house of Israel, portrayed around upon the wall. And there stood before them seventy men of the elders of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Jaazaniah the son of Shaphan, with every man his censer in his hand; and a thick cloud of incense went up. Then said he to me, Son of man, hast thou seen what the elders of the house of Israel do in the dark, every man in the chambers of his imagery? for they say, The LORD seeth us not; the LORD hath forsaken the earth. He said also to me, Turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations that they do. Then he brought me to the door of the gate of the LORD'S house which *was* towards the north; and behold, there sat women weeping for Tammuz. Then said he to me, Hast thou seen *this*, O son of man? turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations than these. And he brought me into the inner court of the LORD'S house, and behold, at the door of the temple of the LORD, between the porch and the altar, *were* about five and twenty men, with their backs towards the temple of the LORD, and their faces towards the east; and they worshiped the sun towards the east. Then he said to me, Hast thou seen *this*, O son of man? Is it a light thing to the house of Judah that they commit the abominations which they commit here? for they have filled the land with violence, and have returned to provoke me to anger: and lo, they put the branch to their nose. Therefore will I also deal in fury: my eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: and though they cry in my ears with a loud voice, *yet* I will not hear them.

He cried also in my ears with a loud voice, saying, Cause them that have charge over the city to draw near, even every man *with* his destroying weapon in his hand. And behold, six men came from the way of the higher gate, which lieth towards the north, and every man a slaughter-weapon in his hand; and one man among them *was* clothed with linen, with a writer's inkhorn by his side: and they went in and stood beside the brazen altar. And the glory of the God of Israel had gone up from the cherub on which he was, to the threshold of the house. And he called to the man clothed with linen, who *had* the writer's inkhorn by his side; And the LORD said to him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men

that sigh and that cry for all the abominations that are done
5 in the midst of it. And to the others he said in my hearing,
Go ye after him through the city, and smite: let not your eye
6 spare, neither have ye pity: Slay utterly old *and* young, both
maids, and little children, and women: but come not near any
man upon whom is the mark; and begin at my sanctuary. Then
7 they began at the elderly men who were before the house. And
he said to them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the
slain: go ye forth. And they went forth, and slew in the city.
8 And it came to pass, while they were slaying them, and I was
left, that I fell upon my face, and cried, and said, Ah Lord GOD!
wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel in thy pouring out of
9 thy fury upon Jerusalem? Then said he to me, The iniquity of
the house of Israel and Judah *is* exceeding great, and the land
is full of blood, and the city full of perverseness: for they say,
The LORD hath forsaken the earth, and the LORD seeth not.
10 And as for me also, my eye shall not spare, neither will I have
11 pity, *but* I will recompense their way upon their head. And
behold, the man clothed with linen, who *had* the inkhorn by
his side, reported the matter, saying, I have done as thou hast
commanded me.

10 Then I looked, and behold, in the firmament that was above
the head of the cherubim there appeared over them as it were
a sapphire stone, as the appearance of the likeness of a throne.
2 And he spoke to the man clothed with linen, and said, Go in
between the wheels, *even* under the cherub, and fill thy hand
with coals of fire from between the cherubim, and scatter them
3 over the city. And he entered in my sight. Now the cherubim
stood on the right side of the house, when the man went in; and
4 the cloud filled the inner court. Then the glory of the LORD
went up from the cherub, *and stood* over the threshold of the
house; and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court
5 was full of the brightness of the LORD'S glory. And the sound
of the cherubim's wings was heard *even* to the outer court, as
6 the voice of the Almighty God when he speaketh. And it came
to pass, *that* when he had commanded the man clothed with
linen, saying, Take fire from between the wheels, from between
the cherubim; then he went in, and stood beside the wheels.
7 And *one* cherub stretched forth his hand from between the
cherubim, to the fire that was between the cherubim, and took

of it, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with
linen: who took it, and went out. And there appeared in the
cherubim the form of a man's hand under their wings. And
when I looked, behold the four wheels by the cherubim, one
wheel by one cherub, and another wheel by another cherub:
and the appearance of the wheels *was* as the color of a beryl
stone. And *as for* their appearances, they four had one like-
ness, as if a wheel had been in the midst of a wheel. When
they went, they went upon their four sides; they turned not
as they went, but to the place whither the head looked, they
followed it; they turned not as they went. And their whole
body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and
the wheels, *were* full of eyes on every side, even the wheels
that they four had. As for the wheels, it was cried to them in
my hearing, O wheel. And every one had four faces: the first
face *was* the face of a cherub, and the second face was the face
of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the
face of an eagle. And the cherubim were lifted up. This *is* the
living creature that I saw by the river of Kebar. And when
the cherubim went, the wheels went by them: and when the
cherubim lifted up their wings to mount up from the earth, the
same wheels also turned not from beside them. When they
stood, *these* stood; and when they were lifted up, these lifted
up themselves also: for the spirit of the living creature was
in them. Then the glory of the LORD departed from off the
threshold of the house, and stood over the cherubim. And
the cherubim lifted up their wings, and mounted up from the
earth in my sight: when they went out, the wheels also *were*
beside them, and every one stood at the door of the east-gate
of the LORD'S house; and the glory of the God of Israel was
over them above. This *is* the living creature that I saw under
the God of Israel by the river of Kebar; and I knew that they
were the cherubim. Every one had four faces each, and every
one four wings; and the likeness of the hands of a man *was* un-
der their wings. And the likeness of their faces *was* the same
faces which I saw by the river of Kebar, their appearances and
themselves: they went every one straight forward.

Moreover the spirit lifted me up, and brought me to the
east-gate of the LORD'S house, which looketh eastward: and
behold, at the door of the gate five and twenty men; among

whom I saw Jaazaniah the son of Azur, and Pelatiah the son
2 of Benaiah, princes of the people. Then said he to me, Son of
man, these *are* the men that devise mischief, and give wicked
3 counsel in this city: Who say, *It is* not near; let us build
4 houses: this city is the caldron, and we are the flesh. There-
5 fore prophesy against them, prophesy, O son of man. And the
spirit of the LORD fell upon me, and said to me, Speak; Thus
saith the LORD; Thus have ye said, O house of Israel: for I
know the things that come into your mind, *every one of* them.
6 Ye have multiplied your slain in this city, and ye have filled
7 its streets with the slain. Therefore thus saith the Lord God;
Your slain whom ye have laid in the midst of it, they *are* the
flesh, and this city is the caldron: but I will bring you forth
8 out of the midst of it. Ye have feared the sword; and I will
9 bring a sword upon you, saith the LORD GOD. And I will bring
you out of the midst of it, and deliver you into the hands of
10 strangers, and will execute judgments among you. Ye shall
fall by the sword; I will judge you in the border of Israel; and
11 ye shall know that I *am* the LORD. This *city* shall not be your
caldron, neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst of it; but I
12 will judge you in the border of Israel: And ye shall know that
I *am* the LORD: for ye have not walked in my statutes, neither
executed my judgments, but have done after the manners of
13 the heathen that are around you. And it came to pass, when I
prophesied, that Pelatiah the son of Benaiah died. Then I fell
down upon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and said, Ah
Lord GOD! wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?
14, 15 Again the word of the LORD came to me, saying, Son of man,
thy brethren, *even* thy brethren, the men of thy kindred, and
all the house of Israel wholly, are they to whom the inhabitants
of Jerusalem have said, Retire far from the LORD: to us is this
16 land given in possession. Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord
GOD; Although I have cast them far off among the heathen,
and although I have scattered them among the countries, yet
will I be to them as a little sanctuary in the countries where
17 they shall come. Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; I
will even gather you from the people, and assemble you out
of the countries where ye have been scattered, and I will give
18 you the land of Israel. And they shall come thither, and they
shall take away from thence all its detestable things, and all

its abominations. And I will give them one heart, and I will 19
put a new spirit within you; and I will take the stony heart 20
out of their flesh, and will give them a heart of flesh: That 20
they may walk in my statutes, and keep my ordinances, and
do them: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God.
But *as for them* whose heart walketh after the heart of their 21
detestable things and their abominations, I will recompense
their way upon their own heads, saith the Lord GOD. Then 22
the cherubim raised their wings, and the wheels beside them;
and the glory of the God of Israel *was* over them above. And 23
the glory of the LORD went up from the midst of the city, and
stood upon the mountain which *is* on the east side of the city.
Afterwards the spirit took me up, and brought me in vision by 24
the Spirit of God into Chaldea, to them of the captivity. So the
vision that I had seen went up from me. Then I spoke to them 25
of the captivity all the things that the LORD had shown me.

The word of the LORD also came to me, saying, Son of man, **12, 2**
thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, who have eyes
to see, and see not; they have ears to hear, and hear not: for
they *are* a rebellious house. Therefore, thou son of man, pre- 3
pare thee stuff for removing, and remove by day in their sight;
and thou shalt remove from thy place to another place in their
sight; it may be they will consider, though they *are* a rebellious
house. Then shalt thou bring forth thy stuff by day in their 4
sight, as stuff for removing: and thou shalt go forth at evening
in their sight, as they that go forth into captivity. Dig thou 5
through the wall in their sight, and carry out thereby. In their 6
sight shalt thou bear *it* upon thy shoulders, and carry it forth
in the twilight: thou shalt cover thy face, that thou mayest not
see the ground: for I have set thee for a sign to the house of
Israel. And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my 7
stuff by day, as stuff for captivity, and in the evening I digged
through the wall with my hand; I brought *it* forth in the twi-
light, and I bore it upon my shoulder in their sight. And in 8
the morning came the word of the LORD to me, saying, Son of 9
man, hath not the house of Israel, the rebellious house, said to
thee, What doest thou? Say thou to them, Thus saith the Lord 10
GOD, This burden *concerneth* the prince in Jerusalem, and all
the house of Israel that are among them. Say, I *am* your sign: 11
as I have done, so shall it be done to them: they shall remove

12 and go into captivity. And the prince that *is* among them shall bear upon his shoulder in the twilight, and shall go forth: they shall dig through the wall to carry out thereby: he shall cover
13 his face, that he may not see the ground with his eyes. My net also will I spread upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare: and I will bring him to Babylon *to* the land of the Chaldeans,
14 yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there. And I will scatter towards every wind all that *are* about him to help him, and all his bands; and I will draw out the sword after them.
15 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countries.
16 But I will leave a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence; that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come; and they
17 shall know that I *am* the LORD. Moreover the word of the LORD came to me, saying, Son of man, eat thy bread with quaking, and drink thy water with trembling and with solicitude.
18 And say to the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord GOD of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, *and* of the land of Israel; They shall eat their bread with solicitude, and drink their water with astonishment, that her land may be desolate from all that is therein, because of the violence of all them that dwell
20 therein. And the cities that are inhabited shall be laid waste, and the land shall be desolate; and ye shall know that I *am* the
21, 22 LORD. And the word of the LORD came to me, saying, Son of man, what *is* that proverb that ye have in the land of Israel, saying, The days are prolonged, and every vision faileth?
23 Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord GOD: I will make this proverb to cease, and they shall no more use it as a proverb in Israel; but say to them, The days are at hand, and the effect of
24 every vision. For there shall no more be any vain vision nor flattering divination within the house of Israel. For I *am* the
25 LORD: I will speak, and the word that I shall speak shall come to pass; it shall no more be prolonged: for in your days, O rebellious house, will I say the word, and will perform it, saith the
26 Lord GOD. Again the word of the LORD came to me, saying, Son of man, behold, *they of* the house of Israel say, The vision that he seeth is for many days to come, and he prophesieth of the times that are distant. Therefore say to them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; There shall none of my words be further de-

ferred, but the word which I have spoken shall be done, saith the Lord GOD.

And the word of the LORD came to me, saying, Son of man, **13, 2**
prophesy against the prophets of Israel that prophesy, and say
thou to them that prophesy out of their own hearts, Hear ye the
word of the LORD; Thus saith the Lord GOD; Woe to the fool- 3
ish prophets, that follow their own spirit, and have seen noth-
ing! O Israel, thy prophets are like the foxes in the deserts. 4
Ye have not gone up into the gaps, neither made up the hedge 5
for the house of Israel to stand in the battle in the day of the
LORD. They have seen vanity and lying divination, saying, 6
The LORD saith: and the LORD hath not sent them: and they
have made *others* to hope that they would confirm the word.
Have ye not seen a vain vision, and have ye not spoken a ly- 7
ing divination, whereas ye say, The LORD saith *it*, although
I have not spoken? Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Be- 8
cause ye have spoken vanity, and seen lies, therefore, behold,
I am against you, saith the Lord GOD. And my hand shall be 9
upon the prophets that see vanity, and that divine lies: they
shall not be in the assembly of my people, neither shall they
be written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shall
they enter into the land of Israel; and ye shall know that *I am*
the Lord GOD. Because, even because they have seduced my 10
people, saying, Peace; and *there was* no peace; and one built
up a wall, and lo, others daubed it with untempered mortar:
Say to them who daub *it* with untempered mortar, that it shall 11
fall: there shall be an overflowing shower; and ye, O great hail-
stones, shall fall; and a stormy wind shall rend it. Lo, when 12
the wall hath fallen, shall it not be said to you, Where *is* the
daubing with which ye have daubed it? Therefore thus saith 13
the Lord GOD; I will even rend *it* with a stormy wind in my
fury; and there shall be an overflowing shower in my anger,
and great hailstones in my fury to consume it. So will I break 14
down the wall that ye have daubed with untempered *mortar*,
and bring it down to the ground, so that its foundation shall
be made bare, and it shall fall, and ye shall be consumed in
the midst of it: and ye shall know that I am the LORD. Thus 15
will I accomplish my wrath upon the wall, and upon them that
have daubed it with untempered *mortar*, and will say to you,
The wall is no more, neither they that daubed it; *To wit*, the 16

prophets of Israel who prophesy concerning Jerusalem, and who see visions of peace for her, and there is no peace, saith the Lord GOD. Likewise, thou son of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people, who prophesy out of their own heart; and prophesy thou against them, And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Woe to the *women* that sew pillows to all arm-holes, and make kerchiefs upon the head of every stature to hunt souls! Will ye hunt the souls of my people, and will ye save the souls alive that come to you? And will ye profane me among my people for handfuls of barley and for pieces of bread, to slay the souls that should not die, and to save the souls alive that should not live, by your lying to my people that hear *your* lies? Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I *am* against your pillows, with which ye there hunt the souls to make them fly, and I will tear them from your arms, and will let the souls go, even the souls that ye hunt to make them fly. Your kerchiefs also will I tear, and deliver my people out of your hand, and they shall no more be in your hand to be hunted; and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD. Because with lies ye have made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I have not made sad; and strengthened the hands of the wicked, that he should not return from his wicked way, by promising him life: Therefore ye shall see no more vanity, nor divine divinations: for I will deliver my people out of your hand: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

14 Then came certain of the elders of Israel to me, and sat before me. And the word of the LORD came to me, saying, Son of man, these men have set up their idols in their heart, and put the stumbling-block of their iniquity before their face: should I be inquired of at all by them? Therefore speak to them, and say to them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Every man of the house of Israel that setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling-block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet; I the LORD will answer him that cometh according to the multitude of his idols; That I may take the house of Israel in their own heart, because they are all estranged from me through their idols. Therefore say to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Repent, and turn *yourselves* from your idols; and turn away your faces from all your abominations. For every one of the house of Israel, or

of the stranger that sojourneth in Israel, who separateth himself from me, and setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling-block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to a prophet to inquire of him concerning me; I the LORD will answer him by myself: And I will set my face against that 8
man, and will make him a sign and a proverb, and I will cut him off from the midst of my people; and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD. And if the prophet be deceived when he hath 9
spoken a thing, I the LORD have deceived that prophet, and I will stretch out my hand upon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel. And they shall bear the punishment of their iniquity: the punishment of the prophet shall be even as the punishment of him that seeketh *to him*; That 11
the house of Israel may no more go astray from me, neither be polluted any more with all their transgressions; but that they may be my people, and I may be their God, saith the Lord GOD. The word of the LORD came again to me, saying, Son of man, 12, 13
when the land sinneth against me by trespassing grievously, then will I stretch out my hand upon it, and will break the staff of the bread thereof, and will send famine upon it, and will cut off man and beast from it: Though these three men, 14
Noah, Daniel, and Job, were in it, they should deliver their own souls only by their righteousness, saith the Lord GOD. If 15
I cause noisome beasts to pass through the land, and they lay it waste, so that it be desolate, that no man may pass through because of the beasts: *Though* these three men were in it, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters; they only shall be delivered, but the land shall be desolate. Or *if* I bring a sword upon that land, and say, Sword, 17
go through the land; so that I cut off man and beast from it: Though these three men *were* in it, as I live, saith the Lord 18
GOD, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters, but they only shall be delivered themselves. Or *if* I send a pestilence 19
into that land, and pour out my fury upon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast: Though Noah, Daniel, and Job, *were* in it, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither son nor daughter; they shall deliver their own souls only by their righteousness. For thus saith the Lord GOD; How much more 21
when I send my four severe judgments upon Jerusalem, the sword, and the famine, and the noisome beast, and the pesti-

22 lence, to cut off from it man and beast? Yet behold, therein shall be left a remnant that shall be brought forth, *both* sons and daughters: behold, they shall come forth to you, and ye shall see their way and their doings: and ye shall be comforted concerning the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, even
23 concerning all that I have brought upon it. And they shall comfort you, when ye see their ways and their doings: and ye shall know that I have not done without cause all that I have done in it, saith the Lord GOD.

15, 2 And the word of the LORD came to me, saying, Son of man, What is the vine-tree more than any tree, *or than* a branch
3 which is among the trees of the forest? Shall wood be taken of it to do any work? or will *men* take a pin of it to hang any
4 vessel upon it? Behold, it is cast into the fire for fuel; the fire devoureth both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burned. Is
5 it suitable for *any* work? Behold, when it was whole, it was fit for no work: how much less then shall it be fit for *any* work,
6 when the fire hath devoured it, and it is burned? Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; As the vine-tree among the trees of
7 the forest, which I have given to the fire for fuel, so will I give the inhabitants of Jerusalem. And I will set my face against
8 them; they shall go out from *one* fire, and another fire shall devour them; and ye shall know that I am the LORD, when I
8 set my face against them. And I will make the land desolate, because they have committed a trespass, saith the Lord GOD.

16, 2 Again the word of the LORD came to me, saying, Son of
3 man, cause Jerusalem to know her abominations, And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD to Jerusalem; Thy birth and thy nativity *is* of the land of Canaan; thy father was an Amorite, and
4 thy mother a Hittite. And *as for* thy nativity, in the day thou wast born thy navel was not cut, neither wast thou washed in
5 water to supple thee; thou wast not salted at all, nor swaddled at all. No eye pitied thee, to do any of these to thee, to have
6 compassion upon thee; but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the lothing of thy person, in the day that thou wast born.
6 And when I passed by thee, and saw thee polluted in thy own blood, I said to thee *when thou wast* in thy blood, Live; yes, I
7 said to thee when thou wast in thy blood, Live. I have caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and become great, and thou art come to excellent ornaments:

thy breasts are fashioned, and thy hair is grown, whereas thou wast naked and bare. Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time *was* the time of love; and I spread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakedness: yes, I swore to thee, and entered into a covenant with thee, saith the Lord GOD, and thou becamest mine. Then I washed thee with water; yes, I thoroughly washed away thy blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oil. I clothed thee also with broidered work, and shod thee with badgers' skin, and I girded thee with fine linen, and I covered thee with silk. I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets upon thy hands, and a chain on thy neck. And I put a jewel on thy forehead, and ear-rings in thy ears, and a beautiful crown upon thy head. Thus wast thou decked with gold and silver; and thy raiment *was of* fine linen, and silk, and broidered work; thou didst eat fine flour, and honey, and oil: and thou wast exceeding beautiful, and thou didst prosper into a kingdom. And thy renown went forth among the heathen for thy beauty: for it *was* perfect through my comeliness, which I had put upon thee, saith the Lord GOD. But thou didst trust in thy own beauty, and playedst the harlot because of thy renown, and pouredst out thy fornications on every one that passed by; his it was. And of thy garments thou didst take, and deck thy high places with divers colors, and play the harlot upon them: *the like things* shall not come, neither shall it be so. Thou hast also taken thy fair jewels of my gold and of my silver, which I had given thee, and hast made to thyself images of men, and hast committed lewdness with them. And hast taken thy broidered garments, and covered them: and thou hast set my oil and my incense before them. My provisions also which I gave thee, fine flour, and oil, and honey, *with which* I fed thee, thou hast even set before them for a sweet savor: and thus it was, saith the Lord GOD. Moreover thou hast taken thy sons and thy daughters, whom thou hast borne to me, and these hast thou sacrificed to them to be devoured. *Is this* of thy lewdness a small matter, That thou hast slain my children, and delivered them to cause them to pass through *the fire* for them? And in all thy abominations and thy deeds of lewdness thou hast not remembered the days of thy youth, when thou wast naked and bare, *and* wast polluted in thy blood. And it came to pass after all

24 thy wickedness, (woe, woe to thee! saith the Lord GOD;) *That*
25 thou hast also built to thee an eminent place, and hast made
26 thee a high place in every street. Thou hast built thy high
27 place at every head of the way, and hast made thy beauty to be
28 abhorred, and hast prostituted thyself to every one that passed
29 by, and multiplied thy lewd deeds. Thou hast also committed
30 fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbors, great of flesh;
31 and hast multiplied thy lewd deeds, to provoke me to anger.
32 Behold, therefore I have stretched out my hand over thee, and
33 have diminished thy ordinary *food*, and delivered thee to the
34 will of them that hate thee, the daughters of the Philistines,
35 who are ashamed of thy lewd way. Thou hast played the har-
36 lot also with the Assyrians, because thou wast insatiable; yes,
37 thou hast played the harlot with them, and yet couldst not be
38 satisfied. Thou hast moreover multiplied thy fornication in
39 the land of Canaan to Chaldea; and yet with this thou wast
40 not satisfied. How weak is thy heart, saith the Lord GOD,
41 seeing thou doest all these *things*, the work of an imperious
42 lewd woman; In that thou buildest thy eminent place in the
43 head of every way, and makest thy high place in every street;
44 and hast not been as a harlot, in that thou scornest hire; *But*
45 *as* a wife that committeth adultery, who taketh strangers in-
46 stead of her husband! They give gifts to all lewd women: but
47 thou givest thy gifts to all thy lovers, and hirest them, that
48 they may come to thee on every side for thy lewdness. And
49 the contrary is in thee from *other* women in thy unlawful com-
50 merce, whereas none followeth thee to commit lewdness: and
51 in that thou givest a reward, and no reward is given to thee,
52 therefore thou art contrary. Wherefore, O harlot, hear the
53 word of the LORD: Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thy
54 filthiness was poured out, and thy nakedness exposed through
55 thy carnal connection with thy lovers, and with all the idols
56 of thy abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which
57 thou didst give to them; Behold therefore, I will gather all thy
58 lovers, with whom thou hast taken pleasure, and all *them* that
59 thou hast loved, with all them that thou hast hated; I will even
60 gather them on every side against thee, and will uncover thy
61 nakedness to them, that they may see all thy nakedness. And
62 I will judge thee, as women that break wedlock and shed blood
63 are judged; and I will give thee blood in fury and jealousy. And

I will also give thee into their hand, and they shall throw down thy eminent place, and shall break down thy high places: they shall strip thee also of thy clothes, and shall take thy fair jewels, and leave thee naked and bare. They shall also bring up 40
a company against thee, and they shall stone thee with stones, and thrust thee through with their swords. And they shall 41
burn thy houses with fire, and execute judgments upon thee in the sight of many women: and I will cause thee to cease from playing the harlot, and thou also shalt give no hire any more. So will I make my fury towards thee to rest, and my 42
jealousy shall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry. Because thou hast not remembered the days 43
of thy youth, but hast provoked me in all these *things*; behold therefore, I also will recompense thy way upon thy head, saith the Lord GOD: and thou shalt not commit this lewdness above 44
all thy abominations. Behold, every one that useth proverbs shall use *this* proverb against thee, saying, As is the mother, so is her daughter. Thou *art* thy mother's daughter, that lotheth 45
her husband and her children; and thou art the sister of thy sisters, who lothed their husbands and their children: your mother was a Hittite, and your father an Amorite. And thy elder sister *is* Samaria, she and her daughters that dwell at thy left hand: and thy younger sister, that dwelleth at thy right 46
hand, is Sodom and her daughters. Yet hast thou not walked after their ways, nor done after their abominations: but as *if that were* a very little thing, thou wast corrupted more than they in all thy ways. As I live, saith the Lord GOD, Sodom 47
thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, as thou hast done, thou and thy daughters. Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom, pride, fullness of bread, and abundance of idleness was in her and in her daughters, neither did she 48
strengthen the hand of the poor and needy. And they were haughty, and committed abomination before me: therefore I took them away as I saw *good*. Neither hath Samaria committed 49
half of thy sins; but thou hast multiplied thy abominations more than they, and hast justified thy sisters in all thy abominations which thou hast done. Thou also, who hast judged thy 50
sisters, bear thy own shame for thy sins that thou hast committed more abominable than they: they are more righteous than thou: yes, be thou confounded also, and bear thy shame, in that 51
52

53 thou hast justified thy sisters. When I shall bring again their
captivity, the captivity of Sodom and her daughters, and the
captivity of Samaria and her daughters, then *will I bring again*
54 the captivity of thy captives in the midst of them: That thou
mayest bear thy own shame, and mayest be confounded in all
55 that thou hast done, in that thou art a comfort to them. When
thy sisters, Sodom and her daughters, shall return to their former
state, and Samaria and her daughters shall return to their
former state, then thou and thy daughters shall return to your
56 former state. For thy sister Sodom was not mentioned by thy
57 mouth in the day of thy pride, Before thy wickedness was dis-
closed, as at the time of *thy* reproach of the daughters of Syria,
and all that are around her, the daughters of the Philistines,
58 who despise thee on every side. Thou hast borne thy lewd-
59 ness and thy abominations, saith the LORD. For thus saith
the Lord GOD; I will even deal with thee as thou hast done,
60 who hast despised the oath in breaking the covenant. Never-
theless I will remember my covenant with thee in the days of
thy youth, and I will establish to thee an everlasting covenant.
61 Then thou shalt remember thy ways, and be ashamed, when
thou shalt receive thy sisters, thy elder and thy younger: and
I will give them to thee for daughters, but not by thy covenant.
62 And I will establish my covenant with thee; and thou shalt
63 know that I *am* the LORD: That thou mayest remember, and
be confounded, and never open thy mouth any more because of
thy shame, when I am pacified towards thee for all that thou
hast done, saith the Lord GOD.

17, 2 And the word of the LORD came to me, saying, Son of man,
put forth a riddle, and speak a parable to the house of Israel;
3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; A great eagle with great
wings, long-winged, full of feathers, which had divers colors,
came to Lebanon, and took the highest branch of the cedar:
4 He cropped off the top of its young twigs, and carried it into a
5 land of traffick; he set it in a city of merchants. He took also of
the seed of the land, and planted it in a fruitful field; he placed
6 *it* by great waters, and set it as a willow tree. And it grew, and
became a spreading vine of low stature, whose branches turned
towards him, and its roots were under him: so it became a vine,
7 and brought forth branches, and shot forth sprigs. There was
also another great eagle with great wings and many feathers:

and behold, this vine did bend her roots towards him, and shot forth her branches towards him, that he might water it by the furrows of her plantation. It was planted in a good soil by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might bear fruit, that it might be a goodly vine. Say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Shall it prosper? shall he not pull up its roots, and cut off its fruit, that it may wither? it shall wither in all the leaves of her spring, even without great power or many people to pluck it up by its roots. Yes, behold, *being* planted, shall it prosper? shall it not utterly wither, when the east wind toucheth it? it shall wither in the furrows where it grew. Moreover the word of the LORD came to me, saying, Say now to the rebellious house, Know ye not what these *things mean*? tell them, Behold, the king of Babylon hath come to Jerusalem, and hath taken its king, and its princes, and led them with him to Babylon; And hath taken of the king's seed, and made a covenant with him, and hath taken an oath from him: he hath also taken the mighty of the land: That the kingdom might be base, that it might not lift itself up, *but* that by keeping his covenant it might stand. But he rebelled against him in sending his ambassadors into Egypt, that they might give him horses and many people. Shall he prosper? shall he escape that doeth such *things*? or shall he break the covenant, and be delivered? As I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely in the place where the king dwelleth that made him king, whose oath he despised, and whose covenant he broke, even with him in the midst of Babylon he shall die. Neither shall Pharaoh with *his* mighty army and great company make for him in the war, by casting up mounts, and building forts, to cut off many persons: Seeing he despised the oath by breaking the covenant, when lo, he had given his hand, and hath done all these *things*, he shall not escape. Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; As I live, surely my oath that he hath despised, and my covenant that he hath broken, even that will I recompense upon his own head. And I will spread my net upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will plead with him there for his trespass that he hath trespassed against me. And all his fugitives with all his bands shall fall by the sword, and they that remain shall be scattered towards all winds: and ye shall know that I the LORD have spoken *it*.

22 Thus saith the Lord God, I will also take of the highest branch
of the high cedar, and will set *it*; I will crop off from the top
of its young twigs a tender one, and will plant it upon a high
23 mountain and eminent: In the mountain of the hight of Israel
will I plant it: and it shall bring forth boughs, and bear fruit,
and be a goodly cedar: and under it shall dwell all fowl of ev-
24 ery wing; in the shade of its branches shall they dwell. And all
the trees of the field shall know that I the LORD have brought
down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have dried up
the green tree, and have made the dry tree to flourish: I the
LORD have spoken and have done *it*.

18, 2 The word of the LORD came to me again, saying, What
mean ye, that ye use this proverb concerning the land of Is-
rael, saying, The fathers have eaten sour grapes, and the chil-
3 dren's teeth are set on edge? As I live, saith the Lord GOD,
ye shall not have occasion any more to use this proverb in Is-
4 rael. Behold, all souls are mine; as the soul of the father,
so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul that sinneth, it
5 shall die. But if a man is just, and doeth that which is lawful
6 and right, *And* hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither
hath lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, nei-
7 ther hath defiled his neighbor's wife, neither hath come near
to a polluted woman, *And* hath not oppressed any, *but* hath
restored to the debtor his pledge, hath stripped none by vio-
8 lence, hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the
naked with a garment: He *that* hath not given forth upon in-
9 terest, neither hath taken any increase, that hath withdrawn
his hand from iniquity, hath executed true judgment between
10 man and man, Hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept my
judgments, to deal truly; he *is* just, he shall surely live, saith
11 the Lord GOD. If he begetteth a son *that is* a robber, a shed-
der of blood, and that doeth the like to any one of these things,
12 *And* that doeth not any of those *duties*, but even hath eaten
upon the mountains, and defiled his neighbor's wife, Hath op-
13 pressed the poor and needy, hath stripped by violence, hath not
restored the pledge, and hath lifted up his eyes to the idols,
14 hath committed abomination. Hath given forth upon inter-
est, and hath taken increase: shall he then live? he shall not
live: he hath done all these abominations; he shall surely die;
his blood shall be upon him. Now lo, *if* he begetteth a son,

that seeth all his father's sins which he hath done, and considereth, and doeth not such like, *That* hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbor's wife, Neither hath oppressed any, hath not withheld the pledge, neither hath stripped by violence, *but* hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment, *That* hath taken off his hand from the poor, that hath not received interest nor increase, hath executed my judgments, hath walked in my statutes; he shall not die for the iniquity of his father, he shall surely live. *As for* his father, because he cruelly oppressed, stripped his brother by violence, and did that which is not good among his people, lo, even he shall die in his iniquity. Yet say ye, Why? doth not the son bear the iniquity of the father? When the son hath done that which is lawful and right, *and* hath kept all my statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely live. The soul that sinneth, it shall die. The son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son: the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him. But if the wicked will turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die. All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned to him: in his righteousness that he hath done he shall live. Have I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die? saith the Lord GOD: *and* not that he should return from his ways, and live? But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, *and* doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doeth, shall he live? All his righteousness that he hath done shall not be mentioned: in his trespass that he hath trespassed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die. Yet ye say, The way of the LORD is not equal. Hear now, O house of Israel; Is not my way equal? are not your ways unequal? When a righteous *man* turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them; for his iniquity that he hath done shall he die. Again, when a wicked *man* turneth away from his wickedness that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawful and right, he shall save his soul alive. Because he

considereth and turneth away from all his transgressions that
29 he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die. Yet
saith the house of Israel, The way of the LORD is not equal.
O house of Israel, are not my ways equal? are not your ways
30 unequal? Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel, every
one according to his ways, saith the Lord God. Repent, and
turn *yourselves* from all your transgressions; so iniquity shall
31 not be your ruin. Cast away from you all your transgressions,
by which ye have transgressed; and make you a new heart and
32 a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Israel? For I have
no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord GOD:
wherefore turn *ye*, and live.

19 Moreover take thou up a lamentation for the princes of Is-
2 rael, And say, What *is* thy mother: A lioness: she lay down
among lions, she nourished her whelps among young lions.
3 And she brought up one of her whelps: it became a young lion,
4 and it learned to catch the prey; it devoured men. The na-
tions also heard of him; he was taken in their pit, and they
5 brought him with chains to the land of Egypt. Now when she
saw that she had waited, *and* her hope was lost, then she took
6 another of her whelps, and made him a young lion. And he
went up and down among the lions, he became a young lion,
7 and learned to catch the prey, *and* devoured men. And he
knew their desolate palaces, and he laid waste their cities; and
the land was desolate, and the fullness of it, by the noise of
8 his roaring. Then the nations set against him on every side
from the provinces, and spread their net over him: he was
9 taken in their pit. And they put him in custody in chains,
and brought him to the king of Babylon: they brought him into
holds, that his voice should no more be heard upon the moun-
10 tains of Israel. Thy mother *is* like a vine in thy blood, planted
by the waters: she was fruitful and full of branches by reason
11 of many waters. And she had strong rods for the scepters of
them that bore rule, and her stature was exalted among the
thick branches, and she appeared in her hight with the mul-
12 titude of her branches. But she was plucked up in fury, she
was cast down to the ground, and the east wind dried up her
fruit: her strong rods were broken and withered; the fire con-
13 sumed them. And now she *is* planted in the wilderness, in a
14 dry and thirsty ground. And fire hath gone out of a rod of her

branches, *which* hath devoured her fruit, so that she hath no strong rod to be a scepter to rule. This is a lamentation, and shall be for a lamentation.

And it came to pass in the seventh year, in the fifth *month*, **20** the tenth day of the month, that certain of the elders of Israel came to inquire of the LORD, and sat before me. Then came 2 the word of the LORD to me, saying, Son of man, speak to the 3 elders of Israel, and say to them, Thus saith the Lord God; Are ye come to inquire of me? As I live, saith the Lord God, I will not be inquired of by you. Wilt thou judge them, son of man, 4 wilt thou judge *them*? cause them to know the abominations of their fathers: And say to them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; 5 In the day when I chose Israel, and lifted up my hand to the seed of the house of Jacob, and made myself known to them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted up my hand to them, say- 6 ing, I *am* the LORD your God; In the day *that* I lifted up my hand to them, to bring them forth from the land of Egypt into a land that I had espied for them, flowing with milk and honey, which is the glory of all lands: Then said I to them, Cast ye 7 away every man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not yourselves with the idols of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God. But they rebelled against me, and would not hearken to me: 8 they did not every man cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the idols of Egypt: then I said, I will pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt. But I wrought 9 for my name's sake, that it should not be profaned before the heathen, among whom they *were*, in whose sight I made myself known to them, in bringing them forth from the land of Egypt. Wherefore I caused them to go forth from the land 10 of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderness. And I gave them my statutes, and showed them my judgments, which *if* 11 a man doeth, he shall even live in them. Moreover also I 12 gave them my sabbaths, to be a sign between me and them, that they might know that I *am* the LORD that sanctify them. But the house of Israel rebelled against me in the wilderness: 13 they walked not in my statutes, and they despised my judgments, which *if* a man doeth, he shall even live in them; and my sabbaths they greatly profaned: then I said, I would pour out my fury upon them in the wilderness, to consume them.

14 But I wrought for my name's sake, that it should not be profaned before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out.
15 Yet also I lifted up my hand to them in the wilderness, that I would not bring them into the land which I had given *them*, flowing with milk and honey, which is the glory of all lands;
16 Because they despised my judgments, and walked not in my statutes, but profaned my sabbaths: for their heart went after
17 their idols. Nevertheless my eye spared them from destroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wilderness.
18 But I said to their children in the wilderness, Walk ye not in the statutes of your fathers, neither observe their judgments, nor defile yourselves with their idols: I *am* the LORD your God; walk in my statutes, and keep my judgments, and
20 do them; And hallow my sabbaths; and they shall be a sign between me and you, that ye may know that I *am* the LORD
21 your God. Notwithstanding the children rebelled against me: they walked not in my statutes, neither kept my judgments to do them, which *if* a man doeth, he shall even live in them: they profaned my sabbaths: then I said, I would pour out my
22 fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the wilderness. Nevertheless I withdrew my hand, and wrought for my name's sake, that it should not be profaned in the sight
23 of the heathen, in whose sight I brought them forth. I lifted up my hand to them also in the wilderness, that I would scatter them among the heathen, and disperse them through the
24 countries; Because they had not executed my judgments, but had despised my statutes, and had profaned my sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers' idols. Wherefore I gave
25 them also statutes *that were* not good, and judgments by which they should not live; And I polluted them in their own gifts, in that they caused to pass through *the fire* all the first-born, that I might make them desolate, to the end that they might
27 know that I am the LORD. Therefore, son of man, speak to the house of Israel, and say to them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Yet in this your fathers have blasphemed me, in that they have
28 committed a trespass against me. *For* when I had brought them into the land, for which I lifted up my hand to give it to them, then they saw every high hill, and all the thick trees, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the provocation of their offering: there also they made their sweet

savor, and poured out there their drink-offerings. Then I said 29
to them, What *is* the high place to which ye go? and its name is
called Bamah to this day. Wherefore say to the house of Israel, 30
Thus saith the Lord GOD; Are ye polluted after the manner of
your fathers? and commit ye lewd deeds after their abomina-
tions? For when ye offer your gifts, when ye make your sons to 31
pass through the fire, ye pollute yourselves with all your idols,
even to this day: and shall I be inquired of by you, O house of
Israel? As I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be inquired
of by you. And that which cometh into your mind shall not 32
be at all, that ye say, We will be as the heathen, as the fami-
lies of the countries, to serve wood and stone. As I live, saith 33
the Lord GOD, surely with a mighty hand, and with an out-
stretched arm, and with fury poured out, will I rule over you:
And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you 34
out of the countries in which ye are scattered, with a mighty
hand, and with an out-stretched arm, and with fury poured
out. And I will bring you into the wilderness of the people, 35
and there will I plead with you face to face. As I pleaded with 36
your fathers in the wilderness of the land of Egypt, so will I
plead with you, saith the Lord GOD. And I will cause you to 37
pass under the rod, and I will bring you into the bond of the
covenant. And I will purge out from among you the rebels, 38
and them that transgress against me: I will bring them forth
out of the country where they sojourn, and they shall not enter
into the land of Israel: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.
As for you, O house of Israel, thus saith the Lord GOD; Go ye, 39
serve ye every one his idols, and hereafter *also*, if ye will not
hearken to me: but profane ye my holy name no more with
your gifts, and with your idols. For on my holy mountain, on 40
the mountain of the hight of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, there
shall all the house of Israel, all of them in the land, serve me:
there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings,
and the first fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.
I will accept you with your sweet savor, when I bring you out 41
from the people, and gather you out of the countries in which
ye have been scattered; and I will be sanctified in you before
the heathen. And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when 42
I shall bring you into the land of Israel, into the country for
which I lifted up my hand to give it to your fathers. And there 43

shall ye remember your ways, and all your doings in which ye have been defiled; and ye shall lothe yourselves in your own
44 sight for all your evils that ye have committed. And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have wrought with you for my name's sake, not according to your wicked ways, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Israel, saith the
45 Lord GOD. Moreover the word of the LORD came to me, saying,
46 Son of man, set thy face towards the south, and drop *thy word* towards the south, and prophesy against the forest of the
47 south field; And say to the forest of the south, Hear the word of the LORD; Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall devour every green tree in thee, and every dry tree: the flaming flame shall not be quenched, and all faces from the south to the north shall be burned therein.
48 And all flesh shall see that I the LORD have kindled it: it shall
49 not be quenched. Then said I, Ah Lord GOD! they say of me, Doth he not speak parables?

21, 2 And the word of the LORD came to me, saying, Son of man, set thy face towards Jerusalem, and drop *thy word* towards the holy places, and prophesy against the land of Israel,
3 And say to the land of Israel, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I *am* against thee, and will draw forth my sword out of its sheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the
4 wicked. Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore shall my sword go forth from
5 its sheath against all flesh from the south to the north: That all flesh may know that I the LORD have drawn my sword out
6 of its sheath: it shall not return any more. Sigh therefore, thou son of man, with the breaking of *thy* loins; and with bitterness sigh before their eyes. And it shall be, when they say to thee, Why sighest thou? that thou shalt answer, For the tidings; because it cometh: and every heart shall melt, and all hands shall be feeble, and every spirit shall faint, and all knees shall be weak *as* water: behold, it cometh, and shall
8 be brought to pass, saith the Lord GOD. Again the word of
9 the LORD came to me, saying, Son of man, prophesy, and say, Thus saith the LORD; Say, A sword, a sword is sharpened, and
10 also furbished: It is sharpened to make a grievous slaughter; it is furbished that it may glitter: should we then make mirth?
11 it contemneth the rod of my son, *as* every tree. And he hath

given it to be furbished, that it may be handled: the sword is sharpened, and it is furbished, to give it into the hand of the slayer. Cry and howl, son of man: for it shall be upon my people, it *shall be* upon all the princes of Israel: terrors by reason of the sword shall be upon my people: smite therefore upon thy thigh. Because *it is* a trial, and what if the sword contemneth even the rod? it shall be no more, saith the Lord GOD. Thou therefore, son of man, prophesy, and smite *thy* hands together, and let the sword be doubled the third time, the sword of the slain: it is the sword of the great men that are slain, which entereth into their private chambers. I have set the point of the sword against all their gates, that *their* heart may faint, and their ruins be multiplied: ah! it is made bright, it is sharpened for the slaughter. Go thee one way or other, *either* on the right hand, or on the left, whithersoever thy face is set. I will also smite my hands together, and I will cause my fury to rest: I the LORD have said *it*. The word of the LORD came to me again, saying, Also, thou son of man, appoint thee two ways, that the sword of the king of Babylon may come: both *ways* shall come forth from one land: and choose thou a place, choose it at the head of the way to the city. Appoint a way, that the sword may come to Rabbah of the Ammonites, and to Judah in Jerusalem the fortified. For the king of Babylon stood at the parting of the way, at the head of the two ways, to use divination; he made *his* arrows bright, he consulted with images, he looked in the liver. At his right hand was the divination for Jerusalem, to appoint captains, to open the mouth in the slaughter, to lift up the voice with shouting, to appoint *battering* rams against the gates, to cast a mount, and to build a fort. And it shall be to them as a false divination in their sight, to them that have sworn oaths: but he will call to remembrance the iniquity, that they may be taken. Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because ye have made your iniquity to be remembered, in that your transgressions are disclosed, so that in all your doings your sins do appear; because, *I say*, that ye are come to remembrance, ye shall be taken with the hand. And thou, profane wicked prince of Israel, whose day is come, when iniquity *shall have* an end, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Remove the diadem, and take off the crown: this *shall* not be the same: exalt him that is low, and abase him that is high. I will over-

turn, overturn, overturn it: and it shall be no *more*, until he
28 cometh whose right it is; and I will give it him. And thou,
son of man, prophesy and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD con-
cerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproach; even
say thou, The sword, the sword *is* drawn: for the slaughter it
29 is furbished, to consume because of the glittering: While they
see vanity to thee, while they divine a lie to thee, to bring thee
upon the necks of *them that are* slain, of the wicked, whose day
30 is come, when their iniquity shall have an end. Shall I cause
it to return into its sheath? I will judge thee in the place where
31 thou wast created, in the land of thy nativity. And I will pour
out my indignation upon thee, I will blow against thee in the
fire of my wrath, and deliver thee into the hand of brutish men,
32 *and* skillful to destroy. Thou shalt be for fuel to the fire; thy
blood shall be in the midst of the land; thou shalt be no *more*
remembered: for I the LORD have spoken it.

22, 2 Moreover the word of the LORD came to me, saying, Now,
thou son of man, wilt thou judge, wilt thou judge the bloody
3 city? yes, thou shalt show her all her abominations. Then
say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD; The city sheddeth blood
in the midst of it, that her time may come, and maketh idols
4 against herself to defile herself. Thou art become guilty in
thy blood that thou hast shed; and hast defiled thyself by thy
idols which thou hast made; and thou hast caused thy days
to draw near, and art come *even* to thy years: therefore have
I made thee a reproach to the heathen, and a mocking to all
5 countries. *Those that are* near, and those that are far from
thee, shall mock thee, who art infamous and much troubled.
6 Behold, the princes of Israel, every one were in thee to their
7 power to shed blood. In thee have they set light by father
and mother: in the midst of thee have they dealt by oppression
with the stranger: in thee have they oppressed the fatherless
8 and the widow. Thou hast despised my holy things, and hast
9 profaned my sabbaths. In thee are men that carry tales to
shed blood: and in thee they eat upon the mountains: in the
10 midst of thee they commit lewdness. In thee have they un-
covered their fathers' nakedness: in thee have they humbled
11 her that was set apart for pollution. And one hath committed
abomination with his neighbor's wife; and another hath lewdly
defiled his daughter-in-law; and another in thee hath humbled

his sister, his father's daughter. In thee have they taken gifts 12
to shed blood; thou hast taken interest and increase, and thou
hast greedily gained from thy neighbors by extortion, and hast
forgotten me, saith the Lord GOD. Behold, therefore I have 13
smitten my hand at thy dishonest gain which thou hast made,
and at thy blood which hath been in the midst of thee. Can 14
thy heart endure, or can thy hands be strong, in the days that
I shall deal with thee? I the LORD have spoken *it*, and will do
it. And I will scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse 15
thee in the countries, and will consume thy filthiness out of
thee. And thou shalt take thy inheritance in thyself in the 16
sight of the heathen, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.
And the word of the LORD came to me, saying, Son of man, 17, 18
the house of Israel is to me become dross: all they *are* brass,
and tin, and iron, and lead, in the midst of the furnace; they
are even the dross of silver. Therefore thus saith the Lord 19
GOD, Because ye are all become dross, behold, therefore I will
gather you into the midst of Jerusalem. As they gather sil- 20
ver, and brass, and iron, and lead, and tin, into the midst of
the furnace, to blow the fire upon it, to melt it; so will I gather
you in my anger and in my fury, and I will leave you there,
and melt you. Yes, I will gather you, and blow upon you in 21
the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst of
it. As silver is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall 22
ye be melted in the midst of it; and ye shall know that I the
LORD have poured out my fury upon you. And the word of the 23
LORD came to me, saying, Son of man, say to her, Thou *art* the 24
land that is not cleansed, nor rained upon in the day of indig-
nation. *There is* a conspiracy of her prophets in the midst of 25
her, like a roaring lion ravening the prey; they have devoured
souls; they have taken the treasure and precious things; they
have made her many widows in the midst of her. Her priests 26
have violated my law, and have profaned my holy things: they
have put no difference between the holy and profane, neither
have they shown *difference* between the unclean and the clean,
and have hid their eyes from my sabbaths, and I am profaned
among them. Her princes in the midst of her *are* like wolves 27
ravening the prey, to shed blood, and to destroy souls, to get
dishonest gain. And her prophets have daubed them with 28
untempered *mortar*, seeing vanity, and divining lies to them,

saying, Thus saith the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not
29 spoken. The people of the land have used oppression, and ex-
ercised robbery, and have oppressed the poor and needy: yes,
30 they have oppressed the stranger wrongfully. And I sought for
a man among them, that should make up the hedge, and stand
in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it:
31 but I found none. Therefore have I poured out my indignation
upon them; I have consumed them with the fire of my wrath:
their own way have I recompensed upon their heads, saith the
Lord GOD.

23, 2 The word of the LORD came again to me, saying, Son of
man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother:
3 And they committed lewd deeds in Egypt; they committed lewd
deeds in their youth: there were their breasts pressed, and
4 there they were first corrupted. And the names of them *were*
Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister: and they were mine,
and they bore sons and daughters. Thus were their names;
5 Samaria is Aholah, and Jerusalem Aholibah. And Aholah
played the harlot when she was mine; and she doted on her
6 lovers, on the Assyrians *her* neighbors. *Who were* clothed with
blue, captains and rulers, all of them desirable young men,
7 horsemen riding upon horses. Thus she committed her lewd
deeds with them, with all them *that were* the chosen men of As-
syria, and with all on whom she doted: with all their idols she
8 defiled herself. Neither left she her lewd deeds *brought* from
Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they first cor-
9 rupted her, and poured their impurities upon her. Wherefore
I have delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand
10 of the Assyrians, upon whom she doted. These uncovered her
nakedness: they took her sons and her daughters, and slew
her with the sword: and she became famous among women;
11 for they had executed judgment upon her. And when her sister
Aholibah saw *this*, she was more corrupt in her inordinate
love than she, and in her prostitutions more than her sister in
12 her prostitutions. She doted upon the Assyrians *her* neigh-
bors, captains and rulers clothed most gorgeously, horsemen
13 riding upon horses, all of them desirable young men. Then I
14 saw that she was defiled, *that* they took both one way. And
that she increased her prostitutions: for when she saw men
pourtrayed upon the wall, the images of the Chaldeans pour-

trayed with vermilion. Girded with girdles upon their loins, 15
exceeding in dyed attire upon their heads, all of them princes
to look to, after the manner of the Babylonians of Chaldea, the
land of their nativity: And as soon as she saw them with her 16
eyes she doted upon them, and sent messengers to them into
Chaldea. And the Babylonians came to her into the bed of 17
love, and they defiled her with their lewdness, and she was
polluted with them, and her mind was alienated from them.
So she disclosed her lewd deeds, and exposed her nakedness: 18
then my mind was alienated from her, as my mind was alien-
ated from her sister. Yet she multiplied her prostitutions, in 19
calling to remembrance the days of her youth, in which she
had played the harlot in the land of Egypt. For she doted upon 20
their paramours, whose flesh *is as* the flesh of asses, and whose
issue is like the issue of horses. Thus thou calledst to remem- 21
brance the lewdness of thy youth, by being corrupted by the
Egyptians in thy youth. Therefore, O Aholibah, thus saith the 22
Lord GOD; Behold, I will raise up thy lovers against thee, from
whom thy mind is alienated, and I will bring them against thee
on every side; The Babylonians, and all the Chaldeans, Pekod, 23
and Shoa, and Koa, *and* all the Assyrians with them: all of
them desirable young men, captains and rulers, great lords
and renowned, all of them riding upon horses. And they shall 24
come against thee with chariots, wagons, and wheels, and with
an assembly of people, *which* shall set against thee buckler
and shield and helmet on every side: and I will set judgment
before them, and they shall judge thee according to their judg- 25
ments. And I will set my jealousy against thee, and they shall
deal furiously with thee: they shall take away thy nose and
thy ears; and thy remnant shall fall by the sword: they shall
take thy sons and thy daughters; and thy residue shall be de- 26
voured by the fire. They shall also strip thee of thy clothes,
and take away thy fair jewels. Thus will I make thy lewd- 27
ness to cease from thee, and thy adultery *brought* from the
land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift up thy eyes to them,
nor remember Egypt any more. For thus saith the Lord GOD; 28
Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand of *them* whom thou
hatest, into the hand of them from whom thy mind is alien-
ated: And they shall treat thee with hatred, and shall take 29
away all thy labor, and shall leave thee naked and bare: and

the nakedness of thy prostitutions shall be disclosed, both thy
30 lewdness and thy prostitutions. I will do these *things* to thee,
because thou hast gone astray after the heathen, and because
31 thou art polluted with their idols. Thou hast walked in the
way of thy sister; therefore will I give her cup into thy hand.
32 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Thou shalt drink of thy sister's cup
deep and large: thou shalt be treated with scorn and had in de-
33 rision; it containeth much. Thou shalt be filled with drunken-
ness and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation,
34 with the cup of thy sister Samaria. Thou shalt even drink it,
and empty it to the dregs, and thou shalt break its pieces, and
pluck off thy own breasts: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord
35 GOD. Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou hast
forgotten me, and cast me behind thy back, therefore bear thou
36 also thy lewdness and thy prostitutions. The LORD said more-
over to me; Son of man, wilt thou judge Aholah and Aholibah?
37 yes, declare to them their abominations; That they have com-
mitted adultery, and blood *is* in their hands, and with their
idols have they committed adultery, and have also caused their
sons, whom they bore to me, to pass for them through the fire,
38 to devour them. Moreover this they have done to me: they
have defiled my sanctuary in the same day, and have profaned
39 my sabbaths. For when they had slain their children to their
idols, then they came the same day into my sanctuary to pro-
fane it; and lo, thus have they done in the midst of my house.
40 And furthermore, that ye have sent for men to come from far,
to whom a messenger *was* sent; and lo, they came: for whom
thou didst wash thyself, paint thy eyes, and deck thyself with
41 ornaments, And satest upon a stately bed and a table pre-
pared before it, upon which thou hast set my incense and my
42 oil. And a voice of a multitude being at ease *was* with her:
and with the men of the common sort were brought Sabceans
from the wilderness, who put bracelets upon their hands, and
43 beautiful crowns upon their heads. Then said I to *her that*
was old in adulteries, Will they now commit lewd deeds with
44 her, and she with them? Yet they went in to her, as they go in
to a woman that playeth the harlot: so they went in to Aholah
45 and to Aholibah, the lewd women. And the righteous men,
they shall judge them after the manner of adulteresses, and
after the manner of women that shed blood; because they *are*

adulteresses, and blood is in their hands. For thus saith the Lord GOD; I will bring up a company upon them, and will give them to be removed and plundered. And the company shall stone them with stones, and dispatch them with their swords; they shall slay their sons and their daughters, and burn their houses with fire. Thus will I cause lewdness to cease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to do after your lewdness. And they shall recompense your lewdness upon you, and ye shall bear the sins of your idols: and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

Again in the ninth year, in the tenth month, in the tenth **24** *day* of the month, the word of the LORD came to me, saying, Son of man, Write for thee the name of the day, *even* of this same day: the king of Babylon set himself against Jerusalem this same day. And utter a parable to the rebellious house, and say to them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Set on a pot, set *it* on, and also pour water into it: Gather its pieces into it, *even* every good piece, the thigh, and the shoulder; fill it with the choice bones. Take the choice of the flock, and burn also the bones under it, *and* make it boil well, and let them boil its bones in it. Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Woe to the bloody city, to the pot whose scum *is* therein, and whose scum is not gone out of it! bring it out piece by piece; let no lot fall upon it. For her blood is in the midst of her; she set it upon the top of a rock; she poured it not upon the ground, to cover it with dust; That it might cause fury to come up to take vengeance; I have set her blood upon the top of a rock, that it should not be covered. Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Woe to the bloody city! I will even make the pile for fire great. Heap on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burned. Then set it empty upon its coals, that the brass of it may be hot, and may burn, and *that* the filthiness of it may be melted in it, that the scum of it may be consumed. She hath wearied *herself* with lies, and her great scum went not forth out of her: her scum shall be in the fire. In thy filthiness *is* lewdness: because I have purged thee, and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthiness any more, till I have caused my fury to rest upon thee. I the LORD have spoken *it*; it shall come to pass, and I will do it; I will not go back, neither will I spare,

neither will I repent; according to thy ways, and according to
15 thy doings, shall they judge thee, saith the Lord GOD. Also
16 the word of the LORD came to me, saying, Son of man, behold,
I take away from thee the desire of thy eyes with a stroke: yet
neither shalt thou mourn nor weep, neither shall thy tears run
17 down. Forbear to cry, make no mourning for the dead, bind
the tire of thy head upon thee, and put on thy shoes upon thy
18 feet, and cover not *thy* lips, and eat not the bread of men. So
I spoke to the people in the morning: and at evening my wife
19 died; and I did in the morning as I was commanded. And
the people said to me, Wilt thou not tell us what these *things*
20 *are* to us, that thou doest so? Then I answered them, the
21 word of the LORD came to me, saying, Speak to the house of
Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will profane my
sanctuary, the excellence of your strength, the desire of your
eyes, and that which your soul pitieth; and your sons and your
22 daughters whom ye have left shall fall by the sword. And ye
shall do as I have done: ye shall not cover *your* lips, nor eat the
23 bread of men. And your tires *shall be* upon your heads, and
your shoes upon your feet: ye shall not mourn nor weep; but
ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourn one towards
24 another. Thus Ezekiel is to you a sign: according to all that
he hath done shall ye do: and when this cometh, ye shall know
25 that I *am* the Lord GOD. Also, thou son of man, *shall it* not
be in the day when I take from them their strength, the joy
of their glory, the desire of their eyes, and that on which they
26 set their minds, their sons and their daughters, *That* he that
escapeth in that day shall come to thee, to cause thee to hear
27 it with thy ears? In that day shall thy mouth be opened to
him who hath escaped, and thou shalt speak, and be no more
dumb: and thou shalt be a sign to them; and they shall know
that I *am* the LORD.

25.² The word of the LORD came again to me, saying, Son of
man, set thy face against the Ammonites, and prophesy against
3 them; And say to the Ammonites, Hear the word of the Lord
GOD; Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou saidst, Aha,
against my sanctuary, when it was profaned; and against the
land of Israel, when it was desolate; and against the house of
4 Judah, when they went into captivity; Behold, therefore I will
deliver thee to the men of the east for a possession, and they

shall set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eat thy fruit, and they shall drink thy milk. And I will make Rabbah a stable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching-place for flocks: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD. For thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou hast clapped *thy* hands, and stamped with the feet, and rejoiced in heart with all thy despite against the land of Israel; Behold, therefore I will stretch out my hand upon thee, and will deliver thee for a spoil to the heathen; and I will cut thee off from the people, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countries: I will destroy thee; and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD. Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because that Moab and Seir do say, Behold, the house of Judah *is* like all the heathen; Therefore behold, I will open the side of Moab from the cities, from his cities *which are* on his frontiers, the glory of the country, Beth-jeshimoth, Baal-meon, and Kiriathaim, To the men of the east with the Ammonites, and will give them in possession, that the Ammonites may not be remembered among the nations. And I will execute judgments upon Moab; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD. Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because Edom hath dealt against the house of Judah by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and revenged himself upon them; Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; I will also stretch out my hand upon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it; and I will make it desolate from Teman; and they of Dedan shall fall by the sword. And I will lay my vengeance upon Edom by the hand of my people Israel: and they shall do in Edom according to my anger and according to my fury; and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord GOD. Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because the Philistines have dealt by revenge, and have taken vengeance with a despiteful heart, to destroy *it* for the old hatred; Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will stretch out my hand upon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the sea coast. And I will execute great vengeance upon them with furious rebukes; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance upon them.

And it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first *day* of the month, that the word of the LORD came to me, saying, Son of man, because that Tyre hath said against Jerusalem, Aha,

26

2

she is broken *that was* the gates of the people: she is turned to
3 me: I shall be replenished, now she is laid waste: Therefore
thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I *am* against thee, O Tyre,
and will cause many nations to come up against thee, as the
4 sea causeth its waves to come up. And they shall destroy the
walls of Tyre, and break down her towers: I will also scrape
5 her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rock. It
shall be *a place* for the spreading of nets in the midst of the
sea: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD: and it shall
6 become a spoil to the nations. And her daughters who *are*
in the field shall be slain by the sword; and they shall know
7 that I am the LORD. For thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I
will bring upon Tyre Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, a king
of kings, from the north, with horses, and with chariots, and
8 with horsemen, and companies, and much people. He shall
slay with the sword thy daughters in the field: and he shall
make a fort against thee, and cast a mount against thee, and
9 lift up the buckler against thee. And he shall set engines of
war against thy walls, and with his axes he shall break down
10 thy towers. By reason of the abundance of his horses their
dust shall cover thee: thy walls shall shake at the noise of
the horsemen, and of the wheels, and of the chariots, when he
shall enter into thy gates, as men enter into a city in which is
11 made a breach. With the hoofs of his horses shall he tread
down all thy streets: he shall slay thy people by the sword,
12 and thy strong garrisons shall go down to the ground. And
they shall make a spoil of thy riches, and make a prey of thy
merchandise: and they shall break down thy walls, and destroy
thy pleasant houses: and they shall lay thy stones and thy
13 timber and thy dust in the midst of the water. And I will
cause the noise of thy songs to cease; and the sound of thy
14 harps shall be no more heard. And I will make thee like the
top of a rock: thou shalt be *a place* to spread nets upon; thou
shalt be built no more: for I the LORD have spoken it, saith
15 the Lord GOD. Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tyre; Shall not
the isles shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded cry,
16 when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee? Then all the
princes of the sea shall come down from their thrones, and lay
away their robes, and put off their broidered garments: they
shall clothe themselves with trembling; they shall sit upon the

ground, and shall tremble at *every* moment, and be astonished
 at thee. And they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and 17
 say to thee, How art thou destroyed, *that wast* inhabited by
 sea-faring men, the renowned city, which wast strong in the
 sea, she and her inhabitants, who cause their terror to be on
 all that haunt it! Now shall the isles tremble in the day of 18
 thy fall; yes, the isles that *are* in the sea shall be disturbed
 at thy departure. For thus saith the Lord GOD; When I shall 19
 make thee a desolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited;
 when I shall bring up the deep upon thee, and great waters
 shall cover thee; When I shall bring thee down with them that 20
 descend into the pit, with the people of old time, and shall set
 thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of old, with
 them that go down to the pit, that thou be not inhabited; and
 I shall set glory in the land of the living; I will make thee a 21
 terror, and thou *shalt be* no more: though thou shalt be sought
 for, yet shalt thou never be found again, saith the Lord GOD.

The word of the LORD came again to me, saying, Now, thou **27, 2**
 son of man, take up a lamentation for Tyre; And say to Tyre, 3
 O thou that art situated at the entry of the sea, *which art* a
 merchant of the people for many isles, Thus saith the Lord
 GOD; O Tyre, thou hast said, I am of perfect beauty. Thy 4
 borders *are* in the midst of the seas, thy builders have per-
 fected thy beauty. They have made all thy *ship* -boards of fir- 5
 trees of Senir: they have taken cedars from Lebanon to make
 masts for thee. *Of* the oaks of Bashan have they made thy 6
 oars; the company of the Ashurites have made thy benches of
 ivory, brought out of the isles of Chittim. Fine linen with broi- 7
 dered work from Egypt was that which thou spreadest forth
 to be thy sail; blue and purple from the isles of Elishah was
 that which covered thee. The inhabitants of Zidon and Ar- 8
 vad were thy mariners: thy wise *men*, O Tyre, that were in
 thee, were thy pilots. The ancients of Gebal and its wise *men* 9
 were in thee thy calkers: all the ships of the sea with their
 mariners were in thee to occupy thy merchandise. They of 10
 Persia and of Lud and of Phut were in thy army, thy military
 men: they hung the shield and helmet in thee; they set forth
 thy comeliness. The men of Arvad with thy army *were* upon 11
 thy walls on all sides, and the Gammadims were in thy tow-
 ers: they hung their shields upon thy walls on every side; they

12 have made thy beauty perfect. Tarshish *was* thy merchant
by reason of the multitude of all kind of riches; with silver,
13 iron, tin, and lead, they traded in thy fairs. Javan, Tubal, and
Meshech, they *were* thy merchants: they traded in the persons
14 of men and vessels of brass in thy market. They of the house
of Togarmah traded in thy fairs with horses and horsemen and
15 mules. The men of Dedan *were* thy merchants; many isles
were the merchandise of thy hand: they brought thee for a
16 present horns of ivory and ebony. Syria *was* thy merchant by
reason of the multitude of the wares of thy making: they oc-
cupied in thy fairs with emeralds, purple, and broidered work,
17 and fine linen, and coral, and agate. Judah, and the land of
Israel, they *were* thy merchants: they traded in thy market in
wheat of Minnith, and Pannag, and honey, and oil, and balm.
18 Damascus *was* thy merchant in the multitude of the wares of
thy making, for the multitude of all riches; in the wine of Hel-
19 bon, and white wool. Dan also and Javan going to and fro
occupied in thy fairs: bright iron, cassia, and calamus, were
20 in thy market. Dedan *was* thy merchant in precious clothes
for chariots. Arabia, and all the princes of Kedar, they oc-
21 cupied with thee in lambs, and rams, and goats: in these *were*
22 *they* thy merchants. The merchants of Sheba and Raamah,
they *were* thy merchants: they occupied in thy fairs with chief
23 of all spices, and with all precious stones, and gold. Haran,
and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Sheba, Asshur, *and*
24 Chilmad, were thy merchants. These *were* thy merchants in
all sorts of things, in blue clothes, and broidered work, and in
25 chests of rich apparel, bound with cords, and made of cedar,
among thy merchandise. The ships of Tarshish did sing of
thee in thy market; and thou wast replenished, and made very
26 glorious in the midst of the seas. Thy rowers have brought
thee into great waters: the east wind hath broken thee in the
27 midst of the seas. Thy riches, and thy fairs, thy merchandise,
thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of
thy merchandise, and all thy military men, that *are* in thee,
and in all thy company which is in the midst of thee, shall fall
28 into the midst of the seas in the day of thy ruin. The sub-
29 urbs shall shake at the sound of the cry of thy pilots. And
all that handle the oar, the mariners, *and* all the pilots of the
sea, shall come down from their ships, they shall stand upon

the land; And shall cause their voice to be heard against thee, 30
 and shall cry bitterly, and shall cast up dust upon their heads,
 they shall wallow themselves in the ashes: And they shall 31
 make themselves utterly bald for thee, and gird themselves
 with sackcloth, and they shall weep for thee with bitterness
 of heart *and* bitter wailing. And in their wailing they shall 32
 take up a lamentation for thee, and lament over thee, *saying*,
 What city is like Tyre, like the destroyed in the midst of the
 sea? When thy wares went forth out of the seas, thou filledst 33
 many people; thou didst enrich the kings of the earth with the
 multitude of thy riches and of thy merchandise. In the time 34
when thou shalt be broken by the seas in the depths of the wa-
 ters, thy merchandise and all thy company in the midst of thee
 shall fall. All the inhabitants of the isles shall be astonished 35
 at thee, and their kings shall be terribly afraid, they shall be
 troubled in *their* countenance. The merchants among the peo- 36
 ple shall hiss at thee; thou shalt be a terror, and never *shalt be*
 any more.

The word of the LORD came again to me, saying, Son of **28, 2**
 man, say to the prince of Tyre, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Be-
 cause thy heart *is* lifted up, and thou hast said, I am a god, I
 sit in the seat of God, in the midst of the seas; yet thou art a
 man, and not God, though thou settest thy heart as the heart
 of God: Behold, thou *art* wiser than Daniel; there is no se- 3
 cret that they can hide from thee: With thy wisdom and with 4
 thy understanding thou hast gained for thee riches, and hast
 gained gold and silver into thy treasures: By thy great wis- 5
 dom *and* by thy traffick hast thou increased thy riches, and
 thy heart is lifted up because of thy riches: Therefore thus 6
 saith the Lord GOD; Because thou hast set thy heart as the
 heart of God; Behold, therefore I will bring strangers upon 7
 thee, the terrible of the nations: and they shall draw their
 swords against the beauty of thy wisdom, and they shall de-
 file thy brightness. They shall bring thee down to the pit, and 8
 thou shalt die the deaths of *them that are* slain in the midst
 of the seas. Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I 9
am God? but thou shalt be a man, and no god, in the hand of
 him that slayeth thee. Thou shalt die the deaths of the uncir- 10
 cumcised by the hand of strangers: for I have spoken *it*, saith
 the Lord GOD. Moreover the word of the LORD came to me, 11

12 saying, Son of man, take up a lamentation upon the king of
Tyre, and say to him, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Thou sealest
13 up the sum, full of wisdom, and perfect in beauty. Thou hast
been in Eden the garden of God; every precious stone *was* thy
covering, the sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the beryl, the
onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the emerald, and the car-
buncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy
pipes was prepared in thee in the day that thou wast created.
14 Thou *art* the anointed cherub that covereth; and I have set
thee so: thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; thou hast
15 walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire. Thou
wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created,
16 till iniquity was found in thee. By the multitude of thy mer-
chandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and
thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the
mountain of God: and I will destroy thee, O covering cherub,
17 from the midst of the stones of fire. Thy heart was lifted up be-
cause of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason
of thy brightness: I will cast thee to the ground, I will lay thee
18 before kings, that they may behold thee. Thou hast defiled
thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thy iniquities, by the iniq-
uity of thy traffick; therefore will I bring forth a fire from the
midst of thee, it shall devour thee, and I will bring thee to ashes
19 upon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee. All
they that know thee among the people shall be astonished at
thee: thou shalt be a terror, and never *shalt* thou be any more.
20, 21 Again the word of the LORD came to me, saying, Son of man,
22 set thy face against Zidon, and prophesy against it, And say,
Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I *am* against thee, O Zidon;
and I will be glorified in the midst of thee: and they shall know
that I am the LORD, when I shall have executed judgments in
23 her, and shall be sanctified in her. For I will send into her
pestilence, and blood into her streets; and the wounded shall
be judged in the midst of her by the sword upon her on every
24 side; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD. And there
shall be no more a pricking brier to the house of Israel, nor *any*
grieving thorn of all that are around them, that despised them;
25 and they shall know that I am the Lord GOD. Thus saith the
Lord GOD; When I shall have gathered the house of Israel from
the people among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanc-

tified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell
in their land that I have given to my servant Jacob. And they 26
shall dwell safely therein, and shall build houses, and plant
vineyards; yes, they shall dwell with confidence, when I have
executed judgments upon all those that despise them around
them; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD their God.

In the tenth year, in the tenth *month*, in the twelfth day of 29
the month, the word of the LORD came to me, saying, Son of 2
man, set thy face against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and proph-
esy against him, and against all Egypt: Speak, and say, Thus 3
saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I *am* against thee, Pharaoh king
of Egypt, the great dragon that lieth in the midst of his rivers,
which hath said, My river is my own, and I have made it for 4
myself. But I will put hooks in thy jaws, and I will cause the
fish of thy rivers to stick to thy scales, and I will bring thee
out of the midst of thy rivers, and all the fish of thy rivers
shall stick to thy scales. And I will leave thee *thrown* into the 5
wilderness, thee and all the fish of thy rivers: thou shalt fall
upon the open fields; thou shalt not be brought together, nor
gathered: I have given thee for food to the beasts of the field
and to the fowls of heaven. And all the inhabitants of Egypt 6
shall know that I *am* the LORD, because they have been a staff
of reed to the house of Israel. When they took hold of thee by 7
thy hand, thou didst break, and rend all their shoulder: and
when they leaned upon thee, thou didst break, and make all
their loins to be at a stand. Therefore thus saith the Lord 8
GOD; Behold, I will bring a sword upon thee, and cut off man
and beast out of thee. And the land of Egypt shall be desolate 9
and waste; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD: because
he hath said, The river is mine, and I have made it. Behold, 10
therefore, I *am* against thee, and against thy rivers, and I will
make the land of Egypt utterly waste and desolate, from the
tower of Syene even to the border of Cush. No foot of man 11
shall pass through it, nor foot of beast shall pass through it,
neither shall it be inhabited forty years. And I will make the 12
land of Egypt desolate in the midst of the countries *that are*
desolate, and her cities among the cities that are laid waste
shall be desolate forty years: and I will scatter the Egyptians
among the nations, and will disperse them through the coun-
tries. Yet thus saith the Lord GOD; At the end of forty years 13

will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were scattered: And I will bring again the captivity of Egypt, and will cause them to return *into* the land of Pathros, into the land of their habitation; and they shall be there a base kingdom. It shall be the basest of the kingdoms; neither shall it exalt itself any more above the nations: for I will diminish them, that they shall no more rule over the nations. And it shall be no more the confidence of the house of Israel, which bringeth *their* iniquity to remembrance, when they shall look after them: but they shall know that I am the Lord GOD. And it came to pass in the seven and twentieth year, in the first *month*, in the first day of the month, the word of the LORD came to me, saying, Son of man, Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon caused his army to serve a great service against Tyre: every head *was* made bald, and every shoulder was peeled: yet had he no wages, nor his army, for Tyre, for the service that he had served against it: Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will give the land of Egypt to Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon; and he shall take her multitude, and take her spoil, and take her prey; and it shall be the wages for his army. I have given him the land of Egypt *for* his labor with which he served against it, because they wrought for me, saith the Lord GOD. In that day will I cause the horn of the house of Israel to bud forth, and I will give thee the opening of the mouth in the midst of them; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

30, 2 The word of the LORD came again to me, saying, Son of man, prophesy and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Howl ye, 3 Alas the day! For the day *is* near, even the day of the LORD is 4 near, a cloudy day; it shall be the time of the heathen. And the sword shall come upon Egypt, and great pain shall be in Cush, when the slain shall fall in Egypt, and they shall take away her 5 multitude, and her foundations shall be broken down. Cush, and Libya, and Lydia, and all the mingled people, and Kub, and the men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them 6 by the sword. Thus saith the LORD; They also that uphold Egypt shall fall; and the pride of her power shall come down: from the tower of Syene shall they fall in it by the sword, saith 7 the Lord GOD. And they shall be desolate in the midst of the countries *that are* desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst 8 of the cities that are wasted. And they shall know that I *am*

the LORD, when I have set a fire in Egypt, and when all her
helpers shall be destroyed. In that day shall messengers go 9
forth from me in ships to make the careless Cushites afraid,
and great pain shall come upon them, as in the day of Egypt:
for lo, it cometh. Thus saith the Lord God; I will also make 10
the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nebuchadrez-
zar king of Babylon. He and his people with him, the terrible 11
of the nations, shall be brought to destroy the land: and they
shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with
the slain. And I will make the rivers dry, and sell the land 12
into the hand of the wicked: and I will make the land waste,
and all that is in it, by the hand of strangers: I the LORD have
spoken *it*. Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will also destroy the 13
idols, and I will cause *their* images to cease out of Noph; and
there shall be no more a prince of the land of Egypt: and I will
put a fear in the land of Egypt. And I will make Pathros des- 14
olate, and will set fire in Zoan, and will execute judgments in
No. And I will pour my fury upon Sin, the strength of Egypt; 15
and I will cut off the multitude of No. And I will set fire in 16
Egypt: Sin shall have great pain, and No shall be rent asun-
der, and Noph *shall have* distresses daily. The young men of 17
Aven and of Pibeseth shall fall by the sword: and these *cities*
shall go into captivity. At Tehaphnehes also the day shall be 18
darkened, when I shall break there the yokes of Egypt: and the
pomp of her strength shall cease in her: as for her, a cloud shall
cover her, and her daughters shall go into captivity. Thus will 19
I execute judgments in Egypt: and they shall know that I *am*
the LORD. And it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the 20
first *month*, in the seventh day of the month, that the word of
the LORD came to me, saying, Son of man, I have broken the 21
arm of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and lo, it shall not be bound
up to be healed, to put a roller to bind it, to make it strong to
hold the sword. Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, 22
I *am* against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will break his arms,
the strong, and that which was broken; and I will cause the
sword to fall out of his hand. And I will scatter the Egyptians 23
among the nations, and will disperse them through the coun-
tries. And I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, 24
and put my sword in his hand: but I will break Pharaoh's arms,
and he shall groan before him with the groanings of a deadly

25 wounded *man*. But I will strengthen the arms of the king of
Babylon, and the arms of Pharaoh shall fall down; and they
shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall put my sword
into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall stretch it
26 out upon the land of Egypt. And I will scatter the Egyptians
among the nations, and disperse them among the countries;
and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

31 And it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the third *month*,
in the first day of the month, that the word of the LORD came to
2 me, saying, Son of man, speak to Pharaoh king of Egypt, and
3 to his multitude; Whom art thou like in thy greatness? Be-
hold, the Assyrian *was* a cedar in Lebanon with fair branches,
and with a shady cover, and of a high stature; and his top was
4 among the thick boughs. The waters made him great, the
deep set him up on high with her rivers running round his
plants, and sent out her little rivers to all the trees of the field.
5 Therefore his hight was exalted above all the trees of the field,
and his boughs were multiplied, and his branches became long
6 because of the multitude of waters, when he shot forth. All the
fowls of heaven made their nests in his boughs, and under his
branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their young,
7 and under his shade dwelt all great nations. Thus was he
fair in his greatness, in the length of his branches: for his root
8 was by great waters. The cedars in the garden of God could
not hide him: the fir-trees were not like his boughs, and the
chesnut-trees were not like his branches; not any tree in the
9 garden of God was like to him in his beauty. I have made him
fair by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of
10 Eden, that *were* in the garden of God, envied him. Therefore
thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou hast lifted up thyself
in hight, and he hath shot up his top among the thick boughs,
11 and his heart is lifted up in his hight; I have therefore de-
livered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen;
he shall surely deal with him: I have driven him out for his
12 wickedness. And strangers, the terrible of the nations, have
cut him off, and have left him: upon the mountains and in all
the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughs are broken
by all the rivers of the land; and all the people of the earth have
13 gone down from his shade, and have left him. Upon his ruin
shall all the fowls of the heaven remain, and all the beasts of

the field shall be upon his branches: To the end that none of
all the trees by the waters exalt themselves for their hight, nei- 14
ther shoot up their top among the thick boughs, neither their
trees stand up in their hight, all that drink water: for they are
all delivered to death, to the nether parts of the earth, in the
midst of the children of men, with them that go down to the
pit. Thus saith the Lord GOD; In the day when he went down 15
to the grave I caused a mourning: I covered the deep for him,
and I restrained its floods, and the great waters were stayed:
and I caused Lebanon to mourn for him, and all the trees of the
field fainted for him. I made the nations to shake at the sound 16
of his fall, when I cast him down to the grave with them that
descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice and
best of Lebanon, all that drink water, shall be comforted in the
nether parts of the earth. They also went down into the grave 17
with him to *them that are* slain with the sword; and they that
were his arm, that dwelt under his shade in the midst of the
heathen. To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatness 18
among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought down with
the trees of Eden to the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt
lie in the midst of the uncircumcised with *them that are* slain
by the sword. This is Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the
Lord GOD.

And it came to pass in the twelfth year, in the twelfth month, **32**
in the first *day* of the month, that the word of the LORD came
to me, saying, Son of man, take up a lamentation for Pharaoh 2
king of Egypt, and say to him, Thou art like a young lion of the
nations, and thou *art* as a whale in the seas: and thou didst
come forth with thy rivers, and disturb the waters with thy
feet, and render their rivers foul. Thus saith the Lord GOD; I 3
will therefore spread out my net over thee with a company of
many people; and they shall bring thee up in my net. Then 4
will I leave thee upon the land, and I will cast thee forth upon
the open field, and will cause all the fowls of the heaven to re-
main upon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth
with thee. And I will lay thy flesh upon the mountains, and 5
fill the valleys with thy hight. I will also water with thy blood 6
the land in which thou swimmest, *even* to the mountains; and
the rivers shall be full of thee. And when I shall extinguish 7
thee, I will cover the heaven, and make the stars thereof dark;

I will cover the sun with a cloud, and the moon shall not give
8 her light. All the bright lights of heaven will I make dark over
9 thee, and set darkness upon thy land, saith the Lord GOD. I
will also vex the hearts of many people, when I shall bring thy
destruction among the nations, into the countries which thou
10 hast not known. Yes, I will make many people amazed at
thee, and their kings shall be horribly afraid for thee, when I
shall brandish my sword before them; and they shall tremble
at *every* moment, every man for his own life, in the day of thy
11 fall. For thus saith the Lord God; The sword of the king of
12 Babylon shall come upon thee. By the swords of the mighty
will I cause thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations,
all of them: and they shall lay waste the pomp of Egypt, and
13 all its multitude shall be destroyed. I will destroy also all its
beasts from beside the great waters; neither shall the foot of
man disturb them any more, nor the hoofs of beasts disturb
14 them. Then will I make their waters deep, and cause their
15 rivers to run like oil, saith the Lord GOD. When I shall make
the land of Egypt desolate, and the country shall be destitute
of that of which it was full, when I shall smite all them that
16 dwell in it, then shall they know that I *am* the LORD. This is
the lamentation with which they shall lament her: the daugh-
ters of the nations shall lament her: they shall lament for her,
even for Egypt, and for all her multitude, saith the Lord GOD.
17 It came to pass also in the twelfth year, in the fifteenth *day*
of the month, that the word of the LORD came to me, saying,
18 Son of man, wail for the multitude of Egypt, and cast them
down, *even* her, and the daughters of the famous nations, to
the nether parts of the earth, with them that go down into
19 the pit. Whom dost thou pass in beauty? go down, and be
20 thou laid with the uncircumcised. They shall fall in the midst
of *them that are* slain by the sword: she is delivered to the
21 sword: draw her and all her multitudes. The strong among
the mighty shall speak to him out of the midst of the grave
with them that help him: they are gone down, they lie un-
22 circumcised, slain by the sword. Asshur *is* there and all her
company: his graves are about him: all of them slain, fallen by
23 the sword: Whose graves are set in the sides of the pit, and
her company is around her grave: all of them slain, fallen by
24 the sword, who caused terror in the land of the living. There *is*

Elam and all her multitude around her grave, all of them slain, fallen by the sword, who are gone down uncircumcised into the nether parts of the earth, who caused their terror in the land of the living; yet have they borne their shame with them that go down to the pit. They have set her a bed in the midst of the slain with all her multitude: her graves *are* around him: all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword: though their terror was caused in the land of the living, yet have they borne their shame with them that go down to the pit: he is put in the midst of them that are slain. There *is* Meshech, Tubal, and all her multitude: her graves are around him: all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword, though they caused their terror in the land of the living. And they shall not lie with the mighty *that are* fallen of the uncircumcised, who are gone down to the grave, with their weapons of war: and they have laid their swords under their heads, but their iniquities shall be upon their bones, though they were the terror of the mighty in the land of the living. Yes, thou shalt be broken in the midst of the uncircumcised, and shalt lie with *them that are* slain with the sword. There *is* Edom, her kings, and all her princes, who with their might are laid by them that were slain by the sword: they shall lie with the uncircumcised, and with them that go down to the pit. There *are* the princes of the north, all of them, and all the Zidonians, who are gone down with the slain; with their terror they are ashamed of their might; and they lie uncircumcised with them that are slain by the sword, and bear their shame with them that go down to the pit. Pharaoh shall see them, and shall be comforted over all his multitude, *even* Pharaoh and all his army slain by the sword, saith the Lord GOD. For I have caused my terror in the land of the living: and he shall be laid in the midst of the uncircumcised with *them that are* slain with the sword, even Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

Again the word of the LORD came to me, saying, Son of man, speak to the children of thy people, and say to them, When I bring the sword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their borders, and set him for their watchman: If when he seeth the sword come upon the land, he shall blow the trumpet, and warn the people; Then whoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning; if the sword

shall come and take him away, his blood shall be upon his own
5 head. He heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not warn-
ing; his blood shall be upon him. But he that taketh warning
6 shall deliver his soul. But if the watchman shall see the sword
come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned;
if the sword shall come, and take *any* person from among them,
he is taken away in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at
7 the watchman's hand. So thou, O son of man, I have set thee
a watchman to the house of Israel; therefore thou shalt hear
8 the word at my mouth, and warn them from me. When I say
to the wicked, O wicked *man*, thou shalt surely die; if thou dost
not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man
shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thy hand.
9 Nevertheless, if thou shalt warn the wicked of his way to turn
from it; if he shall not turn from his way, he shall die in his in-
10 iquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul. Therefore, O thou son
of man, speak to the house of Israel; Thus ye speak, saying, If
our transgressions and our sins *are* upon us, and we pine away
11 in them, how should we then live? Say to them, *As I live*, saith
the Lord GOD, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked;
but that the wicked should turn from his way and live: turn
ye, turn ye from your evil ways; for why will ye die, O house
12 of Israel? Therefore, thou son of man, say to the children of
thy people, The righteousness of the righteous shall not deliver
him in the day of his transgression: as for the wickedness of the
wicked, he shall not fall by it in the day that he turneth from
his wickedness; neither shall the righteous be able to live for
13 his *righteousness* in the day that he sinneth. When I shall say
to the righteous, *that* he shall surely live; if he shall trust to
his own righteousness, and commit iniquity, all his righteous-
nesses shall not be remembered; but for his iniquity that he
14 hath committed, he shall die for it. Again, when I say to the
wicked, Thou shalt surely die; if he shall turn from his sin, and
do that which is lawful and right; *If* the wicked shall restore
the pledge, give again that which he had robbed, walk in the
statutes of life, without committing iniquity; he shall surely
15 live, he shall not die. None of his sins that he hath committed
shall be mentioned to him: he hath done that which is lawful
and right; he shall surely live. Yet the children of thy people
16 say, The way of the LORD is not equal: but as for them, their

way is not equal. When the righteous turneth from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, for that he shall even die. 18
But if the wicked shall turn from his wickedness, and do that 19
which is lawful and right, for that he shall live. Yet ye say, 20
The way of the LORD is not equal. O ye house of Israel, I will
judge you every one after his ways. And it came to pass in the 21
twelfth year of our captivity, in the tenth *month*, in the fifth
day of the month, that one that had escaped out of Jerusalem
came to me, saying, The city is smitten. Now the hand of the 22
LORD was upon me in the evening, before he that had escaped
came; and had opened my mouth, until he came to me in the
morning; and my mouth was opened, and I was no more dumb.
Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying, Son of man, 23, 24
they that inhabit those wastes of the land of Israel speak, say-
ing, Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but we *are*
many; the land is given to us for inheritance. Wherefore say to 25
them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Ye eat with the blood, and lift
up your eyes towards your idols, and shed blood: and shall ye
possess the land? Ye stand upon your sword, ye work abom- 26
ination, and ye defile every one his neighbor's wife: and shall
ye possess the land? Say thou thus to them, Thus saith the 27
Lord GOD; As I live, surely they that are in the wastes shall
fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field will I give
to the beasts to be devoured, and they that are in the forts and
in the caves shall die by the pestilence. For I will lay the land 28
most desolate, and the pomp of her strength shall cease; and
the mountains of Israel shall be desolate, that none shall pass
through. Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD, when I 29
have laid the land most desolate because of all their abomina-
tions which they have committed. Also, thou son of man, the 30
children of thy people still are talking against thee by the walls
and in the doors of the houses, and speak one to another, every
one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and hear what is
the word that cometh forth from the LORD. And they come to 31
thee as the people come, and they sit before thee *as* my people,
and they hear thy words, but they will not do them: for with
their mouth they show much love, but their heart goeth after
their covetousness. And lo, thou *art* to them as a very lovely 32
song of one that hath a pleasant voice, and can play well on an
instrument: for they hear thy words, but they do not perform

33 them. And when this cometh to pass, (lo, it will come,) then shall they know that a prophet hath been among them.

34, 2 And the word of the LORD came to me, saying, Son of man, prophesy against the shepherds of Israel, prophesy, and say to them, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the shepherds; Woe *be* to the shepherds of Israel that do feed themselves! should not the shepherds feed the flocks? Ye eat the fat, and ye clothe yourselves with the wool, ye kill them that are fed: *but* ye feed not the flock. The diseased ye have not strengthened, neither have ye healed that which was sick, neither have ye bound up *that which was* broken, neither have ye brought again that which was driven away, neither have ye sought that which was lost; but with force and with cruelty have ye ruled them. And they were scattered, because *there is* no shepherd: and they became food to all the beasts of the field, when they were scattered. My sheep wandered through all the mountains, and upon every high hill: yes, my flock was scattered upon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seek *for them*. Therefore, ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD; *As I live*, saith the Lord GOD, surely because my flock became a prey, and my flock became food to every beast of the field, because there was no shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for my flock, but the shepherds fed themselves, and fed not my flock; Therefore, O ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD; Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I *am* against the shepherds; and I will require my flock at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flock; neither shall the shepherds feed themselves any more; for I will deliver my flock from their mouth, that they may not be food for them. For thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I *even* I, will both search for my sheep, and seek them out. As a shepherd seeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep *that are* scattered; so will I seek out my sheep, and will deliver them out of all places where they have been scattered in the cloudy and dark day. And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countries, and will bring them to their own land, and feed them upon the mountains of Israel by the rivers, and in all the inhabited places of the country. I will feed them in a good pasture, and upon the high mountains of Israel shall their fold be: there shall they lie in a good fold, and *in* a fat pasture shall they feed

upon the mountains of Israel. I will feed my flock, and I will 15
cause them to lie down, saith the Lord GOD. I will seek that 16
which was lost, and bring again that which was driven away,
and will bind up *that which was* broken, and will strengthen
that which was sick: but I will destroy the fat and the strong;
I will feed them with judgment. And *as for* you, O my flock, 17
Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I judge between cattle and
cattle, between the rams and the he-goats. *Seemeth it* a small 18
thing to you to have eaten up the good pasture, but ye must
tread down with your feet the residue of your pastures? and
to have drank of the deep waters, but ye must foul the residue
with your feet? And *as for* my flock, they eat that which ye 19
have trodden with your feet; and they drink that which ye have
fouled with your feet. Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD to 20
them; Behold, I, even I, will judge between the fat cattle and
between the lean cattle. Because ye have thrust with side and 21
with shoulder, and pushed all the diseased with your horns, till
ye have scattered them abroad; Therefore will I save my flock, 22
and they shall no more be a prey; and I will judge between cat-
tle and cattle. And I will set up one shepherd over them, and 23
he shall feed them, *even* my servant David; he shall feed them,
and he shall be their shepherd. And I the LORD will be their 24
God, and my servant David a prince among them; I the LORD
have spoken *it*. And I will make with them a covenant of 25
peace, and will cause the evil beasts to cease out of the land:
and they shall dwell safely in the wilderness, and sleep in the
woods. And I will make them and the places around my hill 26
a blessing; and I will cause the shower to come down in its
season; there shall be showers of blessing. And the tree of 27
the field shall yield her fruit, and the earth shall yield her in-
crease, and they shall be safe in their land, and shall know
that I *am* the LORD, when I have broken the bands of their
yoke, and delivered them out of the hand of those that sub-
jected them to service. And they shall no more be a prey to 28
the heathen, neither shall the beast of the land devour them;
but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make *them* afraid.
And I will raise up for them a plant of renown, and they shall 29
be no more consumed with hunger in the land, neither bear the
shame of the heathen any more. Thus shall they know that 30
I the LORD their God *am* with them, and that they, even the

31 house of Israel, are my people, saith the Lord GOD. And ye my flock, the flock of my pasture, *are* men, and I am your God, saith the Lord GOD.

35, 2 Moreover the word of the LORD came to me, saying, Son of man, set thy face against mount Seir, and prophesy against
3 it, And say to it, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, O mount Seir, I *am* against thee, and I will stretch out my hand against
4 thee, and I will make thee most desolate. I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate, and thou shalt know that
5 I *am* the LORD. Because thou hast had a perpetual hatred, and hast shed *the blood of* the children of Israel by the force of the sword in the time of their calamity, in the time that their
6 iniquity had an end: Therefore, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee to blood, and blood shall pursue thee: since
7 thou hast not hated blood, even blood shall pursue thee. Thus will I make mount Seir most desolate, and cut off from it him
8 that passeth out and him that returneth. And I will fill his mountains with his slain *men*: in thy hills, and in thy valleys, and in all thy rivers, shall they fall that are slain with
9 the sword. I will make thee perpetual desolations, and thy cities shall not return: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.
10 Because thou hast said, These two nations and these two countries shall be mine, and we will possess it; whereas the LORD
11 was there: Therefore, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will even do according to thy anger, and according to thy envy which thou hast used out of thy hatred against them; and I will make
12 myself known among them, when I have judged thee. And thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD, and that I have heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountains of Israel, saying, They are laid desolate, they are given us
13 to consume. Thus with your mouth ye have boasted against me, and have multiplied your words against me: I have heard
14 *them*. Thus saith the Lord GOD; When the whole earth rejoiceth, I will make thee desolate. As thou didst rejoice at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I do to thee: thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, and all
15 Edom, *even* all of it: and they shall know that I am the LORD.

36 Also thou son of man, prophesy to the mountains of Israel, and say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the LORD:
2 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because the enemy had said against

you, Aha, even the ancient high places are ours in possession: Therefore prophesy and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because they have made *you* desolate, and swallowed you up on every side, that ye might be a possession to the residue of the heathen, and ye are taken up in the lips of talkers, and are an infamy of the people: Therefore, ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord GOD; Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains, and to the hills, to the rivers, and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes, and to the cities that are forsaken, which became a prey and derision to the residue of the heathen that *are* around; Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Surely in the fire of my jealousy have I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all Edom, who have appointed my land into their possession with the joy of all *their* heart, with despiteful minds, to cast it out for a prey. Prophecy therefore concerning the land of Israel, and say to the mountains, and to the hills, to the rivers, and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I have spoken in my jealousy and in my fury, because ye have borne the shame of the heathen: Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; I have lifted up my hand, Surely the heathen that *are* about you, they shall bear their shame. But ye, O mountains of Israel, ye shall shoot forth your branches, and yield your fruit to my people of Israel; for they are at hand to come. For behold, I *am* for you, and I will turn to you, and ye shall be tilled and sown: And I will multiply men upon you, all the house of Israel, *even* all of it: and the cities shall be inhabited, and the wastes shall be built. And I will multiply upon you man and beast; and they shall increase and bring fruit: and I will settle you after your old states, and will do better *to you* than at your beginnings: and ye shall know that I am the LORD. Yes, I will cause men to walk upon you, *even* my people Israel; and they shall possess thee, and thou shalt be their inheritance, and thou shalt no more henceforth bereave them of men. Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because they say to you, Thou *land* devourest men, and hast bereaved thy nations; Therefore thou shalt devour men no more, neither bereave thy nations any more, saith the Lord GOD. Neither will I cause *men* to hear in thee the shame of the heathen any more, neither shalt thou bear the reproach of the people any more, neither shalt thou cause thy nations to fall any more, saith the

16 Lord GOD. Moreover the word of the LORD came to me, say-
17 ing, Son of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their own
land, they defiled it by their own way and by their doings: their
way was before me as the uncleanness of a removed woman.
18 Wherefore I poured my fury upon them for the blood that they
had shed upon the land, and for their idols *with which* they
19 had polluted it: And I scattered them among the heathen, and
they were dispersed through the countries: according to their
20 way and according to their doings I judged them. And when
they entered among the heathen, whither they went, they pro-
faned my holy name, when they said to them, These *are* the
21 people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land. But I
had pity for my holy name, which the house of Israel had pro-
22 faned among the heathen, whither they went. Therefore say
to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD; I do not *this*
for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for my holy name's sake,
which ye have profaned among the heathen, whither ye went.
23 And I will sanctify my great name, which was profaned among
the heathen, which ye have profaned in the midst of them; and
the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, saith the Lord
24 GOD, when I shall be sanctified in you before their eyes. For
I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out
25 of all countries, and will bring you into your own land. Then
will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean:
from all your filthiness, and from all your idols, will I cleanse
26 you. A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I
put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your
27 flesh, and I will give you a heart of flesh. And I will put my
spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye
28 shall keep my judgments, and do *them*. And ye shall dwell in
the land that I gave to your fathers; and ye shall be my peo-
29 ple, and I will be your God. I will also save you from all your
uncleannesses: and I will call for the corn, and will increase
30 it, and lay no famine upon you. And I will multiply the fruit
of the tree, and the increase of the field, that ye shall receive
31 no more reproach of famine among the heathen. Then shall
ye remember your own evil ways, and your doings that *were*
not good, and shall lothe yourselves in your own sight for your
32 iniquities, and for your abominations. Not for your sakes do I
this, saith the Lord GOD, be it known to you: be ashamed and

confounded for your own ways, O house of Israel. Thus saith 33
the Lord GOD; In the day that I shall have cleansed you from
all your iniquities I will also cause *you* to dwell in the cities,
and the wastes shall be built. And the desolate land shall be 34
tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed
by. And they shall say, This land that was desolate is become 35
like the garden of Eden; and the waste and desolate and ru-
ined cities *are become* fortified, and are inhabited. Then the 36
heathen that are left around you shall know that I the LORD
build the ruined *places*, and plant that which was desolate: I
the LORD have spoken it, and I will do it. Thus saith the Lord 37
GOD; I will yet *for* this be inquired of by the house of Israel, to
do it for them; I will increase them with men like a flock. As 38
the holy flock, as the flock of Jerusalem in her solemn feasts;
so shall the waste cities be filled with flocks of men: and they
shall know that I *am* the LORD.

The hand of the LORD was upon me, and carried me out **37**
in the spirit of the LORD, and set me down in the midst of the
valley which *was* full of bones, And caused me to pass by them 2
around: and behold, *there were* very many in the open valley;
and lo, they were very dry. And he said to me, Son of man, can 3
these bones live? and I answered, O Lord GOD, thou knowest.
Again he said to me, Prophecy upon these bones, and say to 4
them, O ye dry bones, hear the word of the LORD. Thus saith 5
the Lord GOD to these bones; Behold, I will cause breath to
enter into you, and ye shall live: And I will lay sinews upon 6
you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin,
and put breath in you, and ye shall live; and ye shall know
that I *am* the LORD. So I prophesied as I was commanded: 7
and as I prophesied, there was a noise, and behold a shaking,
and the bones came together, bone to his bone. And when I 8
beheld, lo, the sinews and the flesh came up upon them, and
the skin covered them above: but *there was* no breath in them.
Then said he to me, Prophecy to the wind, prophecy, son of 9
man, and say to the wind, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Come
from the four winds, O breath, and breathe upon these slain,
that they may live. So I prophesied as he commanded me, 10
and the breath came into them, and they lived, and stood up
upon their feet, an exceeding great army. Then he said to me, 11
Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold,

they say, Our bones are dried, and our hope is lost: we are
12 cut off for our parts. Therefore prophesy and say to them,
Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, O my people, I will open
your graves, and cause you to come out of your graves, and
13 bring you into the land of Israel. And ye shall know that I
am the LORD, when I have opened your graves, O my people,
14 and brought you out of your graves, And shall put my spirit
in you, and ye shall live, and I shall place you in your own
land: then shall ye know that I the LORD have spoken *it*, and
15 performed it, saith the LORD. The word of the LORD came
16 again to me, saying, Moreover, thou son of man, take thee
one stick, and write upon it, For Judah, and for the children
of Israel his companions: then take another stick, and write
upon it, For Joseph, the stick of Ephraim, and *for* all the house
17 of Israel his companions: And join them one to another into
18 one stick; and they shall become one in thy hand. And when
the children of thy people shall speak to thee, saying, Wilt thou
19 not show us what thou *meanest* by these? Say to them, Thus
saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will take the stick of Joseph,
which *is* in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his
fellows, and will put them with him, even with the stick of
Judah, and make them one stick, and they shall be one in my
20 hand. And the sticks on which thou writest shall be in thy
21 hand before their eyes. And say to them, Thus saith the Lord
GOD; Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the
heathen, whither they are gone, and will gather them on every
22 side, and bring them into their own land: And I will make
them one nation in the land upon the mountains of Israel; and
one king shall be king to them all: and they shall be no more
two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms
23 any more at all: Neither shall they defile themselves any more
with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any
of their transgressions: but I will save them out of all their
dwelling-places, in which they have sinned, and will cleanse
24 them: so shall they be my people, and I will be their God. And
David my servant *shall be* king over them; and they all shall
have one shepherd: they shall also walk in my judgments, and
25 observe my statutes, and do them. And they shall dwell in
the land that I have given to Jacob my servant, in which your
fathers have dwelt, and they shall dwell in it, *even* they, and

their children, and their children's children for ever: and my servant David shall be their prince for ever. Moreover I will make a covenant of peace with them; it shall be an everlasting covenant with them: and I will place them, and multiply them, and will set my sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore. My tabernacle also shall be with them: and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. And the heathen shall know that I the LORD do sanctify Israel, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for ever.

And the word of the LORD came to me, saying, Son of man, set thy face against Gog, the land of Magog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophesy against him. And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal: And I will turn thee back, and put hooks into thy jaws, and I will bring thee forth, and all thy army, horses and horsemen, all of them clothed with all sorts of *armor*, even a great company with bucklers and shields, all of them handling swords: Persia, Cush, and Phut with them; all of them with shield and helmet: Gomer, and all his bands; the house of Togarmah of the north quarters, and all his bands: *and* many people with thee. Be thou prepared, and prepare for thyself, thou, and all thy company that are assembled to thee, and be thou a guard to them. After many days thou shalt be visited: in the latter years thou shalt come into the land *that is* brought back from the sword, and is gathered out of many people, against the mountains of Israel, which have been always waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall all dwell in safety. Thou shalt ascend and come like a storm, thou shalt be like a cloud to cover the land, thou, and all thy bands, and many people with thee. Thus saith the Lord GOD; It shall also come to pass, *that* at the same time shall things come into thy mind, and thou shalt think an evil thought: And thou shalt say, I will go up to the land of unwalled villages; I will go to them that are at rest, that dwell safely, all of them dwelling without walls, and having neither bars nor gates, To take a spoil, and to take a prey; to turn thy hand upon the desolate places *that are now* inhabited, and upon the people that are gathered out of the nations, which have gotten cattle and goods, that dwell in the midst of the land. Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish,

with all its young lions, shall say to thee, Art thou come to take a spoil? hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to carry away silver and gold, to take away cattle and goods, to take a great spoil? Therefore, son of man, prophesy and say to Gog, Thus saith the Lord GOD; In that day when my people of Israel dwelleth safely, shalt thou not know *it*? And thou shalt come from thy place out of the north parts, thou, and many people with thee, all of them riding upon horses, a great company, and a mighty army: And thou shalt come against my people of Israel, as a cloud to cover the land; it shall be in the latter days, and I will bring thee against my land, that the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes. Thus saith the Lord GOD; *Art* thou he of whom I have spoken in old time by my servants the prophets of Israel, who prophesied in those days many years, that I would bring thee against them? And it shall come to pass at the same time when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord God, *that* my fury shall come up in my face. For in my jealousy *and* in the fire of my wrath have I spoken, Surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel. So that the fishes of the sea, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping animals that creep upon the earth, and all the men that *are* upon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, and the mountains shall be overturned, and the steep places shall fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground. And I will call for a sword against him throughout all my mountains, saith the Lord GOD: every man's sword shall be against his brother. And I will plead against him with pestilence and with blood; and I will rain upon him, and upon his bands, and upon the many people that *are* with him, an overflowing rain, and great hailstones, fire, and brimstone. Thus will I magnify myself, and sanctify myself; and I will be known in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

39 Therefore, thou son of man, prophesy against Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal: And I will turn thee back, and leave but the sixth part of thee, and will cause thee to come from the north parts, and will bring thee upon the mountains of Israel: And I will strike thy bow out of thy left

hand, and I will cause thy arrows to fall from thy right hand. Thou shalt fall upon the mountains of Israel, thou, and all thy bands, and the people that *are* with thee: I will give thee to the ravenous birds of every sort, and to the beasts of the field to be devoured. Thou shalt fall upon the open field: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD. And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell carelessly in the isles: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD. So will I make my holy name known in the midst of my people Israel; and I will not *let them* profane my holy name any more: and the heathen shall know that I am the LORD, the Holy One in Israel. Behold, it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord GOD; this *is* the day of which I have spoken. And they that dwell in the cities of Israel shall go forth, and shall set on fire and burn the weapons, both the shields and the bucklers, the bows and the arrows, and the handstaves, and the spears, and they shall burn them with fire seven years: So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down *any* out of the forests; for they shall burn the weapons with fire: and they shall lay waste those that wasted them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord GOD. And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* I will give to Gog a place there of graves in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the east of the sea: and it shall stop the noses of the passengers: and there shall they bury Gog and all his multitude: and they shall call it The valley of Hamon-gog. And seven months shall the house of Israel be in burying them, that they may cleanse the land. Yes, all the people of the land shall bury *them*: and it shall be to them a renown in the day that I shall be glorified, saith the Lord GOD. And they shall sever out men of continual employment, passing through the land to bury with the passengers those that remain upon the face of the earth, to cleanse it: after the end of seven months shall they search. And *as* passengers pass through the land, when any seeth a man's bone, then shall he set up a sign by it, till the buriers have buried it in the valley of Hamon-gog. And also the name of the city *shall be* Hamonah. Thus shall they cleanse the land. And, thou son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD; Speak to every feathered fowl, and to every beast of the field, Assemble yourselves, and come; gather yourselves on every side to my sacrifice that I do sacrifice for you, *even* a great

sacrifice upon the mountains of Israel, that ye may eat flesh,
18 and drink blood. Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drink
the blood of the princes of the earth, of rams, of lambs, and of
19 goats, of bullocks, all of them fatlings of Bashan. And ye shall
eat fat till ye are full, and drink blood till ye are drunken, of
20 my sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you. Thus ye shall be
filled at my table with horses and chariots, with mighty men,
21 and with all men of war, saith the Lord GOD. And I will set
my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my
judgment that I have executed, and my hand that I have laid
22 upon them. So the house of Israel shall know that I *am* the
23 LORD their God from that day and forward. And the hea-
then shall know that the house of Israel went into captivity
for their iniquity: because they trespassed against me, there-
fore I hid my face from them, and gave them into the hand of
24 their enemies: so they all fell by the sword. According to their
uncleanness and according to their transgressions have I done
25 to them, and hid my face from them. Therefore thus saith
the Lord GOD; Now will I bring again the captivity of Jacob,
and have mercy upon the whole house of Israel, and will be
26 jealous for my holy name; After they have borne their shame,
and all their trespasses by which they have trespassed against
me, when they dwelt safely in their land, and none made *them*
27 afraid. When I have brought them again from the people, and
gathered them out of the lands of their enemies, and am sanc-
28 tified in them in the sight of many nations; Then shall they
know that I *am* the LORD their God, who caused them to be led
into captivity among the heathen: but I have gathered them to
their own land, and have left none of them there any more.
29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I have
poured out my spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the Lord
GOD.

40 In the five and twentieth year of our captivity, in the begin-
ning of the year, in the tenth *day* of the month, in the four-
teenth year after the city was smitten, in the same day the
2 hand of the LORD was upon me, and brought me thither. In
the visions of God he brought me into the land of Israel, and
set me upon a very high mountain, by which *was* as the frame
3 of a city on the south. And he brought me thither, and behold,
there was a man, whose appearance was like the appearance

of brass, with a line of flax in his hand, and a measuring reed; and he stood in the gate. And the man said to me, Son of man, behold with thy eyes, and hear with thy ears, and set thy heart upon all that I shall show thee; for, to the intent that I might show *them* to thee art thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest to the house of Israel. And behold a wall on the outside of the house around, and in the man's hand a measuring reed of six cubits *long* by the cubit and a hand-breadth: so he measured the breadth of the building, one reed: and the hight, one reed. Then he came to the gate which looketh towards the east, and ascended its stairs, and measured the threshold of the gate, *which was* one reed broad; and the other threshold of the gate, which was one reed broad. And *every* little chamber was one reed long, and one reed broad; and between the little chambers were five cubits; and the threshold of the gate by the porch of the gate within was one reed. He measured also the porch of the gate within, one reed. Then he measured the porch of the gate, eight cubits; and its posts, two cubits; and the porch of the gate *was* inward. And the little chambers of the gate eastward *were* three on this side, and three on that side; they three were of one measure: and the posts had one measure on this side and on that side. And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate, ten cubits; *and* the length of the gate, thirteen cubits. The space also before the little chambers *was* one cubit on this side, and the space was one cubit on that side: and the little chambers were six cubits on this side, and six cubits on that side. He measured then the gate from the roof of *one* little chamber to the roof of another: the breadth was five and twenty cubits, door against door. He made also posts of sixty cubits; even to the post of the court around the gate. And from the face of the gate of the entrance to the face of the porch of the inner gate *were* fifty cubits. And *there were* narrow windows to the little chambers, and to their posts within the gate around, and likewise to the arches: and windows were around inward: and upon each post were palm-trees. Then he brought me into the outward court, and lo, *there were* chambers, and a pavement made for the court around: thirty chambers were upon the pavement. And the pavement by the side of the gates over against the length of the gates *was* the lower pavement. Then he measured the

breadth from the front of the lower gate to the front of the inner court without, a hundred cubits eastward and northward.

20 And the gate of the outward court that looked towards the
21 north, he measured its length, and its breadth. And the little
chambers of it *were* three on this side and three on that side;
and its posts and its arches were after the measure of the first
gate; its length was fifty cubits, and its breadth five and twenty
22 cubits. And their windows, and their arches, and their palm-
trees, *were* after the measure of the gate that looketh towards
the east; and they went up to it by seven steps; and its arches
23 were before them. And the gate of the inner court *was* over
against the gate towards the north, and towards the east; and
24 he measured from gate to gate a hundred cubits. After that
he brought me towards the south, and behold a gate towards
the south: and he measured its posts and its arches according
25 to these measures. And *there were* windows in it and in its
arches around, like those windows: the length was fifty cubits,
26 and the breadth five and twenty cubits. And *there were* seven
steps to go up to it, and its arches were before them: and it had
palm-trees, one on this side, and another on that side, upon its
27 posts. And *there was* a gate in the inner court towards the
south: and he measured from gate to gate towards the south
28 a hundred cubits. And he brought me to the inner court by
the south gate; and he measured the south gate according to
29 these measures; And its little chambers, and its posts, and its
arches, according to these measures; and *there were* windows
in it and in its arches around: it was fifty cubits long, and five
30 and twenty cubits broad. And the arches around *were* five
and twenty cubits long, and five cubits broad. And its arches
31 *were* towards the outer court; and palm-trees were upon its
posts: and the ascent to it had eight steps. And he brought
32 me into the inner court towards the east: and he measured
the gate according to these measures. And its little chambers,
33 and its posts, and its arches, *were* according to these measures;
and there were windows in it and in its arches around: it was
34 fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad. And its
arches *were* towards the outward court; and palm-trees were
upon its posts, on this side, and on that side: and the ascent
35 to it had eight steps. And he brought me to the north gate,
36 and measured *it* according to these measures; Its little cham-

bers, its posts, and its arches, and the windows to it around: the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits. And its posts *were* towards the outer court; and palm-trees were upon its posts, on this side, and on that side: and the ascent to it had eight steps. And the chambers and its entries *were* by the posts of the gates, where they washed the burnt-offering. And in the porch of the gate *were* two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay upon it the burnt-offering and the sin-offering and the trespass-offering. And at the side without, as one goeth up to the entry of the north gate, *were* two tables; and on the other side, which was at the porch of the gate, were two tables. Four tables *were* on this side, and four tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables, upon which they slew their sacrifices. And the four tables *were* of hewn stone for the burnt-offering, of a cubit and a half long, and a cubit and a half broad, and one cubit high: upon which also they laid the instruments with which they slew the burnt-offering and the sacrifice. And within *were* hooks, a hand broad, fastened around: and upon the tables was the flesh of the offering. And without the inner gate *were* the chambers of the singers in the inner court, which was at the side of the north gate; and their prospect was towards the south: one at the side of the east gate having the prospect towards the north. And he said to me, This chamber, whose prospect *is* towards the south, is for the priests, the keepers of the charge of the house. And the chamber whose prospect *is* towards the north is for the priests, the keepers of the charge of the altar: these are the sons of Zadok among the sons of Levi, who come near to the LORD to minister to him. So he measured the court, a hundred cubits long, and a hundred cubits broad, foursquare; and the altar *that was* before the house. And he brought me to the porch of the house, and measured *each* post of the porch, five cubits on this side, and five cubits on that side: and the breadth of the gate was three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side. The length of the porch *was* twenty cubits, and the breadth eleven cubits; and he brought me by the steps by which they went up to it: and there were pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

Afterward he brought me to the temple, and measured the **41**

posts, six cubits broad on the one side, and six cubits broad on
2 the other side, *which was* the breadth of the tabernacle. And
the breadth of the door *was* ten cubits; and the sides of the
door were five cubits on the one side, and five cubits on the
3 other side: and he measured the length of it forty cubits: and
the breadth, twenty cubits. Then he went inward, and mea-
4 sured the post of the door, two cubits; and the door, six cubits;
and the breadth of the door, seven cubits. So he measured the
length of it twenty cubits; and the breadth, twenty cubits, be-
fore the temple: and he said to me, This *is* the most holy place.
5 Afterward he measured the wall of the house, six cubits; and
the breadth of *every* side-chamber, four cubits, round the house
6 on every side. And the side-chambers *were* three, one over an-
other, and thirty in order; and they entered into the wall which
was of the house for the side-chambers around, that they might
7 have hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house. And
there was an enlarging, and a winding about still upward to the
side-chambers: for the winding about of the house went still
upward around the house; therefore the breadth of the house
was still upward, and so increased from the lowest chamber to
8 the highest by the midst. I saw also the hight of the house
around: the foundations of the side-chambers *were* a full reed
9 of six great cubits. The thickness of the wall, which *was* for
the side-chamber without, was five cubits: and that which was
10 left was the place of the side-chambers that were within. And
between the chambers *was* the width of twenty cubits around
11 the house on every side. And the doors of the side-chambers
were towards the place that was left, one door towards the
north, and another door towards the south: and the breadth
12 of the place that was left was five cubits around. Now the
building that was before the separate place at the end towards
the west *was* seventy cubits broad; and the wall of the building
13 was five cubits thick around, and its length ninety cubits. So
he measured the house, a hundred cubits long; and the sepa-
rate place, and the building, with its walls, a hundred cubits
14 long; Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the
15 separate place towards the east, a hundred cubits. And he
measured the length of the building over against the separate
place which *was* behind it, and its galleries on the one side
and on the other side, a hundred cubits, with the inner temple,

and the porches of the court; The door posts, and the narrow windows, and the galleries around on their three stories, over against the door, ceiled with wood around, and from the ground up to the windows, and the windows *were* covered; To that above the door, even to the inner house, and without, and by all the wall around within and without, by measure. And *it was* made with cherubim and palm-trees, so that a palm-tree was between a cherub and a cherub; and every cherub had two faces; So that the face of a man *was* towards the palm-tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion towards the palm-tree on the other side: it was made through all the house around. From the ground to above the door *were* cherubim and palm-trees made, and on the wall of the temple. The posts of the temple *were* squared, and the face of the sanctuary; the appearance of the one as the appearance of the other. The altar of wood *was* three cubits high, and its length two cubits; and its corners, and its length, and its walls, were of wood: and he said to me, This is the table that is before the LORD. And the temple and the sanctuary had two doors. And the doors had two leaves each, two turning leaves; two *leaves* for the one door, and two leaves for the other door. And *there were* made on them, on the doors of the temple, cherubim and palm-trees, as were made upon the walls; and there were thick planks upon the face of the porch without. And *there were* narrow windows and palm-trees on the one side and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and upon the side-chambers of the house, and thick planks.

Then he brought me forth into the outer court, the way towards the north: and he brought me into the chamber that *was* over against the separate place, and which was before the building towards the north. Before the length of a hundred cubits *was* the north door, and the breadth was fifty cubits. Over against the twenty *cubits* which were for the inner court, and over against the pavement which was for the outer court, was gallery against gallery in three stories. And before the chambers *was* a walk of ten cubits breadth inward, a way of one cubit; and their doors towards the north. Now the upper chambers *were* shorter: for the galleries were higher than these, than the lower, and than the middlemost of the building. For they *were* in three stories, but had not pillars as the pillars

of the courts: therefore the building was straitened more than
7 the lowest and the middlemost from the ground. And the wall
that *was* without over against the chambers, towards the outer
court on the forepart of the chambers, the length of it was fifty
8 cubits. For the length of the chambers that *were* in the outer
court was fifty cubits: and lo, before the temple were a hundred
9 cubits. And from under these chambers *was* the entry on the
10 east side, as one goeth into them from the outer court. The
chambers *were* in the thickness of the wall of the court towards
the east, over against the separate place, and over against the
11 building. And the way before them *was* like the appearance
of the chambers which were towards the north, as long as they,
and as broad as they: and all their goings out were both ac-
12 cording to their fashions, and according to their doors. And
according to the doors of the chambers that *were* towards the
south was a door in the head of the way, even the way directly
before the wall towards the east, as one entereth into them.
13 Then said he to me, The north chambers *and* the south cham-
bers which are before the separate place, they are holy cham-
bers, where the priests that approach to the LORD shall eat
the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things,
and the meat-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespass-
14 offering; for the place is holy. When the priests enter therein,
then shall they not go out of the holy *place* into the outer court,
but there they shall lay their garments in which they minister;
for they are holy; and shall put on other garments, and shall
15 approach to those things which are for the people. Now when
he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought
me forth towards the gate whose prospect *is* towards the east,
16 and measured it around. He measured the east side with the
measuring reed, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed
17 around. He measured the north side, five hundred reeds, with
the measuring reed around. He measured the south side, five
18 hundred reeds, with the measuring reed. He turned about
to the west side, *and* measured five hundred reeds, with the
19 measuring reed. He measured it by the four sides: it had a
wall around, five hundred *reeds* long, and five hundred broad,
20 to make a separation between the sanctuary and the profane
place.

43 Afterward he brought me to the gate, *even* the gate that

looketh towards the east: And behold, the glory of the God 2
of Israel came from the way of the east: and his voice *was*
like a noise of many waters: and the earth shined with his
glory. And *it was* according to the appearance of the vision 3
which I saw, even according to the vision that I saw when I
came to destroy the city: and the visions were like the vision
that I saw by the river Kebar; and I fell upon my face. And 4
the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the
gate whose prospect *is* towards the east. So the spirit took 5
me up, and brought me into the inner court; and behold, the
glory of the LORD filled the house. And I heard *him* speak- 6
ing to me out of the house; and the man stood by me. And he 7
said to me, Son of man, the place of my throne, and the place
of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the
children of Israel for ever, and my holy name, shall the house
of Israel no more defile, *neither* they, nor their kings, by their
lewd deeds, nor by the carcasses of their kings in their high
places. In their setting of their threshold by my thresholds, 8
and their post by my posts, and the wall between me and them,
they have even defiled my holy name by their abominations
that they have committed: wherefore I have consumed them 9
in my anger. Now let them put away their lewd deeds, and
the carcasses of their kings, far from me, and I will dwell in
the midst of them for ever. Thou son of man, show the house 10
to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities:
and let them measure the pattern. And if they shall 11
be ashamed of all that they have done, show them the form
of the house, and the fashion of it, and its goings out, and its
comings in, and all its forms, and all its ordinances, and all its
forms, and all its laws: and write *it* in their sight, that they
may keep the whole form of it, and all its ordinances, and do
them. This *is* the law of the house; Upon the top of the moun- 12
tain, the whole limit of it around shall be most holy. Behold,
this is the law of the house. And these *are* the measures of the 13
altar after the cubits: The cubit is a cubit and a hand-breadth;
even the bottom shall be a cubit, and the breadth a cubit, and
the border of it by its edge around shall be a span: and this
shall be the higher place of the altar. And from the bottom 14
upon the ground even to the lower settle shall be two cubits,
and the breadth one cubit; and from the lesser settle even to

the greater settle shall be four cubits, and the breadth one cubit. So the altar *shall be* four cubits; and from the altar and upward shall be four horns. And the altar *shall be* twelve cubits long, twelve broad, square in the four squares of it. And the settle *shall be* fourteen cubits long and fourteen broad in its four squares; and the border about it shall be half a cubit; and the bottom of it shall be a cubit about; and its stairs shall look towards the east. And he said to me, Son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD; These *are* the ordinances of the altar in the day when they shall make it, to offer burnt-offerings upon it, and to sprinkle blood upon it. And thou shalt give to the priests the Levites that are of the seed of Zadok, who approach to me, to minister to me, saith the Lord GOD, a young bullock for a sin-offering. And thou shalt take of his blood, and put *it* on the four horns of it, and on the four corners of the settle, and upon the border around: thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it. Thou shalt take the bullock also of the sin-offering, and he shall burn it in the appointed place of the house, without the sanctuary. And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goats without blemish for a sin-offering; and they shall cleanse the altar, as they cleansed *it* with the bullock. When thou hast made an end of cleansing *it*, thou shalt offer a young bullock without blemish, and a ram out of the flock without blemish. And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, and the priests shall cast salt upon them, and they shall offer them *for* a burnt-offering to the LORD. Seven days shalt thou prepare every day a goat *for* a sin-offering: they shall also prepare a young bullock, and a ram out of the flock, without blemish. Seven days shall they purge the altar and purify it; and they shall consecrate themselves. And when these days have expired, it shall be, *that* upon the eighth day, and so forward, the priests shall make your burnt-offerings upon the altar, and your peace-offerings: and I will accept you, saith the Lord GOD.

44 Then he brought me back the way of the gate of the outward sanctuary which looketh towards the east; and it *was* shut. Then said the LORD to me; This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it; because the LORD the God of Israel hath entered in by it, therefore it shall be shut. *It is* for the prince; the prince, he shall sit in it to eat bread before the LORD; he shall enter by the way

of the porch of that gate, and shall go out by the way of the same. Then he brought me the way of the north gate before the house: and I looked, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD: and I fell upon my face. And the LORD said to me, Son of man mark well, and behold with thy eyes, and hear with thy ears all that I say to thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all its laws; and mark well the entrance of the house, with every going forth of the sanctuary; And thou shalt say to the rebellious, *even* to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD; O ye house of Israel, let it suffice you of all your abominations; In that ye have brought *into my sanctuary* strangers, uncircumcised in heart, and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my sanctuary, to pollute it, even my house, when ye offer my bread, the fat and the blood, and they have broken my covenant because of all your abominations. And ye have not kept the charge of my holy things: but ye have set keepers of my charge in my sanctuary for yourselves. Thus saith the Lord GOD; No stranger, uncircumcised in heart, nor uncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my sanctuary, of any stranger that *is* among the children of Israel. And the Levites that have gone away far from me, when Israel went astray, who went astray from me after their idols; they shall even bear their iniquity. Yet they shall be ministers in my sanctuary, *having* charge at the gates of the house, and ministering to the house: they shall slay the burnt-offering and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister to them. Because they ministered to them before their idols, and caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquity; therefore have I lifted up my hand against them, saith the Lord GOD, and they shall bear their iniquity. And they shall not come near to me, to do the office of a priest to me, nor to come near to any of my holy things, in the most holy *place*: but they shall bear their shame, and their abominations which they have committed. But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house, for all its service, and for all that shall be done therein. But the priests the Levites, the sons of Zadok, that kept the charge of my sanctuary when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come near to me to minister to me, and they shall stand before me to offer to me the fat and the blood, saith the Lord GOD: They shall enter into my

sanctuary, and they shall come near to my table, to minister to
17 me, and they shall keep my charge. And it shall come to pass,
that when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they
shall be clothed with linen garments; and no wool shall come
upon them, while they minister in the gates of the inner court,
18 and within. They shall have linen bonnets upon their heads,
and shall have linen breeches upon their loins; they shall not
19 gird *themselves* with any thing that causeth sweat. And when
they go forth into the outer court, *even* into the outer court to
the people, they shall put off their garments in which they min-
istered, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put
on other garments; and they shall not sanctify the people with
20 their garments. Neither shall they shave their heads, nor suf-
fer their locks to grow long; they shall only poll their heads.
21 Neither shall any priest drink wine, when they enter into the
22 inner court. Neither shall they take for their wives a widow,
nor her that is put away: but they shall take maidens of the
seed of the house of Israel, or a widow that had a priest before.
23 And they shall teach my people the *difference* between the holy
and profane, and cause them to discern between the unclean
24 and the clean. And in controversy they shall stand in judg-
ment; *and* they shall judge it according to my judgments: and
they shall keep my laws and my statutes in all my assemblies;
25 and they shall hallow my sabbaths. And they shall come at no
dead person to defile themselves: but for father, or for mother,
or for son, or for daughter, for brother, or for sister that hath
26 had no husband, they may defile themselves. And after he is
27 cleansed, they shall reckon to him seven days. And in the day
that he goeth into the sanctuary, to the inner court, to minis-
ter in the sanctuary, he shall offer his sin-offering, saith the
28 Lord GOD. And it shall be to them for an inheritance: I *am*
their inheritance: and ye shall give them no possession in Is-
29 rael: I am their possession. They shall eat the meat-offering,
and the sin-offering, and the trespass-offering; and every ded-
30 icated thing in Israel shall be theirs. And the first of all the
first-fruits of all *things*, and every oblation of all, of every sort
of your oblations, shall be the priest's: ye shall also give to the
priest the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to
31 rest in thy house. The priests shall not eat of any thing that
is dead of itself, or torn, whether of fowl or beast.

Moreover, when ye shall divide by lot the land for inheritance, ye shall offer an oblation to the LORD, a holy portion of the land: the length *shall be* the length of five and twenty thousand reeds, and the breadth shall be ten thousand. This shall be holy in all its borders on every side. Of this there shall be 2 for the sanctuary five hundred *in length*, with five hundred in breadth, square around; and fifty cubits around for the suburbs of it. And of this measure shalt thou measure the length 3 of five and twenty thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand: and in it shall be the sanctuary *and* the most holy place. The 4 holy *portion* of the land shall be for the priests the ministers of the sanctuary, who shall come near to minister to the LORD: and it shall be a place for their houses, and a holy place for the sanctuary. And the five and twenty thousand of length, 5 and the ten thousand of breadth, shall also the Levites, the ministers of the house, have for themselves, for a possession for twenty chambers. And ye shall appoint the possession of 6 the city five thousand broad, and five and twenty thousand long, over against the oblation of the holy *portion*: it shall be for the whole house of Israel. And a *portion shall be* for the 7 prince on the one side and on the other side of the oblation of the holy portion, and of the possession of the city, before the oblation of the holy portion, and before the possession of the city, from the west side westward, and from the east side eastward: and the length shall be over against one of the portions, from the west border to the east border. In the land shall 8 be his possession in Israel: and my princes shall no more oppress my people; and *the rest of* the land shall they give to the house of Israel according to their tribes. Thus saith the Lord 9 GOD; Let it suffice you, O princes of Israel: remove violence and spoil, and execute judgment and justice, take away your exactions from my people, saith the Lord GOD. Ye shall have 10 just balances, and a just ephah, and a just bath. The ephah and the bath shall be of one measure, that the bath may contain the tenth part of a homer, and the ephah the tenth part of a homer: the measure of it shall be after the homer. And the 12 shekel *shall be* twenty gerahs: twenty shekels, five and twenty shekels, fifteen shekels, shall be your maneh. This *is* the oblation that ye shall offer; the sixth part of an ephah of a homer of 13 wheat, and ye shall give the sixth part of an ephah of a homer

- 14 of barley; Concerning the ordinance of oil, the bath of oil, *ye shall offer* the tenth part of a bath out of the cor, which is a
15 homer of ten baths: for ten baths are a homer: And one lamb out of the flock, out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Israel; for a meat-offering, and for a burnt-offering, and for peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord
16 GOD. All the people of the land shall give this oblation for the prince in Israel. And it shall be the prince's part *to give*
17 burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and drink-offerings, in the feasts, and in the new moons, and in the sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the sin-offering, and the meat-offering, and the burnt-offering, and the peace-
18 offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel. Thus saith the Lord GOD; In the first *month*, in the first day of the month, thou shalt take a young bullock without blemish, and
19 cleanse the sanctuary: And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering, and put *it* upon the posts of the house, and upon the four corners of the settle of the altar, and upon the
20 posts of the gate of the inner court. And so thou shalt do the seventh *day* of the month for every one that erreth, and for him that is simple: so shall ye reconcile the house. In the
21 first *month*, in the fourteenth day of the month, ye shall have the passover, a feast of seven days; unleavened bread shall be
22 eaten. And upon that day shall the prince prepare for himself and for all the people of the land a bullock *for* a sin-offering.
23 And seven days of the feast he shall prepare a burnt-offering to the LORD, seven bullocks and seven rams without blemish daily the seven days; and a kid of the goats daily *for* a sin-
24 offering. And he shall prepare a meat-offering of an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and a hin of oil for an ephah.
25 In the seventh *month*, in the fifteenth day of the month, shall he do the like in the feast of the seven days, according to the sin-offering, according to the burnt-offering, and according to the meat-offering, and according to the oil.
- 46** Thus saith the Lord GOD; The gate of the inner court that looketh towards the east shall be shut the six working days; but on the sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the
2 new moon it shall be opened. And the prince shall enter by the way of the porch of *that* gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate, and the priest shall prepare his burnt-

offering and his peace-offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall go forth; but the gate shall not be shut until the evening. Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the door of this gate before the LORD in the sabbaths and in the new moons. And the burnt-offering that the prince shall offer to the LORD in the sabbath day *shall be* six lambs without blemish, and a ram without blemish. And the meat-offering *shall be* an ephah for a ram, and the meat-offering for the lambs as he shall be able to give, and a hin of oil to an ephah. And in the day of the new moon *it shall be* a young bullock without blemish, and six lambs, and a ram: they shall be without blemish. And he shall prepare a meat-offering, an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and for the lambs according as his hand shall be able, and a hin of oil to an ephah. And when the prince shall enter, he shall go in by the way of the porch of *that* gate, and he shall go forth by the way of it. But when the people of the land shall come before the LORD in the solemn feasts, he that entereth in by the way of the north gate to worship shall go out by the way of the south gate; and he that entereth by the way of the south gate shall go forth by the way of the north gate: he shall not return by the way of the gate by which he came in, but shall go forth over against it. And the prince in the midst of them, when they go in, shall go in; and when they go forth, shall go forth. And in the feasts and in the solemnities the meat-offering shall be an ephah to a bullock, and an ephah to a ram, and to the lambs as he is able to give, and a hin of oil to an ephah. Now when the prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt-offering or peace-offerings voluntarily to the LORD, *one* shall then open to him the gate that looketh towards the east, and he shall prepare his burnt-offering and his peace-offerings, as he did on the sabbath-day: then he shall go forth; and after his going forth one shall shut the gate. Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt-offering to the LORD *of* a lamb of the first year without blemish: thou shalt prepare it every morning. And thou shalt prepare a meat-offering for it every morning, the sixth part of an ephah, and the third part of a hin of oil, to temper with the fine flour; a meat-offering continually by a perpetual ordinance to the LORD. Thus shall they prepare the lamb, and the meat-offering, and the oil, every morning *for* a continual

16 burnt-offering. Thus saith the Lord GOD; If the prince shall
17 give a gift to any of his sons, the inheritance of it shall be to
his sons; it *shall be* their possession by inheritance. But if he
shall give a gift of his inheritance to one of his servants, then
it shall be his to the year of liberty; afterward it shall return
to the prince: but his inheritance shall be to his sons for them.
18 Moreover the prince shall not take of the people's inheritance
by oppression, to thrust them out of their possession; *but* he
shall give his sons' inheritance out of his own possession: that
19 my people be not scattered every man from his possession. Af-
terward he brought me through the entry, which *was* at the
side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the priests, which
looked towards the north: and behold, there was a place on the
20 two sides westward. Then said he to me, This *is* the place
where the priests shall boil the trespass-offering and the sin-
offering, where they shall bake the meat-offering; that they
bear them not out into the outer court, to sanctify the people.
21 Then he brought me forth into the outer court, and caused me
to pass by the four corners of the court; and behold, in every
22 corner of the court *there was* a court. In the four corners of
the court *there were* courts joined of forty cubits long and thirty
23 broad: these four corners were of one measure. And *there was*
a row of building around in them, around them four, and it was
24 made with boiling places under the rows around. Then said
he to me, These *are* the places of them that boil, where the
ministers of the house shall boil the sacrifice of the people.

47 Afterward he brought me again to the door of the house;
and behold, waters issued out from under the threshold of
the house eastward: for the front of the house *stood towards*
the east, and the waters came down from under from the right
2 side of the house, at the south side of the altar. Then he
brought me out of the way of the gate northward, and led me
about the way without to the outer gate by the way that looketh
eastward; and behold, there ran out waters on the right side.
3 And when the man that had the line in his hand went forth
eastward, he measured a thousand cubits, and he brought me
4 through the waters; the waters *were* to the ankles. Again he
measured a thousand, and brought me through the waters; the
waters *were* to the knees. Again he measured a thousand, and
5 brought me through; the waters were to the loins. Afterward

he measured a thousand; *and it was* a river that I could not pass over: for the waters had risen, waters to swim in, a river that could not be passed over. And he said to me, Son of man, 6
hast thou seen *this*? Then he brought me, and caused me to return to the brink of the river. Now when I had returned, be- 7
hold, at the bank of the river *were* very many trees on the one side and on the other. Then said he to me, These waters issue 8
out towards the east country, and go down into the desert, and go into the sea: *which being* brought forth into the sea, the waters shall be healed. And it shall come to pass, *that every* 9
thing that liveth, which moveth, whithersoever the rivers shall come, shall live: and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed; and every thing shall live whither the river cometh. And it shall come to pass, *that* the fishers shall stand upon it 10
from En-gedi even to En-eglaim; they shall be a place to spread forth nets; their fish shall be according to their kinds, as the fish of the great sea, very numerous. But its miry places and 11
its marshes shall not be healed; they shall be given to salt. And by the river upon its bank, on this side and on that side, 12
shall grow all trees for food, whose leaf shall not fade, neither shall its fruit be consumed: it shall bring forth new fruit according to its months, because their waters they issued out of the sanctuary: and its fruit shall be for food, and its leaf for medicine. Thus saith the Lord GOD; This *shall be* the border 13
by which ye shall inherit the land according to the twelve tribes of Israel: Joseph shall have two portions. And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another: *concerning* which I lifted up my hand to give it to your fathers: and this land shall fall to you for inheritance. And this *shall be* the border of the land 15
towards the north side, from the great sea, the way of Hethlon, as men go to Zedad; Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which *is* 16
between the border of Damascus and the border of Hamath; Hazar-hatticon, which is by the border of Hauran. And the 17
border from the sea shall be Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus, and the north northward, and the border of Hamath. And *this is* the north side. And the east side ye shall measure 18
from Hauran, and from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel *by* Jordan, from the border to the east sea. And this is the east side. And the south side southward, from 19

Tamar *even* to the waters of strife in Kadesh, the river to the
20 great sea. And this is the south side southward. The west side
also *shall be* the great sea from the border, till a man cometh
21 over against Hamath. This is the west side. So shall ye divide
22 this land to you according to the tribes of Israel. And it shall
come to pass, *that* ye shall divide it by lot for an inheritance to
you, and to the strangers that sojourn among you, which shall
beget children among you: and they shall be to you as born in
the country among the children of Israel; they shall have in-
23 heritance with you among the tribes of Israel. And it shall
come to pass, *that* in what tribe the stranger sojourneth, there
shall ye give him his inheritance, saith the Lord GOD.

48 Now these *are* the names of the tribes. From the north end
to the border of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath,
Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus northward, to the limit
of Hamath; for these are his sides east and west; a portion for
2 Dan. And by the border of Dan, from the east side to the west
3 side, a *portion for* Asher. And by the border of Asher, from the
4 east side even to the west side, a *portion for* Naphtali. And by
the border of Naphtali, from the east side to the west side, a
5 *portion for* Manasseh. And by the border of Manasseh, from
6 the east side to the west side, a *portion for* Ephraim. And by
the border of Ephraim, from the east side even to the west side,
7 a *portion for* Reuben. And by the border of Reuben, from the
8 east side to the west side, a *portion for* Judah. And by the
border of Judah, from the east side to the west side, shall be
the offering which ye shall offer of five and twenty thousand
reeds in breadth, and in length as one of the other parts, from
the east side to the west side: and the sanctuary shall be in the
9 midst of it. The oblation that ye shall offer to the LORD *shall*
be of five and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand
10 in breadth. And for them, *even* for the priests, shall be this
holy oblation; towards the north five and twenty thousand in
length, and towards the west ten thousand in breadth, and to-
wards the east ten thousand in breadth, and towards the south
five and twenty thousand in length: and the sanctuary of the
11 LORD shall be in the midst of it. *It shall be* for the priests that
are sanctified of the sons of Zadok; who have kept my charge,
who went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as
the Levites went astray. And *this* oblation of the land that is
12

offered shall be to them a thing most holy, by the border of the Levites. And over against the border of the priests the Levites *shall have* five and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length shall be five and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand. And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the first-fruits of the land: for *it is* holy to the LORD. And the five thousand, that are left in the breadth over against the five and twenty thousand, shall be a profane *place* for the city, for dwelling, and for suburbs, and the city shall be in the midst of it. And these *shall be* the measures of it; the north side four thousand and five hundred, and the south side four thousand and five hundred, and on the east side four thousand and five hundred, and the west side four thousand and five hundred. And the suburbs of the city shall be towards the north two hundred and fifty, and towards the south two hundred and fifty, and towards the east two hundred and fifty, and towards the west two hundred and fifty. And the residue in length over against the oblation of the holy *portion shall be* ten thousand eastward, and ten thousand westward: and it shall be over against the oblation of the holy portion; and its increase shall be for food to them that serve the city. And they that serve the city shall serve it out of all the tribes of Israel. All the oblation *shall be* five and twenty thousand by five and twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy oblation foursquare, with the possession of the city. And the residue *shall be* for the prince, on the one side and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the city, over against the five and twenty thousand of the oblation towards the east border, and westward over against the five and twenty thousand towards the west border, over against the portions for the prince: and it shall be the holy oblation; and the sanctuary of the house shall be in the midst of it. Moreover from the possession of the Levites, and from the possession of the city, *being* in the midst of that which is the prince's, between the border of Judah and the border of Benjamin, shall be for the prince. As for the rest of the tribes, from the east side to the west side, Benjamin *shall have* a portion. And by the border of Benjamin, from the east side to the west side, Simeon *shall have* a portion. And by the border of Simeon, from the east side to the west side, Issachar a *portion*.

26 And by the border of Issachar, from the east side to the west
27 side, Zebulun a *portion*. And by the border of Zebulun, from
28 the east side to the west side, Gad a *portion*. And by the bor-
der of Gad, at the south side southward, the border shall be
even from Tamar *to* the waters of strife in Kadesh, and to the
29 river towards the great sea. This *is* the land which ye shall di-
vide by lot to the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these are
30 their portions, saith the Lord GOD. And these *are* the goings
out of the city on the north side, four thousand and five hun-
31 dred measures. And the gates of the city *shall be* after the
names of the tribes of Israel: three gates northward; one gate
32 of Reuben, one gate of Judah, one gate of Levi. And at the
east side four thousand and five hundred: and three gates; one
33 gate of Joseph, one gate of Benjamin, one gate of Dan. And
at the south side four thousand and five hundred measures:
and three gates; one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one
34 gate of Zebulun. And the west side four thousand and five
hundred, *with* their three gates: one gate of Gad, one gate of
35 Asher, one gate of Naphtali. The circuit *was* eighteen thou-
sand measures: and the name of the city from that day shall
be, The LORD is there.

THE BOOK OF DANIEL.

In the third year of the reign of Jehoiakim king of 1
Judah came Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon to Jerusalem,
and besieged it. And the LORD gave Jehoiakim king 2
of Judah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the
house of God: which he carried into the land of Shinar to the
house of his god; and he brought the vessels into the treasure-
house of his god. And the king spoke to Ashpenaz the master 3
of his eunuchs, that he should bring *certain* of the children
of Israel, and of the king's seed, and of the princes; Chil- 4
dren in whom *was* no blemish, but of good appearance, and
skillful in all wisdom, and intelligent in knowledge, and un-
derstanding science, and such as had ability in them to stand
in the king's palace, and whom they might teach the learning
and the language of the Chaldeans. And the king appointed 5
them a daily provision of the king's food, and of the wine which
he drank: so nourishing them three years, that at the end of
them they might stand before the king. Now among these 6
were of the children of Judah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and
Azariah: To whom the prince of the eunuchs gave names: for 7
he gave to Daniel *the name* of Belteshazzar; and to Hananiah,
of Shadrach; and to Mishael, of Meshach; and to Azariah, of
Abed-nego. But Daniel purposed in his heart that he would 8
not defile himself with the portion of the king's food, nor with
the wine which he drank: therefore he requested of the prince
of the eunuchs that he might not defile himself. Now God had 9
brought Daniel into favor and tender love with the prince of the
eunuchs. And the prince of the eunuchs said to Daniel, I fear 10
my lord the king, who hath appointed your provision and your
drink: for why should he see your faces more meager than the
children who *are* of your sort? then will ye make me endanger
my head to the king. Then said Daniel to Melzar, whom the 11
prince of the eunuchs had set over Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael,
and Azariah, Prove thy servants, I beseech thee, ten days; 12
and let them give us pulse to eat, and water to drink. Then 13
let our countenances be looked upon before thee, and the coun-
tenances of the children that eat of the portion of the king's

14 provision: and as thou seest, deal with thy servants. So he
consented to them in this matter, and proved them ten days.
15 And at the end of ten days their countenances appeared fairer
and fatter in flesh than all the children who ate the portion
16 of the king's provision. Thus Melzar took away the portion of
their food, and the wine that they should drink, and gave them
17 pulse. As for these four children, God gave them knowledge
and skill in all learning and wisdom: and Daniel had under-
18 standing in all visions and dreams. Now at the end of the days
that the king had said he should bring them in, then the prince
19 of the eunuchs brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar. And
the king communed with them; and among them all was found
none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore
20 they stood before the king. And in all matters of wisdom *and*
understanding, that the king inquired of them, he found them
ten times superior to all the magicians and astrologers that
21 were in all his realm. And Daniel continued *even* to the first
year of king Cyrus.

2 And in the second year of the reign of Nebuchadnezzar, Neb-
uchadnezzar dreamed dreams, with which his spirit was trou-
bled, and his sleep broke from him. Then the king commanded
to call the magicians, and the astrologers, and the sorcerers,
and the Chaldeans, to show the king his dream. So they came
3 and stood before the king. And the king said to them, I have
dreamed a dream, and my spirit was troubled to know the
4 dream. Then the Chaldeans spoke to the king in Syriac, O
king, live for ever: tell thy servants the dream, and we will
5 show the interpretation. The king answered and said to the
Chaldeans, The thing is gone from me: if ye will not make
known to me the dream, with the interpretation of it, ye shall
be cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghill.
6 But if ye shall show the dream, and the interpretation of it, ye
shall receive of me gifts and rewards and great honor: there-
7 fore show me the dream, and the interpretation of it. They
answered again and said, Let the king tell his servants the
8 dream, and we will show the interpretation of it. The king
answered and said, I know of certainty that ye would gain the
9 time, because ye see the thing is gone from me. But if ye will
not make known to me the dream, *there is but* one decree for
you: for ye have prepared lying and corrupt words to speak be-

fore me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dream, and I shall know that ye can show me the interpretation of it. The Chaldeans answered before the king, and said, There is not a man upon the earth that can show the king's matter: therefore *there is* no king, lord, nor ruler, that hath asked such things of any magician, or astrologer, or Chaldean. And *it is* a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is no other that can show it before the king, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh. For this cause the king was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise *men* of Babylon. And the decree went forth that the wise *men* should be slain; and they sought Daniel and his fellows to be slain. Then Daniel answered with counsel and wisdom to Arioch the captain of the king's guard, who had gone forth to slay the wise *men* of Babylon: He answered and said to Arioch the king's captain, Why *is* the decree so hasty from the king? Then Arioch made the thing known to Daniel. Then Daniel went in, and desired of the king that he would give him time, and that he would show the king the interpretation. Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing known to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah, his companions: That they would desire mercies of the God of heaven concerning this secret; that Daniel and his companions should not perish with the rest of the wise *men* of Babylon. Then was the secret revealed to Daniel in a night vision. Then Daniel blessed the God of heaven. Daniel answered and said, Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever: for wisdom and might are his: And he changeth the times and the seasons; he removeth kings, and setteth up kings; he giveth wisdom to the wise, and knowledge to them that know understanding: He revealeth the deep and secret things: he knoweth what *is* in the darkness, and the light dwelleth with him. I thank thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast given me wisdom and might, and hast made known to me now what we desired of thee: for thou hast *now* made known to us the king's matter. Therefore Daniel went into Arioch, whom the king had ordained to destroy the wise *men* of Babylon: he went and said thus to him; Destroy not the wise men of Babylon: bring me in before the king, and I will show to the king the interpretation. Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haste, and said thus to him, I have

found a man of the captives of Judah, that will make known
26 to the king the interpretation. The king answered and said to
Daniel, whose name *was* Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make
known to me the dream which I have seen, and the inter-
27 pretation of it? Daniel answered in the presence of the king, and
said, The secret which the king hath demanded, the wise *men*,
the astrologers, the magicians, the sooth-sayers, cannot show
28 to the king; But there is a God in heaven that revealeth se-
crets, and maketh known to the king Nebuchadnezzar what
shall be in the latter days. Thy dream, and the visions of
29 thy head upon thy bed, are these; As for thee, O king, thy
thoughts came *into thy mind* upon thy bed, what should come
to pass hereafter: and he that revealeth secrets maketh known
30 to thee what shall come to pass. But as for me, this secret is
not revealed to me for *any* wisdom that I have more than any
living, but for their sakes that shall make known the interpre-
tation to the king, and that thou mayest know the thoughts of
31 thy heart. Thou, O king, sawest, and behold a great image.
This great image, whose brightness *was* excellent, stood before
32 thee; and its form was terrible. The head of this image *was*
of fine gold, his breast and his arms of silver, his belly and his
33 thighs of brass, His legs of iron, his feet part of iron and part
34 of clay. Thou sawest till a stone was cut out without hands,
which smote the image upon his feet *that were* of iron and clay,
35 and broke them to pieces. Then was the iron, the clay, the
brass, the silver, and the gold, broken to pieces together, and
became like the chaff of the summer threshing-floors; and the
wind carried them away, that no place was found for them: and
the stone that smote the image became a great mountain, and
36 filled the whole earth. This *is* the dream; and we will tell the
37 interpretation of it before the king. Thou, O king, *art* a king of
kings: for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdom, power,
38 and strength, and glory. And wherever the children of men
dwell, the beasts of the field and the fowls of the heaven hath
he given into thy hand, and hath made thee ruler over them
39 all. Thou *art* this head of gold. And after thee shall arise an-
other kingdom inferior to thee, and another third kingdom of
40 brass, which shall bear rule over all the earth. And the fourth
kingdom shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in
pieces and subdueth all *things*: and as iron that breaketh all

these, shall it break in pieces and bruise. And whereas thou 41
sawest the feet and toes, part of potter's clay, and part of iron,
the kingdom shall be divided; but there shall be in it of the
strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed
with the miry clay. And *as* the toes of the feet were part of 42
iron, and part of clay, so the kingdom shall be partly strong,
and partly broken. And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with 43
miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men:
but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron is not
mixed with clay. And in the days of these kings shall the God 44
of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed:
and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, *but* it shall
break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall
stand for ever. Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was 45
cut out of the mountain, without hands, and that it broke in
pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the
great God hath made known to the king what shall come to
pass hereafter: and the dream *is* certain, and the interpreta-
tion of it sure. Then the king Nebuchadnezzar fell upon his 46
face, and worshiped Daniel, and commanded that they should
offer an oblation and sweet odors to him. The king answered 47
to Daniel, and said, Of a truth *it is*, that your God is a God of
gods, and a Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets, seeing thou
couldst reveal this secret. Then the king made Daniel a great 48
man, and gave him many great gifts, and made him ruler over
the whole province of Babylon, and chief of the governors over
all the wise *men* of Babylon. Then Daniel requested of the 49
king, and he set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, over the
affairs of the province of Babylon: but Daniel *sat* in the gate of
the king.

Nebuchadnezzar the king made an image of gold, whose **3**
hight *was* sixty cubits, and the breadth of it six cubits: he set
it up in the plain of Dura, in the province of Babylon. Then 2
Nebuchadnezzar the king sent to convene the princes, the gov-
ernors, and the captains, the judges, the treasurers, the coun-
selors, the sherifs, and all the rulers of the provinces, to come
to the dedication of the image which Nebuchadnezzar the king
had set up. Then the princes, the governors, and captains, 3
the judges, the treasurers, the counselors, the sherifs, and all
the rulers of the provinces, were assembled to the dedication

of the image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up; and they stood before the image that Nebuchadnezzar had set up.

4 Then a herald cried aloud, To you it is commanded, O people,
5 nations, and languages, *That* at what time ye hear the sound
of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, dulcimer, and all
kinds of music, ye fall down and worship the golden image that
6 Nebuchadnezzar the king hath set up. And whoever shall not
fall down and worship shall the same hour be cast into the
7 midst of a burning fiery furnace. Therefore at that time, when
all the people heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sack-
but, psaltery, and all kinds of music, all the people, the nations,
and the languages, fell down *and* worshiped the golden im-
8 age that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up. Wherefore at
that time certain Chaldeans came near, and accused the Jews.
9 They spoke and said to the king Nebuchadnezzar, O king, live
for ever. Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that every man
that shall hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut,
psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of music, shall fall down
11 and worship the golden image: And whoever shall not fall
down and worship, *that* he shall be cast into the midst of a
12 burning fiery furnace. There are certain Jews whom thou hast
set over the affairs of the province of Babylon, Shadrach, Me-
shach, and Abed-nego; these men, O king, have not regarded
thee: they serve not thy gods, nor worship the golden image
13 which thou hast set up. Then Nebuchadnezzar in *his* rage
and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-
14 nego. Then they brought these men before the king. Neb-
uchadnezzar spoke and said to them, *Is it* true, O Shadrach,
Meshach, and Abed-nego, do ye not serve my gods, nor wor-
15 ship the golden image which I have set up? Now if ye be ready
that at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp,
sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of music, ye fall
down and worship the image which I have made; *well*: but if
ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same hour into the midst of
a burning fiery furnace; and who is that God that shall deliver
16 you out of my hands? Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego,
answered and said to the king, O Nebuchadnezzar, we *are* not
17 careful to answer thee in this matter. If it is *so*, our God whom
we serve is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace,
18 and he will deliver us out of thy hand, O king. But if not,

be it known to thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up. Then was Nebuchadnezzar full of fury, and the form of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: *therefore* he spoke, and commanded that they should heat the furnace seven times more than it was wont to be heated. And he commanded the most mighty men that *were* in his army to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, and to cast them into the burning fiery furnace. Then these men were bound in their coats, their hose, and their hats, and their *other* garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace. Therefore because the king's commandment was urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the flame of the fire killed those men that took up Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego. And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace. Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was astonished, and rose up in haste, *and* spoke, and said to his counselors, Did we not cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said to the king, True, O king. He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt: and the form of the fourth is like the son of God. Then Nebuchadnezzar came near to the mouth of the burning fiery furnace, *and* spoke, and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, ye servants of the most high God, come forth, and come hither. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, came forth from the midst of the fire. And the princes, governors, and captains, and the king's counselors, being assembled, saw these men, upon whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was a hair of their head singed, neither were their coats changed, nor had the smell of fire passed upon them. *Then* Nebuchadnezzar spoke, and said, Blessed be the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, who hath sent his angel, and delivered his servants that trusted in him, and have changed the king's word, and yielded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god, except their own God. Therefore I make a decree, that every people, nation, and language, which speak any thing amiss against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, shall be cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dunghill: because there is no other god that can deliver after

30 this sort. Then the king promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and
Abed-nego, in the province of Babylon.

4 Nebuchadnezzar the king, to all people, nations, and lan-
guages, that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied to you.
2 I thought it good to show the signs and wonders that the high
3 God hath wrought towards me. How great *are* his signs! and
how mighty are his wonders! his kingdom is an everlasting
kingdom, and his dominion is from generation to generation.
4 I Nebuchadnezzar was at rest in my house, and flourishing in
5 my palace: I saw a dream which made me afraid, and the
thoughts upon my bed and the visions of my head troubled
6 me. Therefore I made a decree to bring in all the wise *men*
of Babylon before me, that they might make known to me the
7 interpretation of the dream. Then came in the magicians, the
astrologers, the Chaldeans, and the sooth-sayers: and I told
the dream before them; but they did not make known to me
8 the interpretation of it. But at the last Daniel came in before
me, whose name *is* Belteshazzar, according to the name of my
God, and in whom is the spirit of the holy gods: and before him
9 I told the dream, saying, O Belteshazzar, master of the magi-
cians, because I know that the spirit of the holy gods *is* in thee,
and no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dream
10 that I have seen, and the interpretation of it. Thus *were* the
visions of my head in my bed; I saw, and behold a tree in the
11 midst of the earth, and its hight was great. The tree grew,
and was strong, and its hight reached to heaven, and the sight
12 of it to the end of all the earth: Its leaves *were* fair, and its
fruit abundant, and in it was food for all: the beasts of the field
had shade under it, and the fowls of heaven dwelt among its
13 boughs, and all flesh was fed from it. I saw in the visions of my
head upon my bed, and behold, a watcher and a holy one came
14 down from heaven; He cried aloud, and said thus, Hew down
the tree, and cut off its branches, shake off its leaves, and scat-
ter its fruit: let the beasts escape from under it, and the fowls
15 from its branches. Nevertheless leave the stump of its roots
in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the ten-
der grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven,
and *let* its portion be with the beasts in the grass of the earth.
16 Let his heart be changed from man's, and let a beast's heart be
17 given to him; and let seven times pass over him. This matter

is by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones: to the intent that the living may know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over it the basest of men. This dream I king Nebuchadnezzar have seen. Now thou, O 18
Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation of it, forasmuch as all the wise *men* of my kingdom are not able to make known to me the interpretation: but thou art able; for the spirit of the holy gods is in thee. Then Daniel, whose name *was* Belteshazzar, 19
was astonished for one hour, and his thoughts troubled him. The king spoke, and said, Belteshazzar, let not the dream, or the interpretation of it, trouble thee. Belteshazzar answered, and said, My lord, the dream be to them that hate thee, and the interpretation of it to thy enemies. The tree that thou 20
sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose hight reached to the heaven, and the sight of it to all the earth; Whose leaves 21
were fair, and the fruit of it abundant, and in it was food for all; under which the beasts of the field dwelt, and upon whose branches the fowls of heaven had their habitation: *It is* thou, 22
O king, that art grown and become strong: for thy greatness is grown, and reacheth to heaven, and thy dominion to the end of the earth. And whereas the king saw a watcher and 23
a holy one coming down from heaven, and saying, Hew the tree down, and destroy it; yet leave the stump of its roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and *let* its portion be with the beasts of the field, till seven times shall pass over him; This *is* the interpretation, O king, and 24
this is the decree of the most High, which is come upon my lord the king: That they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and they shall 25
make thee to eat grass as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of heaven, and seven times shall pass over thee, till thou shalt know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will. And whereas they 26
commanded to leave the stump of the tree roots; thy kingdom shall be sure to thee, after that thou shalt have known that the heavens do rule. Wherefore, O king, let my counsel be accept- 27
able to thee, and break off thy sins by righteousness, and thy iniquities by showing mercy to the poor; if it may be a lengthen-

28 ing of thy tranquillity. All this came upon the king Nebuchad-
29 nezzar. At the end of twelve months he walked in the palace of
30 the kingdom of Babylon. The king spoke, and said, Is not this
great Babylon, that I have built for the house of the kingdom
by the might of my power, and for the honor of my majesty?
31 While the word *was* in the king's mouth, there fell a voice from
heaven, saying, O king Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is spoken;
32 The kingdom hath departed from thee. And they shall drive
thee from men, and thy dwelling *shall be* with the beasts of
the field: they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and seven
times shall pass over thee, until thou shalt know that the most
High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whom-
33 soever he will. The same hour was the thing fulfilled upon
Nebuchadnezzar: and he was driven from men, and ate grass
as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his
hairs were grown like eagles' *feathers*, and his nails like birds'
34 claws. And at the end of the days I Nebuchadnezzar lifted
up my eyes to heaven, and my understanding returned to me,
and I blessed the most High, and I praised and honored him
that liveth for ever, whose dominion *is* an everlasting domin-
35 ion, and his kingdom is from generation to generation: And
all the inhabitants of the earth *are* reputed as nothing: and he
doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among
the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or
36 say to him, What doest thou? At the same time my reason re-
turned to me; and for the glory of my kingdom, my honor and
brightness returned to me; and my counselors and my lords
sought to me; and I was established in my kingdom, and excel-
37 lent majesty was added to me. Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise
and extol and honor the King of heaven, all whose works *are*
truth, and his ways judgment: and those that walk in pride he
is able to abase.

5 Belshazzar the king made a great feast to a thousand of
2 his lords, and drank wine before the thousand. Belshazzar,
while he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and
silver vessels which his father Nebuchadnezzar had taken out
of the temple which *was* in Jerusalem; that the king, and his
princes, his wives, and his concubines, might drink in them.
3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of
the temple of the house of God which *was* at Jerusalem; and

the king, and his princes, his wives, and his concubines, drank
in them. They drank wine, and praised the gods of gold, and of
silver, of brass, of iron, of wood, and of stone. In the same hour
came forth fingers of a man's hand, and wrote over against the
candlestick upon the plaster of the wall of the king's palace:
and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote. Then the
king's countenance was changed, and his thoughts troubled
him, so that the joints of his loins were loosed, and his knees
smote one against another. The king cried aloud to bring in
the astrologers, the Chaldeans, and the sooth-sayers. *And* the
king spoke and said to the wise men of Babylon, Whoever shall
read this writing, and show me the interpretation of it, shall be
clothed with scarlet, and have a chain of gold about his neck,
and shall be the third ruler in the kingdom. Then came in
all the king's wise *men*: but they could not read the writing,
nor make known to the king the interpretation of it. Then
was the king Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his countenance
was changed in him, and his lords were astonished. *Now* the
queen by reason of the words of the king and his lords came
into the banquet house: and the queen spoke and said, O king,
live for ever: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy coun-
tenance be changed: There is a man in thy kingdom, in whom
is the spirit of the holy gods; and in the days of thy father
light and understanding and wisdom, like the wisdom of the
gods, was found in him; whom the king Nebuchadnezzar thy
father, the king, I say, thy father, made master of the magi-
cians, astrologers, Chaldeans, and sooth-sayers; Forasmuch
as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and understanding, the
interpreting of dreams, and showing of hard sentences, and
dissolving of doubts, were found in the same Daniel, whom the
king named Beltshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will
show the interpretation. Then was Daniel brought in before
the king. *And* the king spoke and said to Daniel, Art thou that
Daniel, who art of the children of the captivity of Judah, whom
the king my father brought out of Judea? I have even heard
of thee, that the spirit of the gods *is* in thee, and that light and
understanding and excellent wisdom is found in thee. And
now the wise *men*, the astrologers, have been brought in before
me, that they should read this writing, and make known to me
the interpretation of it, but they could not show the interpre-

16 tation of the thing: And I have heard of thee, that thou canst make interpretations, and dissolve doubts: now if thou canst read the writing, and make known to me the interpretation of it, thou shalt be clothed with scarlet, and *have* a chain of gold about thy neck, and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdom.

17 Then Daniel answered and said before the king, Let thy gifts be to thyself, and give thy rewards to another; yet I will read the writing to the king, and make known to him the interpretation.

18 O thou king, the most high God gave Nebuchadnezzar thy father a kingdom, and majesty, and glory, and honor: And for the majesty that he gave him, all people, nations, and languages, trembled and feared before him: whom he would he slew; and whom he would he kept alive; and whom he would

20 he set up; and whom he would he put down. But when his heart was lifted up, and his mind hardened in pride, he was deposed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from

21 him: And he was driven from the sons of men; and his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling *was* with the wild asses: they fed him with grass like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven; till he knew that the most high God ruleth in the kingdom of men, and that he appointeth

22 over it whomsoever he will. And thou his son, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thy heart, though thou knewest all this;

23 But hast lifted up thyself against the Lord of heaven; and they have brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou, and thy lords, thy wives, and thy concubines, have drunk wine in them; and thou hast praised the gods of silver, and gold, of brass, iron, wood, and stone, which see not, nor hear, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath *is*, and whose are all

24 thy ways, thou hast not glorified. Then was the part of the

25 hand sent from him; and this writing was written. And this *is* the writing that was written, MENE, MENE, TEKEL, UP-

26 HARSIN. This *is* the interpretation of the thing: MENE; God hath numbered thy kingdom, and finished it. TEKEL; Thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting. PERES;

27 Thy kingdom is divided, and given to the Medes and Persians.

28 Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with scarlet, and *put* a chain of gold about his neck, and made a proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler

30 in the kingdom. In that night was Belshazzar the king of the

Chaldeans slain. And Darius the Median took the kingdom, 31
being about sixty and two years old.

It pleased Darius to set over the kingdom a hundred and **6**
twenty princes, who should be over the whole kingdom; And 2
over these three presidents; of whom Daniel *was* first: that the
princes might give accounts to them, and the king should have
no damage. Then this Daniel was preferred above the presi- 3
dents and princes, because an excellent spirit *was* in him; and
the king thought to set him over the whole realm. Then the 4
presidents and princes sought to find occasion against Daniel
concerning the kingdom; but they could find no occasion nor
fault; forasmuch as he *was* faithful, neither was there any er-
ror or fault found in him. Then said these men, We shall not 5
find any occasion against this Daniel, except we find *it* against
him concerning the law of his God. Then these presidents and 6
princes assembled to the king, and said thus to him, King Dar-
ius, live for ever. All the presidents of the kingdom, the gov- 7
ernors, and the princes, the counselors, and the captains, have
consulted together to establish a royal statute, and to make a
firm decree, that whoever shall ask a petition of any God or
man for thirty days, save of thee, O king, he shall be cast into
the den of lions. Now, O king, establish the decree, and sign 8
the writing, that it may not be changed, according to the law of
the Medes and Persians, which altereth not. Wherefore king 9
Darius signed the writing and the decree. Now when Daniel 10
knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house; and
his windows being open in his chamber towards Jerusalem, he
kneeled upon his knees three times a day, and prayed, and
gave thanks before his God, as he did before. Then these 11
men assembled, and found Daniel praying and making sup-
plication before his God. Then they came near, and spoke 12
before the king concerning the king's decree; Hast thou not
signed a decree, that every man that shall ask *a petition* of any
God or man within thirty days, save of thee, O king, shall be
cast into the den of lions? The king answered and said, The
thing is true, according to the law of the Medes and Persians,
which altereth not. Then they answered and said before the 13
king, That Daniel, who *is* of the children of the captivity of Ju-
dah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou hast
signed, but maketh his petition three times a day. Then the 14

king, when he heard *these* words, was much displeased with himself, and set his heart on Daniel to deliver him: and he
15 labored till the setting of the sun to deliver him. Then these men assembled to the king, and said to the king, Know, O king, that the law of the Medes and Persians *is*, That no decree nor
16 statute which the king establisheth may be changed. Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast *him* into the den of lions. Now the king spoke and said to Daniel, Thy God whom thou servest continually, he will deliver thee.
17 And a stone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den; and the king sealed it with his own signet, and with the signet of his lords; that the purpose might not be changed concern-
18 ing Daniel. Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were instruments of music brought before him: and his sleep went from him. Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste to the den of lions.
20 And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice to Daniel: *and* the king spoke and said to Daniel, O Daniel, servant of the living God, is thy God, whom thou servest continually, able to deliver thee from the lions? Then said Daniel
21 to the king, O king, live for ever. My God hath sent his angel, and hath shut the lions' mouths, that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocence was found in me; and also
23 before thee, O king, have I done no hurt. Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel out of the den. So Daniel was taken out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he believed in
24 his God. And the king commanded, and they brought those men who had accused Daniel, and they cast *them* into the den of lions, them, their children, and their wives; and the lions had the mastery of them, and broke all their bones in pieces
25 before they came to the bottom of the den. Then king Darius wrote to all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied to you. I make a decree, That
26 in every dominion of my kingdom men tremble and fear before the God of Daniel: for he *is* the living God, and steadfast for ever, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed, and his dominion shall be even to the end. He delivereth and
27 rescueth, and he worketh signs and wonders in heaven and on earth, who hath delivered Daniel from the power of the li-

ons. So this Daniel prospered in the reign of Darius, and in the reign of Cyrus the Persian. 28

In the first year of Belshazzar king of Babylon, Daniel had 7
a dream and visions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote
the dream, *and* told the sum of the matters. Daniel spoke and 2
said, I saw in my vision by night, and behold, the four winds
of heaven strove upon the great sea. And four great beasts 3
came up from the sea, diverse one from another. The first 4
was like a lion, and had eagles' wings: I beheld till its wings
were plucked, and it was lifted up from the earth, and made
to stand upon the feet as a man, and a man's heart was given
to it. And behold another beast, a second, like a bear, and it 5
raised itself on one side, and *it had* three ribs in the mouth
of it between the teeth of it: and they said thus to it, Arise,
devour much flesh. After this I beheld, and lo another, like 6
a leopard, which had upon the back of it four wings of a fowl;
the beast had also four heads; and dominion was given to it.
After this I saw in the night visions, and behold a fourth beast, 7
dreadful and terrible, and strong exceedingly; and it had great
iron teeth: it devoured and broke in pieces, and stamped the
residue with its feet: and it *was* diverse from all the beasts
that were before it; and it had ten horns. I considered the 8
horns, and behold, there came up among them another little
horn, before whom there were three of the first horns plucked
up by the roots: and behold, in this horn *were* eyes like the eyes
of a man, and a mouth speaking great things. I beheld till the 9
thrones were cast down, and the Ancient of days did sit, whose
garment *was* white as snow, and the hair of his head like the
pure wool: his throne was like the fiery flame, and his wheels
as burning fire. A fiery stream issued and came forth from 10
before him: thousand thousands ministered to him, and ten
thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgment
was set and the books were opened. I beheld then because 11
of the voice of the great words which the horn spoke: I beheld
even till the beast was slain, and his body destroyed, and given
to the burning flame. As concerning the rest of the beasts, 12
they had their dominion taken away: yet their lives were pro-
longed for a season and time. I saw in the night visions, and 13
behold, *one* like the son of man came with the clouds of heaven,
and came to the Ancient of days, and they brought him near be-

14 fore him. And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion *is* an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed.

15 I Daniel was grieved in my spirit in the midst of *my* body, and
16 the visions of my head troubled me. I came near to one of them that stood by, and asked him the truth of all this. So he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 These great beasts, which are four, *are* four kings, which shall
18 arise out of the earth. But the saints of the most High shall take the kingdom, and possess the kingdom for ever, even for
19 ever and ever. Then I would know the truth of the fourth beast, which was diverse from all the others, exceeding dreadful, whose teeth *were of* iron, and his nails of brass; which devoured, broke in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet;

20 And of the ten horns that *were* in his head, and of the other which came up, and before whom three fell; even of that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spoke very great things, whose
21 look was more stout than his fellows. I beheld, and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them;

22 Until the Ancient of days came, and judgment was given to the saints of the most High; and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom. Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be
23 the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be diverse from all kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall tread
24 it down, and break it in pieces. And the ten horns out of this kingdom *are* ten kings that shall arise: and another shall rise after them; and he shall be diverse from the first, and he shall
25 subdue three kings. And he shall speak *great* words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times and laws: and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time.

26 But the judgment shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion to consume and to destroy *it* to the end. And the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the most High, whose kingdom *is* an everlasting kingdom, and
27 all dominions shall serve and obey him. Hitherto *is* the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter
28

in my heart.

In the third year of the reign of king Belshazzar a vision **8**
appeared to me, *even to me*, Daniel, after that which appeared
to me at the first. And I saw in a vision; and it came to pass, **2**
when I saw, that I *was* at Shushan in the palace, which is in the
province of Elam; and I saw in a vision, and I was by the river
Ulai. Then I lifted up my eyes, and saw, and behold, there **3**
stood before the river a ram which had *two* horns: and the two
horns were high; but one was higher than the other, and the
higher came up last. I saw the ram pushing westward, and **4**
northward, and southward; so that no beasts might stand be-
fore him, neither *was there any* that could deliver out of his
hand; but he did according to his will, and became great. And **5**
as I was considering, behold, a he-goat came from the west on
the face of the whole earth, and touched not the ground: and
the goat *had* a notable horn between his eyes. And he came **6**
to the ram that had *two* horns, which I had seen standing be-
fore the river, and ran to him in the fury of his power. And I **7**
saw him come close to the ram, and he was moved with anger
against him, and smote the ram, and broke his two horns: and
there was no power in the ram to stand before him, but he cast
him down to the ground, and stamped upon him: and there was **8**
none that could deliver the ram out of his hand. Therefore the
he-goat became very great: and when he was strong, the great
horn was broken; and in its stead came up four notable ones to-
wards the four winds of heaven. And out of one of them came **9**
forth a little horn, which became exceeding great, towards the
south, and towards the east, and towards the pleasant *land*.
And it grew great, *even to the host of heaven*; and it cast down **10**
some of the host and of the stars to the ground, and stamped
upon them. Yes, he magnified *himself* even to the prince of **11**
the host, and by him the daily sacrifice was taken away, and
the place of his sanctuary was cast down. And a host was **12**
given *him* against the daily sacrifice by reason of transgres-
sion, and it cast down the truth to the ground; and it practiced,
and prospered. Then I heard one saint speaking, and another **13**
saint said to that certain *saint* who spoke, How long shall be
the vision concerning the daily sacrifice, and the transgression
of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be
trodden under foot? And he said to me, Until two thousand **14**

and three hundred days; then shall the sanctuary be cleansed.
15 And it came to pass, when I, *even* I Daniel, had seen the vision,
and sought for the meaning, then behold, there stood before
16 me as the appearance of a man. And I heard a man's voice between
the banks of Ulai, which called, and said, Gabriel, make
17 this man to understand the vision. So he came near where I
stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell upon my face:
but he said to me, Understand, O son of man: for at the time
18 of the end *shall be* the vision. Now as he was speaking with
me, I was in a deep sleep on my face towards the ground: but
19 he touched me, and set me upright. And he said, Behold, I
will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation:
20 for at the time appointed the end *shall be*. The ram
which thou sawest having *two* horns are the kings of Media
21 and Persia. And the rough goat *is* the king of Grecia: and the
22 great horn that is between his eyes is the first king. Now that
being broken, whereas four stood up in its place, four kingdoms
23 shall stand up out of the nation, but not in his power. And in
the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressors are
come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and understanding
24 dark sentences, shall stand up. And his power shall be
mighty, but not by his own power: and he shall destroy wonderfully,
and shall prosper, and practice, and shall destroy the
25 mighty and the holy people. And through his policy also he
shall cause craft to prosper in his hand; and he shall magnify
himself in his heart, and by peace shall destroy many: he shall
also stand up against the Prince of princes; but he shall be
26 broken without hand. And the vision of the evening and the
morning which was told *is* true: wherefore shut thou up the vision;
27 for it shall be for many days. And I Daniel fainted, and
was sick *certain* days; afterward I rose, and did the king's business;
and I was astonished at the vision, but none understood it.

9 In the first year of Darius the son of Ahasuerus, of the
seed of the Medes, who was made king over the realm of the
2 Chaldeans; In the first year of his reign, I Daniel understood
by books the number of the years, concerning which the word
of the LORD came to Jeremiah the prophet, that he would accomplish
3 seventy years in the desolations of Jerusalem. And I set my face
to the Lord GOD, to seek by prayer and suppli-

cations, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes: And I prayed 4
to the LORD my God, and made my confession, and said, O
Lord, the great and dreadful God, keeping the covenant and
mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his com-
mandments; We have sinned, and have committed iniquity, 5
and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even by depart-
ing from thy precepts and from thy judgments: Neither have 6
we hearkened to thy servants the prophets, who spoke in thy
name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the
people of the land. O Lord, righteousness *belongeth* to thee, 7
but to us confusion of faces, as at this day; to the men of Ju-
dah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to all Israel,
that are near, and that are far off, through all the countries
whither thou hast driven them, because of their trespass that
they have trespassed against thee. O Lord, to us *belongeth* 8
confusion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fa-
thers, because we have sinned against thee. To the Lord our 9
God *belong* mercies and forgivenesses, though we have rebelled
against him; Neither have we obeyed the voice of the LORD 10
our God, to walk in his laws, which he set before us by his ser-
vants the prophets. And all Israel have transgressed thy law, 11
even by departing, that they might not obey thy voice; there-
fore the curse is poured upon us, and the oath that *is* writ-
ten in the law of Moses the servant of God, because we have
sinned against him. And he hath confirmed his words, which 12
he spoke against us, and against our judges that judged us, by
bringing upon us a great evil: for under the whole heaven it
hath not been done as it hath been done upon Jerusalem. As 13
it is written in the law of Moses, all this evil is come upon us:
yet we have not made our prayer before the LORD our God,
that we might turn from our iniquities, and understand thy
truth. Therefore hath the LORD watched upon the evil, and 14
brought it upon us: for the LORD our God *is* righteous in all
his works which he doeth: for we have not obeyed his voice.
And now, O LORD our God, that hast brought thy people out 15
of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and hast obtained
thee renown, as at this day; we have sinned, we have done
wickedly. O LORD, according to all thy righteousness, I be- 16
seech thee, let thy anger and thy fury be turned away from thy
city Jerusalem, thy holy mountain: because for our sins and for

the iniquities of our fathers, Jerusalem and thy people *have become* a reproach to all that are about us. Now therefore, O our God, hear the prayer of thy servant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine upon thy sanctuary that is desolate, for the LORD'S sake. O my God, incline thy ear, and hear; open thy eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city which is called by thy name: for we do not present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies. O Lord, hear; O Lord, forgive; O Lord, hearken and do; defer not, for thy own sake, O my God: for thy city and thy people are called by thy name. And while I was speaking, and praying, and confessing my sin, and the sin of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the LORD my God for the holy mountain of my God; Yes, while I *was* speaking in prayer, even the man Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to fly swiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation. And he informed *me*, and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come forth to give thee skill and understanding. At the beginning of thy supplications the commandment came forth, and I am come to show *thee*; for thou art greatly beloved: therefore understand the matter, and consider the vision. Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most Holy. Know therefore and understand, *that* from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem to the Messiah the Prince shall be seven weeks, and sixty and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times. And after sixty and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and its end *shall be* with a flood, and to the end of the war desolations are determined. And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations, he shall make *it* desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.

In the third year of Cyrus king of Persia, a thing was revealed to Daniel, whose name was called Belteshazzar; and the thing *was* true, but the time appointed was long: and he understood the thing, and had understanding of the vision. In those 2
days I Daniel was mourning three full weeks. I ate no pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint myself at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled. And in the four and twentieth day of the first month, as I was by the side of the great river, which *is* Hiddekel; Then I lifted up my eyes, and looked, and behold a certain man clothed in linen, whose loins *were* girded with fine gold of Uphaz: His body also *was* like the beryl, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms and his feet like in color to polished brass, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude. And I Daniel alone saw the vision: for the men that were with me saw not the vision: but a great quaking fell upon them, so that they fled to hide themselves. Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my comeliness was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength. Yet I heard the voice of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, then I was in a deep sleep on my face, and my face toward the ground. And behold, a hand touched me, which set me upon my knees and *upon* the palms of my hands. And he said to me, O Daniel, a man greatly beloved, understand the words that I speak to thee, and stand upright: for to thee I am now sent. And when he had spoken this word to me, I stood trembling. Then said he to me, Fear not, Daniel: for from the first day that thou didst set thy heart to understand, and to chasten thyself before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words. But the prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood me one and twenty days: but lo, Michael, one of the chief princes, came to help me; and I remained there with the kings of Persia. Now I have come to make thee understand what shall befall thy people in the latter days: for yet the vision *is* for many days. And when he had spoken such words to me, I set my face towards the ground, and I became dumb. And behold, *one* like the similitude of the sons of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spoke, and said to him that stood before me, O my lord, by the vision my 10
11
12
13
14
15
16

- sorrows are turned upon me, and I have retained no strength.
- 17 For how can the servant of this my lord talk with this my lord?
for as for me, immediately there remained no strength in me,
18 neither is there breath left in me. Then there came again and
touched me *one* like the appearance of a man, and he strength-
19 ened me, And said, O man greatly beloved, fear not: peace *be*
to thee, be strong, yes, be strong. And when he had spoken to
me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my lord speak; for thou
20 hast strengthened me. Then said he, Knowest thou for what
cause I come to thee? and now will I return to fight with the
prince of Persia: and when I am gone forth, lo, the prince of
21 Grecia shall come. But I will show thee that which is noted in
the scripture of truth: and *there is* none that holdeth with me
in these things, but Michael your prince.
- 11 Also I, in the first year of Darius the Mede, *even* I, stood to
2 confirm and to strengthen him. And now will I show thee
the truth. Behold, there shall stand up yet three kings in
Persia; and the fourth shall be far richer than *they* all: and
by his strength through his riches he shall stir up all against
3 the realm of Grecia. And a mighty king shall stand up, that
shall rule with great dominion, and do according to his will.
4 And when he shall stand up, his kingdom shall be broken, and
shall be divided towards the four winds of heaven; and not to
his posterity, nor according to his dominion which he ruled:
for his kingdom shall be plucked up, even for others beside
5 those. And the king of the south shall be strong, and *one* of
his princes; and he shall be strong above him, and have do-
6 minion; his dominion shall be a great dominion. And in the
end of years they shall join themselves together; for the king's
daughter of the south shall come to the king of the north to
make an agreement: but she shall not retain the power of the
arm; neither shall he stand, nor his arm: but she shall be given
up, and they that brought her, and he that begat her, and he
7 that strengthened her in *these* times. But out of a branch
of her roots shall *one* stand up in his estate, who shall come
with an army, and shall enter into the fortress of the king
of the north, and shall deal against them, and shall prevail:
8 And shall also carry captives into Egypt their gods, with their
princes, *and* with their precious vessels of silver and of gold;
and he shall continue more years than the king of the north.

So the king of the south shall come into *his* kingdom, and shall 9
return into his own land. But his sons shall be stirred up, 10
and shall assemble a multitude of great forces: and *one* shall
certainly come, and overflow, and pass through: then shall he
return, and be stirred up, even to his fortress. And the king of 11
the south shall be moved with wrath, and shall come forth and
fight with him, *even* with the king of the north: and he shall set
forth a great multitude; but the multitude shall be given into
his hand. *And* when he hath taken away the multitude, his 12
heart shall be lifted up; and he shall cast down many ten thou-
sands: but he shall not be strengthened by it. For the king of 13
the north shall return, and shall set forth a multitude greater
than the former, and shall certainly come after certain years
with a great army and with much riches. And in those times 14
there shall many stand up against the king of the south: also
the robbers of thy people shall exalt themselves to establish the
vision; but they shall fall. So the king of the north shall come, 15
and cast up a mount, and take the most fortified cities: and the
arms of the south shall not withstand, neither his chosen peo-
ple, neither *shall there be any* strength to withstand. But he 16
that cometh against him shall do according to his own will, and
none shall stand before him: and he shall stand in the glorious
land, which by his hand shall be consumed. He shall also set 17
his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdom, and
upright ones with him; thus shall he do: and he shall give him
the daughter of women, corrupting her: but she shall not stand
on his side, neither be for him. After this shall he turn his face 18
to the isles, and shall take many: but a prince for his own be-
half shall cause the reproach offered by him to cease; without
his own reproach he shall cause *it* to turn upon him. Then 19
he shall turn his face towards the fort of his own land: but he
shall stumble and fall, and not be found. Then shall stand up 20
in his estate a raiser of taxes *in* the glory of the kingdom: but
within few days he shall be destroyed, neither in anger, nor in
battle. And in his estate shall stand up a vile person, to whom 21
they shall not give the honor of the kingdom: but he shall come
in peaceably, and obtain the kingdom by flatteries. And with 22
the arms of a flood shall they be overflowed from before him,
and shall be broken; yes, also the prince of the covenant. And 23
after the league *made* with him he shall work deceitfully: for

he shall come up, and shall become strong with a small people. He shall enter peaceably even upon the fattest places of the province; and he shall do *that* which his fathers have not done, nor his fathers' fathers; he shall scatter among them the prey, and spoil, and riches: yes, and he shall forecast his devices against the strong holds, even for a time. And he shall stir up his power and his courage against the king of the south with a great army; and the king of the south shall be stirred up to battle with a very great and mighty army; but he shall not stand: for they shall forecast devices against him. Yes, they that feed of the portion of his provisions shall destroy him, and his army shall overflow: and many shall fall down slain. And both these kings hearts *shall be* to do mischief, and they shall speak lies at one table; but it shall not prosper: for yet the end shall be at the time appointed. Then shall he return into his land with great riches; and his heart *shall be* against the holy covenant; and he shall do exploits, and return to his own land. At the time appointed he shall return, and come towards the south; but it shall not be as the former, or as the latter. For the ships of Chittim shall come against him: therefore he shall be grieved, and return, and have indignation against the holy covenant: so shall he do; he shall even return, and have intelligence with them that forsake the holy covenant. And arms shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily *sacrifice*, and they shall place the abomination that maketh desolate. And such as do wickedly against the covenant shall he corrupt by flatteries: but the people that know their God shall be strong, and do *exploits*. And they that understand among the people shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captivity, and by spoil, *many* days. Now when they shall fall, they shall be assisted with a little help: but many shall cleave to them with flatteries. And *some* of them of understanding shall fall, to try them, and to purge, and to make them white, even to the time of the end: because it is yet for a time appointed. And the king shall do according to his will; and he shall exalt himself, and magnify himself above every god, and shall speak marvelous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that which is determined shall be done. Neither shall he

regard the God of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnify himself above all. But in his estate shall he honor the God of forces: and a god whom his fathers knew not shall he honor with gold, and silver, and with precious stones, and pleasant things. Thus shall he do in the most strong holds with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge *and* increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule over many, and shall divide the land for gain. And at the time of the end shall the king of the south push at him: and the king of the north shall come against him like a whirlwind, with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships; and he shall enter into the countries, and shall overflow and pass over. He shall enter also into the glorious land, and many *countries* shall be overthrown: but these shall escape out of his hand, even Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon. He shall stretch forth his hand also upon the countries: and the land of Egypt shall not escape. But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Cushites *shall be* at his steps. But tidings out of the east and out of the north shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great fury to destroy, and utterly to make away many. And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the glorious holy mountain: yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him.

And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince who standeth for the children of thy people: and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation *even* to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book. And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame *and* everlasting contempt. And they that are wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever. But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, *even* to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased. Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the bank of the river, and the other on that side of the bank of the river. And *one* said to the man

clothed in linen, who was upon the waters of the river, How
7 long shall it be to the end of these wonders? And I heard the
man clothed in linen, who *was* upon the waters of the river,
when he held up his right hand and his left hand to heaven,
and swore by him that liveth for ever, that it shall be for a
time, times, and a half; and when he shall have accomplished
to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall
8 be finished. And I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O
9 my Lord, what *shall be* the end of these things? And he said,
Go thy way Daniel: for the words *are* closed up and sealed till
10 the time of the end. Many shall be purified, and made white,
and tried; but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the
11 wicked shall understand; but the wise shall understand. And
from the time *that* the daily sacrifice shall be taken away, and
the abomination that maketh desolate set up, there shall be
12 a thousand two hundred and ninety days. Blessed *is* he that
waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five
13 and thirty days. But go thou thy way till the end: for thou
shalt rest, and stand in thy lot at the end of the days.

HOSEA.

Hhe word of the LORD that came to Hosea, the son 1
of Beeri, in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and
Hezekiah, kings of Judah, and in the days of Jer- 2
oboam the son of Joash, king of Israel. The begin-
ning of the word of the LORD by Hosea. And the LORD said to
Hosea, Go take to thee a wife addicted to lewdness and chil-
dren of lewdness; for the land hath committed great lewdness,
departing from the LORD. So he went and took Gomer the 3
daughter of Diblaim; who conceived, and bore him a son. And 4
the LORD said to him, Call his name Jezreel; for yet a little
while, and I will avenge the blood of Jezreel upon the house
of Jehu, and will cause to cease the kingdom of the house of
Israel. And it shall come to pass at that day, that I will break 5
the bow of Israel in the valley of Jezreel. And she conceived 6
again, and bore a daughter. And *God* said to him, Call her
name Lo-ruhamah: for I will no more have mercy upon the
house of Israel; but I will utterly take them away. But I will 7
have mercy upon the house of Judah, and will save them by
the LORD their God, and will not save them by bow, nor by
sword, nor by battle, by horses, nor by horsemen. Now when 8
she had weaned Lo-ruhamah, she conceived, and bore a son.
Then said *God*, Call his name Lo-ammi: for ye are not my peo- 9
ple, and I will not be your God. Yet the number of the children 10
of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be mea-
sured nor numbered; and it shall come to pass, *that* in the place
where it was said to them, Ye are not my people, there it shall
be said to them, Ye are the sons of the living God. Then shall 11
the children of Judah and the children of Israel be assembled,
and appoint themselves one head, and they shall come up from
the land: for great *shall be* the day of Jezreel.

Say ye to your brethren, Ammi; and to your sisters, Ruhamah 2
Plead with your mother, plead: for she *is* not my wife, neither
am I her husband: let her therefore put away her prostitutions
out of her sight, and her adulteries from between her breasts;
Lest I strip her naked, and set her as in the day that she was 3
born, and make her as a wilderness, and set her like a dry

4 land, and kill her with thirst. And I will not have mercy upon
5 her children; for they *are* the children of lewdness. For their
mother hath played the harlot: she that conceived them hath
done shamefully: for she said, I will go after my lovers, that
give *me* my bread and my water, my wool and my flax, my
6 oil and my drink. Therefore, behold, I will hedge up thy way
with thorns, and make a wall, that she shall not find her paths.
7 And she shall follow after her lovers, but she shall not overtake
them; and she shall seek them, but shall not find *them*: then
shall she say, I will go and return to my first husband; for then
8 was it better with me than now. For she did not know that
I gave her corn, and wine, and oil, and multiplied her silver
9 and gold, *which* they prepared for Baal. Therefore will I re-
turn, and take away my corn in its time, and my wine in its
season, and I will recover my wool and my flax *given* to cover
10 her nakedness. And now will I disclose her lewdness in the
sight of her lovers, and none shall deliver her out of my hand.
11 I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast days, her new
12 moons, and her sabbaths, and all her solemn feasts. And I
will destroy her vines and her fig-trees, of which she hath said,
These *are* my rewards that my lovers have given me: and I
will make them a forest, and the beasts of the field shall eat
13 them. And I will visit upon her the days of Baalim, in which
she burned incense to them, and she decked herself with her
ear-rings and her jewels, and she went after her lovers, and
14 forgot me, saith the LORD. Therefore, behold, I will allure
her, and bring her into the wilderness, and speak comfortably
15 to her. And I will give her her vineyards from thence, and the
valley of Achor for a door of hope: and she shall sing there, as
in the days of her youth, and as in the day when she came from
16 the land of Egypt. And it shall be at that day, saith the LORD,
that thou shalt call me Ishi; and shalt call me no more Baali.
17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth,
18 and they shall no more be remembered by their name. And
in that day will I make a covenant for them with the beasts of
the field, and with the fowls of heaven, and *with* the creeping
animals of the ground: and I will break the bow and the sword
and the battle out of the earth, and will make them to lie down
19 in safety. And I will betroth thee to me for ever; yes, I will
betroth thee to me in righteousness, and in judgment, and in

loving-kindness, and in mercies. I will even betroth thee to me in faithfulness: and thou shalt know the LORD. And it shall come to pass in that day, I will hear, saith the LORD, I will hear the heavens, and they shall hear the earth; And the earth shall hear the corn, and the wine, and the oil; and they shall hear Jezreel. And I will sow her to me in the earth; and I will have mercy upon her that had not obtained mercy; and I will say to *them who were* not my people, Thou art my people; and they shall say, Thou art my God.

Then said the LORD to me, Go yet, love a woman beloved by *her* friend, yet an adulteress, according to the love of the LORD towards the children of Israel, who look to other gods, and love flagons of wine. So I bought her to me for fifteen *pieces* of silver, and for a homer of barley, and a half homer of barley: And I said to her, Thou shalt abide for me many days; thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be for *another* man: so will I also be for thee. For the children of Israel shall abide many days without a king and without a prince, and without a sacrifice, and without an image, and without an ephod, and *without* teraphim: Afterward shall the children of Israel return, and seek the LORD their God, and David their king; and shall fear the LORD and his goodness in the latter days.

Hear the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel: for the LORD hath a controversy with the inhabitants of the land, because *there is* no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land. By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they break out, and blood toucheth blood. Therefore shall the land mourn, and every one that dwelleth in it shall languish, with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven; yes, the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away. Yet let no man contend, nor reprove another: for thy people *are* as they that contend with the priest. Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, and the prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and I will destroy thy mother. My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children. As they were increased, so they sinned against me: *therefore* will I change their glory into shame. They eat up the sin of my people, and they set their

9 heart on their iniquity. And there shall be, like people, like
priest: and I will punish them for their ways, and reward them
10 their doings. For they shall eat, and not have enough: they
shall be guilty of lewdness, and shall not increase: because
11 they have ceased to take heed to the LORD. Lewdness and
12 wine and new wine take away the heart. My people ask counsel
at their stocks, and their staff declareth to them: for the
spirit of lewdness hath caused *them* to err, and they have gone
13 astray from under their God. They sacrifice upon the tops of
the mountains, and burn incense upon the hills, under oaks
and poplars and elms, because the shade of them is agreeable:
therefore your daughters shall be guilty of lewdness, and your
14 spouses shall commit adultery. I will not punish your daughters
when they are guilty of lewdness, nor your spouses when
they commit adultery: for they themselves are separated with
prostitutes, and they sacrifice with harlots: therefore the people
15 *that* doth not understand shall fall. Though thou, Israel,
playest the harlot, *yet* let not Judah offend; and come not ye
to Gilgal, neither go ye up to Beth-aven, nor swear, The LORD
16 liveth. For Israel slideth back as a backsliding heifer: now the
17 LORD will feed them as a lamb in a large place. Ephraim *is*
18 joined to idols: let him alone. Their drink is sour: they have
been guilty of lewd deeds continually: her rulers *with* shame
19 do love, Give ye. The wind hath bound her up in her wings,
and they shall be ashamed because of their sacrifices.

5 Hear ye this, O priests; and hearken, ye house of Israel;
and give ye ear, O house of the king; for judgment *is* towards
you, because ye have been a snare on Mizpah, and a net spread
2 upon Tabor. And the revolters are profound to make slaughter,
3 though I *have been* a rebuker of them all. I know Ephraim,
and Israel is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou art
4 guilty of lewdness, *and* Israel is defiled. They will not frame
their doings to turn to their God: for the spirit of lewdness *is*
5 the midst of them, and they have not known the LORD. And
the pride of Israel doth testify to his face: therefore shall Israel
and Ephraim fall in their iniquity; Judah also shall fall
6 with them. They shall go with their flocks and with their
herds to seek the LORD; but they shall not find *him*; he hath
7 withdrawn himself from them. They have dealt treacherously
against the LORD: for they have begotten strange children:

now shall a month devour them with their portions. Blow ye 8
the cornet in Gibeah, *and* the trumpet in Ramah: cry aloud
at Beth-aven, after thee, O Benjamin. Ephraim shall be des- 9
olate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel have I
made known that which shall surely be. The princes of Judah 10
were like them that remove the bound: *therefore* I will pour
out my wrath upon them like water. Ephraim *is* oppressed 11
and broken in judgment, because he willingly walked after the
commandment. *Therefore will* I be to Ephraim as a moth, and 12
to the house of Judah as rottenness. When Ephraim saw his 13
sickness, and Judah *saw* his wound, then Ephraim went to the
Assyrian, and sent to king Jareb: yet he could not heal you,
nor cure you of your wound. For I *will be* to Ephraim as a 14
lion, and as a young lion to the house of Judah: I, even I, will
tear and go away; I will take away, and none shall rescue him.
I will go *and* return to my place, till they acknowledge their 15
offense, and seek my face: in their affliction they will seek me
early.

Come, and let us return to the LORD: for he hath torn, and **6**
he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will bind us up. Af- 2
ter two days will he revive us: in the third day will he raise
us up, and we shall live in his sight. Then shall we know, *if* 3
we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared as
the morning; and he will come to us as the rain, as the lat-
ter and former rain to the earth. O Ephraim, what shall I 4
do to thee? O Judah, what shall I do to thee? for your good-
ness *is* as the morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth
away. *Therefore* have I hewed *them* by the prophets; I have 5
slain them by the words of my mouth: and thy judgments are
as the light that goeth forth. For I desired mercy, and not 6
sacrifice: and the knowledge of God more than burnt-offerings.
But they like men have transgressed the covenant: there have 7
they dealt treacherously against me. Gilead *is* a city of them 8
that work iniquity, and is polluted with blood. And as troops 9
of robbers wait for a man, *so* the company of priests murder in
the way by consent: for they commit lewdness. I have seen a 10
horrible thing in the house of Israel: there *is* the prostitution
of Ephraim, Israel is defiled. Also, O Judah, he hath set a 11
harvest for thee, when I returned the captivity of my people.

When I would have healed Israel, then the iniquity of Ephraim **7**

was disclosed, and the wickedness of Samaria: for they commit falsehood; and the thief cometh in, *and* the troop of robbers
2 strippeth without. And they consider not in their hearts *that*
I remember all their wickedness: now their own doings have
3 beset them around; they are before my face. They make the
king glad with their wickedness, and the princes with their
4 lies. They *are* all adulterers, as an oven heated by the baker,
who ceaseth from raising after he hath kneaded the dough,
5 until it is leavened. In the day of our king the princes have
made *him* sick with bottles of wine; he stretched out his hand
6 with scorers. For they have made ready their heart like
an oven, while they lie in wait: their baker sleepeth all the
7 night; in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire. They are
all hot as an oven, and have devoured their judges; all their
kings are fallen: *there is* none among them that calleth to me.
8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himself among the people; Ephraim
9 is a cake not turned. Strangers have devoured his strength,
and he knoweth *it* not: yes, gray hairs are here and there upon
10 him, yet he knoweth not. And the pride of Israel testifieth to
his face: and they do not return to the LORD their God, nor
11 seek him for all this. Ephraim also is like a silly dove without
12 heart: they call to Egypt, they go to Assyria. When they shall
go, I will spread my net upon them; I will bring them down as
the fowls of the heaven; I will chastise them, as their congrega-
13 tion hath heard. Woe to them! for they have fled from me:
destruction to them! because they have transgressed against
me: though I have redeemed them, yet they have spoken lies
14 against me. And they have not cried to me with their heart,
when they howled upon their beds: they assemble themselves
15 for corn and wine, *and* they rebel against me. Though I have
bound *and* strengthened their arms, yet do they imagine mis-
16 chief against me. They return, *but* not to the most High: they
are like a deceitful bow: their princes shall fall by the sword
for the rage of their tongue: this shall be their derision in the
land of Egypt.

8 Set the trumpet to thy mouth. He shall come as an eagle against the house of the LORD, because they have trans-
2 gressed my covenant, and trespassed against my law. Israel
3 shall cry to me, My God, we know thee. Israel hath cast off
4 *the thing that is good*: the enemy shall pursue him. They

have set up kings, but not by me: they have made princes, and I knew *it* not: of their silver and their gold have they made
for themselves idols, that they may be cut off. Thy calf, O 5
Samaria, hath cast *thee* off; my anger is kindled against them:
how long will it be ere they attain to innocence? For from 6
Israel *was* it also: the workman made it; therefore it is not
God: but the calf of Samaria shall be broken in pieces. For 7
they have sown the wind, and they shall reap the whirlwind:
it hath no stalk: the bud shall yield no meal: if it shall yield,
the strangers shall swallow it up. Israel is swallowed up: now 8
shall they be among the Gentiles as a vessel in which *is* no
pleasure. For they have gone up to Assyria, a wild ass alone 9
by himself: Ephraim hath hired lovers. Yes, though they have 10
hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they
shall sorrow a little for the burden of the king of princes. Be- 11
cause Ephraim hath made many altars to sin, altars shall be
to him to sin. I have written to him the great things of my 12
law, *but* they were counted as a strange thing. They sacrifice 13
flesh *for* the sacrifices of my offerings, and eat it; but the LORD
accepteth them not; now will he remember their iniquity, and
visit their sins: they shall return to Egypt. For Israel hath 14
forgotten his Maker, and buildeth temples; and Judah hath
multiplied fortified cities: but I will send a fire upon his cities,
and it shall devour the palaces thereof.

Rejoice not, O Israel, for joy, as *other* people: for thou hast **9**
apostatized from thy God, thou hast loved a reward upon every
corn-floor. The floor and the wine-press shall not feed them, 2
and the new wine shall fail in her. They shall not dwell in 3
the LORD'S land; but Ephraim shall return to Egypt, and they
shall eat unclean *things* in Assyria. They shall not offer wine 4
-offerings to the LORD, neither shall they be pleasing to him:
their sacrifices shall be to them as the bread of mourners; all
that eat of it shall be polluted: for their bread for their soul
shall not come into the house of the LORD. What will ye do in 5
the solemn day, and in the day of the feast of the LORD? For 6
lo, they are gone because of destruction: Egypt shall gather
them up, Memphis shall bury them: the pleasant *places* for
their silver, nettles shall possess them: thorns shall be in their 7
tabernacles. The days of visitation are come, the days of rec-
ompense are come; Israel shall know *it*: the prophet is a fool,

the spiritual man is mad, for the multitude of thy iniquity, and
8 the great hatred. The watchman of Ephraim *was* with my
God: but the prophet is a snare of a fowler in all his ways, and
9 hatred in the house of his God. They have deeply corrupted
themselves, as in the days of Gibeah: therefore he will remem-
10 ber their iniquity, he will visit their sins. I found Israel like
grapes in the wilderness; I saw your fathers as the first ripe in
the fig-tree at her first time: *but* they went to Baal-peor, and
separated themselves to that shame; and their abominations
11 were according as they loved. *As for* Ephraim, their glory
shall fly away like a bird, from the birth, and from the womb,
12 and from the conception. Though they bring up their children,
yet will I bereave them, *that there shall* not be a man left: yes,
13 woe also to them when I depart from them! Ephraim, as I
saw Tyre, *is* planted in a pleasant place: but Ephraim shall
14 bring forth his children to the murderer. Give them, O LORD:
what wilt thou give? give them a miscarrying womb and dry
15 breasts. All their wickedness *is* in Gilgal: for there I hated
them: for the wickedness of their doings I will drive them out
of my house, I will love them no more: all their princes are re-
16 volters. Ephraim is smitten, their root is dried up, they shall
bear no fruit: yes, though they bring forth, yet will I slay *even*
17 the beloved fruit of their womb. My God will cast them away,
because they did not hearken to him: and they shall be wan-
derers among the nations.

10 Israel *is* an empty vine, he bringeth forth fruit to himself:
according to the multitude of his fruit he hath multiplied the
altars; according to the goodness of his land they have made
2 goodly images. Their heart is divided; now shall they be found
faulty: he shall break down their altars, he shall spoil their
3 images. For now they shall say, We have no king, because we
4 feared not the LORD; what then should a king do to us? They
have spoken words, swearing falsely in making a covenant:
thus judgment springeth up as hemlock in the furrows of the
5 field. The inhabitants of Samaria shall fear because of the
calves of Beth-aven: for its people shall mourn over it, and its
priests *that* rejoiced on it, for its glory, because it is departed
6 from it. It shall also be carried to Assyria, *for* a present to
king Jareb: Ephraim shall receive shame, and Israel shall be
7 ashamed of his own counsel. *As for* Samaria, her king is cut

off as the foam upon the water. The high places also of Aven, 8
the sin of Israel, shall be destroyed: the thorn and the thistle
shall come up on their altars; and they shall say to the moun-
tains, Cover us; and to the hills, Fall on us. O Israel, thou 9
hast sinned from the days of Gibeah: there they stood: the
battle in Gibeah against the children of iniquity did not over-
take them. *It is* in my desire that I should chastise them; and 10
the people shall be gathered against them, when they shall
bind themselves in their two furrows. And Ephraim *is as* a 11
heifer that is taught, and loveth to tread out the corn; but I
passed over upon her fair neck: I will make Ephraim to ride;
Judah shall plow, and Jacob shall break his clods. Sow to 12
yourselves in righteousness, reap in mercy; break up your fal-
low ground: for *it is* time to seek the LORD, till he shall come
and reign righteousness upon you. Ye have plowed wicked- 13
ness, ye have reaped iniquity; ye have eaten the fruit of lies:
because thou hast trusted in thy way, in the multitude of thy
mighty men. Therefore shall a tumult arise among thy peo- 14
ple, and all thy fortresses shall be plundered, as Shalman plun-
dered Beth-arbel in the day of battle: the mother was dashed
in pieces upon *her* children. So shall Beth-el do to you because 15
of your great wickedness: in a morning shall the king of Israel
be utterly cut off.

When Israel *was* a child, then I loved him, and called my son **11**
out of Egypt. As they called them, so they went from them: 2
they sacrificed to Baalim, and burned incense to graven im-
ages. I taught Ephraim also to go, taking them by their arms; 3
but they knew not that I healed them. I drew them with cords 4
of a man, with bands of love: and I was to them as they that
take off the yoke on their jaws, and I laid food for them. He 5
shall not return into the land of Egypt, but the Assyrian shall
be his king, because they refused to return. And the sword 6
shall abide on his cities, and shall consume his branches, and
devour *them*, because of their own counsels. And my people 7
are bent to backsliding from me: though they called them to
the most High, none at all would exalt *him*. How shall I give 8
thee up, Ephraim? *how* shall I deliver thee, Israel? how shall
I make thee as Admah? how shall I set thee as Zeboim? my
heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.
I will not execute the fierceness of my anger, I will not return to 9

destroy Ephraim: for I *am* God, and not man; the Holy One in
10 the midst of thee: and I will not enter into the city. They
shall walk after the LORD: he shall roar like a lion: when
he shall roar, then the children shall tremble from the west.
11 They shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a dove out
of the land of Assyria: and I will place them in their houses,
12 saith the LORD. Ephraim encompasseth me with lies, and the
house of Israel with deceit: but Judah yet ruleth with God, and
is faithful with the saints.

12 Ephraim feedeth on wind, and followeth after the east wind:
he daily multiplieth lies and desolation; and they do make
a covenant with the Assyrians, and oil is carried into Egypt.
2 The LORD hath also a controversy with Judah, and will pun-
ish Jacob according to his ways; according to his doings will he
3 recompense him. He took his brother by the heel in the womb,
4 and by his strength he had power with God: Yes, he had power
over the angel, and prevailed: he wept, and made supplica-
tion to him: he found him *in* Beth-el, and there he spoke with
5 us; Even the LORD God of hosts; the LORD *is* his memorial.
6 Therefore turn thou to thy God: keep mercy and judgment, and
7 wait on thy God continually. *He is* a merchant, the balances
8 of deceit are in his hand: he loveth to oppress. And Ephraim
said, Yet I have become rich, I have found for myself substance:
in all my labors they shall find no iniquity in me that were sin.
9 And I *that am* the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt will
yet make thee to dwell in tabernacles, as in the days of the
10 solemn feast. I have also spoken by the prophets, and I have
multiplied visions, and used similitudes by the ministry of the
11 prophets. *Is there* iniquity in Gilead? surely they are vanity:
they sacrifice bullocks in Gilgal; yes, their altars are as heaps
12 in the furrows of the fields. And Jacob fled into the country of
Syria, and Israel served for a wife, and for a wife he kept *sheep*.
13 And by a prophet the LORD brought Israel out of Egypt, and by
14 a prophet was he preserved. Ephraim provoked *him* to anger
most bitterly: therefore will he leave his blood upon him, and
his reproach will his Lord return to him.

13 When Ephraim spoke trembling, he exalted himself in Is-
2 rael; but when he offended in Baal, he died. And now they sin
more and more, and have made them molten images of their
silver, *and* idols according to their own understanding, all of it

the work of artificers: they say of them, Let the men that sacrifice kiss the calves. Therefore they shall be as the morning 3
cloud, and as the early dew that passeth away, as the chaff *that*
is driven with the whirlwind from the floor, and as the smoke
from the chimney. Yet I *am* the LORD thy God from the land 4
of Egypt, and thou shalt know no God but me: for there is no
savior besides me. I did know thee in the wilderness, in the 5
land of great drouth. According to their pasture, so were they 6
filled; they were filled, and their heart was exalted; therefore
have they forgotten me. Therefore I will be to them as a lion: 7
as a leopard by the way will I observe *them*. I will meet them 8
as a bear *that is* bereaved of her whelps, and will rend the caul
of their heart, and there will I devour them like a lion: the wild
beast shall tear them. O Israel, thou hast destroyed thyself; 9
but in me *is* thy help. I will be thy king: where *is any other* 10
that may save thee in all thy cities? and thy judges of whom
thou saidst, Give me a king and princes? I gave thee a king 11
in my anger, and took *him* away in my wrath. The iniquity 12
of Ephraim *is* bound up; his sin is hid. The sorrows of a tra- 13
vailing woman shall come upon him: he *is* an unwise son; for
he should not stay long in the place of the breaking forth of
children. I will ransom them from the power of the grave; I 14
will redeem them from death: O death, I will be thy plagues, O
grave, I will be thy destruction: repentance shall be hid from
my eyes. Though he is fruitful among *his* brethren, an east 15
wind shall come, the wind of the LORD shall come up from the
wilderness, and his spring shall become dry, and his fountain
shall be dried up: he shall pillage the treasure of all pleasant
vessels. Samaria shall become desolate; for she hath rebelled 16
against her God: they shall fall by the sword: their infants
shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with child shall be
ripped up.

O Israel, return to the LORD thy God; for thou hast fallen **14**
by thy iniquity. Take with you words, and turn to the LORD: 2
say to him, Take away all iniquity, and receive *us* graciously:
so will we render the calves of our lips. Ashur shall not save 3
us; we will not ride upon horses: neither will we say any more
to the work of our hands, *Ye are* our gods: for in thee the fa-
therless findeth mercy. I will heal their backsliding, I will 4
love them freely: for my anger is turned away from him. I 5

will be as the dew to Israel: he shall grow as the lily and cast
6 forth his roots as Lebanon. His branches shall spread, and
his beauty shall be as the olive-tree, and his smell as Lebanon.
7 They that dwell under his shade shall return; they shall revive
as the corn, and grow as the vine: the scent of it shall be as the
8 wine of Lebanon. Ephraim *shall say*, What have I to do any
more with idols? I have heard him, and observed him: I am
9 like a green fir-tree. From me is thy fruit found. Who *is* wise,
and he shall understand these things? prudent, and he shall
know them? for the ways of the LORD are right, and the just
shall walk in them: but the transgressors shall fall in them.

JOEL.

Hhe word of the LORD that came to Joel the son of 1
Pethuel. Hear this, ye old men, and give ear, all ye 2
inhabitants of the land. Hath this been in your days,
or even in the days of your fathers? Tell ye your 3
children of it, and *let* your children tell their children, and
their children another generation. That which the palmer- 4
worm hath left hath the locust eaten; and that which the lo-
cust hath left hath the canker-worm eaten; and that which the
canker-worm hath left hath the caterpillar eaten. Awake, ye 5
drunkards, and weep; and howl, all ye drinkers of wine, be-
cause of the new wine; for it is cut off from your mouth. For 6
a nation is come up upon my land, strong, and without num-
ber, whose teeth *are* the teeth of a lion, and he hath the cheek
teeth of a great lion. He hath laid my vine waste, and barked 7
my fig-tree: he hath made it clean bare, and cast *it* away; its
branches are made white. Lament like a virgin girded with 8
sackcloth for the husband of her youth. The meat-offering 9
and the drink-offering is cut off from the house of the LORD;
the priests, the LORD'S ministers, mourn. The field is wasted, 10
the land mourneth; for the corn is wasted; the new wine is
dried up, the oil languisheth. Be ye ashamed, O ye husband- 11
men; howl, O ye vine-dressers, for the wheat and for the bar-
ley; because the harvest of the field hath perished. The vine is 12
dried up, and the fig-tree languisheth; the pomegranate-tree,
the palm-tree also, and the apple-tree, *even* all the trees of the
field, are withered: because joy is withered away from the sons
of men. Gird yourselves, and lament, ye priests: howl, ye 13
ministers of the altar: come, lie all night in sackcloth, ye min-
isters of my God: for the meat-offering and the drink-offering
is withheld from the house of your God. Sanctify ye a fast, call 14
a solemn assembly, gather the elders *and* all the inhabitants
of the land into the house of the LORD your God, and cry to the
LORD, Alas for the day! for the day of the LORD *is* at hand, 15
and as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come. Is not
the food cut off before our eyes, *and* joy and gladness from the
house of our God? The seed hath perished under their clods, 17

the granaries are laid desolate, the barns are broken down; for
18 the corn is withered. How do the beasts groan! the herds of
cattle are perplexed, because they have no pasture; yes, the
19 flocks of sheep are made desolate. O LORD, to thee will I cry:
for the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness, and
20 the flame hath burned all the trees of the field. The beasts of
the field cry also to thee: for the rivers of waters are dried up,
and the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness.

2 Blow ye the trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarm in my holy
mountain: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the
2 day of the LORD cometh, for *it is* nigh at hand; A day of dark-
ness and of gloominess, a day of clouds and of thick darkness,
as the morning spread upon the mountains: a great people
and a strong; there hath not been ever the like, neither shall
3 be any more after it, *even* to the years of many generations. A
fire devoureth before them; and behind them a flame burneth:
the land *is* as the garden of Eden before them, and behind
them a desolate wilderness; and nothing shall escape them.
4 The appearance of them *is* as the appearance of horses; and as
5 horsemen, so shall they run. Like the noise of chariots on the
tops of mountains shall they leap, like the noise of a flame of
fire that devoureth the stubble, as a strong people set in bat-
6 tle array. Before their face the people shall be much pained:
7 all faces shall gather blackness. They shall run like mighty
men; they shall climb the wall like men of war; and they shall
march every one on his ways, and they shall not break their
8 ranks: Neither shall one thrust another; they shall walk ev-
ery one in his path: and *when* they fall upon the sword, they
9 shall not be wounded. They shall run to and fro in the city;
they shall run upon the wall, they shall climb upon the houses;
10 they shall enter in at the windows like a thief. The earth shall
quake before them; the heavens shall tremble: the sun and the
moon shall be dark, and the stars shall withdraw their shin-
11 ing: And the LORD will utter his voice before his army: for his
camp *is* very great: for he is strong that executeth his word:
for the day of the LORD is great and very terrible; and who can
12 abide it? Therefore also now, saith the LORD, Turn ye even
to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weep-
13 ing, and with mourning: And rend your heart, and not your
garments, and turn to the LORD your God: for he *is* gracious

and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth of the evil. Who knoweth *if* he will return and repent, 14
and leave a blessing behind him; even a meat-offering and a drink-offering to the LORD your God? Blow the trumpet in 15
Zion, sanctify a fast, call a solemn assembly: Gather the people, 16
sanctify the congregation, assemble the elders, gather the children, and those that suck the breasts: let the bridegroom go forth from his chamber, and the bride out of her closet. Let 17
the priests, the ministers of the LORD, weep between the porch and the altar, and let them say, Spare thy people, O LORD, and give not thy heritage to reproach, that the heathen should rule over them: why should they say among the people, Where *is* their God? Then will the LORD be jealous for his land, and 18
pity his people. And the LORD will answer and say to his people, Behold, I will send you corn, and wine, and oil, and ye shall be satisfied with it; and I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen: But I will remove far from you 20
the northern *army*, and will drive him into a land barren and desolate, with his face towards the east sea, and his hinder part towards the utmost sea, and his odious scent shall come up, and his ill savor shall come up, because he hath done great things. Fear not, O land; be glad and rejoice: for the LORD 21
will do great things. Be not afraid, ye beasts of the field: for the pastures of the wilderness do spring, for the tree beareth its fruit, the fig-tree and the vine do yield their strength. Be 22
glad then, ye children of Zion, and rejoice in the LORD your God: for he hath given you the former rain moderately, and he will cause to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain in the first *month*. And the floors shall be 24
full of wheat, and the vats shall overflow with wine and oil. And I will restore to you the years that the locust hath eaten, 25
the canker-worm, and the caterpillar, and the palmer-worm, my great army which I sent among you. And ye shall eat in plenty, and be satisfied, and praise the name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wondrously with you: and my people shall never be ashamed. And ye shall know that I *am* in the 27
midst of Israel, and that I am the LORD your God, and none else: and my people shall never be ashamed. And it shall come to pass afterward, *that* I will pour out my spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your 28

old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions:
29 And also upon the servants and upon the handmaids in those
30 days will I pour out my spirit. And I will show wonders in
the heavens and on the earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of
31 smoke. The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon
into blood, before the great and terrible day of the LORD shall
32 come. And it shall come to pass, *that* whoever shall call on the
name of the LORD shall be delivered: for in mount Zion and in
Jerusalem shall be deliverance, as the LORD hath said, and in
the remnant whom the LORD shall call.

3 For behold, in those days, and in that time, when I shall
2 bring again the captivity of Judah and Jerusalem, I will also
gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley
of Jehoshaphat, and will plead with them there for my people
and *for* my heritage Israel, whom they have scattered among
3 the nations, and divided my land. And they have cast lots
for my people; and have given a boy for a harlot, and sold a
4 girl for wine, that they might drink. Yes, and what have ye
to do with me, O Tyre, and Zidon, and all the coasts of Pales-
tine? will ye render me a recompense? and if ye recompense
me, swiftly *and* speedily I will return your recompense upon
5 your own head; Because ye have taken my silver and my gold,
and have carried into your temples my goodly pleasant things.
6 The children also of Judah and the children of Jerusalem have
ye sold to the Grecians, that ye might remove them far from
7 their border. Behold, I will raise them out of the place whither
ye have sold them, and will return your recompense upon your
8 own head: And I will sell your sons and your daughters into
the hand of the children of Judah, and they shall sell them to
the Sabeans, to a people far off: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.
9 Proclaim ye this among the Gentiles; Prepare war, wake up the
mighty men, let all the men of war draw near; let them come
10 up: Beat your plow-shares into swords, and your pruning-
11 hooks into spears: let the weak say, I *am* strong. Assemble
yourselves, and come, all ye heathen, and gather yourselves
together around: thither cause thy mighty ones to come down,
12 O LORD. Let the heathen be awakened, and come up to the
valley of Jehoshaphat: for there will I sit to judge all the hea-
then on every side. Put ye in the sickle, for the harvest is ripe:
13 come, go down; for the press is full, the vats overflow; for their

wickedness *is* great. Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of 14
decision; for the day of the LORD *is* near in the valley of deci-
sion. The sun and the moon shall be darkened, and the stars 15
shall withdraw their shining. The LORD also will roar out 16
of Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem; and the heavens
and the earth shall shake; but the LORD *will be* the hope of
his people, and the strength of the children of Israel. So shall 17
ye know that I *am* the LORD your God dwelling in Zion, my
holy mountain: then shall Jerusalem be holy, and there shall
no strangers pass through her any more. And it shall come 18
to pass in that day, *that* the mountains shall drop down new
wine, and the hills shall flow with milk, and all the rivers of
Judah shall flow with waters, and a fountain shall come forth
from the house of the LORD, and shall water the valley of Shit-
tim. Egypt shall be a desolation, and Edom shall be a desolate 19
wilderness, for the violence *against* the children of Judah, be-
cause they have shed innocent blood in their land. But Judah 20
shall dwell for ever, and Jerusalem from generation to gener-
ation. For I will cleanse their blood *that* I have not cleansed: 21
for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

AMOS.

1  he words of Amos, who was among the herdmen of Tekoa, which he saw concerning Israel in the days of Uzziah king of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel, two years before the earthquake. And he said, The LORD will roar from Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem; and the habitations of the shepherds shall mourn, and the top of Carmel shall wither.

2 Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Damascus, and for four, I will not turn away its *punishment*; because they have threshed Gilead with threshing instruments of iron: But I will send a fire into the house of Hazael, which shall devour the palaces of Ben-hadad. I will break also the bar of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant from the plain of Aven, and him that holdeth the scepter from the house of Eden: and the people of Syria shall go into captivity to Kir, saith the LORD.

3 Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Gaza, and for four, I will not turn away its *punishment*: because they carried away captive the whole captivity, to deliver them up to Edom: But I will send a fire on the wall of Gaza, which shall devour its palaces: And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the scepter from Ashkelon, and I will turn my hand against Ekron: and the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord GOD. Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Tyre, and for four, I will not turn away its *punishment*: because they delivered up the whole captivity to Edom, and remembered not the brotherly covenant: But I will send a fire on the wall of Tyre, which shall devour its palaces:

4 Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Edom, and for four, I will not turn away its *punishment*: because he pursued his brother with the sword, and cast off all pity, and his anger did tear perpetually, and he kept his wrath for ever: But I will send a fire upon Teman, which shall devour the palaces of Bozrah. Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, and for four, I will not turn away *their punishment*: because they have ripped up the women with child of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border: But I will kin-

dle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it shall devour its palaces, with shouting in the day of battle, with a tempest in the day of the whirlwind: And their king shall go into captivity, he and his princes together, saith the LORD. 15

Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Moab, **2** and for four, I will not turn away *his punishment*: because he burned the bones of the king of Edom into lime: But I will send a fire upon Moab, and it shall devour the palaces of Kiriath: and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet: And I will cut off the judge 3 from the midst of it, and will slay all its princes with him, saith the LORD. Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Judah, and for four, I will not turn away *their punishment*: because they have despised the law of the LORD, and have not kept his commandments, and their lies caused them to err, after which their fathers have walked: But I will send a fire upon Judah, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem. Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Israel, and for four, I will not turn away *their punishment*: because they sold the righteous for silver, and the poor for a pair of shoes; That pant after the dust of the earth on the head of the poor, 7 and turn aside the way of the meek: and a man and his father will go in to the *same* maid, to profane my holy name: And they lay *themselves* down upon clothes laid to pledge by every altar, and they drink the wine of the condemned in the house of their god. Yet I destroyed the Amorite before them, whose hight *was* like the hight of the cedars, and he was strong as the oaks; yet I destroyed his fruit from above, and his roots from beneath. Also I brought you from the land of Egypt, and led you forty years through the wilderness, to possess the land of the Amorite. And I raised up of your sons for prophets, and of your young men for Nazarites. *Is it* not even thus, O ye children of Israel? saith the LORD. But ye gave the Nazarites wine to drink; and commanded the prophets, saying, Prophecy not. Behold, I am pressed under you, as a cart is pressed *that is* full of sheaves. Therefore the flight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mighty deliver himself: Neither shall he stand that handleth the bow; and *he that is* swift of foot shall not deliver himself: neither shall he that rideth the horse deliver himself. 15

- 16 And *he that is* courageous among the mighty shall flee away naked in that day, saith the LORD.
- 3** Hear this word that the LORD hath spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole family which I brought
2 up from the land of Egypt, saying, You only have I known of all the families of the earth: therefore I will punish you for
3 all your iniquities. Can two walk together, except they are
4 agreed? Will a lion roar in the forest, when he hath no prey? will a young lion cry out of his den, if he hath taken nothing?
5 Can a bird fall in a snare upon the earth, where no gin *is* for him? shall one take up a snare from the earth, and have taken
6 nothing at all? Shalt a trumpet be blown in the city, and the people not be afraid? shall there be evil in a city, and the LORD
7 hath not done *it*? Surely the Lord GOD will do nothing, but
8 he revealeth his secret to his servants the prophets. The lion hath roared, who will not fear? the Lord GOD hath spoken,
9 who can but prophesy? Publish in the palaces at Ashdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and say, Assemble yourselves upon the mountains of Samaria, and behold the great
10 tumults in the midst of it, and the oppressed in the midst of it. For they know not to do right, saith the LORD, who store
11 up violence and robbery in their palaces. Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; An adversary *there shall be* even around the land; and he shall bring down thy strength from thee, and thy
12 palaces shall be plundered. Thus saith the LORD: As the shepherd taketh out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an ear; so shall the children of Israel be taken out that
13 dwell in Samaria in the corner of a bed, and in Damascus *in*
14 a couch. Hear ye, and testify in the house of Jacob, saith the Lord GOD, the God of hosts, That in the day that I shall visit the transgressions of Israel upon him, I will also visit the altars of Beth-el: and the horns of the altar shall be cut off, and
15 fall to the ground. And I will smite the winter-house with the summer-house; and the houses of ivory shall perish, and the great houses shall have an end, saith the LORD.
- 4** Hear this word, ye heifers of Bashan, that *are* in the mountain of Samaria, which oppress the poor, which crush the needy,
2 which say to their masters, Bring, and let us drink. The Lord GOD hath sworn by his holiness, that lo, the days shall come upon you, that he will take you away with hooks, and your pos-

terity with fish-hooks, And ye shall go out at the breaches, every *cow at that which is* before her; and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD. Come to Beth-el and transgress; at Gilgal multiply transgression; and bring your sacrifices every morning, *and* your tithes after three years: And offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving with leaven, and proclaim *and* publish the free-offerings: for this pleaseth you, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord GOD. And I also have given you cleanness of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet have ye not returned to me, saith the LORD. And also I have withheld the rain from you, when *there were* yet three months to the harvest: and I caused it to rain upon one city, and caused it not to rain upon another city: one piece was rained upon, and the piece on which it rained not withered. So two *or* three cities wandered to one city, to drink water; but they were not satisfied: yet have ye not returned to me, saith the LORD. I have smitten you with blasting and mildew: when your gardens and your vineyards and your fig-trees and your olive-trees increased, the palmer-worm devoured *them*: yet have ye not returned to me, saith the LORD. I have sent among you the pestilence after the manner of Egypt: your young men have I slain with the sword, and have taken away your horses; and I have made the ill savor of your camps to come up to your nostrils: yet have ye not returned to me, saith the LORD. I have overthrown *some* of you, as God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and ye were as a fire-brand plucked out of the burning: yet have ye not returned to me, saith the LORD. Therefore thus will I do to thee, O Israel: *and* because I will do this to thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel. For lo, he that formeth the mountains, and createth the wind, and declareth to man what *is* his thought, that maketh the morning darkness, and treadeth upon the high places of the earth, The LORD, The God of hosts, is his name.

Hear ye this word which I take up against you, *even* a lamentation, O house of Israel. The virgin of Israel is fallen; she shall no more rise! she is forsaken upon her land; *there is* none to raise her up. For thus saith the Lord GOD; The city that went out *by* a thousand shall leave a hundred, and that which went forth by a hundred shall leave ten, to the house of Israel. For thus saith the LORD to the house of Israel, Seek ye me, and

5 ye shall live: But seek not Beth-el, nor enter into Gilgal, and
6 pass not to Beer-sheba: for Gilgal shall surely go into captiv-
7 ity, and Beth-el shall come to naught. Seek the LORD, and ye
8 shall live; lest he break out like fire in the house of Joseph, and
9 devour *it*, and there be none to quench it in Beth-el. Ye who
10 turn judgment to wormwood, and leave off righteousness on
11 the earth, *Seek him* that maketh the seven stars and Orion,
12 and turneth the shades of death into the morning, and maketh
13 the day dark with night: that calleth for the waters of the
14 sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: JE-
15 HOVAH is his name: That strengtheneth the spoiled against
16 the strong, so that the spoiled shall come against the fortress.
17 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate, and they abhor him
18 that speaketh uprightly. Forasmuch therefore as your tread-
19 ing *is* upon the poor, and ye take from him burdens of wheat:
20 ye have built houses of hewn stone, but ye shall not dwell in
21 them; ye have planted pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not
22 drink wine of them. For I know your manifold transgres-
sions and your mighty sins: they afflict the just, they take a
bribe, and they turn aside the poor in the gate *from their right*.
Therefore the prudent shall keep silence in that time; for it is
an evil time. Seek good, and not evil, that ye may live: and
so the LORD, the God of hosts, shall be with you, as ye have
spoken. Hate the evil, and love the good, and establish judg-
ment in the gate: it may be that the LORD God of hosts will
be gracious to the remnant of Joseph. Therefore the LORD,
the God of hosts, the Lord, saith thus; Wailing *shall be* in all
streets; and they shall say in all the highways, Alas! alas! and
they shall call the husbandman to mourning, and such as are
skillful in lamentation to wailing. And in all vineyards *shall*
be wailing: for I will pass through thee, saith the LORD. Woe
to you that desire the day of the LORD! to what end *is* it for
you? the day of the LORD is darkness, and not light. As if
a man fled from a lion, and a bear met him; or went into the
house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.
Shall not the day of the LORD be darkness, and not light? even
very dark, and no brightness in it? I hate, I despise your feast
days, and I will not smell in your solemn assemblies. Though
ye offer me burnt-offerings and your meat-offerings, I will not
accept *them*; neither will I regard the peace-offerings of your

fat beasts. Take thou away from me the noise of thy songs; for 23
 I will not hear the melody of thy viols. But let judgment run 24
 down as waters, and righteousness as a mighty stream. Have 25
 ye offered to me sacrifices and offerings in the wilderness forty
 years, O house of Israel? But ye have borne the tabernacle 26
 of your Moloch and Chiun your images, the star of your god,
 which ye made to yourselves. Therefore I will cause you to go 27
 into captivity beyond Damascus, saith the LORD, whose name
is The God of hosts.

Woe to them *that are* at ease in Zion, and trust in the moun- **6**
 tain of Samaria, who are named chief of the nations, to whom
 the house of Israel came! Pass ye to Calneh, and see; and from 2
 thence go ye to Hamath the great: then go down to Gath of the
 Philistines: *are they* better than these kingdoms? or their bor-
 der greater than your border? Ye that put far away the evil 3
 day, and cause the seat of violence to come near; That lie upon 4
 beds of ivory, and stretch themselves upon their couches, and
 eat lambs from the flock, and calves from the midst of the stall;
 That chant to the sound of the viol, *and* invent to themselves 5
 instruments of music, like David; That drink wine in bowls, 6
 and anoint themselves with the chief ointments: but they are
 not grieved for the affliction of Joseph. Therefore now shall 7
 they go captive with the first that go captive, and the banquet
 of them that stretched themselves shall be removed. The Lord 8
 GOD hath sworn by himself, saith the LORD the God of hosts,
 I abhor the excellence of Jacob, and hate his palaces: therefore
 I will deliver up the city with all its abundance. And it shall 9
 come to pass, if there remain ten men in one house, they shall
 die. And a man's uncle shall take him up, and he that burneth 10
 him, to bring the bones out of the house, and shall say to him
 that *is* by the sides of the house, Is there yet any with thee?
 and he shall say, No. Then shall he say, Hold thy tongue: for
 we may not make mention of the name of the LORD. For be- 11
 hold, the LORD commandeth, and he will smite the great house
 with breaches, and the little house with clefts. Shall horses 12
 run upon the rock? will *one* plow there with oxen? for ye have
 turned judgment into gall, and the fruit of righteousness into
 hemlock: Ye who rejoice in a thing of naught, who say, Have 13
 we not taken to us horns by our own strength? But behold, 14
 I will raise up against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith

the LORD the God of hosts; and they shall afflict you from the entrance of Hamath to the river of the wilderness.

7 Thus hath the Lord GOD shown to me; and behold, he formed grasshoppers in the beginning of the shooting up of the latter growth; and lo, *it was* the latter growth after the king's mowings. And it came to pass, *that* when they had made an end of eating the grass of the land, then I said, O Lord GOD, forgive, I beseech thee: by whom shall Jacob arise? for he is small. The LORD repented for this: It shall not be, saith the LORD. Thus hath the Lord GOD shown to me: and behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire, and it devoured the great deep, and did eat up a part. Then said I, O Lord GOD, cease, I beseech thee: by whom shall Jacob arise? for he *is* small. The LORD repented for this: This also shall not be, saith the Lord GOD. Thus he showed me: and behold, the LORD stood upon a wall *made* by a plumb-line, with a plumb-line in his hand. And the LORD said to me, Amos, what seest thou? and I said, A plumb-line. Then said the LORD, Behold, I will set a plumb-line in the midst of my people Israel: I will not again pass by them any more: And the high places of Isaac shall be desolate, and the sanctuaries of Israel shall be laid waste; and I will rise against the house of Jeroboam with the sword. Then Amaziah the priest of Beth-el sent to Jeroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to bear all his words. For thus Amos saith, Jeroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away captive out of their own land. Also Amaziah said to Amos, O thou seer, go flee thee away into the land of Judah, and there eat bread, and prophesy there: But prophesy not again any more at Beth-el: for it *is* the king's chapel, and it is the king's court. Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I *was* no prophet, neither was I a prophet's son; but I was a herdman, and a gatherer of sycamore fruit: And the LORD took me as I followed the flock, and the LORD said to me, Go, prophesy to my people Israel. Now therefore hear thou the word of the LORD: Thou sayest, Prophesy not against Israel, and drop not *thy word* against the house of Isaac. Therefore thus saith the LORD; Thy wife shall be a harlot in the city, and thy sons and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be divided by line; and thou shalt die in a polluted

land: and Israel shall surely go from his land into captivity.

Thus hath the Lord GOD shown to me: and behold a basket **8**
of summer fruit. And he said, Amos, what seest thou? And **2**
I said, A basket of summer fruit. Then said the LORD to me,
The end is come upon my people of Israel; I will not again pass
by them any more. And the songs of the temple shall be howl- **3**
ings in that day, saith the Lord GOD: *there shall be* many dead
bodies in every place; they shall cast them forth with silence.
Hear this, O ye that swallow up the needy, even to make the **4**
poor of the land to fail, Saying, When will the new moon be **5**
gone, that we may sell corn? and the sabbath, that we may set
forth wheat, making the ephah small, and the shekel great,
and falsifying the balances by deceit? That we may buy the **6**
poor for silver, and the needy for a pair of shoes; and even sell
the refuse of the wheat? The LORD hath sworn by the excel- **7**
lence of Jacob, Surely I will never forget any of their works.
Shall not the land tremble for this, and every one mourn that **8**
dwelleth in it? and it shall rise up wholly as a flood: and it
shall be cast out and drowned, as *by* the flood of Egypt. And it **9**
shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord GOD, that I will
cause the sun to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth
in the clear day: And I will turn your feasts into mourning, **10**
and all your songs into lamentation; and I will bring up sack-
cloth upon all loins, and baldness upon every head; and I will
make it as the mourning of an only *son*, and the end of it as a
bitter day. Behold, the days come, saith the Lord GOD, that **11**
I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a
thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD: And **12**
they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the north even
to the east, they shall run to and fro to seek the word of the
LORD, and shall not find *it*. In that day shall the fair virgins **13**
and young men faint for thirst. They that swear by the sin of **14**
Samaria, and say, Thy god, O Dan, liveth; and, The manner of
Beer-sheba liveth; even they shall fall, and never rise again.

I saw the LORD standing upon the altar: and he said, Smite **9**
the lintel of the door, that the posts may shake: and cut them
in the head, all of them; and I will slay the last of them with
the sword: he that fleeth of them shall not flee away, and he
that escapeth of them shall not be delivered. Though they **2**
dig into the place of the dead, thence shall my hand take them;

though they climb up to heaven, thence will I bring them down:
3 And though they hide themselves in the top of Carmel, I will
search and take them out thence; and though they are hid from
my sight in the bottom of the sea, thence will I command the
4 serpent, and he shall bite them: And though they go into cap-
tivity before their enemies, thence will I command the sword,
and it shall slay them: and I will set my eyes upon them for
5 evil, and not for good. And the Lord GOD of hosts *is* he that
toucheth the land, and it shall melt, and all that dwell in it
shall mourn: and it shall rise up wholly like a flood; and shall
6 be drowned, as by the flood of Egypt. *It is* he that buildeth
his stories in the heaven, and hath founded his troop in the
earth; he that calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth
them out upon the face of the earth: the LORD is his name.
7 *Are ye not* as children of the Cushites to me, O children of Is-
rael? saith the LORD. Have not I brought up Israel from the
land of Egypt? and the Philistines from Caphtor, and the As-
8 syrians from Kir? Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD *are* upon
the sinful kingdom, and I will destroy it from off the face of
the earth; saving that I will not utterly destroy the house of
9 Jacob, saith the LORD. For lo, I will command, and I will sift
the house of Israel among all nations, like as *corn* is sifted in a
10 sieve, yet shall not the least grain fall upon the earth. All the
sinners of my people shall die by the sword, who say, The evil
11 shall not overtake nor fall upon us. In that day will I raise
up the tabernacle of David that is fallen, and close up their
breaches; and I will raise up its ruins, and I will build it as in
12 the days of old: That they may possess the remnant of Edom,
and of all the heathen, who are called by my name, saith the
13 LORD that doeth this. Behold, the days come, saith the LORD,
that the plowman shall overtake the reaper, and the treader
of grapes him that soweth seed; and the mountains shall drop
14 sweet wine, and all the hills shall melt. And I will bring again
the captivity of my people of Israel, and they shall build the
waste cities, and inhabit *them*; and they shall plant vineyards,
and drink the wine of them; they shall also make gardens, and
15 eat the fruit of them. And I will plant them upon their land,
and they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I
have given them, saith the LORD thy God.

OBADIAH.

The vision of Obadiah. Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning Edom; We have heard a rumor from the LORD, and an ambassador is sent among the heathen, Arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battle. Behold, I have made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised. The pride of thy heart hath deceived thee, thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, whose habitation is high; that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me down to the ground? Though thou shalt exalt *thyself* as the eagle, and though thou shalt set thy nest among the stars, thence will I bring thee down, saith the LORD. If thieves came to thee, if robbers by night, (how art thou cut off!) would they not have stolen till they had enough? if the grape-gatherers came to thee, would they not leave *some* grapes? How are *the things* of Esau searched out! how are his hidden things sought! All the men of thy confederacy have brought thee *even* to the border: the men that were at peace with thee have deceived thee, and prevailed against thee; they that eat thy bread have laid a wound under thee: there is no understanding in him. Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, even destroy the wise *men* out of Edom, and understanding out of the mount of Esau? And thy mighty *men*, O Teman, shall be dismayed, to the end that every one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter. For *thy* violence against thy brother Jacob shame shall cover thee, and thou shalt be cut off for ever. In the day that thou stoodst on the other side, in the day that the strangers carried away captive his forces, and foreigners entered into his gates, and cast lots upon Jerusalem, even thou *wast* as one of them. But thou shouldst not have looked on the day of thy brother in the day that he became a stranger; neither shouldst thou have rejoiced over the children of Judah in the day of their destruction; neither shouldst thou have spoken proudly in the day of distress. Thou shouldst not have entered into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity; yes, thou shouldst not have looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity, nor have laid *hands* on their substance in the day of their calamity;

14 Neither shouldst thou have stood in the cross-way, to cut off
those of his that escaped; neither shouldst thou have delivered
15 up those of his that remained in the day of distress. For the
day of the LORD *is* near upon all the heathen: as thou hast
done, it shall be done to thee: thy reward shall return upon
16 thy own head. For as ye have drank upon my holy mountain,
so shall all the heathen drink continually, yes, they shall drink,
and they shall swallow down, and they shall be as though they
17 had not been. But upon mount Zion shall be deliverance, and
there shall be holiness; and the house of Jacob shall possess
their possessions. And the house of Jacob shall be a fire, and
18 the house of Joseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stub-
ble, and they shall kindle in them, and devour them; and there
shall not be *any* remaining of the house of Esau; for the LORD
19 hath spoken it. And *they of* the south shall possess the mount
of Esau; and they of the plain the Philistines: and they shall
possess the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria: and
20 Benjamin shall possess Gilead. And the captivity of this host
of the children of Israel *shall possess* that of the Canaanites,
even to Zarephath; and the captivity of Jerusalem, which is in
21 Sepharad, shall possess the cities of the south. And saviors
shall come upon mount Zion to judge the mount of Esau; and
the kingdom shall be the LORD'S.

JONAH.

Now the word of the LORD came to Jonah the son of 1
Amittai, saying, Arise, go to Nineveh, that great city, 2
and cry against it; for their wickedness is come up be-
fore me. But Jonah arose to flee to Tarshish from the 3
presence of the LORD, and went down to Joppa; and he found a
ship going to Tarshish: so he paid the fare of it, and went down
into it, to go with them to Tarshish from the presence of the
LORD. But the LORD sent out a great wind into the sea, and 4
there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship was in
danger of being broken. Then the mariners were afraid, and 5
cried every man to his god, and cast the wares that *were* in the
ship into the sea, to lighten it of them. But Jonah had gone
down into the sides of the ship; and he lay, and was fast asleep.
So the ship-master came to him, and said to him, What mean- 6
est thou, O sleeper? arise, call upon thy God, it may be that
God will think upon us, that we perish not. And they said 7
every one to his fellow, Come, and let us cast lots, that we may
know for whose cause this evil *is* upon us. So they cast lots,
and the lot fell upon Jonah. Then said they to him, Tell us, we 8
pray thee, for whose cause this evil *is* upon us; What is thy oc-
cupation? and whence comest thou? what is thy country? and
of what people art thou? And he said to them, I *am* a Hebrew; 9
and I fear the LORD, the God of heaven, who hath made the
sea and the dry land. Then were the men exceedingly afraid, 10
and said to him, Why hast thou done this? For the men knew
that he fled from the presence of the LORD, because he had
told them. Then said they to him, What shall we do to thee, 11
that the sea may be calm to us? for the sea wrought, and was
tempestuous. And he said to them, Take me, and cast me into 12
the sea; so shall the sea be calm to you: for I know that for my
sake this great tempest *is* upon you. Nevertheless the men 13
rowed hard to bring *it* to the land; but they could not: for the
sea wrought, and was tempestuous against them. Wherefore 14
they cried to the LORD, and said, We beseech thee, O LORD,
we beseech thee, let us not perish for this man's life, and lay
not upon us innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, hast done as

15 it pleased thee. So they took Jonah, and cast him into the
16 sea: and the sea ceased from her raging. Then the men feared
the LORD exceedingly, and offered a sacrifice to the LORD, and
17 made vows. Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah. And Jonah was in the belly of the fish three days and three nights.

2 Then Jonah prayed to the LORD his God out of the fish's
2 belly, And said, I cried by reason of my affliction to the LORD,
and he heard me; out of the belly of hell cried I, *and* thou
3 heardst my voice. For thou hadst cast me into the deep, in
the midst of the seas; and the floods encompassed me: all thy
4 billows and thy waves passed over me. Then I said, I am cast
out of thy sight; yet I will look again towards thy holy tem-
5 ple. The waters encompassed me, *even* to the soul: the depth
inclosed me on every side, the weeds were wrapped about my
6 head. I went down to the bottoms of the mountains; the earth
with her bars *was* about me for ever: yet hast thou brought
7 up my life from corruption, O LORD my God. When my soul
fainted within me I remembered the LORD: and my prayer
8 came to thee, into thy holy temple. They that observe lying
9 vanities forsake their own mercy. But I will sacrifice to thee
with the voice of thanksgiving; I will pay *that* which I have
10 vowed. Salvation is of the LORD. And the LORD spoke to the
fish, and it vomited out Jonah upon the dry *land*.

3 And the word of the LORD came to Jonah the second time,
2 saying, Arise, go to Nineveh, that great city, and preach to
3 it the preaching that I bid thee. So Jonah arose, and went
to Nineveh, according to the word of the LORD. Now Nineveh
4 was an exceeding great city of three days' journey. And Jonah
began to enter into the city a day's journey, and he cried, and
5 said, Yet forty days, and Nineveh shall be overthrown. So the
people of Nineveh believed God, and proclaimed a fast, and
put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them even to the least
6 of them. For word came to the king of Nineveh, and he arose
from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and covered
7 *himself* with sackcloth, and sat in ashes. And he caused *it* to
be proclaimed and published through Nineveh by the decree
of the king and his nobles, saying, Let neither man nor beast,
herd nor flock, taste any thing: let them not feed, nor drink
8 water: But let man and beast be covered with sackcloth, and

cry mightily to God: yes, let them turn every one from his evil way, and from the violence that *is* in their hands. Who can tell *if* God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not? And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way; and God repented of the evil, that he had said that he would do to them; and he did *it* not.

But it displeased Jonah exceedingly, and he was very angry. And he prayed to the LORD, and said, I pray thee, O LORD *was* not this my saying, when I was yet in my country? Therefore I fled before to Tarshish: for I knew that thou art a gracious God, and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repentest of the evil. Therefore now, O LORD, take, I beseech thee, my life from me; for *it is* better for me to die than to live. Then said the LORD, Doest thou well to be angry? So Jonah went out of the city, and sat on the east side of the city, and there made him a booth, and sat under it in the shade, till he might see what would become of the city. And the LORD God prepared a gourd, and made *it* to come up over Jonah, that it might be a shade over his head, to deliver him from his grief. So Jonah was exceeding glad of the gourd. But God prepared a worm when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd that it withered. And it came to pass, when the sun rose that God prepared a vehement east wind; and the sun beat upon the head of Jonah, that he fainted, and wished in himself to die, and said, *It is* better for me to die than to live. And God said to Jonah, Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? And he said, I do well to be angry, *even* to death. Then said the LORD, Thou hast had pity on the gourd, for which thou hast not labored, neither made it grow; which came up in a night, and perished in a night: And should not I spare Nineveh, that great city, in which are more than a hundred and twenty thousand persons that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand, and *also* many cattle?

MICAH.

1  he word of the LORD that came to Micah the Morasthite
in the days of Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, kings
of Judah, which he saw concerning Samaria and Jerusalem.
2 Hear, all ye people; hearken, O earth, and all that
therein is: and let the Lord GOD be witness against you, the
3 Lord from his holy temple. For behold, the LORD cometh forth
from his place, and will come down, and tread upon the high
4 places of the earth. And the mountains shall be melted under
him, and the valleys shall be cleft, as wax before the fire,
5 *and* as the waters that are poured down a steep place. For
the transgression of Jacob *is* all this, and for the sins of the
house of Israel. What is the transgression of Jacob? is it not
Samaria? and what are the high places of Judah? are they
6 not Jerusalem? Therefore I will make Samaria as a heap of
the field, *and* as plantings of a vineyard: and I will pour down
her stones into the valley, and I will lay bare her foundations.
7 And all her graven images shall be beaten to pieces, and all
her hires shall be burned with the fire, and all her idols will I
lay desolate: for she gathered *it* from the hire of a harlot, and
8 they shall return to the hire of a harlot. Therefore I will wail
and howl, I will go stripped and naked: I will make a wailing
9 like the dragons, and mourning as the owls. For her wound *is*
incurable; for it is come to Judah; he is come to the gate of my
10 people, even to Jerusalem. Declare ye *it* not at Gath, weep ye
11 not at all: in the house of Aphrah roll thyself in the dust. Pass
ye away, thou inhabitant of Saphir, having thy shame exposed:
the inhabitant of Zaanan came not forth in the mourning of
12 Beth-ezel; he shall receive from you his standing. For the in-
habitant of Maroth waited anxiously for good: but evil came
13 down from the LORD to the gate of Jerusalem. O thou in-
habitant of Lachish, bind the chariot to the swift beast: she *is* the
beginning of the sin to the daughter of Zion: for the transgres-
14 sions of Israel were found in thee. Therefore shalt thou give
presents to Moresheth-gath: the houses of Achzib *shall be*
15 lie to the kings of Israel. Yet will I bring an heir to thee, O
inhabitant of Mareshah: he shall come to Adullam the glory

of Israel. Make thee bald, and poll thee for thy delicate children; enlarge thy baldness as the eagle; for they are gone into captivity from thee. 16

Woe to them that devise iniquity, and work evil upon their beds! when the morning is light, they practice it, because it is in the power of their hand. And they covet fields, and take *them* by violence; and houses, and take them away: so they oppress a man and his house, even a man and his heritage. Therefore thus saith the LORD; Behold, against this family do I devise an evil, from which ye shall not remove your necks; neither shall ye go haughtily: for this time *is* evil. In that day shall *one* take up a parable against you, and lament with a grievous lamentation, and say, We are utterly wasted: he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he removed it from me! turning away he hath divided our fields. Therefore thou shalt have none that shall cast a cord by lot in the congregation of the LORD. Prophesy ye not, *say they to them that* prophesy: they shall not prophesy to them, that they shall not take shame. O *thou that art* named the house of Jacob, is the spirit of the LORD straitened? are these his doings? do not my words do good to him that walketh uprightly? Even of late my people hath risen up as an enemy: ye pull off the robe with the garment from them that pass by securely as men averse to war. The women of my people have ye cast out from their pleasant houses; from their children have ye taken away my glory for ever. Arise ye, and depart; for this *is* not your rest: because it is polluted, it shall destroy you, even with a grievous destruction. If a man walking in the spirit and falsehood doth lie, *saying*, I will prophesy to thee of wine and of strong drink; he shall even be the prophet of this people. I will surely assemble, O Jacob, all of thee; I will surely gather the remnant of Israel; I will put them together as the sheep of Bozrah, as the flock in the midst of their fold: they shall make great noise by reason of *the multitude of* men. The breaker is come up before them: they have broken up, and have passed through the gate, and have gone out by it; and their king shall pass before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

And I said, Hear, I pray you, O heads of Jacob, and ye princes of the house of Israel: *Is it* not for you to know judgment? Who hate the good, and love the evil; who pluck off 2

3 their skin from them, and their flesh from off their bones; Who
also eat the flesh of my people, and flay their skin from off
them; and they break their bones, and chop them in pieces, as
4 for the pot, and as flesh within the caldron. Then shall they
cry to the LORD, but he will not hear them: he will even hide
his face from them at that time, as they have behaved them-
5 selves ill in their doings. Thus saith the LORD concerning the
prophets that make my people err, that bite with their teeth,
and cry, Peace; and he that putteth not into their mouths, they
6 even prepare war against him: Therefore night *shall be* to
you, that ye shall not have a vision; and it shall be dark to you,
that ye shall not divine; and the sun shall go down over the
7 prophets, and the day shall be dark over them. Then shall
the seers be ashamed, and the diviners confounded: yes, they
8 shall all cover their lips; for *there is* no answer of God. But
truly I am full of power by the spirit of the LORD, and of judg-
ment, and of might, to declare to Jacob his transgression, and
9 to Israel his sin. Hear this, I pray you, ye heads of the house
of Jacob, and princes of the house of Israel, that abhor judg-
10 ment, and pervert all equity. They build up Zion with blood,
11 and Jerusalem with iniquity. Her heads judge for reward, and
her priests teach for hire, and her prophets divine for money;
yet will they lean upon the LORD, and say, *Is not the LORD*
12 among us? no evil can come upon us. Therefore shall Zion
for your sake be plowed *as* a field, and Jerusalem shall become
heaps, and the mountain of the house as the high places of the
forest.

4 But in the last days it shall come to pass, *that* the mount
of the house of the LORD shall be established on the top of the
mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills; and people
2 shall flow to it. And many nations shall come, and say, Come,
and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the house
of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we
will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth from Zion, and
3 the word of the LORD from Jerusalem. And he shall judge
among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off; and
they shall beat their swords into plow-shares, and their spears
into pruning-hooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against
4 nation, neither shall they learn war any more. But they shall
sit every man under his vine and under his fig-tree; and none

shall make *them* afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hosts
hath spoken it. For all people will walk every one in the name 5
of his god, and we will walk in the name of the LORD our God
for ever and ever. In that day, saith the LORD, I will assem- 6
ble her that halteth, and I will gather her that is driven out,
and her that I have afflicted; And I will make her that halted 7
a remnant, and her that was cast far off a strong nation: and
the LORD will reign over them in mount Zion from henceforth,
even for ever. And thou, O tower of the flock, the strong hold 8
of the daughter of Zion, to thee shall it come, even the first do-
minion; the kingdom shall come, to the daughter of Jerusalem.
Now why dost thou cry aloud? *is there* no king in thee? hath 9
thy counselor perished? for pangs have taken thee as a woman
in travail. Be in pain, and labor to bring forth, O daughter of 10
Zion, like a woman in travail: for now shalt thou go forth from
the city, and thou shalt dwell in the field, and thou shalt go
even to Babylon; there shalt thou be delivered; there the LORD
shall redeem thee from the hand of thy enemies. Now also 11
many nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her be
defiled, and let our eye look upon Zion. But they know not 12
the thoughts of the LORD, neither understand they his counsel:
for he will gather them as sheaves into the floor. Arise 13
and thresh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thy horn iron,
and I will make thy hoofs brass: and thou shalt beat in pieces
many people: and I will consecrate their gain to JEHOVAH,
and their substance to the Lord of the whole earth.

Now gather thyself in troops, O daughter of troops: he hath 5
laid siege against us: they shall smite the judge of Israel with a
rod upon the cheek. But thou, Beth-lehem Ephratah, *though* 2
thou art little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee
shall he come forth to me that is to be ruler in Israel; whose go-
ings forth have been from of old, from everlasting. Therefore 3
will he give them up, until the time *that* she who travaileth
hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren shall
return to the children of Israel. And he will stand and feed 4
in the strength of the LORD, in the majesty of the name of
the LORD his God; and they shall abide: for now will he be
great to the ends of the earth. And this *man* will be the peace, 5
when the Assyrian shall come into our land: and when he shall
tread in our palaces, then shall we raise against him seven

6 shepherds, and eight principal men. And they shall waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of Nimrod in its entrances: thus will he deliver *us* from the Assyrian, when he cometh into our land, and when he treadeth within
7 our borders. And the remnant of Jacob shall be in the midst of many people as a dew from the LORD, as the showers upon the grass, that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sons
8 of men. And the remnant of Jacob shall be among the gentiles in the midst of many people as a lion among the beasts of the forest, as a young lion among the flocks of sheep: who, if he goeth through, both treadeth down, and teareth in pieces,
9 and none can deliver. Thy hand shall be lifted up upon thy
10 adversaries, and all thy enemies shall be cut off. And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy chariots:
11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw down
12 all thy strong holds: And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thy
13 hand; and thou shalt have no *more* sooth-sayers: Thy graven images also will I cut off, and thy standing images out of the midst of thee; and thou shalt no more worship the work of thy
14 hands. And I will pluck up thy groves out of the midst of thee:
15 so will I destroy thy cities. And I will execute vengeance in anger and fury upon the heathen, such as they have not heard.

6 Hear ye now what the LORD saith; Arise, contend thou before the mountains, and let the hills hear thy voice. Hear ye, O mountains, the LORD'S controversy, and ye strong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controversy with
3 his people, and he will plead with Israel. O my people, what have I done to thee? and wherein have I wearied thee? testify against me,
4 For I brought thee out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed thee from the house of servants; and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam. O my people, remember now what Balak king of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the son of Beor answered him from Shittim to Gilgal; that ye may
6 know the righteousness of the LORD. Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, *and* bow myself before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt-offerings, with calves of a year old?
7 Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rams, *or* with ten thousands of rivers of oil? shall I give my first-born for my
8 transgression, the fruit of my body for the sin of my soul? He

hath shown thee, O man, what *is* good; and what the LORD doth require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God? The LORD'S voice crieth to the city, and *the man of* wisdom shall see thy name: hear ye the rod, and who hath appointed it. Are there yet the treasures of wickedness in the house of the wicked, and the scant measure *that is* abominable? Shall I count *them* pure with the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitful weights? For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof have spoken lies, and their tongue *is* deceitful in their mouth. Therefore also will I make *thee* sick in smiting thee, in making thee desolate because of thy sins. Thou shalt eat, but not be satisfied; and thy casting down *shall be* in the midst of thee; and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliver; and that which thou deliverest will I give up to the sword. Thou shalt sow, but thou shalt not reap; thou shalt tread the olives, but thou shalt not anoint thee with oil; and sweet wine, but shalt not drink wine. For the statutes of Omri are kept, and all the works of the house of Ahab, and ye walk in their counsels; that I should make thee a desolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore ye shall bear the reproach of my people.

Woe is me! for I am as when they have gathered the summer fruits, as the grape-gleanings of the vintage: *there is* no cluster to eat: my soul desired the first ripe fruit. The good *man* hath perished from the earth: and there is none upright among men: they all lie in wait for blood; they hunt every man his brother with a net. That they may do evil with both hands earnestly, the prince asketh, and the judge *asketh* for a reward; and the great man, he uttereth his mischievous desire: so they wrap it up. The best of them *is* as a brier: the most upright is sharper than a thorn hedge: the day of thy watchmen and thy visitation cometh; now shall be their perplexity. Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keep the doors of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosom. For the son dishonoreth the father, the daughter riseth up against her mother, the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law; a man's enemies *are* the men of his own house. Therefore I will look to the LORD; I will wait for the God of my salvation: my God will hear me. Rejoice not against me, O my enemy: when I fall, I shall arise; when I sit in darkness, the LORD *will be* a light to

9 me. I will bear the indignation of the LORD, because I have sinned against him, until he shall plead my cause, and execute judgment for me: he will bring me forth to the light, *and*
10 I shall behold his righteousness. Then *she that is* my enemy shall see it, and shame shall cover her who said to me, Where is the LORD thy God? my eyes shall behold her: now shall she
11 be trodden down as the mire of the streets. *In* the day that thy walls are to be built, in that day shall the decree be far
12 removed. *In* that day also he shall come even to thee from Assyria, and from the fortified cities, and from the fortress even to the river, and from sea to sea, and from mountain to mountain.
13 Notwithstanding the land shall be desolate because of them that dwell in it, for the fruit of their doings. Feed thy people with thy rod, the flock of thy heritage, who dwell solitarily *in* the wood, in the midst of Carmel: let them feed in Bashan
14 and Gilead, as in the days of old. According to the days of thy departure from the land of Egypt will I show to him marvelous
15 things. The nations shall see and be confounded at all their might: they shall lay *their* hand upon their mouth, their ears shall be deaf. They shall lick the dust like a serpent, they shall move out of their holes like worms of the earth: they shall be afraid of the LORD our God, and shall fear because of
16 thee. Who *is* a God like to thee, that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth in
17 mercy. He will turn again, he will have compassion upon us; he will subdue our iniquities; and thou wilt cast all their sins
18 into the depths of the sea. Thou wilt perform the truth to Jacob, *and* the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworn to our fathers from the days of old.

NAHUM.

The burden of Nineveh. The book of the vision of Nahum **1**
the Elkoshite, God *is* jealous, and the LORD avengeth; **2**
the LORD avengeth, and is furious; the LORD will
take vengeance on his adversaries, and he reserveth
wrath for his enemies. The LORD *is* slow to anger, and great **3**
in power, and will not at all acquit the wicked: the LORD hath
his way in the whirlwind and in the storm, and the clouds are
the dust of his feet. He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry, **4**
and drieth up all the rivers: Bashan languisheth, and Carmel,
and the flower of Lebanon languisheth. The mountains quake **5**
at him, and the hills melt, and the earth is burned at his pres-
ence, even the world, and all that dwell therein. Who can **6**
stand before his indignation? and who can abide in the fierce-
ness of his anger? his fury is poured out like fire, and the rocks
are thrown down by him. The LORD *is* good, a strong hold **7**
in the day of trouble; and he knoweth them that trust in him.
But with an over-running flood he will make an utter end of the **8**
place thereof, and darkness shall pursue his enemies. What **9**
do ye imagine against the LORD? he will make an utter end:
affliction shall not rise up the second time. For while *they* **10**
are folded together as thorns, and while they are drunken as
drunkards, they shall be devoured as stubble fully dry. There **11**
is one come out of thee, that imagineth evil against the LORD,
a wicked counselor. Thus saith the LORD; Though *they are* **12**
quiet, and likewise many, yet thus shall they be cut down,
when he shall pass through. Though I have afflicted thee, I
will afflict thee no more. For now I will break his yoke from **13**
off thee, and will burst thy bonds asunder. And the LORD **14**
hath given a commandment concerning thee, *that* no more of
thy name be sown: out of the house of thy gods will I cut off the
graven image and the molten image: I will make thy grave; for
thou art vile. Behold upon the mountains the feet of him that **15**
bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace! O Judah, keep
thy solemn feasts, perform thy vows: for the wicked shall no
more pass through thee; he is utterly cut off.

He that dasheth in pieces is come up before thy face: keep **2**

the munition, watch the way, make *thy* loins strong, fortify thy
2 power mightily. For the LORD hath turned away the excel-
lence of Jacob, as the excellence of Israel: for the emptiers
3 have emptied them out, and marred their vine branches. The
shield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men *are* in
scarlet: the chariots shall be with flaming torches in the day
of his preparation, and the fir-trees shall be terribly shaken.
4 The chariots shall rage in the streets, they shall jostle one
against another in the broad ways: they shall seem like torches,
5 they shall run like the lightnings. He shall recount his wor-
thies: they shall stumble in their walk; they shall make haste
6 to the wall thereof, and the defense shall be prepared. The
gates of the rivers shall be opened, and the palace shall be
7 dissolved. And Huzzab shall be led away captive, she shall
be brought up, and her maids shall lead *her* as with the voice
8 of doves, tabering upon their breasts. But Nineveh *is* of old
like a pool of water: yet they shall flee away. Stand, stand,
9 shall they cry; but none shall look back. Take ye the spoil of
silver, take the spoil of gold: for *there is* no end of the store
10 and glory out of all the pleasant furniture. She is empty, and
void, and waste: and the heart melteth, and the knees smite
together, and much pain *is* in all loins, and the faces of them all
11 gather blackness. Where *is* the dwelling of the lions, and the
feeding-place of the young lions, where the lion, even the old
lion, walked, and the lion's whelp, and none made them afraid?
12 The lion tore in pieces enough for his whelps, and strangled for
his lionesses, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with
13 ravin. Behold, *I am* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and
I will burn her chariots in the smoke, and the sword shall de-
vour thy young lions: and I will cut off thy prey from the earth,
and the voice of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

3 Woe to the bloody city! it *is* all full of lies and robberies; the
2 prey departeth not; The noise of a whip, and the noise of the
rattling of the wheels, and of the prancing horses, and of the
3 bounding chariots. The horseman lifteth up both the bright
sword, and the glittering spear: and *there is* a multitude of
slain, and a great number of carcasses; and there is no end
4 of their corpses; they stumble upon their corpses: Because of
the multitude of the lewd deeds of the well-favored harlot, the
mistress of witchcrafts, that selleth nations through her lewd

deeds, and families through her witchcrafts. Behold, I *am* 5
against thee, saith the LORD of hosts; and I will remove thy
skirts upon thy face, and I will show the nations thy naked-
ness, and the kingdoms thy shame. And I will cast abom- 6
inable filth upon thee, and make thee vile, and will set thee as
a gazing-stock. And it shall come to pass, *that* all they that 7
look upon thee shall flee from thee, and say, Nineveh is laid
waste: who will bemoan her; whence shall I seek comforters
for thee? Art thou better than populous No, that was situ- 8
ated among the rivers, *that had* the waters around it, whose
rampart was the sea, and her wall was from the sea? Cush 9
and Egypt *were* her strength, and it was infinite; Put and Lu-
bim were thy helpers. Yet *was* she carried away, she went 10
into captivity: her young children also were dashed in pieces
at the head of all the streets: and they cast lots for her honor-
able men, and all her great men were bound in chains. Thou 11
also shalt be drunken: thou shalt be hid, thou also shalt seek
strength because of the enemy. All thy strong holds *shall be* 12
like fig-trees with the first ripe figs: if they be shaken, they
shall even fall into the mouth of the eater. Behold, thy people 13
in the midst of thee *are* women: the gates of thy land shall be
set wide open to thy enemies: the fire shall devour thy bars.
Draw thee waters for the siege, fortify thy strong holds: go 14
into clay, and tread the mortar, make strong the brick-kiln.
There shall the fire devour thee; the sword shall cut thee off, 15
it shall eat thee up like the canker-worm: make thyself many
as the canker-worm, make thyself many as the locusts. Thou 16
hast multiplied thy merchants above the stars of heaven: the
canker-worm spoileth, and flieth away. Thy crowned *are* as 17
the locusts, and thy captains as the great grasshoppers, which
settle in the hedges in the cold day, but when the sun ariseth
they flee away, and their place is not known where they are.
Thy shepherds slumber, O king of Assyria: thy nobles shall 18
dwell *in the dust*: thy people are scattered upon the moun-
tains, and no man gathereth them. *There is* no healing of thy 19
bruise; thy wound is grievous: all that hear the fame of thee
shall clap the hands over thee: for upon whom hath not thy
wickedness passed continually?

HABAKKUK.

1, 2  he burden which Habakkuk the prophet saw. O LORD,
how long shall I cry, and thou wilt not hear! *even* cry
3  out to thee of violence, and thou wilt not save! Why
dost thou show me iniquity, and cause *me* to behold
grievance? for devastation and violence are before me: and
4 there are that raise strife and contention. Therefore the law
is slackened, and judgment doth never go forth: for the wicked
doth encompass the righteous; therefore wrong judgment pro-
5 ceedeth. Behold ye among the heathen, and regard, and wonder
marvelously: for *I* will work a work in your days, which ye
6 will not believe though it be told you. For lo, I raise up the
Chaldeans, *that* bitter and hasty nation, which shall march
through the breadth of the land, to possess the dwelling-places
7 that are not theirs. They *are* terrible and dreadful: their judg-
8 ment and their dignity shall proceed from themselves. Their
horses also are swifter than the leopards, and are more fierce
than the evening wolves: and their horsemen shall spread
themselves, and their horsemen shall come from far; they shall
9 fly as the eagle *that* hasteth to eat. They shall come all for vi-
olence: their faces shall sup up *as* the east wind, and they shall
10 gather the captivity as the sand. And they shall scoff at the
kings, and the princes shall be a scorn to them: they shall de-
ride every strong hold; for they shall heap dust, and take it.
11 Then shall *his* mind change, and he shall pass over, and of-
12 fend, imputing this his power to his god. *Art* thou not from
everlasting, O LORD my God, my Holy One? We shall not die.
O LORD, thou hast ordained them for judgment; and O mighty
13 God, thou hast established them for correction. *Thou art* of
purer eyes than to behold evil, and canst not look on iniquity:
why lookest thou on them that deal treacherously, and keep-
est silence when the wicked devoureth the man that is more
14 righteous than he? And makest men as the fishes of the sea,
15 as the creeping animals *that have* no ruler over them? They
take up all of them with the angle, they catch them in their net,
and gather them in their drag: therefore they rejoice and are
16 glad. Therefore they sacrifice to their net, and burn incense

to their drag; because by them their portion *is* fat, and their food plenteous. Shall they therefore empty their net, and not spare continually to slay the nations? 17

I will stand upon my watch, and seat myself upon the tower, **2**
and will watch to see what he will say to me, and what I shall
answer when I am reprov'd. And the LORD answered me, and 2
said, Write the vision, and make *it* plain upon tables, that he
may run that readeth it. For the vision *is* yet for an appointed 3
time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie: though it may
tarry, wait for it; because it will surely come, it will not tarry.
Behold, his soul *which* is lifted up, is not upright in him: but 4
the just shall live by his faith. Yes also, because he trans- 5
gresseth by wine, *he is* a proud man, neither keepeth at home,
who enlargeth his desire, as hell, and is as death, and cannot
be satisfied, but gathereth to him all nations, and collecteth to 6
him all people: Shall not all these take up a parable against
him, and a taunting proverb against him, and say, Woe to him
that increaseth *that which is* not his! how long? and to him
that ladeth himself with thick clay! Shall they not rise sud- 7
denly that shall bite thee, and awake that shall disturb thee,
and thou shalt be for booties to them? Because thou hast laid 8
waste many nations, all the remnant of the people shall lay
thee waste; because of men's blood, and *for* the violence of the
land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein. Woe to him that 9
coveteth an evil covetousness to his house, that he may set his
nest on high, that he may be delivered from the power of evil!
Thou hast consulted shame to thy house by cutting off many 10
people, and hast sinned *against* thy soul. For the stone shall
cry out of the wall, and the beam out of the timber shall answer 11
it. Woe to him that buildeth a town with blood, and estab- 12
lisheth a city by iniquity! Behold, *is it* not from the LORD of 13
hosts that the people shall labor in the very fire, and the people
shall weary themselves for very vanity? For the earth shall be 14
filled with the knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the wa-
ters cover the sea. Woe to him that giveth his neighbor drink, 15
that putteth thy bottle to *him*, and makest him drunken also,
that thou mayest look on their nakedness! Thou art filled 16
with shame for glory: drink thou also, and let thy foreskin be
uncovered: the cup of the LORD'S right hand shall be turned
to thee, and shameful vomiting *shall be* on thy glory. For the 17

violence of Lebanon shall cover thee, and the spoil of beasts, *which* made them afraid, because of men's blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

18 What profiteth the graven image that its maker hath graven it; the molten image, and a teacher of lies, that the maker of his
19 work trusteth therein, to make dumb idols? Woe to him that saith to the wood, Awake; to the dumb stone, Arise, it shall teach! Behold, it *is* laid over with gold and silver, and there is
20 no breath at all in the midst of it. But the LORD *is* in his holy temple: let all the earth keep silence before him.

3, ² A prayer of Habakkuk the prophet upon Shigionoth. O LORD, I have heard thy speech, *and* was afraid: O LORD, revive thy work in the midst of the years, in the midst of the
3 years make known; in wrath remember mercy. God came from Teman, and the Holy One from mount Paran. Selah. His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praise.
4 And *his* brightness was as the light; he had horns coming out
5 of his hand; and there was the hiding of his power. Before him went the pestilence, and burning coals went forth at his
6 feet. He stood, and measured the earth: he beheld, and drove asunder the nations; and the everlasting mountains were scattered,
7 the perpetual hills did bow: his ways *are* everlasting. I saw the tents of Cushan in affliction: *and* the curtains of the
8 land of Midian trembled. Was the LORD displeased against the rivers? *was* thy anger against the rivers? was thy wrath against the sea, that thou didst ride upon thy horses, and thy
9 chariots of salvation? Thy bow was made quite naked, *according* to the oaths of the tribes, even thy word. Selah. Thou
10 didst cleave the earth with rivers. The mountains saw thee, *and* they trembled: the overflowing of the water passed by: the
11 deep uttered his voice, and lifted up his hands on high. The sun *and* moon stood still in their habitation: at the light of thy arrows they went, and at the shining of thy glittering spear.
12 Thou didst march through the land in indignation, thou didst thresh the heathen in anger. Thou wentest forth for the salvation of thy people, *even* for salvation with thy anointed; thou woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked, by uncovering
14 the foundation to the neck. Selah. Thou didst strike through with his staffs the head of his villages: they came out as a whirlwind to scatter me: their rejoicing *was* as to devour

the poor secretly. Thou didst walk through the sea with thy horses, *through* the mire of great waters. When I heard, my belly trembled; my lips quivered at the voice: rottenness entered into my bones, and I trembled in myself, that I might rest in the day of trouble: when he cometh up to the people, he will invade them with his troops. Although the fig-tree shall not blossom, neither *shall* fruit be in the vines; the labor of the olive shall fail, and the fields shall yield no food; the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and there shall be no herd in the stalls: Yet I will rejoice in the LORD, I will joy in the God of my salvation. The Lord GOD *is* my strength, and he will make my feet like hinds' feet, and he will make me to walk upon my high places. To the chief singer on my stringed instruments.

ZEPHANIAH.

1  he word of the LORD which came to Zephaniah the
son of Cushi, the son of Gedaliah, the son of Amariah,
2 the son of Hizkiah, in the days of Josiah the son of
3 Amon, king of Judah. I will utterly consume all
4 *things* from off the land, saith the LORD. I will consume man
and beast; I will consume the fowls of the heaven, and the
fishes of the sea, and the stumbling-blocks with the wicked;
5 and I will cut off man from off the land, saith the LORD. I will
also stretch out my hand upon Judah and upon all the inhabi-
tants of Jerusalem; and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from
this place, *and* the name of the Chemarims with the priests;
6 And them that worship the host of heaven upon the house-tops;
and them that worship *and* that swear by the LORD, and that
7 swear by Malcham; And them that have turned back from
the LORD; and *those* that have not sought the LORD, nor in-
quired for him. Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord
8 GOD: for the day of the LORD *is* at hand: for the LORD hath
prepared a sacrifice, he hath invited his guests. And it shall
come to pass in the day of the LORD'S sacrifice, that I will pun-
ish the princes, and the king's children, and all such as are
9 clothed with foreign apparel. In the same day also will I pun-
ish all those that leap on the threshold, who fill their masters'
10 houses with violence and deceit. And it shall come to pass in
that day, saith the LORD, *that there shall be* the noise of a cry
from the fish-gate, and a howling from the second, and a great
11 crashing from the hills. Howl, ye inhabitants of Maktesh, for
all the merchant people are cut down; all they that bear sil-
12 ver are cut off. And it shall come to pass at that time, *that* I
will search Jerusalem with candles, and punish the men that
are settled on their lees: that say in their heart, The LORD
13 will not do good, neither will he do evil. Therefore their goods
shall become a booty, and their houses a desolation: they shall
also build houses, but not inhabit *them*; and they shall plant
14 vineyards, but not drink the wine of them. The great day of
the LORD *is* near, it is near, and hasteth greatly, even the voice
of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.

That day *is* a day of wrath, a day of trouble and distress, a day 15
of wasting and desolation, a day of darkness and gloominess,
a day of clouds and thick darkness, A day of the trumpet and 16
alarm against the fortified cities, and against the high towers.
And I will bring distress upon men, that they shall walk like 17
blind men, because they have sinned against the LORD: and
their blood shall be poured out as dust, and their flesh as the
dung. Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deli- 18
ver them in the day of the LORD'S wrath; but the whole land
shall be devoured by the fire of his jealousy: for he will make
even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

Assemble yourselves, yes, assemble, O nation not desired; **2**
Before the decree bringeth forth, *before* the day passeth as the 2
chaff, before the fierce anger of the LORD cometh upon you,
before the day of the LORD'S anger cometh upon you. Seek 3
ye the LORD, all ye meek of the earth, who have performed
his judgment; seek righteousness, seek meekness: it may be
ye will be hid in the day of the LORD'S anger. For Gaza shall 4
be forsaken, and Ashkelon a desolation: they shall drive out
Ashdod at the noon day, and Ekron shall be rooted up. Woe to 5
the inhabitants of the sea coasts, the nation of the Cherethites!
the word of the LORD *is* against you; O Canaan, the land of the
Philistines, I will even destroy thee, that there shall be no in-
habitant. And the sea coast shall be dwellings *and* cottages 6
for shepherds, and folds for flocks. And the coasts shall be for 7
the remnant of the house of Judah; they shall feed upon them:
in the houses of Ashkelon shall they lie down in the evening:
for the LORD their God will visit them, and turn away their
captivity. I have heard the reproach of Moab, and the revilings 8
of the children of Ammon, by which they have reproached my
people, and magnified *themselves* against their border. There- 9
fore *as* I live, saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Surely
Moab shall be as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomor-
rah, even the breeding of nettles, and salt-pits, and a perpetual
desolation: the residue of my people shall lay them waste, and
the remnant of my people shall possess them. This shall they 10
have for their pride, because they have reproached and magni-
fied *themselves* against the people of the LORD of hosts. The 11
LORD *will be* terrible to them: for he will famish all the gods
of the earth; and men shall worship him, every one from his

12 place, even all the isles of the heathen. Ye Cushites also, ye
13 *shall be* slain by my sword. And he will stretch out his hand
against the north, and destroy Assyria; and will make Nineveh
14 a desolation, *and* dry like a wilderness. And flocks shall lie
down in the midst of her, all the beasts of the nations: both the
cormorant and the bittern shall lodge in the upper lintels of it;
their voice shall sing in the windows; desolation shall be in the
15 thresholds: for he shall uncover the cedar work. This *is* the
rejoicing city that dwelt in security, that said in her heart, I
am, and there is none besides me: how is she become a desola-
tion, a place for beasts to lie down in! every one that passeth
by her shall hiss, and wag his hand.

3 Woe to her that is filthy and polluted, to the oppressing
2 city! She obeyed not the voice; she received not correction; she
3 trusted not in the LORD; she drew not near to her God. Her
princes within her *are* roaring lions; her judges are evening
4 wolves; they gnaw not the bones till the morrow. Her prophets
are light *and* treacherous persons: her priests have polluted
5 the sanctuary, they have done violence to the law. The just
LORD *is* in the midst of her; he will not do iniquity: every morn-
ing doth he bring his judgment to light, he faileth not; but the
6 unjust knoweth no shame. I have cut off the nations: their
towers are desolate; I made their streets waste, that none pas-
seth by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that
7 there is no inhabitant. I said, Surely thou wilt fear me, thou
wilt receive instruction; so their dwelling should not be cut off,
however I punished them: but they rose early, *and* corrupted
8 all their doings. Therefore wait ye upon me, saith the LORD,
until the day that I rise up to the prey: for my determination
is to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms,
to pour upon them my indignation, even all my fierce anger:
for all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my jealousy.
9 For then will I turn to the people a pure language, that they
may all call upon the name of the LORD, to serve him with
10 one consent. From beyond the rivers of Cush my suppliants,
11 *even* the daughter of my dispersed, shall bring my offering. In
that day shalt thou not be ashamed for all thy doings, in which
thou hast transgressed against me: for then I will take away
out of the midst of thee them that rejoice in thy pride, and thou
12 shalt no more be haughty because of my holy mountain. I will

also leave in the midst of thee an afflicted and poor people, and they shall trust in the name of the LORD. The remnant of Israel shall not do iniquity, nor speak lies; neither shall a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth: for they shall feed and lie down, and none shall make *them* afraid. Sing, O daughter of Zion; shout, O Israel; be glad and rejoice with all the heart, O daughter of Jerusalem. The LORD hath taken away thy judgments, he hath cast out thy enemy: the King of Israel, *even* the LORD, is in the midst of thee: thou shalt not see evil any more. In that day it shall be said to Jerusalem, Fear thou not: *and to Zion*, Let not thy hands be slack. The LORD thy God in the midst of thee *is* mighty; he will save, he will rejoice over thee with joy; he will rest in his love, he will joy over thee with singing. I will gather *them that are* sorrowful for the solemn assembly, who are of thee, to whom the reproach of it was a burden. Behold, at that time I will undo all that afflict thee: and I will save her that halteth, and gather her that was driven out; and I will get them praise and fame in every land where they have been put to shame. At that time will I bring you *again*, even in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name and a praise among all people of the earth, when I turn back your captivity before your eyes, saith the LORD.

HAGGAI.

1  n the second year of Darius the king, in the sixth month, in the first day of the month, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet to Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Josedech, the high priest, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, This people say, The time is not come, the time that the LORD'S house should be built. Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying, *Is it* time for you, O ye, to dwell in your ceiled houses, and this house lie waste? Now therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts; Consider your ways. Ye have sown much, and bring in little; ye eat, but ye have not enough; ye drink, but ye are not filled with drink; ye clothe yourselves, but there is none warm; and he that earneth wages earneth wages *to put it* into a bag with holes. Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Consider your ways. Go up to the mountain, and bring wood, and build the house; and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, saith the LORD. Ye looked for much, and lo, *it came* to little; and when ye brought it home, I did blow upon it. Why? saith the LORD of hosts. Because of my house that is waste, and ye run every man to his own house. Therefore the heaven over you is stayed from dew, and the earth is stayed *from* her fruit. And I called for a drouth upon the land, and upon the mountains, and upon the corn, and upon the new wine, and upon the oil, and upon *that* which the ground bringeth forth, and upon men, and upon cattle, and upon all the labor of the hands. Then Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Joshua the son of Josedech, the high priest, with all the remnant of the people, obeyed the voice of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the prophet, as the LORD their God had sent him, and the people did fear before the LORD. Then spoke Haggai the LORD'S messenger in the LORD'S message to the people, saying, *I am* with you, saith the LORD. And the LORD stirred up the spirit of Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and the spirit of Joshua the son of Josedech, the high priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people; and they came and performed work

in the house of the LORD of hosts, their God, In the four and twentieth day of the same month, in the second year of Darius the king. 15

In the seventh *month*, in the one and twentieth day of the month, came the word of the LORD by the prophet Haggai, saying, Speak now to Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest, and to the residue of the people, saying, Who *is* left among you that saw this house in her first glory? and how do ye see it now? is it not in your eyes in comparison of it as nothing? Yet now be strong, O Zerubbabel, saith the LORD; and be strong, O Joshua, son of Josedech, the high priest; and be strong, all ye people of the land, saith the LORD, and work: for I *am* with you, saith the LORD of hosts: *According to* the word that I covenanted with you when ye came out of Egypt, so my spirit remaineth among you: fear ye not. For thus saith the LORD of hosts; Yet once, it *is* a little while, and I will shake the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land; And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come: and I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hosts. The silver *is* mine, and the gold is mine, saith the LORD of hosts. The glory of this latter house shall be greater than of the former, saith the LORD of hosts: and in this place will I give peace, saith the LORD of hosts. In the four and twentieth *day* of the ninth month, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Ask now the priests *concerning* the law, saying, If one shall bear holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt shall touch bread, or pottage, or wine, or oil, or any food, shall it be holy? And the priests answered and said, No. Then said Haggai, If *one that is* unclean by a dead body shall touch any of these, shall it be unclean? And the priests answered and said, It shall be unclean. Then answered Haggai, and said, So *is* this people, and so is this nation before me, saith the LORD; and so is every work of their hands; and that which they offer there is unclean. And now, I pray you, consider from this day and upward, from before a stone was laid upon a stone in the temple of the LORD: Since those *days* were, when one came to a heap of twenty measures, there were but ten: when one came to the press-vat to draw out fifty vessels out of the press, 2

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17 there were but twenty. I smote you with blasting and with
mildew and with hail in all the labors of your hands; yet ye
18 *turned* not to me, saith the LORD. Consider now from this
day, and upward, from the four and twentieth day of the ninth
month, even from the day that the foundation of the LORD'S
19 temple was laid, consider it. Is the seed yet in the barn? yes,
as yet the vine, and the fig-tree, and the pomegranate, and the
olive-tree, hath not brought forth: from this day will I bless
20 *you*. And again the word of the LORD came to Haggai in the
21 four and twentieth *day* of the month, saying, Speak to Zerub-
babel, governor of Judah, saying, I will shake the heavens and
22 the earth; And I will overthrow the throne of kingdoms, and I
will destroy the strength of the kingdoms of the heathen: and
I will overthrow the chariots, and those that ride in them; and
the horses and their riders shall come down, every one by the
23 sword of his brother. In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, will
I take thee, O Zerubbabel, my servant, the son of Shealtiel,
saith the LORD, and will make thee as a signet; for I have cho-
sen thee, saith the LORD of hosts.

ZECHARIAH.

 n the eighth month, in the second year of Darius, 1
came the word of the LORD to Zechariah, the son of
Barachiah, the son of Iddo the prophet, saying, The 2
LORD hath been greatly displeased with your fathers.
Therefore say thou to them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; 3
Turn ye to me, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will turn to you,
saith the LORD of hosts. Be ye not as your fathers, to whom 4
the former prophets have cried, saying, Thus saith the LORD of
hosts; Turn ye now from your evil ways, and *from* your evil do-
ings: but they did not hear, nor hearken to me, saith the LORD.
Your fathers, where *are* they? and the prophets, do they live for 5
ever? But my words and my statutes, which I commanded my 6
servants the prophets, did they not take hold of your fathers?
and they returned and said, As the LORD of hosts thought to
do to us, according to our ways, and according to our doings,
so hath he dealt with us. Upon the four and twentieth day of 7
the eleventh month, which *is* the month Sebat, in the second
year of Darius, came the word of the LORD to Zechariah, the
son of Barachiah, the son of Iddo the prophet, saying, I saw by 8
night, and behold a man riding upon a red horse, and he stood
among the myrtle-trees that *were* in the bottom; and behind
him were there red horses, speckled, and white. Then said I, 9
O my LORD, what *are these*? And the angel that talked with
me said to me, I will show thee what these are. And the man 10
that stood among the myrtle-trees answered and said, These
are they whom the LORD hath sent to walk to and fro through
the earth. And they answered the angel of the LORD that 11
stood among the myrtle-trees, and said, We have walked to
and fro through the earth, and behold, all the earth sitteth
still, and is at rest. Then the angel of the LORD answered and 12
said, O LORD of hosts, how long wilt thou not have mercy on
Jerusalem and on the cities of Judah, against which thou hast
had indignation these seventy years. And the LORD answered 13
the angel that talked with me *with* good words and comforting
words. So the angel that communed with me said to me, Cry 14
thou, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; I am jealous for

15 Jerusalem and for Zion with a great jealousy. And I am very greatly displeased with the heathen *that are* at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD; I have returned to Jerusalem with mercies: my house shall be built in it, saith the LORD of

17 hosts, and a line shall be stretched forth upon Jerusalem. Cry yet, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; My cities through prosperity shall yet be spread abroad; and the LORD shall yet

18 comfort Zion, and shall yet choose Jerusalem. Then I lifted up

19 my eyes, and saw, and behold four horns. And I said to the angel that talked with me, What *are* these? And he answered me, These are the horns which have scattered Judah, Israel, and

20, 21 Jerusalem. And the LORD showed me four carpenters. Then said I, What come these to do? And he spoke, saying, These *are* the horns which have scattered Judah, so that no man lifted up his head: but these are come to terrify them, to cast down the horns of the Gentiles, which lifted their horn over the land of Judah to scatter it.

2 I lifted up my eyes again, and looked, and behold a man

2 with a measuring line in his hand. Then said I, Whither goest thou? And he said to me, To measure Jerusalem, to see what *is*

3 its breadth, and what is its length. And behold, the angel that talked with me went forth, and another angel went out to meet

4 him, And said to him, Run, speak to this young man, saying, Jerusalem shall be inhabited *as* towns without walls for the

5 multitude of men and cattle in it. For I, saith the LORD, will be to her a wall of fire on every side, and will be the glory in

6 the midst of her. Ho, ho, *come forth*, and flee from the land of the north, saith the LORD: for I have spread you abroad as

7 the four winds of the heaven, saith the LORD. Deliver thyself,

8 O Zion, that dwellest *with* the daughter of Babylon. For thus saith the LORD of hosts; After the glory hath he sent me to the nations which wasted you: for he that toucheth you, toucheth

9 the apple of his eye. For behold, I will shake my hand upon them, and they shall be a spoil to their servants: and ye shall

10 know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me. Sing, and rejoice, O daughter of Zion: for lo, I come, and I will dwell in the midst

11 of thee, saith the LORD. And many nations shall be joined to the LORD in that day, and shall be my people: and I will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that the LORD

of hosts hath sent me to thee. And the LORD shall inherit 12
Judah his portion in the holy land, and shall choose Jerusalem
again. Be silent, O all flesh, before the LORD: for he is raised 13
up out of his holy habitation.

And he showed me Joshua the high priest standing before **3**
the angel of the LORD, and Satan standing at his right hand
to resist him. And the LORD said to Satan, The LORD rebuke 2
thee, O Satan; even the LORD that hath chosen Jerusalem re-
buke thee: *is* not this a brand plucked out of the fire? Now 3
Joshua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the
angel. And he answered and spoke to those that stood before 4
him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And to
him he said, Behold, I have caused thy iniquity to pass from
thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment. And I 5
said, Let them set a fair miter upon his head. So they set a
fair miter upon his head, and clothed him with garments. And
the angel of the LORD stood by. And the angel of the LORD 6
protested to Joshua, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; If 7
thou wilt walk in my ways, and if thou wilt keep my charge,
then thou shalt also judge my house, and shalt also keep my
courts, and I will give thee places to walk among these that
stand by. Hear now, O Joshua the high priest, thou and thy 8
fellows that sit before thee: for they *are* men wondered at: for
behold, I will bring forth my servant the BRANCH. For be- 9
hold, the stone that I have laid before Joshua; upon one stone
shall be seven eyes; behold, I will engrave the graving of it
saith the LORD of hosts, and I will remove the iniquity of that
land in one day. In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall 10
ye call every man his neighbor under the vine and under the
fig-tree.

And the angel that talked with me came again, and waked **4**
me, as a man that is wakened out of his sleep, And said to 2
me, What seest thou? And I said, I have looked, and behold a
candlestick: all *of* gold, with a bowl upon the top of it, and its
seven lamps, and seven pipes to the seven lamps, which were 3
upon the top of it. And two olive-trees by it, one upon the
right *side* of the bowl, and the other upon the left side. So I 4
answered and spoke to the angel that talked with me, saying,
What *are* these, my lord? Then the angel that talked with me 5
answered and said to me, Knowest thou not what these are?

6 and I said, No, my lord. Then he answered and spoke to me, saying, This *is* the word of the LORD to Zerubbabel, saying, Not by might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the LORD
7 of hosts. Who *art* thou, O great mountain? before Zerubbabel thou shalt become a plain: and he shall bring forth its head-
8 stone with shoutings, crying, Grace, grace, to it. Moreover the
9 word of the LORD came to me, saying, The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this house; his hands shall also finish it; and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent
10 me to you. For who hath despised the day of small things? for they shall rejoice, and shall see the plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel *with* those seven; they are the eyes of the LORD,
11 which run to and fro through the whole earth. Then I answered, and said to him, What *are* these two olive-trees upon
12 the right side of the candlestick and upon its left side? And I answered again, and said to him, What *are these* two olive branches which through the two golden pipes empty the golden
13 oil out of themselves? And he answered me and said, Knowest
14 thou not what these *are*? And I said, No, my lord. Then said he, These *are* the two anointed ones, that stand by the LORD of the whole earth.

5 Then I turned, and lifted up my eyes, and looked, and be-
2 hold a flying roll. And he said to me, What seest thou? And I answered, I see a flying roll; its length *is* twenty cubits, and
3 its breadth ten cubits. Then said he to me, This *is* the curse that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth: for every one that stealeth shall be cut off as on this side according to it; and every one that sweareth shall be cut off as on that side according to it. I will bring it forth, saith the LORD of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thief, and into the house of him that sweareth falsely by my name: and it shall remain in the midst of his house, and shall consume it with its timber
5 and its stones. Then the angel that talked with me went forth, and said to me, Lift up now thy eyes, and see what *is* this that
6 goeth forth. And I said, What *is* it? And he said, This is an ephah that goeth forth. He said moreover, This is their resemblance through all the earth. And behold, there was lifted up a talent of lead: and this *is* a woman that sitteth in the midst
8 of the ephah. And he said, This *is* wickedness. And he cast it into the midst of the ephah; and he cast the weight of lead

upon its mouth. Then I lifted up my eyes, and looked and behold, there came out two women, and the wind *was* in their wings; for they had wings like the wings of a stork: and they lifted up the ephah between the earth and the heaven. Then said I to the angel that talked with me, Whither do these bear the ephah? And he said to me, To build for it a house in the land of Shinar: and it shall be established, and set there upon her own base.

And I turned, and lifted up my eyes, and looked, and behold, there came four chariots out from between two mountains; and the mountains *were* mountains of brass. In the first chariot *were* red horses; and in the second chariot black horses; And in the third chariot white horses; and in the fourth chariot grizzled and bay horses. Then I answered and said to the angel that talked with me, What *are* these, my lord? And the angel answered and said to me, These *are* the four spirits of the heavens, which go forth from standing before the Lord of all the earth. The black horses which *are* therein go forth into the north country; and the white go forth after them; and the grizzled go forth towards the south country. And the bay went forth, and sought to go that they might walk to and fro through the earth: and he said, Go hence, walk to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the earth. Then he cried upon me, and spoke to me, saying, Behold, these that go towards the north country have quieted my spirit in the north country. And the word of the LORD came to me, saying, Take *of them* of the captivity, even of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Jedaiah, who are come from Babylon, and come thou the same day, and go into the house of Josiah the son of Zephaniah; Then take silver and gold, and make crowns, and set *them* upon the head of Joshua the son of Josedech, the high priest. And speak to him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold the man whose name *is* The BRANCH; and he shall grow up out of his place, and he shall build the temple of the LORD; Even he shall build the temple of the LORD; and he shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon his throne: and he shall be a priest upon his throne: and the counsel of peace shall be between them both. And the crowns shall be to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Jedaiah, and to Hen the son of Zephaniah, for a memorial in the temple of the LORD. And they *that are*

far off shall come and build in the temple of the LORD, and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me to you. And this shall come to pass, if ye will diligently obey the voice of the LORD your God.

7 And it came to pass in the fourth year of king Darius, *that* the word of the LORD came to Zechariah in the fourth day of the ninth month, even in Chisleu; When they had sent to the house of God Sherezzer and Regem-melech, and their men, to pray before the LORD, *And* to speak to the priests who were in the house of the LORD of hosts, and to the prophets, saying, Should I weep in the fifth month, separating myself, as I have done these so many years? Then came the word of the LORD of hosts to me, saying, Speak to all the people of the land, and to the priests, saying, When ye fasted and mourned in the fifth and seventh *month*, even those seventy years, did ye at all fast to me, even to me? And when ye ate, and when ye drank, did ye not eat *for yourselves*, and drink for yourselves? *Should ye* not hear the words which the LORD hath cried by the former prophets, when Jerusalem was inhabited and in prosperity, and her cities around her, when men inhabited the south and the plain? And the word of the LORD came to Zechariah, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Execute true judgment, and show mercy and compassions every man to his brother: And oppress not the widow, nor the fatherless, the stranger, nor the poor; and let none of you imagine evil against his brother in your heart. But they refused to hearken, and withdrew the shoulder, and stopped their ears, that they should not hear. Yes, they made their hearts *as* an adamant stone, lest they should hear the law, and the words which the LORD of hosts hath sent in his spirit by the former prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hosts. Therefore it is come to pass, *that* as he cried, and they would not hear; so they cried, and I would not hear, saith the LORD of hosts: But I scattered them with a whirlwind among all the nations whom they knew not. Thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed through nor returned: for they laid the pleasant land desolate.

8 Again the word of the LORD of hosts came *to me*, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; I was jealous for Zion with great jealousy, and I was jealous for her with great fury. Thus saith

the LORD; I have returned to Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem: and Jerusalem shall be called a city of truth; and the mountain of the LORD of hosts the holy mountain. Thus saith the LORD of hosts; There shall yet old men and old women dwell in the streets of Jerusalem, and every man with his staff in his hand for very age. And the streets of the city shall be full of boys and girls playing in its streets. Thus saith the LORD of hosts; If it is marvelous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these days, should it also be marvelous in my eyes? saith the LORD of hosts. Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Behold, I will save my people from the east country, and from the west country; And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Jerusalem: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God, in truth and in righteousness. Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Let your hands be strong, ye that hear in these days these words by the mouth of the prophets, who *were* in the day when the foundation of the house of the LORD of hosts was laid, that the temple might be built. For before these days there was no hire for man, nor any hire for beast; neither *was there any* peace to him that went out or came in because of the affliction: for I set all men every one against his neighbor. But now I *will* not be to the residue of this people as in the former days, saith the LORD of hosts. For the seed *shall be* prosperous; the vine shall give her fruit, and the ground shall give her increase, and the heavens shall give their dew; and I will cause the remnant of this people to possess all these things. And it shall come to pass, *that* as ye were a curse among the heathen, O house of Judah, and house of Israel; so will I save you, and ye shall be a blessing: fear not, let your hands be strong. For thus saith the LORD of hosts; As I thought to punish you, when your fathers provoked me to wrath, saith the LORD of hosts, and I repented not; So again have I thought in these days to do good to Jerusalem and to the house of Judah: fear ye not. These *are* the things that ye shall do; Speak ye every man the truth to his neighbor; execute the judgment of truth and peace in your gates: And let none of you imagine evil in your hearts against his neighbor; and love no false oath: for all these *are things* that I hate, saith the LORD. And the word of the LORD of hosts came to me, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; The fast of the fourth *month*,

and the fast of the fifth, and the fast of the seventh, and the fast of the tenth, shall be to the house of Judah joy and gladness, and cheerful feasts; therefore love the truth and peace.

20 Thus saith the LORD of hosts: *It shall* yet come to pass, that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities:
21 And the inhabitants of one *city* shall go to another, saying, Let us go speedily to pray before the LORD, and to seek the LORD
22 of hosts: I will go also. And many people and strong nations shall come to seek the LORD of hosts in Jerusalem, and to pray
23 before the LORD. Thus saith the LORD of hosts: In those days *it shall come to pass*, that ten men out of all languages of the nations, shall take hold, shall even take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you: for we have heard that God is with you.

9 The burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and Damascus *shall be* the rest of it: when the eyes of man,
2 as of all the tribes of Israel, shall be towards the LORD. And Hamath also shall border by it; Tyre and Zidon, though it be
3 very wise. And Tyre built herself a strong hold, and amassed
4 silver as the dust, and fine gold as the mire of the streets. Behold, the LORD will cast her out, and he will smite her power
5 in the sea; and she shall be devoured with fire. Ashkelon shall see *it*, and fear; Gaza also shall see it, and be very sorrowful,
and Ekron; for her expectation shall be ashamed; and the king shall perish from Gaza, and Ashkelon shall not be inhabited.
6 And a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod, and I will cut off the
7 pride of the Philistines. And I will take away his blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from between his teeth: but he that remaineth, even he, *shall be* for our God, and he shall
8 be as a governor in Judah, and Ekron as a Jebusite. And I will encamp about my house because of the army, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth: and no oppressor shall pass through them any more: for now have I
9 seen with my eyes. Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy King cometh to thee: he *is* just, and having salvation; lowly, and riding upon an ass,
10 and upon a colt the foal of an ass. And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horse from Jerusalem, and the battle-bow shall be cut off: and he shall speak peace to the heathen: and his dominion *shall be* from sea to sea, and from the river

to the ends of the earth. As for thee also, by the blood of thy covenant I have sent forth thy prisoners out of the pit in which *is* no water. Turn ye to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope: even to-day do I declare *that* I will render double to thee; When I have bent Judah for me, filled the bow with Ephraim, and raised up thy sons, O Zion, against thy sons, O Greece, and made thee as the sword of a mighty man. And the LORD shall be seen over them, and his arrow shall go forth as the lightning: and the Lord GOD will blow the trumpet, and will go with whirlwinds of the south. The LORD of hosts will defend them; and they shall devour, and subdue with sling-stones; and they shall drink, *and* make a noise as through wine; and they shall be filled like bowls, and as the corners of the altar. And the LORD their God will save them in that day as the flock of his people: for *they shall be as* the stones of a crown, lifted up as an ensign upon his land. For how great *is* his goodness, and how great is his beauty! corn shall make the young men cheerful, and new wine the maids.

Ask ye of the LORD rain in the time of the latter rain; so the LORD will make bright clouds, and give them showers of rain, to every one grass in the field. For the idols have spoken vanity, and the diviners have seen a lie, and have told false dreams; they comfort in vain: therefore they went their way as a flock, they were troubled because *there was* no shepherd. My anger was kindled against the shepherds, and I punished the goats: for the LORD of hosts hath visited his flock the house of Judah, and hath made them as his goodly horse in the battle. Out of him came forth the corner, out of him the nail, out of him the battle-bow, out of him every oppressor together. And they shall be as mighty *men*, who tread down their enemies in the mire of the streets in the battle: and they shall fight, because the LORD is with them, and the riders on horses shall be confounded. And I will strengthen the house of Judah, and I will save the house of Joseph, and I will bring them again to place them; for I have mercy upon them: and they shall be as though I had not cast them off: for I *am* the LORD their God, and will hear them. And *they of* Ephraim shall be like a mighty man, and their heart shall rejoice as through wine: yes, their children shall see it, and be glad; their heart shall rejoice in the LORD. I will hiss for them, and gather them: for

I have redeemed them: and they shall increase as they have
9 increased. And I will sow them among the people: and they
shall remember me in remote countries; and they shall live
10 with their children, and turn again. I will bring them again
also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria;
and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon; and
11 *place* shall not be found for them. And he shall pass through
the sea with affliction, and shall smite the waves in the sea,
and all the deeps of the river shall dry up: and the pride of
Assyria shall be brought down, and the scepter of Egypt shall
12 depart. And I will strengthen them in the LORD; and they
shall walk up and down in his name, saith the LORD.

11 Open thy doors, O Lebanon, that the fire may devour thy
2 cedars. Howl, fir-tree, for the cedar is fallen; because the
mighty are laid waste: howl, O ye oaks of Bashan; for the forest
3 of the vintage is come down. *There is* a voice of the howling
of the shepherds; for their glory is destroyed: a voice of the
roaring of young lions; for the pride of Jordan is laid waste.
4 Thus saith the LORD my God; Feed the flock of the slaughter;
5 Whose possessors slay them, and hold themselves not guilty:
and they that sell them say, Blessed *be* the LORD; for I am
6 rich: and their own shepherds pity them not. For I will no
more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD: but lo,
I will deliver the men every one into his neighbor's hand, and
into the hand of his king: and they shall smite the land, and
7 out of their hand I will not deliver *them*. And I will feed the
flock of slaughter, *even* you, O poor of the flock. And I took to
me two staves; the one I called Beauty, and the other I called
8 Bands; and I fed the flock. Three shepherds also I cut off in
one month; and my soul lothed them, and their soul also ab-
9 horred me. Then said I, I will not feed you: that which dieth,
let it die; and that which is to be cut off, let it be cut off; and
10 let the rest eat, every one the flesh of another. And I took my
staff, *even* Beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might break my
11 covenant which I had made with all the people. And it was
broken in that day: and so the poor of the flock that waited
12 upon me knew that it *was* the word of the LORD. And I said
to them, If ye think good, give *me* my price; and if not, forbear.
13 So they weighed for my price thirty pieces of silver. And the
LORD said to me, Cast it to the potter: a goodly price that I

was prized at by them. And I took the thirty *pieces* of silver, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD. Then I cut asunder my other staff, *even* Bands, that I might break the brotherhood between Judah and Israel. And the LORD said to me, Take to thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepherd. For lo, I will raise up a shepherd in the land, *who* shall not visit those that are cut off, neither shall seek the young one, nor heal that which is broken, nor feed that which standeth still: but he shall eat the flesh of the fat, and tear their claws in pieces. Woe to the idle shepherd that leaveth the flock! the sword *shall be* upon his arm, and upon his right eye: his arm shall be wholly dried up, and his right eye shall be utterly darkened.

The burden of the word of the LORD for Israel, saith the LORD, who stretcheth forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him. Behold, I will make Jerusalem a cup of trembling to all the people around, when they shall be in the siege both against Judah *and* against Jerusalem. And in that day will I make Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all people: all that burden themselves with it shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be assembled against it. In that day, saith the LORD, I will smite every horse with astonishment, and his rider with madness: and I will open my eyes upon the house of Judah, and will smite every horse of the people with blindness. And the governors of Judah shall say in their heart, The inhabitants of Jerusalem *shall be* my strength in the LORD of hosts their God. In that day will I make the governors of Judah like a hearth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a sheaf; and they shall devour all the people around, on the right hand and on the left: and Jerusalem shall be inhabited again in her own place, *even* in Jerusalem. The LORD also will save the tents of Judah first, that the glory of the house of David and the glory of the inhabitants of Jerusalem may not magnify *themselves* against Judah. In that day will the LORD defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and he that is feeble among them at that day shall be as David; and the house of David *shall be* as God, as the angel of the LORD before them. And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem.

- 10 And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for *his* only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness
- 11 for his first-born. In that day shall there be a great mourning in Jerusalem, as the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley
- 12 of Megiddon. And the land shall mourn, every family apart; the family of the house of David apart, and their wives apart; the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wives apart;
- 13 The family of the house of Levi apart, and their wives apart;
- 14 the family of Shimei apart, and their wives apart; All the families that remain, every family apart, and their wives apart.
- 13** In that day there shall be a fountain opened to the house of David and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem for sin and for
- 2 uncleanness. And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, *that* I will cut off the names of the idols out of the land, and they shall no more be remembered: and also I will cause the prophets and the unclean spirit to pass out of the
- 3 land. And it shall come to pass, *that* when any shall yet prophesy, then his father and his mother that begat him shall say to him, Thou shalt not live; for thou speakest lies in the name of the LORD: and his father and his mother that begat him shall
- 4 thrust him through when he prophesieth. And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the prophets shall be ashamed every one of his vision, when he hath prophesied; neither shall they
- 5 wear a rough garment to deceive: But he shall say, I *am* no prophet, I am a husbandman; for man taught me to keep cattle from my youth. And *one* shall say to him, What are these
- 6 wounds in thy hands? Then he shall answer, Those with which
- 7 I was wounded in the house of my friends. Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, and against the man *that is* my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts: smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered: and I will turn my hand upon the little ones.
- 8 And it shall come to pass, *that* in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shall be cut off and die; but the third shall be
- 9 left therein. And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will hear them: I will say, *It is* my people; and they shall say, The LORD is my

God.

Behold, the day of the LORD cometh, and thy spoil shall **14**
be divided in the midst of thee. For I will gather all nations **2**
against Jerusalem to battle; and the city shall be taken, and
the houses rifled, and the women ravished; and half of the city
shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall
not be cut off from the city. Then will the LORD go forth, and **3**
fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of
battle. And his feet will stand in that day upon the mount of **4**
Olives, which *is* before Jerusalem on the east, and the mount
of Olives shall cleave in the midst of it towards the east and
towards the west, and there shall be a very great valley; and
half of the mountain shall remove towards the north, and half
of it towards the south. And ye shall flee *to* the valley of the **5**
mountains; for the valley of the mountains shall reach to Azal:
yes, ye shall flee as ye fled from before the earthquake in the
days of Uzziah king of Judah: and the LORD my God shall
come, and all the saints with thee. And it shall come to pass **6**
in that day, *that* the light shall not be clear, nor dark: But it **7**
shall be one day which shall be known to the LORD, not day,
nor night: but it shall come to pass, *that* at evening it shall be
light. And it shall be in that day, *that* living waters shall go **8**
out from Jerusalem; half of them towards the former sea, and
half of them towards the hinder sea: in summer and in winter
shall it be. And the LORD will be king over all the earth: in **9**
that day will there be one LORD, and his name one. All the **10**
land shall be turned as a plain from Geba to Rimmon, south
of Jerusalem: and it shall be lifted up, and inhabited in her
place, from Benjamin's gate to the place of the first gate, to
the corner gate, and *from* the tower of Hananeel to the king's
wine-presses. And *men* shall dwell in it, and there shall be no **11**
more utter destruction; but Jerusalem shall be safely inhab-
ited. And this shall be the plague with which the LORD will **12**
smite all the people that have fought against Jerusalem; Their
flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet, and
their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue
shall consume away in their mouth. And it shall come to pass **13**
in that day, *that* a great tumult from the LORD shall be among
them; and they shall lay hold every one on the hand of his
neighbor, and his hand shall rise up against the hand of his

14 neighbor. And Judah also shall fight at Jerusalem; and the
wealth of all the heathen around shall be collected, gold, and
15 silver, and apparel, in great abundance. And so shall be the
plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camel, and of the ass,
and of all the beasts that shall be in these tents, as this plague.
16 And it shall come to pass, *that* every one that is left of all the
nations which came against Jerusalem shall even go up from
year to year to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, and to
17 keep the feast of tabernacles. And it shall be, *that* whoever
will not come up of all the families of the earth to Jerusalem
to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, even upon them shall
18 be no rain. And if the family of Egypt shall not go up, and
shall not come, that *have* no rain; there shall be the plague,
with which the LORD will smite the heathen that come not up
19 to keep the feast of tabernacles. This shall be the punishment
of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not up
20 to keep the feast of tabernacles. In that day there shall be
upon the bells of the horses, HOLINESS TO THE LORD; and
the pots in the LORD'S house shall be like the bowls before the
21 altar. Yes, every pot in Jerusalem and in Judah shall be ho-
liness to the LORD of hosts: and all they that sacrifice shall
come and take of them, and seethe in them: and in that day
there shall be no more the Canaanite in the house of the LORD
of hosts.

MALACHI.

The burden of the word of the LORD to Israel by Malachi. 1
I have loved you, saith the LORD. Yet ye say, In what 2
hast thou loved us? *Was not Esau Jacob's brother?*
saith the LORD: yet I loved Jacob, And I hated Esau, 3
and laid his mountains and his heritage waste for the dragons
of the wilderness. Whereas Edom saith, We are impoverished, 4
but we will return and build the desolate places; thus saith the
LORD of hosts, They shall build, but I will throw down; and
they shall call them, The border of wickedness, and, The peo- 5
ple against whom the LORD hath indignation for ever. And
your eyes shall see, and ye shall say, The LORD will be mag- 6
nified from the border of Israel. A son honoreth *his* father,
and a servant his master: if then I am a father, where is my
honor? and if I am a master, where is my fear? saith the LORD
of hosts to you, O priests, that despise my name. And ye say, 7
In what have we despised thy name? Ye offer polluted bread
upon my altar? and ye say, In what have we polluted thee? In
that ye say, The table of the LORD *is* contemptible. And if ye 8
offer the blind for sacrifice, *is it* not evil? and if ye offer the
lame and sick, is it not evil? offer it now to thy governor; will
he be pleased with thee, or accept thy person? saith the LORD
of hosts. And now, I pray you, beseech God that he will be gra- 9
cious to us: this hath been by your means: will he regard your
person? saith the LORD of hosts. Who *is there* even among 10
you that would shut the doors for nought? neither do ye kindle
fire on my altar for naught. I have no pleasure in you, saith the
LORD of hosts, neither will I accept an offering at your hand.
For from the rising of the sun even to the setting of the same, 11
my name *shall be* great among the Gentiles; and in every place
incense shall be offered to my name, and a pure offering: for
my name shall be great among the heathen, saith the LORD of
hosts. But ye have profaned it, in that ye say, The table of the 12
LORD *is* polluted; and the fruit of it, even his provision, is con-
temptible. Ye said also, Behold, what a weariness *is it!* and ye 13
have snuffed at it, saith the LORD of hosts; and ye brought that
which was torn, and the lame, and the sick; thus ye brought an

offering: should I accept this from your hand? saith the LORD.

14 But cursed *be* the deceiver, who hath in his flock a male, and voweth, and sacrificeth to the LORD a corrupt thing: for I am a great King, saith the LORD of hosts, and my name is dreadful among the heathen.

2, 2 And now, O ye priests, this commandment *is* for you. If ye will not hear, and if ye will not lay *it* to heart, to give glory to my name, saith the LORD of hosts, I will even send a curse upon you, and I will curse your blessings; yes, I have cursed
3 them already, because ye do not lay it to heart. Behold, I will corrupt your seed, and spread dung upon your faces, *even* the dung of your solemn feasts; and one shall take you away with
4 it. And ye shall know that I have sent this commandment to you, that my covenant might be with Levi, saith the LORD of
5 hosts. My covenant was with him of life and peace; and I gave them to him *for* the fear with which he feared me, and was
6 afraid before my name. The law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: he walked with me in
7 peace and equity, and turned many away from iniquity. For the priest's lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth: for he *is* the messenger of the LORD of
8 hosts. But ye have departed out of the way; ye have caused many to stumble at the law; ye have corrupted the covenant of
9 Levi, saith the LORD of hosts. Therefore have I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as ye
10 have not kept my ways, but have been partial in the law. Have we not all one father? hath not one God created us? why do we deal treacherously every man against his brother, by profaning
11 the covenant of our fathers? Judah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel and in Jerusalem; for Judah hath profaned the holiness of the LORD whom he
12 loved, and hath married the daughter of a strange god. The LORD will cut off the man that doeth this, the master and the scholar, out of the tabernacles of Jacob, and him that offereth
13 an offering to the LORD of hosts. And this have ye done again, covering the altar of the LORD with tears, with weeping, and with crying out, insomuch that he regardeth not the offering
14 any more, or receiveth *it* with good will at your hand. Yet ye say, Why? Because the LORD hath been witness between thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt

treacherously: yet *is* she thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant. And did he not make one? Yet had he the residue of the spirit. And why one? That he might seek a godly seed. Therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal treacherously against the wife of his youth. For the LORD, the God of Israel, saith, that he hateth putting away: for *one* covereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hosts: therefore take heed to your spirit, that ye deal not treacherously. Ye have wearied the LORD with your words. Yet ye say, In what have we wearied *him*? When ye say, Every one that doeth evil is good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them; or, Where is the God of judgment? 15 16 17

Behold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the LORD, whom ye seek, will suddenly come to his temple, even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he will come, saith the LORD of hosts. But who may abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he *is* like a refiner's fire, and like fuller's soap. And he shall sit *as* a refiner and purifier of silver: and he shall purify the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer to the LORD an offering in righteousness. Then shall the offering of Judah and Jerusalem be pleasant to the LORD, as in the days of old, and as in former years. And I will come near to you to judgment; and I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that oppress the hireling in *his* wages, the widow, and the fatherless, and that turn aside the stranger from his right, and fear not me, saith the LORD of hosts. For I *am* the LORD, I change not; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed. Even from the days of your fathers ye have gone away from my ordinances, and have not kept *them*. Return to me, and I will return to you, saith the LORD of hosts. But ye said, In what shall we return? Will a man rob God? yet ye have robbed me. But ye say, In what have we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings. Ye *are* cursed with a curse: for ye have robbed me, even this whole nation. Bring ye all the tithes into the store-house, that there may be food in my house, and prove me now with this, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that *there shall* not be room enough to re- 3 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10

11 ceive it. And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes, and
he shall not destroy the fruits of your ground; neither shall
your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the
12 LORD of hosts. And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye
13 shall be a delightsome land, saith the LORD of hosts. Your
words have been stout against me, saith the LORD. Yet ye say,
14 What have we spoken *so much* against thee? Ye have said, It
is vain to serve God: and what profit is it that we have kept
his ordinance, and that we have walked mournfully before the
15 LORD of hosts? And now we call the proud happy; yes, they
that work wickedness are set up; even *they that* tempt God are
16 delivered. Then they that feared the LORD spoke often one to
another: and the LORD hearkened, and heard *it*, and a book of
remembrance was written before him for them that feared the
17 LORD, and that thought upon his name. And they shall be
mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make up my
jewels; and I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son
18 that serveth him. Then shall ye return and discern between
the righteous and the wicked, between him that serveth God
and him that serveth him not.

4 For behold, the day cometh, that shall burn as an oven; and
all the proud, and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble: and
the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the LORD of
2 hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch. But
to you that fear my name, shall the Sun of righteousness arise
with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth, and grow up
3 as calves of the stall. And ye shall tread down the wicked;
for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet in the day
4 that I shall do *this*, saith the LORD of hosts. Remember ye the
law of Moses my servant, which I commanded to him in Horeb
5 for all Israel, *with* the statutes and judgments. Behold, I will
send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great and
6 dreadful day of the LORD: And he shall turn the heart of the
fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their
fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST. MATTHEW.

The book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of **1**
David, the son of Abraham. Abraham begat Isaac; **2**
and Isaac begat Jacob; and Jacob begat Judah and
his brethren; And Judah begat Phares and Zara of **3**
Thamar; and Phares begat Esrom; and Esrom begat Aram;
And Aram begat Aminadab; and Aminadab begat Naasson; **4**
and Naasson begat Salmon; And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab; **5**
and Booz begat Obed of Ruth; and Obed begat Jesse; And **6**
Jesse begat David the king; and David the king begat Solomon
of her *that had been the wife* of Uriah; And Solomon begat **7**
Roboam; and Roboam begat Abia; and Abia begat Asa; And **8**
Asa begat Josaphat; and Josaphat begat Joram; and Joram
begat Ozias; And Ozias begat Joatham; and Joatham begat **9**
Achaz; and Achaz begat Ezekias; And Ezekias begat Man-
asses; and Manasses begat Amon; and Amon begat Josias; **10**
And Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the time **11**
they were carried away to Babylon: And after they were brought **12**
to Babylon, Jechonias begat Salathiel; and Salathiel begat Zorob-
abel; And Zorobabel begat Abiud; and Abiud begat Eliakim; **13**
and Eliakim begat Azor; And Azor begat Sadoc; and Sadoc be-
gat Achim; and Achim begat Eliud; And Eliud begat Eleazar; **15**
and Eleazar begat Matthan; and Matthan begat Jacob; And **16**
Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born
Jesus, who is called Christ. So all the generations from Abra- **17**
ham to David *are* fourteen generations; and from David un-
til the carrying away into Babylon are fourteen generations;
and from the carrying away into Babylon to Christ are four-
teen generations. Now the birth of Jesus Christ was in this **18**
manner: When his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, be-
fore they came together, she was found with child by the Holy
Spirit. Then Joseph her husband, being a just *man*, and not **19**
willing to make her a public example, purposed to put her away
privately. But while he thought on these things, the angel of **20**
the Lord appeared to him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son

of David, fear not to take to thee Mary thy wife: for that which
21 is conceived in her is by the Holy Spirit. And she shall bring
forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall
22 save his people from their sins. Now all this was done, that
it might be fulfilled which was spoken from the Lord by the
23 prophet, saying, Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall
bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel,
24 which being interpreted is, God with us. Then Joseph, be-
ing raised from sleep, did as the angel of the Lord had bidden
25 him, and took to him his wife: And knew her not till she had
brought forth her first-born son: and he called his name JE-
SUS.

2 Now, after Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea in the
days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the
2 east to Jerusalem, Saying, Where is he that is born king of
the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and have come
3 to worship him. When Herod the king had heard *these things*,
4 he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him. And when he
had assembled all the chief priests and scribes of the people, he
5 inquired of them where Christ should be born. And they said
to him, In Bethlehem of Judea: for thus it is written by the
6 prophet, And thou Bethlehem, *in* the land of Judah, art not
the least among the princes of Judah: for out of thee shall come
7 a Governor, that shall rule my people Israel. Then Herod,
when he had privately called the wise men, inquired of them
8 diligently what time the star appeared. And he sent them to
Bethlehem, and said, Go, and search diligently for the young
child; and when ye have found *him*, bring me word again, that
9 I may come and worship him also. When they had heard the
king, they departed; and lo, the star, which they saw in the
east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the
10 young child was. When they saw the star, they rejoiced with
11 exceeding great joy. And when they had come into the house,
they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down,
and worshiped him: and when they had opened their trea-
sures, they presented to him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and
12 myrrh. And being warned by God in a dream that they should
not return to Herod, they departed into their own country an-
13 other way. And when they had departed, behold, the angel of
the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and

take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him. When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt: And was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken from the Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my son. Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked by the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all its borders, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently inquired of the wise men. Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremiah the prophet, saying, In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping *for* her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not. But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt, Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead who sought the young child's life. And he arose, and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel. But when he heard that Archelaus reigned in Judea in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned by God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee: And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

In those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judea, And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand. For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Isaiah, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight. And the same John had his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his food was locusts and wild honey. Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judea, and all the region about Jordan, And were baptized by him in Jordan, confessing their sins. But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said to them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come? Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance: And think not to say within yourselves, We have

Abraham for *our* father: for I say to you, that God is able of
10 these stones to raise up children to Abraham. And now also
the ax is laid to the root of the trees: therefore every tree which
bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the
11 fire. I indeed baptize you with water to repentance: but he
that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not
worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Spirit, and
12 *with* fire: Whose fan *is* in his hand, and he will thoroughly
cleanse his floor, and gather his wheat into the granary; but
13 he will burn the chaff with unquenchable fire. Then cometh
Jesus from Galilee to Jordan to John, to be baptized by him.
14 But John forbad him, saying, I have need to be baptized by
15 thee, and comest thou to me? And Jesus answering said to
him, Suffer *it to be so* now: for thus it becometh us to fulfill
16 all righteousness. Then he suffered him. And Jesus, when he
was baptized, went up immediately out of the water: and lo,
the heavens were opened to him, and he saw the Spirit of God
17 descending like a dove, and lighting upon him: And lo, a voice
from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am
well pleased.

4 Then was Jesus led by the Spirit into the wilderness, to be
2 tempted by the devil. And when he had fasted forty days and
3 forty nights, he was afterward hungry. And when the tempter
came to him, he said, If thou art the son of God, command
4 that these stones be made bread. But he answered and said,
It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every
5 word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God. Then the devil
taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle
6 of the temple, And saith to him, If thou art the Son of God,
cast thyself down, for it is written, He shall give his angels
charge concerning thee: and in *their* hands they shall uphold
7 thee, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone. Je-
sus said to him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the
8 Lord thy God. Again, the devil taketh him up upon an ex-
ceeding high mountain, and showeth him all the kingdoms of
9 the world, and the glory of them, And saith to him, All these
things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.
10 Then saith Jesus to him, Be gone, Satan: for it is written, Thou
shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.
11 Then the devil leaveth him, and behold, angels came and min-

istered to him. Now when Jesus had heard that John was cast 12
 into prison, he departed into Galilee. And leaving Nazareth, 13
 he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast,
 in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthalim; That it might be 14
 fulfilled which was spoken by Isaiah the prophet, saying, The 15
 land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthalim, *by* the way of the
 sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles: The people who 16
 sat in darkness, saw great light; and to them who sat in the
 region and shades of death, light hath arisen. From that time 17
 Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdom of
 heaven is at hand. And Jesus, walking by the sea of Galilee, 18
 saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother,
 casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers. And he saith 19
 to them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men. And 20
 they immediately left *their* nets, and followed him. And going 21
 on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James *the son of*
 Zebedee, and John his brother, in a boat with Zebedee their fa- 22
 ther, mending their nets: and he called them. And they imme- 23
 diately left the boat, and their father, and followed him. And
 Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and
 preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner
 of sickness, and all manner of disease among the people. And 24
 his fame spread throughout all Syria: and they brought to him
 all sick people that were taken with diverse diseases and tor-
 ments, and those who were possessed with demons, and those
 who were lunatic, and those that had the palsy; and he healed
 them. And there followed him great multitudes of people from 25
 Galilee, and *from* Decapolis, and from Jerusalem, and from
 Judea, and from beyond Jordan.

And seeing the multitudes, he ascended a mountain: and **5**
 when he was seated, his disciples came to him. And he opened 2
 his mouth, and taught them, saying, Blessed *are* the poor 3
 in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed *are* 4
 they that mourn: for they shall be comforted. Blessed *are* the 5
 meek: for they shall inherit the earth. Blessed *are* they who 6
 hunger and thirst for righteousness: for they shall be filled.
 Blessed *are* the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy. Blessed 7, 8
are the pure in heart: for they shall see God. Blessed *are* 9
 the peace-makers: for they shall be called children of God.
 Blessed *are* they who are persecuted for righteousness' sake: 10

11 for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are ye when men shall revile you, and persecute *you*, and shall say all manner
12 of evil against you falsely, for my sake. Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great *is* your reward in heaven: for so they
13 persecuted the prophets who were before you. Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt hath lost its savor, with what shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast
14 out, and to be trodden under foot by men. Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on a hill cannot be hid. Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a close vessel, but on a candlestick: and it giveth light to all that are in the house.
15 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father who is in heaven. Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am
16 not come to destroy, but to fulfill. For verily I say to you, Till heaven and earth shall pass away, one jot or one tittle shall in
17 no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled. Whoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of
18 heaven: but whoever shall do, and teach *them*, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven. For I say to you,
19 That except your righteousness shall exceed *the righteousness* of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the
20 kingdom of heaven. Ye have heard that it was said to them of old time, Thou shalt not kill; and whoever shall kill, shall be in
21 danger of the judgment: But I say to you, That whoever is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the
22 judgment: and whoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whoever shall say, Thou fool, shall
23 be in danger of hell-fire. Therefore if thou shalt bring thy gift to the altar, and there remember that thy brother hath aught
24 against thee; Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer
25 thy gift. Agree with thy adversary quickly, while thou art in the way with him; lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be
26 cast into prison. Verily, I say to thee, thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing. Ye
27 have heard that it was said to them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery: But I say to you, That whoever looketh on
28

a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her
already in his heart. And if thy right eye shall cause thee to 29
sin, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: for it is profitable for
thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy
whole body should be cast into hell. And if thy right hand 30
shall cause thee to sin, cut it off, and cast *it* from thee: for it
is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish,
and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell. It hath 31
been said, Whoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a
writing of divorcement: But I say to you, That whoever shall 32
put away his wife, saving for the cause of lewdness, causeth
her to commit adultery: and whoever shall marry her that is
divorced, committeth adultery. Again, ye have heard that it 33
hath been said to them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear
thyself, but shalt perform to the Lord thy oaths: But I say to 34
you, Swear not at all: neither by heaven; for it is God's throne:
Nor by the earth; for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem; 35
for it is the city of the great King, Neither shalt thou swear 36
by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or
black. But let your communication be, Yea, yea, Nay, nay: for 37
whatever *is* more than these cometh of evil. Ye have heard 38
that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a
tooth. But I say to you, That ye resist not evil: but whoever 39
shall strike thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.
And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy 40
coat, let him have *thy* cloke also. And whoever shall constrain 41
thee *to go* one mile, go with him two. Give to him that asketh 42
thee, and from him that would borrow of thee, turn not thou
away. Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love 43
thy neighbor, and hate thy enemy: But I say to you, Love your 44
enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate
you, and pray for them who despitefully use you, and perse-
cute you; That ye may be the children of your Father who *is* 45
in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the
good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust. For if 46
ye love them who love you, what reward have ye? do not even
the publicans the same? And if ye salute your brethren only, 47
what do ye more *than others*? do not even the publicans so?
Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father who is in heaven 48
is perfect.

6 Take heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen by them: otherwise ye have no reward from your Father who is
2 in heaven. Therefore, when thou doest *thy* alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do, in the synagogues, and in the streets, that they may have glory from men. Verily, I
3 say to you, they have their reward. But when thou doest alms,
4 let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth: That thy alms may be in secret; and thy Father who seeth in secret,
5 himself will reward thee openly. And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites *are*: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen by men. Verily, I say to you, they have their
6 reward. But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father who is in secret, and thy Father who seeth in secret, will reward thee
7 openly. But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their
8 much speaking. Therefore be ye not like them: for your Father knoweth what things ye need before ye ask him. After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father who art in heaven,
9 Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done
10 on earth as *it is* in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread.
11 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil. For thine is the
12, 13 kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen. For, if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also
14 forgive you: But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither
15 will your Father forgive your trespasses. Moreover, when ye fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear to men to fast. Verily, I say to you, they have their reward. But thou, when thou
16 fastest, anoint thy head, and wash thy face; That thou mayest not appear to men to fast, but to thy Father, who is in secret: and thy Father, who seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.
17 Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and
18 steal: But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not
19 break through nor steal. For where your treasure is, there
20 will your heart be also. The light of the body is the eye: if
21
22

therefore thy eye be single, thy whole body will be full of light. But if thy eye be evil, thy whole body will be full of darkness. 23 If therefore the light that is in thee is darkness, how great *is* that darkness! No man can serve two masters: for either he 24 will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon. Therefore I say to you, Be not anxious for your life, what ye 25 shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than food, and the body than 26 raiment? Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father 27 feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they? Which of you by anxious care can add one cubit to his stature? And 28 why are ye anxious for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field how they grow? they toil not, neither do they spin? And yet I 29 say to you, that even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. Wherefore, if God so clotheth the grass of the 30 field, which to-day is, and to-morrow is cast into the oven, *will he* not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith? Therefore 31 be not anxious, saying, What shall we eat? or what shall we drink? or, with what shall we be clothed? (For after all these 32 things do the Gentiles seek) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things. But seek ye first the 33 kingdom of God, and his righteousness, and all these things shall be added to you. Therefore be not anxious for the mor- 34 row: for the morrow will be solicitous for the things of itself. Sufficient to the day *is* its own evil.

Judge not, that ye be not judged. For with what judgment 7, 2 ye judge, ye shall be judged: and the measure which ye give, shall be measured to you again. And why beholdest thou 3 the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thy own eye? Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, 4 Let me pull out the mote out of thy eye; and behold, a beam *is* in thy own eye? Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out 5 of thy own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye. Give not that which *is* holy to 6 dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you. Ask, 7 and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and the door shall be opened to you: For every one that asketh, 8

receiveth; and he that seeketh, findeth; and to him that knocketh, the door shall be opened. Or what man is there of you, who, if his son shall ask bread, will give him a stone? Or if he shall ask a fish, will he give him a serpent? If ye then being evil know *how* to give good gifts to your children, how much more shall your Father who is in heaven give good things to them that ask him? Therefore all things whatever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets. Enter ye in at the strait gate; for wide *is* the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there are who go in by it. Because strait *is* the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth to life, and few there are that find it. Beware of false prophets, who come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves. Ye shall know them by their fruits: Do men gather grapes from thorns, or figs from thistles: Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither *can* a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them, Not every one that saith to me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father who is in heaven. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out demons? and in thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess to them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity. Therefore whoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him to a wise man, who built his house upon a rock: And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock. And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened to a foolish man, who built his house upon the sand: And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell, and great was the fall of it. And it came to pass when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine. For he taught them as *one* having authority, and not as the scribes.

8 When he had come down from the mountain, great mul-

titudes followed him. And behold, there came a leper and 2
worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me
clean. And Jesus put forth *his* hand, and touched him, say- 3
ing, I will; be thou clean. And immediately his leprosy was
cleansed. And Jesus saith to him, See thou tell no man; but 4
go, show thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses
commanded, for a testimony to them. And when Jesus had 5
entered into Capernaum, there came to him a centurion, be-
seeching him, And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home 6
sick with the palsy, grievously tormented. And Jesus saith to 7
him, I will come and heal him. The centurion answered and 8
said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldst come under my
roof: but speak the word only, and my servant will be healed.
For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me: and 9
I say to this *man*, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and
he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it. When 10
Jesus heard *it*, he marveled, and said to them that followed,
Verily I say to you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in
Israel. And I say to you, that many shall come from the east 11
and the west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac,
and Jacob in the kingdom of heaven. But the children of the 12
kingdom shall be cast out into utter darkness: there shall be
weeping and gnashing of teeth. And Jesus said to the centu- 13
rion, Depart; and as thou hast believed, so be it done to thee.
And his servant was healed in the same hour. And when Je- 14
sus had come into Peter's house, he saw his wife's mother laid,
and sick with a fever. And he touched her hand, and the fever 15
left her: and she arose, and ministered to them. When the 16
evening was come, they brought to him many that were pos-
sessed with demons: and he cast out the spirits with *his* word,
and healed all that were sick; That it might be fulfilled which 17
was spoken by Isaiah the prophet, saying, He himself took our
infirmities, and bore *our* sicknesses. Now when Jesus saw 18
great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart
to the other side. And a certain scribe came, and said to him, 19
Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest. And Je- 20
sus saith to him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air
have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.
And another of his disciples said to him, Lord, suffer me first to 21
go and bury my father. But Jesus said to him, Follow me; and 22

23 let the dead bury their dead. And when he had entered into
24 a boat, his disciples followed him. And behold, there arose a
great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the boat was covered
25 with the waves: but he was asleep. And his disciples came to
26 *him*, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish. And
he saith to them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then
he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a
27 great calm. But the men marveled, saying, What manner of
28 man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him! And
when he had come to the other side, into the country of the
Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with demons, com-
ing out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might
29 pass by that way. And behold, they cried out, saying, What
have we *to do* with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God? art thou
30 come hither to torment us before the time? And there was a
31 good way off from them a herd of many swine, feeding. So the
demons besought him, saying, If thou expellest us, suffer us
32 to go away into the herd of swine. And he said to them, Go.
And when they had come out, they went into the herd of swine:
and behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep
33 place into the sea, and perished in the waters. And they that
kept them, fled, and went into the city, and told every thing;
34 and what had befallen to the possessed with demons. And be-
hold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus: and when they
saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their
borders.

9 And he entered into a boat, and passed over, and came into
2 his own city. And behold, they brought to him a man sick
with the palsy, lying on a bed: and Jesus, seeing their faith,
said to the sick of the palsy, Son, be of good cheer; thy sins
3 are forgiven thee. And behold, certain of the scribes said
4 within themselves, This *man* blasphemeth. And Jesus, know-
5 ing their thoughts, said, Why think ye evil in your hearts? For
which is easier, to say, Thy sins are forgiven thee; or to say,
6 Arise, and walk? But that ye may know that the Son of man
hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick
with the palsy,) Arise, take up thy bed, and go to thy house.
7, 8 And he arose, and departed to his house. But when the mul-
titude saw *it*, they marveled, and glorified God, who had given
9 such power to men. And as Jesus was passing from thence,

he saw a man named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he saith to him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him. And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at table in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples. And when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said to his disciples, Why eateth your Master with publicans and sinners? But when Jesus heard *that*, he said to them, They that are in health need not a physician, but they that are sick. But go ye and learn what *that* meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance. Then came to him the disciples of John, saying, Why do we and the Pharisees fast often, but thy disciples fast not? And Jesus said to them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then they will fast. No man putteth a piece of new cloth to an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it up, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse. Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved. While he was speaking these things to them, behold, there came a certain ruler, and worshiped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she will live. And Jesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his disciples. (And behold, a woman who was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind *him*, and touched the hem of his garment. For she said within herself, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole. But Jesus turned himself about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.) And when Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw the minstrels and the people making a noise, He said to them, Give place: for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they derided him. But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose. And the fame of this went abroad into all that land. And when Jesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, *Thou* son of David, have mercy on us. And when he had come into the house, the blind

men came to him: and Jesus saith to them, Believe ye that I
29 am able to do this? They said to him, Yes, Lord. Then he
touched their eyes, saying, According to your faith, be it to
30 you. And their eyes were opened; and Jesus strictly charged
31 them, saying, See *that* no man know it. But they, when they
32 had departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country. As
thy went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man pos-
33 sessed with a demon. And when the demon was cast out,
the dumb spoke: and the multitudes marveled, saying, It was
34 never so seen in Israel. But the Pharisees said, He casteth out
35 demons, through the prince of the demons. And Jesus went
about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues,
and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every
36 sickness, and every disease among the people. But when he
saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them,
because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep hav-
37 ing no shepherd. Then saith he to his disciples, The harvest
38 truly *is* plentiful, but the laborers are few. Pray ye therefore
the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth laborers into
his harvest.

10 And when he had called to *him* his twelve disciples, he gave
them power against unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to
2 heal all manner of sickness, and all manner of disease. Now
the names of the twelve apostles are these; The first, Simon,
who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James *the son*
3 of Zebedee, and John his brother; Philip, and Bartholomew;
Thomas, and Matthew the publican; James *the son* of Alpheus,
4 and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus; Simon the Canaan-
5 ite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him. These twelve
Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into
the way of the Gentiles, and enter ye not into *any* city of the
6 Samaritans. But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Is-
7 rael. And as ye go, proclaim, saying, The kingdom of heaven
8 is at hand. Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead,
9 cast out demons: freely ye have received, freely give. Pro-
10 vide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass in your purses; Nor
bag for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor a
11 staff: for the workman is worthy of his food. And into what-
ever city or town ye shall enter, inquire who in it is worthy,
12 and there abide till ye go thence. And when ye come into a

house, salute it. And if the house be worthy, let your peace 13
come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to
you. And whoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, 14
when ye depart from that house, or city, shake off the dust of
your feet. Verily, I say to you, It shall be more tolerable for 15
the land of Sodom and Gomorrah, in the day of judgment, than
for that city. Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst 16
of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as
doves. But beware of men: for they will deliver you to the 17
councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues. And 18
ye will be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for
a testimony against them and the Gentiles. But when they 19
deliver you up, be not anxious how or what ye shall speak, for
it shall be given to you in that same hour what ye shall speak.
For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which 20
speaketh in you. And the brother will deliver up the brother 21
to death, and the father the child: and the children will rise up
against *their* parents, and cause them to be put to death. And 22
ye will be hated by all *men* for my name's sake: but he that
endureth to the end shall be saved. But when they persecute 23
you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say to you,
Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel till the Son of
man shall have come. The disciple is not above *his* teacher, 24
nor the servant above his lord. It is enough for the disciple
that he should be as his teacher, and the servant as his lord:
if they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how
much more *will they call* them of his household? Fear them 26
not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be
revealed; and hid, that shall not be known. What I tell you in 27
darkness, *that* speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear,
that publish ye upon the house-tops. And fear not them who 28
kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear
him who is able to destroy both soul and body in hell. Are not 29
two sparrows sold for a farthing? and not one of them shall fall
on the ground without your Father. But the very hairs of your
head are all numbered. Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more 31
value than many sparrows. Whoever therefore shall confess 32
me before men, him will I also confess before my Father who
is in heaven. But whoever shall deny me before men, him 33
will I also deny before my Father who is in heaven. Think 34

not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send
35 peace, but a sword. For I am come to set a man at variance
against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and
36 the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law. And a man's
37 foes *will be* they of his own household. He that loveth father or
mother more than me, is not worthy of me: and he that loveth
38 son or daughter more than me, is not worthy of me. And he
that taketh not his cross, and followeth me, is not worthy of me.
39 He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life
40 for my sake, shall find it. He that receiveth you, receiveth
41 me, and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me. He
that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet, shall receive
a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in
the name of a righteous man, shall receive a righteous man's
42 reward. And whoever shall give to drink to one of these little
ones, a cup of cold *water* only, in the name of a disciple, verily,
I say to you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

11 And it came to pass when Jesus had made an end of com-
manding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and
2 to preach in their cities. Now when John had heard in the
3 prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples, And
said to him, Art thou he that should come, or do we look for
4 another? Jesus answered and said to them, Go and show
5 John again those things which ye hear and see: The blind
receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed,
and the deaf hear, the dead are raised, and the poor have the
6 gospel preached to them. And blessed is *he* to whom I shall
7 not be the cause of his falling into sin. And as they departed,
Jesus began to say to the multitudes concerning John, What
went ye out into the wilderness to see? a reed shaken with
8 the wind? But what went ye out to see? A man clothed in
soft raiment? Behold, they that wear soft *clothing* are in kings'
9 houses. But what went ye out to see? A prophet? yes, I say
10 to you, and more than a prophet. For this is *he* concerning
whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy
11 face, who shall prepare thy way before thee. Verily, I say to
you, among them that are born of women, there hath not risen
a greater than John the Baptist: notwithstanding, he that is
12 least in the kingdom of heaven, is greater than he. And from
the days of John the Baptist, until now, the kingdom of heaven

suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force. For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John. And if ye will receive *it*, this is Elijah who was to come. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear. But to what shall I liken this generation? It is like to children sitting in the markets, and calling to their fellows, And saying, We have piped to you, and ye have not danced; We have mourned to you, and ye have not lamented. For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a demon. The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold, a man gluttonous, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners. But wisdom is justified by her children. Then he began to upbraid the cities in which most of his mighty works had been done, because they repented not. Woe to thee, Chorazin; woe to thee, Bethsaida: for if the mighty works which have been done in you had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes. But I say to you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than for you. And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day. But I say to you, that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom, in the day of judgment, than for thee. At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them to babes. Even so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight. All things are delivered to me by my Father; and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and *he* to whomsoever the Son will reveal him. Come to me, all ye that labor, and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn from me: for I am meek and lowly in heart; and ye shall find rest to your souls. For my yoke *is* easy, and my burden is light.

At that time Jesus went on the sabbath through the corn, and his disciples were hungry, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat. But when the Pharisees saw it, they said to him, Behold, thy disciples do that which it is not lawful to do on the sabbath. But he said to them, Have ye not read what David did when he was hungry, and they that were with him;

4 How he entered into the house of God, and ate the show-bread,
5 which it was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them who
6 were with him, but only for the priests? Or have ye not read
7 in the law, that on the sabbath the priests in the temple pro-
8 fane the sabbath, and are blameless? But I say to you, that
9 in this place is *one* greater than the temple. But if ye had
10 known what *this* meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice,
11 ye would not have condemned the guiltless. For the Son of
12 man is Lord even of the sabbath. And when he had departed
13 thence, he went into their synagogue. And behold, there was a
14 man who had *his* hand withered. And they asked him, saying,
15 Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath? that they might accuse him.
16 And he said to them, What man shall there be among you, that
17 shall have one sheep, and if it shall fall into a pit on the sab-
18 bath, will he not lay hold on it, and lift *it* out? How much
19 then is a man better than a sheep? wherefore it is lawful to do
20 well on the sabbath days. Then saith he to the man, Stretch
21 out thy hand. And he stretched *it* out; and it was restored to a
22 sound state like the other. Then the Pharisees went out, and
23 held a council against him, how they might destroy him. But
24 when Jesus knew *it*, he withdrew himself from thence: and
25 great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all. And
26 charged them that they should not make him known: That
it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Isaiah the prophet,
saying, Behold, my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved,
in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my spirit upon
him, and he shall show judgment to the Gentiles. He shall
not contend, nor cry; neither shall any man hear his voice in
the streets. A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking
flax shall he not quench, till he shall send forth judgment to
victory. And in his name shall the Gentiles trust. Then was
brought to him one possessed with a demon, blind and dumb;
and he healed him, so that the blind and dumb both spoke
and saw. And all the people were amazed, and said, Is not
this the son of David? But when the Pharisees heard *it*, they
said, This man doth not cast out demons, but by Beelzebub the
prince of the demons. And Jesus knew their thoughts, and
said to them, Every kingdom divided against itself, is brought
to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself,
shall not stand. And if Satan casteth out Satan, he is divided

against himself; how then shall his kingdom stand? And if I 27
by Beelzebub cast out demons, by whom do your children expel
them? therefore they shall be your judges. But if I cast out 28
demons by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come
to you. Or else, how can one enter into a strong man's house, 29
and seize his goods, except he shall first bind the strong man?
and then he will plunder his house. He that is not with me, 30
is against me; and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth
abroad. Wherefore I say to you, All manner of sin and blas- 31
phemy shall be forgiven to men: but the blasphemy *against*
the Holy Spirit shall not be forgiven to men. And whoever 32
speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven
him: but whoever speaketh against the Holy Spirit, it shall
not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the *world*
to come. Either make the tree good, and its fruit good; or 33
else make the tree corrupt, and its fruit corrupt: for the tree is
known by *its* fruit. O generation of vipers, how can ye, being 34
evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart,
the mouth speaketh. A good man, out of the good treasure of 35
the heart, bringeth forth good things: and an evil man, out of
the evil treasure, bringeth forth evil things. But I say to you, 36
That for every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give
account in the day of judgment. For by thy words thou shalt 37
be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned. Then 38
certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying,
Master, we would see a sign from thee. But he answered and 39
said to them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh for
a sign, and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of
the prophet Jonah. For as Jonah was three days and three 40
nights in the whale's belly: so shall the Son of man be three
days and three nights in the heart of the earth. The men 41
of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and
shall condemn it: because they repented at the preaching of
Jonah; and behold, a greater than Jonah *is* here. The queen 42
of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this genera-
tion, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost
parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold,
a greater than Solomon *is* here. When the unclean spirit is 43
gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking
rest, and he findeth none. Then he saith, I will return into 44

my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he
45 findeth *it* empty, swept, and garnished. Then goeth he, and
taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than him-
self, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last *state* of
that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also to this
46 wicked generation. While he was yet speaking to the people,
behold, *his* mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to
47 speak with him. Then one said to him, Behold, thy mother
and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee.
48 But he answered and said to him that told him, Who is my
49 mother? and who are my brethren? And he stretched forth
his hand towards his disciples, and said, Behold my mother
50 and my brethren! For whoever shall do the will of my Fa-
ther who is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and
mother.

13 The same day Jesus went out of the house, and sat by the
2 sea side. And great multitudes were gathered to him, so that
he went into a boat, and sat down; and the whole multitude
3 stood on the shore. And he spoke many things to them in
4 parables, saying, Behold, a sower went forth to sow; And when
he sowed, some *seeds* fell by the way side, and the fowls came
5 and devoured them: Some fell upon stony places, where they
had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because
6 they had no deepness of earth: And when the sun had risen,
they were scorched; and because they had not root, they with-
7 ered. And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprung
8 up, and choked them: But others fell into good ground, and
brought forth fruit, some a hundred-fold, some sixty-fold, some
9, 10 thirty-fold. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear. And the dis-
ciples came, and said to him, Why speakest thou to them in
11 parables? He answered and said to them, Because it is given
to you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to
12 them it is not given. For whoever hath, to him shall be given,
and he shall have more abundance: but whoever hath not, from
13 him shall be taken away even that which he hath. Therefore
I speak to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and
14 hearing they hear not, neither do they understand. And in
them is fulfilled the prophecy of Isaiah, which saith, By hear-
ing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall
15 see, and shall not perceive: For this people's heart is become

gross, and *their* ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them. But 16
blessed *are* your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear. For verily I say to you, That many prophets and righteous *men* 17
have desired to see the things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear the things which ye hear, and have not heard them. Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower. When 18, 19
any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth *it* not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart. This is he who received seed by the way side. But he that received the seed into stony places, 20
the same is he that heareth the word, and immediately with joy receiveth it; Yet he hath not root in himself, but endureth 21
for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, forthwith he is offended. He also that received 22
seed among the thorns is he that heareth the word; and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful. But he that receiveth seed 23
into the good ground is he that heareth the word, and understandeth *it*; who also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some a hundred fold, some sixty, some thirty. Another parable he 24
proposed to them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened to a man who sowed good seed in his field: But while men slept, 25
his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and departed. But when the blade had sprung up, and brought forth 26
fruit, then appeared the tares also. So the servants of the 27
householder came and said to him, Sir, didst thou not sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares? He said to 28
them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said to him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them? But he said, No; lest 29
while ye gather the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them. Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of 30
harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn. Another parable he proposed to them, saying, The 31
kingdom of heaven is like a grain of mustard-seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field: Which indeed is the least of 32
all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs,

and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the air come and lodge
33 on its branches. Another parable he spoke to them; The king-
dom of heaven is like leaven, which a woman took, and hid in
34 three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened. All these
things Jesus spoke to the multitude in parables; and without a
35 parable he spoke not to them: That it might be fulfilled which
was spoken by the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in
parables; I will utter things which have been kept secret from
36 the foundation of the world. Then Jesus sent the multitude
away, and went into the house: and his disciples came to him,
37 saying, Declare to us the parable of the tares of the field. He
answered and said to them, He that soweth the good seed is
38 the Son of man; The field is the world; the good seed are the
children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the
39 wicked *one*; The enemy that sowed them is the devil; the har-
vest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels.
40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so
shall it be in the end of this world. The Son of man shall
41 send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his king-
dom all things that offend, and them who do iniquity; And
42 shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing
and gnashing of teeth. Then shall the righteous shine as the
43 sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let
him hear. Again, the kingdom of heaven is like treasure hid
44 in a field; which, when a man hath found, he hideth, and for
joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that
45 field. Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a merchant seek-
ing goodly pearls: Who, when he had found one pearl of great
46 price, went and sold all that he had, and bought it. Again, the
kingdom of heaven is like a net, that was cast into the sea, and
47 gathered of every kind: Which, when it was full, they drew
to the shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into ves-
48 sels, but cast away the bad. So shall it be at the end of the
world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from
49 among the just, And shall cast them into the furnace of fire:
50 there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth. Jesus saith to
them, Have ye understood all these things? They say to him,
51 Yes, Lord. Then said he to them, Therefore every scribe *who*
is instructed to the kingdom of heaven, is like a man that is a
52 householder, who bringeth forth out of his treasure things new

and old. And it came to pass, *that* when Jesus had finished 53
 these parables, he departed thence. And when he had come 54
 into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, so
 that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this *man*
 this wisdom, and these mighty works? Is not this the carpen- 55
 ter's son? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren,
 James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas? And his sisters, 56
 are they not all with us? Whence then hath this *man* all these
 things? And they were offended in him. But Jesus said to 57
 them, A prophet is not without honor, save in his own country,
 and in his own house. And he did not many mighty works 58
 there, because of their unbelief.

At that time Herod the Tetrarch heard of the fame of Je- **14**
 sus, And said to his servants, This is John the Baptist; he 2
 hath risen from the dead; and therefore mighty works do show
 forth themselves in him. For Herod had laid hold on John, 3
 and bound him, and put *him* in prison for the sake of Hero-
 dias, his brother Philip's wife. For John had said to him, It is 4
 not lawful for thee to have her. And when he would have put 5
 him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted
 him as a prophet. But when Herod's birth-day was kept, the 6
 daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.
 Upon which he promised with an oath to give her whatever she 7
 would ask. And she, being before instructed by her mother, 8
 said, Give me here the head of John the Baptist in a dish. And 9
 the king was sorry: nevertheless for the sake of the oath, and
 of them who sat with him at table, he commanded *it* to be given
 her. And he sent, and beheaded John in the prison. And his 10, 11
 head was brought in a dish, and given to the damsel: and she
 brought *it* to her mother. And his disciples came, and took up 12
 the body, and buried it, and went and told Jesus. When Jesus 13
 heard *of it*, he departed thence in a boat, into a desert place
 apart: and when the people had heard of it, they followed him
 on foot out of the cities. And Jesus went forth, and saw a great 14
 multitude, and was moved with compassion towards them, and
 he healed their sick. And when it was evening, his disciples 15
 came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now
 past; send the multitude away, that they may go into the vil-
 lages, and buy themselves victuals. But Jesus said to them, 16
 They need not depart; give ye them to eat. And they say to 17

18 him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes. He said,
19 Bring them hither to me. And he commanded the multitude
to sit down on the grass, and took the five loaves, and the two
fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and broke, and
gave the loaves to *his* disciples, and the disciples to the multi-
20 tude. And they all ate, and were satisfied: and they took up
21 of the fragments that remained twelve baskets full. And they
that had eaten were about five thousand men, besides women
22 and children. And immediately Jesus constrained his disci-
ples to get into a boat, and to go before him to the other side,
23 while he sent the multitudes away. And when he had sent the
multitudes away, he ascended a mountain apart to pray: and
24 when the evening was come, he was there alone. But the boat
was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the
25 wind was contrary. And in the fourth watch of the night Je-
26 sus went to them, walking on the sea. And when the disciples
saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is
27 a spirit; and they cried out for fear. But immediately Jesus
spoke to them, saying, Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid.
28 And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it is thou, bid me
29 come to thee on the water. And he said, Come. And when
Peter had come down out of the boat, he walked on the wa-
30 ter, to go to Jesus. But when he saw the wind boisterous, he
was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save
31 me. And immediately Jesus stretched forth *his* hand, and
caught him, and said to him, O thou of little faith, Why didst
32 thou doubt? And when they had come into the boat, the wind
33 ceased. Then they that were in the boat came and worshiped
34 him, saying, In truth thou art the son of God. And when they
35 had gone over, they came into the land of Gennesaret. And
when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent
out into all the surrounding country, and brought to him all
36 that were diseased; And besought him that they might only
touch the hem of his garment: and as many as touched were
restored to health.

15 Then came to Jesus scribes and Pharisees, who were of Jerusalem,
2 saying, Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the
elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.
3 But he answered and said to them, Why do ye also transgress
4 the commandment of God by your tradition? For God com-

manded, saying, Honor thy father and mother: and, He that curseth father or mother, let him die the death. But ye say, 5
Whoever shall say to *his* father or his mother, It is a gift, by
whatever thou mightest be profited by me; And honor not 6
his father or his mother, *he shall be free*. Thus have ye made
the commandment of God of no effect by your tradition. Ye 7
hypocrites, well did Isaiah prophesy of you, saying, This peo- 8
ple draw nigh to me with their mouth, and honor me with
their lips; but their heart is far from me. But in vain they 9
do worship me, teaching *for* doctrines the commandments of
men. And he called the multitude, and said to them, Hear, 10
and understand: Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth 11
a man; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a
man. Then came his disciples, and said to him, Knowest thou 12
that the Pharisees were offended after they heard this saying?
But he answered and said, Every plant, which my heavenly 13
Father hath not planted, shall be extirpated. Let them alone: 14
they are blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind leadeth
the blind, both will fall into the ditch. Then answered Peter 15
and said to him, Declare to us this parable. And Jesus said, 16
Are ye also yet without understanding? Do ye not yet under- 17
stand, that whatever entereth in at the mouth goeth into the
belly, and is cast out into the draught? But those things which 18
proceed out of the mouth come forth from the heart; and they
defile the man. For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, 19
murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blas-
phemies: These are *the things* which defile a man: but to eat 20
with unwashed hands defileth not a man. Then Jesus went
thence, and departed into the territories of Tyre and Sidon. 21
And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same terri- 22
tories, and cried to him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord,
thou son of David; my daughter is grievously afflicted with a
demon. But he answered her not a word. And his disciples 23
came and besought him, saying, Send her away; for she cri-
eth after us. But he answered and said, I am not sent but 24
to the lost sheep of the house of Israel. Then came she and 25
worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me. But he answered and 26
said, It is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast *it*
to dogs. And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the 27
crums which fall from their master's table. Then Jesus an- 28

swered and said to her, O woman, great *is* thy faith: be it to thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was healed from
29 that very hour. And Jesus departed from thence, and came
nigh to the sea of Galilee; and ascended a mountain, and sat
30 down there. And great multitudes came to him, having with
them *those that were* lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many
others, and cast them down at Jesus' feet; and he healed them:
31 So that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb to
speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind
32 to see: and they glorified the God of Israel. Then Jesus called
his disciples *to him*, and said, I have compassion on the multi-
tude, because they continue with me now three days, and have
nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they
33 faint in the way. And his disciples say to him, Whence should
we have so much bread in the wilderness, as to satisfy so great
34 a multitude? And Jesus saith to them, How many loaves have
35 ye? And they said, Seven, and a few little fishes. And he com-
36 manded the multitude to sit on the ground. And he took the
seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks, and broke *them*,
and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.
37 And they all ate and were filled: and they took up of the frag-
38 ments that were left seven baskets full. And they that had
eaten were four thousand men, besides women and children.
39 And he sent away the multitude, and took a boat, and came
into the borders of Magdala.

16 The Pharisees also and the Sadducees came, and, tempting,
2 desired him that he would show them a sign from heaven. He
answered and said to them, When it is evening, ye say, *It will*
3 *be* fair weather: for the sky is red. And in the morning, *It*
will be foul weather to-day: for the sky is red and lowering.
O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye
4 not discern the signs of the times? A wicked and adulterous
generation seeketh for a sign; and there shall no sign been to
it, but the sign of the prophet Jonah. And he left them, and
5 departed. And when his disciples had come to the other side,
6 they had forgotten to take bread. Then Jesus said to them,
Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of
7 the Sadducees. And they reasoned among themselves, say-
8 ing, *It is* because we have taken no bread. *Which* when Je-
sus perceived, he said to them, O ye of little faith, why reason

ye among yourselves, because ye have brought no bread? Do 9
ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the
five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up? Neither the 10
seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye
took up? How is it that ye do not understand that I spoke not 11
to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven
of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees? Then they understood 12
that he did not caution them against the leaven of bread, but
against the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.
When Jesus came into the borders of Cesarea Phillippi, he 13
asked his disciples, saying, Who do men say that I the Son of
man am? And they said, Some *say that thou art* John the Bap- 14
tist: some Elijah; and others, Jeremiah, or one of the prophets.
He saith to them, But who say ye that I am? And Simon Peter 15, 16
answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living
God. And Jesus answered and said to him, Blessed art thou, 17
Simon-Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed *it* to thee,
but my Father who is in heaven. And I say also to thee, that 18
thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church: and
the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. And I will give 19
to thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatever thou
shalt bind on earth, shall be bound in heaven; and whatever 20
thou shalt loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven. Then
he charged his disciples that they should tell no man that he
was Jesus the Christ. From that time forth Jesus began to 21
show to his disciples, that he must go to Jerusalem, and suf-
fer many things from the elders and chief priests, and scribes,
and be killed, and be raised again the third day. Then Peter 22
took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee,
Lord: this shall not be to thee. But he turned, and said to 23
Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan; thou art an offense to me:
for thou savorest not the things that are of God, but those that
are of men. Then said Jesus to his disciples, If any *man* will 24
come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross,
and follow me. For whoever will save his life, shall lose it: 25
and whoever will lose his life for my sake, shall find it. For 26
what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and
lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his
soul? For the Son of man will come in the glory of his Father, 27
with his angels; and then he will reward every man according

28 to his works. Verily I say to you, There are some standing here, who shall not taste death, till they shall see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

17 And after six days, Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them upon a high mountain apart.
2 And *he* was transfigured before them: and his face shone as
3 the sun, and his raiment was white as the light. And behold, there appeared to them Moses and Elijah talking with him.
4 Then answered Peter, and said to Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles;
5 one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah. While he was yet speaking, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold, a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my
6 beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased: hear ye him. And when the disciples heard *it*, they fell on their face, and were
7 in great fear. And Jesus came and touched them, and said,
8 Arise, and be not afraid. And when they had lifted up their
9 eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus only. And as they were descending the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be raised again from
10 the dead. And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say
11 the scribes, that Elijah must first come? And Jesus answered and said to them, Elijah truly will first come, and restore all things: But I say to you, that Elijah is come already, and they
12 knew him not, but have done to him whatever they pleased:
13 likewise will also the Son of man suffer by them. Then the disciples understood that he spoke to them concerning John
14 the Baptist. And when they had come to the multitude, there came to him a *certain* man kneeling down to him, and saying,
15 Lord, have mercy on my son; for he is lunatic, and grievously distressed; for often he falleth into the fire, and often into the
16 water. And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could
17 not cure him. Then Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long
18 shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me. And Jesus rebuked the demon, and he departed out of him: and the child
19 was cured from that very hour. Then came the disciples to
20 Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out? And Jesus said to them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say to you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard-seed, ye shall say

to this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place, and it shall
remove; and nothing shall be impossible to you. However, this
kind goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting. And while they
abode in Galilee, Jesus said to them, The Son of man will be be-
trayed into the hands of men: And they will kill him, and the
third day he will be raised again: And they were exceedingly
grieved. And when they had come to Capernaum, they that
received tribute *-money*, came to Peter, and said, Doth not your
Master pay tribute? He saith, Yes. And when he had come
into the house, Jesus anticipated him, saying, What thinkest
thou, Simon? from whom do the kings of the earth take custom
or tribute? from their own children, or from strangers? Peter
saith to him, From strangers. Jesus saith to him, Then are the
children free. Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them,
go thou to the sea, and cast a hook, and take the fish that first
cometh up: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt
find a piece of money: take that, and give to them for me and
thee.

At the same time came the disciples to Jesus, saying, Who **18**
is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven? And Jesus called **2**
a little child to him, and set him in the midst of them, And **3**
said, Verily I say to you, Except ye be converted, and become
as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.
Whoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the **4**
same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven. And whoever **5**
shall receive one such little child in my name, receiveth me.
But whoever shall cause one of these little ones who believe in **6**
me, to sin, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged
about his neck, and *that* he were drowned in the depth of the
sea. Woe to the world because of offenses! for it must needs be **7**
that offenses come; but woe to that man by whom the offense
cometh! Wherefore, if thy hand or thy foot causeth thee to sin, **8**
cut them off, and cast *them* from thee: it is better for thee to
enter into life halt or maimed, rather than having two hands
or two feet, to be cast into everlasting fire. And if thy eye **9**
causeth thee to sin, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: it is bet-
ter for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having
two eyes, to be cast into hell-fire. Take heed that ye despise **10**
not one of these little ones: for I say to you, that in heaven
their angels do always behold the face of my Father who is in

11 heaven. For the Son of man is come to save that which was
12 lost. How think ye? if a man hath a hundred sheep, and one of
13 them is gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and
14 go to the mountains, and seek that which is gone astray? And
15 if he findeth it, verily I say to you, he rejoiceth more over that
16 *sheep*, than over the ninety and nine which went not astray.
17 Even so it is not the will of your Father who is in heaven, that
18 one of these little ones should perish. Moreover, if thy brother
19 shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between
20 thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained
21 thy brother. But if he will not hear *thee*, then take with thee
22 one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses
23 every word may be established. And if he shall neglect to
24 hear them, tell *it* to the church: but if he shall neglect to hear
25 the church, let him be to thee as a heathen and a publican.
26 Verily I say to you, Whatever ye shall bind on earth, shall be
27 bound in heaven: and whatever ye shall loose on earth, shall
28 be loosed in heaven. Again I say to you, That if two of you
29 shall agree on earth, concerning any thing that they shall ask,
30 it shall be done for them by my Father who is in heaven. For
where two or three are assembled in my name, there am I in
the midst of them. Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord,
how often shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him?
till seven times? Jesus saith to him, I say not to thee, Until
seven times: but, Until seventy times seven. Therefore is the
kingdom of heaven likened to a certain king who would take
account of his servants. And when he had begun to reckon,
one was brought to him who owed him ten thousand talents.
But as he had not ability to pay, his lord commanded him to be
sold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and pay-
ment to be made. The servant therefore fell down, and wor-
shiped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay
thee all. Then the lord of that servant was moved with com-
passion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt. But the
same servant went out, and found one of his fellow-servants,
who owed him a hundred pence: and he laid hands on him,
and took *him* by the throat, saying, Pay me what thou owest.
And his fellow-servant fell down at his feet, and besought him,
saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all. And
he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should

pay the debt. So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, 31
they were very sorry, and came and told to their lord all that
was done. Then his lord, having called him, said to him, O 32
thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou
desiredst me: Shouldst thou not also have had compassion on 33
thy fellow-servant, even as I had pity on thee? And his lord 34
was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should
pay all that was due to him. So likewise shall my heavenly 35
Father do to you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one
his brother their trespasses.

And it came to pass, *that* when Jesus had finished these 19
sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the borders
of Judea, beyond Jordan: And great multitudes followed him, 2
and he healed them there. The Pharisees also came to him, 3
tempting him, and saying to him, Is it lawful for a man to put
away his wife for every cause? And he answered and said to 4
them, Have ye not read, that he who made *them*, at the begin-
ning made them male and female, And said, For this *cause* 5
shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his
wife: and they two shall be one flesh? Wherefore they are no 6
more two, but one flesh. Therefore what God hath joined to-
gether, let not man put asunder. They say to him, Why did 7
Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to
put her away? He saith to them, Moses, because of the hard- 8
ness of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wives: but
from the beginning it was not so. And I say to you, Whoever 9
shall put away his wife, except for lewdness, and shall marry
another, committeth adultery: and whoever marrieth her who
is put away, committeth adultery. His disciples say to him, If 10
the case of the man is so with *his* wife, it is not good to marry.
But he said to them, All *men* cannot receive this saying, save 11
they to whom it is given. For there are some eunuchs, who 12
were so born from *their* mothers womb: and there are some
eunuchs, who were made eunuchs by men: and there are eu-
nuchs, who have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of
heaven's sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it.
Then were brought to him little children, that he should put 13
his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.
But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to 14
come to me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven. And he laid 15

16 *his* hands on them, and departed thence. And behold, one
came and said to him, Good Master, what good thing shall I do
17 that I may have eternal life? And he said to him, Why callest
thou me good? *there is* none good but one, that is, God: but if
18 thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments. He saith to
him, Which? Jesus said, Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt
not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear
19 false witness, Honor thy father and *thy* mother: and, Thou
20 shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. The young man saith to
him, All these things have I kept from my youth: what lack
21 I yet? Jesus said to him, If thou wilt be perfect, go *and* sell
what thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have trea-
22 sure in heaven: and come and follow me. But when the young
man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had
23 great possessions. Then said Jesus to his disciples, Verily I
say to you, that a rich man shall with difficulty enter into the
24 kingdom of heaven. And again I say to you, It is easier for a
camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to
25 enter into the kingdom of God. When his disciples heard *it*,
they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?
26 But Jesus beheld *them*, and said to them, With men this is im-
27 possible, but with God all things are possible. Then answered
Peter, and said to him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and fol-
28 lowed thee? what shall we have therefore? And Jesus said to
them, Verily I say to you, that ye who have followed me in the
regeneration, when the Son of man shall sit on the throne of his
glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve
29 tribes of Israel. And every one that hath forsaken houses, or
brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children,
or lands for my name's sake, shall receive a hundred-fold, and
30 shall inherit everlasting life. But many *that are* first shall be
last, and the last shall be first.

20 For the kingdom of heaven is like to a man *that is* a house-
holder, who went out early in the morning to hire laborers
2 into his vineyard. And when he had agreed with the labor-
3 ers for a penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard. And
he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle
4 in the market-place, And said to them, Go ye also into the
vineyard; and whatever is right, I will give you. And they de-
5 parted. Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour,

and did likewise. And about the eleventh hour he went out, 6
and found others standing idle, and saith to them, Why stand 7
ye here all the day idle? They say to him, Because no man 7
hath hired us. He saith to them, Go ye also into the vineyard;
and whatever is right, *that* shall ye receive. So when evening 8
was come, the lord of the vineyard saith to his steward, Call 8
the laborers, and give them *their* hire, beginning from the last 9
to the first. And when they came that *were hired* about the 9
eleventh hour, they received every man a penny. But when 10
the first came, they supposed that they should receive more;
and they likewise received every man a penny. And when 11
they had received *it*, they murmured against the master of the 11
house. Saying, These last have wrought *but* one hour, and 12
thou hast made them equal to us, who have borne the burden
and heat of the day. But he answered one of them, and said, 13
Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst thou not agree with me for
a penny? Take *that* which is thine, and depart: I will give to 14
this last, even as to thee. Is it not lawful for me to do what I 15
will with my own? is thy eye evil because I am good? So the 16
last shall be first, and the first last: for many are called, but
few chosen. And Jesus going up to Jerusalem, took the twelve 17
disciples apart in the way, and said to them, Behold, we go 18
up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man will be betrayed to the
chief priests, and to the scribes, and they will condemn him
to death, And will deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and 19
to scourge, and to crucify *him*: and the third day he will rise
again. Then came to him the mother of Zebedee's children, 20
with her sons, worshiping *him*, and desiring a certain thing of
him. And he said to her, What wilt thou: She saith to him, 21
Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right
hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdom. But Jesus 22
answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to
drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with
the baptism that I am baptized with? They say to him, We are
able. And he saith to them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, 23
and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with: but
to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but
it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared by my Father.
And when the ten heard *it*, they were moved with indignation 24
against the two brethren. But Jesus called them *to him*, and 25

said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them. But it shall not be so among you: but whoever will be great among you, let him be your minister; And whoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant: Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered to, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many. And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him. And behold, two blind men sitting by the way-side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, *thou* son of David. And the multitude rebuked them, that they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, *thou* son of David. And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do to you? They say to him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened. So Jesus had compassion *on them*, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

21 And when they drew nigh to Jerusalem, and had come to Bethphage, to the mount of Olives, then Jesus sent two disciples, Saying to them, Go into the village over against you, and immediately ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her, loose *them*, and bring them to me. And if any *man* shall say aught to you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and immediately he will send them. All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King cometh to thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass. And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them, And brought the ass and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set *him* thereon. And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; others cut down branches from the trees, and strewed *them* in the way. And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the son of David: blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord: Hosanna in the highest. And when he had come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this? And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee. And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that

sold doves. And said to them, It is written, My house shall be 13
called the house of prayer, but ye have made it a den of thieves.
And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple; and he 14
healed them. And when the chief priests and scribes saw the 15
wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the
temple, and saying, Hosanna to the son of David; they were
greatly displeased, And said to him, Hearest thou what these 16
say? And Jesus saith to them, Yes: have ye never read, Out of
the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?
And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany, and 17
he lodged there. Now in the morning as he was returning into 18
the city, he was hungry. And when he saw a fig-tree in the 19
way, he came to it, and found nothing on it, but leaves only,
and said to it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforth for ever.
And immediately the fig-tree withered. And when the dis- 20
ciples saw *it*, they marveled, saying, How soon is the fig-tree
withered! Jesus answered and said to them, Verily I say to 21
you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this
which is done to the fig-tree, but also, if ye shall say to this
mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it
shall be done. And all things whatever ye shall ask in prayer, 22
believing, ye shall receive. And when he had come into the 23
temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came to
him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou
these things; and who gave thee this authority? And Jesus an- 24
swered and said to them, I also will ask you one thing, which
if ye tell me, I also will tell you by what authority I do these
things. The baptism of John, whence was it? from heaven, or 25
from men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, if we
shall say, From heaven; he will say to us, Why then did ye not
believe him? But if we shall say, From men; we fear the peo- 26
ple: for all hold John as a prophet. And they answered Jesus, 27
and said, We cannot tell. And he said to them, Neither do I tell
you by what authority I do these things. But what think ye? 28
A certain man had two sons; and he came to the first, and said,
Son, go, work to-day in my vineyard. He answered and said, 29
I will not; but afterward he repented, and went. And he came 30
to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said,
I go, sir: and went not. Which of the two did the will of *his* 31
father? They say to him, The first. Jesus saith to them, Verily I

say to you, that the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you. For John came to you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not: but the publicans and the harlots believed him: and ye, when ye had seen *it*, repented not afterward, that ye might believe him. Hear another parable; There was a certain householder, who planted a vineyard, and hedged it around, and digged a wine-press in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a remote country: And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it. And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another. Again he sent other servants more than the first: and they did to them in like manner. But last of all he sent to them his son, saying, They will reverence my son. But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance. And they caught him, and cast *him* out of the vineyard, and slew him. When therefore the Lord of the vineyard cometh, what will he do to those husbandmen? They say to him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out *his* vineyard to other husbandmen, who will render him the fruits in their seasons. Jesus saith to them, Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvelous in our eyes? Therefore I say to you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits of it. And whoever shall fall on this stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder. And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spoke of them. But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet.

22 And Jesus answered, and spoke to them again by parables, and said, The kingdom of heaven is like to a certain king, who made a marriage for his son, And sent his servants to call them that were invited to the wedding: and they would not come. Again, he sent other servants, saying, Tell them who are invited, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and *my* fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come to the

marriage. But they made light of *it*, and went, one to his farm, 5
another to his merchandise. And the remnant took his ser- 6
vants, and treated *them* spitefully, and slew them. But when 7
the king heard of *it*, he was wroth: and he sent his armies, and
destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city. Then 8
he saith to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they who
were invited were not worthy. Go ye therefore into the high- 9
ways, and as many as ye shall find, invite to the marriage. So 10
those servants went out into the highways, and collected all as
many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was
furnished with guests. And when the king came in to see the 11
guests, he saw there a man who had not a wedding-garment:
And he saith to him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not 12
having a wedding-garment? And he was speechless. Then 13
said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and
take him away, and cast *him* into utter darkness: there shall
be weeping and gnashing of teeth. For many are called, but 14
few *are* chosen. Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel 15
how they might entangle him in *his* talk. And they sent out 16
to him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Master, we
know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth,
neither carest thou for any *man*: for thou regardest not the
person of men. Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it 17
lawful to give tribute to Cesar, or not? But Jesus perceived
their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, *ye* hypocrites? 18
Show me the tribute-money. And they brought to him a penny.
And he saith to them, Whose *is* this image, and superscription? 19
They say to him, Cesar's. Then saith he to them, Render there- 20
fore to Cesar, the things which are Cesar's; and to God, the
things that are God's. When they had heard *these words*, they 22
marveled, and left him, and departed. The same day came 23
to him the Sadducees, who say that there is no resurrection,
and asked him, Saying, Master, Moses said, If a man shall 24
die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and
raise up seed to his brother. Now there were with us seven 25
brothers: and the first, when he had married a wife, deceased;
and having no issue, left his wife to his brother. Likewise the 26
second also, and the third, to the seventh. And last of all the 27
woman died also. Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife 28
shall she be of the seven? for they all had her. Jesus answered 29

and said to them, Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the
30 power of God. For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor
are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven.
31 But as concerning the resurrection of the dead, have ye not
32 read that which was spoken to you by God, saying, I am the
God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?
33 God is not the God of the dead, but of the living. And when
the multitude heard *this*, they were astonished at his doctrine.
34 But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sad-
35 ducees to silence, they were assembled about him. Then one
of them *who was* a lawyer, asked him a question, tempting
36 him, and saying, Master, which *is* the great commandment in
37 the law? Jesus said to him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God
with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.
38, 39 This is the first and great commandment. And the second *is*
40 like it, Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. On these two
41 commandments hang all the law and the prophets. While the
42 Pharisees were assembled, Jesus asked them, Saying, What
think ye of Christ? whose son is he? They say to him, *The son*
43 of David. He saith to them, How then doth David in spirit
44 call him Lord, saying, The LORD said to my Lord, Sit thou on
45 my right hand, till I make thy enemies thy footstool? If David
46 then calleth him Lord, how is he his son? And no man was
able to answer him a word, neither durst any *man*, from that
day forth, ask him any more questions.

23 Then Jesus spoke to the multitude, and to his disciples,
2, 3 Saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses's seat. All
therefore, whatever they bid you observe, *that* observe and do:
but do not ye according to their works: for they say, and do
4 not. For they bind heavy burdens, and grievous to be borne,
and lay *them* on men's shoulders; but they themselves will not
5 move them with one of their fingers. But all their works they
do to be seen by men: they make broad their phylacteries, and
6 enlarge the borders of their garments, And love the upper-
most rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues,
7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called by men, Rabbi,
8 Rabbi. But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, *even*
9 Christ; and all ye are brethren. And call no *man* your father
10 upon the earth: for one is your Father who is in heaven. Nei-
ther be ye called masters: for one is your master, *even* Christ.

But he that is greatest among you, shall be your servant. And 11, 12
 whoever shall exalt himself, shall be abased; and he that shall
 humble himself, shall be exalted. But woe to you, scribes and 13
 Pharisees! hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven
 against men: for ye neither go in *yourselves*, neither suffer ye
 them that are entering, to go in. Woe to you, scribes and Phar- 14
 isees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pre-
 tense make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater
 damnation. Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for 15
 ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is
 made, ye make him two-fold more the child of hell than your-
 selves. Woe to you, *ye blind guides*, who say, Whoever shall 16
 swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whoever shall swear by
 the gold of the temple, he is a debtor. *Ye fools, and blind:* for 17
 which is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the
 gold? And whoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but 18
 whoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is guilty. *Ye* 19
fools, and blind: for which is greater, the gift, or the altar that
 sanctifieth the gift? Whoever therefore shall swear by the altar, 20
 sweareth by it, and by all things upon it. And whoever 21
 shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him that
 dwelleth in it. And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth 22
 by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth upon it. Woe 23
 to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of
 mint, and anise, and cummin, and have omitted the weightier
matters of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ye ought
 to have done, and not to leave the others undone. *Ye blind* 24
guides, who strain out a gnat, and swallow a camel. Woe to 25
 you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye make clean the
 outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of
 extortion and excess. *Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first that* 26
which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them
may be clean also. Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypoc- 27
 crites! for ye are like whitened sepulchers, which indeed ap-
 pear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead *men's* bones,
 and of all uncleanness. Thus ye also outwardly appear righ- 28
 teous to men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.
 Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye build 29
 the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchers of the
 righteous, And say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, 30

we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of
31 the prophets. Wherefore ye are witnesses to yourselves, that
32 ye are the children of them who killed the prophets. Fill ye up
33 then the measure of your fathers. Ye serpents, ye generation
34 of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell? Where-
fore behold, I send to you prophets, and wise men, and scribes;
and *some* of them ye will kill and crucify, and some of them
ye will scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from
35 city to city: That upon you may come all the righteous blood
shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel, to the
blood of Zacharias son of Barachias, whom ye slew between
36 the temple and the altar. Verily I say to you, all these things
37 shall come upon this generation. O Jerusalem, Jerusalem,
thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them who are sent
to thee, how often would I have gathered thy children, even as
a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would
38, 39 not! Behold, your house is left to you desolate. For I say to
you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed *is*
he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

24 And Jesus went out, and departed from the temple: and his
disciples came to *him* to show him the buildings of the temple.
2 And Jesus said to them, See ye not all these things? verily I
say to you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another,
3 that shall not be thrown down. And as he sat upon the mount
of Olives, the disciples came to him privately, saying, Tell us,
when will these things be? and what *will be* the sign of thy
4 coming, and of the end of the world? And Jesus answered
5 and said to them, Take heed that no man deceive you. For
many will come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and will de-
6 ceive many. And ye will hear of wars, and rumors of wars: see
that ye be not troubled: for all *these things* must come to pass,
7 but the end is not yet. For nation will rise against nation,
and kingdom against kingdom: and there will be famines, and
8 pestilences, and earthquakes in divers places. All these *are*
9 the beginning of sorrows. Then will they deliver you up to be
afflicted, and will kill you: and ye will be hated by all nations
10 for my name's sake. And then will many be offended, and
11 will betray one another, and will hate one another. And many
12 false prophets will rise, and will deceive many. And because
13 iniquity will abound, the love of many will become cold. But

he that shall endure to the end, the same shall be saved. And 14
this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world,
for a testimony to all nations; and then shall the end come.
When therefore ye shall see the abomination of desolation spoken 15
of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoever
readeth, let him understand,) Then let them who are in 16
Judea flee to the mountains: Let him who is on the house-top 17
not come down to take any thing out of his house: Neither let 18
him who is in the field return back to take his clothes. And 19
woe to them that are with child, and to them that nurse infants
in those days! But pray ye that your flight may not be 20
in the winter, neither on the sabbath: For then shall be great 21
tribulation, such as hath not been since the beginning of the
world to this time, no, nor ever shall be. And except those 22
days should be shortened, there would no flesh be saved: but
for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened. Then if any 23
man shall say to you, Lo, here *is* Christ, or there; believe it
not. For false Christs will arise, and false prophets, and will 24
show great signs and wonders; so that, if *it were* possible, they
would deceive the very elect. Behold, I have told you before. 25
Wherefore, if they shall say to you, Behold, he is in the desert; 26
go not forth: behold, *he is* in the secret chambers; believe it not.
For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even 27
to the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. For 28
wherever the carcass is, there will the eagles be collected. Im- 29
mediately after the tribulation of those days, shall the sun be
darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars
shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be
shaken: And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in 30
heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and
they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven
with power and great glory. And he will send his angels with 31
a great sound of a trumpet, and they will gather his elect from
the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other. Now 32
learn a parable of the fig-tree; When its branch is yet tender
and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer *is* nigh: So 33
likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is
near, *even at* the doors. Verily I say to you, This generation 34
shall not pass, till all these things shall be fulfilled. Heaven 35
and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

36 But of that day and hour knoweth no *man*, no, not the angels
37 of heaven, but my Father only. But as the days of Noah *were*,
38 so will also the coming of the Son of man be. For as in the
days that were before the flood, they were eating and drink-
ing, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah
39 entered into the ark, And knew not until the flood came, and
took them all away: so also will be the coming of the Son of
40 man. Then will two be in the field; the one shall be taken,
41 and the other left. Two *women will be* grinding at the mill;
42 the one shall be taken, and the other left. Watch therefore;
43 for ye know not what hour your Lord cometh. But know this,
that if the master of the house knew in what watch the thief
would come, he would watch, and would not suffer his house
44 to be broken up. Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an
45 hour as ye think not, the Son of man cometh. Who then is
a faithful and wise servant, whom his Lord hath made ruler
46 over his household, to give them food in due season? Blessed
is that servant, whom his lord, when he cometh, shall find so
47 doing. Verily I say to you, that he will make him ruler over all
48 his goods. But if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My
49 Lord delayeth his coming; And shall begin to beat *his* fellow-
50 servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken; The Lord of
that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for *him*,
51 and in an hour that he is not aware of, And will cut him asun-
der, and appoint *him* his portion with the hypocrites: there
shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

25 Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened to ten virgins,
who took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.
2, 3 And five of them were wise, and five *were* foolish. They that
4 *were* foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them: But
5 the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps. While the
6 bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept. And at mid-
night there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go
7 ye out to meet him. Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed
8 their lamps. And the foolish said to the wise, Give us of your
9 oil: for our lamps are gone out. But the wise answered, say-
ing, *Not so*; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye
10 rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves. And while
they were going to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that
were ready, went in with him to the marriage, and the door was

shut. Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, 11
Lord, open to us. But he answered and said, Verily I say to 12
you, I know you not. Watch therefore, for ye know neither 13
the day nor the hour in which the Son of man cometh. For *the* 14
kingdom of heaven is as a man traveling into a far country, who
called his own servants, and delivered to them his goods. And 15
to one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one;
to every man according to his several ability; and forthwith
took his journey. Then he that had received the five talents, 16
went and traded with the same, and gained other five talents.
And likewise he that *had received* two, he also gained other 17
two. But he that had received one, went and digged in the 18
earth, and hid his lord's money. After a long time the lord of 19
those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them. And he that 20
had received five talents, came and brought other five talents,
saying, Lord, thou deliveredst to me five talents: behold, I have 21
gained besides them five talents more. His lord said to him,
Well done *thou* good and faithful servant; thou hast been faith-
ful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things:
enter thou into the joy of thy lord. He also that had received 22
two talents came, and said, Lord, thou deliveredst to me two
talents: behold, I have gained two other talents besides them.
His lord said to him, Well done, good and faithful servant; thou 23
hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler
over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord. Then he 24
who had received the one talent came, and said, Lord, I knew
thee that thou art a hard man, reaping where thou hast not
sown, and gathering where thou hast not strewed: And I was 25
afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, *there* thou
hast what is thine. His lord answered and said to him, *Thou* 26
wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where
I have not sown, and gather where I have not strewed: Thou 27
oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers,
and *then* at my coming I should have received my own with
interest. Take therefore the talent from him, and give *it* to 28
him who hath ten talents. For to every one that hath shall be 29
given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath
not shall be taken away even that which he hath. And cast 30
ye the unprofitable servant into utter darkness: there shall be
weeping and gnashing of teeth. When the Son of man shall 31

come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then will
32 he sit upon the throne of his glory: And before him shall be
gathered all nations: and he will separate them one from an-
33 other, as a shepherd divideth *his* sheep from the goats: And
he will set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the
34 left. Then will the King say to them on his right hand, Come,
ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you
35 from the foundation of the world: For I was hungry, and ye
gave me food: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a
36 stranger, and ye took me in: Naked, and ye clothed me: I was
sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came to me.
37 Then will the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw
we thee hungry, and fed *thee*? or thirsty, and gave thee drink?
38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took *thee* in? or naked, and
39 clothed thee? Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and
40 came to thee? And the king will answer and say to them, Verily
I say to you, Inasmuch as ye have done *it* to one of the least
41 of these my brethren, ye have done it to me. Then will he say
also to them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into
42 everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels: For I
was hungry, and ye gave me no food: I was thirsty, and ye gave
43 me no drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked,
and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me
44 not. Then will they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw
we thee hungry, or thirsty, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or
45 in prison, and did not minister to thee? Then will he answer
them, saying, Verily I say to you, Inasmuch as ye did *it* not to
46 one of the least of these, ye did it not to me. And these shall
go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into
life eternal.

26 And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these say-
2 ings, he said to his disciples, Ye know that after two days is
the passover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.
3 Then assembled the chief priests, and the scribes, and the el-
ders of the people, in the palace of the high priest, who was
4 called Caiaphas, And consulted that they might take Jesus
5 by subtilty, and kill *him*. But they said, Not on the feast -*day*,
6 lest there be an uproar among the people. Now when Jesus
7 was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, There came
to him a woman having an alabaster-box of very precious oint-

ment, and poured it on his head as he sat *at table*. But when 8
his disciples saw *it*, they had indignation, saying, To what pur- 9
pose is this waste? For this ointment might have been sold 9
for much, and given to the poor. When Jesus understood *it*, he 10
said to them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought 10
a good work upon me. For ye have the poor always with you; 11
but me ye have not always. For in that she hath poured this 12
ointment on my body, she did *it* for my burial. Verily I say 13
to you, Wherever this gospel shall be preached in the whole 13
world, *there* shall also this, which this woman hath done, be 14
told for a memorial of her. Then one of the twelve, called Ju- 14
das Iscariot, went to the chief priests, And said, What will ye 15
give me, and I will deliver him to you? And they covenanted 15
with him for thirty pieces of silver. And from that time he 16
sought opportunity to betray him. Now the first *day* of the 17
feast of unleavened bread, the disciples came to Jesus, saying 17
to him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the 18
passover? And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and 18
say to him, The Master saith, My time is at hand; I will keep 19
the passover at thy house with my disciples. And the disci- 19
ples did as Jesus had appointed them; and they made ready 20
the passover. Now when the evening was come, he sat down 20
with the twelve. And as they were eating, he said, Verily I say 21
to you, that one of you will betray me. And they were exceed- 22
ing sorrowful, and began every one of them to say to him, Lord, 22
is it I? And he answered and said, He that dippeth *his* hand 23
with me in the dish, the same will betray me. The Son of man 24
goeth, as it is written concerning him: but woe to that man by 24
whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been good for that 25
man, if he had not been born. Then Judas, who betrayed him, 25
answered and said, Master, is it I? He said to him, Thou hast 26
said. And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed 26
it, and broke it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; 27
this is my body. And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and 27
gave *it* to them, saying, Drink ye all of it; For this is my blood 28
of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission 28
of sin. But I say to you, I will not drink henceforth of this 29
fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you 29
in my Father's kingdom. And when they had sung a hymn, 30
they went out to the mount of Olives. Then saith Jesus to 31

them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad. But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee. Peter answered and said to him, Though all *men* shall be offended because of thee, yet will I never be offended. Jesus said to him, Verily I say to thee, that this night, before the cock shall crow, thou wilt deny me thrice. Peter said to him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples. Then cometh Jesus with them to a place called Gethsemane, and saith to the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go yonder and pray. And he took with him Peter, and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy. Then saith he to them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even to death: tarry ye here, and watch with me. And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it is possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou *wilt*. And he cometh to the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith to Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour? Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed *is* willing, but the flesh is weak. He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done. And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavy. And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words. Then he cometh to his disciples, and saith to them, Sleep on now, and take *your* rest: behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners. Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me. And while he was yet speaking, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staffs, from the chief priests and elders of the people. Now he that betrayed him, gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he; hold him fast. And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail Master; and kissed him. And Jesus said to him, Friend, Why art thou come? Then they came, and laid hands on Jesus, and took him. And behold, one of them, who were with Jesus, stretched out *his* hand, and drew his sword, and struck a servant of the high priest, and smote off his ear. Then said Jesus to him, Put up

again thy sword into its place: for all they that take the sword, shall perish by the sword. Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he will presently give me more than twelve legions of angels? But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be? In that same hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staffs to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me. But all this was done, that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled. And they that had laid hold on Jesus, led *him* away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled. But Peter followed him at a distance, to the high priest's palace, and went in, and sat with the servants to see the end. Now the chief priests and elders, and all the council, sought false testimony against Jesus, to put him to death; But found none: and, though many false witnesses came, *yet* found they none. At the last came two false witnesses, And said, This *man* said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days. And the high priest arose, and said to him, Answerest thou nothing, what *is it which* these testify against thee? But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said to him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou art the Christ the Son of God. Jesus saith to him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say to you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven. Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy; what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy. What think ye? They answered and said, He is guilty of death. Then they spit in his face, and buffeted him; and others smote *him* with the palms of their hands, Saying, Prophesy to us, thou Christ, Who is he that smote thee? Now Peter sat without in the palace: and a damsel came to him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee. But he denied before *them* all, saying, I know not what thou sayest. And when he had gone out into the porch, another *maid* saw him, and said to them that were there, This man was also with Jesus of Nazareth. And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man. And after a while came to *him* they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also

74 art one of them; for thy speech betrayeth thee. Then began
he to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not the man. And im-
75 mediately the cock crowed. And Peter remembered the word
of Jesus, who said to him, Before the cock shall crow, thou wilt
deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

27 When the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders
of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death.
2 And when they had bound him, they led *him* away, and deliv-
3 ered him to Pontius Pilate the governor. Then Judas, who had
betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented
and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests
4 and elders, *Saying*, I have sinned in that I have betrayed in-
nocent blood. And they said, *What is that* to us? see thou to
5 that. And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple,
6 and departed, and went and hanged himself. And the chief
priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful to put
7 them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood. And
they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to
8 bury strangers in. Wherefore that field has been called, *The*
9 *field of blood*, to this day. Then was fulfilled that which was
spoken by Jeremiah the prophet, *saying*, And they took the
thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom
10 they of the children of Israel did value; And gave them for
11 the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me. And Jesus stood
before the governor: and the governor asked him, *saying*, Art
thou the King of the Jews? And Jesus said to him, Thou sayest.
12 And when he was accused by the chief priests and elders, he
13 answered nothing. Then saith Pilate to him, *Hearst thou not*
14 *how many things they testify against thee?* And he answered
15 him to not a word; so that the governor marveled greatly. Now
at *that* feast, the governor was wont to release to the people
16 a prisoner, whom they would. And they had then a notable
17 prisoner, called Barabbas. Therefore when they were assem-
bled, Pilate said to them, *Whom will ye that I release to you?*
18 *Barabbas, or Jesus, who is called Christ?* (For he knew that
19 for envy they had delivered him.) When he was sitting on the
judgment-seat, his wife sent to him, *saying*, *Have thou noth-*
20 *ing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things*
this day in a dream, because of him. But the chief priests and
elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask Barab-

bas, and destroy Jesus. The governor answered and said to them, Which of the two will ye that I release to you? They said, Barabbas. Pilate saith to them, What shall I do then with Jesus, who is called Christ? *They* all say to him, Let him be crucified. And the governor said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified. When Pilate saw that he could not prevail at all, but *that* rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye to it. Then answered all the people, and said, His blood *be* on us, and on our children. Then he released Barabbas to them: and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered *him* to be crucified. Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the common hall, and gathered to him the whole band of *soldiers*. And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe. And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put *it* upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews? And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and struck him on the head. And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucify *him*. And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they constrained to bear his cross. And when they had come to a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull, They gave him vinegar to drink, mingled with gall: and when he had tasted *of it*, he would not drink. And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture they cast lots. And sitting down, they watched him there: And set up over his head his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS. Then were there two thieves crucified with him: one on the right hand, and another on the left. And they that passed by, reviled him, wagging their heads, And saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest *it* in three days, save thyself. If thou art the Son of God, come down from the cross. Likewise also the chief priests mocking *him*, with the scribes and elders, said, He saved others; himself he cannot save. If he is King of Israel, let him now come down from the

43 cross, and we will believe him. He trusted in God; let him
44 deliver him now if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son
45 of God. The thieves also who were crucified with him, cast
46 the same in his teeth. Now from the sixth hour there was
47 darkness over all the land to the ninth hour. And about the
48 ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama
49 sabachthani? that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou
50 forsaken me? Some of them that stood there, when they heard
51 *that*, said, This man calleth for Elijah. And immediately one
52 of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled *it* with vinegar, and
53 put it on a reed, and gave him to drink. The rest said, For-
54 bear, let us see whether Elijah will come to save him. Jesus,
55 when he had cried again with a loud voice, expired. And be-
56 hold, the vail of the temple was rent in two, from the top to
57 the bottom: and the earth shook, and the rocks rent; And
58 the graves were opened, and many bodies of saints who slept,
59 arose, And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and
60 went into the holy city, and appeared to many. Now when the
61 centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw
62 the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared
63 greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God. And many
64 women were there (beholding at a distance) who followed Je-
sus from Galilee, ministering to him: Among whom was Mary
Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the
mother of Zebedee's children. When the evening was come,
there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joseph, who also
himself was a disciple of Jesus. He went to Pilate, and begged
the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be de-
livered. And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it
in a clean linen cloth, And laid it in his own new tomb, which
he had hewn out in the rock; and he rolled a great stone to
the door of the sepulcher, and departed. And there was Mary
Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sep-
ulcher. Now the next day that followed the day of the prepa-
ration, the chief priests and Pharisees came together to Pilate,
Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was
yet alive, After three days I will rise again. Command there-
fore that the sepulcher be made secure until the third day, lest
his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say to
the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last error will be

worse than the first. Pilate said to them, Ye have a watch: go, 65
make *it* as secure as ye can. So they went, and having sealed 66
the stone, made the sepulcher secure with a watch.

In the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn towards the **28**
first *day* of the week, came Mary Magdalene, and the other
Mary to see the sepulcher. And behold, there was a great 2
earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven,
and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon 3
it. His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white 4
as snow. And for fear of him the keepers trembled and be- 5
came as dead *men*. And the angel answered and said to the 6
women, Fear ye not: for I know that ye seek Jesus, who was
crucified. He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. Come, 7
see the place where the Lord lay. And go quickly, and tell his 8
disciples, that he is risen from the dead, and behold, he goeth 9
before you into Galilee; there shall ye see him: lo, I have told
you. And they departed quickly from the sepulcher, with fear 10
and great joy; and ran to bring word to his disciples. And as 11
they were going to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them,
saying, All hail. And they came, and held him by the feet, 12
and worshiped him. Then said Jesus to them, Be not afraid: 13
go tell my brethren, that they go into Galilee, and there shall
they see me. Now when they were going, behold, some of the 14
watch came into the city, and showed to the chief priests all
the things that had been done. And when they were assem- 15
bled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave a large
sum of money to the soldiers, Saying, Say ye, His disciples 16
came by night, and stole him *away* while we slept. And if 17
this shall come to the governor's ears, we will persuade him,
and secure you. So they took the money, and did as they were 18
instructed: and this saying is commonly reported among the
Jews until this day. Then the eleven disciples went away into 19
Galilee, to a mountain where Jesus had appointed them. And 20
when they saw him, they worshiped him: but some doubted.
And Jesus came, and spoke to them, saying, All power is given
to me in heaven and upon earth. Go ye therefore and teach
all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of
the Son, and of the Holy Spirit. Teaching them to observe all
things whatever I have commanded you: and lo, I am with you
always, *even* to the end of the world. Amen.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST. MARK.

1  he beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ the Son
2 of God; As it is written in the prophets, Behold, I
3 send my messenger before thy face, who shall pre-
4 pare thy way before thee; The voice of one crying
5 in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his
6 paths straight. John was baptizing in the wilderness, and
7 preaching the baptism of repentance, for the remission of sins.
8 And there went out to him all the land of Judea, and they of
9 Jerusalem, and were all baptized by him in the river Jordan,
10 confessing their sins. And John was clothed with camels hair,
11 and with a girdle of a skin about his loins; and he ate locusts
12 and wild honey; And preached, saying, There cometh after me
13 one mightier than I, the latchet of whose shoes I am not wor-
14 thy to stoop down and unloose. I indeed have baptized you
15 with water: but he will baptize you with the Holy Spirit. And
16 it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth
17 to Galilee, and was baptized by John in Jordan. And immedi-
18 ately coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened,
19 and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him. And there
came a voice from heaven, *saying*, Thou art my beloved Son, in
whom I am well pleased. And immediately the spirit driveth
him into the wilderness. And he was there in the wilderness
forty days tempted by Satan: and was with the wild beasts,
and the angels ministered to him. Now after John was put
in prison, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the
kingdom of God, And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the
kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel.
Now as he was walking by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon,
and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: for they
were fishers. And Jesus said to them, Come ye after me, and
I will make you to become fishers of men. And immediately
they forsook their nets, and followed him. And when he had
gone a little further thence, he saw James the *son* of Zebedee,
and John his brother, who also were in the boat mending their

nets. And immediately he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the boat with the hired servants, and went after him. And they went into Capernaum; and immediately on the sabbath he entered into the synagogue and taught. And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes. And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out, Saying, Let *us* alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God. And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him. And they were all amazed, so that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine *is* this? for with authority he commandeth even the unclean spirits, and they obey him. And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region around Galilee. And forthwith, when they had come out of the synagogue, they entered into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John. But the mother of Simon's wife lay sick with a fever; and forthwith they tell him of her. And he came and took her by the hand, and lifted her up; and immediately the fever left her, and she ministered to them. And at evening, when the sun had set, they brought to him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with demons. And all the city was gathered at the door. And he healed many that were sick with divers diseases, and cast out many demons; and suffered not the demons to speak, because they knew him. And in the morning, rising a great while before day, he went out and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed. And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him. And when they had found him, they said to him, All *men* seek for thee. And he said to them, Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also: for, for this purpose have I come. And he preached in their synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out demons. And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying to him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. And Jesus, moved with compassion, put forth *his* hand, and touched him, and saith to him, I will; be thou clean. And as soon as he had spoken, immediately

43 the leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed. And he
44 strictly charged him, and forthwith sent him away; And saith
to him, See thou say nothing to any man; but go, show thyself
to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which
45 Moses commanded, for a testimony to them. But he went out,
and began to publish *it* much, and to blaze abroad the mat-
ter, so that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but
was without in desert places: and they came to him from every
quarter.

2 And again he entered into Capernaum, after *some* days; and
2 it was understood that he was in the house. And forthwith
many were assembled, so that there was no room to receive
them, no not so much as about the door: and he preached the
3 word to them. And they come to him, bringing one sick with
4 the palsy, who was borne by four. And when they could not
come nigh to him by reason of the crowd, they uncovered the
roof where he was: and when they had broken *it* up, they let
5 down the bed on which the sick with the palsy lay. When Je-
sus saw their faith, he said to the sick with the palsy, Son, thy
6 sins are forgiven thee. But there were certain of the scribes
7 sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts, Why doth this
man thus speak blasphemies? who can forgive sins but God
8 only? And immediately, when Jesus perceived in his spirit
that they so reasoned within themselves, he said to them, Why
9 reason ye these things in your hearts? Which is easier, to say
to the sick with the palsy, *Thy* sins are forgiven thee; or to say,
10 Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk? But that ye may know
that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, he
11 saith to the sick with the palsy, I say to thee, Arise, and take
12 up thy bed, and go into thy house. And immediately he arose,
took up the bed, and went forth before them all; so that they
were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on
13 this fashion. And he went forth again by the sea *-side*; and
14 all the multitude resorted to him, and he taught them. And
as he passed by, he saw Levi the *son* of Alpheus, sitting at the
receipt of custom, and said to him, Follow me. And he arose,
15 and followed him. And it came to pass, that as Jesus sat at table
in his house, many publicans and sinners sat also together
with Jesus and his disciples; for there were many, and they
16 followed him. And when the scribes and Pharisees saw him

eating with publicans and sinners, they said to his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with publicans and sinners. When Jesus heard *it*, he saith to them, They that are in health, have no need of a physician, but they that are sick; I came not to call the righteous, but sinners, to repentance. And the disciples of John, and of the Pharisees, used to fast: and they come, and say to him, Why do the disciples of John, and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not? And Jesus said to them, Can the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? As long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast. But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then they will fast in those days. No man also seweth a piece of new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it up, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse. And no man putteth new wine into old bottles, else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottles. And it came to pass, that he went through the corn-fields on the sabbath; and his disciples began, as they went, to pluck the ears of corn. And the Pharisees said to him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath that which is not lawful? And he said to them, Have ye never read what David did, when he had need, and was hungry, he and they that were with him? How he went into the house of God, in the days of Abiathar the high priest, and ate the show-bread, which it is not lawful to eat, but for the priests, and gave also to them who were with him? And he said to them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath: Therefore the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

And he entered again into the synagogue; and there was a man there who had a withered hand. And they watched him, *to see* whether he would heal him on the sabbath; that they might accuse him. And he saith to the man who had the withered hand, Stand forth. And he saith to them, Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? but they held their peace. And when he had looked around on them with anger, being grieved for the hardness of their hearts, he saith to the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he stretched *it* out: and his hand was restored whole as the

6 other. And the Pharisees went forth, and immediately took
7 counsel with the Herodians against him, how they might de-
8 stroy him. But Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to
9 the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and
10 from Judea. And from Jerusalem, and from Idumea, and *from*
11 beyond Jordan; and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multi-
12 tude, when they had heard what great things he did, came to
13 him. And he spoke to his disciples, that a small boat should
14 wait on him, because of the multitude, lest they should throng
15 him. For he had healed many; so that they pressed upon him
16 to touch him, as many as had diseases. And unclean spirits,
17 when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying,
18 Thou art the Son of God. And he strictly charged them, that
19 they should not make him known. And he goeth up upon a
20 mountain, and calleth *to him* whom he would: and they came
21 to him. And he ordained twelve, that they should be with
22 him, and that he might send them forth to preach, And to
23 have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out demons. And
24 Simon he surnamed Peter. And James the *son* of Zebedee,
25 and John the brother of James, (and he surnamed them Boan-
26 erges, which is, Sons of thunder,) And Andrew, and Philip, and
27 Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the *son*
28 of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite, And
29 Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him: and they went into
a house. And the multitude cometh together again, so that
they could not so much as eat bread. And when his friends
heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said,
He is beside himself. And the scribes who came down from
Jerusalem, said, He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the
demons he casteth out demons. And he called them *to him*,
and said to them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?
And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom can-
not stand. And if a house be divided against itself, that house
cannot stand. And if Satan rise up against himself, and be
divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end. No man can enter
into a strong man's house, and seize his goods, except he will
first bind the strong man; and then he will plunder his house.
Verily I say to you, All sins shall be forgiven to the sons of men,
and any blasphemies with which they shall blaspheme: But
he that shall blaspheme against the Holy Spirit never hath

forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation: Because 30
they said, He hath an unclean spirit. There came then his 31
brethren and his mother, and standing without, they sent to
him, calling him. And the multitude sat about him, and they 32
said to him, Behold, thy mother, and thy brethren without seek
for thee. And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, 33
or my brethren? And he looked around on them who sat about 34
him, and said, Behold, my mother and my brethren! For who- 35
ever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my
sister, and mother.

And he began again to teach by the sea-side: and there was 4
gathered to him a great multitude, so that he entered into a
boat, and sat on the sea; and the whole multitude was by the
sea, on the land. And he taught them many things by para- 2
bles, and said to them in his doctrine, Hearken; Behold, a 3
sower went out to sow: And it came to pass as he sowed, some 4
fell by the way-side, and the fowls of the air came and devoured
it. And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much 5
earth; and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth
of earth. But when the sun had risen, it was scorched; and be- 6
cause it had no root, it withered away. And some fell among 7
thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded
no fruit. And other fell on good ground, and yielded fruit that 8
sprang up, and increased, and brought forth, some thirty, and
some sixty, and some a hundred. And he said to them, He 9
that hath ears to hear, let him hear. And when he was alone, 10
they that were about him, with the twelve, asked of him the
parable. And he said to them, To you it is given to know the 11
mystery of the kingdom of God: but to them that are without,
all *these* things are done in parables: That seeing they may 12
see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not un-
derstand; lest at any time they should be converted, and *their*
sins should be forgiven them. And he said to them, Know 13
ye not this parable? and how then will ye know all parables?
The sower soweth the word. And these are they by the way- 14, 15
side, where the word is sown; but when they have heard, Satan
cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sown
in their hearts. And these are they likewise who are sown on 16
stony ground; who, when they have heard the word, immedi-
ately receive it with gladness; And have no root in themselves, 17

and so endure but for a time: afterward, when affliction or persecution ariseth for the word's sake, immediately they relapse.

18 And these are they who are sown among thorns; such as hear
19 the word, And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulness
of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the
20 word, and it becometh unfruitful. And these are they who are
sown on good ground; such as hear the word, and receive *it*,
and bring forth fruit, some thirty-fold, some sixty, and some
21 a hundred. And he said to them, Is a candle brought to be
put under a close vessel, or under a bed? and not to be set on
22 a candlestick? For there is nothing hid, which shall not be
manifested; neither hath any thing been kept secret, but that
23 it should come abroad. If any man hath ears to hear, let him
24 hear. And he said to them, Take heed what ye hear: With the
measure which ye give, it shall be measured to you: and to you
25 that hear shall more be given. For he that hath, to him shall
be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even
26 that which he hath. And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as
27 if a man should cast seed into the ground; And should sleep,
and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow
28 up, he knoweth not how. For the earth bringeth forth fruit
of itself; first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn
29 in the ear. But when the fruit is brought forth, immediately
30 he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come. And
he said, To what shall we liken the kingdom of God? or with
31 what comparison shall we compare it? *It is* like a grain of
mustard-seed, which, when it is sown in the earth, is less than
32 all the seeds that are in the earth. But when it is sown, it
groweth up, and becometh greater than all herbs, and shooteth
out great branches; so that the fowls of the air may lodge un-
33 der its shade. And with many such parables he spoke the
34 word to them, as they were able to hear *it*. But without a
parable he spoke not to them: and when they were alone, he
35 expounded all things to his disciples. And the same day, when
the evening was come, he saith to them, Let us pass over to the
36 other side. And when they had sent away the multitude, they
took him even as he was in the boat. And there were also with
37 him other small boats. And there arose a great storm of wind,
38 and the waves beat into the boat, so that it was now full. And
he was in the hinder part of the boat, asleep on a pillow: and

they awake him, and say to him, Master, carest thou not that we perish? And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said to the sea, Peace, be still: and the wind ceased, and there was a great calm. And he said to them, Why are ye so fearful? how is it that ye have no faith? And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him? 39 40 41

And they came over to the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gadarenes. And when he had come out of the boat, immediately there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit, Who had *his* dwelling among the tombs; and no man could bind him, no, not with chains: For he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any *man* tame him. And always, night and day, he was on the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones. But when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran and worshiped him, And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, *thou* Son of the Most High God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not. (For he said to him, Come out of the man, *thou* unclean spirit.) And he asked him, What *is* thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we are many. And he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the country. Now there was there nigh to the mountains a great herd of swine feeding. And all the demons besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them. And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea (they were about two thousand) and were choked in the sea. And they that fed the swine fled, and told *it* in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was done. And they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the demon, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid. And they that saw *it* told them how it befell him that was possessed with the demon, and also concerning the swine. And they began to pray him to depart out of their borders. And when he had come into the boat, he that had been possessed with the demon prayed him that he might be with him. Yet Je- 5 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19

sus suffered him not, but saith to him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee. And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him. And all *men* wondered. And when Jesus had passed over again in a boat to the other side, much people gathered to him: and he was nigh to the sea. And behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name; and when he saw him, he fell at his feet, And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death: *I pray thee*, come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed; and she will live. And *Jesus* went with him; and many people followed him, and thronged him. And a certain woman who had an issue of blood twelve years, And had suffered many things from many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was not relieved, but rather grew worse, When she had heard of Jesus, came in the crowd behind, and touched his garment. For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole. And immediately the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in *her* body that she was healed of that infirmity. And Jesus, immediately knowing in himself that virtue had gone out of him, turned him about in the throng, and said, Who touched my clothes? And his disciples said to him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me? And he looked around, to see her that had done this thing. But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth. And he said to her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace, and be healed of thy infirmity. While he was yet speaking, there came from the ruler of the synagogue's *house certain* who said, Thy daughter is dead: why troublest thou the Master any further? As soon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith to the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, only believe, And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James. And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly. And when he had come in, he saith to them, Why make ye this tumult, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth. And they derided him: but when he had put them all out, he taketh the

father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with
him, and entereth in where the damsel was lying. And he took 41
the damsel by the hand, and said to her, Talitha cumi: which
is, being interpreted, Damsel (I say to thee) arise. And forth- 42
with the damsel arose, and walked; for she was *of the age* of
twelve years. And they were astonished with a great astonish-
ment. And he charged them strictly that no man should know 43
it; and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

And he went out from thence, and came into his own coun- **6**
try, and his disciples follow him. And when the sabbath was 2
come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hear-
ing *him* were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man
these things? and what wisdom is this which is given to him,
that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands? Is 3
not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James,
and Joses, and of Judas, and Simon? and are not his sisters
here with us? And they were offended at him. But Jesus said 4
to them, A prophet is not without honor, but in his own coun-
try, and among his own kindred, and in his own house. And 5
he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands
upon a few sick persons, and healed *them*. And he marveled 6
because of their unbelief. And he went around the villages
teaching. And he calleth *to him* the twelve, and began to send 7
them forth by two and two; and gave them power over unclean
spirits; And commanded them that they should take nothing 8
for *their* journey, save a staff only; no bag, no bread, no money
in their purse: But *be* shod with sandals; and not put on two 9
coats. And he said to them, In whatever place ye enter into 10
a house, there abide till ye depart from that place. And who- 11
ever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence
shake off the dust under your feet, for a testimony against
them. Verily I say to you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodom
and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city. And 12
they went out and preached that men should repent. And 13
they cast out many demons, and anointed with oil many that
were sick, and healed *them*. And king Herod heard *of him* (for 14
his name was spread abroad:) and he said, That John the Bap-
tist had risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do
show forth themselves in him. Others said, That it is Elijah. 15
And others said, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets.

16 But when Herod heard of *him*, he said, It is John, whom I be-
17 headed: he hath risen from the dead. For Herod himself had
sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison
for the sake of Herodias, his brother Philip's wife: for he had
18 married her. For John had said to Herod, It is not lawful for
19 thee to have thy brother's wife. Therefore Herodias had a
quarrel against him, and would have killed him; but she could
20 not: For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just and
holy man, and observed him: and when he heard him, he did
21 many things, and heard him gladly. And when a convenient
day had come, that Herod on his birth-day made a supper to
22 his lords, high captains, and chief *men* of Galilee; And when
the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and
pleased Herod, and them that sat with him, the king said to
the damsel, Ask of me whatever thou wilt, and I will give *it*
23 thee. And he swore to her, Whatever thou shalt ask of me,
24 I will give *it* thee, to the half of my kingdom. And she went
forth, and said to her mother, What shall I ask? and she said,
25 The head of John the Baptist. And she came in forthwith with
haste to the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou shouldst
give me, immediately, in a dish, the head of John the Baptist.
26 And the king was exceeding sorry: *yet* for his oath's sake, and
27 for their sakes who sat with him, he would not reject her. And
immediately the king sent an executioner, and commanded his
head to be brought: and he went and beheaded him in the
28 prison, And brought his head in a dish, and gave it to the
29 damsel: and the damsel gave it to her mother. And when his
disciples heard of *it*, they came and took up his corpse, and
30 laid it in a tomb. And the apostles assembled themselves to
Jesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and
31 what they had taught. And he said to them, Come ye your-
selves apart into a desert place, and rest a while: for there
were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much
32 as to eat. And they departed into a desert place in a boat pri-
33 vately. And the people saw them departing, and many knew
him, and ran on foot thither out of all cities, and out went them,
34 and came together to him. And Jesus, when he came out, saw
many people, and was moved with compassion towards them,
because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he be-
35 gan to teach them many things. And when the day was now

far spent, his disciples came to him, and said, This is a desert
place, and now the time *is* far passed: Send them away, that 36
they may go into the country around, and into the villages, and
buy themselves bread: for they have nothing to eat. He answered 37
and said to them, Give ye them to eat. And they say to
him, Shall we go and buy two hundred pennyworth of bread,
and give them to eat? He saith to them, How many loaves 38
have ye? go and see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and
two fishes. And he commanded them to make all sit down by 39
companies upon the green grass. And they sat down in ranks, 40
by hundreds, and by fifties. And when he had taken the five 41
loaves, and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed,
and broke the loaves, and gave *them* to his disciples to set be-
fore them; and the two fishes he divided among them all. And 42
they all ate, and were satisfied. And they took up twelve bas- 43
kets full of the fragments, and of the fishes. And they that 44
ate of the loaves, were about five thousand men. And imme- 45
diately he constrained his disciples to get into the boat, and to
go to the other side before to Bethsaida, while he sent away 46
the people. And when he had dismissed them, he departed to 47
a mountain to pray. And when evening was come, the boat 48
was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land. And
he saw them toiling in rowing; for the wind was contrary to
them: and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh to
them, walking upon the sea, and would have passed by them.
But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed 49
it had been a spirit, and cried out. (For they all saw him, and 50
were troubled.) And immediately he talked with them, and
saith to them, Be of good cheer: It is I; be not afraid. And he 51
went up to them into the boat; and the wind ceased: and they
were greatly amazed in themselves beyond measure, and won-
dered. For they considered not *the miracle* of the loaves; for 52
their heart was hardened. And when they had passed over, 53
they came into the land of Gennesaret, and drew to the shore.
And when they had come out of the boat forthwith they knew 54
him, And ran through that whole region around, and began 55
to carry about in beds those that were sick, where they heard
he was. And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or cities, 56
or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him
that they might touch, if it were but the border of his garment:

and as many as touched him, were healed.

7 Then came together to him the Pharisees, and certain of
2 the scribes, who came from Jerusalem. And when they saw
3 some of his disciples eating bread with defiled (that is to say
3 with unwashed) hands, they found fault. For the Pharisees,
4 and all the Jews, except they wash *their* hands often eat not,
4 holding the tradition of the elders. And *when they come* from
the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other
5 things there are, which they have received to hold, as the wash-
5 ing of cups, and pots, and of brazen vessels, and tables. Then
the Pharisees and scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disci-
6 ples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with
6 unwashed hands? He answered and said to them, Well hath
Isaiah prophesied concerning you hypocrites, as it is written,
This people honoreth me with *their* lips, but their heart is far
7 from me. But, in vain do they worship me, teaching *for* doc-
8 trines the commandments of men. For laying aside the com-
mandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, *as* the wash-
ing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do.
9 And he said to them, Full well ye reject the commandment of
10 God, that ye may keep your own tradition, For Moses said,
Honor thy father and thy mother; and, Whoever curseth fa-
11 ther or mother, let him die the death: But ye say, If a man
shall say to his father or mother, *It is* Corban, that is to say,
a gift, by whatever thou mightest be profited by me; he shall
12 be free. And ye suffer him no more to do aught for his father
13 or his mother; Making the word of God of no effect through
your traditions, which ye have delivered: and many such like
14 things ye do. And when he had called all the people *to him*, he
said to them, Hearken to me every one of you, and understand.
15 There is nothing from without a man, that entering into him,
can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are
16 they that defile the man. If any man hath ears to hear, let
17 him hear. And when he had entered into the house from the
18 people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable. And
he saith to them, Are ye so void of understanding also? Do ye
not perceive, that whatever thing from without entereth into
19 the man, *it* cannot defile him. Because it entereth not into
his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught,
20 purging all kinds of food. And he said, That which cometh out

of the man, that defileth the man. For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness; All these evil things come from within, and defile the man. And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entered into a house, and would have no man know *it*: but he could not be hid. For a certain woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet: (The woman was a Greek, a Syrophenician by nation,) and she besought him that he would cast forth the demon out of her daughter. But Jesus said to her, Let the children first be satisfied: for it is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast *it* to the dogs. And she answered and said to him, Yes, Lord: yet the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs. And he said to her, For this saying, depart; the demon is gone out of thy daughter. And when she had come to her house, she found the demon had gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed. And again, departing from the borders of Tyre and Sidon, he came to the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the borders of Decapolis. And they bring to him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech him to put his hand upon him. And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touched his tongue. And looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith to him, Effatha, that is, Be opened. And immediately his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spoke plain. And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them; so much the more a great deal they published *it*; And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well; he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

In those days the multitude being very great, and having 8
nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples, and saith to them,
I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now 2
been with me three days, and have nothing to eat: And if I 3
send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint
by the way: for some of them came from a distance. And his 4
disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfy these
men with bread here in the wilderness? And he asked them, 5

6 How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven. And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and broke, and gave to his disciples to set before *them*; and they set them before the people. And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and 7 commanded to set them also before *them*. So they ate, and were satisfied: and they took up of the fragments that were 8 left, seven baskets. And they that had eaten were about four 9 thousand: and he dismissed them. And forthwith he entered into a boat with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha. And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking from him a sign from heaven, tempting 10 him. And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek for a sign? Verily I say to you, There shall 11 no sign be given to this generation. And he left them, and entering into the boat again, departed to the other side. Now *the disciples* had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in 12 the boat with them more than one loaf. And he charged them saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and 13 of the leaven of Herod. And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have no bread. And when Jesus knew 14 *it*, he saith to them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet, neither understand? have ye your heart 15 yet hardened? Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember? When I divided the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say to him, Twelve. And when the 16 seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven. And he said to them, How is it that ye do not understand? And he cometh to Bethsaida; and they bring a blind man to him, and besought 17 him to touch him. And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town; and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw aught. 18 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees walking. After that, he put *his* hands again upon his eyes, and made him look 19 up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly. And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, 20 nor tell *it* to any in the town. And Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Cesarea Philippi: and by the way 21 22 23 24, 25 26 27

he asked his disciples, saying to them, Who do men say that I am? And they answered, John the Baptist: but some say, Elijah; and others, One of the prophets, And he saith to them, But who say ye that I am? And Peter answereth and saith to him, Thou art the Christ. And he charged them that they should tell no man of him. And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected by the elders, and the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again. And he spoke that saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him. But when he had turned about, and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou savorest not the things that are of God, but the things that are of men. And when he had called the people *to him* with his disciples also, he said to them, Whoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. For whoever will save his life, shall lose it; but whoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it. For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul: Or what will a man give in exchange for his soul? Whoever therefore shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and sinful generation; of him also will the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.

And he said to them, Verily I say to you, that there are some of them that stand here who shall not taste death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power. And after six days, Jesus taketh *with him* Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up upon a high mountain apart by themselves; and he was transfigured before them. And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow; so as no fuller on earth can whiten them. And there appeared to them Elijah, with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus. And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah. For he knew not what to say: for they were greatly terrified. And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him. And suddenly, when they had looked around, they saw no man any more, save Jesus only

9 with themselves. And as they came down from the mountain,
he charged them that they should tell no man what things they
10 had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead. And
they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with
11 another what the rising from the dead should mean. And they
asked him, saying, Why say the scribes that Elijah must first
12 come? And he answered and told them, Elijah verily cometh
first, and restoreth all things; and how it is written concerning
the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set
13 at naught. But I say to you, that Elijah is indeed come, and
they have done to him whatever they pleased, as it is written
14 concerning him. And when he came to *his* disciples, he saw a
great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with
15 them. And immediately all the people, when they beheld him,
16 were greatly amazed, and running to *him*, saluted him. And
he asked the scribes, What question ye with them? And one
of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought to
18 thee my son, who hath a dumb spirit; And wherever he taketh
him, he teareth him; and he foameth and gnasheth with his
teeth, and pineth away; and I spoke to thy disciples that they
19 should cast him out, and they could not. He answered him,
and saith, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with
20 you, how long shall I suffer you? bring him to me. And they
brought him to him: and when he saw him, immediately the
spirit tore him; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed, foam-
21 ing. And he asked his father, How long is it since this came
to him? and he said, From a child. And often it hath cast him
22 into the fire, and into the waters to destroy him: but if thou
23 canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us. Je-
sus said to him, If thou canst believe, all things *are* possible to
24 him that believeth. And immediately the father of the child
cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe; help thou my
25 unbelief. When Jesus saw that the people came running to-
gether, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying to him, *Thou* dumb
and deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no
26 more into him. And *the spirit* cried, and rent him severely,
and came out of him: and he was as one dead; so that many
27 said, He is dead. But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted
28 him up; and he arose. And when he had come into the house,
his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him

out? And he said to them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting. And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee; and he would not that any man should know *it*. For he taught his disciples, and said to them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they will kill him; and after that he is killed, he will rise the third day. But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him. And he came to Capernaum: and being in the house, he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among yourselves by the way? But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who *should be* the greatest. And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith to them, If any man desireth to be first, *the same* shall be last of all, and servant of all. And he took a child, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said to them, Whoever shall receive one of such children in my name, receiveth me: and whoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me. And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out demons in thy name, and he followeth not us; and we forbad him, because he followeth not us. But Jesus said, Forbid him not; for there is no man who shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evil of me. For he that is not against us, is on our part. For whoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say to you, he shall not lose his reward. And whoever shall cause one of *these* little ones that believe in me, to fall into sin, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea. And if thy hand causeth thee to fall into sin, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched: Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. And if thy foot causeth thee to fall into sin, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, than having two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched: Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. And if thy eye causeth thee to fall into sin, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes, to be cast into hell-fire. Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. For every one shall be salted with fire,

50 and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt. Salt *is* good: but if the salt hath lost its saltness, with what will ye season it? Have salt in yourselves, and have peace one with another.

10 And he arose from thence, and cometh into the borders of Judea, by the further side of Jordan: and the people resort to him again; and, as he was accustomed, he taught them again.

2 And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for
3 a man to put away *his* wife? tempting him. And he answered
4 and said to them, What did Moses command you? And they
5 said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put
6 *her* away. And Jesus answered and said to them, For the hard-
7 ness of your heart, he wrote you this precept. But from the be-
8 ginning of the creation, God made them male and female. For
9 this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave
10 to his wife; And they two shall be one flesh: so then they are
11 no more two, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined
12 together, let not man separate. And in the house his disciples
13 asked him again of the same *matter*. And he saith to them,
14 Whoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, commit-
15 teth adultery against her. And if a woman shall put away her
16 husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.
17 And they brought young children to him, that he should touch
18 them; and *his* disciples rebuked those that brought them. But
19 when Jesus saw *it*, he was much displeased, and said to them,
20 Suffer the little children to come to me, and forbid them not:
21 for of such is the kingdom of God. Verily I say to you, Whoever
shall not receive the kingdom of God, as a little child, he shall
not enter it. And he took them up in his arms, put *his* hands
upon them, and blessed them. And when he had gone forth
into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and
asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit
eternal life? And Jesus said to him, Why callest thou me good?
there is none good, but one, that is God. Thou knowest the
commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not
steal, Do not bear false witness, Defraud not, Honor thy father
and mother. And he answered and said to him, Master, all
these have I observed from my youth. Then Jesus beholding
him loved him, and said to him, One thing thou lackest: go, sell
whatever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have
treasure in heaven; and come, take up the cross, and follow me.

And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he 22
had great possessions. And Jesus looked around, and saith to 23
his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into
the kingdom of God! And the disciples were astonished at his 24
words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith to them, Chil-
dren, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into
the kingdom of God! It is easier for a camel to go through the 25
eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom
of God. And they were astonished beyond measure, saying 26
among themselves, Who then can be saved? And Jesus look- 27
ing upon them, saith, With men *it is* impossible, but not with
God: for with God all things are possible. Then Peter began to 28
say to him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee. Jesus 29
answered and said, Verily I say to you, There is no man that
hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or
wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's, But 30
he shall receive a hundred-fold now in this time, houses, and
brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands,
with persecutions; and in the world to come, eternal life. But 31
many *that are* first shall be last; and the last first. And they 32
were in the way, going up to Jerusalem; and Jesus went be-
fore them: and they were amazed; and as they followed, they
were afraid. And he took again the twelve, and began to tell
them what things should happen to him, *Saying*, Behold, we 33
go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man will be delivered to the
chief priests, and to the scribes; and they will condemn him
to death, and will deliver him to the Gentiles; And they will 34
mock him, and will scourge him, and will spit upon him, and
will kill him: and the third day he will rise again. And James 35
and John the sons of Zebedee come to him, saying, Master, we
would that thou shouldest do for us whatever we shall desire.
And he said to them, What would ye that I should do for you? 36
They said to him, Grant to us that we may sit, one on thy right 37
hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory. But Jesus 38
said to them, Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup
that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptism that I am
baptized with? And they said to him, We can. And Jesus said 39
to them, Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of: and
with the baptism that I am baptized with shalt ye be baptized;
But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand, is not mine 40

to give; but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared.
41 And when the ten heard *it*, they began to be much displeased
42 with James and John. But Jesus called them, and saith to
them, Ye know that they who are accounted to rule over the
Gentiles, exercise lordship over them; and their great ones ex-
43 ercise authority upon them. But so it shall not be among you:
but whoever will be great among you, shall be your minister:
44 And whoever of you will be the chief, shall be servant of all.
45 For even the son of man came not to be ministered to, but to
46 minister, and to give his life a ransom for many. And they
came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disci-
ples, and a great number of people, blind Bartimeus, the son of
47 Timeus, sat by the highway-side begging. And when he heard
that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Je-
48 sus, *thou* son of David, have mercy on me. And many charged
him that he should hold his peace: but he cried the more a
49 great deal, *Thou* son of David, have mercy on me. And Jesus
stood still, and commanded him to be called: and they call the
blind man, saying to him, Be of good comfort, rise; he calleth
50 thee. And he, casting away his garment, rose, and came to
51 Jesus. And Jesus answered and said to him, What wilt thou
that I should do to thee? The blind man said to him, Lord, that
52 I may receive my sight. And Jesus said to him, Go, thy faith
hath made thee whole. And immediately he received his sight,
and followed Jesus in the way.

11 And when they came nigh to Jerusalem, to Bethphage, and
Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth forth two of his
2 disciples, And saith to them, Go into the village over against
you: and as soon as ye have entered into it, ye shall find a
colt tied, on which never man sat; loose him, and bring *him*.
3 And if any man shall say to you, Why do ye this? say ye that
the Lord hath need of him; and immediately he will send him
4 hither. And they went, and found the colt tied by the door
without, in a place where two ways met; and they loose him.
5 And certain of them that stood there, said to them, What do
6 ye, loosing the colt? And they said to them even as Jesus had
7 commanded; and they let them go. And they brought the colt
to Jesus, and cast their garments on him; and he sat upon him.
8 And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut
9 down branches off trees, and strewed *them* in the way. And

they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna: Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord. Blessed *be* the kingdom of our Father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord: Hosanna in the highest. And Jesus entered into Jerusalem, and into the temple: and when he had looked round upon all things, it being now evening, he went out to Bethany, with the twelve. And on the morrow, when they had come from Bethany, he was hungry, And seeing a fig-tree afar off, having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any thing on it: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves: for the time of figs had not yet come. And Jesus answered and said to it, Let no man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard *it*. And they come to Jerusalem: and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves; And would not suffer that any man should carry *any* vessel through the temple. And he taught, saying to them, Is it not written, My house shall be called by all nations the house of prayer? but ye have made it a den of thieves. And the scribes and chief priests heard *it*, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people were astonished at his doctrine. And when evening had come, he went out of the city. And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig-tree dried up from the roots. And Peter calling to remembrance, saith to him, Master, behold, the fig-tree which thou cursedst is withered. And Jesus answering, saith to them, Have faith in God. For verily I say to you, that whoever shall say to this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that the things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatever he saith. Therefore I say to you, Whatever things ye desire when ye pray, believe that ye receive *them*, and ye shall have them. And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have aught against any: that your Father also who is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses. But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father who is in heaven forgive your trespasses. And they come again to Jerusalem: and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders, And say to him, By what authority doest thou these

things? and who gave thee this authority to do these things?
29 And Jesus answered and said to them, I will also ask of you one
question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority
30 I do these things. The baptism of John, was *it* from heaven, or
31 from men? answer me. And they reasoned with themselves,
saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then did
32 ye not believe him? But if we shall say, from men; they feared
the people: for all *men* counted John that he was a prophet
33 indeed. And they answered and said to Jesus, We cannot tell.
And Jesus answering saith to them, Neither do I tell you by
what authority I do these things.

12 And he began to speak to them by parables. A *certain* man
planted a vineyard, and set a hedge about it, and digged a place
for the wine-vat, and built a tower, and let it out to husband-
2 men, and went into a far country. And at the season he sent
to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the
3 husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard. And they caught
4 *him*, and beat him and sent him away empty. And again, he
sent to them another servant: and at him they cast stones,
and wounded *him* in the head, and sent him away shamefully
5 handled. And again he sent another; and him they killed,
6 and many others; beating some, and killing some. Having
yet therefore one son, his well-beloved, he sent him also last
7 to them, saying, They will reverence my son. But those hus-
bandmen said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us
8 kill him, and the inheritance will be ours. And they took him,
9 and killed *him*, and cast him out of the vineyard. What there-
fore will the Lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy
10 the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard to others. And
have ye not read this scripture; The stone which the builders
11 rejected is become the head of the corner: This was the Lord's
12 doing, and it is marvelous in our eyes? And they sought to lay
hold on him, but feared the people; for they knew that he had
spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and de-
13 parted. And they sent to him certain of the Pharisees, and of
14 the Herodians, to catch him in *his* words. And when they had
come, they say to him, Master, we know that thou art true,
and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of
men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawful to give
15 tribute to Cesar, or not? Shall we give, or shall we not give?

But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said to them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a penny, that I may see *it*. And they brought 16
it: and he saith to them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said to him, Cesar's. And Jesus answering, 17
said to them, Render to Cesar the things that are Cesar's, and to God the things that are God's. And they wondered at him. Then come to him the Sadducees, who say there is no resur- 18
rection; and they asked him, saying, Master, Moses wrote to us, If a man's brother shall die, and leave *his* wife, and leave 19
no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise seed to his brother. Now there were seven brothers: and the 20
first took a wife, and dying left no seed. And the second took 21
her, and died, neither left he any seed: and the third likewise. And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman 22
died also. In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, 23
whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her for a wife. And Jesus answering, said to them, Do ye not therefore 24
err, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God? For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither 25
marry, nor are given in marriage; but are as the angels who are in heaven. And concerning the dead that they rise; have 26
ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spoke to him, saying, I *am* the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, 27
and the God of Jacob? He is not the God of the dead, but the 28
God of the living: ye therefore do greatly err. And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which 29
is the first commandment of all? And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments *is*, Hear, O Israel; The Lord 30
our God is one Lord. And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, 31
and with all thy strength: this *is* the first commandment. And the second *is* like, namely this, Thou shalt love thy neighbor as 32
thyself: there is no other commandment greater than these. And the scribe said to him, Well, Master, thou hast said the 33
truth: for there is one God; and there is no other but he. And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, 34
and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love *his* neighbor as himself, is more than all whole burnt-offerings and sacrifices. And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly,

he said to him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And
35 no man after that durst ask him any question. And Jesus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, How say the
36 scribes that Christ is the son of David? For David himself said by the Holy Spirit, The LORD said to my Lord, Sit thou on
37 my right hand, till I make thy enemies thy footstool. David therefore himself calleth him Lord, and whence is he *then* his
38 son? and the common people heard him gladly. And he said to them in his doctrine, Beware of the scribes, who love to go in
39 long clothing, and *love* salutations in the market-places, And the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at
40 feasts: Who devour widows' houses, and for a pretense make
41 long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation. And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people
42 cast money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in
43 much. And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw
44 in two mites, which make a farthing. And he called his disciples, and saith to them, Verily I say to you, that this poor
widow hath cast in more, than all they who have cast into the
treasury. For all *they* cast in of their abundance: but she of
her want cast in all that she had, even all her living.

13 And as he was going out of the temple, one of his disciples
saith to him, Master, see what manner of stones, and what
2 buildings *are here!* And Jesus answering said to him, Seest
thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone
3 upon another, that shall not be thrown down. And as he sat
upon the mount of Olives, over against the temple, Peter, and
4 James, and John, and Andrew, asked him privately, Tell us,
when will these things be? and what *will be* the sign when all
5 these things shall be fulfilled? And Jesus answering them,
6 began to say, Take heed lest any *man* deceive you: For many
will come in my name, saying, I am *Christ*; and will deceive
7 many. And when ye shall hear of wars, and rumors of wars,
be ye not troubled: for *such things* must needs be; but the end
8 will not be yet. For nation will rise against nation, and king-
dom against kingdom: and there will be earthquakes in *divers*
places, and there will be famines, and troubles: these are the
9 beginnings of sorrows. But take heed to yourselves: for they
will deliver you up to councils; and in the synagogues ye will
be beaten: and ye will be brought before rulers and kings for

my sake, for a testimony against them. And the gospel must first be published among all nations. But when they shall lead *you*, and deliver you up, be not anxious beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the Holy Spirit. Now the brother will betray the brother to death, and the father the son: and children will rise up against *their* parents, and will cause them to be put to death. And ye will be hated by all *men* for my name's sake: but he that shall endure to the end, the same shall be saved. But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth understand) then let them that are in Judea flee to the mountains: And let him that is on the house-top not go down into the house, neither enter *it*, to take any thing out of his house: And let him that is in the field not turn back again to take up his garment. But woe to them that are with child, and to them that nurse infants in those days. And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter. For *in* those days shall be affliction, such as hath not been from the beginning of the creation which God created to this time, neither shall be. And except the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh would be saved: but for the elect's sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days. And then, if any man shall say to you, Lo, here *is* Christ; or lo, he is there; believe him not. For false Christs, and false prophets will rise, and will show signs and wonders, to seduce, if *it were* possible, even the elect. But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things. But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, And the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken. And then they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory. And then he will send his angels, and will assemble his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven. Now learn a parable of the fig-tree: When its branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is near: So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to pass, know that it is nigh, *even* at the doors. Verily I say to you, that this generation shall not pass, till all these things shall be

31 done. Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall
32 not pass away. But of that day and *that* hour knoweth no
man, no not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son,
33 but the Father. Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know
34 not when the time is. *For the son of man is* as a man tak-
ing a long journey, who left his house, and gave authority to
his servants, and to every man his work; and commanded the
35 porter to watch. Watch ye therefore: for ye know not when
the master of the house cometh, at evening, or at midnight, or
36 at the cock-crowing, or in the morning: Lest coming suddenly,
37 he should find you sleeping. And what I say to you, I say to
all, Watch.

14 After two days was *the feast of* the passover, and of unleav-
ened bread: and the chief priests, and the scribes, sought how
2 they might take him by craft, and put him to death. But they
said, Not on the feast *-day*, lest there should be an uproar of the
3 people. And being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,
as he sat at table, there came a woman having an alabaster box
of ointment of spikenard, very precious; and she broke the box,
4 and poured *it* on his head. And there were some that had
indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste
5 of the ointment made? For it might have been sold for more
than three hundred pence, and have been given to the poor.
6 And they murmured against her. And Jesus said, Let her
alone; why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work on
7 me. For ye have the poor with you always, and whenever ye
8 will ye may do them good: but me ye have not always. She
hath done what she could: she is come beforehand to anoint
9 my body to the burying. Verily I say to you, Wherever this
gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, *this* also
that she hath done shall be spoken of, for a memorial of her.
10 And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went to the chief priests,
11 to betray him to them. And when they heard *it*, they were
glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he
12 might conveniently betray him. And the first day of unleav-
ened bread, when they killed the passover, his disciples said
to him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare, that thou
13 mayest eat the passover? And he sendeth two of his disci-
ples, and saith to them, Go ye into the city, and there shall
14 meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him. And

wherever he shall go in, say ye to the master of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guest-chamber, where I may eat the passover with my disciples? And he will show you a large upper room furnished *and* prepared: there make ready for us. And his disciples went, and came into the city, and found as he had said to them: and they made ready the passover. And in the evening he cometh with the twelve. And as they sat, and were eating, Jesus said, Verily I say to you, One of you who eateth with me, will betray me. And they began to be sorrowful, and to say to him one by one, *Is it I?* and another said, *Is it I?* And he answered and said to them, *It is* one of the twelve that dippeth with me in the dish. The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written concerning him: but woe to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! good were it for that man if he had never been born. And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and broke *it*, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat: this is my body. And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave *it* to them: and they all drank of it. And he said to them, This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many. Verily I say to you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God. And when they had sung a hymn, they went out to the mount of Olives. And Jesus saith to them, All ye will be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered. But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee. But Peter said to him, Although all shall be offended, yet *will* not I. And Jesus saith to him, Verily I say to thee, that this day, *even* in this night, before the cock shall crow twice, thou wilt deny me thrice. But he spoke the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all. And they came to a place which was named Gethsemane: and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray. And he taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and began to be greatly amazed, and to be very heavy; And saith to them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful to death: tarry ye here, and watch. And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, If it were possible, the hour might pass from him. And he said, Abba, Father, all things *are* possible to thee; take away this cup from me: nevertheless,

37 not what I will, but what thou wilt. And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith to Peter, Simon, sleepest thou?
38 couldst not thou watch one hour? Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. The spirit truly *is* ready, but the flesh
39 is weak. And again he went away, and prayed, and spoke the same words. And when he returned, he found them asleep
40 again (for their eyes were heavy:) neither knew they what to answer him. And he cometh the third time, and saith to them,
41 Sleep on now, and take *your* rest: it is enough, the hour is come; behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.
42, 43 Rise, let us go; lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand. And immediately while he was yet speaking, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staffs,
44 from the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders. And he that betrayed him, had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he; take him, and lead *him* away
45 safely. And as soon as he was come, he goeth immediately to him, and saith, Master, master; and kissed him. And they laid
46 their hands on him, and took him. And one of them that stood by drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, and
47 cut off his ear. And Jesus answered and said to them, Have ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and *with* staffs to
48 take me? I was daily with you in the temple, teaching, and ye took me not: but the scriptures must be fulfilled. And they all
49 forsook him, and fled. And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth cast about *his* naked body; and the
50 young men laid hold on him. And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked. And they led Jesus away to the high
51 priest: and with him were assembled all the chief priests, and the elders and the scribes. And Peter followed him at a distance, even into the palace of the high priest: and he sat with
52 the servants, and warmed himself at the fire. And the chief priests, and all the council sought for testimony against Jesus
53 to put him to death; and found none. For many bore false testimony against him, but their testimony agreed not together.
54 And there arose certain, and bore false testimony against him, saying, We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is
55 made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands. But neither so did their testimony agree
56 together. And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked

Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these
 testify against thee? But he held his peace, and answered 61
 nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and said to him, Art
 thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed? And Jesus said, I 62
 am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand
 of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven. Then the high 63
 priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further
 witnesses? Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? And 64
 they all condemned him to be guilty of death. And some be- 65
 gan to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and
 to say to him, Prophesy: and the servants struck him with the
 palms of their hands. And as Peter was below in the palace, 66
 there cometh one of the maids of the high priest: And when 67
 she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said,
 And thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth. But he denied, 68
 saying, I know not, neither do I understand what thou sayest.
 And he went out into the porch; and the cock crowed. And a 69
 maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by,
 This is *one* of them. And he denied it again. And a little after, 70
 they that stood by said again to Peter, Surely thou art *one* of
 them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth thereto.
 But he began to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not this 71
 man of whom ye speak. And the second time the cock crowed. 72
 And Peter called to mind the word that Jesus said to him, Be-
 fore the cock shall crow twice, thou wilt deny me thrice. And
 when he thought thereon, he wept.

And forthwith in the morning the chief priests held a con- **15**
 sultation with the elders and scribes, and the whole council,
 and bound Jesus, and carried *him* away, and delivered him to
 Pilate. And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Jews? 2
 And he answering, said to him, Thou sayest *it*. And the chief 3
 priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.
 And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? 4
 behold how many things they testify against thee. But Je- 5
 sus yet answered nothing: so that Pilate marveled. Now at 6
that feast he released to them one prisoner, whom they de-
 sired. And there was *one* named Barabbas, who lay bound 7
 with them that had made insurrection with him, who had com-
 mitted murder in the insurrection. And the multitude crying 8
 aloud, began to desire *him to do* as he had ever done to them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release to
10 you the King of the Jews? (For he knew that the chief priests
11 had delivered him for envy.) But the chief priests moved the
12 people that he should rather release Barabbas to them. And
13 Pilate answered, and said again to them, What will ye then
14 that I shall do *to him* whom ye call the King of the Jews? And
15 they cried out again, Crucify him. Then Pilate said to them,
16 Why, what evil hath he done? And they cried out the more ex-
17 ceedingly, Crucify him. And *so* Pilate, willing to content the
18 people, released Barabbas to them, and having scourged Je-
19 sus, delivered him to be crucified. And the soldiers led him
20 away into the hall, called Pretorium; and they call together
21 the whole band; And they clothed him with purple, and plat-
22 ted a crown of thorns, and put it about his *head*, And began
23 to salute him, Hail, King of the Jews! And they struck him
24 on the head with a reed, and spit upon him, and bowing *their*
25 knees, worshiped him. And when they had mocked him, they
26 took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him,
27 and led him out to crucify him. And they constrain one Si-
28 mon, a Cyrenian, who was passing by, coming from the coun-
29 try, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his cross. And
30 they bring him to the place Golgotha, which is, being inter-
31 preted, The place of a skull. And they gave him to drink, wine
32 mingled with myrrh: but he received *it* not. And when they
33 had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon
34 them, what every man should take. And it was the third hour,
and they crucified him. And the superscription of his accusa-
tion was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS. And with
him they crucify two thieves, the one on his right hand, and the
other on his left. And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith,
And he was numbered with the transgressors. And they that
passed by, railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah,
thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest *it* in three days,
Save thyself, and come down from the cross. Likewise also the
chief priests mocking, said among themselves with the scribes,
He saved others, himself he cannot save. Let Christ the king
of Israel descend now from the cross, that we may see and be-
lieve. And they that were crucified with him, reviled him. And
when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the
whole land, until the ninth hour. And at the ninth hour Jesus

cried with a loud voice, saying, Eloi, Eloi, lama, sabacthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? And some of them that stood by, when they heard *it*, said, Behold, he calleth Elijah. And one ran and filled a sponge full of vinegar, and put *it* on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone; let us see whether Elijah will come to take him down. And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and expired. And the vail of the temple was rent in two, from the top to the bottom. And when the centurion who stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and expired, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God. There were also women looking on at a distance, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the younger, and of Joses, and Salome; Who also, when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministered to him; and many other women who came with him to Jerusalem. And now, when the evening was come, (because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath) Joseph of Arimathea, an honorable counselor, who also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly to Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus. And Pilate wondered if he was already dead: and calling the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead. And when he knew *it* from the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph. And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped *him* in the linen, and laid him in a sepulcher which was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone to the door of the sepulcher. And Mary Magdalene and Mary *the mother* of Joses, beheld where he was laid.

And when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary **16** *the mother* of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him. And very early in the morning, the first *day* of the week, they came to the sepulcher at the rising of the sun: And they said among themselves, Who shall roll away for us the stone from the door of the sepulcher? (And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away) for it was very great. And entering into the sepulcher, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were frightened. And he saith to them, Be not frightened: ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, who was crucified: he is risen; he is not here: behold the place where they laid him: But go, tell his disciples and Peter, that

he goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see him, as he
8 said to you. And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulcher; for they trembled, and were amazed: neither said they
9 any thing to any *man*; for they were afraid. Now when *Jesus* was risen early, the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven demons.
10 *And* she went and told them that had been with him, as they
11 mourned and wept. And they, when they had heard that he
12 was alive, and had been seen by her, believed not. After that,
he appeared in another form to two of them, as they were walk-
13 ing and going into the country. And they went and told *it* to
14 the residue: neither believed they them. Afterward he ap-
peared to the eleven, as they sat at table, and upbraided them
15 with their unbelief, and hardness of heart, because they be-
lieved not them who had seen him after he was risen. And he
said to them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel
16 to every creature. He that believeth and is baptized, shall be
17 saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned. And these
signs shall follow them that believe: In my name shall they
18 cast out demons; they shall speak in new languages; They
shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it
shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they
19 shall recover. So then after the Lord had spoken to them,
he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of
20 God. And they went forth, and preached every where, the
Lord working with *them*, and confirming the word with signs
following. Amen.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST. LUKE.

Soasmuch as many have taken in hand to set forth in 1
order a declaration of those things which are most
surely believed among us, Even as they delivered 2
them to us, who from the beginning were eye-witnesses,
and ministers of the word; It seemed good to me also, having 3
had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to
write to thee in order, most excellent Theophilus, That thou 4
mayest know the certainty of those things in which thou hast
been instructed. There was in the days of Herod the king of 5
Judea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia:
and his wife *was* of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was
Elisabeth. And they were both righteous before God, walking 6
in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blame-
less. And they had no child, because Elisabeth was barren, 7
and they both were far advanced in years. And it came to 8
pass, that, while he executed the priests' office before God in
the order of his course, According to the custom of the priests' 9
office, his lot was to burn incense when he went into the tem-
ple of the Lord. And the whole multitude of the people were 10
praying without, at the time of incense. And there appeared 11
to him an angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the
altar of incense. And when Zacharias saw *him*, he was trou- 12
bled, and fear fell upon him. But the angel said to him, Fear
not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elisabeth 13
shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John. And 14
thou shalt have joy and gladness, and many shall rejoice at his
birth. For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall 15
drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with
the Holy Spirit, even from his mother's womb. And many of 16
the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God. And 17
he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elijah, to turn
the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient
to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for
the Lord. And Zacharias said to the angel, By what shall I 18

know this? for I am an old man, and my wife far advanced in
19 years. And the angel answering, said to him, I am Gabriel,
who stand in the presence of God; and am sent to speak to
20 thee, and to show thee these glad tidings. And behold, thou
shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these
things shall be performed, because thou believest not my words
21 which shall be fulfilled in their season. And the people waited
for Zacharias, and marveled that he tarried so long in the tem-
22 ple. And when he came out, he could not speak to them: and
they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple; for he
23 beckoned to them, and remained speechless. And it came to
pass, that as soon as the days of his ministration were accom-
24 plished, he departed to his own house. And after those days
his wife Elisabeth conceived, and secluded herself five months,
25 saying, Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the days in which
he looked on *me*, to take away my reproach among men. And
26 in the sixth month, the angel Gabriel was sent from God to
a city of Galilee, named Nazareth, To a virgin espoused to
27 a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and
the virgin's name *was* Mary. And the angel came to her, and
28 said, Hail, *thou that art* highly favored, the Lord is with thee:
blessed art thou among women. And when she saw *him*, she
29 was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what man-
ner of salutation this should be. And the angel said to her,
30 Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favor with God. And be-
hold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son,
31 and shalt call his name JESUS. He will be great, and will be
called the Son of the Highest; and the Lord God will give to
32 him the throne of his father David. And he will reign over the
house of Jacob for ever, and of his kingdom there will be no end.
33 Then said Mary to the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know
not a man? And the angel answered and said to her, The Holy
34 Spirit will come upon thee, and the power of the Highest will
overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be
35 born of thee shall be called the Son of God. And behold, thy
cousin Elisabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age;
and this is the sixth month with her who was called barren:
36 For with God nothing will be impossible. And Mary said, Be-
hold the handmaid of the Lord, be it to me according to thy
37, 38 word. And the angel departed from her. And Mary arose in
39

those days, and went into the hill-country with haste, into a city of Judah, And entered into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elisabeth. And it came to pass, that when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb: and Elisabeth was filled with the Holy Spirit. And she spoke with a loud voice, and said, Blessed *art* thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb. And whence *is* this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me? For lo, as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in my ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy. And blessed *is* she that believed that there will be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord. And Mary said, My soul doth magnify the Lord, And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Savior. For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations will call me blessed. For he that is mighty hath done to me great things, and holy *is* his name. And his mercy *is* on them that fear him, from generation to generation. He hath shown strength with his arm; he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts. He hath put down the mighty from *their* seats, and exalted them of low degree. He hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath sent away empty. He hath sustained his servant Israel, in remembrance of *his* mercy; As he spoke to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for ever. And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned to her own house. Now Elisabeth's full time came that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son. And her neighbors and her cousins heard that the Lord had shown great mercy upon her; and they rejoiced with her. And it came to pass, that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child; and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father. And his mother answered and said, Not *so*; but he shall be called John. And they said to her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name. And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called. And he asked for a writing-table, and wrote, saying, His name is John. And they all wondered. And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue *loosed*, and he spoke, and praised God. And fear came on all that dwelt around them; and all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill-country of Judea. And all they that had

heard *them*, laid them up in their hearts, saying, What manner of child will this be! And the hand of the Lord was with him.
67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Spirit, and
68 prophesied, saying, Blessed *be* the Lord God of Israel; for he
69 hath visited and redeemed his people. And hath raised up a
70 horn of salvation for us, in the house of his servant David: As
he spoke by the mouth of his holy prophets, who have been
71 since the world began: That we should be saved from our
72 enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us; To perform
the mercy *promised* to our fathers, and to remember his holy
73 covenant: The oath which he swore to our father Abraham,
74 That he would grant to us, that we being delivered out of the
75 hand of our enemies, might serve him without fear, In ho-
liness and righteousness before him, all the days of our life.
76 And thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Highest, for
thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways;
77 To give knowledge of salvation to his people, by the remission
78 of their sins, Through the tender mercy of our God; by which
79 the day-spring from on high hath visited us, To give light to
them that sit in darkness and *in* the shades of death, to guide
80 our feet into the way of peace. And the child grew, and be-
came strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his
showing to Israel.

2 And it came to pass in those days, that there went out a de-
cree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed.
2 (*And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governor*
3 *of Syria.*) And all went to be taxed, every one into his own
4 city. And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of
Nazareth, into Judea, to the city of David, which is called Beth-
5 lehem; (because he was of the house and lineage of David) To
be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child.
6 And so it was, that while they were there, the days were accom-
7 plished that she should be delivered. And she brought forth
her first-born son, and wrapped him in swaddling-clothes, and
laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in
8 the inn. And there were in the same country shepherds abid-
9 ing in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night. And
lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the
10 Lord shone around them; and they were in great fear. And
the angel said to them, Fear not: for behold, I bring you good

tidings of great joy which shall be to all people. For to you 11
is born this day, in the city of David, a Savior, who is Christ
the Lord. And this *shall be* a sign to you; Ye shall find the 12
babe wrapped in swaddling-clothes, lying in a manger. And 13
suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly
host praising God, and saying, Glory to God in the highest, 14
and on earth peace, good will towards men. And it came to 15
pass, when the angels had departed from them into heaven,
the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even to Beth-
lehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord
hath made known to us. And they came with haste, and found 16
Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger. And when 17
they had seen *it*, they made known abroad the saying which
was told them concerning this child. And all they that heard 18
it, wondered at those things which were told them by the shep-
herds. But Mary kept all these things, and pondered *them* in 19
her heart. And the shepherds returned, glorifying and prais-
ing God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it
was told to them. And when eight days were accomplished 21
for the circumcising of the child, his name was called JESUS,
who was so named by the angel before he was conceived in
the womb. And when the days of her purification according 22
to the law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to
Jerusalem, to present *him* to the Lord; (As it is written in 23
the law of the Lord, Every male that is the first born of his
mother shall be called holy to the Lord) And to offer a sacri- 24
fice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, A
pair of turtle-doves, or two young pigeons. And behold, there 25
was a man in Jerusalem, whose name *was* Simeon; and the
same man was just and devout, waiting for the consolation of
Israel: and the Holy Spirit was upon him. And it was re- 26
vealed to him by the Holy Spirit, that he should not see death,
before he had seen the Lord's Christ. And he came by the 27
spirit into the temple; and when the parents brought in the
child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law, Then 28
he took him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said, Lord, 29
now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy
word: For my eyes have seen thy salvation, Which thou hast 30, 31
prepared before the face of all people; A light to enlighten the 32
Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel. And Joseph and 33

his mother marveled at those things which were spoken concerning him. And Simeon blessed them, and said to Mary his mother, Behold, this *child* is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel; and for a sign which shall be spoken against; (And a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed. And there was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Asher: she was of a great age, and had lived with a husband seven years from her virginity; And she *was* a widow of about eighty four years, who departed not from the temple, but served God with fastings and prayers night and day. And she coming in that instant, gave thanks likewise to the Lord, and spoke of him to all them that looked for redemption in Jerusalem. And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth. And the child grew, and became strong in spirit, filled with wisdom: and the grace of God was upon him. Now his parents went to Jerusalem every year at the feast of the passover. And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem according to the custom of the feast. And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and Joseph and his mother knew not *of it*. But they, supposing him to be in the company, went a day's journey; and they sought him among *their* relations and acquaintance. And when they found him not, they returned to Jerusalem, seeking him. And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions. And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers. And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said to him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing. And he said to them, How is it that ye sought me? knew ye not that I must be about my Father's business? And they understood not the saying which he spoke to them. And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject to them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart. And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favor with God and man.

3 Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Cesar, Pon-

tius Pilate being governor of Judea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Iturea and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanius the tetrarch of Abilene, Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God 2
came to John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness. And 3
he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance, for the remission of sins; As it is written 4
in the book of the words of Isaiah the prophet, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight. Every valley shall be filled, 5
and every mountain and hill shall be brought low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways *shall be* made smooth; And all flesh shall see the salvation of God. 6
Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized 7
by him, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come? Bring forth therefore fruits worthy 8
of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham for *our* father: for I say to you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children to Abraham. And now also 9
the ax is laid to the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down, and cast into the fire. And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do 10
then? He answereth and saith to them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath provisions, let him do likewise. Then came also publicans to be baptized, and said to him, Master, what shall we do? And 13
he said to them, Exact no more than that which is appointed you. And the soldiers likewise asked him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said to them, Do violence to no man, neither accuse *any* falsely, and be content with your wages. And 15
as the people were in expectation, and all men mused in their hearts concerning John, whether he was the Christ, or not; John answered, saying to *them* all, I indeed baptize you with 16
water; but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: he will baptize you with the Holy Spirit, and with fire: Whose fan *is* in his hand, and he 17
will thoroughly cleanse his floor, and will gather the wheat into his granary; but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable. And many other things in his exhortation he preached to the 18
people. But Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him on ac- 19

count of Herodias, his brother Philip's wife, and for all the evils
20 which Herod had done, Added yet this above all, that he shut
21 up John in prison. Now when all the people were baptized, it
came to pass, that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the
22 heaven was opened, And the Holy Spirit descended in a bod-
ily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven,
which said, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.
23 And Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age, being
(as was supposed) the son of Joseph, who was *the son* of Heli,
24 Who was *the son* of Matthat, who was the son of Levi, who was
the son of Melchi, who was the son of Janna, who was the son
25 of Joseph, Who was *the son* of Mattathias, who was the son of
Amos, who was the son of Naum, who was the son of Esli, who
26 was the son of Nagge, Who was *the son* of Maath, who was
the son of Mattathias, who was the son of Semei, who was the
27 son of Joseph, who was the son of Juda, Who was *the son* of
Joanna, who was the son of Rhesa, who was the son of Zorob-
abel, who was the son of Salathiel, who was the son of Neri,
28 Who was *the son* of Melchi, who was the son of Addi, who was
the son of Cosam, who was the son of Elmodam, who was the
29 son of Er, Who was *the son* of Jose, who was the son of Eliezer,
who was the son of Jorim, who was the son of Matthat, who
30 was the son of Levi, Who was *the son* of Simeon, who was the
son of Judah, who was the son of Joseph, who was the son of
31 Jonan, who was the son of Eliakim, Who was *the son* of Melea,
who was the son of Menan, who was the son of Mattatha, who
32 was the son of Nathan, who was the son of David, Who was
the son of Jesse, who was the son of Obed, who was the son of
Booz, who was the son of Salmon, who was the son of Naasson,
33 Who was *the son* of Aminadab, who was the son of Aram, who
was the son of Esrom, who was the son of Phares, who was the
34 son of Judah, Who was *the son* of Jacob, who was the son of
Isaac, who was the son of Abraham, who was the son of Terah,
35 who was the son of Nahor, Who was *the son* of Serug, who was
the son of Reu, who was the son of Peleg, who was the son of
36 Heber, who was the son of Sala, Who was *the son* of Cainan,
who was the son of Arphaxad, who was the son of Shem, who
37 was the son of Noah, who was the son of Lamech, Who was
the son of Methuselah, who was the son of Enoch, who was the
son of Jared, who was the son of Maleleel, who was the son of

Cainan, Who was *the son* of Enos, who was the son of Seth, 38
who was the son of Adam, who was the son of God.

And Jesus being full of the Holy Spirit, returned from Jor- 4
dan, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness, Being forty 2
days tempted by the devil. And in those days he ate nothing;
and when they were ended, he was afterward hungry. And 3
the devil said to him, If thou art the Son of God, command this
stone that it be made bread. And Jesus answered him, say- 4
ing, It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but
by every word of God. And the devil taking him up upon a 5
high mountain, showed to him all the kingdoms of the world in
a moment of time. And the devil said to him, All this power 6
will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered
to me, and to whomsoever I will, I give it. If thou therefore 7
wilt worship me, all shall be thine. And Jesus answered and 8
said to him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou
shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.
And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinnacle 9
of the temple, and said to him, If thou art the son of God, cast
thyself down from hence. For it is written, He will give his an- 10
gels charge over thee, to keep thee: And in *their* hands they 11
will bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against
a stone. And Jesus answering, said to him, It is said, Thou 12
shalt not tempt the Lord thy God. And when the devil had 13
ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.
And Jesus returned in the power of the spirit into Galilee: and 14
there went out a fame of him through all the surrounding re-
gion. And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified by 15
all. And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: 16
and, as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sab-
bath, and stood up to read. And there was delivered to him 17
the book of the prophet Isaiah. And when he had opened the
book, he found the place where it was written, The spirit of 18
the Lord *is* upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach
the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the broken-
hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering
of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,
To preach the acceptable year of the Lord. And he closed 19, 20
the book, and he gave *it* again to the minister, and sat down.
And the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fas-

21 tened on him. And he began to say to them, This day is this
22 scripture fulfilled in your ears. And all bore him testimony,
and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of
23 his mouth. And they said, Is not this Joseph's son? And he
said to them, Ye will surely say to me this proverb, Physician,
heal thyself: whatever we have heard done in Capernaum, do
24 also here in thy country. And he said, Verily I say to you,
25 No prophet is accepted in his own country. But I tell you in
truth, many widows were in Israel in the days of Elijah, when
the heaven was shut three years and six months when great
26 famine was throughout all the land: But to none of them was
Elijah sent, save to Sarepta, a city of Sidon, to a woman that
27 was a widow. And many lepers were in Israel in the time of El-
lisha the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, saving Naa-
28 man the Syrian. And all they in the synagogue, when they
29 heard these things, were filled with wrath, And rose up, and
thrust him out of the city, and led him to the brow of the hill
on which their city was built, that they might cast him down
30 headlong. But he passing through the midst of them, went
31 away, And came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and
32 taught them on the sabbath-days. And they were astonished
33 at his doctrine: for his word was with power. And in the syna-
gogue there was a man who had a spirit of an unclean demon;
34 and he cried out with a loud voice, Saying, Let us alone; what
have we to do with thee, Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to
destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God.
35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out
of him. And when the demon had thrown him in the midst, he
36 came out of him, and hurt him not. And they were all amazed,
and spoke among themselves, saying, What a word *is* this! for
with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits,
37 and they come out. And the fame of him went out into ev-
38 every place of the surrounding country. And he arose out of the
synagogue, and entered into Simon's house. And the mother of
Simon's wife was taken with a violent fever; and they besought
39 him for her. And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever;
and it left her: and immediately she arose and ministered to
40 them. Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any
sick with divers diseases, brought them to him: and he laid his
41 hands on every one of them, and healed them. And demons

also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking *them*, suffered them not to speak: for they knew that he was Christ. And when it was day, he departed, and went into a desert place; and the people sought him, and came to him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them. And he said to them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also, for therefore am I sent. And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

And it came to pass, that as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Gennesaret. And saw two boats standing by the lake: but the fishermen had gone out of them, and were washing *their* nets. And he entered into one of the boats, which was Simon's, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land. And he sat down, and taught the people out of the boat. Now when he had left speaking, he said to Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught. And Simon answering said to him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing; nevertheless, at thy word I will let down the net. And when they had done this, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes: and their net broke. And they beckoned to *their* partners, who were in the other boat, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the boats, so that they began to sink. When Simon Peter saw *it*, he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord. For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken: And so *was* also James and John the sons of Zebedee, who were partners with Simon. And Jesus said to Simon, Fear not: from henceforth thou shalt catch men. And when they had brought their boats to land, they forsook all, and followed him. And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold, a man full of leprosy: who seeing Jesus, fell on *his* face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. And he put forth *his* hand, and touched him, saying, I will: Be thou clean. And immediately the leprosy departed from him. And he charged him to tell no man: but go, and show thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded for a testimony to them. But so much the more a fame of him went abroad: and great multitudes came together

16 to hear and to be healed by him of their infirmities. And
17 he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed. And
it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there
were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, who had come
out of every town of Galilee, and Judea, and Jerusalem: and
18 the power of the Lord was *present* to heal them. And behold,
men brought in a bed a man who was taken with the palsy:
and they sought *means* to bring him in, and to lay him before
19 him. And when they could not find by what *way* they might
bring him in, because of the multitude, they went upon the
house-top, and let him down through the tiling with his couch,
20 into the midst before Jesus. And when he saw their faith, he
said to him, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee. And the scribes
and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this who
speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sins but God alone?
22 But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answering, said
23 to them, What reason ye in your hearts? Which is easier, to
24 say, Thy sins are forgiven thee; or to say, Rise and walk? But
that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth
to forgive sins, He said to the sick with the palsy, I say to thee,
25 Arise, and take up thy couch, and go into thy house. And im-
mediately he arose before them, and took up that on which he
26 lay, and departed to his own house, glorifying God. And they
were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with
27 fear, saying, We have seen strange things to-day. And after
these things he went forth, and saw a publican named Levi,
sitting at the receipt of custom: and he said to him, Follow me.
28, 29 And he left all, arose, and followed him. And Levi made him a
great feast in his own house; and there was a great company of
30 publicans, and of others that sat down with them. But their
scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying,
31 Why do ye eat and drink with publicans and sinners? And
Jesus answering, said to them, They that are well need not
32 a physician; but they that are sick. I came not to call the
33 righteous, but sinners to repentance. And they said to him,
Why do the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers,
and likewise *the disciples* of the Pharisees; but thine eat and
34 drink? And he said to them, Can ye make the children of the
35 bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? But
the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from

them, and then they will fast in those days. And he spoke also 36
a parable to them: No man putteth a piece of a new garment
upon an old: if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent,
and the piece that was *taken* out of the new, agreeth not with
the old. And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; else 37
the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bot-
tles will perish. But new wine must be put into new bottles, 38
and both are preserved. No man also having drank old *wine*, 39
immediately desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

And it came to pass on the second sabbath after the first, **6**
that he went through corn-fields; and his disciples plucked the
ears of corn, and ate, rubbing *them* in their hands. And cer- 2
tain of the Pharisees said to them, Why do ye that which it is
not lawful to do on the sabbath-days? And Jesus answering 3
them, said, Have ye not read so much as this, what David did,
when himself was hungry, and they who were with him; How 4
he went into the house of God, and took and ate the show-
bread, and gave also to them that were with him, which it is
not lawful to eat but for the priests alone? And he said to 5
them, That the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath. And it 6
came to pass also on another sabbath, that he entered into the
synagogue, and taught: and there was a man whose right hand
was withered: And the scribes and Pharisees watched him, *to* 7
see whether he would heal on the sabbath; that they might find
an accusation against him. But he knew their thoughts, and 8
said to the man who had the withered hand, Rise, and stand
forth in the midst. And he arose, and stood forth. Then said 9
Jesus to them, I will ask you one thing; Is it lawful on the
sabbath-days to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy
it? And looking around upon them all, he said to the man, 10
Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was re-
stored whole as the other. And they were filled with madness; 11
and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.
And it came to pass in those days, that he went out to a moun- 12
tain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God. And 13
when it was day, he called *to him* his disciples: and of them he
chose twelve, whom also he named Apostles; Simon (whom he 14
also named Peter) and Andrew his brother, James and John,
and Philip and Bartholomew, Matthew and Thomas, James 15
the *son* of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes, And Judas *the* 16

brother of James, and Judas Iscariot, who also was the traitor.

17 And he came down with them, and stood in the plain; and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judea and Jerusalem, and from the sea-coast of Tyre and Sidon, who came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases; And they that were afflicted with unclean spirits: and they were healed. And the whole multitude sought to touch him; for there went virtue out of him, and healed *them* all.

18
19
20 And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, Blessed *are*
21 *ye* poor: for yours is the kingdom of God. Blessed *are* ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed are ye that weep now: for ye shall laugh. Blessed are ye when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their company*, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, on account of the son of man. Rejoice ye in that day, and leap for joy: for behold, your reward *is* great in heaven: for in the like
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37 manner did their fathers to the prophets. But woe to you that are rich! for ye have received your consolation. Woe to you that are full! for ye shall hunger. Woe to you that laugh now! for ye shall mourn and weep. Woe to you, when all men shall speak well of you! for so did their fathers to the false prophets. But I say to you who hear, Love your enemies, do good to them who hate you, Bless them that curse you, and pray for them who despitefully use you. And to him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheek, offer also the other; and him that taketh away thy cloke, forbid not to take thy coat also. Give to every man that asketh of thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods, ask *them* not again. And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise. For if ye love them who love you, what thanks have ye? for sinners also love those that love them. And if ye do good to them who do good to you, what thanks have ye? for sinners also do even the same. And if ye lend *to them* from whom ye hope to receive, what thanks have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much in return. But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind to the unthankful and *to* the evil. Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful. Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be

forgiven: Give, and it shall be given to you; good measure, 38
pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall
men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that
ye give to *others*, it shall be measured to you again. And he 39
spoke a parable to them; Can the blind lead the blind? will
they not both fall into the ditch? The disciple is not above his 40
master: but every one that is perfect, shall be as his master.
And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, 41
but perceivest not the beam that is in thy own eye? Either 42
how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the
mote that is in thy eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the
beam that is in thy own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first
the beam out of thy own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly
to pull out the mote that is in thy brother's eye. For a good 43
tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit; neither doth a corrupt
tree bring forth good fruit. For every tree is known by its 44
own fruit: for from thorns men do not gather figs, nor from a
bramble bush do they gather grapes. A good man out of the 45
good treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is good;
and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart, bringeth
forth that which is evil: for from the abundance of the heart his
mouth speaketh. And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and do not 46
the things which I say? Whoever cometh to me, and heareth 47
my sayings, and doeth them, I will show you to whom he is
like. He is like a man who built a house, and digged deep, 48
and laid the foundation on a rock: and when the flood arose,
the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not
shake it: for it was founded upon a rock. But he that heareth, 49
and doeth not, is like a man that, without a foundation, built a
house on the earth, against which the stream beat vehemently,
and immediately it fell, and the ruin of that house was great.

Now when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of **7**
the people, he entered into Capernaum. And a certain centu- 2
rion's servant, who was dear to him, was sick, and ready to die.
And when he heard of Jesus, he sent to him the elders of the 3
Jews, beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant.
And when they came to Jesus, they besought him earnestly, 4
saying, That he was worthy for whom he should do this: For 5
he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue. Then 6
Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the

house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying to him, Lord, trouble not thyself: for I am not worthy that thou shouldst
7 enter under my roof; Wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come to thee; but say in a word, and my servant shall
8 be healed. For I also am a man set under authority, having under me soldiers, and I say to one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this,
9 and he doeth *it*. When Jesus heard these things, he marveled at him, and turned himself about and said to the people that followed him, I say to you, I have not found so great faith, no,
10 not in Israel. And they that were sent, returning to the house,
11 found the servant well that had been sick. And it came to pass the day after, that he went into a city called Nain: and many of
12 his disciples went with him, and many people. Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow:
13 and many people of the city were with her. And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said to her, Weep not.
14 And he came and touched the bier: And they that bore *him* stood still. And he said, Young man, I say to thee, Arise. And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak, and he delivered
15 him to his mother. And there came a fear on all: and they glorified God, saying, That a great prophet hath risen among
16 us; and, That God hath visited his people. And this rumor of him went forth throughout all Judea, and throughout all the
17 neighboring region. And the disciples of John informed him of all these things. And John calling two of his disciples sent
18 *them* to Jesus, saying, Art thou he that should come? or look we for another? When the men had come to him, they said,
19 John the Baptist hath sent us to thee, saying, Art thou he that should come? or look we for another? And in that same hour
20 he cured many of *their* infirmities, and diseases, and of evil spirits; and to many that were blind he gave sight. Then Jesus answering, said to them, Go, and tell John what things ye
21 have seen and heard; that the blind see, the lame walk, lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the poor the
22 gospel is preached. And blessed is *he*, to whom I shall not be a stumbling block. And when the messengers of John had departed, he began to speak to the people concerning John, What
23 went ye out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken with the
24

wind? But what went ye out to see? A man clothed in soft 25
raiment? behold, they who are gorgeously appareled, and live
delicately, are in kings' courts. But what went ye out to see? 26
A prophet? Yes, I say to you, and much more than a prophet.
This is *he*, concerning whom it is written, Behold, I send my 27
messenger before thy face, who shall prepare thy way before
thee. For I say to you, Among those that are born of women, 28
there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist: but he
that is least in the kingdom of God, is greater than he. And all 29
the people that heard *him*, and the publicans, justified God, be-
ing baptized with the baptism of John. But the Pharisees and 30
lawyers rejected the counsel of God against themselves, being
not baptized by him. And the Lord said, To what then shall 31
I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?
They are like children sitting in the market-place, and calling 32
one to another, and saying, We have piped to you, and ye have
not danced; we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.
For John the Baptist came neither eating bread, nor drinking 33
wine; and ye say, He hath a demon. The Son of man is come 34
eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold, a gluttonous man,
and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicans and sinners. But wis- 35
dom is justified by all her children. And one of the Pharisees 36
desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into
the Pharisee's house, and sat down at table. And behold, a 37
woman in the city, who was a sinner, when she knew that *Je-
sus* sat at table in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster-
box of ointment, And stood at his feet behind *him* weeping, 38
and began to wash his feet with tears, and wiped them with
the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them
with the ointment. Now when the Pharisee who had invited 39
him, saw *it*, he spoke within himself, saying, This man, if he
were a prophet, would have known who, and what manner of
woman this is that toucheth him, for she is a sinner. And *Je-
sus* answering, said to him, Simon, I have somewhat to say to
thee. And he saith, Master, speak. There was a certain cred- 41
itor, who had two debtors: the one owed five hundred pence,
and the other fifty. And when they had nothing to pay, he 42
frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them
will love him most? Simon answered and said, I suppose that 43
he, to whom he forgave most. And he said to him, Thou hast

44 rightly judged. And he turned to the woman, and said to Si-
mon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thy house, thou
gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet
45 with tears, and wiped *them* with the hairs of her head. Thou
gavest me no kiss: but this woman, since the time I came in,
46 hath not ceased to kiss my feet. My head with oil thou didst
not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with oint-
47 ment. Wherefore I say to thee, Her sins, which are many, are
forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, *the*
48 *same* loveth little. And he said to her, Thy sins are forgiven.
49 And they that sat at table with him, began to say within them-
50 selves, Who is this that forgiveth sins also? And he said to the
woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.

8 And it came to pass afterward, that he went throughout ev-
ery city and village, preaching and showing the glad tidings of
2 the kingdom of God: and the twelve *were* with him, And cer-
tain women, who had been healed of evil spirits and infirmi-
ties, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven demons.
3 And Joanna the wife of Chuza Herod's steward, and Susanna,
and many others, who ministered to him of their substance.
4 And when many people were collected, and had come to him
5 out of every city, he spoke by a parable: A sower went out to
sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the way side; and
6 it was trodden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it. And
some fell upon a rock; and as soon as it was sprung up, it with-
7 ered, because it lacked moisture. And some fell among thorns;
8 and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it. And other
fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bore fruit a hundred-
fold. And when he had said these things, he cried, He that
9 hath ears to hear, let him hear. And his disciples asked him,
10 saying, What doth this parable mean? And he said, To you
it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but
to others in parables; that seeing they may not see, and hear-
11 ing they may not understand. Now the parable is this: The
seed is the word of God. Those by the way side, are they that
12 hear; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out
of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved. They
13 on the rock *are they*, who, when they hear, receive the word
with joy; and these have no root, who for a while believe, and
14 in time of temptation fall away. And that which fell among

thorns are they, who, when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares and riches and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection. But that on the good ground are they, who in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep *it*, and bring forth fruit with patience. No man, when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth *it* under a bed; but setteth it on a candlestick, that they who enter in may see the light. For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest; neither *any thing* hid, that shall not be known, and come abroad. Take heed therefore how ye hear: for whoever hath, to him shall be given; and whoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he seemeth to have. Then came to him *his* mother and his brethren, and could not come near to him for the crowd. And it was told to him *by certain*, who said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee. And he answered and said to them, My mother and my brethren are these who hear the word of God, and do it. Now it came to pass on a certain day, that he went into a boat with his disciples: and he said to them, Let us go over to the other side of the lake. And they lunched forth. But as they sailed, he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of wind on the lake; and they were filled *with water*, and were in jeopardy. And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the wind, and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm. And he said to them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid, wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this! for he commandeth even the winds and water, and they obey him. And they arrived at the country of the Gadarenes, which is over against Galilee. And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city a certain man, who had demons a long time, and wore no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombs. When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, *thou* Son of God most high? I beseech thee torment me not. (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For often it had caught him, and he was kept bound with chains, and in fetters: and he broke the bands, and was driven by the demon into the wilderness.) And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And

he said, Legion: because many demons had entered into him.
31 And they besought him, that he would not command them to
32 go out into the deep. And there was there a herd of many
swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought him that he
would suffer them to enter into them. And he suffered them.
33 Then the demons went out of the man, and entered into the
swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the
34 lake, and were choked. When they that fed *them* saw what
was done, they fled, and went and told it in the city and in
35 the country. Then they went out to see what was done; and
came to Jesus, and found the man out of whom the demons
had departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his
36 right mind: and they were afraid. They also who saw *it*, told
them by what means he that was possessed by the demons was
37 healed. Then the whole multitude of the surrounding country
of the Gadarenes, besought him to depart from them: for they
were taken with great fear. And he went into the boat, and re-
38 turned. Now the man out of whom the demons had departed,
besought him that he might be with him. But Jesus sent him
39 away, saying, Return to thy own house, and show how great
things God hath done to thee. And he went away and published
throughout the whole city, how great things Jesus had done to
40 him. And it came to pass, that, when Jesus had returned, the
people *gladly* received him: for they were all waiting for him.
41 And behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a
ruler of the synagogue: and he fell down at the feet of Jesus,
42 and besought him that he would come into his house: For he
had one daughter only, about twelve years of age, and she lay
43 dying. (But as he was going, the people thronged him. And a
woman having an issue of blood twelve years, who had spent
all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed by any,
44 Came behind *him*, and touched the border of his garment: and
45 immediately her issue of blood stanch'd. And Jesus said, Who
touched me? When all denied, Peter, and they that were with
him, said, Master, the multitude throng thee, and press *thee*,
46 and sayest thou, Who touched me? And Jesus said, Somebody
hath touched me: for I perceive that virtue hath gone out of me.
47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trem-
bling, and falling down before him, she declared to him before
all the people for what cause she had touched him, and how

she was healed immediately. And he said to her, Daughter, be 48
of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace.
While he was yet speaking, there cometh one from the house 49
of the ruler of the synagogue, saying to him, Thy daughter is
dead: trouble not the Master. But when Jesus heard *it*, he 50
answered him, saying, Fear not: believe only, and she shall be
healed. And when he came into the house, he suffered no man 51
to go in, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father and
the mother of the maiden. And all wept and bewailed her: 52
but he said, Weep not: she is not dead, but sleepeth. And they 53
derided him, knowing that she was dead. And he put them 54
all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid,
arise. And her spirit came again, and she arose immediately: 55
and he commanded to give her food. And her parents were 56
astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man
what was done.

Then he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them **9**
power and authority over all demons, and to cure diseases.
And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal 2
the sick. And he said to them, Take nothing for *your* jour- 3
ney, neither staves, nor bag, neither bread, neither money; nei-
ther have two coats apiece. And into whatever house ye enter, 4
there abide, and thence depart. And whoever will not receive 5
you, when ye go out of that city, shake off the very dust from
your feet for a testimony against them. And they departed, 6
and went through the towns, preaching the gospel, and heal-
ing every where. Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was 7
done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said
by some, that John had risen from the dead; And by some, 8
that Elijah had appeared; and by others, that one of the an-
cient prophets had risen again. And Herod said, John have 9
I beheaded; but who is this of whom I hear such things? And
he desired to see him. And the apostles, when they had re- 10
turned, told him all that they had done. And he took them,
and went aside privately into a desert place, belonging to the
city called Bethsaida. And the people, when they knew *it*, fol- 11
lowed him: and he received them, and spoke to them of the
kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing.
And when the day began to decline, then came the twelve, and 12
said to him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into

the towns and country around, and lodge, and get victuals: for
13 we are here in a desert place. But he said to them, Give ye
them to eat. And they said, We have no more than five loaves
and two fishes; except we should go and buy provisions for all
14 this people. For they were about five thousand men. And he
said to his disciples, Make them sit down by fifties in a com-
15, 16 pany. And they did so, and made them all sit down. Then
he took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to
heaven, he blessed them, and broke, and gave to the disciples
17 to set before the multitude. And they ate, and were all sat-
isfied: and there was taken up of fragments that remained to
18 them, twelve baskets. And it came to pass, as he was in re-
tirement praying, his disciples were with him; and he asked
19 them, saying, Who say the people that I am? They answering,
said, John the Baptist; but some say, Elijah; and others say,
20 that one of the ancient prophets is risen again. He said to
them, But who say ye that I am? Peter answering, said, Christ
21 of God. And he strictly charged them, and commanded *them*
22 to tell no man that thing, Saying, The Son of man must suffer
many things, and be rejected by the elders, and chief priests,
and scribes, and be put to death, and be raised the third day.
23 And he said to *them* all, If any man will come after me, let him
24 deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me. For
whoever will save his life, shall lose it: but whoever will lose
25 his life for my sake, the same shall save it. For what is a man
profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose himself, or
26 be cast away? For whoever shall be ashamed of me, and of my
words, of him will the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall
come in his own glory, and *in that of his* Father, and of the
27 holy angels. But I tell you in truth, there are some standing
here who shall not taste death till they see the kingdom of God.
28 And it came to pass, about eight days after these sayings, he
took Peter, and John, and James, and went up upon a moun-
29 tain to pray. And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance
30 was altered, and his raiment *was* white and glistening. And
behold, there talked with him two men, who were Moses and
31 Elijah. Who appeared in glory, and spoke of his decease which
32 he should accomplish at Jerusalem. But Peter and they that
were with him were heavy with sleep: and when they were
awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with

him. And it came to pass, as they departed from him, Peter 33
said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us
make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and
one for Elijah: not knowing what he said. While he was thus 34
speaking, there came a cloud and overshadowed them: and
they feared as they entered into the cloud. And there came 35
a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear
him. And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone. 36
And they kept *it* close, and told no man in those days any of
those things which they had seen. And it came to pass, that 37
on the next day, when they had come down from the hill, many
people met him. And behold, a man of the company cried out, 38
saying, Master, I beseech thee look upon my son: for he is my
only child. And lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly cri- 39
eth out; and it teareth him that he foameth, and bruising him,
hardly departeth from him. And I besought thy disciples to 40
cast him out, and they could not. And Jesus answering, said,
O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with 41
you, and suffer you? Bring thy son hither. And as he was 42
yet coming, the demon threw him down, and tore *him*. And
Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the child, and
delivered him again to his father. And they were all amazed 43
at the mighty power of God. But while they were all wonder-
ing at all things which Jesus did, he said to his disciples, Let 44
these sayings sink down into your ears: for the Son of man will
be delivered into the hands of men. But they understood not 45
this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it
not: and they feared to ask him concerning that saying. Then 46
there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should
be greatest. And Jesus perceiving the thought of their heart, 47
took a child, and set him by him, And said to them, Whoever 48
shall receive this child in my name, receiveth me; and who-
ever shall receive me, receiveth him that sent me: for he that
is least among you all, the same shall be great. And John 49
answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out demons in
thy name; and we forbid him, because he followeth not with
us. And Jesus said to him, Forbid *him* not: for he that is 50
not against us, is for us. And it came to pass, when the time 51
was come that he should be received up, he steadfastly set his
face to go to Jerusalem, And sent messengers before his face: 52

and they went and entered into a village of the Samaritans, to
53 make ready for him. And they did not receive him, because his
54 face was as though he would go to Jerusalem. And when his
disciples James and John saw *this*, they said, Lord, wilt thou
that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume
55 them, even as Elijah did? But he turned, and rebuked them,
56 and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of. For
the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save
57 *them*. And they went to another village. And it came to pass,
that as they were going in the way, a certain *man* said to him,
58 Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest. And Jesus
said to him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air *have* nests;
59 but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head. And he
said to another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to
60 go and bury my father. Jesus said to him, Let the dead bury
61 their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God. And
another also said, Lord, I will follow thee; but let me first go
62 *and* bid them farewell who are at my house. And Jesus said
to him, No man having put his hand to the plow, and looking
back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

10 After these things, the Lord appointed other seventy also,
and sent them two and two before his face into every city, and
2 place, whither he himself would come. Therefore said he to
them, The harvest truly *is* great, but the laborers are few:
pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send
3 forth laborers into his harvest. Go: behold, I send you forth
4 as lambs among wolves. Carry neither purse, nor sack, nor
5 shoes: and salute no man by the way. And into whatever
6 house ye enter, first say, Peace *be* to this house. And if the son
of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall
7 turn to you again. And in the same house remain, eating and
drinking such things as they give: for the laborer is worthy of
8 his hire. Go not from house to house. And into whatever city
ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set be-
9 fore you. And heal the sick that are therein, and say to them,
10 The kingdom of God is come nigh to you. But into whatever
city ye enter, and they receive you not, go out into the streets
11 of the same, and say, Even the very dust of your city which
cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding,
be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh to you.

But I say to you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for 12
Sodom than for that city. Woe to thee, Chorazin! woe to thee 13
Bethsaida! for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and
Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago
repented sitting in sackcloth and ashes. But it shall be more 14
tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgment, than for you.
And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shall be 15
thrust down to hell. He that heareth you, heareth me; and he 16
that despiseth you, despiseth me; and he that despiseth me,
despiseth him that sent me. And the seventy returned with 17
joy, saying, Lord, even the demons are subject to us through
thy name. And he said to them, I beheld Satan as lightning 18
fall from heaven. Behold, I give to you power to tread on ser- 19
pents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and
nothing shall by any means hurt you. Notwithstanding in 20
this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject to you; but rather
rejoice, because your names are written in heaven. In that 21
hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father,
Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from
the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them to babes: even 22
so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight. All things are
delivered to me by my Father: and no man knoweth who the 23
Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and
he to whom the Son will reveal him. And he turned himself to 24
his disciples, and said privately, Blessed are the eyes which see
the things that ye see. For I tell you, that many prophets and 25
kings have desired to see the things which ye see, and have
not seen *them*; and to hear the things which ye hear, and have 26
not heard them. And behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and
tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal 27
life? He said to him, What is written in the law? how readest
thou? And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy 28
God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy
strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbor as thyself.
And he said to him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and 29
thou shalt live. But he, willing to justify himself, said to Jesus,
And who is my neighbor? And Jesus answering said, A cer- 30
tain *man* went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among
robbers, who stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him,
and departed, leaving him half dead. And by chance there 31

came down a certain priest that way; and when he saw him,
32 he passed by on the other side. And likewise a Levite, when
he was at the place, came and looked *on him*, and passed by
33 on the other side. But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed,
came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion
34 *on him*, And went to *him*, and bound up his wounds, pouring
in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him
35 to an inn, and took care of him. And on the morrow, when
he departed, he took out two pence, and gave *them* to the host,
and said to him, Take care of him: and whatever thou spend-
36 est more, when I come again, I will repay thee. Which now
of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbor to him that fell
37 among the robbers? And he said, He that showed mercy on
38 him. Then said Jesus to him, Go, and do thou likewise. Now
it came to pass, as they were going, he entered into a certain
village: and a certain woman, named Martha, received him
39 into her house. And she had a sister called Mary, who also
40 sat at Jesus' feet, and heard his word. But Martha was cum-
bered about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord,
dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone?
41 bid her therefore that she help me. And Jesus answered, and
said to her, Martha, Martha, thou art anxious, and troubled
42 about many things: But one thing is needful; and Mary hath
chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

11 And it came to pass, that as he was praying in a certain
place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said to him, Lord,
2 teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples. And he said
to them, When ye pray, say, Our Father who art in heaven, Hal-
lowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as
3 in heaven, so on earth. Give us day by day our daily bread.
4 And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one that is
indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation; but deliver
5 us from evil. And he said to them, Which of you shall have a
friend, and shall go to him at midnight, and say to him, Friend,
6 lend me three loaves: For a friend of mine in his journey is
7 come to me, and I have nothing to set before him? And he
from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is
now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise
8 and give thee. I say to you, Though he will not rise and give
him, because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity

he will rise and give him as many as he needeth. And I say 9
to you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find;
knock, and the door shall be opened to you. For every one that 10
asketh, receiveth; and he that seeketh, findeth; and to him that
knocketh, the door shall be opened. If a son shall ask bread 11
of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if
he shall ask a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent? Or if 12
he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion? If ye then, 13
being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children: how
much more will *your* heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to
them that ask him? And he was casting out a demon, and it 14
was dumb. And it came to pass when the demon was gone out,
the dumb spoke; and the people wondered. But some of them 15
said, He casteth out demons through Beelzebub, the chief of
the demons. And others tempting *him*, sought from him a sign 16
from heaven. But he, knowing their thoughts, said to them, 17
Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation;
and a house *divided* against a house falleth. If Satan also is 18
divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because
ye say that I cast out demons through Beelzebub. And if I by 19
Beelzebub cast out demons, by whom do your sons cast *them*
out? therefore shall they be your judges. But if I with the 20
finger of God cast out demons, no doubt the kingdom of God
is come upon you. When a strong man armed keepeth his 21
palace, his goods are in peace: But when a stronger than he 22
shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him
all his armor in which he trusted, and divideth his spoils. He 23
that is not with me is against me: and he that gathereth not
with me scattereth. When the unclean spirit is gone out of a 24
man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest: and finding
none, he saith, I will return to my house whence I came out.
And when he cometh, he findeth *it* swept and garnished. Then 25, 26
he goeth and taketh *to him* seven other spirits more wicked
than himself; and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last
state of that man is worse than the first. And it came to pass, 27
as he was speaking these things, a certain woman of the com-
pany lifted up her voice, and said to him, Blessed *is* the womb
that bore thee, and the paps which nourished thee. But he 28
said, Yes, rather blessed *are* they that hear the word of God,
and keep it. And when the people were assembled in crowds, 29

he began to say, This is an evil generation: they seek a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of Jonah the prophet. For as Jonah was a sign to the Ninevites, so also shall the Son of man be to this generation. The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth, to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, a greater than Solomon *is* here. The men of Nineveh shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and behold, a greater than Jonah *is* here. No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth *it* in a secret place, neither under a close vessel, but on a candlestick, that they who come in may see the light. The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thy eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when *thy eye* is evil, thy body also is full of darkness. Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee be not darkness. If thy whole body therefore *be* full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light; as when the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light. And as he was speaking, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to eat. And when the Pharisee saw *it*, he marveled that he had not first washed before dinner. And the Lord said to him, Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter; but your inward part is full of ravening and wickedness. Ye fools, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within also? But rather give alms of such things as ye have; and behold, all things are clean to you. But woe to you, Pharisees! for ye tithe mint, and rue, and all manner of herbs, and pass over judgment and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the others undone. Woe to you, Pharisees! for ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets. Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over *them* are not aware of them. Then answered one of the lawyers, and said to him, Master, thus saying, thou reproachest us also. And he said, Woe to you also, ye lawyers, for ye load men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers. Woe to you! for ye build the sepul-

chers of the prophets, and your fathers killed them. Truly ye 48
 bear testimony, that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they
 indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchers. Therefore 49
 also said the wisdom of God, I will send them prophets and
 apostles, and *some* of them they will slay and persecute: That 50
 the blood of all the prophets, which hath been shed from the
 foundation of the world, may be required of this generation;
 From the blood of Abel to the blood of Zacharias, who perished 51
 between the altar and the temple: verily I say to you, It shall
 be required of this generation. Woe to you, lawyers! for ye 52
 have taken away the key of knowledge: ye have not entered in
 yourselves, and them that were entering in ye hindered. And 53
 as he said these things to them, the scribes and the Pharisees
 began to urge *him* vehemently, and to solicit him to speak of
 many things; Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch some- 54
 thing from his mouth, that they might accuse him.

In the mean time, when there was gathered an innumerable 12
 multitude of people, so that they trod one upon another,
 he began to say to his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the
 leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy. For there is noth- 2
 ing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall
 not be known. Therefore, whatever ye have spoken in dark- 3
 ness, shall be heard in the light; and that which ye have spoken
 in the ear in closets, shall be proclaimed upon the house-tops.
 And I say to you, my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill 4
 the body, and after that have no more that they can do. But I 5
 will forewarn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, who after he
 hath killed, hath power to cast into hell; yes, I say to you, Fear 6
 him. Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings, and not
 one of them is forgotten before God? But even the very hairs 7
 of your head are all numbered. Fear not therefore: ye are of
 more value than many sparrows. Also I say to you, Whoever 8
 shall confess me before men, him will the Son of man also con-
 fess before the angels of God. But he that denieth me before 9
 men, shall be denied before the angels of God. And whoever 10
 shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven
 him: but to him that blasphemeth against the Holy Spirit, it
 shall not be forgiven. And when they bring you to the syna- 11
 gogues, and *before* magistrates, and powers, be not solicitous
 how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say: For 12

the Holy Spirit will teach you in the same hour what ye ought
13 to say. And one of the company said to him, Master, speak
14 to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me. And
he said to him, Man, who made me a judge, or a divider over
15 you? And he said to them, Take heed, and beware of covetous-
ness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the
16 things which he possesseth. And he spoke a parable to them,
saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plen-
17 tifully: And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I
do, because I have no room where to deposit my fruits? And
18 he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build
greater; and there will I deposit all my fruits and my goods.
19 And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast abundance of goods
laid up for many years; take thy ease, eat, drink, *and* be merry.
20 But God said to him, *Thou* fool, this night thy soul shall be re-
quired of thee: then whose shall those things be which thou
21 hast provided? So *is* he that layeth up treasure for himself,
22 and is not rich towards God. And he said to his disciples,
Therefore I say to you, Be not anxious for your life, what ye
23 shall eat; neither for the body, what ye shall put on. The life
24 is more than food, and the body *is more* than raiment. Con-
sider the ravens: for they neither sow nor reap: which nei-
ther have store-house, nor barn; and God feedeth them: How
25 much more are ye better than the fowls? And which of you
26 by solicitude can add to his stature one cubit? If ye then are
not able to do that thing which is least, why are ye anxious
27 for the rest? Consider the lilies how they grow: They toil
not, they spin not; and yet I say to you, that Solomon in all
28 his glory was not arrayed like one of these. If then God so
clothe the grass, which is to-day in the field, and to-morrow
is cast into the oven; how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye
29 of little faith? And seek ye not what ye shall eat, or what
30 ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind. For all these
things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father
31 knoweth that ye have need of these things. But rather seek
ye the kingdom of God, and all these things shall be added to
32 you. Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure
33 to give you the kingdom. Sell what ye have, and give alms:
provide yourselves bags which become not old, a treasure in
the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, nei-

ther moth corrupteth. For where your treasure is, there will 34
your heart be also. Let your loins be girt, and *your* lights 35
burning; And ye yourselves like men that wait for their lord, 36
when he shall return from the wedding; that, when he cometh
and knocketh, they may open to him immediately. Blessed 37
are those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find
watching: verily I say to you, that he will gird himself, and
make them to sit down to eat, and will come forth and serve 38
them. And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in
the third watch, and find *them* so, blessed are those servants.
And this know, that if the master of the house knew at what 39
hour the thief would come, he would watch, and not suffer his
house to be broken through. Be ye therefore ready also: for 40
the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not. Then
Peter said to him, Lord, speakest thou this parable to us, or 41
even to all? And the Lord said, Who then is that faithful and 42
wise steward, whom *his* lord shall make ruler over his house-
hold, to give them their portion of provisions in due season?
Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall 43
find so doing. In truth I say to you, that he will make him 44
ruler over all that he hath. But if that servant shall say in his 45
heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the
men-servants, and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be
drunken? The lord of that servant will come in a day when he 46
looketh not for *him*, and at an hour when he is not aware, and
will cut him asunder, and will appoint him his portion with the
unbelievers. And that servant who knew his lord's will, and 47
prepared not *himself*, neither did according to his will, shall be
beaten with many stripes. But he that knew not, and commit- 48
ted things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few *stripes*.
For to whomsoever much is given, of him shall much be re-
quired: and to whom men have committed much, from him
they will ask the more. I am come to send fire on the earth, 49
and what will I, if it is already kindled? But I have a bap- 50
tism to be baptized with; and how am I straitened till it shall
be accomplished! Suppose ye that I am come to give peace 51
on earth? I tell you, No; but rather division: For from hence- 52
forth there will be five in one house divided, three against two,
and two against three. The father will be divided against the 53
son, and the son against the father; the mother against the

daughter, and the daughter against the mother; the mother-in-law against her daughter-in-law, and the daughter-in-law
54 against her mother-in-law. And he said also to the people,
When ye see a cloud rising in the west, immediately ye say,
55 There cometh a shower; and so it is. And when ye *perceive* the
south wind blowing, ye say, There will be heat; and it cometh
56 to pass. Ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky, and
of the earth; but how is it, that ye do not discern this time?
57, 58 And why even of yourselves judge ye not what is right? When
thou goest with thy adversary to the magistrate, *as thou art*
in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from
him; lest he draw thee before the judge, and the judge deliver
59 thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison. I tell
thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid the very
last mite.

13 There were present at that season some that told him of
the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sac-
2 rifices. And Jesus answering, said to them, Suppose ye that
these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans, because
3 they suffered such things? I tell you, No; but except ye repent,
4 ye shall all likewise perish. Or those eighteen, upon whom the
tower in Siloam fell, and killed them, think ye that they were
5 sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem? I tell you, No;
6 but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish. He spoke
also this parable: A certain *man* had a fig-tree planted in his
vineyard; and he came and sought fruit on it, and found none.
7 Then said he to the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three
years I come seeking fruit on this fig-tree, and find none: cut it
8 down; why cumbereth it the ground? And he answering, said
to him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it,
9 and dung *it*: And if it shall bear fruit, *well*: and if not, then
10 after that thou shalt cut it down. And he was teaching in one
11 of the synagogues on the sabbath. And behold, there was a
woman who had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was
12 bowed together, and could in no wise raise *herself*. And when
Jesus saw her, he called *her to him*, and said to her, Woman,
13 thou art loosed from thy infirmity. And he laid *his* hands on
her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified
14 God. And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation,
because Jesus had healed on the sabbath, and said to

the people, There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath. The Lord then answered him, and said, *Thou* hypocrite, 15 doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his ass from the stall, and lead him away to watering? And ought not 16 this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, to be loosed from this bond on the Sabbath? And when he had said these things, all his ad- 17 versaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him. Then said he, To what 18 is the kingdom of God like? and to what shall I resemble it? It 19 is like a grain of mustard-seed, which a man took, and cast into his garden, and it grew, and became a great tree; and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it. And again he said, To 20 what shall I liken the kingdom of God? It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole 21 was leavened. And he went through the cities and villages, teaching, and journeying towards Jerusalem. Then said one 22 to him, Lord, are there few that are saved? And he said to them, Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say to 23 you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able. When once 24 the master of the house hath risen, and hath shut the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, say- 25 ing, Lord, Lord, open to us; and he will answer and say to you, I know you not whence ye are: Then ye will begin to say, We 26 have eaten and drank in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets. But he will say, I tell you, I know you not whence 27 ye are: depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity. There shall 28 be weeping and gnashing of teeth when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets in the kingdom of 29 God, and you *yourselves* excluded. And they will come from the east, and *from* the west, and from the north, and from the 30 south, and will sit down in the kingdom of God. And behold, there are last, who shall be first; and there are first who shall 31 be last. The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying to him, Go out, and depart hence; for Herod will kill thee. And he said to them, Go ye and tell that fox, Behold, 32 I cast out demons, and I do cures to-day and to-morrow, and the third *day* I shall be perfected. Nevertheless, I must walk 33 to-day and to-morrow, and the *day* following: for it cannot be

- 34 that a prophet should perish out of Jerusalem. O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, that killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent to thee; how often would I have gathered thy children, as a hen *gathereth* her brood under her wings, and ye would not!
- 35 Behold, your house is left to you desolate. And verily I say to you, ye shall not see me, until *the time shall* come when ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.
- 14 And it came to pass, as he went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath, that they watched
- 2 him. And behold, there was a certain man before him who had
- 3 the dropsy. And Jesus answering, spoke to the lawyers and
- 4 Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath? And they held their peace. And he took *him* and healed him, and
- 5 let him go; And answered them, saying, Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not forthwith
- 6 pull him out on the sabbath? And they could not answer him
- 7 again to these things. And he put forth a parable to those who were invited, when he marked how they chose out the
- 8 chief rooms; saying to them, When thou art invited by any *man* to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room, lest a
- 9 more honorable man than thou be invited by him; And he that invited thee and him, shall come and say to thee, Give this man place; and thou begin with shame to take the low-
- 10 est room. But when thou art invited, go and sit down in the lowest room; that when he that invited thee cometh, he may say to thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have honor
- 11 in the presence of them that sit at table with thee. For whoever exalteth himself shall be abased, and he that humbleth
- 12 himself shall be exalted. Then said he also to him that invited him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor *thy* rich neighbors; lest they also invite thee again, and a recompense
- 13 be made thee. But when thou makest a feast, call the poor, the
- 14 maimed, the lame, the blind: And thou shalt be blessed: for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed
- 15 at the resurrection of the just. And when one of them that sat at table with him heard these things, he said to him, Blessed
- 16 *is* he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God. Then said he to him, A certain man made a great supper, and invited many:
- 17 And sent his servant at supper-time, to say to them that were

invited, Come, for all things are now ready. And they all with one *consent* began to make excuse. The first said to him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused. And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused. And another said, I have married a wife: and therefore I cannot come. So that servant came, and showed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry, said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind. And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room. And the lord said to the servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel *them* to come in, that my house may be filled. For I say to you, that none of those men who were invited, shall taste my supper. And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said to them, If any *man* cometh to me, and hateth not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yes, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple. And whoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple. For which of you intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he hath *sufficient* to finish it? Lest perhaps after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish *it*, all that behold it begin to mock him, Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish. Or what king going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he is able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand? Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an embassy, and desireth conditions of peace. So likewise, whoever he is of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple. Salt *is* good: but if the salt hath lost its savor, with what shall it be seasoned? It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill, *but* men cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

Then drew near to him all the publicans and sinners to hear him. And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them. And he spoke this parable to them, saying, What man of you having a hun-

dred sheep, if he loseth one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, 5 until he findeth it? And when he hath found *it*, he layeth it 6 on his shoulders, rejoicing. And when he cometh home, he calleth together *his* friends and neighbors, saying to them, Re- 7 joyce with me; for I have found my sheep which was lost. I say to you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, who 8 need no repentance. Either what woman having ten pieces of silver, if she loseth one piece, doth not light a candle, and 9 sweep the house, and seek diligently till she findeth *it*? And when she hath found *it*, she calleth her friends and her neigh- 10 bors together, saying, Rejoice with me; for I have found the piece which I had lost. Likewise, I say to you, There is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that re- 11, 12 penteth. And he said, A certain man had two sons: And the younger of them said to *his* father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he divided to them his 13 living. And not many days after, the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there 14 wasted his substance with riotous living. And when he had spent all, there arose a severe famine in that land; and he began to be in want. And he went and joined himself to a citizen 15 of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine. And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the 16 swine did eat; and no man gave to him. And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father have 17 bread enough and to spare, and I am perishing with hunger! I will arise and go to my father, and will say to him, Father, I 18 have sinned against heaven, and before thee, And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired ser- 19 vants. And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, 20 and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him. And the son said to him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy 21 sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son. But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put 22 *it* on him, and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet: And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill *it*; and let us eat, and 23 be merry: For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he 24

was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry. Now his 25
elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the 26
house, he heard music and dancing. And he called one of the 27
servants, and asked what these things meant. And he said 27
to him, Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the 28
fatted calf, because he hath received him in health. And he 28
was angry, and would not go in; therefore his father came out,
and entreated him. And he answering, said to *his* father, Lo, 29
these many years do I serve thee, neither have I at any time
transgressed thy commandment; and yet thou never gavest me
a kid, that I might make merry with my friends: But as soon 30
as this thy son had come, who hath devoured thy living with
harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf. And he said 31
to him, Son, thou art ever with me: and all that I have is thine.
It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this 32
thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is
found.

And he said also to his disciples, There was a certain rich **16**
man who had a steward; and the same was accused to him
that he had wasted his goods. And he called him, and said 2
to him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of
thy stewardship: for thou mayest be no longer steward. Then 3
the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my lord
taketh from me the stewardship: I cannot dig; I am ashamed
to beg. I am resolved what to do, that when I am removed 4
from the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.
So he called every one of his lord's debtors, and said to the 5
first, How much owest thou to my lord? And he said, A hun- 6
dred measures of oil. And he said to him, Take thy bill, and
sit down quickly, and write fifty. Then said he to another, And 7
how much owest thou? And he said, A hundred measures of
wheat. And he said to him, Take thy bill, and write eighty.
And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had 8
done wisely: for the children of this world are in their gen-
eration wiser than the children of light. And I say to you, 9
Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness;
that when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habi-
tations. He that is faithful in that which is least, is faithful 10
also in much; and he that is unjust in the least, is unjust also
in much. If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unright- 11

teous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true *riches*?
12 And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another man's,
13 who will give you that which is your own? No servant can
serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the
other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye
14 cannot serve God and mammon. And the Pharisees also, who
were covetous, heard all these things, and they derided him.
15 And he said to them, Ye are they who justify yourselves before
men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly es-
16 teemed among men, is abomination in the sight of God. The
law and the prophets *were* until John: since that time the king-
17 dom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it. And
it is easier for heaven and earth to pass away, than one tittle of
18 the law to fail. Whoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth
another, committeth adultery; and whoever marrieth her that
19 is put away from *her* husband, committeth adultery. There
was a certain rich man, who was clothed in purple and fine
20 linen, and fared sumptuously every day: And there was a cer-
tain beggar named Lazarus, who was laid at his gate, full of
21 sores, And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from
the rich man's table: moreover, the dogs came and licked his
22 sores. And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was car-
ried by angels into Abraham's bosom. The rich man also died,
23 and was buried: And in hell he lifted up his eyes, being in
torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bo-
24 som. And he cried, and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on
me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in
water, and cool my tongue: for I am tormented in this flame.
25 But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy life-time
receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things:
26 but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented. And be-
sides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so
that they who would pass from hence to you, cannot; neither
27 can they pass to us, that *would come* from thence. Then he
said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldst send him
28 to my father's house: For I have five brethren; that he may
testify to them, lest they also come into this place of torment.
29 Abraham saith to him, They have Moses and the prophets; let
30 them hear them. And he said, No, father Abraham: but if one
31 shall go to them from the dead, they will repent. And he said

to him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one shall rise from the dead.

Then he said to the disciples, It is impossible but that causes **17**
of sin will come: but woe to *him* by whom they come! It were **2**
better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck,
and he cast into the sea, than that he should cause one of
these little ones to fall into sin. Take heed to yourselves: If **3**
thy brother shall trespass against thee, rebuke him; and if he
shall repent forgive him. And if he shall trespass against thee **4**
seven times in a day, and seven times in a day shall turn again
to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him. And the apos- **5**
tles said to the Lord, Increase our faith. And the Lord said, **6**
If ye had faith as a grain of mustard-seed, ye might say to this
sycamine-tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou
planted in the sea; and it would obey you. But which of you **7**
having a servant plowing, or feeding cattle, will say to him im-
mediately, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to
eat? And will not rather say to him, Make ready wherewith **8**
I may sup, and gird thyself, and serve me, till I have eaten
and drank; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink? Doth he **9**
thank that servant, because he did the things that were com-
manded him? I suppose not. So likewise ye, when ye shall **10**
have done all the things which are commanded you, say, We
are unprofitable servants: we have done that which it was our
duty to do. And it came to pass, as he went to Jerusalem, that **11**
he passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee. And **12**
as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men
that were lepers, who stood at a distance. And they lifted up **13**
their voices, and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us. And **14**
when he saw *them*, he said to them, Go, show yourselves to
the priests. And it came to pass, that as they were going, they
were cleansed. And one of them, when he saw that he was **15**
healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God, And **16**
fell down on *his* face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he
was a Samaritan. And Jesus answering said, Were there not **17**
ten cleansed? but where *are* the nine? There are not found **18**
returning to give glory to God, save this stranger. And he **19**
said to him, Arise, depart: thy faith hath made thee whole.
And when he was asked by the Pharisees, when the kingdom **20**
of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom

21 of God cometh not with observation. Neither will they say,
Lo here! or lo there! for behold, the kingdom of God is within
22 you. And he said to his disciples, The days will come, when
ye will desire to see one of the days of the son of man, and ye
23 shall not see *it*. And they will say to you, See here; or, see
24 there: go not after *them*, nor follow them. For as the lightning
that lighteneth from the one *part* under heaven, shineth to the
other part under heaven; so shall also the Son of man be in his
25 day. But first he must suffer many things, and be rejected by
26 this generation. And as it was in the days of Noah, so shall it
27 be also in the days of the Son of man. They ate, they drank,
they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day
that Noah entered into the ark; and the flood came, and de-
28 stroyed them all. Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot:
they ate, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they
29 built; But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained
30 fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed *them* all: Even
31 thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed. In
that day, he who shall be upon the house-top, and his furniture
in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he
32 that is in the field, let him likewise not return back. Remem-
33 ber Lot's wife. Whoever shall seek to save his life, shall lose
34 it; and whoever shall lose his life, shall preserve it. I tell you,
in that night there will be two *men* in one bed; the one will be
35 taken, and the other will be left. Two *women* will be grind-
36 ing together; the one will be taken, and the other left. Two
men will be in the field; the one will be taken, and the other
37 left. And they answered and said to him, Where Lord? And
he said to them, Wherever the body *is*, thither will the eagles
be collected.

18 And he spoke a parable to them *to this end*, that men ought
2 always to pray, and not to faint; Saying, There was in a city a
3 judge, who feared not God, neither regarded man. And there
was a widow in that city; and she came to him, saying, Avenge
4 me of my adversary. And he would not for a while: but after-
ward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard
5 man; Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her,
6 lest by her continual coming she weary me. And the Lord
7 said, Hear what the unjust judge saith. And will not God
avenge his own elect, who cry day and night to him, though he

beareth long with them? I tell you that he will avenge them 8
speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of man cometh, will he
find faith on the earth? And he spoke this parable to certain 9
who trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and de-
spised others: Two men went up into the temple to pray; the 10
one a Pharisee, and the other a publican. The Pharisee stood 11
and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not
as other men *are*, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as
this publican. I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I 12
possess. And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up 13
so much as *his* eyes to heaven, but smote upon his breast, say-
ing, God be merciful to me a sinner. I tell you, this man went 14
down to his house justified *rather* than the other: for every one
that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth
himself shall be exalted. And they brought to him also in- 15
fants, that he would touch them: but when *his* disciples saw it,
they rebuked them. But Jesus called them *to him*, and said, 16
Suffer little children to come to me, and forbid them not: for
of such is the kingdom of God. Verily I say to you, Whoever 17
shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, shall in
no wise enter into it. And a certain ruler asked him, saying, 18
Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life? And Je- 19
sus said to him, Why callest thou me good? none *is* good, save
one, that is God. Thou knowest the commandments, Do not 20
commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false
witness, Honor thy father and thy mother. And he said, All 21
these have I kept from my youth. Now when Jesus heard 22
these things, he said to him, Yet lackest thou one thing: sell all
that thou hast, and distribute to the poor, and thou shalt have
treasure in heaven: and come, follow me. And when he heard 23
this, he was very sorrowful: for he was very rich. And when 24
Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, he said, How hardly will
they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God! For it is 25
easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich
man to enter into the kingdom of God. And they that heard 26
it, said, Who then can be saved? Then he said, The things 27
which are impossible with men, are possible with God. Then 28
Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee. And he 29
said to them, Verily I say to you, there is no man that hath left
house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children for the sake

30 of the kingdom of God, Who shall not receive manifold more
in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.
31 Then he took the twelve, and said to them, Behold, we go up
to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets
32 concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished. For he will
be delivered to the Gentiles, and will be mocked, and spitefully
33 treated, and spitted on; And they will scourge *him*, and put
34 him to death: and the third day he will rise again. And they
understood none of these things: and this saying was hid from
35 them, neither knew they the things which were spoken. And
it came to pass, that as he had come nigh to Jericho, a cer-
36 tain blind man sat by the way side begging; And hearing the
37 multitude passing by, he asked what it meant. And they told
38 him, that Jesus of Nazareth was passing by. And he cried,
39 saying, Jesus, *thou* son of David, have mercy on me. And they
who went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace:
but he cried so much the more, *Thou* son of David, have mercy
40 on me. And Jesus stood and commanded him to be brought
41 to him: and when he had come near, he asked him, Saying,
What wilt thou that I shall do to thee? And he said, Lord, that
42 I may receive my sight. And Jesus said to him, Receive thy
43 sight: thy faith hath saved thee. And immediately he received
his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people,
when they saw *it*, gave praise to God.

19, 2 And *Jesus* entered and passed through Jericho. And be-
hold, *there was* a man named Zaccheus, who was the chief
3 among the publicans, and he was rich. And he sought to see
Jesus who he was; and could not for the crowd, because he was
4 little of stature. And he ran before, and climbed up upon a
5 sycamore-tree to see him; for he was to pass that *way*. And
when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and
said to him, Zaccheus, make haste, and come down: for to-day I
6 must abide at thy house. And he made haste, and came down,
7 and received him joyfully. And when they saw *it*, they all mur-
mured, saying, That he was gone to be guest with a man that
8 is a sinner. And Zaccheus stood, and said to the Lord; Be-
hold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have
taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore
9 *him* four-fold. And Jesus said to him, This day is salvation
come to this house, forasmuch as he also is a son of Abraham.

For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was 10
lost. And as they heard these things, he added and spoke a 11
parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they
thought that the kingdom of God would immediately appear.
He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far coun- 12
try to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return. And he 13
called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and
said to them, Occupy till I come. But his citizens hated him, 14
and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this
man to reign over us. And it came to pass, that when he had 15
returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded
these servants to be called to him, to whom he had given the
money, that he might know how much every man had gained 16
by trading. Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath 16
gained ten pounds. And he said to him, Well, thou good ser- 17
vant: because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou
authority over ten cities. And the second came, saying, Lord, 18
thy pound hath gained five pounds. And he said likewise to 19
him, Be thou also over five cities. And another came, say- 20
ing, Lord, behold, *here is* thy pound, which I have kept laid up
in a napkin: For I feared thee, because thou art an austere 21
man: thou takest up what thou layedst not down, and reapest
what thou didst not sow. And he saith to him, Out of thy own 22
mouth will I judge thee, *thou* wicked servant. Thou knewest
me to be an austere man, taking up what I laid not down, and
reaping what I did not sow: Why then gavest thou not my 23
money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required
my own with interest? And he said to them that stood by, 24
Take from him the pound, and give *it* to him that hath ten
pounds. (And they said to him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.) 25
For I say to you, That to every one who hath shall be given; 26
and from him that hath not, even what he hath shall be taken
away from him. But those my enemies, who would not that 27
I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay *them* before
me. And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending 28
towards Jerusalem. And it came to pass, when he had come 29
nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called *the mount*
of Olives, he sent two of his disciples, Saying, Go ye into the 30
village over against *you*; in which at your entering ye will find
a colt tied, on which yet never man sat: loose him, and bring

31 him hither. And if any man shall ask you, Why do ye loose
32 *him*? thus shall ye say to him, Because the Lord hath need
33 of him. And they that were sent, went and found even as he
34 had said to them. And as they were loosing the colt, the own-
35 ers of it said to them, Why loose ye the colt? And they said,
36 The Lord hath need of him. And they brought him to Jesus:
37 and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jesus
38 upon him. And as he went, they spread their clothes in the
39 way. And when he had come nigh, even now at the descent of
40 the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began
41 to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice, for all the mighty
42 works that they had seen. Saying, Blessed *be* the King that
43 cometh in the name of the Lord: Peace in heaven, and glory
44 in the highest. And some of the Pharisees from among the
45 multitude said to him, Master, rebuke thy disciples. And he
46 answered and said to them, I tell you, that if these should hold
47 their peace, the stones would immediately cry out. And when
48 he had come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it, Say-
ing, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day,
the things *which belong* to thy peace! but now they are hid
from thy eyes. For the days shall come upon thee, that thy en-
emies shall cast a trench about thee, and encompass thee, and
keep thee in on every side, And shall lay thee even with the
ground, and thy children within thee: and they shall not leave
in thee one stone upon another: because thou knewest not the
time of thy visitation. And he went into the temple, and began
to cast out them that sold in it, and them that bought, Saying
to them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer, but ye
have made it a den of thieves. And he taught daily in the tem-
ple. But the chief priests, and the scribes, and the chief of the
people sought to destroy him, And could not find what they
might do: for all the people were very attentive to hear him.

20 And it came to pass, *that* on one of those days, as he was
teaching the people in the temple, and preaching the gospel,
the chief priests and the scribes came upon him, with the el-
2 ders, And spoke to him, saying, Tell us, By what authority
doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this au-
3 thority? And he answered and said to them, I will also ask
4 you one thing; and answer me: The baptism of John, was it
5 from heaven, or from men? And they reasoned with them-

selves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then believed ye him not? But if we say, From men; all the people will stone us: for they are persuaded that John was a prophet. And they answered, that they could not tell whence *it was*. And Jesus said to them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things. Then he began to speak to the people this parable; A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it to husbandmen, and went into a far country for a long time. And at the season he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent *him* away empty. And again he sent another servant: and they beat him also, and treated *him* shamefully, and sent him away empty. And again he sent the third: and they wounded him also, and cast *him* out. Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be when they see him they will reverence him. But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours. So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed *him*. What therefore will the lord of the vineyard do to them? He will come and destroy these husbandmen, and will give the vineyard to others. And when they heard *it*, they said, may that never be. And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner? Whoever shall fall upon that stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder. And the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him; and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them. And they watched *him*, and sent forth spies, who should feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him to the power and authority of the governor. And they asked him, saying, Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person of *any*, but teachest the way of God truly: Is it lawful for us to give tribute to Cesar, or not? But he perceived their craftiness, and said to them, Why tempt ye me? Show me a penny. Whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Cesar's. And he said to them, Render

therefore to Cesar the things which are Cesar's, and to God
26 the things which are God's. And they could not take hold
of his words before the people: and they marveled at his an-
27 swer, and held their peace. Then came to *him* certain of the
Sadducees (who deny that there is any resurrection) and they
28 asked him, Saying, Master, Moses wrote to us, If any man's
brother should die, having a wife, and he should die without
children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up
29 seed to his brother. There were therefore seven brothers: and
30 the first took a wife, and died without children. And the sec-
31 ond took her for a wife, and he died childless. And the third
took her; and in like manner the seven also: And they left no
32, 33 children, and died. Last of all the woman died also. There-
fore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seven
34 had her to wife. And Jesus answering, said to them, The chil-
35 dren of this world marry, and are given in marriage: But they
who shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the
resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in
36 marriage. Neither can they die any more: for they are equal
to the angels; and are the children of God, being the children
37 of the resurrection. Now that the dead are raised, even Moses
showed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abra-
38 ham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. For he is
not a God of the dead, but of the living: for all live to him.
39 Then certain of the scribes answering, said, Master, thou hast
40 well said. And after that, they durst not ask him any ques-
41 tion at all. And he said to them, How say they that Christ is
42 David's son? And David himself saith in the book of Psalms,
43 The LORD said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, Till I
44 make thy enemies thy footstool. David therefore calleth him
45 Lord, how is he then his son? Then in the audience of all the
46 people, he said to his disciples, Beware of the scribes, who de-
sire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets,
and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms
47 at feasts; Who devour widows' houses, and for a show make
long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation.

21 And he looked up, and saw rich men casting their gifts into
2 the treasury. And he saw also a certain poor widow, casting
3 in thither two mites. And he said, Of a truth I say to you,
4 that this poor widow hath cast in more than they all. For all

these have of their abundance cast in to the offerings of God: but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had. And as some spoke of the temple, that it was adorned with goodly stones, and gifts, he said, *As for* these things which ye behold, the days will come, in which there shall not be left one stone upon another, that will not be thrown down. And they asked him, saying, Master, but when will these things be? and what sign *will there be* when these things shall come to pass? And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many will come in my name, saying, I am *Christ*; and the time draweth near: therefore go ye not after them. But when ye shall hear of wars, and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to pass: but the end *is* not immediately. Then said he to them, Nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: And great earthquakes will be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences: and fearful sights, and great signs will there be from heaven. But before all these they will lay their hands on you, and persecute *you*, delivering you up to the synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my name's sake. And it shall turn to you for a testimony. Settle *it* therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer. For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist. And ye will be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsmen, and friends; and *some* of you will they cause to be put to death. And ye will be hated by all *men* for my name's sake. But there shall not a hair of your head perish. In your patience possess ye your souls. And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that its desolation is nigh. Then let them who are in Judea flee to the mountains; and let them who are in the midst of it depart *from it*; and let not them that are in the countries enter into it. For these are the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled. But woe to them that are with child, and to them that nurse infants in those days! for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people. And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down by the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles shall be fulfilled. And there shall be signs in the

sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring; Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for apprehension of those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken. And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud, with power and great glory. And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads: for your redemption draweth nigh. And he spoke to them a parable; Behold the fig-tree, and all the trees; When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your ownelves that summer is now nigh at hand. So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand. Verily I say to you, This generation shall not pass away, till all be fulfilled. Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my word shall not pass away. And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares. For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth. Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man. And in the day-time he was teaching in the temple; and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called *the mount* of Olives. And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, to hear him.

22 Now the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passover. And the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him: for they feared the people. Then Satan entered into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve. And he went, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him to them. And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money. And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him to them in the absence of the multitude. Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passover must be killed. And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and prepare for us the passover, that we may eat. And they said to him, Where wilt thou that we prepare? And he said to them, Behold, when ye have entered into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house where he entereth. And ye shall say

to the master of the house, The Master saith to thee, Where is the guest-chamber, where I may eat the passover with my disciples? And he will show you a large upper room furnished: 12 there make ready. And they went and found as he had said to 13 them: and they made ready the passover. And when the hour 14 was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him. And 15 he said to them, I have earnestly desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer. For I say to you, I will not any more 16 eat of it until it shall be fulfilled in the kingdom of God. And 17 he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide *it* among yourselves. For I say to you, I will not drink 18 of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come. And he took bread, and gave thanks, and broke *it*, and gave 19 to them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me. Likewise also the cup after supper, 20 saying, This cup *is* the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you. But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth 21 me *is* with me on the table. And truly the Son of man goeth 22 as it was determined: but woe to that man by whom he is betrayed! And they began to inquire among themselves, which 23 of them it was that should do this thing. And there was also 24 a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest. And he said to them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise 25 lordship over them; and they that exercise authority upon them, are called benefactors. But ye *shall* not be so: but he 26 that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve. For which *is* greater, he 27 that sitteth at table, or he that serveth? is not he that sitteth at table? but I am among you as he that serveth. Ye are 28 they who have continued with me in my temptations. And 29 I appoint to you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed to me; That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, 30 and sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. And 31 the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired *to have* you, that he may sift you as wheat: But I have prayed 32 for thee, that thy faith fail not; and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren. And he said to him, Lord, I am ready 33 to go with thee both into prison, and to death. And he said, 34 I tell thee, Peter, the cock will not crow this day, before thou wilt thrice deny that thou knowest me. And he said to them, 35

When I sent you without purse, and sack, and shoes, lacked
36 ye any thing? And they said, Nothing. Then said he to them,
But now he that hath a purse, let him take *it*, and likewise his
sack: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and
37 buy one. For I say to you, that this which is written must yet
be accomplished in me, And he was reckoned among the trans-
38 gressors: for the things concerning me have an end. And they
said, Lord, behold, here *are* two swords. And he said to them,
39 It is enough. And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to
40 the mount of Olives; and his disciples also followed him. And
when he was at the place, he said to them, Pray, that ye enter
41 not into temptation. And he was withdrawn from them about
42 a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed. Saying, Father,
if thou art willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless not
43 my will, but thine be done. And there appeared to him an an-
44 gel from heaven, strengthening him. And being in an agony,
he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great
45 drops of blood falling to the ground. And when he arose from
prayer, and had come to his disciples, he found them sleeping
46 for sorrow: And said to them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray,
47 lest ye enter into temptation. And while he was yet speaking,
behold a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the
twelve, went before them, and drew near to Jesus to kiss him.
48 But Jesus said to him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man
49 with a kiss? When they who were about him, saw what would
follow, they said to him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?
50 And one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut
51 off his right ear. And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus
52 far. And he touched his ear, and healed him. Then Jesus said
to the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders
who had come to him, Are ye come out as against a thief, with
53 swords and staffs? When I was daily with you in the tem-
ple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your
54 hour, and the power of darkness. Then they took him, and
led *him*, and brought him into the high priest's house. And
55 Peter followed at a distance. And when they had kindled a
fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter
56 sat down among them. But a certain maid beheld him as he
sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This
57 man was also with him. And he denied him, saying, Woman,

I know him not. And after a little while another saw him, 58
 and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am
 not. And about the space of one hour after, another confi- 59
 dently affirmed, saying, In truth this *man* also was with him;
 for he is a Galilean. And Peter said, Man, I know not what 60
 thou sayest. And immediately, while he was yet speaking, the
 cock crowed. And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter. 61
 And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said
 to him, Before the cock shall crow, thou wilt deny me thrice.
 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly. And the men that held 62, 63
 Jesus, mocked him, and smote *him*. And when they had blind- 64
 folded him, they struck him on the face, and asked him, saying,
 Prophecy, who is it that smote thee? And many other things 65
 blasphemously they spoke against him. And as soon as it was 66
 day, the elders of the people, and the chief priests, and the
 scribes came together, and led him into their council, Saying, 67
 Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said to them, If I tell you,
 ye will not believe. And if I also ask *you*, ye will not answer 68
 me, nor let me go. Hereafter will the Son of man sit on the 69
 right hand of the power of God. Then said they all, Art thou 70
 then the Son of God? And he said to them, Ye say that I am.
 And they said, What need have we of any further testimony? 71
 for we ourselves have heard from his own mouth.

And the whole multitude of them arose, and led him to Pi- **23**
 late. And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this 2
man perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to
 Cesar, saying, that he himself is Christ a king. And Pilate 3
 asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he
 answered him and said, Thou sayest *it*. Then said Pilate to 4
 the chief priests, and *to* the people, I find no fault in this man.
 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the 5
 people, teaching throughout all Judea, beginning from Galilee to
 this place. When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether 6
 the man was a Galilean. And as soon as he knew that he be- 7
 longed to Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who him-
 self was also at Jerusalem at that time. And when Herod saw 8
 Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for he had been for a long time,
 desirous to see him, because he had heard many things of him;
 and he hoped to see some miracle done by him. Then he ques- 9
 tioned with him in many words; but he answered him noth-

10 ing. And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently
11 accused him. And Herod with his troops set him at naught,
and mocked *him*, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent
12 him again to Pilate. And the same day Pilate and Herod were
made friends together; for before they were at enmity between
13 themselves. And Pilate, when he had called together the chief
14 priests, and the rulers, and the people, Said to them, Ye have
brought this man to me, as one that perverteth the people: and
behold, I, having examined *him* before you, have found no fault
15 in this man, touching those things of which ye accuse him; No,
nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him; and lo, nothing worthy
16 of death is done to him: I will therefore chastise him, and re-
17 lease *him*. (For of necessity he must release one to them at the
18 feast.) And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this
19 *man*, and release to us Barabbas: (Who, for a certain sedition
20 made in the city, and for murder, was cast into prison.) Pilate
21 therefore, willing to release Jesus, spoke again to them. But
22 they cried, saying, Crucify, crucify him. And he said to them
the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found
no cause of death in him; I will therefore chastise him, and let
23 *him* go. And they were urgent with loud voices, requiring that
he might be crucified: and the voices of them, and of the chief
24 priests prevailed. And Pilate gave sentence that it should be
25 as they required. And he released to them him that for sedi-
tion and murder had been cast into prison, whom they had de-
26 sired; but he delivered Jesus to their will. And as they led him
away, they laid hold upon one Simon a Cyrenian, coming out of
the country, and on him they laid the cross, that he might bear
27 *it* after Jesus. And there followed him a great company of peo-
28 ple, and of women, who also bewailed and lamented him. But
Jesus turning to them, said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not
29 for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children. For be-
hold, the days are coming, in which they shall say, Blessed *are*
the barren, and the wombs that never bore, and the breasts
30 which never nourished infants. Then shall they begin to say
31 to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us. For
if they do these things in a green tree, what will be done in
32 the dry? And two others, *who were* malefactors, were led with
33 him to be put to death. And when they had come to the place
which is called Calvary, there they crucified him, and the male-

factors; one on the right hand, and the other on the left. Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them: for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots. And the people stood beholding. And the rulers also with them derided *him*, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if he is Christ the chosen of God. And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar, And saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself. And a superscription also was written over him, in letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS. And one of the malefactors, who were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou art Christ, save thyself and us. But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation? And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss. And he said to Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom. And Jesus said to him, Verily I say to thee, This day shalt thou be with me in paradise. And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the land until the ninth hour. And the sun was darkened, and the vail of the temple was rent in the midst. And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he expired. Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man. And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned. And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off beholding these things. And behold, *there was* a man named Joseph, a counselor: and he was a good man, and a just: (The same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them) *he was* of Arimathea, a city of the Jews; who also himself waited for the kingdom of God. This *man* went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulcher that was hewn in stone, in which man was never before laid. And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on. And the women also, who came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulcher, and how his body was laid. And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments; and rested on the sabbath,

according to the commandment.

24 Now upon the first *day* of the week, very early in the morning, they came to the sepulcher, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain others with them. And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulcher. And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus. And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed at this, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments. And as they were afraid, and bowed down *their* faces to the earth, they said to them, Why seek ye the living among the dead? He is not here, but is risen. Remember how he spoke to you when he was yet in Galilee, Saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again. And they remembered his words, And returned from the sepulcher, and told all these things to the eleven, and to all the rest. It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary *the mother* of James, and other women that were with them, who told these things to the apostles. And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them not. Then Peter arose, and ran to the sepulcher, and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at that which had come to pass. And behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem *about* sixty furlongs. And they talked together of all these things which had happened. And it came to pass, that, while they communed *together*, and reasoned, Jesus himself drew near, and went with them. But their eyes were held, that they should not know him. And he said to them, What manner of communications *are* these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad? And one of them, whose name was Cleopas, answering, said to him, Art thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which have come to pass there in these days? And he said to them, What things? And they said to him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, who was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God, and all the people: And how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and crucified him. But we trusted that it had been he who would have redeemed Israel: and besides all this, to-day is the third day since these things were done. Yes, and certain women also of

our company made us astonished, who were early at the sepulcher. And when they found not his body, they came, saying, 23
that they had also seen a vision of angels, who said that he
was alive. And certain of them who were with us, went to the 24
sepulcher, and found *it* even so as the women had said: but
him they saw not. Then he said to them, O fools, and slow 25
of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken! Ought
not Christ to suffer these things, and to enter into his glory? 26
And beginning at Moses, and all the prophets, he expounded to 27
them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself. And 28
they drew nigh to the village whither they were going: and he
made as though he would go further. But they constrained 29
him, saying, Abide with us: for it is towards evening, and the
day is far spent. And he went in to tarry with them. And 30
it came to pass, as he sat at table with them, he took bread,
and blessed *it*, and broke, and gave to them. And their eyes 31
were opened, and they knew him: and he vanished out of their
sight. And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn 32
within us while he talked with us by the way, and while he
opened to us the scriptures? And they rose the same hour, 33
and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven assembled,
and them that were with them, Saying, The Lord is risen in- 34
deed, and hath appeared to Simon. And they told what things 35
were done in the way, and how he was known to them in break-
ing of bread. And as they were thus speaking, Jesus himself 36
stood in the midst of them, and saith to them, Peace *be* to you.
But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they 37
had seen a spirit. And he said to them, Why are ye trou- 38
bled? and why do thoughts arise in your hearts? Behold my 39
hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see;
for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have. And 40
when he had thus spoken, he showed them *his* hands and his
feet. And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, 41
he said to them, Have ye here any thing for food? And they 42
gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and a honey-comb. And 43
he took *it*, and ate before them. And he said to them, These 44
are the words which I spoke to you, while I was yet with you,
that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law
of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalms, concerning
me. Then he opened their understanding, that they might 45

46 understand the scriptures, And said to them, Thus it is writ-
ten, and thus it behooved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the
47 dead the third day: And that repentance and remission of sins
should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning
48, 49 at Jerusalem. And ye are witnesses of these things. And be-
hold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye
in the city of Jerusalem, until ye are endued with power from
50 on high. And he led them out as far as to Bethany: and he
51 lifted up his hands, and blessed them. And it came to pass,
while he was blessing them, he was parted from them, and car-
52 ried up into heaven. And they worshiped him, and returned
53 to Jerusalem with great joy: And were continually in the tem-
ple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST. JOHN.

n the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with 1
God, and the Word was God. The same was in the 2
beginning with God. All things were made by him; 3
and without him was not any thing made that was
made. In him was life; and the life was the light of men. And 4, 5
the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended
it not. There was a man sent from God, whose name *was* 6
John. The same came for a witness, to bear testimony of the
Light, that all *men* through him might believe. He was not 8
that Light, but *was sent* to bear testimony of that Light. *That* 9
was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into
the world. He was in the world, and the world was made by 10
him, and the world knew him not. He came to his own, and
his own received him not. But as many as received him, to 12
them he gave power to become the sons of God, *even* to them
that believe on his name: Who were born, not of blood, nor of 13
the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. And 14
the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld
his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full
of grace and truth. John testified concerning him, and cried, 15
saying, This was he of whom I spoke, He that cometh after me,
is preferred before me; for he was before me. And of his full- 16
ness have we all received, and grace for grace. For the law was
given by Moses, *but* grace and truth came by Jesus Christ. No 18
man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, who is
in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared *him*. And this is 19
the testimony of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites
from Jerusalem, to ask him, Who art thou? And he confessed, 20
and denied not; but confessed, I am not the Christ. And they 21
asked him, What then? Art thou Elijah? and he saith, I am not.
Art thou that prophet? And he answered, No. Then said they 22
to him, Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them
that sent us. What sayest thou of thyself? He said, *I am* the 23
voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way

24 of the Lord, as said the prophet Isaiah. And they who were
25 sent were of the Pharisees. And they asked him, and said to
him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou art not that Christ, nor
26 Elijah, neither that prophet? John answered them, saying, I
baptize with water: but there standeth one among you, whom
27 ye know not; He it is, who coming after me, is preferred before
28 me, whose shoes' latchet I am not worthy to unloose. These
things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was
29 baptizing. The next day John seeth Jesus coming to him, and
saith, Behold the Lamb of God, who taketh away the sin of the
30 world. This is he of whom I said, after me cometh a man who
31 is preferred before me; for he was before me. And I knew him
not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore
32 am I come baptizing with water. And John bore testimony,
saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove,
33 and it abode upon him. And I knew him not: but he that sent
me to baptize with water, the same said to me, Upon whom
thou shalt see the Spirit descending and remaining on him, the
34 same is he who baptizeth with the Holy Spirit. And I saw and
35 bore testimony, that this is the Son of God. Again the next
36 day after, John stood, and two of his disciples; And looking
upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God!
37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Je-
38 sus. Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith to
them, What seek ye? They said to him, Rabbi (which is to say,
39 being interpreted, Master) where dwellest thou? He saith to
them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and
40 abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth hour. One
of the two who heard John *speak*, and followed him, was An-
41 drew, Simon Peter's brother. He first findeth his own brother
Simon, and saith to him, We have found the Messiah; which is,
42 being interpreted, the Christ. And he brought him to Jesus.
And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of
Jona: thou shalt be called Cephas; which is, by interpretation,
43 a stone. The day following Jesus would go forth into Galilee,
44 and findeth Philip, and saith to him, follow me. Now Philip
45 was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter. Philip findeth
Nathanael, and saith to him, We have found him described by
Moses in the law, and by the prophets, Jesus of Nazareth, the
46 son of Joseph. And Nathanael said to him, Can there any good

thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith to him, Come and see. Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold 47
an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile! Nathanael saith to 48
him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said to
him, Before Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig-
tree, I saw thee. Nathanael answered and said to him, Rabbi, 49
thou art the Son of God; thou art the King of Israel. Jesus 50
answered and said to him, Because I said to thee, I saw thee
under the fig-tree, dost thou believe? thou shalt see greater
things than these. And he saith to him, Verily, verily, I say to 51
you, Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God
ascending and descending upon the Son of man.

And the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee; **2**
and the mother of Jesus was there. And both Jesus was called, 2
and his disciples, to the marriage. And when they wanted 3
wine, the mother of Jesus saith to him, They have no wine. Je- 4
sus saith to her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? my hour
is not yet come. His mother saith to the servants, Whatever 5
he saith to you, do *it*. And there were set there six waterpots 6
of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, con-
taining two or three firkins apiece. Jesus saith to them, Fill 7
the waterpots with water. And they filled them to the brim.
And he saith to them, Draw out now, and bear to the gover- 8
nor of the feast. And they bore *it*. When the ruler of the 9
feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not
whence it was; (but the servants who drew the water knew)
the governor of the feast called the bridegroom, And saith to 10
him, Every man at the beginning presenteth good wine; and
when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: *but* thou
hast kept the good wine until now. This beginning of mira- 11
cles Jesus performed in Cana of Galilee, and manifested his
glory; and his disciples believed on him. After this he went 12
down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren,
and his disciples; and they continued there not many days.
And the Jews' passover was at hand, and Jesus went up to 13
Jerusalem, And found in the temple those that sold oxen, and 14
sheep, and doves, and the changers of money, sitting: And 15
when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all
out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured
out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables; And said 16

to them that sold doves, Take these things hence: make not
17 my Father's house a house of merchandise. And his disciples
remembered that it was written, The zeal of thy house hath
18 eaten me up. Then answered the Jews, and said to him, What
sign showest thou to us, seeing that thou doest these things?
19 Jesus answered and said to them, Destroy this temple, and in
20 three days I will raise it up. Then said the Jews, Forty and
six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up
21, 22 in three days? But he spoke of the temple of his body. When
therefore he had risen from the dead, his disciples remembered
that he had said this to them: and they believed the scripture,
23 and the word which Jesus had spoken. Now when he was in
Jerusalem at the passover, in the feast *day*, many believed in
his name, when they saw the miracles which he performed.
24 But Jesus did not commit himself to them, because he knew
25 all *men*. And needed not that any should testify concerning
man: for he knew what was in man.

3 There was a man of the Pharisees named Nicodemus, a
2 ruler of the Jews: The same came to Jesus by night, and said
to him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God:
for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God
3 be with him. Jesus answered and said to him, Verily, verily,
I say to thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the
4 kingdom of God. Nicodemus saith to him, How can a man
be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his
5 mother's womb, and be born? Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I
say to thee, Except a man be born of water, and *of* the Spirit,
6 he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. That which is born
of the flesh, is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit, is
7 spirit. Marvel not that I said to thee, Ye must be born again.
8 The wind bloweth where it will, and thou hearest the sound of
it, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so
9 is every one that is born of the Spirit. Nicodemus answered
10 and said to him, How can these things be? Jesus answered
and said to him, Art thou a teacher of Israel, and knowest not
11 these things? Verily, verily, I say to thee, We speak what we
know, and testify what we have seen; and ye receive not our
12 testimony. If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe
13 not, how will ye believe if I tell you heavenly things? And no
man hath ascended to heaven, but he that came down from

heaven, *even* the Son of man who is in heaven. And as Moses 14
lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son
of man be lifted up: That whoever believeth in him should 15
not perish, but have eternal life. For God so loved the world, 16
that he gave his only-begotten Son, that whoever believeth in
him, should not perish, but have everlasting life. For God sent 17
not his Son into the world to condemn the world, but that the
world through him may be saved. He that believeth on him, 18
is not condemned: but he that believeth not, is condemned al-
ready, because he hath not believed in the name of the only-
begotten Son of God. And this is the condemnation, that light 19
is come into the world, and men have loved darkness rather
than light, because their deeds were evil. For every one that 20
doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his
deeds should be reproved. But he that doeth truth, cometh to 21
the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are
wrought in God. After these things came Jesus and his dis- 22
ciples into the land of Judea; and there he tarried with them,
and baptized. And John also was baptizing in Enon, near to 23
Salim, because there was much water there: and they came,
and were baptized. For John was not yet cast into prison. 24
Then there arose a question between *some* of John's disciples 25
and the Jews, about purifying. And they came to John, and 26
said to him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, to
whom thou didst bear testimony, behold, the same baptizeth,
and all *men* come to him. John answered and said, A man 27
can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven. Ye 28
yourselves bear me testimony, that I said I am not the Christ,
but that I am sent before him. He that hath the bride, is the 29
bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, who standeth
and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly, because of the bridegroom's
voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled. He must increase, but 30
I *must* decrease. He that cometh from above is above all: he 31
that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he
that cometh from heaven is above all. And what he hath seen 32
and heard, that he testifieth; and no man receiveth his testi-
mony. He that hath received his testimony, hath set to his seal 33
that God is true. For he whom God hath sent, speaketh the 34
words of God: for *to him* God giveth not the Spirit by measure.
The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his 35

36 hand. He that believeth on the Son, hath everlasting life: and
he that believeth not the Son, shall not see life; but the wrath
of God abideth on him.

4 When therefore the Lord knew that the Pharisees had heard
2 that Jesus made and baptized more disciples than John, (Though
3 Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples,) He left Judea,
4 and departed again into Galilee. And he must needs go through
5 Samaria. Then he cometh to a city of Samaria, which is called
Sychar, near to the parcel of ground, that Jacob gave to his
6 son Joseph. Now Jacob's well was there. Jesus therefore be-
ing wearied with *his* journey, sat thus on the well: and it was
7 about the sixth hour. There cometh a woman of Samaria to
8 draw water: Jesus saith to her, Give me to drink. (For his
9 disciples had gone to the city to buy provisions.) Then saith
the woman of Samaria to him, How is it that thou, being a Jew,
askest drink of me, who am a woman of Samaria? for the Jews
10 have no dealings with the Samaritans. Jesus answered and
said to her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that
saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldst have asked him,
11 and he would have given thee living water. The woman saith
to him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is
12 deep: from whence then hast thou that living water? Art thou
greater than our father Jacob, who gave us the well, and drank
13 of it himself, and his children, and his cattle? Jesus answered
and said to her, Whoever drinketh of this water, shall thirst
14 again: But whoever drinketh of the water that I shall give
him, shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him,
shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting
15 life. The woman saith to him, Sir, give me this water, that I
16 may not thirst, neither come hither to draw. Jesus saith to
17 her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither. The woman an-
swered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said to her, Thou
18 hast well said, I have no husband: For thou hast had five hus-
bands, and he whom thou now hast, is not thy husband: in
19 that thou hast spoken truth. The woman saith to him, Sir,
20 I perceive that thou art a prophet. Our fathers worshiped in
this mountain; and ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where
21 men ought to worship. Jesus saith to her, Woman, believe me,
the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor
22 yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father. Ye worship ye know

not what: we know what we worship, for salvation is from the
Jews. But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true wor- 23
shipers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the
Father seeketh such to worship him. God *is* a Spirit: and they 24
that worship him, must worship him in spirit and in truth.
The woman saith to him, I know that Messiah cometh, who is 25
called Christ; when he is come, he will tell us all things. Jesus 26
saith to her, I that speak to thee am *he*. And upon this came 27
his disciples, and marveled that he talked with the woman: yet
no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with 28
her? The woman then left her waterpot, and went into the 29
city, and saith to the men, Come, see a man who hath told
me all things that ever I did: is not this the Christ? Then 30
they went out of the city, and came to him. In the mean while 31
his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat. But he said to 32
them, I have food to eat that ye know not of. Therefore said 33
the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him *ought*
to eat? Jesus saith to them, My food is to do the will of him 34
that sent me, and to finish his work. Say not ye, There are yet 35
four months, and *then* cometh harvest? behold, I say to you,
Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white al- 36
ready to harvest. And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and
gathereth fruit to life eternal: that both he that soweth, and 37
he that reapeth, may rejoice together. And herein is that say-
ing true, One soweth, and another reapeth. I sent you to reap 38
that on which ye bestowed no labor: other men labored, and ye
have entered into their labors. And many of the Samaritans 39
of that city believed on him for the saying of the woman, who
testified, He told me all that ever I did. So when the Samari- 40
tans had come to him, they besought him that he would tarry
with them: and he abode there two days. And many more be- 41
lieved, because of his own word; And said to the woman, Now 42
we believe, not because of thy saying: for we have heard *him*
ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Sav-
ior of the world. Now after two days he departed thence, and 43
went into Galilee. For Jesus himself testified that a prophet 44
hath no honor in his own country. Then when he had come 45
into Galilee, the Galileans received him, having seen all the
things that he did at Jerusalem at the feast: for they also went 46
to the feast. So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, where

he made the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman,
47 whose son was sick at Capernaum. When he heard that Jesus had come from Judea into Galilee, he went to him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son: for
48 he was at the point of death. Then said Jesus to him, Except
49 ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe. The nobleman
50 saith to him, Sir, come down ere my child dieth. Jesus saith to him, Go; thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that
51 Jesus had spoken to him, and he departed. And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told *him*, saying,
52 Thy son liveth. Then he inquired of them the hour when he began to amend: and they said to him, Yesterday at the seventh
53 hour the fever left him. So the father knew that *it was* at the same hour in which Jesus said to him, Thy son liveth:
54 and he himself believed, and his whole house. This *is* again the second miracle that Jesus performed, when he had come from Judea into Galilee.

5 After this there was a feast of the Jews: and Jesus went up
2 to Jerusalem. Now there is at Jerusalem by the sheep *market* a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue, Bethesda, having five porches. In these lay a great multitude of impotent
3 persons, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the
4 water. For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and agitated the water: whoever then first after the stirring of the water stepped in, was cured of whatever disease
5 he had. And a certain man was there, who had an infirmity
6 thirty and eight years. When Jesus saw him lying, and knew that he had been now a long time *in that case*, he saith to him,
7 Wilt thou be healed? The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is agitated, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before
8 me. Jesus saith to him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.
9 And immediately the man was healed, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath. The Jews therefore said to him that was cured, it is the sabbath; it is
10 not lawful for thee to carry *thy* bed. He answered them, He that healed me, the same said to me, Take up thy bed, and
11 walk. Then they asked him, What man is that who said to thee, Take up thy bed, and walk? And he that was healed
12 knew not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed himself away, a

multitude being in *that* place. Afterward Jesus findeth him 14
in the temple, and said to him, Behold, thou art cured: sin no 15
more, lest a worse thing come to thee. The man departed, 16
and told the Jews that it was Jesus who had healed him. And 17
therefore the Jews persecuted Jesus, and sought to slay him,
because he had done these things on the sabbath. But Je- 18
sus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.
Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not 19
only had broken the sabbath, but said also that God was his
Father, making himself equal with God. Then answered Je- 20
sus, and said to them, Verily, verily, I say to you, The Son can
do nothing by himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for
whatever things he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise.
For the Father loveth the Son, and showeth him all things that 21
himself doeth: and he will show him greater works than these,
that ye may marvel. For as the Father raiseth the dead, and 22
reviveth *them*; even so the Son reviveth whom he will. For
the Father judgeth no man; but hath committed all judgment 23
to the Son: That all *men* should honor the Son, even as they
honor the Father. He that honoreth not the Son, honoreth not 24
the Father who hath sent him. Verily, verily, I say to you,
He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me,
hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation;
but hath passed from death to life. Verily, verily, I say to you, 25
The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the
voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live. For as 26
the Father hath life in himself, so hath he given to the Son to
have life in himself; And hath given him authority to execute 27
judgment also, because he is the Son of man. Marvel not at 28
this: for the hour is coming, in which all that are in the graves
shall hear his voice, And shall come forth; they that have done 29
good to the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil,
to the resurrection of damnation. I can of my own self do noth- 30
ing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek
not my own will, but the will of the Father who hath sent me.
If I testify concerning myself, my testimony is not true. There 31, 32
is another that testifieth concerning me, and I know that the
testimony which he beareth concerning me is true. Ye sent 33
to John, and he testified to the truth. But I receive not testi- 34
mony from man: but these things I say, that ye may be saved.

35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for
36 a season to rejoice in his light. But I have greater testimony
than *that* of John: for the works which the Father hath given
me to finish, the same works that I do, bear testimony concern-
37 ing me, that the Father hath sent me. And the Father himself
who hath sent me, hath borne testimony concerning me. Ye
have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape.
38 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath
39 sent, him ye believe not. Search the scriptures; for in them
ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify
40, 41 of me. And ye will not come to me, that ye may have life. I
42 receive not honor from men. But I know you, that ye have not
43 the love of God in you. I am come in my Father's name, and ye
receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye
44 will receive. How can ye believe, who receive honor one from
another, and seek not the honor that *cometh* from God only?
45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is *one*
46 that accuseth you, even Moses, in whom ye trust. For had ye
believed Moses, ye would have believed me: for he wrote con-
47 cerning me. But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye
believe my words?

6 After these things Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, which
2 is *the sea* of Tiberias. And a great multitude followed him, be-
cause they saw his miracles which he performed on them that
3 were diseased. And Jesus went upon a mountain, and there
4 he sat with his disciples. And the passover, a feast of the
5 Jews, was nigh. When Jesus then lifted up *his* eyes, and saw
a great company come to him, he saith to Philip, Whence shall
6 we buy bread that these may eat? (And this he said to prove
7 him: for he himself knew what he would do.) Philip answered
him, Two hundred penny-worth of bread is not sufficient for
8 them, that every one of them make take a little: One of his
9 disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, saith to him, There
is a lad here, who hath five barley-loaves, and two small fishes:
10 but what are they among so many? And Jesus said, Make the
men sit down. (Now there was much grass in the place.) So
11 the men sat down in number about five thousand. And Jesus
took the loaves; and when he had given thanks, he distributed
to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down;
12 and likewise of the fishes, as much as they would. When they

were satisfied, he said to his disciples, Gather the fragments
that remain, that nothing may be lost. Therefore they gathered *them*, 13
and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the
five barley-loaves, which remained over and above to them that
had eaten. Then those men, when they had seen the miracle 14
that Jesus performed, said, This is truly that prophet that
should come into the world. When Jesus therefore perceived 15
that they would come and take him by force, to make him a
king, he departed again to a mountain himself alone. And 16
when evening had *now* come, his disciples went down to the
sea, And entered into a boat, and went over the sea towards 17
Capernaum. And it was now dark, and Jesus had not come to
them. And the sea arose by reason of a great wind that blew. 18
So when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty fur- 19
longs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh to
the boat: and they were afraid. But he saith to them, It is I; 20
be not afraid. Then they willingly received him into the boat:
and immediately the boat was at the land whither they were 21
going. The day following, when the people who stood on the
other side of the sea saw that there was no other boat there,
save that one into which his disciples had entered, and that
Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but *that* his 22
disciples had gone away alone; (Yet there came other boats
from Tiberias nigh to the place where they ate bread, after the 23
Lord had given thanks:) When the people therefore saw that
Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took boats, 24
and came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus. And when they
had found him on the other side of the sea, they said to him, 25
Rabbi, when camest thou hither? Jesus answered them and
said, Verily, verily, I say to you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw
the miracles, but because ye ate of the loaves, and were satisfac- 26
ted. Labor not for the food which perisheth, but for that food
which endureth to everlasting life, which the Son of man will 27
give to you: for him hath God the Father sealed. Then said
they to him, What shall we do, that we may work the works 28
of God? Jesus answered and said to them, This is the work
of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent. They said 29
therefore to him, What sign showest thou then, that we may
see, and believe thee? what dost thou work? Our fathers ate 30
manna in the desert; as it is written, He gave them bread from 31

32 heaven to eat. Then Jesus said to them, Verily, verily, I say
to you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my
33 Father giveth you the true bread from heaven. For the bread
of God is he who cometh down from heaven, and giveth life to
34 the world. Then said they to him, Lord, evermore give us this
35 bread. And Jesus said to them, I am the bread of life: he that
cometh to me, shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me,
36 shall never thirst. But I said to you, That ye also have seen
37 me, and believe not. All that the Father giveth me, shall come
38 to me; and him that cometh to me, I will in no wise reject. For
I came down from heaven, not to do my own will, but the will of
39 him that sent me. And this is the Father's will who hath sent
me, that of all which he hath given me, I should lose nothing,
40 but should raise it up again at the last day. And this is the will
of him that sent me, that every one who seeth the Son, and be-
lieveth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him
41 up at the last day. The Jews then murmured at him, because
42 he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven. And
they said, Is not this Jesus the son of Joseph, whose father and
mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down
43 from heaven? Jesus therefore answered and said to them,
44 Murmur not among yourselves. No man can come to me, ex-
cept the Father who hath sent me draw him: and I will raise
45 him up at the last day. It is written in the prophets, And they
shall be all taught from God. Every man therefore that hath
46 heard, and hath learned from the Father, cometh to me. Not
that any man hath seen the Father, save he who is from God,
47 he hath seen the Father. Verily, verily, I say to you, He that
48 believeth on me hath everlasting life. I am that bread of life.
49, 50 Your fathers ate manna in the wilderness, and are dead. This
is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may
51 eat of it, and not die. I am the living bread which came down
from heaven: if any man shall eat of this bread, he shall live for
ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give
52 for the life of the world. The Jews therefore contended among
themselves, saying, How can this man give us *his* flesh to eat?
53 Then Jesus said to them, Verily, verily, I say to you, Except ye
eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no
54 life in you. Whoever eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood,
55 hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day. For

my flesh is food indeed, and my blood is drink indeed. He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him. As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me. This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers ate manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever. These things he said in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum. Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is a hard saying; who can hear it? When Jesus knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he said to them, Doth this offend you? *What* if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before? It is the spirit that reviveth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak to you, *they* are spirit, and they are life. But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who he was that would betray him. And he said, Therefore I said to you, that no man can come to me, except it were given to him by my Father. From that *time* many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him. Then said Jesus to the twelve, Will ye also go away? Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life. And we believe, and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God. Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil? He spoke of Judas Iscariot *the son* of Simon: for it was he that was to betray him, being one of the twelve.

After these things Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Judea, because the Jews sought to kill him. Now the Jews' feast of tabernacles was at hand. His brethren therefore said to him, Depart hence, and go into Judea, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest. For *there is* no man that doeth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou doest these things, show thyself to the world. (For neither did his brethren believe in him.) Then Jesus said to them, My time is not yet come: but your time is always ready. The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because I testify concerning it, that its works are evil. Go ye up to this feast: I go not yet to this feast, for my time is not yet full come. When he had said these words to them,

10 he abode *still* in Galilee. But when his brethren had gone up,
then he went also to the feast, not openly, but as it were in se-
11 cret. Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where
12 is he? And there was much murmuring among the people con-
cerning him: for some said, He is a good man: others said, No;
13 but he deceiveth the people. Yet, no man spoke openly of him,
14 for fear of the Jews. Now about the midst of the feast, Jesus
15 went up into the temple, and taught. And the Jews marveled,
saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?
16 Jesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not mine, but
17 his that sent me. If any man will do his will, he shall know
concerning the doctrine, whether it is from God, or *whether* I
18 speak from myself. He that speaketh from himself, seeketh
his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him,
19 the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him. Did not
Moses give you the law, and *yet* none of you keepeth the law?
20 Why go ye about to kill me? The people answered and said,
21 Thou hast a demon: who goeth about to kill thee? Jesus an-
swered and said to them, I have done one work, and ye all mar-
22 vel. Moses therefore gave you circumcision, (not because it
is from Moses, but from the fathers) and ye on the sabbath
23 circumcise a man. If a man on the sabbath receiveth circum-
cision, that the law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry
at me, because I have restored a man to sound health on the
24 sabbath? Judge not according to the appearance, but judge
25 righteous judgment. Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is
26 not this he whom they seek to kill? But lo, he speaketh boldly,
and they say nothing to him. Do the rulers know indeed that
27 this is the very Christ? But we know this man, whence he
is: whereas when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he
28 is. Then cried Jesus in the temple, as he taught, saying, Ye
both know me, and ye know whence I am: and I am not come of
29 myself, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not. But I
30 know him; for I am from him, and he hath sent me. Then they
sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his
31 hour was not yet come. And many of the people believed on
him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do more miracles
32 than these which this *man* hath done? The Pharisees heard
that the people murmured such things concerning him: and
the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him.

Then said Jesus to them, Yet a little while am I with you, and *then* I go to him that sent me. Ye will seek me, and will not find *me*: and where I am, thither ye cannot come. Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not find him? will he go to the dispersed among the Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles? What *manner of* saying is this that he said, Ye will seek me, and will not find me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come? In the last day, that great *day* of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirsteth, let him come to me, and drink. He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water. (But this he spoke of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive, for the Holy Spirit was not yet *given*, because that Jesus was not yet glorified.) Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, In truth this is the Prophet. Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Will Christ come out of Galilee? Hath not the scripture said, That Christ cometh from the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was? So there was a division among the people because of him. And some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him. Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees; and they said to them, Why have ye not brought him? The officers answered, Never man spoke like this man. Then the Pharisees answered them, Are ye also deceived? Have any of the rulers, or of the Pharisees believed on him? But this people who know not the law are cursed. Nicodemus saith to them, (he that came to Jesus by night, being one of them) Doth our law judge *any* man before it heareth him, and knoweth what he doeth? They answered and said to him, Art thou also from Galilee? Search, and look: for out of Galilee ariseth no prophet. And every man went to his own house.

Jesus went to the mount of Olives: And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came to him; and he sat down and taught them. And the scribes and Pharisees brought to him a woman taken in adultery: and when they had set her in the midst, They say to him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act. Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned; but what sayest thou? This they said, tempting him, that

they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with *his* finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them
7 not. So when they continued asking him, he raised himself,
and said to them, He that is without sin among you, let him
8 first cast a stone at her. And again he stooped down, and
9 wrote on the ground. And they who heard *it*, being convicted
by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at
the eldest, even to the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the
10 woman standing in the midst. When Jesus had raised him-
self, and saw none but the woman, he said to her, Woman,
where are those thy accusers? hath no man condemned thee?
11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said to her, Neither do I
12 condemn thee: go, and sin no more. Then Jesus spoke again
to them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth
me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.
13 The Pharisees therefore said to him, Thou testifiest concern-
14 ing thyself; thy testimony is not true. Jesus answered and
said to them, Though I testify concerning myself, *yet* my tes-
timony is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go;
15 but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go. Ye judge
16 after the flesh, I judge no man. And yet if I judge, my judg-
ment is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent
17 me. It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two
18 men is true. I am one that testifieth concerning myself; and
19 the Father that sent me, testifieth concerning me. Then said
they to him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye neither
20 know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye would have
known my Father also. These words Jesus spoke in the trea-
sury, as he taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on
21 him, for his hour was not yet come. Then said Jesus again
to them, I am going away, and ye will seek me, and will die in
22 your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come. Then said the Jews,
will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye can-
23 not come. And he said to them, Ye are from beneath; I am
24 from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world. I said
therefore to you, that ye will die in your sins: for if ye believe
25 not that I am *he*, ye will die in your sins. Then said they to
him, Who art thou? And Jesus saith to them, Even *the same*
26 that I said to you from the beginning. I have many things to
say, and to judge of you: but he that sent me, is true: and I

27 speak to the world those things which I have heard from him.
28 They understood not that he spoke to them concerning the Fa-
29 ther. Then said Jesus to them, When ye have lifted up the
30 Son of man, then shall ye know that I am *he*, and that I do
31 nothing of myself; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak
32 these things. And he that sent me is with me: the Father
33 hath not left me alone; for I do always those things that please
34 him. As he spoke these words, many believed on him. Then
35 said Jesus to those Jews who believed on him, If ye continue
36 in my word, ye are my disciples indeed; And ye shall know
37 the truth, and the truth shall make you free. They answered
38 him, We are Abraham's offspring, and were never in bondage
39 to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free? Jesus
40 answered them, Verily, verily, I say to you, Whoever commit-
41 teth sin, is the servant of sin. And the servant abideth not
42 in the house for ever, *but* the Son abideth for ever. If the Son
43 therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed. I know
44 that ye are Abraham's offspring; but ye seek to kill me, because
45 my word hath no place in you. I speak that which I have seen
46 with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your
47 father. They answered and said to him, Abraham is our fa-
48 ther. Jesus saith to them, If ye were Abraham's children, ye
49 would do the works of Abraham. But now ye seek to kill me,
a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard from
God: this did not Abraham. Ye do the deeds of your father.
Then said they to him, We are not born of fornication; we have
one Father, *even* God. Jesus said to them, If God were your
Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth and came from
God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me. Why do ye
not understand my speech? *even* because ye cannot hear my
word. Ye are of *your* father the devil, and the lusts of your
father ye will do: he was a murderer from the beginning, and
abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When
he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and
the father of it. And because I tell *you* the truth, ye believe
me not. Which of you convicteth me of sin? And if I speak the
truth, why do ye not believe me? He that is of God, heareth
God's words: ye therefore hear *them* not, because ye are not
of God. Then answered the Jews, and said to him, Say we
not well that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a demon? Jesus

answered, I have not a demon; but I honor my Father, and ye dishonor me. And I seek not my own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth. Verily, verily, I say to you, If a man shall keep my saying, he shall never see death. Then said the Jews to him, Now we know that thou hast a demon. Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a man shall keep my saying, he shall never taste death. Art thou greater than our father Abraham, who is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thyself? Jesus answered, If I honor myself, my honor is nothing: it is my Father that honoreth me, of whom ye say, that he is your God: Yet ye have not known him; but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I should be a liar like you: but I know him, and keep his saying. Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw *it*, and was glad. Then said the Jews to him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham? Jesus said to them, Verily, verily, I say to you, Before Abraham was, I am. Then they took up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

9 And as *Jesus* passed by, he saw a man who was blind from his birth. And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who sinned, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind? Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him. I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh when no man can work. As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world. When he had thus spoken, he spit on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay, And said to him, Go, wash in the pool of Siloam, (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went therefore, and washed, and came seeing. The neighbors therefore, and they who before had seen him that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sat and begged? Some said, This is he: others *said*, He is like him: but he said, I am he. Therefore they said to him, How were thy eyes opened? He answered and said, A man that is called Jesus, made clay, and anointed my eyes, and said to me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight. Then said they to him, Where is he? He said,

I know not. They brought to the Pharisees him that before 13
was blind. And it was the sabbath when Jesus made the clay, 14
and opened his eyes. Then again the Pharisees also asked 15
him how he had received his sight. He said to them, He put
clay upon my eyes, and I washed, and do see. Therefore said 16
some of the Pharisees, This man is not from God, because he
keepeth not the sabbath. Others said, How can a man that is
a sinner do such miracles? And there was a division among 17
them. They say to the blind man again, What sayest thou of
him, that he hath opened thy eyes? He said, He is a prophet. 18
But the Jews did not believe concerning him that he had been
blind, and received his sight, until they called the parents of 19
him that had received his sight. And they asked them, say-
ing, Is this your son, who ye say was born blind? how then 20
doth he now see? His parents answered them and said, We
know that this is our son, and that he was born blind: But by 21
what means he now seeth, we know not; or who hath opened
his eyes, we know not: he is of age; ask him: he will speak for
himself. These *words* his parents spoke, because they feared 22
the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man
confessed that he was Christ, he should be put out of the syn-
agogue. Therefore said his parents, He is of age; ask him. 23
Then again they called the man that was blind, and said to 24
him, Give God the praise: we know that this man is a sinner.
He answered and said, Whether he is a sinner, I know not: one 25
thing I know, that whereas I was blind, now I see. Then they 26
said to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he thy
eyes? He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did 27
not hear: Why would ye hear *it* again? will ye also be his disci-
ples? Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple; 28
but we are the disciples of Moses. We know that God spoke to 29
Moses: *as for* this man, we know not whence he is. The man 30
answered and said to them, Why, herein is a marvelous thing,
that ye know not from whence he is, and *yet* he hath opened my
eyes. Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any 31
man is a worshiper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.
Since the world began hath it not been heard that any man 32
opened the eyes of one that was born blind. If this man were 33
not from God, he could do nothing. They answered and said 34
to him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach

35 us? and they cast him out. Jesus heard that they had cast
him out: and when he had found him, he said to him, Dost
36 thou believe on the Son of God? He answered and said, Who
37 is he, Lord, that I may believe on him? And Jesus said to him,
thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.
38, 39 And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshiped him. And Je-
sus said, For judgment I am come into this world, that they
who see not, may see; and that they who see, may be made
40 blind. And *some* of the Pharisees who were with him heard
41 these words, and said to him, Are we blind also? Jesus said to
them, If ye were blind, ye would have no sin: but now ye say,
We see; therefore your sin remaineth.

10 Verily, verily, I say to you, He that entereth not by the door
into the sheep-fold, but climbeth up some other way, the same
2 is a thief and a robber. But he that entereth by the door, is the
3 shepherd of the sheep. To him the porter openeth; and the
sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name,
4 and leadeth them out. And when he putteth forth his own
sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they
5 know his voice. And a stranger will they not follow, but will
6 flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers. This
parable spoke Jesus to them: but they understood not what
7 things they were which he spoke to them. Then said Jesus
to them again, Verily, verily, I say to you, I am the door of the
8 sheep. All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers:
9 but the sheep did not hear them. I am the door: by me if any
man shall enter he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and
10 find pasture. The thief cometh not, but to steal, and to kill,
and to destroy: I am come that they may have life, and that
11 they may have *it* more abundantly. I am the good shepherd:
12 the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep. But he that
is a hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are
not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth,
13 and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep. The
hireling fleeth, because he is a hireling, and careth not for the
14 sheep. I am the good shepherd, and know my *sheep*, and am
15 known by mine. As the Father knoweth me, even so I know
16 the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep. And other
sheep I have which are not of this fold: them also I must bring,
and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, *and*

one shepherd. Therefore doth my Father love me, because I
lay down my life, that I may take it again. No man taketh
it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it
down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment
have I received from my Father. There was a division there-
fore again among the Jews for these sayings. And many of
them said, He hath a demon, and is insane; why hear ye him?
Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a demon.
Can a demon open the eyes of the blind? And it was at
Jerusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter. And
Jesus walked in the temple in Solomon's porch. Then came
the Jews around him, and said to him, How long dost thou
make us to doubt? If thou art the Christ, tell us plainly. Jesus
answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: the works that
I did in my Father's name, they testify concerning me. But
ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said to
you. My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow
me: And I give to them eternal life; and they shall never
perish, neither shall any pluck them out of my hand. My Father,
who gave *them* to me, is greater than all; and none is able to
pluck them out of my Father's hand. I and *my* Father are
one. Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him. Jesus
answered them, Many good works have I shown you from my
Father; for which of those works do ye stone me? The Jews
answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but
for blasphemy, and because that thou, being a man, makest
thyself God. Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your
law, I said, Ye are gods? If he called them gods, to whom the
word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken; Say
ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the
world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God?
If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not. But if I do,
though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know
and believe that the Father *is* in me, and I in him. Therefore
they sought again to take him; but he escaped from their hand,
And went again beyond Jordan, into the place where John at
first baptized; and there he abode. And many resorted to him,
and said, John performed no miracle; but all things that John
spoke of this man were true. And many believed on him there.

Now a certain *man* was sick, named Lazarus, of Bethany, **11**

2 the town of Mary and her sister Martha. (It was *that* Mary
3 who anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with
4 her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.) Therefore his sisters
5 sent to him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is
6 sick. When Jesus heard *that*, he said, This sickness is not to
7 death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God may be
8 glorified by it. Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and
9 Lazarus. When therefore he had heard that he was sick, he
10 abode two days still in the same place where he was. Then
11 after that he saith to *his* disciples, Let us go into Judea again.
12 *His* disciples say to him, Master, the Jews of late sought to
13 stone thee; and goest thou thither again? Jesus answered,
14 Are there not twelve hours in the day? If any man walketh in
15 the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this
16 world. But if a man walketh in the night, he stumbleth, be-
17 cause there is no light in him. These things he said: and
18 after that he saith to them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth; but
19 I go that I may awake him out of sleep. Then said his dis-
20 ciples, Lord, if he sleepeth he will do well. Now Jesus spoke
21 of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking
22 rest in sleep. Then said Jesus to them plainly, Lazarus is
23 dead. And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to
24 the intent ye may believe; nevertheless, let us go to him. Then
25 said Thomas, who is called Didymus, to his fellow-disciples,
26 Let us also go, that we may die with him. Then when Jesus
27 came, he found that he had lain in the grave four days already.
(Now Bethany was nigh to Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs
distant.) And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to
comfort them concerning their brother. Then Martha, as soon
as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but
Mary sat in the house. Then said Martha to Jesus, Lord, if
thou hadst been here, my brother had not died. But I know
that even now, whatever thou wilt ask of God, God will give *it*
thee. Jesus saith to her, Thy brother shall rise again. Martha
saith to him, I know that he will rise again in the resurrection
at the last day. Jesus said to her, I am the resurrection, and
the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall
he live: And whoever liveth, and believeth in me, shall never
die. Believest thou this? She saith to him, Yes, Lord, I believe
that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, who was to come into

the world. And when she had so said, she went and called 28
Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and cal-
leth for thee. As soon as she heard *that*, she arose quickly, and 29
came to him. Now Jesus had not yet come into the town, but 30
was in that place where Martha met him. The Jews then who 31
were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw
Mary that she rose hastily, and went out, followed her, say-
ing, She goeth to the grave to weep there. Then when Mary 32
had come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his
feet, saying to him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother
had not died. When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and 33
the Jews also weeping who came with her, he groaned in the
spirit, and was troubled; And said, Where have ye laid him? 34
They say to him, Lord, come and see. Jesus wept. Then said 35, 36
the Jews, Behold how he loved him! And some of them said, 37
Could not this man, who opened the eyes of the blind, have
caused that even this man should not have died? Jesus there- 38
fore again groaning in himself, cometh to the grave. It was a
cave, and a stone lay upon it. Jesus said, Take ye away the 39
stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith to him,
Lord, by this time his body is offensive: for he hath been *dead*
four days. Jesus saith to her, Said I not to thee, that if thou 40
wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God? Then 41
they took away the stone *from the place* where the dead was
laid. And Jesus lifted up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank
thee that thou hast heard me: And I knew that thou hear- 42
est me always: but because of the people who stand by, I said
it, that they may believe that thou hast sent me. And when 43
he had thus spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come
forth. And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot 44
with grave-clothes: and his face was bound about with a nap-
kin. Jesus saith to them, Loose him, and let him go. Then 45
many of the Jews who came to Mary, and had seen the things
which Jesus did, believed on him. But some of them went 46
to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done.
Then the chief priests and the Pharisees convened a council, 47
and said, What do we? for this man performeth many mira-
cles. If we let him thus alone, all *men* will believe on him: 48
and the Romans will come, and take away both our place and
nation. And one of them, *named* Caiaphas, being the high 49

priest that same year, said to them, Ye know nothing at all,
50 Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should
51 die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not. And
this he spoke not of himself: but being high priest that year,
52 he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation; And not
for that nation only, but that also he should assemble in one
53 the children of God that were scattered abroad. Then from
that day forth they took counsel together to put him to death.
54 Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews; but
went thence to a country near to the wilderness, into a city
55 called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples. And
the Jews' passover was nigh at hand: and many went out of the
country to Jerusalem before the passover, to purify themselves.
56 Then they sought for Jesus, and spoke among themselves, as
they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come
57 to the feast? Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had
given a commandment, that, if any man knew where he was,
he should show *it*, that they might take him.

12 Then Jesus, six days before the passover, came to Bethany,
where Lazarus was who had been dead, whom he raised from
2 the dead. There they made him a supper; and Martha served:
but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.
3 Then Mary took a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly,
and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair:
4 and the house was filled with the odor of the ointment. Then
saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's *son*, who was
5 to betray him, Why was not this ointment sold for three hun-
6 dred pence, and given to the poor? This he said, not that he
cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and had the
7 bag, and bore what was put in it. Then said Jesus, Let her
8 alone: against the day of my burial hath she kept this. For
the poor ye have always with you; but me ye have not always.
9 Many people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there:
and they came, not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might
10 see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead. But
the chief priests consulted that they might put Lazarus also to
11 death; Because that by reason of him many of the Jews went
12 away, and believed on Jesus. On the next day, many people
that had come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was
13 coming to Jerusalem, Took branches of palm-trees, and went

forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna; Blessed *is* the King
of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord. And Jesus, 14
when he had found a young ass, sat thereon; as it is written,
Fear not, daughter of Sion: behold, thy King cometh, sitting 15
on an ass's colt. These things his disciples understood not at
the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then they remembered 16
that these things were written concerning him, and *that* they
had done these things to him. The people therefore that were 17
with him when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised
him from the dead, bore testimony. For this cause the people 18
also met him, for that they heard that he had done this mira-
cle. The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceive 19
ye how ye prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone after him.
And there were certain Greeks among them, that came to wor- 20
ship at the feast. The same came therefore to Philip, who was
of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would 21
see Jesus. Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again, An- 22
drew and Philip tell Jesus. And Jesus answered them, say- 23
ing, The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified.
Verily, verily, I say to you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the 24
ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth
much fruit. He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that 25
hateth his life in this world, shall keep it to life eternal. If 26
any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there
shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will *my*
Father honor. Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? 27
Father, save me from this hour: but for this cause I came to
this hour. Father, glorify thy name. Then came there a voice 28
from heaven, *saying*, I have both glorified it, and will glorify it
again. The people therefore that stood by, and heard *it*, said 29
that it thundered. Others said, An angel spoke to him. Jesus 30
answered and said, This voice came not because of me, but for
your sakes. Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the 31
prince of this world be cast out. And I, if I shall be lifted up
from the earth, will draw all *men* to me. (This he said, signi- 32
fying what death he should die.) The people answered him, 33
We have heard out of the law that Christ abideth for ever: and 34
how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted up? Who is
this Son of man? Then Jesus said to them, Yet a little while is 35
the light with you. Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness

come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness knoweth not
36 whither he goeth. While ye have light, believe in the light,
that ye may be the children of light. These things spoke Je-
37 sus, and departed, and concealed himself from them. But
though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they
38 believed not on him: That the saying of Isaiah the prophet
might be fulfilled, which he spoke, Lord, who hath believed
our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been re-
39 vealed? Therefore they could not believe, because that Isaiah
40 said again, He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their
heart; that they should not see with *their* eyes, nor understand
with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.
41 These things said Isaiah, when he saw his glory, and spoke of
42 him. Nevertheless, among the chief rulers also many believed
on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess *him*,
43 lest they should be put out of the synagogue: For they loved
44 the praise of men more than the praise of God. Jesus cried,
and said, He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on
45 him that sent me: And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent
46 me: I am come a light into the world, that whoever believeth
47 on me should not abide in darkness. And if any man hear my
words, and believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge
48 the world, but to save the world. He that rejecteth me, and
receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word
that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.
49 For I have not spoken from myself; but the Father who sent
me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what
50 I should speak. And I know that his commandment is life ever-
lasting: whatever I speak therefore, even as the Father said
to me, so I speak.

13 Now before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that
his hour was come that he should depart out of this world to the
Father, having loved his own who were in the world, he loved
2 them to the end. And supper being ended (the devil having
now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's *son*, to betray
3 him;) Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into
his hands, and that he had come from God, and was going to
4 God; He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments; and
5 took a towel, and girded himself. After that, he poured wa-
ter into a basin, and began to wash the disciples feet, and to

wipe *them* with the towel with which he was girded. Then he cometh to Simon Peter: and Peter saith to him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet? Jesus answered and said to him, What I do thou knowest not now; but thou shalt know hereafter. Peter saith to him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me. Simon Peter saith to him, Lord, not my feet only, but also *my* hands and my head. Jesus saith to him, He that is washed needeth not save to wash *his* feet, but is wholly clean: and ye are clean, but not all. For he knew who would betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean. So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said to them, Know ye what I have done to you? Ye call me Master, and Lord: and ye say well; for *so* I am. If I then, *your* Lord and Master, have washed your feet; ye also ought to wash one another's feet. For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you. Verily, verily, I say to you, The servant is not greater than his lord; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him. If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them. I speak not of you all; I know whom I have chosen: but that the scripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth bread with me, hath lifted up his heel against me. Now I tell you before it cometh, that when it hath come to pass, ye may believe that I am *he*. Verily, verily, I say to you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send, receiveth me; and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me. When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily, I say to you, that one of you will betray me. Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spoke. Now there was leaning on Jesus' bosom, one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved. Simon Peter therefore beckoned to him, to ask who it should be of whom he spoke. He then lying on Jesus' breast, saith to him, Lord, who is it? Jesus answered, He it is to whom I shall give a sop, when I have dipped *it*. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave it to Judas Iscariot, the son of Simon. And after the sop Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus to him, What thou doest, do quickly. Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spoke this to him. For some *of them* thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said to him, Buy those things that we have need of against

30 the feast; or, that he should give something to the poor. He
then having received the sop, went immediately out: and it
31 was night. Therefore when he had gone out, Jesus said, Now
32 is the Son of man glorified, and God is glorified in him. If
God is glorified in him, God will also glorify him in himself,
33 and will immediately glorify him. Little children, yet a little
while I am with you. Ye will seek me: and, as I said to the
34 Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say to you. A
new commandment I give to you, That ye love one another; as
35 I have loved you, that ye also love one another. By this shall
all *men* know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to
36 another. Simon Peter said to him, Lord, whither goest thou?
Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me
37 now; but thou shalt follow me afterward. Peter said to him,
Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay down my life for
38 thy sake. Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for
my sake? Verily, verily, I say to thee, The cock will not crow,
till thou hast denied me thrice.

14 Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe
2 also in me. In my Father's house are many mansions: *if it*
were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place
3 for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come
again and receive you to myself; that where I am, *there* ye may
4 be also. And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.
5 Thomas saith to him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest;
6 and how can we know the way? Jesus saith to him, I am the
way, and the truth, and the life: no man cometh to the Father,
7 but by me. If ye had known me, ye would have known my
Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen
8 him. Philip saith to him, Lord, show us the Father, and it
9 sufficeth us. Jesus saith to him, Have I been so long time with
you, and yet hast thou not known me Philip? he that hath seen
me, hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou *then*, Show us
10 the Father? Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and
the Father in me? the words that I speak to you, I speak not
from myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the
11 works. Believe me that I *am* in the Father, and the Father in
12 me: or else believe me for the very works' sake. Verily, verily,
I say to you, he that believeth on me, the works that I do shall
he do also; and greater *works* than these shall he do; because

I go to my Father. And whatever ye shall ask in my name, 13
 that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. If 14
 ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do *it*. If ye love 15
 me, keep my commandments. And I will pray the Father, and 16
 he will give you another Comforter, that he may abide with
 you for ever; *Even* the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot 17
 receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but
 ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and will be in you. I 18
 will not leave you comfortless; I will come to you. Yet a little 19
 while, and the world seeth me no more; but ye see me: because
 I live, ye shall live also. At that day ye shall know that I 20
am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you. He that hath 21
 my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me:
 and he that loveth me, shall be loved by my Father, and I will
 love him, and will manifest myself to him. Judas, not Iscariot, 22
 saith to him, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself to
 us, and not to the world? Jesus answered and said to him, If a 23
 man loveth me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love
 him, and we will come to him, and make our abode with him.
 He that loveth me not, keepeth not my sayings: and the word 24
 which ye hear is not mine, but that of the Father who sent me.
 These things have I spoken to you, being *yet* present with you. 25
 But the Comforter, *who is* the Holy Spirit, whom the Father 26
 will send in my name, he will teach you all things, and bring
 all things to your remembrance, whatever I have said to you.
 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give to you: not as the world 27
 giveth, give I to you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let
 it be afraid. Ye have heard that I said to you, I go away, and 28
 come *again* to you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I
 said, I go to the Father: for my Father is greater than I. And 29
 now I have told you before it cometh to pass, that when it hath
 come to pass, ye may believe. Hereafter I will not talk much 30
 with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing
 in me. But that the world may know that I love the Father; 31
 and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise,
 let us go hence.

I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman. Ev- **15,** 2
 ery branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh away; and
 every *branch* that beareth fruit, he cleaneth it, that it my bring
 forth more fruit. Now ye are clean through the word which 3

4 I have spoken to you. Abide in me, and I in you. As the
branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine:
5 no more can ye, except ye abide in me. I am the vine, ye *are*
the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same
bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.
6 If a man abideth not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and
is withered: and men gather them, and cast *them* into the fire,
7 and they are burned. If ye abide in me, and my words abide in
8 you, ye may ask what ye will, and it shall be done to you. In
this is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye
9 be my disciples. As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved
10 you: continue ye in my love. If ye keep my commandments,
ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's com-
11 mandments, and abide in his love. These things have I spoken
to you, that my joy may remain in you, and *that* your joy may
12 be full. This is my commandment, That ye love one another,
13 as I have loved you. Greater love hath no man than this, that
14 a man lay down his life for his friends. Ye are my friends, if
15 ye do whatever I command you. Henceforth I call you not ser-
vants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I
have called you friends; for all things that I have heard from
16 my Father, I have made known to you. Ye have not chosen
me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go
and bring forth fruit, and *that* your fruit should remain: that
whatever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give
17 it you. These things I command you, that ye love one another.
18 If the world hateth you, ye know that it hated me before *it*
19 *hated* you. If ye were of the world, the world would love its
own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen
20 you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you. Remem-
ber the word that I said to you, The servant is not greater than
his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute
you: if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.
21 But all these things will they do to you for my name's sake, be-
22 cause they know not him that sent me. If I had not come and
spoken to them, they had not had sin: but now they have no
23 cloke for their sin. He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.
24 If I had not done among them the works which no other man
hath done, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen,
25 and hated both me and my Father. But *this cometh to pass,*

that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law,
 They hated me without a cause. But when the Comforter is 26
 come, whom I will send to you from the Father, *even* the Spirit
 of truth, who proceedeth from the Father, he will testify con-
 cerning me. And ye also shall bear testimony, because ye have 27
 been with me from the beginning.

These things have I spoken to you, that ye should not be **16**
 offended. They shall put you out of the synagogues: yes, the 2
 time cometh, that whoever killeth you, will think that he doeth
 God service. And these things will they do to you, because 3
 they have not known the Father, nor me. But these things 4
 have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remem-
 ber that I told you of them. And these things I said not to you
 at the beginning, because I was with you. But now I go to him 5
 that sent me, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?
 But because I have said these things to you, sorrow hath filled 6
 your heart. Nevertheless, I tell you the truth: It is expedi- 7
 ent for you that I depart; for if I go not away, the Comforter
 will not come to you; but if I depart, I will send him to you.
 And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of 8
 righteousness, and of judgment: Of sin, because they believe 9
 not on me; Of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and 10
 ye see me no more; Of judgment, because the prince of this 11
 world is judged. I have yet many things to say to you, but ye 12
 cannot bear them now. But, when he, the Spirit of truth is 13
 come, he will guide you into all the truth: for he will not speak
 from himself; but whatever he shall hear, *that* will he speak:
 and he will show you things to come. He will glorify me: for 14
 he will receive of mine, and will show *it* to you. All things that 15
 the Father hath are mine: therefore I said, that he will take of
 mine, and show *it* to you. A little while, and ye shall not see 16
 me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me, because I
 go to the Father. Then said *some* of his disciples among them- 17
 selves, What is this that he saith to us, A little while, and ye
 shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me:
 and, Because I go to the Father? They said therefore, What is 18
 this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.
 Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said 19
 to them, Do ye inquire among yourselves of that which I said,
 A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while,

20 and ye shall see me? Verily, verily, I say to you, that ye will
weep and lament, but the world will rejoice: and ye will be
21 sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy. A woman
when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come:
but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth
no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world.
22 And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again,
and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from
23 you. And in that day ye will ask me nothing: Verily, verily, I
say to you, Whatever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he
24 will give *it* you. Hitherto ye have asked nothing in my name:
25 ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full. These
things have I spoken to you in proverbs: but the time cometh
when I shall no more speak to you in proverbs, but I shall show
26 you plainly concerning the Father. At that day ye will ask in
my name: and I say not to you, that I will pray the Father for
27 you: For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved
28 me, and have believed that I came from God. I came forth
from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave
29 the world, and go to the Father. His disciples said to him, Lo,
30 now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no proverb. Now are
we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any
man should ask thee: by this we believe that thou camest from
31, 32 God. Jesus answered them, Do ye now believe? Behold, the
hour cometh, and is even now come, that ye shall be scattered
every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am
33 not alone, because the Father is with me. These things I have
spoken to you, that in me ye may have peace. In the world ye
will have tribulation, but be of good cheer: I have overcome the
world.

17 These words spoke Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven,
and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son
2 also may glorify thee: As thou hast given him power over all
flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast
3 given him. And this is life eternal, that they may know thee
4 the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent. I
have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which
5 thou gavest me to do. And now, O Father, glorify thou me with
thy ownself, with the glory which I had with thee before the
6 world was. I have manifested thy name to the men whom thou

gavest to me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest
them to me; and they have kept thy word. Now they have 7
known that all things whatever thou hast given me are from
thee. For I have given to them the words which thou gavest 8
me; and they have received *them*, and have known surely that
I came from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send
me. I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them 9
whom thou hast given to me; for they are thine. And all mine 10
are thine, and thine are mine; and I am glorified in them. And 11
now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world,
and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thy own name
those whom thou hast given to me, that they may be one, as
we *are*. While I was with them in the world, I kept them 12
in thy name: those that thou gavest to me I have kept, and
none of them is lost but the son of perdition; that the scripture
might be fulfilled. And now I come to thee, and these things 13
I speak in the world, that they may have my joy fulfilled in
themselves. I have given to them thy word; and the world 14
hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as
I am not of the world. I pray not that thou shouldst take 15
them out of the world, but that thou shouldst keep them from
the evil. They are not of the world, even as I am not of the 16
world. Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth. 17
As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent
them into the world. And for their sakes I sanctify myself, 18
that they also may be sanctified through the truth. Neither 19
pray I for these alone; but for them also who shall believe on
me through their word. That they all may be one; as thou, 21
Father, *art* in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in
us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me. And 22
the glory which thou gavest to me, I have given to them; that
they may be one, even as we are one. I in them, and thou in 23
me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world
may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them as thou
hast loved me. Father, I will that they also whom thou hast 24
given to me be with me where I am; that they may behold my
glory which thou hast given to me: for thou lovedst me before
the foundation of the world. O righteous Father, the world 25
hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and these have
known that thou hast sent me. And I have declared to them 26

thy name, and will declare *it*: that the love with which thou hast loved me, may be in them, and I in them.

18 When Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples over the brook Kedron, where was a garden, into
2 which he entered, and his disciples. And Judas also, who betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus often resorted thither
3 with his disciples. Judas then, having received a band of
4 *men* and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh
5 thither with lanterns, and torches, and weapons. Jesus therefore, knowing all things that were coming upon him, went
6 forth, and said to them, Whom seek ye? They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith to them, I am *he*. And Judas
7 also, who betrayed him, stood with them. As soon then as he had said to them, I am *he*, they went backward, and fell to the
8 ground. Then he asked them again, Whom seek ye? And they
9 said, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus answered, I have told you that
10 I am *he*: If therefore ye seek me, let these go away: That the saying might be fulfilled which he spoke, Of them whom thou
11 gavest to me, I have lost none. Then Simon Peter, having a sword, drew it, and smote the servant of the high priest, and
12 cut off his right ear. The servant's name was Malchus. Then said Jesus to Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath: the cup
13 which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it? Then the band, and the captain, and officers of the Jews took Jesus,
14 and bound him, And led him away to Annas first, (for he was father-in-law to Caiaphas, who was the high priest that same
15 year.) Now Caiaphas was he who gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.
16 And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and *so did* another disciple. That disciple was known to the high priest, and went in with
17 Jesus into the palace of the high priest. But Peter stood at the door without. Then went out that other disciple who was
18 known to the high priest, and spoke to her that kept the door, and brought in Peter. Then saith the damsel that kept the
19 door to Peter, Art not thou also *one* of this man's disciples? He saith, I am not. And the servants and officers stood there,
20 who had made a fire of coals; (for it was cold) and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself. The high priest then asked Jesus concerning his disciples, and concerning his doctrine. Jesus answered him, I spoke openly

to the world; I ever taught in the synagogue and in the temple, whither the Jews always resort; and in secret have I said nothing. Why dost thou ask me? ask them who heard me, what I have said to them: behold, they know what I have said. And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers who stood by, struck Jesus with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so? Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear testimony of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me? (Now Annas had sent him bound to Caiaphas the high priest.) And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself. They said therefore to him, Art not thou also *one* of his disciples? He denied it, and said, I am not. One of the servants of the high priest (being the kinsman of him whose ear Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him? Peter then denied again, and immediately the cock crowed. Then they led Jesus from Caiaphas to the hall of judgment: and it was early; and they themselves went not into the judgment-hall, lest they should be defiled; but that they might eat the passover. Pilate then went out to them, and said, What accusation bring ye against this man? They answered and said to him, If he were not a malefactor, we would not have delivered him up to thee. Then said Pilate to them, Take ye him, and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said to him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death: That the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spoke, signifying what death he should die. Then Pilate entered into the judgment-hall again, and called Jesus, and said to him, Art thou the King of the Jews? Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing from thyself, or did others tell it thee concerning me? Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thy own nation, and the chief priests, have delivered thee to me: What hast thou done? Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence. Pilate therefore said to him, Art thou a King then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a King. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should testify to the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice. Pilate saith to him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again to the Jews, and saith to them, I find in him no

39 fault. But ye have a custom that I should release to you one
at the passover: will ye therefore that I release to you the King
40 of the Jews? Then they all cried again, saying, Not this man,
but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

19, 2 Then Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged *him*. And
the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put *it* on his head,
3 and they put on him a purple robe, And said, Hail, King of the
4 Jews! and they smote him with their hands. Pilate therefore
went forth again, and saith to them, Behold, I bring him forth
5 to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him. Then
Jesus came forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the pur-
6 ple robe. And *Pilate* saith to them, Behold the man! When
therefore the chief priests and officers saw him, they cried out,
saying, Crucify *him*, crucify him. Pilate saith to them, Take
7 ye him, and crucify him: for I find no fault in him. The Jews
answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die,
8 because he made himself the Son of God. When Pilate there-
9 fore heard that saying, he was the more afraid; And went
again into the judgment-hall, and saith to Jesus, Whence art
10 thou? But Jesus gave him no answer. Then saith Pilate to
him, Speakest thou not to me? knowest thou not, that I have
11 power to crucify thee, and have power to release thee? Jesus
answered, Thou couldst have no power against me; except it
were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me to
12 thee hath the greater sin. And from thenceforth Pilate sought
to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou let this
man go, thou art not Cesar's friend. Whoever maketh him-
13 self a king, speaketh against Cesar. When Pilate therefore
heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down on
the judgment-seat, in a place that is called the Pavement, but
14 in the Hebrew, Gabbatha. And it was the preparation of the
passover, and about the sixth hour: and he saith to the Jews,
15 Behold your King! But they cried out, Away with *him*, away
with him, crucify him. Pilate saith to them, Shall I crucify your
King? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Ce-
16 sar. Then therefore he delivered him to them to be crucified.
17 And they took Jesus, and led *him* away. And he bearing his
cross went forth into a place called *the place* of a skull, which
18 is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha: Where they crucified him,
and two others with him, on each side one, and Jesus in the

midst. And Pilate wrote a title, and put *it* on the cross. And 19
the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE 20
JEWS. Many of the Jews then read this title: for the place 20
where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city: and it was writ-
ten in Hebrew, Greek, *and* Latin. Then said the chief priests 21
of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Jews; but that
he said, I am King of the Jews. Pilate answered, What I have 22
written, I have written. Then the soldiers, when they had 23
crucified Jesus, took his garments, and made four parts, to ev-
ery soldier a part; and also *his* coat: now the coat was without
seam, woven from the top throughout. They said therefore 24
among themselves, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it whose
it shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith,
They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they
cast lots. These things therefore the soldiers did. Now there 25
stood by the cross of Jesus, his mother, and his mother's sister,
Mary the *wife* of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene. When Jesus 26
therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom
he loved, he saith to his mother, Woman, behold thy son! Then 27
saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother! And from that hour
that disciple took her to his own *home*. After this, Jesus know- 28
ing that all things were now accomplished, that the scripture
might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst. Now there was set a vessel 29
full of vinegar: and they filled a sponge with vinegar, and put
it upon hyssop, and put it to his mouth. When Jesus therefore 30
had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and he bowed
his head, and expired. The Jews therefore, because it was the 31
preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the cross
on the sabbath, (for that sabbath was a great day,) besought
Pilate that their legs might be broken, and *that* they might be 32
taken away. Then came the soldiers, and broke the legs of the 33
first, and of the other who was crucified with him. But when
they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they
broke not his legs: But one of the soldiers with a spear pierced 34
his side, and forthwith came out blood and water. And he that 35
saw *it*, testified, and his testimony is true: and he knoweth
that he speaketh truth, that ye may believe. For these things 36
were done, that the scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him
shall not be broken. And again another scripture saith, They 37
shall look on him whom they pierced. And after this, Joseph 38

of Arimathea (being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews) besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus: and Pilate gave *him* leave. He came therefore and
39 took the body of Jesus. And there came also Nicodemus (who at the first came to Jesus by night) and brought a mixture of
40 myrrh and aloes, about a hundred pound *weight*. Then they took the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen cloths, with the
41 spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury. Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden; and in the garden
42 a new sepulcher, in which was never man yet laid. There they laid Jesus therefore, because of the Jews' preparation *-day*, for the sepulcher was nigh at hand.

20 The first *day* of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet dark, to the sepulcher, and seeth the stone
2 taken away from the sepulcher. Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple whom Jesus loved, and saith to them, They have taken away the Lord out of the
3 sepulcher, and we know not where they have laid him. Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to
4 the sepulcher. So they ran both together: and the other disciple outran Peter, and came first to the sepulcher. And he
5 stooping down, saw the linen cloths lying; yet he went not in. Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the
6 sepulcher, and seeth the linen cloths lying; And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linen cloths, but
7 wrapped together in a place by itself. Then went in also that other disciple who came first to the sepulcher, and he saw, and
8 believed. For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from the dead. Then the disciples went away again
9 to their own home. But Mary stood without at the sepulcher weeping: and as she wept she stooped down *to look* into the
10 sepulcher, And seeth two angels in white, sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus
11 had lain. And they say to her, Woman, why weepest thou? she saith to them, Because they have taken away my Lord,
12 and I know not where they have laid him. And when she had thus said, she turned herself about, and saw Jesus standing,
13 and knew not that it was Jesus. Jesus saith to her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith to him, Sir, if thou hast borne him

hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him
away. Jesus saith to her, Mary. She turned herself, and saith 16
to him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master. Jesus saith to her, 17
Touch me not: for I have not yet ascended to my Father: but
go to my brethren, and say to them, I ascend to my Father and
your Father, and *to* my God and your God. Mary Magdalene 18
came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and
that he had spoken these things to her. Then the same day at 19
evening, being the first *day* of the week, when the doors were
shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews,
Jesus came and stood in the midst, and saith to them, Peace
be to you. And when he had so said, he showed to them *his* 20
hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad when they
saw the Lord. Then said Jesus to them again, Peace *be* to you: 21
as my Father hath sent me, even so I send you. And when
he had said this, he breathed on *them*, and saith to them, Re- 22
ceive ye the Holy Spirit. Whose soever sins ye remit, they are
remitted to them; *and* whose soever sins ye retain, they are re- 23
tained. But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was
not with them when Jesus came. The other disciples there- 24
fore said to him, We have seen the Lord. But he said to them,
Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put
my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into
his side, I will not believe. And after eight days again his dis- 26
ciples were within, and Thomas with them: *then* came Jesus,
the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be
to you. Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and 27
behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust *it* into
my side; and be not faithless, but believing. And Thomas an- 28
swered and said to him, My Lord and my God. Jesus saith to 29
him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed:
blessed *are* they that have not seen, and yet have believed.
And many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his 30
disciples, which are not written in this book. But these are 31
written, that ye may believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son
of God, and that believing ye may have life through his name.

After these things Jesus showed himself again to the dis- **21**
ciples at the sea of Tiberias: and in this manner did he show
himself. There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called 2
Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the *sons* of

3 Zebedee, and two others of his disciples. Simon Peter saith to them, I go a fishing. They say to him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entered into a boat immediately; and
4 that night they caught nothing. But when the morning had now come, Jesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew
5 not that it was Jesus. Then Jesus saith to them, Children,
6 have ye any victuals? They answered him, No. And he said to them, Cast the net on the right side of the boat, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw
7 it for the multitude of fishes. Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved saith to Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt *on* his fisher's coat,
8 (for he was naked) and cast himself into the sea. And the other disciples came in a little boat (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits) dragging the net with
9 fishes. As soon then as they had come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid upon them, and bread. Jesus saith
10 to them, Bring of the fish which ye have now caught. Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, a hundred and fifty and three: and notwithstanding there were
11 so many, yet the net was not broken. Jesus saith to them, Come *and* dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who
12 art thou? knowing that it was the Lord. Jesus then cometh,
13 and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise. This is now the third time that Jesus showed himself to his disciples,
14 after he had risen from the dead. So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? He saith to him, Yes, Lord: thou knowest
15 that I love thee. He saith to him, Feed my lambs. He saith to him again the second time, Simon *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith to him, Yes, Lord: thou knowest that I love thee.
16 He saith to him, Feed my sheep. He saith to him the third time, Simon *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved, because he said to him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said to him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that
17 I love thee. Jesus saith to him, Feed my sheep. Verily, verily, I say to thee, When thou wast young, thou didst gird thyself and walk whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee,
18 and carry *thee* whither thou wouldest not. This he spoke, sig-

nifying by what death he should glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he saith to him, Follow me. Then Peter turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved, following; (who also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, who is he that betrayeth thee?) Peter seeing him, saith to Jesus, Lord, and what *shall* this man do? Jesus saith to him, If I will that he shall tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee? Follow thou me. Then this saying went abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not to him, He shall not die; but, if I will that he shall tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee? This is the disciple who testifieth of these things, and wrote these things: and we know that his testimony is true. And there are also many other things which Jesus did, which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that would be written. Amen.

THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

1  he former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all
2 that Jesus began both to do and teach, Until the day
3 in which he was taken up, after that he through the
4 Holy Spirit had given commandments to the apos-
5 tles whom he had chosen: To whom also he showed himself
6 alive after his passion, by many infallible proofs, being seen
7 by them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to
8 the kingdom of God: And being assembled with *them*, com-
9 manded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but
10 wait for the promise of the Father, which, saith he, ye have
11 heard from me. For John truly baptized with water; but ye
12 shall be baptized with the Holy Spirit not many days hence.
13 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him,
14 saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom
15 to Israel? And he said to them, It is not for you to know the
times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own
power. But ye shall receive power after the Holy Spirit is come
upon you: and ye shall be witnesses to me, both in Jerusalem,
and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and to the uttermost part
of the earth. And when he had spoken these things, while
they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of
their sight. And while they looked steadfastly towards heaven
as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white ap-
parel; Who also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing
up to heaven? this same Jesus who is taken from you into
heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him
go into heaven. Then they returned to Jerusalem, from the
mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath day's
journey. And when they had come in, they went into an upper
room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and An-
drew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James
the son of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas the brother
of James. These all continued with one accord in prayer and
supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus,
and with his brethren. And in those days Peter stood up in
the midst of the disciples, and said (the number of the names

together were about a hundred and twenty,) Men, brethren, 16
This scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which the Holy
Spirit by the mouth of David spoke before concerning Judas,
who was guide to them that took Jesus. For he was num- 17
bered with us, and had obtained part of this ministry. Now 18
this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity; and
falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his
bowels gushed out. And it was known to all the dwellers at 19
Jerusalem; so that that field is called in their proper tongue,
Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood. For it is written in 20
the book of Psalms, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no
man dwell in it: and, His bishopric let another take. Where- 21
fore, of these men who accompanied us, all the time that the
Lord Jesus went in and out among us, Beginning from the 22
baptism of John, to that same day that he was taken up from
us, must one be ordained to be a witness with us of his res-
urrection. And they appointed two, Joseph called Barsabas, 23
who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias. And they prayed, 24
and said, Thou, Lord, who knowest the hearts of all *men*, show
which of these two thou hast chosen, That he may take part 25
of this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas by trans-
gression fell, that he might go to his own place. And they 26
gave forth their lots; and the lot fell upon Matthias; and he
was numbered with the eleven apostles.

And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were **2**
all with one accord in one place. And suddenly there came 2
a sound from heaven, as of a rushing mighty wind, and it
filled all the house where they were sitting. And there ap- 3
peared to them, cloven tongues as of fire, and it sat upon each
of them. And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit, and 4
began to speak in other languages, as the Spirit gave them
utterance. And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, de- 5
vout men, from every nation under heaven. Now when this 6
was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were con-
founded, because every man heard them speak in his own lan- 7
guage. And they were all amazed, and marveled, saying one
to another, Behold, are not all these who speak Galileans? 8
And how do we hear every man in our own language, wherein 8
we were born? Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the 9
dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judea, and Cappadocia, in

10 Pontus, and Asia, Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in
the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews
11 and Proselytes, Cretes and Arabians we hear them speak in
12 our languages the wonderful works of God. And they were
all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What
13 meaneth this? Others mocking, said, These men are full of
14 new wine. But Peter standing up with the eleven, lifted up
his voice, and said to them, Ye men of Judea, and all ye that
dwell at Jerusalem, be this known to you, and hearken to my
15 words: For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is
16 *but* the third hour of the day. But this is that which was spo-
17 ken by the prophet Joel, And it shall come to pass in the last
days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and
your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young
men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:
18 And on my servants, and on my hand-maidens I will, in those
19 days, pour out of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy: And
I will show wonders in heaven above, and signs on the earth
20 beneath; blood, and fire, and vapor of smoke. The sun shall
be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before that
21 great and notable day of the Lord come. And it shall come to
pass, *that* whoever shall call on the name of the Lord, shall be
22 saved. Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth,
a man approved by God among you by miracles and wonders
and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye
23 yourselves also know: Him, being delivered by the determi-
nate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and
24 by wicked hands have crucified and slain: Whom God hath
raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not
25 possible that he should be held by it. For David speaketh con-
cerning him, I saw the Lord always before my face, for he is
26 on my right hand, that I should not be moved: Therefore did
my heart rejoyce, and my tongue was glad; moreover also, my
27 flesh shall rest in hope: Because thou wilt not leave my soul
in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thy Holy One to see corruption:
28 Thou hast made known to me the ways of life; thou wilt make
me full of joy with thy countenance. Men, brethren, let me
29 freely speak to you concerning the patriarch David, that he is
both dead and buried, and his sepulcher is with us to this day.
30 Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn

to him with an oath, that from the fruit of his loins, according
to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne; He 31
seeing this before, spoke of the resurrection of Christ, that his
soul was not left in hell, neither did his flesh see corruption.
This Jesus hath God raised up, of which we all are witnesses. 32
Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and hav- 33
ing received from the Father the promise of the Holy Spirit, he
hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear. For David did 34
not ascend into the heavens, but he saith himself, The LORD
said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, Until I make thy 35
foes thy footstool. Therefore let all the house of Israel know 36
assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus whom ye have
crucified, both Lord and Christ. Now when they heard *this*, 37
they were pricked in their heart, and said to Peter and to the
rest of the apostles, Men, brethren, what shall we do? Then 38
Peter said to them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you
in the name of Jesus Christ, for the remission of sins, and ye
shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit. For the promise is to 39
you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, *even* as
many as the Lord our God shall call. And with many other 40
words did he testify and exhort, saying, Save yourselves from
this perverse generation. Then they that gladly received his 41
word, were baptized: and the same day there were added *to*
them about three thousand souls. And they continued stead- 42
fastly in the apostles doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking
of bread, and in prayers. And fear came upon every soul: and 43
many wonders and signs were done by the apostles. And all 44
that believed were together, and had all things common; And 45
sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all *men*,
as every man had need. And they, continuing daily with one 46
accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house,
ate their food with gladness and singleness of heart, Praising 47
God, and having favor with all the people. And the Lord added
to the church daily such as should be saved.

Now Peter and John went up together into the temple, at **3**
the hour of prayer, *being* the ninth hour. And a certain man 2
lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid
daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask
alms of them that entered into the temple. Who, seeing Peter 3
and John about to go into the temple, asked an alms. And 4

Peter fastening his eyes upon him with John, said, Look on us.
5 And he gave heed to them, expecting to receive something from
6 them. Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such
as I have I give thee: in the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth,
7 rise up and walk. And he took him by the right hand, and
lifted *him* up: and immediately his feet and ankle bones re-
8 ceived strength. And he leaping up stood, and walked, and
entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and
9 praising God. And all the people saw him walking and prais-
10 ing God: And they knew that it was he who sat for alms at the
Beautiful gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder
11 and amazement at that which had happened to him. And as
the lame man who was healed held Peter and John, all the peo-
ple ran together to them in the porch that is called Solomon's,
12 greatly wondering. And when Peter saw *it*, he answered to
the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why
look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or ho-
13 liness we had made this man to walk? The God of Abraham,
and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers hath glo-
rified his Son Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and denied him
in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let *him*
14 go. But ye denied the Holy One, and the Just, and desired a
murderer to be granted to you, And killed the Prince of life,
whom God hath raised from the dead; of which we are wit-
15 nesses. And his name, through faith in his name, hath made
this man strong, whom ye see and know: yes, the faith which is
by him, hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence
16 of you all. And now, brethren, I know that through ignorance
ye did *it*, as did also your rulers. But those things which God
before had shown by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ
17 should suffer, he hath so fulfilled. Repent ye therefore, and be
converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times
18 of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord, And
he will send Jesus Christ, who before was preached to you:
19 Whom the heaven must receive, until the times of restitution
of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his
20 holy prophets, since the world began. For Moses truly said to
the fathers, A Prophet will the Lord your God raise up to you,
of your brethren, like me; him shall ye hear in all things, what-
21 ever he shall say to you. And it shall come to pass, *that* every
22
23

soul who will not hear that Prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people. And all the prophets also from Samuel, and those that follow, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold these days. Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying to Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed. To you first, God having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

And as they were speaking to the people, the priests, and the captain of the temple, and the Sadducees came upon them, Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead. And they laid hands on them, and put *them* in custody to the next day: for it was now evening. But many of them who heard the word, believed; and the number of the men was about five thousand. And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes, And Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were assembled at Jerusalem. And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name have ye done this? Then Peter, filled with the Holy Spirit, said to them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel, If we this day are examined concerning the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made sound. Be it known to you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, *even* by him doth this man stand here before you sound. This is the stone which was set at naught by you builders, which is become the head of the corner. Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is no other name under heaven given among men, by which we must be saved. Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marveled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus. And beholding the man who was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it. But when they had commanded them to withdraw from the council, they conferred among themselves, Saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle

hath been done by them *is* manifest to all them that dwell in
17 Jerusalem, and we cannot deny it. But that it may spread no
further among the people, let us strictly threaten them, that
18 they speak henceforth to no man in this name. And they
called them, and commanded them not to speak at all, nor
19 teach in the name of Jesus. But Peter and John answered
and said to them, Whether it is right in the sight of God to
20 hearken to you rather than to God, judge ye. For we cannot
21 but speak the things which we have seen and heard. So when
they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding
nothing how they might punish them, because of the people:
22 for all *men* glorified God for that which was done. For the
man was above forty years old on whom this miracle of heal-
23 ing was performed. And being dismissed, they went to their
own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders
24 had said to them. And when they heard that, they lifted up
their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou *art*
God, who hast made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all
25 that is in them; Who, by the mouth of thy servant David hast
said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain
26 things? The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were
27 assembled against the Lord, and against his Christ. For in
truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed,
both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the peo-
28 ple of Israel, were assembled, To do whatever thy hand and
29 thy counsel determined before to be done. And now, Lord, be-
hold their threatenings: and grant to thy servants, that with
30 all boldness they may speak thy word, By stretching forth thy
hand to heal; and that signs and wonders may be done by the
31 name of thy holy child Jesus. And when they had prayed,
the place was shaken where they were assembled; and they
were all filled with the Holy Spirit, and they spoke the word of
32 God with boldness. And the multitude of them that believed
were of one heart, and of one soul: neither said any *of them*
that aught of the things which he possessed was his own; but
33 they had all things common. And with great power the apos-
tles gave testimony of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and
34 great grace was upon them all. Neither was there any among
them that was in want: for as many as were possessors of lands
or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that

were sold, And laid *them* down at the apostles' feet: and distribution was made to every man according as he had need. And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas, (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation,) a Levite, and of the country of Cyprus, Having land, sold *it*, and brought the money, and laid it at the apostles' feet. 35 36 37

But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession, And kept back *part* of the price, (his wife also being privy to it) and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles' feet. But Peter said, Ananias, Why hath Satan filled thy heart to lie to the Holy Spirit, and to keep back *part* of the price of the land? While it remained, was it not thy own? and after it was sold, was it not in thy own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thy heart? thou hast not lied to men, but to God. And Ananias hearing these words, fell down, and expired. And great fear came on all them that heard these things. And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried *him* out, and buried him. And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in. And Peter answered to her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much? And she said, Yes, for so much. Then Peter said to her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold the feet of them who have buried thy husband *are* at the door, and shall carry thee out. Then she fell down immediately at his feet, and expired. And the young men came in, and found her dead, and carrying *her* forth, buried her by her husband. And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things. And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people; (and they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch. And of the rest durst no man join himself to them: but the people magnified them. And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.) So that they brought forth the sick into the streets, and laid *them* on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by might overshadow some of them. There came also a multitude *out* of the cities around to Jerusalem, bringing sick persons, and them who were afflicted with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one. Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him; 5 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17

(which is the sect of the Sadducees) and were filled with indignation, And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common prison. But the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison-doors, and brought them forth, and said, Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this life. And when they heard *that*, they entered into the temple early in the morning, and taught. But the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the council together, and all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought. But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told, Saying, The prison truly we found shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doors: but when we had opened, we found no man within. Now when the high priest, and the captain of the temple, and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them to what this would grow. Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison are standing in the temple, and teaching the people. Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence: for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned. And when they had brought them, they set *them* before the council: and the high priest asked them, Saying, Did we not strictly command you, that ye should not teach in this name? and behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this man's blood upon us. Then Peter and the *other* apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather than men. The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree: Him hath God exalted with his right hand *to be* a Prince and a Savior, to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins. And we are his witnesses of these things; and *so is* also the Holy Spirit, whom God hath given to them that obey him. When they heard *that*, they were cut to the heart, and took counsel to slay them. Then stood up one in the council, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctor of the law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little time. And said to them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to yourselves what ye intend to do concerning these men: For before these days rose Theudas, boasting himself to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain;

and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered, and brought
to naught. After this man rose Judas of Galilee, in the days of 37
the taxing, and drew away many people after him: he also per-
ished; and all, *even* as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.
And now I say to you, Refrain from these men, and let them 38
alone: for if this counsel or this work is from men, it will come
to naught: But if it is from God, ye cannot overthrow it; lest 39
haply ye be found even to fight against God. And to him they 40
assented: and when they had called the apostles, and beaten
them, they commanded that they should not speak in the name
of Jesus, and let them go. And they departed from the pres- 41
ence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to
suffer shame for his name. And daily in the temple, and in 42
every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

And in those days, when the number of the disciples was **6**
multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against
the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily
ministration. Then the twelve called the multitude of the dis- 2
ciples, and said, It is not reason that we should leave the word
of God, and serve tables. Wherefore, brethren, look ye out 3
among you seven men of honest report, full of the Holy Spirit
and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business. But 4
we will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the min-
istry of the word. And the saying pleased the whole multi- 5
tude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the
Holy Spirit, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Ti-
mon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch: Whom 6
they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they
laid *their* hands on them. And the word of God increased; and 7
the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly;
and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.
And Stephen, full of faith and power, performed great wonders 8
and miracles among the people. Then there arose certain of 9
the synagogue, which is called *the synagogue* of the Libertines,
and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and
of Asia, disputing with Stephen. And they were not able to re- 10
sist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spoke. Then they 11
suborned men, who said, We have heard him speak blasphemous
words against Moses, and *against* God. And they stirred 12
up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon

13 *him*, and caught him, and brought him to the council, And set
up false witnesses, who said, This man ceaseth not to speak
14 blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law: For
we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth will destroy
this place, and will change the customs which Moses delivered
15 to us. And all that sat in the council, looking steadfastly on
him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

7, 2 Then said the high priest, Are these things so? And he
said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken; The God of glory ap-
peared to our father Abraham when he was in Mesopotamia,
3 before he dwelt in Charran, And said to him, Depart from
thy country, and from thy kindred, and come into the land
4 which I shall show thee. Then he came from the land of the
Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran. And from thence, when his
father was dead, he removed him into this land in which ye
5 now dwell. And he gave him no inheritance in it, no not so
much as to set his foot on: yet he promised that he would give
it to him for a possession, and to his offspring after him, when
6 as yet he had no child. And God spoke on this wise, That
his offspring should sojourn in a foreign land; and that they
should bring them into bondage, and treat *them* ill four hun-
7 dred years. And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage
will I judge, said God: and after that they shall come forth,
8 and serve me in this place. And he gave him the covenant of
circumcision. And so *Abraham* begat Isaac, and circumcised
him the eighth day; and Isaac begat *Jacob*, and *Jacob* begat
9 the twelve patriarchs. And the patriarchs, moved with envy,
10 sold Joseph into Egypt: but God was with him, And delivered
him from all his afflictions, and gave him favor and wisdom in
the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him gover-
11 nor over Egypt, and all his house. Now there came a dearth
over all the land of Egypt and Canaan, and great affliction; and
12 our fathers found no sustenance. But when Jacob heard that
13 there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first. And at
the second *time* Joseph was made known to his brethren: and
14 Joseph's kindred was made known to Pharaoh. Then Joseph
sent, and called his father Jacob to *him*, and all his kindred,
15 seventy five souls. So Jacob went down into Egypt, and died,
16 he, and our fathers, And were carried over into Sychem, and
laid in the sepulcher that Abraham bought for a sum of money

of the sons of Emmor *the father* of Sychem. But when the time 17
of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham,
the people grew and multiplied in Egypt, Till another king 18
arose, who knew not Joseph. The same dealt subtilly with 19
our kindred, and ill-treated our fathers, so that they cast out
their young children, to the end they might not live. In which 20
time Moses was born, and was exceeding fair, and nourished
in his father's house three months: And when he was cast 21
out, Pharaoh's daughter took him up, and nourished him for
her own son. And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the 22
Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds. And when 23
he was full forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his
brethren the children of Israel. And seeing one *of them* suffer 24
wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed,
and smote the Egyptian: For he supposed his brethren to un- 25
derstand that God by his hand would deliver them: but they
understood not. And the next day he showed himself to them 26
as they were contending, and would have constrained them to
be at peace again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren: why do ye
wrong one to another? But he that did his neighbor wrong, 27
thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge
over us? Wilt thou kill me, as thou didst the Egyptian yester- 28
day? Then Moses fled at this saying, and was a stranger in 29
the land of Madian, where he begat two sons. And when forty 30
years had expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of
mount Sina, an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.
When Moses saw *it*, he wondered at the sight; and as he drew 31
near to behold it, the voice of the Lord came to him, *Saying*, I 32
am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of
Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst
not behold. Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from 33
thy feet: for the place where thou standest is holy ground. I 34
have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people who are in
Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to
deliver them. And now come, I will send thee into Egypt. This 35
Moses, whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and
a judge? the same did God send *to be* a ruler and a deliverer by
the hand of the angel who appeared to him in the bush. He 36
brought them out, after he had showed wonders and signs in
the land of Egypt, and in the Red sea, and in the wilderness

37 forty years. This is that Moses, who said to the children of Is-
38 rael, A prophet will the Lord your God raise up to you of your
brethren, like me; him will ye hear. This is he, that was in the
church in the wilderness with the angel who spoke to him on
the mount Sina, and *with* our fathers: who received the living
39 oracles to give to us: Whom our fathers would not obey, but
thrust *him* from them, and in their hearts turned back again
40 into Egypt, Saying to Aaron, Make us gods to go before us:
for *as for* this Moses, who brought us out of the land of Egypt,
41 we know not what is become of him. And they made a calf
in those days, and offered sacrifice to the idol, and rejoiced in
42 the works of their own hands. Then God turned, and gave
them up to worship the host of heaven; as it is written in the
book of the prophets, O ye house of Israel, have ye offered to
me slain beasts and sacrifices *during* forty years in the wilder-
43 ness? Yes, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star
of your God Remphan, figures which ye made to worship them:
44 and I will carry you away beyond Babylon. Our fathers had
the tabernacle of testimony in the wilderness, as he had ap-
pointed, speaking to Moses, that he should make it according
45 to the fashion that he had seen. Which also our fathers, that
came after, brought in with Jesus into the possession of the
Gentiles, whom God drove out before the face of our fathers, to
46 the days of David; Who found favor before God, and desired to
find a tabernacle for the God of Jacob. But Solomon built him
47 a house. Yet, the Most High dwelleth not in temples made
with hands, as saith the prophet, Heaven *is* my throne, and
49 earth is my footstool: What house will ye build for me? saith
the Lord: or what is the place of my rest? Hath not my hand
51 made all these things? Ye stiff-necked, and uncircumcised in
heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Spirit: as your
52 fathers *did*, so do ye. Which of the prophets have not your fa-
thers persecuted? and they have slain them who showed before
of the coming of the Just One; of whom ye have been now the
53 betrayers and murderers; Who have received the law by the
disposition of angels, and have not kept *it*. When they heard
54 these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on
him with *their* teeth. But he, being full of the Holy Spirit,
looked up steadfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God,
56 and Jesus standing on the right hand of God, And said, Be-

hold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing
on the right hand of God. Then they cried out with a loud 57
voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one ac-
cord, And cast *him* out of the city, and stoned him: and the 58
witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose
name was Saul. And they stoned Stephen, calling upon *God*, 59
and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit. And he kneeled 60
down and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their
charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

And Saul was consenting to his death. And at that time **8**
there was a great persecution against the church which was
at Jerusalem; and they were all dispersed throughout the re-
gions of Judea and Samaria, except the apostles. And devout 2
men carried Stephen *to his burial*, and made great lamentation
over him. As for Saul, he made havoc of the church, enter- 3
ing into every house, and hauling men and women committed
them to prison. Therefore they that were dispersed went ev- 4
ery where preaching the word. Then Philip went down to the 5
city of Samaria, and preached Christ to them. And the people 6
with one accord gave heed to those things which Philip spoke,
hearing and seeing the miracles which he performed. For un- 7
clean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that
were possessed: and many taken with palsies, and that were
lame, were healed. And there was great joy in that city. But 8,9
there was a certain man called Simon, who before in the same
city used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving
out that himself was some great one: To whom they all gave 10
heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the
great power of God. And to him they had regard, because 11
that for a long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.
But when they believed Philip, preaching the things concern- 12
ing the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they
were baptized both men and women. Then Simon himself 13
believed also: and when he was baptized, he continued with
Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signs which
were done. Now when the apostles who were at Jerusalem 14
heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent
to them Peter and John: Who, when they had come down, 15
prayed for them that they might receive the Holy Spirit: (For 16
as yet he had fallen upon none of them: only they were bap-

17 tized in the name of the Lord Jesus.) Then they laid *their*
18 hands on them, and they received the Holy Spirit. And when
Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles' hands the
19 Holy Spirit was given, he offered them money, Saying, Give
me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may
20 receive the Holy Spirit. But Peter said to him, Thy money per-
ish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God
21 may be purchased with money. Thou hast neither part nor lot
in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.
22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if per-
23 haps the thought of thy heart may be forgiven thee. For I per-
ceive that thou art in the gall of bitterness, and *in* the bond of
24 iniquity. Then answered Simon, and said, Pray ye to the Lord
for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken come
25 upon me. And they, when they had testified and preached
the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the
26 gospel in many villages of the Samaritans. And the angel of
the Lord spoke to Philip, saying, Arise, and go towards the
south, to the way that goeth down from Jerusalem to Gaza,
27 which is desert. And he arose, and went: and behold, a man
of Ethiopia, a eunuch of great authority under Candace queen
of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and
28 had come to Jerusalem to worship, Was returning; and sitting
29 in his chariot, read Isaiah the prophet. Then the Spirit said to
30 Philip, Go near and join thyself to this chariot. And Philip ran
thither to *him*, and heard him reading the prophet Isaiah, and
31 said, Understandest thou what thou readest? And he said,
How can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired
32 Philip that he would come up, and sit with him. The place of
the scripture which he read was this, He was led as a sheep to
the slaughter; and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so he
33 opened not his mouth: In his humiliation his judgment was
taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life
34 is taken from the earth. And the eunuch answered Philip,
and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of
35 himself, or of some other man? Then Philip opened his mouth,
and began at the same scripture, and preached to him Jesus.
36 And as they went on *their* way, they came to a certain water:
and the eunuch said, See, here is water; what doth hinder me
37 to be baptized? And Philip said, If thou believest with all thy

heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that
Jesus Christ is the Son of God. And he commanded the char- 38
iot to stand still: and they both went down into the water, both
Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him. And when they 39
had come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught
away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went
on his way rejoicing. But Philip was found at Azotus: and 40
passing through, he preached in all the cities, till he came to
Cesarea.

And Saul, yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter against 9
the disciples of the Lord, went to the high priest, And desired 2
from him letters to Damascus to the synagogues, that if he
should find any of this way, whether they were men or women,
he might bring them bound to Jerusalem. And as he jour- 3
neyed, he came near Damascus: and suddenly there shined
around him a light from heaven: And he fell to the earth, 4
and heard a voice saying to him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest
thou me? And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord 5
said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest. *It is* hard for thee
to kick against the goads. And he trembling and astonished 6
said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord *said* to
him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what
thou must do. And the men who journeyed with him stood 7
speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man. And Saul 8
arose from the earth; and when his eyes were opened, he saw
no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought *him* into
Damascus. And he was three days without sight, and neither 9
ate nor drank. And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, 10
named Ananias; and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ana-
nias. And he said, Behold, I *am here*, Lord. And the Lord *said* 11
to him, Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight,
and inquire in the house of Judas for one called Saul of Tar-
sus: for behold, he prayeth, And hath seen in a vision a man 12
named Ananias, coming in, and putting *his* hand on him, that
he might receive his sight. Then Ananias answered, Lord, I 13
have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done
to thy saints at Jerusalem: And here he hath authority from 14
the chief priests, to bind all that call on thy name. But the 15
Lord said to him, Go, for he is a chosen vessel to me, to bear
my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of

16 Israel. For I will show him how great things he must suffer for my name's sake. And Ananias went, and entered into the house; and putting his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord (*even* Jesus that appeared to thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent me, that thou mayest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Spirit. And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales: and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized. And when he had received food, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certain days with the disciples who were at Damascus. And immediately he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God. But all that heard *him* were amazed, and said, Is not this he that destroyed them who called on this name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound to the chief priests? But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews who dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ. And after many days were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel to kill him. But their laying in wait, was known to Saul. And they watched the gates day and night to kill him. Then the disciples took him by night, and let *him* down by the wall in a basket. And when Saul had come to Jerusalem, he essayed to join himself to the disciples: but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he was a disciple. But Barnabas took him, and brought *him* to the apostles, and declared to them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus. And he was with them coming in and going out at Jerusalem. And he spoke boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him. *Which* when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Cesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus. Then had the churches rest throughout all Judea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified: and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Spirit, were multiplied. And it came to pass, as Peter passed throughout all *quarters*, he came down also to the saints who dwelt at Lydda. And there he found a certain man named Eneas, who had kept his bed eight years, and was sick with the palsy. And Peter said to him, Eneas, Jesus Christ healeth thee: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately. And all that dwelt at Lydda

and Saron saw him, and turned to the Lord. Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, who by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good works and alms-deeds which she did. And it came to pass in those days, that she was sick, and died: whom, when they had washed, they laid in an upper chamber. And as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent to him two men, desiring *him* that he would not delay to come to them. Then Peter arose, and went with them. When he had come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and showing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them. But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed; and turning to the body, said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat up. And he gave her *his* hand, and lifted her up; and when he had called the saints and widows, presented her alive. And it was known throughout all Joppa: and many believed in the Lord. And it came to pass, that he tarried many days in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.

There was a certain man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian *band*, A devout man, and one that feared God with all his house, who gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God always. He saw in a vision evidently, about the ninth hour of the day, an angel of God coming in to him, and saying to him, Cornelius. And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said to him, Thy prayers and thy alms are come up for a memorial before God. And now send men to Joppa, and call for *one* Simon, whose surname is Peter: He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea-side: he will tell thee what thou oughtest to do. And when the angel who spoke to Cornelius had departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout soldier of them that waited on him continually; And when he had declared all *these* things to them, he sent them to Joppa. On the morrow, as they were going on their journey, and drew nigh to the city, Peter went up upon the house-top to pray, about the sixth hour: And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance, And saw heaven opened, 11

and a certain vessel descending to him, as it had been a great sheet knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth: In which were all manner of four-footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping animals, and fowls of the air. And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill, and eat. But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean. And the voice *spoke* to him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common. This was done thrice: and the vessel was received again into heaven. Now while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen should mean, behold, the men who were sent from Cornelius had made inquiry for Simon's house, and were standing before the gate, And called, and asked whether Simon, who was surnamed Peter, lodged there. While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said to him, Behold, three men seek thee. Arise therefore, and go down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them. Then Peter went down to the men who were sent to him from Cornelius; and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what *is* the cause for which ye have come? And they said, Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by a holy angel to send for thee into his house, and to hear words from thee. Then he called them in, and lodged *them*. And on the morrow Peter went with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him. And on the morrow they entered into Cesarea. And Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and near friends. And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshiped *him*. But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up: I myself also am a man. And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that had come together. And he said to them, Ye know that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or come to one of another nation; but God hath shown me that I should not call any man common or unclean. Therefore I came *to you* without gainsaying, as soon as I was sent for: I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me? And Cornelius said, Four days ago I was fasting until this hour; and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing, And

said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thy alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God. Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter; he lodgeth in the house of *one* Simon a tanner, by the sea-side: who, when he cometh, will speak to thee. Immediately therefore I sent to thee; and thou hast well done that thou hast come. Now therefore we are all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee from God. Then Peter opened *his* mouth, and said, In truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons: But in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him. The word which *God* sent to the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ: (he is Lord of all:) That word, *I say*, ye know, which was published throughout all Judea, and began from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached; That God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Spirit and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed by the devil; for God was with him. And we are witnesses of all things which he did, both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; whom they slew and hanged on a tree. Him God raised the third day, and showed him openly; Not to all the people, but to witnesses chosen before by God, *even* to us, who ate and drank with him after he rose from the dead. And he commanded us to preach to the people, and to testify that it is he who was ordained by God *to be* the Judge of the living and the dead. To him give all the prophets testimony, that through his name whoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins. While Peter was yet speaking these words, the Holy Spirit fell on all them who heard the word. And they of the circumcision who believed, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Spirit. For they heard them speak in languages and magnify God. Then answered Peter, Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, who have received the Holy Spirit as well as we? And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then they requested him to tarry certain days.

And the apostles and brethren that were in Judea, heard that the Gentiles also had received the word of God. And when Peter had come to Jerusalem, they that were of the cir-

3 cumcision contended with him, Saying, Thou wentest in to
4 men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them. But Peter rehearsed *the matter* from the beginning, and expounded it by
5 order to them, saying, I was in the city of Joppa praying: and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners; and
6 it came even to me: Upon which when I had fastened my eyes, I considered, and saw four-footed beasts of the earth, and wild
7 beasts, and creeping animals, and fowls of the air. And I heard
8 a voice saying to me, Arise, Peter; slay and eat. But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entered into my mouth. But the voice answered me again from
9 heaven, What God hath cleansed, *that* call not thou common.
10 And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again
11 into heaven. And behold, immediately there were three men already come to the house where I was, sent from Cesarea to
12 me. And the Spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover, these six brethren accompanied me, and we entered
13 into the man's house: And he showed us how he had seen an angel in his house, who stood and said to him, Send men to
14 Joppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter; Who shall tell thee words, by which thou and all thy house shall be saved.
15 And as I began to speak, the Holy Spirit fell on them, as on us
16 at the beginning. Then I remembered the word of the Lord, how he said, John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be
17 baptized with the Holy Spirit. Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as *he did* to us, who believed on the Lord
18 Jesus Christ, what was I that I could withstand God? When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified
19 God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance to life. Now they who were dispersed upon the persecution that arose about Stephen traveled as far as Phenice,
20 and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none but to the Jews only. And some of them were men of Cyprus and
21 Cyrene, who when they had come to Antioch, spoke to the Grecians, preaching the Lord Jesus. And the hand of the Lord
22 was with them: and a great number believed, and turned to the Lord. Then tidings of these things came to the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas,
23 that he should go as far as Antioch. Who, when he came, and

had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all that with purpose of heart they would cleave to the Lord. For he was a good man, and full of the Holy Spirit, and of faith: and many people were added to the Lord. Then Barnabas departed to Tarsus, to seek Saul: And when he had found him, he brought him to Antioch. And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves with the church, and taught many people. And the disciples were first called Christians in Antioch. And in these days came prophets from Jerusalem to Antioch. And there stood up one of them named Agabus, and signified by the Spirit that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to pass in the days of Claudius Cesar. Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief to the brethren who dwelt in Judea. Which also they did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

Now about that time, Herod the king stretched forth *his* hands to afflict certain of the church. And he killed James the brother of John with the sword. And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take Peter also. Then were the days of unleavened bread. And when he had apprehended him, he put *him* in prison, and delivered him to four quaternions of soldiers to keep him; intending after the passover to bring him forth to the people. Peter therefore was kept in prison: but prayer was made without ceasing by the church to God for him. And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains; and the keepers before the door kept the prison. And behold, the angel of the Lord came upon *him*, and a light shined in the prison; and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands. And the angel said to him, Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals; and so he did. And he saith to him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me. And he went out, and followed him, and knew not that it was true which was done by the angel; but thought he saw a vision. When they were past the first and the second ward, they came to the iron gate that leadeth to the city; which opened to them of its own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street; and forthwith the angel departed from him. And

when Peter had come to himself, he said, Now I know with certainty, that the Lord hath sent his angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and *from* all the expectation of the people of the Jews. And when he had considered *the thing*, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John whose surname was Mark; where many were assembled, praying. And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damsel came to hearken, named Rhoda. And when she knew Peter's voice, she opened not the gate for gladness, but ran in, and told that Peter stood before the gate. And they said to her, Thou art insane. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then they said, It is his angel. But Peter continued knocking. And when they had opened *the door*, and saw him, they were astonished. But he beckoning to them with the hand to hold their peace, declared to them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go, show these things to James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place. Now as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the soldiers, what was become of Peter. And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that *they* should be put to death. And he went down from Judea to Cesarea, and there abode. And Herod was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon. But they came with one accord to him, and having made Blasius the king's chamberlain their friend, desired peace, because their country was nourished by the king's *country*. And upon a set day, Herod arrayed in royal apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration to them. And the people gave a shout, *saying*, It is the voice of a god, and not of a man. And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten by worms, and died. But the word of God grew and multiplied. And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled *their* ministry, and took with them John, whose surname was Mark.

13 Now there were in the church that was at Antioch certain prophets and teachers; as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, who had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul. As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Spirit said, Separate for me Barnabas and Saul, for the work to which I have called them.

And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid *their* hands on 3
them, they sent them away. So they being sent forth by the 4
Holy Spirit, departed to Seleucia; and from thence they sailed
to Cyprus. And when they were at Salamis, they preached the 5
word of God in the synagogues of the Jews. And they had also
John for *their* minister. And when they had gone through the 6
isle to Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet,
a Jew, whose name *was* Barjesus: Who was with the deputy 7
of the country, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man; who called for
Barnabas and Saul, and desired to hear the word of God. But 8
Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) with-
stood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.
Then Saul (who also *is called* Paul) filled with the Holy Spirit, 9
set his eyes on him, And said, O full of all subtilty, and all 10
mischief, *thou* child of the devil, thou enemy of all righteous-
ness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?
And now behold, the hand of the Lord *is* upon thee, and thou 11
shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And imme-
diately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went
about seeking some to lead him by the hand. Then the deputy, 12
when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the
doctrine of the Lord. Now when Paul and his company loosed 13
from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia. And John de-
parting from them, returned to Jerusalem. But when they de- 14
parted from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went
into the synagogue on the sabbath, and sat down. And after 15
the reading of the law and the prophets, the rulers of the syna-
gogue sent to them, saying, Men, brethren, if ye have any word
of exhortation for the people, speak. Then Paul stood up, and 16
beckoning with *his* hand, said, Men of Israel, and ye that fear
God, give audience. The God of this people Israel chose our 17
fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers
in the land of Egypt, and with a high arm he brought them
out of it. And about the time of forty years he suffered their 18
manners in the wilderness. And when he had destroyed seven 19
nations in the land of Canaan, he divided their land to them by
lot. And after that he gave *to them* judges, about the space of 20
four hundred and fifty years, until Samuel the prophet. And 21
afterward they desired a king: and God gave to them Saul the
son of Kish, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of

22 forty years. And when he had removed him, he raised up to
them David to be their king: to whom also he gave testimony,
and said, I have found David the *son* of Jesse, a man after my
23 own heart, who shall fulfill all my will. Of this man's offspring
hath God, according to *his* promise, raised up to Israel a Sav-
24 ior, Jesus: John having first preached, before his coming, the
baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel. And as John
25 fulfilled his course, he said, Whom think ye that I am? I am
not *he*. But behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of
26 his feet I am not worthy to loose. Men, brethren, children of
the stock of Abraham, and whoever among you feareth God, to
27 you is the word of this salvation sent. For they that dwell at
Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor
yet the words of the prophets which are read every sabbath,
28 they have fulfilled *them* in condemning him. And though they
found no cause of death *in him*, yet they desired Pilate that
29 he should be put to death. And when they had fulfilled all
that was written concerning him, they took *him* down from the
30 tree, and laid him in a sepulcher. But God raised him from
the dead: And he was seen many days by them who came
31 up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are his witnesses
to the people. And we declare to you the glad tidings, that
32 the promise which was made to the fathers, God hath fulfilled
the same to us their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus
again; as it is also written in the second psalm, Thou art my
33 Son, this day have I begotten thee. And as concerning that he
raised him from the dead, *now* no more to return to corruption,
he said on this wise, I will give you the sure mercies of David.
34 Wherefore he saith also in another *psalm*, Thou wilt not suf-
fer thy Holy One to see corruption. For David, after he had
35 served his own generation by the will of God, fell asleep, and
was laid to his fathers, and saw corruption: But he whom God
36 raised again, saw no corruption. Be it known to you there-
fore, men, brethren, that through this man is preached to you
37 the forgiveness of sins; And by him all that believe are jus-
tified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by
38 the law of Moses. Beware therefore, lest that come upon you
which is spoken in the prophets; Behold, ye despisers, and
39 wonder, and perish: for I work a work in your days, a work
which ye will in no wise believe, though a man declare it to
40
41

you. And when the Jews had gone out of the synagogue, the
Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them
the next sabbath. Now when the congregation was broken
up, many of the Jews and religious proselytes followed Paul
and Barnabas; who speaking to them, persuaded them to con-
tinue in the grace of God. And the next sabbath came almost
the whole city together to hear the word of God. But when the
Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and spoke
against those things which were uttered by Paul, contradict-
ing and blaspheming. Then Paul and Barnabas became bold,
and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first
be spoken to you: but seeing ye reject it, and judge yourselves
unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles. For
so hath the Lord commanded us, *saying*, I have set thee to be
a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldst be for salvation to
the ends of the earth. And when the Gentiles heard this, they
were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as
were ordained to eternal life, believed. And the word of the
Lord was published throughout all the region. But the Jews
stirred up the devout and honorable women, and the chief men
of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas,
and expelled them from their borders. But they shook off the
dust of their feet against them, and came to Iconium. And the
disciples were filled with joy and with the Holy Spirit.

And it came to pass in Iconium, that they went both to-
gether into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spoke, that a
great multitude both of the Jews, and also of the Greeks, be-
lieved. But the unbelieving Jews stirred up the Gentiles, and
made their minds evil-affected against the brethren. A long
time therefore they abode speaking boldly in the Lord, who
gave testimony to the word of his grace, and granted signs and
wonders to be done by their hands. But the multitude of the
city was divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with
the apostles. And when there was an assault made both of the
Gentiles, and also of the Jews, with their rulers, to use *them*
despitefully, and to stone them, Being apprised of *it*, they fled to
Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and to the region in that
vicinity. And there they preached the gospel. And there sat
a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a cripple
from his mother's womb, who had never walked. The same

heard Paul speak: who steadfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed, Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped and walked. And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods have come down to us in the likeness of men. And they called Barnabas, Jupiter, and Paul, Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker. Then the priest of Jupiter, who was before their city, brought oxen and garlands to the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the people. *Which*, when the apostles Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out, And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach to you, that ye should turn from these vanities to the living God, who made heaven and earth, and the sea, and all things that are in them. Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own ways. Nevertheless he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness. And with these sayings they scarce restrained the people from doing sacrifice to them. And there came thither *certain* Jews from Antioch, and Iconium, who persuaded the people, and having stoned Paul, drew him out of the city, supposing him to be dead. But as the disciples stood around him, he rose, and came into the city: and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe. And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned again to Lystra, and to Iconium, and to Antioch, Confirming the souls of the disciples, exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God. And when they had ordained for them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed. And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia. And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia: And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been commended to the grace of God, for the work which they fulfilled. And when they had come, and had assembled the church, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and that he had opened the door of faith to the Gentiles. And there they abode

a long time with the disciples.

And certain men who came down from Judea, taught the brethren, *and said*, Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved. When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain others of them, should go to Jerusalem to the apostles and elders about this question. And being brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phenice, and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy to all the brethren. And when they had come to Jerusalem, they were received by the church, and by the apostles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them. But there rose certain of the sect of the Pharisees, who believed, saying, That it was needful to circumcise them, and to command *them* to keep the law of Moses. And the apostles and elders came together to consider of this matter. And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose and said to them, Men, brethren, ye know that a good while ago, God made choice among us, that the Gentiles, by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe. And God, who knoweth the hearts, bore them witness, giving to them the Holy Spirit, even as *he did* to us: And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith. Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear? But we believe, that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, we shall be saved even as they. Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought by them among the Gentiles. And after they held their peace, James answered, saying, Men, hearken to me. Simeon hath declared how God at the first visited the Gentiles to take from among them a people for his name. And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written, After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins of it; and I will set it up: That the residue of men may seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things. Known to God are all his works from the beginning

15
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18

19 of the world. Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not
20 them, who from among the Gentiles are turned to God: But
that we write to them that they abstain from pollutions of idols,
and *from* lewdness, and from things strangled, and from blood.
21 For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him,
22 being read in the synagogues every sabbath. Then it pleased
the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send chosen
men of their own company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas;
namely, Judas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chief men
23 among the brethren: And they wrote *letters* by them after this
manner; The apostles, and elders, and brethren, send greeting
to the brethren who are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria,
24 and Cilicia. Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain who
went out from us, have troubled you with words, subverting
your souls, saying, *Ye must* be circumcised, and keep the law;
25 to whom we gave no such commandment: It seemed good to
us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men to
26 you, with our beloved Barnabas and Paul: Men that have
hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.
27 We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who will also tell *you*
28 the same things by mouth. For it seemed good to the Holy
Spirit, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these
29 necessary things; That ye abstain from things offered to idols,
and from blood, and from things strangled, and from lewdness:
from which if ye keep yourselves, ye will do well. Fare ye well.
30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when
they had convened the multitude, they delivered the epistle.
31 *Which* when they had read, they rejoiced for the consolation.
32 And Judas and Silas, being prophets also themselves, exhorted
33 the brethren with many words, and confirmed *them*. And after
they had tarried *there* a time, they were dismissed in peace
34 from the brethren to the apostles. Notwithstanding, it pleased
35 Silas to abide there still. Paul also and Barnabas continued
in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with
36 many others also. And some days after, Paul said to Barnabas,
Let us go again and visit our brethren, in every city where we
37 have preached the word of the Lord, *and see* how they do. And
Barnabas determined to take with them John, whose surname
38 was Mark. But Paul thought not good to take him with them,
who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with

them to the work. And the contention was so sharp between 39
them, that they departed, separating one from the other: and
so Barnabas took Mark, and sailed to Cyprus. And Paul chose 40
Silas, and departed, being commended by the brethren to the
grace of God. And he went through Syria and Cilicia, confirm- 41
ing the churches.

Then he came to Derbe and Lystra: and behold, a certain **16**
disciple was there, named Timothy, the son of a certain woman
who was a Jewess, and believed, but his father *was* a Greek.
Who was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra 2
and Iconium. Him would Paul have to go forth with him; and 3
took and circumcised him, because of the Jews who were in
those quarters: for they all knew that his father was a Greek.
And as they went through the cities, they delivered to them the 4
decrees to keep that were ordained by the apostles and elders
who were at Jerusalem. And so were the churches established 5
in the faith, and increased in number daily. Now when they 6
had gone throughout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and
were forbidden by the Holy Spirit to preach the word in Asia;
After they had come to Mysia, they essayed to go into Bithy- 7
nia: but the Spirit suffered them not. And they, passing by 8
Mysia, came down to Troas. And a vision appeared to Paul in 9
the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him,
saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us. And after 10
he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavored to go into
Macedonia, assuredly gathering, that the Lord had called us to
preach the gospel to them. Therefore loosing from Troas, we 11
came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next *day*
to Neapolis; And from thence to Philippi, which is the chief 12
city of that part of Macedonia, *and* a colony: and we were in
that city abiding certain days. And on the sabbath we went 13
out of the city by a river side, where prayer was wont to be
made; and we sat down, and spoke to the women who resorted
thither. And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, 14
of the city of Thyatira, who worshiped God, heard *us*: whose
heart the Lord opened, that she attended to the things which
were spoken by Paul. And when she was baptized, and her 15
household, she besought *us*, saying, If ye have judged me to
be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there:
And she constrained us. And it came to pass as we went to 16

prayer, a certain damsel possessed with a spirit of divination, met us, who brought her masters much gain by sooth-saying:

17 The same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, who show to us the way

18 of salvation. And this she did many days. But Paul being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the

19 same hour. And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew *them*

20 into the market-place to the rulers, And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men, being Jews, do exceedingly

21 trouble our city, And teach customs which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romans. And the multitude rose together against them: and the magistrates rent

22 off their clothes, and commanded to beat *them*. And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast *them* into

23 prison, charging the jailer to keep them safely. Who, having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison,

24 and made their feet fast in the stocks. And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises to God: and the prisoners

25 heard them. And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were

26 loosed. And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had

27 fled. But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm: for we are all here. Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and

28 Silas; And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved? And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ,

29 and thou shalt be saved, and thy house. And they spoke to him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

30 And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed *their* stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, without delay. And when he had brought them into his house, he set food before

31 them, and rejoiced, believing in God with all his house. And when it was day, the magistrates sent the sergeants, saying,

32 Let those men go. And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The magistrates have sent to let you go: now there-

fore depart, and go in peace. But Paul said to them, They have 37
beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romans, and have cast
us into prison; and now do they thrust us out privately? no
verily; but let them come themselves and bring us out. And 38
the sergeants told these words to the magistrates: and they
feared when they heard that they were Romans. And they 39
came and besought them, and brought *them* out, and desired
them to depart out of the city. And they went out of the prison, 40
and entered into *the house of* Lydia: and when they had seen
the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

Now when they had passed through Amphipolis, and Apol- 17
lonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of
the Jews. And Paul, as his manner was, went in to them, and 2
on three sabbaths reasoned with them out of the scriptures,
Opening and alledging, that it was needful that Christ should 3
suffer, and rise again from the dead; and that this Jesus, whom
I preach to you, is Christ. And some of them believed, and 4
consorted with Paul and Silas: and of the devout Greeks a
great multitude, and of the chief women not a few. But the 5
Jews who believed not, moved with envy, took to them certain
vile fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set
all the city in an uproar, and assaulted the house of Jason,
and sought to bring them out to the people. And when they 6
found them not, they drew Jason and certain brethren to the
rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned the world up-
side down, have come hither also; Whom Jason hath received: 7
and these all do contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying, That
there is another king, *one* Jesus. And they troubled the peo- 8
ple, and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things.
And when they had taken security of Jason and of the other, 9
they let them go. And the brethren immediately sent away 10
Paul and Silas by night to Berea: who coming *thither*, went
into the synagogue of the Jews. These were more noble than 11
those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all
readiness of mind, and searched the scriptures daily, whether
those things were so. Therefore many of them believed; also of 12
honorable women who were Greeks, and of men not a few. But 13
when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word
of God was preached by Paul at Berea, they came thither also,
and stirred up the people. And then immediately the brethren 14

sent away Paul, to go as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timothy abode there still. And they that conducted Paul brought him to Athens: and receiving a commandment to Silas and Timothy to come to him with all speed, they departed. Now, while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city wholly given to idolatry. Therefore he disputed in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him. Then certain philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoics, encountered him. And some said, What will this babbler say? some others, He seemeth to be a setter-forth of strange gods: because he preached to them Jesus, and the resurrection. And they took him, and brought him to Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine *is*, of which thou speakest? For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears; we would know therefore what these things mean. (For all the Athenians and strangers who were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell, or to hear some new thing.) Then Paul stood in the midst of Mars-hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious. For as I passed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I to you. God that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands; Neither is worshiped with men's hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things; And hath made of one blood all nations of men to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation; That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he is not far from every one of us: For in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, for we are also his offspring. Being then the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like to gold, or silver, or stone graven by art and man's device. And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent: Because he hath appointed a day, in which he will judge the world in righteousness, by *that* man whom he

hath ordained: of which he hath given assurance to all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead. And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will hear thee again concerning this *matter*. So Paul departed from among them. But certain men adhered to him, and believed: among whom *was* Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

After these things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth; And found a certain Jew named Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla (because that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome) and *he* came to them. And because he was of the same occupation, he abode with them, and wrought (for by their occupation they were tent-makers) And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews and the Greeks. And when Silas and Timothy had come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in spirit, and testified to the Jews, *that* Jesus was Christ. And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, he shook *his* raiment, and said to them, Your blood be upon your own heads: I am clean: from henceforth I will go to the Gentiles. And he departed thence, and entered into the house of a certain man named Justus, *one* that worshiped God, whose house joined close to the synagogue. And Crispus the chief ruler of the synagogue believed on the Lord with all his house: and many of the Corinthians hearing, believed, and were baptized. Then the Lord spoke to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace: For I am with thee, and no man shall lay hands on thee, to hurt thee: for I have many people in this city. And he continued *there* a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them. And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgment-seat, Saying, This *man* persuadeth men to worship God contrary to the law. And when Paul was now about to open *his* mouth, Gallio said to the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong, or hainous crime, O ye Jews, reason would that I should bear with you: But if it is a question of words and names, and *of* your law, look ye to it: for I will be no judge of such matters. And he drove them from the judgment-seat. Then all the Greeks took Sosthenes, the chief ruler of the syn-

agogue, and beat *him* before the judgment-seat. And Gallio
18 cared for none of those things. And Paul *after this* tarried
there yet a good while, and took his leave of the brethren, and
sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila;
19 having shorn his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow. And
he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himself en-
20 tered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews. When
they desired *him* to tarry longer time with them, he consented
21 not: But bade them farewell, saying, I must by all means keep
this feast that cometh in Jerusalem: but I will return to you,
22 if God will. And he sailed from Ephesus. And when he had
landed at Cesarea, and gone up and saluted the church, he
23 went down to Antioch. And after he had spent some time
there, he departed and went over all the country of Galatia and
24 Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples. And a cer-
tain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man,
25 *and* mighty in the scriptures, came to Ephesus. This man
was instructed in the way of the Lord: and being fervent in the
spirit, he spoke and taught diligently the things of the Lord,
26 knowing only the baptism of John. And he began to speak
boldly in the synagogue: Whom, when Aquila and Priscilla had
heard, they took him to *them*, and expounded to him the way
27 of God more perfectly. And when he was disposed to pass into
Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive
him: who, when he had come, helped them much who had be-
28 lieved through grace. For he mightily convinced the Jews, *and*
that publicly, showing by the scriptures, that Jesus was Christ.

19 And it came to pass, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul
having passed through the upper region, came to Ephesus; and
2 finding certain disciples, He said to them, Have ye received
the Holy Spirit since ye believed? And they said to him, We
have not so much as heard whether there is any Holy Spirit.
3 And he said to them, Into what then were ye baptized? And
4 they said, Into John's baptism. Then said Paul, John verily
baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying to the people,
That they should believe on him who should come after him,
5 that is, on Christ Jesus. When they heard *this*, they were bap-
6 tized into the name of the Lord Jesus. And when Paul had laid
his hands upon them, the Holy Spirit came on them; and they
7 spoke in languages, and prophesied. And all the men were

about twelve. And he went into the synagogue, and spoke 8
boldly for the space of three months, disputing and persuading
the things concerning the kingdom of God. But when divers 9
were hardened, and believed not, but spoke evil of that way be-
fore the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the
disciples, disputing daily in the school of one Tyrannus. And 10
this continued for the space of two years; so that all they who
dwelt in Asia heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and
Greeks. And God wrought special miracles by the hands of 11
Paul: So that from his body were brought to the sick, handker-
chiefs, or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the 12
evil spirits went out of them. Then certain of the vagabond 13
Jews, exorcists, took upon them to call over them who had evil
spirits, the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure you by
Jesus whom Paul preacheth. And there were seven sons of *one* 14
Sceva a Jew, and chief of the priests, who did so. And the evil 15
spirit answered and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know; but
who are ye? And the man in whom the evil spirit was, leaped 16
on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so
that they fled out of that house naked and wounded. And 17
this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at
Ephesus: and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord
Jesus was magnified. And many that believed came, and con- 18
fessed, and showed their deeds. Many also of them who used
curious arts, brought their books together, and burned them 19
before all *men*; and they counted the price of them, and found
it fifty thousand pieces of silver. So mightily grew the word 20
of God, and prevailed. After these things were ended, Paul 21
purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedo-
nia, and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been
there, I must also see Rome. So he sent into Macedonia two 22
of them that ministered to him, Timothy and Erastus; but he
himself stayed in Asia for a season. And the same time there 23
arose no small stir about that way. For a certain *man* named 24
Demetrius, a silver-smith, who made silver shrines for Diana,
brought no small gain to the artificers; Whom he called to- 25
gether with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye
know that by this craft we have our wealth: Moreover, ye see 26
and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all
Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away many people,

27 saying, that they are no gods which are made with hands. So
that not only this our craft is in danger to be set at naught;
but also that the temple of the great goddess Diana should be
despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all
28 Asia, and the world worshipeth. And when they heard *these*
sayings, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great
29 is Diana of the Ephesians. And the whole city was filled with
confusion: and having caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of
Macedonia, Paul's companions in travel, they rushed with one
30 accord into the theater. And when Paul would have entered
31 in to the people, the disciples suffered him not. And certain
of the chief of Asia, who were his friends, sent to him, desir-
ing *him* that he would not adventure himself into the theater.
32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the as-
sembly was confused, and the greater part knew not why they
33 had come together. And they drew Alexander out of the multi-
tude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckoned
with the hand, and would have made his defense to the peo-
34 ple. But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one
voice about the space of two hours cried out, Great *is* Diana of
35 the Ephesians. And when the town-clerk had appeased the
people, he said, *Ye* men of Ephesus, what man is there that
knoweth not that the city of the Ephesians is a worshiper of
the great goddess Diana, and of the image which fell down
36 from Jupiter? Seeing then that these things cannot be con-
37 tradicted, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly. For
ye have brought hither these men, who are neither robbers of
38 churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddess. Wherefore, if
Demetrius and the artificers who are with him, have a mat-
ter against any man, the law is open, and there are deputies:
39 let them implead one another. But if ye inquire any thing
concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a lawful
40 assembly. For we are in danger to be called in question for
this day's uproar, there being no cause by which we may give
41 an account of this concourse. And when he had thus spoken,
he dismissed the assembly.

20 And after the uproar had ceased, Paul called to *him* the dis-
ciples, and embraced them, and departed to go into Macedonia.
2 And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them
3 much exhortation, he came into Greece, And *there* abode three

months. And when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return through Macedonia. And there accompanied him into Asia Sopater of Berea; and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus; and Gaius of Derbe, and Timothy; and of Asia, Tychicus, and Trophimus. These going before, tarried for us at Troas. And we sailed away from Philippi, after the days of unleavened bread, and came to them to Troas in five days; where we abode seven days. And upon the first *day* of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul preached to them (ready to depart on the morrow) and continued his speech until midnight. And there were many lights in the upper chamber, where they were assembled. And there sat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, having fallen into a deep sleep: and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell from the third loft, and was taken up dead. And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing *him*, said, Trouble not yourselves; for his life is in him. When he had come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and discoursed a long while, even till break of day, so he departed. And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted. And we went before to a ship, and sailed to Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so he had appointed, intending himself to go on foot. And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene. And we sailed thence, and came the next *day* over against Chios; and the next day we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium; and the next day we came to Miletus. For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost. And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the church. And when they had come to him, he said to them, Ye know, from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons, Serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many tears and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews: *And* how I kept back nothing that was profitable to you, but have shown you, and have taught you publicly, and from house to house, Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance towards God, and faith towards our Lord Jesus Christ. And

now behold, I go bound in the spirit to Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there: Save that the Holy Spirit testifieth in every city, saying, that bonds and afflictions abide me. But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear to myself, so that I may finish my course with joy, and the ministry which I have received from the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God. And now behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, will see my face no more. Wherefore I call you to witness this day, that I *am* pure from the blood of all men. For I have not shunned to declare to you all the counsel of God. Take heed therefore to yourselves, and to all the flock over which the Holy Spirit hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood. For I know this, that after my departure grievous wolves will enter in among you, not sparing the flock. Also from your own selves will men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them. Therefore watch, and remember, that by the space of three years I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears. And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them who are sanctified. I have coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel. And ye yourselves know, that these hands have ministered to my necessities, and to them that were with me. I have shown you all things, that so laboring ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, that he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive. And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all. And they all wept bitterly, and fell on Paul's neck, and kissed him, sorrowing most of all for the words which he spoke, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him to the ship.

21 And it came to pass, that after we were separated from them, and had lunched, we came with a straight course to Coos, and the *day* following to Rhodes, and from thence to Patara: And finding a ship sailing over to Phenicia, we went aboard, and set forth. Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden. And finding dis-

ciples, we tarried there seven days: who said to Paul through
the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem. And when 5
we had accomplished those days, we departed, and proceeded
on our way; and they all conducted us with wives and children,
till *we were* out of the city; and we kneeled down on the shore,
and prayed. And when we had taken our leave one of another, 6
we took ship; and they returned home again. And when we 7
had finished *our* course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and
saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day. And the 8
next *day* we that were of Paul's company departed, and came
to Cesarea; and we entered into the house of Philip the evangelist,
who was one of the seven; and abode with him. And the 9
same man had four daughters, virgins, who prophesied. And 10
as we tarried *there* many days, there came down from Judea a
certain prophet, named Agabus. And when he had come to us, 11
he took Paul's girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and
said, Thus saith the Holy Spirit, So will the Jews at Jerusalem
bind the man that owneth this girdle, and will deliver *him* into
the hands of the Gentiles. And when we heard these things, 12
both we, and they of that place, besought him not to go up to
Jerusalem. Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep, and 13
to break my heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but
also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus. And 14
when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, The will
of the Lord be done. And after those days we took up our fur-
niture, and went up to Jerusalem. There went with us also 15
certain of the disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one
Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.
And when we had come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us 17
gladly. And the *day* following Paul went in with us to James:
and all the elders were present. And when he had saluted 18
them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought
among the Gentiles by his ministry. And when they heard *it*, 20
they glorified the Lord, and said to him, Thou seest, brother,
how many thousands of Jews there are who believe; and they
are all zealous of the law: And they are informed concerning 21
thee, that thou teachest all the Jews who are among the Gen-
tiles to forsake Moses, saying, That they ought not to circum-
cise *their* children, neither to walk after the customs. What 22
is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for

23 they will hear that thou art come. Do therefore this that we
24 say to thee: we have four men who have a vow on them; Take
them, and purify thyself with them, and be at charges with
them, that they may shave *their* heads: and all may know that
those things of which they were informed concerning thee, are
nothing; but that thou thyself also walkest orderly, and keep-
25 est the law. As concerning the Gentiles who believe, we have
written *and* concluded that they observe no such thing, save
only that they keep themselves from things offered to idols,
26 and from blood, and from strangled, and from lewdness. Then
Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with
them, entered into the temple, to signify the accomplishment
of the days of purification, until an offering should be offered
27 for every one of them. And when the seven days were almost
ended, the Jews who were from Asia, when they saw him in
the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him,
28 Crying out, Men of Israel, help. This is the man that teacheth
all *men* every where against the people, and the law, and this
place: and further, hath brought Greeks also into the temple;
29 and hath polluted this holy place. (For they had seen before
with him in the city, Trophimus, an Ephesian, whom they sup-
30 posed that Paul had brought into the temple.) And all the city
was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul
and drew him out of the temple. And forthwith the doors were
31 shut. And as they went about to kill him, tidings came to the
chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar.
32 Who immediately took soldiers and centurions, and ran down
to them. And when they saw the chief captain and the soldiers,
33 they left beating Paul. Then the chief captain came near and
took him, and commanded *him* to be bound with two chains:
34 and inquired who he was, and what he had done. And some
cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when
he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded
35 him to be carried into the castle. And when he came upon the
stairs, so it was that he was borne by the soldiers, for the vio-
36 lence of the people. For the multitude of the people followed,
37 crying, Away with him. And as Paul was to be led into the
castle, he said to the chief captain, May I speak to thee? Who
38 said, Canst thou speak Greek? Art not thou that Egyptian,
who before these days madest an uproar, and leddest out into

the wilderness four thousand men that were murderers? But Paul said, I am a man *who am* a Jew of Tarsus, a city of Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and I beseech thee suffer me to speak to the people. And when he had given him license, Paul stood on the stairs, and beckoned with the hand to the people. And when there was made entire silence, he spoke to *them* in the Hebrew language, saying,

Men, brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defense *which I* **22**
make now to you. (And when they heard that he spoke to them
in the Hebrew language, they kept the more silence: and he
saith,) I am verily a man *who am* a Jew, born in Tarsus, a city
in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel,
and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the
fathers, being zealous towards God, as ye all are this day. And
I persecuted this way even to death, binding and delivering
into prisons both men and women. As also the high priest
doth bear me testimony, and all the estate of the elders; from
whom also I received letters to the brethren, and went to Dam-
ascus, to bring them who were there bound to Jerusalem, to be
punished. And it came to pass, that as I was passing on my
journey, and had come nigh to Damascus about noon, suddenly
there shone from heaven a great light around me. And I fell
to the ground, and heard a voice saying to me, Saul, Saul, why
persecutest thou me? And I answered, Who art thou, Lord?
And he said to me, I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom thou perse-
cutest. And they that were with me saw indeed the light, and
were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spoke to
me. And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said to
me, Arise, and go into Damascus, and there it shall be told thee
concerning all things which are appointed for thee to do. And
when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the
hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus. And
one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good
report of all the Jews who dwelt *there*, Came to me, and stood,
and said to me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same
hour I looked up upon him. And he said, The God of our fa-
thers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldst know his will, and
see that Just One, and shouldst hear the voice of his mouth.
For thou shalt be his witness to all men of what thou hast seen
and heard. And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be bap- 16

tized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord.

17 And it came to pass, that when I had come again to Jerusalem,
18 even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance; And
saw him saying to me, Make haste, and depart quickly from
Jerusalem; for they will not receive thy testimony concerning
19 me. And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned, and beat
20 in every synagogue them that believed on thee: And when the
blood of thy martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by,
and consenting to his death, and kept the raiment of them that
21 slew him. And he said to me, Depart: for I will send thee far
22 hence to the Gentiles. And they gave him audience to this
word, and *then* lifted up their voices, and said, Away with such
23 a man from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live. And
as they cried out, and cast off *their* clothes, and threw dust into
24 the air, The chief captain commanded him to be brought into
the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging;
that he might know for what cause they cried so against him.
25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said to the centurion
that stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Ro-
26 man, and uncondemned? When the centurion heard *that*, he
went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou
27 doest; for this man is a Roman. Then the chief captain came,
28 and said to him, Tell me, art thou a Roman? He said, Yes. And
the chief captain answered, With a great sum I obtained this
29 freedom. And Paul said, But I was *free* born. Then forthwith
they departed from him who were about to examine him: and
the chief captain also was afraid, after he knew that he was a
30 Roman, and because he had bound him. On the morrow, be-
cause he would have known the certainty why he was accused
by the Jews, he loosed him from *his* bands, and commanded
the chief priests and all their council to appear, and brought
Paul down, and set him before them.

23 And Paul, earnestly beholding the council, said, Men, brethren,
I have lived in all good conscience before God until this day.
2 And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by
3 him, to strike him on the mouth. Then said Paul to him, God
shall smite thee, *thou* whited wall: for sittest thou to judge me
according to the law, and commandest me to be smitten con-
4 trary to the law? And they that stood by, said, Revilest thou
5 God's high priest? Then said Paul, I knew not, brethren, that

he is the high priest: for it is written, Thou shalt not speak
evil of the ruler of thy people. But when Paul perceived that 6
the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried
out in the council, Men, brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of
a Pharisee: concerning the hope and resurrection of the dead I
am called in question. And when he had so said, there arose 7
a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and
the multitude was divided. For the Sadducees say that there 8
is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit: but the Pharisees
confess both. And there arose a great cry: and the scribes 9
that were of the Pharisees' part arose, and contended, saying,
We find no evil in this man: but if a spirit or an angel hath
spoken to him, let us not fight against God. And when there 10
arose a great dissension, the chief captain, fearing lest Paul
would have been pulled in pieces by them, commanded the sol-
diers to go down, and to take him by force from among them,
and to bring *him* into the castle. And the night following the 11
Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou
hast testified concerning me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear
testimony also at Rome. And when it was day, certain of the 12
Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse,
saying, that they would neither eat nor drink till they had
killed Paul. And they were more than forty who had made 13
this conspiracy. And they came to the chief priests and elders, 14
and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, that
we will eat nothing until we have slain Paul. Now therefore 15
ye with the council signify to the chief captain, that he bring
him down to you to-morrow, as though ye would inquire some-
thing more perfectly concerning him: and we, before he shall
come near, are ready to kill him. And when the son of Paul's 16
sister heard of their lying in wait, he went and entered into the
castle, and told Paul. Then Paul called one of the centurions 17
to *him*, and said, Bring this young man to the chief captain:
for he hath a certain thing to tell him. So he took him, and 18
brought *him* to the chief captain, and said, Paul the prisoner
called me to him, and prayed me to bring this young man to
thee, who hath something to say to thee. Then the chief cap- 19
tain took him by the hand, and went *with him* aside privately,
and asked him, What is that thou hast to tell me? And he 20
said, The Jews have agreed to desire thee, that thou wouldst

bring down Paul to-morrow into the council, as though they
21 would inquire somewhat concerning him more perfectly. But
do not thou yield to them: for there are of them who lie in
wait for him more than forty men, who have bound themselves
with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have
killed him: and now they are ready, looking for a promise from
22 thee. So the chief captain *then* let the young man depart, and
charged him, See thou tell no man that thou hast shown these
23 things to me. And he called to *him* two centurions, saying,
Make ready two hundred soldiers to go to Cesarea, and seventy
horsemen, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the
24 night; And provide *for them* beasts, that they may set Paul on,
25 and bring him safe to Felix the governor. And he wrote a let-
26 ter after this manner: Claudius Lysias, to the most excellent
27 governor Felix, *sendeth* greeting. This man was taken by the
Jews, and would have been killed by them: then I came with a
body of soldiers, and rescued him, having understood that he
28 was a Roman. And when I would have known the cause for
which they accused him, I brought him forth into their council:
29 Whom I perceived to be accused of questions of their law, but
to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death, or of bonds.
30 And when it was told to me that the Jews laid wait for the
man, I sent forthwith to thee, and gave commandment to his
accusers also, to say before thee what *they had* against him.
31 Farewell. Then the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took
32 Paul, and brought *him* by night to Antipatris. On the morrow
they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the cas-
33 tle: Who, when they came to Cesarea, and delivered the epis-
34 tle to the governor, presented Paul also before him. And when
the governor had read *the letter*, he asked of what province he
35 was. And when he understood that he was of Cilicia, I will
hear thee, said he, when thy accusers also have come. And he
commanded him to be kept in Herod's judgment-hall.

24 And after five days, Ananias the high priest descended with
the elders, and *with* a certain orator named Tertullus, who in-
2 formed the governor against Paul. And when he was called
forth, Tertullus began to accuse *him*, saying, Seeing that by
thee we enjoy great quietness, and that very worthy deeds
3 are done to this nation by thy providence, We accept *it* al-
ways, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulness.

Notwithstanding, that I may not be further tedious to thee, I 4
pray thee, that thou wouldst of thy clemency hear us a few
words. For we have found this a pestilent man, and a mover of 5
sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ring-
leader of the sect of the Nazarenes: Who also hath gone about 6
to profane the temple: whom we took, and would have judged
according to our law. But the chief captain Lysias came and 7
with great violence took *him* out of our hands, Commanding 8
his accusers to come to thee: by examining whom, thou thyself
mayest take knowledge of all these things of which we accuse
him. And the Jews also assented, saying, that these things 9
were so. Then Paul, after the governor had beckoned to him 10
to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been
for many years a judge to this nation, I do the more cheerfully
answer for myself: That thou mayest understand, that there 11
are yet but twelve days since I went up to Jerusalem to wor-
ship. And they neither found me in the temple disputing with 12
any man, neither exciting the people to sedition, neither in the
synagogues, nor in the city: Neither can they prove the things 13
of which they now accuse me. But this I confess to thee, that 14
after the way which they call heresy, so I worship the God of my
fathers, believing all things which are written in the law and in
the prophets: And have hope towards God, which they them- 15
selves also allow, that there will be a resurrection of the dead,
both of the just and unjust. And in this I exercise myself, to 16
have always a conscience void of offense towards God, and *to-*
wards men. Now after many years, I came to bring alms to 17
my nation, and offerings. Upon which certain Jews from Asia 18
found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor
with tumult. Who ought to have been here before thee, and 19
object if they had aught against me. Or else let these same 20
here say, if they have found any evil-doing in me, while I stood
before the council, Except it is for this one voice, that I cried, 21
standing among them, Concerning the resurrection of the dead
I am called in question by you this day. And when Felix heard 22
these things, having more perfect knowledge of *that* way, he
deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chief captain shall
come down, I will know the uttermost of your matter. And 23
he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let *him* have
liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to

24 minister, or come to him. And after certain days, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, who was a Jewess, he sent
25 for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ. And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix trembled, and answered, depart for this time; when
26 I have a convenient season, I will call for thee. He hoped also that money would have been given him by Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftener, and communed with him. But after two years Porcius Festus came as successor to Felix: and Felix willing to show the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

25 Now when Festus had come into the province, after three
2 days he ascended from Cesarea to Jerusalem. Then the high priest and the chief of the Jews informed him against Paul,
3 and besought him, And desired favor against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem, laying wait in the way to kill
4 him. But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that he himself would depart shortly *thither*. Let them therefore, said he, who among you are able, go down with *me*, and accuse this man, if there is any wickedness in
6 him. And when he had tarried among them more than ten days, he went down to Cesarea; and the next day sitting on the
7 judgment-seat, commanded Paul to be brought. And when he had come, the Jews who came down from Jerusalem stood around, and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul,
8 which they could not prove; While he answered for himself, Neither against the law of the Jews, neither against the temple, nor yet against Cesar have I committed any offense. But Festus, willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go to Jerusalem, and there be judged concerning these things before me? Then said Paul, I stand at Cesar's tribunal, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I
11 done no wrong, as thou very well knowest. For if I am an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there is none of these things of which these accuse me, no man may deliver me to them. I appeal to Cesar. Then Festus, when he had conferred with the council, answered, Hast thou appealed to Cesar? to Cesar thou shalt
13 go. And after certain days, king Agrippa and Bernice came to Cesarea, to salute Festus. And when they had been there

many days, Festus declared Paul's cause to the king, saying, 15
There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix: About whom, 15
when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of
the Jews informed *me*, desiring to have judgment against him.
To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romans to 16
deliver any man to die, before he who is accused hath the
accusers face to face, and hath license to answer for himself
concerning the crime laid against him. Therefore, when they 17
had come hither, without any delay on the morrow I sat on the
judgment-seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth;
Against whom, when the accusers stood up, they brought no 18
accusation of such things as I supposed: But had certain ques- 19
tions against him of their own superstition, and of one Jesus
who was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive. And because I 20
doubted of such manner of questions, I asked *him* whether he
would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged concerning these
matters. But when Paul had appealed to be reserved to the 21
hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept till I might
send him to Cesar. Then Agrippa said to Festus, I would also 22
hear the man myself. To-morrow, said he, thou shalt hear him.
And on the morrow, when Agrippa had come, and Bernice, with 23
great pomp, and had entered into the place of hearing, with
the chief captains and principal men of the city, at the com-
mand of Festus Paul was brought forth. And Festus said, 24
King Agrippa, and all men who are here present with us, ye
see this man about whom all the multitude of the Jews have
dealt with me, both at Jerusalem, and *also* here, crying that
he ought not to live any longer. But when I found that he had 25
committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself hath
appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him. Of 26
whom I have no certain thing to write to my lord. Wherefore
I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee,
O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I may have some-
what to write. For it seemeth to me unreasonable to send a 27
prisoner, and not also to signify the crimes *laid* against him.

Then Agrippa said to Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for **26**
thyself. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered
for himself: I think myself happy, king Agrippa, because I 2
shall answer for myself this day before thee, concerning all
the things of which I am accused by the Jews: Especially, *be-* 3

cause I know thee to be expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear
4 me patiently. My manner of life from my youth, which was
at the first among my own nation at Jerusalem, know all the
5 Jews, Who knew me from the beginning, (if they would testify) that after the strictest sect of our religion, I lived a Pharisee. And now I stand, and am judged for the hope of the
6 promise made by God to our fathers: To which *promise* our twelve tribes, assiduously serving God day and night, hope to come. For which hope's sake, king Agrippa, I am accused by the
8 Jews. Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead? I verily thought with myself, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus
10 of Nazareth. Which thing I also did in Jerusalem: and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests; and when they were put to death,
11 I gave my voice against *them*. And I punished them often in every synagogue, and compelled *them* to blaspheme; and being exceedingly enraged against them, I persecuted them even
12 to foreign cities. Upon which as I went to Damascus, with authority and commission from the chief priests, At mid-day,
13 O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, surpassing the brightness of the sun, shining around me, and them who journeyed with me. And when we had all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking to me, and saying in the Hebrew language, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? *It is hard* for
15 thee to kick against the goads. And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest. But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared to thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness both of the things which thou hast seen, and of the things in which I will
17 appear to thee; Delivering thee from the people, and *from* the Gentiles, to whom now I send thee, To open their eyes, *and* to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan to God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them who are sanctified by faith that is in me.
19 Upon which O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient to the heavenly vision. But showed first to them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the region of Judea, and *then* to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do

works meet for repentance. For these causes the Jews caught 21
me in the temple, and went about to kill *me*. Having therefore 22
obtained help from God, I continue to this day, testifying both
to small and great, saying no other things than those which the
prophets and Moses did say should come: That Christ should 23
suffer, *and* that he should be the first that should rise from the
dead, and should show light to the people, and to the Gentiles.
And as he was thus speaking for himself, Festus said with a 24
loud voice, Paul, thou art beside thyself; much learning doth
make thee insane. But he said, I am not insane, most noble 25
Festus; but speak forth the words of truth and soberness. For 26
the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak
freely. For I am persuaded that none of these things are hid-
den from him; for this thing was not done in a corner. King 27
Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou be-
lievest. Then Agrippa said to Paul, Almost thou persuadest 28
me to be a Christian. And Paul said, I would to God, that not 29
only thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost,
and altogether such as I am, except these bonds. And when he 30
had thus spoken, the king rose, and the governor, and Bernice,
and they that sat with them: And when they had gone aside, 31
they talked between themselves, saying, This man doeth noth-
ing worthy of death, or of bonds. Then said Agrippa to Festus, 32
This man might have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed
to Cesar.

And when it was determined that we should sail into Italy, **27**
they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners to *one* named
Julius, a centurion of Augustus' band. And entering into a 2
ship of Adramyttium, we lunched, meaning to sail by the coasts
of Asia, *one* Aristarchus, a Macedonian of Thessalonica, be-
ing with us. And the next *day* we touched at Sidon. And 3
Julius courteously treated Paul, and gave him liberty to go to
his friends to refresh himself. And when we had lunched from 4
thence, we sailed under Cyprus, because the winds were con-
trary. And when we had sailed over the sea of Cilicia and 5
Pamphylia, we came to Mira, *a city* of Lycia. And there the 6
centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy; and he
put us therein. And when we had sailed slowly many days, 7
and scarce had come over against Cnidus, the wind not suffer-
ing us, we sailed under Crete, over against Salmone: And 8

hardly passing it, came to a place which is called, The fair
9 havens; nigh to which was the city of Lasea. Now when much
time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, because
10 the fast was now already past, Paul admonished *them*. And
said to them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with hurt
and much damage, not only of the lading and ship, but also
11 of our lives. Nevertheless, the centurion believed the master
and the owner of the ship more than the things which were spo-
12 ken by Paul. And because the haven was not commodious to
winter in, the greater part advised to depart thence also, if by
any means they might attain to Phenice, *and there* to winter;
which is a haven of Crete, and lieth towards the south-west
13 and north-west. And when the south wind blew softly, sup-
posing that they had obtained *their* purpose, loosing thence,
14 they sailed close by Crete. But not long after there arose
against it a tempestuous wind, called Euroclydon. And when
the ship was caught, and could not bear up into the wind, we
15 let *her* drive. And running under a certain isle which is called
16 Clauda, we had much work to come by the boat: Which when
they had taken up, they used helps, undergirding the ship;
and fearing lest they should fall into the quicksands, struck
18 sail, and so were driven. And we being exceedingly tossed
19 with a tempest, the next *day* they lightened the ship; And the
third *day* we cast out with our own hands the tackling of the
20 ship. And when neither sun nor stars in many days appeared,
and no small tempest lay on *us*, all hope that we should be
21 saved was then taken away. But after long abstinence, Paul
stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have
hearkened to me, and not have loosed from Crete, and to have
22 gained this harm and loss. And now I exhort you to be of good
cheer: for there shall be no loss of life among you, but of the
23 ship. For there stood by me this night the angel of God, whose
24 I am, and whom I serve, Saying, Fear not, Paul; thou must
be brought before Cesar: and lo, God hath given thee all them
25 that sail with thee. Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer: for I
26 believe God, that it will be even as it was told to me. But we
27 must be cast upon a certain isle. When the fourteenth night
was come, as we were driven up and down in Adria, about mid-
28 night the shipmen suspected that they drew near to some coun-
try: And sounded, and found *it* twenty fathoms: and when

they had gone a little further, they sounded again, and found
it fifteen fathoms. Then fearing lest we should fall upon rocks, 29
they cast four anchors out of the stern, and wished for the day.
And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when 30
they had let down the boat into the sea, under color as though
they would cast anchors out of the foreship, Paul said to the 31
centurion, and to the soldiers, Except these abide in the ship,
ye cannot be saved. Then the soldiers cut off the ropes of 32
the boat, and let her fall off. And while the day was coming 33
on, Paul besought *them* all to take food, saying, This day is
the fourteenth day that ye have tarried, and continued fast- 34
ing, having taken nothing. Wherefore I pray you to take *some*
food; for this is for your health: for there shall not a hair fall 35
from the head of any of you. And when he had thus spoken,
he took bread, and gave thanks to God in presence of them all;
and when he had broken *it*, he began to eat. Then they were 36
all of good cheer, and they also took food. And we were in all 37
in the ship two hundred and seventy six souls. And when they 38
had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast the wheat
into the sea. And when it was day, they knew not the land: but 39
they discovered a certain creek with a shore, into which they
purposed, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship. And when 40
they had taken up the anchors, they committed *themselves* to
the sea, and loosed the rudder bands, and hoisted the mainsail
to the wind, and made towards the shore. And falling into a 41
place where two seas met, they ran the ship aground; and the
forepart stuck fast, and remained immovable, but the hinder
part was broken with the violence of the waves. And the sol- 42
diers' counsel was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should
swim out, and escape. But the centurion, willing to save Paul, 43
kept them from *their* purpose, and commanded that they who
could swim, should cast themselves first into the sea, and get
to land: And the rest, some on boards, and some on *broken* 44
pieces of the ship: And so it came to pass, that they all escaped
safe to land.

And when they had escaped, then they knew that the isle **28**
was called Melita. And the barbarous people showed us no 2
little kindness: for they kindled a fire, and received us every
one, because of the present rain, and because of the cold. And 3
when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid *them* on

the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on
4 his hand. And when the barbarians saw the animal hang
on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man
is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped the sea, yet
5 vengeance suffereth not to live. And he shook off the animal
6 into the fire, and felt no harm. Yet they looked when he would
have swelled, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they
had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they
7 changed their minds, and said that he was a god. In the same
quarters were possessions of the chief man of the isle, whose
name was Publius; who received us, and lodged us three days
8 courteously. And it came to pass that the father of Publius lay
sick with a fever, and a bloody-flux: to whom Paul entered in,
9 and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him. So
when this was done, others also who had diseases in the isle,
10 came, and were healed: Who also honored us with many hon-
ors; and when we departed, they laded *us* with such things as
11 were necessary. And after three months we departed in a ship
of Alexandria, which had wintered in the isle, whose sign was
12 Castor and Pollux. And landing at Syracuse, we tarried *there*
13 three days. And from thence we made a circuit, and came
to Rhegium: and after one day the south wind blew, and we
14 came the next day to Puteoli: Where we found brethren, and
were desired to tarry with them seven days: and so we went to-
15 wards Rome. And from thence when the brethren heard of us,
they came to meet us as far as Appii-forum, and the Three tav-
erns: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.
16 And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the pris-
oners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was suffered to
17 dwell by himself, with a soldier that kept him. And it came to
pass, that after three days, Paul called together the chief of the
Jews. And when they were assembled, he said to them, Men,
brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people,
or customs of our fathers, yet I was delivered prisoner from
18 Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans. Who when they
had examined me, would have let *me* go, because there was no
19 cause of death in me. But when the Jews spoke against *it*,
I was constrained to appeal to Cesar; not that I had aught to
20 accuse my nation of. For this cause therefore have I called for
you, to see *you*, and to speak with you: because that for the

hope of Israel I am bound with this chain. And they said to 21
him, We have neither received letters from Judea concerning
thee, neither have any of the brethren that came shown or spo-
ken any harm of thee. But we desire to hear from thee, what 22
thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that ev-
ery where it is spoken against. And when they had appointed 23
him a day, there came many to him into *his* lodging; to whom
he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading
them concerning Jesus, both out of the law of Moses, and out
of the prophets, from morning till evening. And some believed 24
the things which were spoken, and some believed not. And 25
when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after
Paul had spoken one word, Well spoke the Holy Spirit by Isaiah
the prophet to our fathers, Saying, Go to this people, and say, 26
Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing
ye shall see, and not perceive. For the heart of this people is 27
become gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes
have they closed; lest they should see with *their* eyes, and hear
with their ears, and understand with their heart, and should
be converted, and I should heal them. Be it known therefore 28
to you, that the salvation of God is sent to the Gentiles, and
they will hear it. And when he had said these words, the 29
Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.
And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and 30
received all that came in to him, Preaching the kingdom of 31
God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus
Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE ROMANS.

1 **P**aul, a servant of Jesus Christ, called *to be* an apos-
2 tle, separated to the gospel of God, (Which he had
3 promised before by his prophets in the holy scriptures)
4 Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, who was
5 born of the seed of David according to the flesh. And declared
6 *to be* the Son of God, with power, according to the spirit of ho-
7 liness, by the resurrection from the dead: By whom we have
8 received grace and apostleship for obedience to the faith among
9 all nations for his name: Among whom are ye also the called
10 of Jesus Christ: To all that are in Rome, beloved of God, called
11 *to be* saints: Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and
12 the Lord Jesus Christ. First, I thank my God through Jesus
13 Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the
14 whole world. For God is my witness, whom I serve with my
15 spirit in the gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I make
16 mention of you always in my prayers, Making request (if by
17 any means now at length I may have a prosperous journey by
18 the will of God) to come to you. For I long to see you, that I
19 may impart to you some spiritual gift, to the end ye may be
established; That is, that I may be comforted together with
you, by the mutual faith both of you and me. Now I would
not have you ignorant, brethren, that I have often purposed
to come to you (but have been hitherto hindered) that I might
have some fruit among you also, even as among other Gen-
tiles. I am debtor both to the Greeks, and to the barbarians,
both to the wise, and to the unwise. So, as much as in me
is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome
also. For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is
the power of God to salvation to every one that believeth; to the
Jew first, and also to the Greek. For in this is the righteous-
ness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The
just shall live by faith. For the wrath of God is revealed from
heaven against all ungodliness, and unrighteousness of men,
who hold the truth in unrighteousness. Because that which

may be known of God, is manifest in them; for God hath shown *it* to them. For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, *even* his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse: Because that when they knew God, they glorified *him* not as God, neither were thankful, but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened. Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools: And changed the glory of the incorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and four-footed beasts, and creeping animals. Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness, through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonor their own bodies between themselves: Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshiped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen. For this cause God gave them up to vile affections. For even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature: And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one towards another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompense of their error which was meet. And even as they did not like to retain God in *their* knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient; Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers, Backbiters, haters of God, spiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents, Without understanding, covenant-breakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful: Who, knowing the judgment of God, that they who commit such things are worthy of death; not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.

Therefore thou art inexorable, O man, whoever thou art, **2** that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest, doest the same things. But we are sure that the judgment of God is according to truth, against them who commit such things. And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them who do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God? Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness, and forbearance, and long-

suffering; not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee
5 to repentance? But after thy hardness and impenitent heart,
treasurest up to thyself wrath against the day of wrath, and
6 revelation of the righteous judgment of God; Who will render
7 to every man according to his deeds: To them who by patient
continuance in well-doing, seek for glory, and honor, and im-
8 mortality; eternal life: But to them that are contentious, and
do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness; indignation
9 and wrath: Tribulation and anguish upon every soul of man
10 that doeth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile; But
glory, honor, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the
11 Jew first, and also to the Gentile; For there is no respect of
12 persons with God. For as many as have sinned without law,
shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in
13 the law, shall be judged by the law, (For not the hearers of
the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be
14 justified. For when the Gentiles, who have not the law, do
by nature the things contained in the law, these having not
15 the law, are a law to themselves. Who show the work of the
law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing tes-
timony, and *their* thoughts the mean while accusing, or else
16 excusing one another) In the day when God shall judge the
17 secrets of men by Jesus Christ, according to my gospel. Be-
hold, thou art called a Jew, and retest in the law, and makest
18 thy boast of God, And knowest *his* will, and approvest the
things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law,
19 And art confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a
20 light of them who are in darkness, An instructor of the fool-
ish, a teacher of babes, who hast the form of knowledge, and
21 of the truth in the law: Thou therefore who teachest another,
teachest thou not thyself? thou that preachest a man should
22 not steal, dost thou steal? Thou that sayest a man should not
commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhor-
23 rest idols, dost thou commit sacrilege? Thou that makest thy
boast of the law, through breaking the law dishonorest thou
24 God? For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles,
25 through you, as it is written. For circumcision verily profiteth,
if thou keepest the law; but if thou art a breaker of the
26 law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision. Therefore, if
the uncircumcision keepeth the righteousness of the law, shall

not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision? And shall 27
 not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfilleth the law,
 judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision dost transgress
 the law? For he is not a Jew, who is one outwardly; neither *is* 28
that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh: But he *is* a 29
 Jew who is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart,
 in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is not from
 men, but from God.

What advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit *is there* **3**
 of circumcision? Much every way: chiefly, because that to 2
 them were committed the oracles of God. For what if some 3
 did not believe? will their unbelief make the faith of God with-
 out effect? By no means: verily let God be true, but every 4
 man a liar; as it is written, That thou mayest be justified in
 thy sayings, and mayest overcome when thou art judged. But 5
 if our unrighteousness commendeth the righteousness of God,
 what shall we say? *Is* God unrighteous who taketh vengeance?
 (I speak as a man.) By no means: for then how shall God 6
 judge the world? For if the truth of God hath more abounded 7
 through my lie to his glory; why yet am I also judged as a sin-
 ner? And not *rather* (as we are slanderously reported, and as 8
 some affirm that we say) Let us do evil, that good may come?
 whose damnation is just. What then? are we better *than* 9
they? No, in no wise: for we have before proved both Jews and
 Gentiles, that they are all under sin; As it is written, There 10
 is none righteous, no, not one: There is none that under-
 standeth, there is none that seeketh God. They are all gone 12
 out of the way, they are together become unprofitable: there
 is none that doeth good, no, not one. Their throat *is* an open 13
 sepulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit; the poison
 of asps is under their lips: Whose mouth *is* full of cursing and 14
 bitterness. Their feet *are* swift to shed blood. Destruction 15, 16
 and misery *are* in their ways: And the way of peace have they
 not known. There is no fear of God before their eyes. Now 17
 we know that whatever things the law saith, it saith to them 18, 19
 who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and
 all the world may become guilty before God. Therefore by the 20
 deeds of the law, there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for
 by the law *is* the knowledge of sin. But now the righteousness 21
 of God without the law is manifested, being testified by the

22 law and the prophets; Even the righteousness of God, *which*
23 *is* by faith of Jesus Christ to all, and upon all them that be-
24 lieve; for there is no difference: For all have sinned, and come
25 short of the glory of God; Being justified freely by his grace,
26 through the redemption that is in Jesus Christ: Whom God
27 hath set forth *to be* a propitiation, through faith in his blood,
28 to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are
29 past, through the forbearance of God; To declare, *I say*, at this
30 time his righteousness: that he may be just, and the justifier
31 of him who believeth in Jesus. Where *is* boasting then? It is
excluded. By what law? of works? No; but by the law of faith.
Therefore we conclude, that a man is justified by faith without
the deeds of the law. *Is he* the God of the Jews only? is he not
also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also: Seeing *it is* one
God who will justify the circumcision by faith, and uncircum-
cision through faith. Do we then make void the law through
faith? By no means: but we establish the law.

4 What shall we then say that Abraham our father, as per-
2 taining to the flesh, hath found? For if Abraham were justified
3 by works, he hath *whereof* to glory, but not before God. For
4 what saith the scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was
5 counted to him for righteousness. Now to him that worketh, is
6 the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt. But to him that
7 worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly,
8 his faith is counted for righteousness. Even as David also
9 describeth the blessedness of the man to whom God imputeth
10 righteousness without works, *Saying*, Blessed are they whose
11 iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered. Blessed
12 *is* the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin. *Cometh*
this blessedness then upon the circumcision only, or upon the
uncircumcision also? For we say that faith was reckoned to
Abraham for righteousness. How then was it reckoned? when
he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumci-
sion, but in uncircumcision. And he received the sign of cir-
cumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith, which *he*
had yet being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all
them that believe, though they are not circumcised, that righ-
teousness might be imputed to them also; And the father of
circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision only, but
who also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham

which *he had* being yet uncircumcised. For the promise that he should be the heir of the world *was* not to Abraham, or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith. For if they who are of the law *are* heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of no effect. Because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, *there is* no transgression. Therefore *it is* of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed, not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all; (As it is written, I have made thee a father of many nations) before him whom he believed, *even* God, who reviveth the dead, and calleth those things which are not, as though they were. Who against hope believed with hope, that he should become the father of many nations; according to that which was spoken, So shall thy seed be. And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about a hundred years old, neither yet the deadness of Sarah's womb. He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God; And being fully persuaded, that what he had promised, he was able also to perform. And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness. Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him; But for us also, to whom it will be imputed, if we believe on him that raised Jesus our Lord from the dead, Who was delivered for our offenses, and raised again for our justification.

Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God, through our Lord Jesus Christ: By whom also we have access by faith into this grace in which we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God. And not only so, but we glory in tribulations also; knowing that tribulation worketh patience; And patience, experience; and experience, hope: And hope maketh not ashamed, because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts, by the Holy Spirit which is given to us. For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly. For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet perhaps for a good man some would even dare to die. But God commendeth his love towards us, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us. Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through

10 him. For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God
by the death of his Son; much more, being reconciled, we shall
11 be saved by his life. And not only *so*, but we also joy in God,
through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received
12 the atonement. Wherefore as by one man sin entered into the
world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men,
13 for that all have sinned. For until the law, sin was in the
14 world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law. Never-
theless, death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them
that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgres-
15 sion, who is the figure of him that was to come. But not as
the offense, so also *is* the free gift. For if through the offense of
one many are dead, much more the grace of God, and the gift
by grace, which is by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded to
16 many. And not as *it was* by one that sinned, so is the gift. For
the judgment was by one to condemnation, but the free gift is
17 of many offenses to justification. For if by one man's offense
death reigned by one; much more they who receive abundance
of grace, and of the gift of righteousness, shall reign in life by
18 one, Jesus Christ. Therefore, as by the offense of one, *judg-*
ment came upon all men to condemnation, even so by the righ-
teousness of one the free gift came upon all men to justification
19 of life. For as by one man's disobedience many were made sin-
ners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous.
20 Moreover the law entered, that the offense might abound. But
21 where sin abounded, grace did much more abound: That as
sin hath reigned to death, even so might grace reign through
righteousness to eternal life, by Jesus Christ our Lord.

6 What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace
2 may abound? By no means: how shall we, that are dead to sin,
3 live any longer therein? Know ye not, that so many of us as
were baptized into Jesus Christ, were baptized into his death?
4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that
as Christ was raised from the dead by the glory of the Father,
5 even so we also should walk in newness of life. For if we have
been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be
6 also *in the likeness* of his resurrection: Knowing this, that our
old man is crucified with *him*, that the body of sin may be de-
7 stroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. For he that
8 is dead is freed from sin. Now if we are dead with Christ, we

believe that we shall also live with him: Knowing that Christ, 9
being raised from the dead, dieth no more; death hath no more 10
dominion over him. For in that he died, he died to sin once: 10
but in that he liveth, he liveth to God. Likewise reckon ye also 11
yourselves to be dead indeed to sin, but alive to God through 11
Jesus Christ our Lord. Let not sin therefore reign in your 12
mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts of it. Neither 13
yield ye your members *as* instruments of unrighteousness to 13
sin: but yield yourselves to God, as those that are alive from 13
the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness 13
to God: For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are 14
not under the law, but under grace. What then? shall we 15
sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? By no 15
means. Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves ser- 16
vants in obedience, his servants ye are whom ye obey; whether 16
of sin to death, or of obedience to righteousness? But God be 17
thanked, that ye were the servants of sin; but ye have obeyed 17
from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you. 17
Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righ- 18
teousness. I speak after the manner of men, because of the in- 19
firmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members ser- 19
vants to uncleanness and to iniquity, to (*work*) iniquity; even so 19
now yield your members servants to righteousness, to (*work*) 19
holiness. For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free 20
from righteousness. What fruit had ye then in those things 21
of which ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things *is* 21
death. But now being made free from sin, and having become 22
servants to God, ye have your fruit to holiness, and the end 22
everlasting life. For the wages of sin *is* death: but the gift of 23
God is eternal life, through Jesus Christ our Lord. 23

Know ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the **7**
law) that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he
liveth? For the woman who hath a husband, is bound by the 2
law to *her* husband so long as he liveth; but if the husband is 2
dead, she is loosed from the law of her husband. So then, if 3
while *her* husband liveth, she is married to another man, she 3
shall be called an adulteress: but if her husband is dead, she is
free from that law; so that she is no adulteress, though she be
married to another man. Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are 4
become dead to the law by the body of Christ; that ye should be

married to another, *even* to him who is raised from the dead,
5 that we should bring forth fruit to God. For when we were in
the flesh, the motions of sins, which were by the law, did work
6 in our members to bring forth fruit to death: But now we are
delivered from the law, that being dead by which we were held;
that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not *in* the old-
7 ness of the letter. What shall we say then? *Is* the law sin? By
no means. No, I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had
not known lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet.
8 But sin, taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me
all manner of concupiscence. For without the law sin *was* dead.
9 For I was alive without the law once: but when the command-
10 ment came, sin revived, and I died. And the commandment
11 which *was ordained* to life, I found to be to death. For sin,
taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it
12 slew *me*. Wherefore the law *is* holy, and the commandment
13 holy, and just, and good. Was then that which is good made
death to me? By no means. But sin, that it might appear sin,
working death in me by that which is good; that sin by the
14 commandment might become exceeding sinful. For we know
15 that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin. For
that which I do, I allow not: for what I would, that I do not;
16 but what I hate, that I do. If then I do that which I would not,
17 I consent to the law that *it is* good. Now then it is no more
18 I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me. For I know that in
me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is
present with me; but *how* to perform that which is good, I find
19 not. For the good that I would, I do not; but the evil which
20 I would not, that I do. Now if I do that which I would not,
21 it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me. I find
then a law, that when I would do good, evil is present with me.
22, 23 For I delight in the law of God, after the inward man: But I
see another law in my members warring against the law of my
mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is
24 in my members. O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver
25 me from the body of this death? I thank God, through Jesus
Christ our Lord. So then, with the mind I myself serve the law
of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.

8 *There is* therefore now no condemnation to them who are in
Christ Jesus, who walk not according to the flesh, but accord-

ing to the Spirit. For the law of the Spirit of life, in Christ 2
Jesus, hath made me free from the law of sin and death. For 3
what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the
flesh, God, sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh,
and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: That the righteous- 4
ness of the law may be fulfilled in us, who walk not according
to the flesh, but according to the Spirit. For they that are 5
according to the flesh, do mind the things of the flesh: but they
that are according to the Spirit, the things of the Spirit. For 6
to be carnally minded *is* death; but to be spiritually minded
is life and peace: Because the carnal mind *is* enmity against 7
God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can
be. So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God. But 8, 9
ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if the Spirit of God
dwelleth in you. Now if any man hath not the Spirit of Christ,
he is not his. And if Christ *is* in you, the body is dead because 10
of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness. But if 11
the Spirit of him that raised Jesus from the dead dwelleth in
you, he that raised Christ from the dead will also revive your
mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you. Therefore, 12
brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live according to
the flesh. For if ye live according to the flesh, ye shall die: 13
but if ye through the Spirit mortify the deeds of the body, ye
shall live. For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they 14
are the sons of God. For ye have not received the spirit of
bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adop- 15
tion, by which we cry, Abba, Father. The Spirit itself testifieth
with our spirit, that we are the children of God: And if chil- 17
dren, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if
we suffer with *him*, that we may be glorified together. For 18
I reckon, that the sufferings of this present time *are* not wor-
thy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in
us. For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for 19
the manifestation of the sons of God. For the creature was
made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who 20
hath subjected *the same* in hope: Because the creature itself
also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption, into the 21
glorious liberty of the children of God. For we know that the
whole creation groaneth, and travaileth in pain together un- 22
til now: And not only *they*, but ourselves also, who have the 23

first-fruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our
24 body. For we are saved by hope: But hope that is seen, is not
25 hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for? But
if we hope for what we see not, *then* with patience we wait for
26 it. Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we
know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit
itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot
27 be uttered. And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what
is the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for
28 the saints, according to the will of God. And we know that all
things work together for good, to them that love God, to them
29 who are the called according to *his* purpose. For whom he did
foreknow, he also did predestinate *to be* conformed to the im-
age of his Son, that he might be the first-born among many
30 brethren. Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also
called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom
31 he justified, them he also glorified. What shall we then say
32 to these things? If God *is* for us, who can be against us? He
that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all,
33 how shall he not with him also freely give us all things? Who
will lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? *It is* God that
34 justifieth: Who *is* he that condemneth? It is Christ that died,
or rather that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of
35 God, who also maketh intercession for us. Who shall separate
us from the love of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distress, or
36 persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? As it
is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are
37 accounted as sheep for the slaughter. But in all these things
38 we are more than conquerors, through him that loved us. For
I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor
principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to
39 come, Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, will be
able to separate us from the love of God which is in Christ Je-
sus our Lord.

9 I say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bear-
2 ing me testimony in the Holy Spirit, That I have great heavi-
3 ness and continual sorrow in my heart. For I could wish that
myself were accursed from Christ, for my brethren, my kins-
4 men according to the flesh: Who are Israelites; to whom *per-*

tain the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service of God, and the promises; Whose *are* the fathers, and from whom according to the flesh, 5
Christ came, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen. Not 6
as though the word of God hath taken no effect. For they *are* not all Israel, who are descendants from Israel? Neither be- 7
cause they are the seed of Abraham, *are they* all children: but, In Isaac shall thy seed be called. That is, They who are the 8
children of the flesh, these *are* not the children of God; but the children of the promise are counted for the seed. For this *is* 9
the word of promise, At this time will I come, and Sarah shall have a son. And not only *this*; but when Rebecca also had 10
conceived by one, even by our father Isaac, (*For the children* 11
being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God, according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth) It was said to her, The elder 12
shall serve the younger. As it is written, Jacob have I loved, 13
but Esau have I hated. What shall we say then? *Is there* un- 14
righteousness with God? By no means. For he saith to Moses, 15
I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion. So then, *it is* not 16
of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that showeth mercy. For the scripture saith to Pharaoh, Even for 17
this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might show my power in thee, and that my name might be declared through- 18
out all the earth. Therefore he hath mercy on whom he will *have mercy*, and whom he will he hardeneth. Thou wilt say 19
then to me, Why doth he yet find fault? for who hath resisted his will? No, but, O man, who art thou that repliest against 20
God? shall the thing formed say to him that formed *it*, Why hast thou made me thus? Hath not the potter power over the 21
clay of the same lump to make one vessel to honor, and another to dishonor? *What* if God, willing to show his wrath, and to 22
make his power known, endured with much long-suffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction: And that he might make 23
known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had before prepared for glory, Even us whom he hath called, 24
not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles. As he saith also 25
in Hosea, I will call them My people, who were not my people; and her Beloved, who was not beloved. And it shall come 26

to pass, *that* in the place where it was said to them, Ye are not my people; there shall they be called, The children of the living God. Isaiah also crieth concerning Israel, Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved: For he will finish the work, and cut *it* short in righteousness: because a short work will the Lord make upon the earth. And as Isaiah said before, Except the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed, we had been as Sodom, and been made like Gomorrah. What shall we say then? That the Gentiles who followed not after righteousness, have attained to righteousness, even the righteousness which is by faith: But Israel, who followed after the law of righteousness, hath not attained to the law of righteousness. Why? Because *they sought it* not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law. For they stumbled at that stumbling-stone; As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumbling-stone, and rock of offense: and whoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.

10 Brethren, my heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they may be saved. For I bear them testimony that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge. For they, being ignorant of God's righteousness, and seeking to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves to the righteousness of God. For Christ *is* the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth. For Moses describeth the righteousness which is by the law, That the man who doeth these things shall live by them. But the righteousness which is by faith speaketh on this wise, Say not in thy heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring Christ down.) Or, Who shall descend into the deep? (that is, to bring Christ again from the dead.) But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, *even* in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach: That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thy heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. For with the heart man believeth to righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made to salvation. For the scripture saith, whoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed. For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all, is rich to all that call upon him, For whoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved. How then shall they call on

him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher? And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things? But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Isaiah saith, Lord, who hath believed our report? So then, faith *cometh* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God. But I say, Have they not heard? Yes verily, their sound went into all the earth, and their words to the ends of the world. But I say, Did not Israel know? First, Moses saith, I will provoke you to jealousy by *them that are* no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you. But Isaiah is very bold, and saith, I was found by them that sought me not; I was made manifest to them that asked not for me. But to Israel he saith, All day long I have stretched forth my hands to a disobedient and gainsaying people.

I say then, Hath God cast away his people? By no means. For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin. God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Know ye not what the scripture saith of Elijah? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying, Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thy altars; and I am left alone, and they seek my life. But what saith the answer of God to him? I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to Baal. Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace. And if by grace, then *is it* no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise work is no more work. What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded. (According as it is written, God hath given them the spirit of slumber, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear;) to this day. And David saith, Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling-block, and a recompense to them: Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow down their back always. I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? By no means: but *rather* through their fall salvation is come to the Gentiles, to provoke them to jeal-

12 ousy. Now if the fall of them *be* the riches of the world, and
13 the diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles; how much
14 more their fullness? For I speak to you Gentiles, inasmuch as
15 I am the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnify my office: If by any
16 means I may incite to emulation *them who are* my flesh, and
17 may save some of them. For if the rejection of them *be* the rec-
18 onciling of the world, what shall the receiving of them be, but
19 life from the dead? For if the first fruit *is* holy, the lump is also
20 holy: and if the root is holy, so are the branches. And if some
21 of the branches be broken off, and thou, being a wild olive-tree,
22 art ingrafted among them, and with them partakest of the root
23 and fatness of the olive-tree; Boast not against the branches.
24 But if thou boastest, thou bearest not the root, but the root
25 thee. Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that
26 I might be ingrafted. Well; because of unbelief they were bro-
27 ken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not high-minded, but
28 fear: For if God spared not the natural branches, *take heed*
29 lest he also spare not thee. Behold therefore the goodness
30 and severity of God: on them who fell, severity; but towards
31 thee, goodness, if thou shalt continue in *his* goodness: other-
32 wise thou also shalt be cut off. And they also, if they abide not
still in unbelief, shall be ingrafted: for God is able to ingraft
them again. For if thou wast cut out of the olive-tree which
is wild by nature, and wast ingrafted contrary to nature into
a good olive-tree; how much more shall these, which are the
natural *branches*, be grafted into their own olive-tree? For I
would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery,
(lest ye should be wise in your own conceits) that blindness in
part hath happened to Israel, until the fullness of the Gentiles
shall be come in. And so all Israel shall be saved: as it is
written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall
turn away ungodliness from Jacob: For this *is* my covenant
to them, when I shall take away their sins. As concerning
the gospel, *they are* enemies for your sakes: but as concern-
ing the election, they are beloved for the father's sakes. For
the gifts and calling of God *are* without repentance. For as
ye in times past have not believed God, yet have now obtained
mercy through their unbelief; Even so have these also now
not believed, that through your mercy they also may obtain
mercy. For God hath concluded them all in unbelief, that he

might have mercy upon all. O the depth of the riches both 33
of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable *are*
his judgments, and his ways past finding out! For who hath 34
known the mind of the Lord? or who hath been his counselor?
Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed 35
to him again? For from him, and by him, and to him *are* all 36
things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, **12**
that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable
to God, *which is* your reasonable service. And be not con- 2
formed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing
of your mind, that ye may prove what *is* that good and accept-
able, and perfect will of God. For through the grace given to 3
me, I say, to every man that is among you, not to think of *him-*
self more highly than he ought to think; but to think soberly,
according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.
For as we have many members in one body, and all members 4
have not the same office: So we, *being* many, are one body 5
in Christ, and every one members one of another. Having 6
then gifts differing according to the grace that is given to us,
whether prophecy, *let us prophesy* according to the proportion
of faith; Or ministry, *let us wait* on our ministering: or he 7
that teacheth, on teaching: Or he that exhorteth, on exhor- 8
tation: he that giveth, *let him do it* with simplicity; he that
ruleth, with diligence; he that showeth mercy, with cheerful-
ness. *Let* love be without dissimulation. Abhor that which 9
is evil; cleave to that which is good. *Be* kindly affectioned 10
one to another with brotherly love; in honor preferring one
another; Not slothful in business; fervent in spirit; serving 11
the Lord; Rejoicing in hope; patient in tribulation; continu- 12
ing earnest in prayer; Distributing to the necessity of saints; 13
given to hospitality. Bless them who persecute you; bless, and 14
curse not. Rejoice with them that rejoice, and weep with them 15
that weep. *Be* of the same mind one towards another. Mind 16
not high things, but condescend to men of low estate. Be not
wise in your own conceits. Recompense to no man evil for 17
evil. Provide things honest in the sight of all men. *If it is* 18
possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.
Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but *rather* give place to 19
wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith

20 the Lord. Therefore if thy enemy hungereth, feed him; if he
thirsteth, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals
21 of fire on his head. Be not overcome by evil, but overcome evil
with good.

13 Let every soul be subject to the higher powers. For there
is no power but from God: the powers that are, are ordained
2 by God. Whoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the
ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to them-
3 selves damnation. For rulers are not a terror to good works,
but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power; do
that which is good, and thou shalt have praise from the same:
4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou doest
that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in
vain: for he is the minister of God, an avenger to *execute* wrath
5 upon him that doeth evil. Wherefore *ye* must needs be sub-
ject, not only for wrath, but also for conscience sake. For, for
6 this cause *ye* pay tribute also: for they are God's ministers,
7 attending continually upon this very thing. Render therefore
to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute *is due*; custom to
8 whom custom; fear to whom fear; honor to whom honor. Owe
no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth
9 another hath fulfilled the law. For this, Thou shalt not com-
mit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou
shalt not bear false witness, Thou shalt not covet; and if *there*
is any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this
10 saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. Love
worketh no ill to one's neighbor: therefore love *is* the fulfill-
11 ing of the law. And this, knowing the time, that now *it is* high
time to awake out of sleep: for now is our salvation nearer than
12 when we believed. The night is far spent, the day is at hand:
let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put
13 on the armor of light. Let us walk honestly, as in the day; not
in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wanton-
14 ness, not in strife and envying. But put ye on the Lord Jesus
Christ, and make not provision for the lusts of flesh.

14 Him that is weak in the faith receive ye, *but* not to doubt-
2 ful disputations. For one believeth that he may eat all things:
3 another, who is weak, eateth herbs. Let not him that eateth,
despise him that eateth not; and let not him who eateth not,
4 judge him that eateth: for God hath received him. Who art

thou that judgest another man's servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth: and he shall be held up: for God is able to make him stand. One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day *alike*. Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind. He that regardeth the day, regardeth *it* to the Lord: and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks. For none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself. For whether we live, we live to the Lord; and whether we die, we die to the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's. For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and the living. But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at naught thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgment-seat of Christ. For it is written, As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God. So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God. Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumbling-block, or an occasion to fall in *his* brother's way. I know, and am persuaded by the Lord Jesus, that *there is* nothing unclean by itself: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be unclean, to him it is unclean. But if thy brother is grieved with *thy* food, now walkest thou not charitably. Destroy not him with thy food, for whom Christ died. Let not then your good be evil spoken of: For the kingdom of God is not food and drink, but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Spirit. For he that in these things serveth Christ, *is* acceptable to God, and approved by men. Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things with which one may edify another. For the sake of food, destroy not the work of God. All things indeed *are* pure; but it is evil for that man who eateth with offense. *It is* good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor any thing by which thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak. Hast thou faith? have it to thyself before God. Happy *is* he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth. And he that doubteth is damned if he eateth, because *he eateth* not from faith: for whatever is not from faith is sin.

15 We then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of
2 the weak, and not to please ourselves. Let every one of us
3 please *his* neighbor for his good to edification. For even Christ
4 pleased not himself; but, as it is written, The reproaches of
5 them that reproached thee fell on me. For whatever things
6 were written formerly, were written for our learning, that we
7 through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.
8 Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be like-
9 minded one towards another according to Christ Jesus: That
10 ye may with one mind *and* one mouth glorify God, even the
11 Father of our Lord Jesus Christ. Wherefore receive ye one
12 another, as Christ also received us to the glory of God. Now
13 I say that Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for
14 the truth of God, to confirm the promises *made* to the fathers:
15 And that the Gentiles might glorify God for *his* mercy; as it is
16 written, For this cause I will confess to thee among the Gen-
17 tiles, and sing to thy name. And again he saith, Rejoice, ye
18 Gentiles, with his people. And again, Praise the Lord, all ye
19 Gentiles; and laud him, all ye people. And again Isaiah saith,
20 There shall be a root of Jesse, and he that shall rise to reign
21 over the Gentiles; in him shall the Gentiles trust. Now the
God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that
ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Spirit.
And I myself also am persuaded concerning you, my brethren,
that ye also are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, able
also to admonish one another. Nevertheless, brethren, I have
written the more boldly to you in some sort, as putting you
in mind, because of the grace that is given to me from God.
That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles,
ministering the gospel of God, that the offering up of the Gen-
tiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Spirit.
I have therefore cause for glorying through Jesus Christ, in
those things which pertain to God. For I will not dare to speak
of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by me,
to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed, Through
mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God;
so that from Jerusalem, and around to Illyricum, I have fully
preached the gospel of Christ. And so have I strived to preach
the gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build
upon another man's foundation: But as it is written, They

shall see to whom he was not spoken of: and they that have not heard shall understand. For which cause also I have been much hindered from coming to you. But now having no more place in these parts, and having a great desire these many years to come to you; Whenever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I shall be somewhat filled with your *company*. But now I go to Jerusalem to minister to the saints. For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia to make a certain contribution for the poor of the saints who are at Jerusalem. It hath pleased them verily; and their debtors they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, their duty is also to minister to them in carnal things. When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will go by you into Spain. And I am sure that when I come to you, I shall come in the fullness of the blessing of the gospel of Christ. Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christ's sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me in *your* prayers to God for me; That I may be delivered from them in Judea who do not believe; and that my service which *I have* for Jerusalem, may be acceptable to the saints; That I may come to you with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed. Now the God of peace *be* with you all. Amen.

I commend to you Phebe our sister, who is a servant of the church which is at Cenchrea: That ye receive her in the Lord, as it becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatever business she hath need of you: for she hath been a succorer of many, and of myself also. Greet Priscilla and Aquila my helpers in Christ Jesus: Who have for my life laid down their own necks: to whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles. Likewise *greet* the church that is in their house. Salute my well-beloved Epenetus, who is the first-fruits of Achaia to Christ. Greet Mary, who bestowed much labor on us. Salute Andronicus and Junia my kinsmen, and my fellow-prisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also were in Christ before me. Greet Amplias my beloved in the Lord. Salute Urbane, our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloved. Salute Apelles approved in Christ. Salute them who are of Aristobulus' *household*. Salute Herodion my kinsman.

Greet them that are of the *household* of Narcissus, who are
12 in the Lord. Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labor in the
Lord. Salute the beloved Persis, who labored much in the Lord.
13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.
14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and
15 the brethren who are with them. Salute Philologus, and Ju-
lia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints
16 who are with them. Salute one another with a holy kiss. The
17 churches of Christ salute you. Now I beseech you, brethren,
mark them who cause divisions and offenses, contrary to the
18 doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them. For they
that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own
belly; and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts
19 of the simple. For your obedience is come abroad to all *men*.
I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you
20 wise to that which is good, and simple concerning evil. And
the God of peace will soon bruise Satan under your feet. The
21 grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you. Amen. Timo-
thy my work-fellow, and Lucius, and Jason, and Sosipater my
22 kinsmen, salute you. I Tertius, who wrote *this* epistle, salute
23 you in the Lord. Gaius my host, and of the whole church,
saluteth you. Erastus the chamberlain of the city saluteth you,
24 and Quartus a brother. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be*
25 with you all. Amen. Now to him that is able to establish you
according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, ac-
cording to the revelation of the mystery, which hath been kept
26 secret since the world began, But now is made manifest, and
by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the command-
ment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for
27 the obedience of faith: To God the only wise, *be* glory through
Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE CORINTHIANS.

 Paul, called *to be* an apostle of Jesus Christ through 1
the will of God, and Sosthenes our brother, To the 2
church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are
sanctified in Christ Jesus, called *to be* saints, with all
that in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord,
both theirs and ours. Grace *be* to you, and peace from God 3
our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ. I thank my God 4
always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you
by Jesus Christ; That in every thing ye are enriched by him, 5
in all utterance, and *in* all knowledge; Even as the testimony 6
of Christ was confirmed in you: So that ye come behind in no 7
gift; waiting for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ: Who will 8
also confirm you to the end, *that ye may be* blameless in the day
of our Lord Jesus Christ. God *is* faithful, by whom ye were 9
called to the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord. Now 10
I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ,
that ye all speak the same thing, and *that* there be no divisions
among you; but that ye be perfectly joined together in the same
mind, and in the same judgment. For it hath been declared to 11
me concerning you, my brethren, by them *who are of the house*
of Chloe, that there are contentions among you. Now this I 12
say, that every one of you saith, I am of Paul; and I of Apollos;
and I of Cephas; and I of Christ. Is Christ divided? was Paul 13
crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul? I 14
thank God that I baptized none of you, but Crispus and Gaius;
Lest any should say that I had baptized in my own name. And 15, 16
I baptized also the household of Stephanas; besides, I know not
whether I baptized any other. For Christ hath not sent me to 17
baptize, but to preach the gospel: not with wisdom of words,
lest the cross of Christ should be made of no effect. For the 18
preaching of the cross is to them that perish, foolishness; but
to us who are saved, it is the power of God. For it is written, I 19
will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing

20 the understanding of the prudent. Where *is* the wise? where
is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not
21 God made foolish the wisdom of this world? For when in the
wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased
God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe.
22, 23 For the Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek wisdom: But
we preach Christ crucified, to the Jews a stumbling-block, and
24 to the Greeks foolishness; But to them who are called, both
Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom
25 of God. Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men;
26 and the weakness of God is stronger than men. For ye see
your calling, brethren, that not many wise men after the flesh,
27 not many mighty, not many noble *are called*: But God hath
chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise;
and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound
28 the things which are mighty; And base things of the world,
and things which are despised, hath God chosen, and things
29 which are not, to bring to naught things that are: That no
30 flesh should glory in his presence. But of him are ye in Christ
Jesus, who from God is made to us wisdom, and righteousness,
31 and sanctification, and redemption: That, according as it is
written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

2 And I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excel-
lence of speech, or of wisdom, declaring to you the testimony of
2 God. For I determined not to know any thing among you, save
3 Jesus Christ, and him crucified. And I was with you in weak-
4 ness, and in fear, and in much trembling. And my speech and
my preaching *was* not with enticing words of man's wisdom,
5 but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power: That your
faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power
6 of God. However, we speak wisdom among them that are per-
fect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of
7 this world, that come to naught: But we speak the wisdom of
God in a mystery, *even* the hidden wisdom which God ordained
8 before the world to our glory: Which none of the princes of
this world knew: for had they known *it*, they would not have
9 crucified the Lord of glory. But as it is written, Eye hath
not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart
of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love
10 him. But God hath revealed *them* to us by his Spirit; for the

Spirit searcheth all things, even the deep things of God. For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God. Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is from God; that we may know the things that are freely given to us by God. Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Spirit teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual. But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness to him: neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned. But he that is spiritual judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged by no man. For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ. 11 12 13 14 15 16

And I, brethren, could not speak to you as to spiritual, but as to carnal, *even* as to babes in Christ. I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able *to bear it*, neither yet now are ye able. For ye are yet carnal: for whereas *there is* among you envying, and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk as men? For while one saith, I am of Paul; and another, I *am* of Apollos; are ye not carnal? Who then is Paul, and who *is* Apollos, but ministers by whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to every man? I have planted, Apollos watered: but God hath given the increase. So then, neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth: but God that giveth the increase. Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: and every man shall receive his own reward, according to his own labor. For we are laborers together with God: ye are God's husbandry, *ye are* God's building. According to the grace of God which is given to me, as a wise master-builder, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth upon it. But let every man take heed how he buildeth upon it. For other foundation can no man lay than that which is laid, which is Jesus Christ. Now if any man buildeth upon this foundation, gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble; Every man's work will be made manifest: for the day will declare it, because it will be revealed by fire; and the fire will try every man's work, of what sort it is. If any man's work abideth which he hath built upon it, he shall receive a reward. If any man's work shall be burned, he will suffer loss: but he 3 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15

16 himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire. Know ye not that ye
are the temple of God, and *that* the Spirit of God dwelleth in
17 you? If any man defileth the temple of God, him will God de-
18 stroy: for the temple of God is holy, which *temple* ye are. Let
no man deceive himself. If any man among you seemeth to be
wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.
19 For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it
20 is written, He taketh the wise in their own craftiness. And
again, The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they
21 are vain. Therefore let no man glory in men: for all things
22 are yours: Whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world,
or life, or death, or things present, or things to come; all are
23 yours; And ye are Christ's; and Christ *is* God's.

4 Let a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ,
2 and stewards of the mysteries of God. Moreover, it is required
3 in stewards that a man be found faithful. But with me it is
a very small thing that I should be judged by you, or by man's
4 judgment: yes, I judge not my own self. For I know nothing
against myself; yet am I not hereby justified: but he that jud-
5 geth me is the Lord. Therefore judge nothing before the time,
until the Lord shall come, who will both bring to light the hid-
den things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels
of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise from God.
6 And these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to
myself, and *to* Apollos, for your sakes; that ye may learn in us
not to think of men above that which is written, that no one of
7 you on account of one, may be puffed up against another. For
who maketh thee to differ *from another*? and what hast thou
that thou didst not receive? now if thou didst receive it, why
8 dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received it? Now ye are
full, now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us: and
9 I wish ye did reign, that we also might reign with you. For I
think that God hath set forth us the apostles last, as it were
appointed to death: for we are made a spectacle to the world,
10 and to angels, and to men. We *are* fools for Christ's sake, but
ye are wise in Christ; we are weak, but ye are strong; ye are
11 honorable, but we are despised. Even to this present hour we
both hunger, and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and
12 have no certain dwelling-place; And labor, working with our
own hands. Being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we suf-

fer it; Being defamed, we entreat: we are made as the filth 13
of the world, the offscouring of all things to this day. I write 14
not these things to shame you, but as my beloved sons I warn
you. For though ye have ten thousand instructors in Christ, 15
yet *have ye* not many fathers: for in Christ Jesus I have be-
gotten you through the gospel. Wherefore I beseech you, be 16
ye followers of me. For this cause have I sent to you Timo- 17
thy, who is my beloved son, and faithful in the Lord, who will
bring you into remembrance of my ways which are in Christ,
as I teach every where in every church. Now some are puffed 18
up, as though I would not come to you. But I will come to you 19
shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them
who are puffed up, but the power. For the kingdom of God *is* 20
not in word, but in power. What will ye? shall I come to you 21
with a rod, or in love, and *in* the spirit of meekness?

It is reported commonly *that there is* lewdness among you, **5**
and such lewdness as is not so much as named among the
Gentiles, that one should have his father's wife. And ye are 2
puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he who hath
done this deed might be taken away from among you. For I 3
verily, as absent in body, but present in spirit, have judged al-
ready as though I were present, *concerning* him that hath so
done this deed, In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when 4
ye are assembled, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord
Jesus Christ, To deliver such one to Satan for the destruction 5
of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord
Jesus. Your boasting *is* not good. Know ye not, that a little 6
leaven leaveneth the whole lump? Cleanse out therefore the 7
old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened.
For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us: Therefore let 8
us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven
of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened *bread* of
sincerity and truth. I have written to you in this epistle, not to 9
associate with persons guilty of lewdness: Yet not altogether 10
with lewd persons of this world, or with the covetous, or extor-
tioners, or with idolaters: for then ye must needs go out of the
world. But now I have written to you not to keep company, if 11
any man that is called a brother is a lewd person, or covetous,
or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner: with
such person no not to eat. For what have I to do to judge them 12

also that are without? do ye not judge them that are within?

13 But them that are without God judgeth. Therefore put away from among yourselves that wicked person.

6 Dare any of you, having a matter against another, go to law before the unjust, and not before the saints? Do ye not know that the saints will judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters? Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more, things that pertain to this life? If then ye have judgments of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are least esteemed in the church. I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man among you? no, not one that will be able to judge between his brethren? But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before unbelievers. Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another. Why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather *suffer yourselves* to be defrauded? But ye do wrong, and defraud, and that *your* brethren. Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived; neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind, Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God. And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God. All things are lawful to me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any. Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God will destroy both it and them. Now the body *is* not for lewdness, but for the Lord; and the Lord for the body. And God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by his own power. Know ye not, that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make *them* the members of a harlot? By no means. What? know ye not that he who is joined to a harlot is one body? for two, saith he, shall be one flesh. But he that is joined to the Lord is one spirit. Flee lewdness. Every sin that a man doeth, is without the body; but he that committeth lewdness, sinneth against his own body. What, know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Spirit *which is* in you, which ye have

from God, and ye are not your own? For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's. 20

Now concerning the things of which ye wrote to me: *It is* 7
good for a man not to touch a woman. Nevertheless, *to avoid* 2
lewdness, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman
have her own husband. Let the husband render to the wife 3
due benevolence: and likewise also the wife to the husband.
The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and 4
likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but
the wife. Defraud ye not one the other, except with consent 5
for a time, that ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer;
and come together again, that Satan may not tempt you for
your incontinence. But I speak this by permission, *and* not as 6
a commandment. For I would that all men were as I myself. 7
But every man hath his proper gift from God, one after this
manner, and another after that. I say therefore to the unmar- 8
ried and widows, It is good for them if they remain even as I.
But if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to 9
marry than to burn. And to the married I command, *yet* not I, 10
but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband: But 11
if she shall depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled
to *her* husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.
But to the rest I speak, not the Lord, if any brother hath a wife 12
that believeth not, and she is pleased to dwell with him, let
him not put her away. And the woman who hath a husband 13
that believeth not, and if he is pleased to dwell with her, let her
not leave him. For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by 14
the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband:
else were your children unclean; but now are they holy. But if 15
the unbelieving departeth, let him depart. A brother or a sister
is not under bondage in such *cases*; but God hath called us
to peace. For how knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt 16
save *thy* husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou
shalt save thy wife? But as God hath distributed to every 17
man, as the Lord hath called every one, so let him walk. And
so I ordain in all churches. Is any man called being circum- 18
cised? let him not become uncircumcised. Is any called in un-
circumcision? let him not become circumcised. Circumcision 19
is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of

20 the commandments of God. Let every man continue in the
21 same calling in which he was called. Art thou called *being* a
servant? care not for it; but if thou mayest be made free, use
22 it rather. For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a servant,
is the Lord's free-man: likewise also he that is called, being
23 free, is Christ's servant. Ye are bought with a price; be not
24 ye the servants of men. Brethren, let every man in the state
25 in which he is called, continue in it with God. Now concern-
ing virgins, I have no commandment of the Lord: yet I give my
judgment as one that hath obtained mercy from the Lord to be
26 faithful. I suppose therefore that this is good for the present
27 distress, *I say*, that it is good for a man so to be. Art thou
bound to a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a
28 wife? seek not a wife. But if thou marry, thou hast not sinned:
and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned. Nevertheless, such
29 will have trouble in the flesh; but I spare you. But this I say,
brethren, The time *is* short. It remaineth, that both they that
30 have wives, be as though they had none; And they that weep,
as though they wept not; and they that rejoice, as though they
rejoiced not; and they that buy, as though they possessed not;
31 And they that use this world, as not abusing *it*. For the fash-
32 ion of this world passeth away. But I would have you without
anxious care. He that is unmarried, is anxious for the things
33 that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord: But he
that is married, is anxious for the things that are of the world,
34 how he may please *his* wife. There is a difference *also* be-
tween a wife and a virgin. The unmarried woman is anxious
for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy, both in body
and in spirit: but she that is married, is anxious for the things
35 of the world, how she may please her husband. And this I
speak for your own profit; not that I may cast a snare upon
you, but for that which is comely, and that ye may attend upon
36 the Lord without distraction. But if any man thinketh that
he behaveth himself uncomely towards his virgin, if she hath
passed the flower of *her* age, and need so requireth, let him do
37 what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry. Nevertheless,
he that standeth steadfast in his heart, having no necessity,
but hath power over his own will, and hath so decreed in his
38 heart that he will keep his virgin, doeth well. So then he that
giveth *her* in marriage doeth well; but he that giveth her not in

marriage doeth better. The wife is bound by the law as long as 39
 her husband liveth; but if her husband is dead, she is at liberty
 to be married to whom she will; only in the Lord. But she is 40
 happier if she so remain, after my judgment; and I think also
 that I have the Spirit of God.

Now as concerning things offered to idols, we know that we **8**
 all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifi-
 eth. And if any man thinketh that he knoweth any thing, he 2
 knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know. But if any man 3
 loveth God, the same is known by him. Therefore as concern- 4
 ing the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice to
 idols, we know that an idol *is* nothing in the world, and that
 there is no other God but one. For though there are that are 5
 called gods, whether in heaven or upon earth, (as there are
 gods many, and lords many) Yet to us *there is but* one God, 6
 the Father, from whom are all things, and we in him; and one
 Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.
 But *there is* not in every man that knowledge: for some with 7
 conscience of the idol to this hour eat it as a thing offered to
 an idol; and their conscience, being weak, is defiled. But food 8
 commendeth us not to God: for neither if we eat, are we the
 better; neither if we eat not, are we the worse. But take 9
 heed lest by any means this liberty of yours should become
 a stumbling-block to them that are weak. For if any man 10
 shall see thee, who hast knowledge, sit eating in the idol's tem-
 ple, will not the conscience of him who is weak be emboldened
 to eat those things which are offered to idols; And through 11
 thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom Christ
 died? But when ye thus sin against the brethren, and wound 12
 their weak conscience, ye sin against Christ. Wherefore, if 13
 food maketh my brother to fall into sin, I will eat no flesh while
 the world standeth, lest I make my brother to fall into sin.

Am I not an apostle? am I not free? have I not seen Jesus **9**
 Christ our Lord? are ye not my work in the Lord? If I am not 2
 an apostle to others, yet doubtless I am to you: for ye are the
 seal of my apostleship in the Lord. My answer to them that 3
 examine me is this, Have we not power to eat and to drink? 4
 Have we not power to lead about a sister, a wife, as well as 5
 other apostles, and *as* the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?
 Or I only and Barnabas, have we not power to forbear work- 6

7 ing? Who goeth a warfare at any time at his own charges?
who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of its fruit? or who
8 feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock? Do I
say these things as a man? or saith not the law the same also?
9 For it is written in the law of Moses, Thou shalt not muzzle the
mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn. Doth God take care
10 for oxen? Or saith he *this* altogether for our sakes? for our
sakes, no doubt, this is written: that he that ploweth should
plow in hope; and that he that thresheth in hope should be
11 partaker of his hope. If we have sown to you spiritual things,
12 *is it* a great thing if we shall reap your carnal things? If others
are partakers of *this* power over you, are not we rather? Nev-
ertheless we have not used this power; but suffer all things,
13 lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ. Do ye not know
that they who minister about holy things live *from the things*
of the temple, and they who wait at the altar are partakers
14 with the altar? Even so hath the Lord ordained that they who
15 preach the gospel should live by the gospel. But I have used
none of these things: neither have I written these things, that
it should be so done to me: for *it were* better for me to die, than
16 that any man should make my glorying void. For though I
preach the gospel, I have nothing to boast of: for necessity is
17 laid upon me; and woe is to me, if I preach not the gospel! For
if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my
18 will, a dispensation *of the gospel* is committed to me. What
is my reward then? *Verily* that, when I preach the gospel, I
may make the gospel of Christ without charge, that I may not
19 abuse my power in the gospel. For though I am free from all
men, yet I have made myself servant to all, that I might gain
20 the more. And to the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might
gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the
21 law, that I might gain them that are under the law; To them
that are without law, as without law, (being not without law
to God, but under the law to Christ,) that I might gain them
22 that are without law. To the weak I became as weak, that I
might gain the weak: I have become all things to all *men*, that
23 I might by all means save some. And this I do for the gospel's
24 sake, that I may be partaker of it with *you*. Know ye not, that
they who run in a race, all run, but one receiveth the prize? So
25 run, that ye may obtain. And every man that striveth for the

mastery is temperate in all things. Now they *do it* to obtain a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible. I therefore so run, 26
 not as uncertainly; so I fight, not as one that beateth the air:
 But I keep under my body, and bring *it* into subjection: lest by 27
 any means when I have preached to others, I myself should be
 a cast-away.

Moreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be igno- 10
 rant, that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed
 through the sea; And were all baptized to Moses in the cloud 2
 and in the sea; And all ate the same spiritual food; And all 3, 4
 drank the same spiritual drink: (for they drank of that spiri-
 tual Rock that followed them: and that Rock was Christ.) But 5
 with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were
 overthrown in the wilderness. Now these things were our 6
 examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things,
 as they also lusted. Neither be ye idolaters, as *were* some of 7
 them: as it is written, The people sat down to eat and drink,
 and rose up to play. Neither let us commit lewdness, as some 8
 of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thou-
 sand. Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, 9
 and were destroyed by serpents. Neither murmur ye, as some 10
 of them also murmured, and were destroyed by the destroyer.
 Now all these things happened to them for examples: and they 11
 are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the
 world are come. Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth, 12
 take heed lest he fall. There hath no temptation taken you 13
 but such as is common to man: but God *is* faithful, who will
 not suffer you to be tempted above what ye are able; but will
 with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be 14
 able to bear it. Wherefore, my dearly beloved, flee from idola-
 try. I speak as to wise men; judge ye what I say. The cup of 15, 16
 blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of
 Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of
 the body of Christ? For we *being* many are one bread, and one 17
 body: for we are all partakers of that one bread. Behold Israel 18
 after the flesh: are not they who eat of the sacrifices, partakers
 of the altar? What then do I say? that the idol is any thing, or 19
 that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing? But *I* 20
 say, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice
 to demons, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have

21 fellowship with demons. Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord,
and the cup of demons: ye cannot be partakers of the Lord's
22 table, and of the table of demons. Do we provoke the Lord to
23 jealousy? are we stronger than he? All things are lawful for
me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for
24 me, but all things edify not. Let no man seek his own, but ev-
25 ery man another's *wealth*. Whatever is sold in the provision
26 market, *that* eat, asking no question for conscience' sake: For
27 the earth *is* the Lord's, and its fullness. If any of them that
believe not invites you *to a feast*, and ye are disposed to go;
whatever is set before you, eat, asking no question on account
28 of conscience. But if any man shall say to you, This is offered
in sacrifice to idols, eat not for his sake that showed it, and for
conscience' sake: for the earth *is* the Lord's, and its fullness:
29 Conscience, I say, not thy own, but of the other: for why is my
30 liberty judged by another *man's* conscience? For if I by grace
am a partaker, why am I evil spoken of for that for which I give
31 thanks? Whether therefore ye eat or drink, or whatever ye do,
32 do all to the glory of God. Give no offense, neither to the Jews,
33 nor to the Gentiles, nor to the church of God: Even as I please
all *men* in all things, not seeking my own profit, but the profit
of many, that they may be saved.

11, 2 Be ye followers of me, even as I also *am* of Christ. Now
I praise you, brethren, that ye remember me in all things,
3 and keep the ordinances, as I delivered *them* to you. But I
would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ;
and the head of the woman *is* the man; and the head of Christ
4 is God. Every man praying or prophesying, having *his* head
5 covered, dishonoreth his head. But every woman that prayeth
or prophesieth with *her* head uncovered, dishonoreth her head:
6 for that is even all one as if she were shaved. For if the woman
is not covered, let her also be shorn: but if it is a shame for a
7 woman to be shorn or shaved, let her be covered. For a man
indeed ought not to cover *his* head, forasmuch as he is the im-
age and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.
8 For the man is not from the woman, but the woman from the
9 man. Neither was the man created for the woman, but the
10 woman for the man. For this cause ought the woman to have
11 power on *her* head, because of the angels. Nevertheless, nei-
ther is the man without the woman, neither the woman with-

out the man in the Lord. For as the woman *is* from the man, 12
even so is the man also by the woman; but all things from God.
Judge in yourselves: Is it comely that a woman should pray to 13
God uncovered? Doth not even nature itself teach you, that if 14
a man hath long hair, it is a shame to him? But if a woman 15
hath long hair, it is a glory to her: for *her* hair is given her for a
covering. But if any man seemeth to be contentious, we have 16
no such custom, neither the churches of God. Now in this that 17
I declare *to you*, I praise you not, that ye come together not for
the better, but for the worse. For first of all, when ye come 18
together in the church, I hear that there are divisions among
you; and I partly believe it. For there must be also heresies 19
among you, that they who are approved may be made manifest
among you. When therefore ye come together in one place, 20
this is not to eat the Lord's supper. For in eating every one
taketh before *another* his own supper: and one is hungry, and 21
another is drunken. What? have ye not houses to eat and to
drink in? or despise ye the church of God, and shame them 22
that have not? What shall I say to you? shall I praise you in
this? I praise *you* not. For I have received from the Lord, 23
that which also I delivered to you, That the Lord Jesus, the
same night in which he was betrayed, took bread: And when 24
he had given thanks, he broke *it*, and said, Take, eat: this is
my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of
me. After the same manner also *he took* the cup, when he had 25
supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood:
this do ye, as often as ye drink it, in remembrance of me. For 26
as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do show the
Lord's death till he shall come. Wherefore, whoever shall eat 27
this bread, and drink *this* cup of the Lord unworthily, shall be
guilty of the body and blood of the Lord. But let a man exam- 28
ine himself, and so let him eat of *that* bread, and drink of that
cup. For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and 29
drinketh condemnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's
body. For this cause many *are* weak and sickly among you, 30
and many sleep. For if we would judge ourselves, we should 31
not be judged. But when we are judged, we are chastened 32
by the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.
Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry 33
one for another. And if any man hungereth, let him eat at 34

home; that ye come not together to condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.

12 Now concerning spiritual *gifts*, brethren, I would not have
2 you ignorant. Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away
3 to these dumb idols, even as ye were led. Wherefore I give
you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God,
4 calleth Jesus accursed: and *that* no man can say that Jesus is
5 the Lord, but by the Holy Spirit. Now there are diversities
6 of gifts, but the same Spirit. And there are differences of ad-
7 ministrations, but the same Lord. And there are diversities
8 of operations, but it is the same God who worketh all in all.
9 But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man for
10 profit. For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom;
11 to another, the word of knowledge by the same Spirit; To an-
12 other, faith by the same Spirit; to another, the gifts of healing
13 by the same Spirit; To another, the working of miracles; to
14 another, prophecy; to another, discerning of spirits; to another,
15 *divers* kinds of languages; to another, the interpretation of lan-
16 guages: But all these worketh that one and the same Spirit,
17 dividing to every man severally as he will. For as the body
18 is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that
19 one body, being many, are one body: so also *is* Christ. For
20 by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether Jews
21 or Gentiles, whether bond or free; and have been all made to
22 drink into one Spirit. For the body is not one member, but
23 many. If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am
24 not of the body; is it therefore not of the body? And if the ear
shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; is
it therefore not of the body? If the whole body *were* an eye,
where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where
were the smelling? But now hath God set the members every
one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him. And if they
were all one member, where *were* the body? But now *are they*
many members, yet but one body. And the eye cannot say to
the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again the head to the
feet, I have no need of you. Nay, much more those members
of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary: And
those *members* of the body, which we think to be less honor-
able, upon these we bestow more abundant honor; and our un-
comely parts have more abundant comeliness. For our comely

parts have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honor to that part which lacked: That there should be no schism in the body; but *that* the members should have the same care one for another. And thus if one member suffers all the members suffer with it; or, if one member is honored, all the members rejoice with it. Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular. And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondly prophets, thirdly teachers, next miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of languages. Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all workers of miracles? Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak in languages? do all interpret? But covet earnestly the best gifts. And yet I show to you a more excellent way.

Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become *as* sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal. And though I have *the gift of* prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing. And though I bestow all my goods to feed *the poor*, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing. Charity suffereth long, *and* is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up, Doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not its own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil; Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth; Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things. Charity never faileth: but whether *there are* prophecies, they shall fail; whether there are languages, they shall cease; whether there is knowledge, it shall vanish away. For we know in part, and we prophesy in part. But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away. When I was a child, I spoke as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things. For now we see through a glass darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known. And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these *is* charity.

Follow after charity, and desire spiritual *gifts*, but rather

2 that ye may prophesy. For he that speaketh in an *unknown*
3 language, speaketh not to men, but to God: for no man under-
4 standeth him; yet in the spirit he speaketh mysteries. But he
5 that prophesieth, speaketh to men *to* edification, and exhorta-
6 tion, and comfort. He that speaketh in an *unknown* language
7 edifieth himself; but he that prophesieth edifieth the church. I
8 would that ye all spoke in languages, but rather that ye prophesied:
9 for greater *is* he that prophesieth than he that speaketh
10 in languages, except he interpret, that the church may receive
11 edifying. Now, brethren, if I come to you speaking in lan-
12 guages, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you ei-
13 ther by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by
14 doctrine? And even things without life giving sound, whether
15 pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the sounds, how
16 shall it be known what is piped or harped? For if the trumpet
17 shall give an uncertain sound, who will prepare himself for bat-
18 tle? So likewise ye, except ye utter by the tongue words easy
19 to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye
20 will speak into the air. There are, it may be, so many kinds of
21 voices in the world, and none of them *is* without signification.
Therefore, if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be
to him that speaketh a barbarian, and he that speaketh *will*
be a barbarian to me. Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous
of spiritual *gifts*, seek that ye may excel to the edifying of
the church. Wherefore, let him that speaketh in an *unknown*
language, pray that he may interpret. For if I pray in an *un-*
known language, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is
unfruitful. What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and
I will pray with the understanding also: I will sing with the
spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also. Else, when
thou shalt bless with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the
room of the unlearned say Amen at thy giving of thanks, see-
ing he understandeth not what thou sayest? For thou verily
givest thanks well, but the other is not edified. I thank my
God, I speak in languages more than ye all: Yet in the church
I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that *by*
my voice I may teach others also, than ten thousand words in
an unknown language. Brethren, be not children in under-
standing: yet in malice be ye children, but in understanding
be men. In the law it is written, With *men of* other tongues

and other lips will I speak to this people; and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord. Wherefore languages are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not: but prophesying *serveth* not for them that believe not, but for them who believe. If therefore the whole church is assembled in one place, and all speak in languages, and there come in *those that are* unlearned, or unbelievers, will they not say that ye are insane? But if all prophesy, and there come in one that believeth not, or *one* unlearned, he is convinced by all, he is judged by all: And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest; and so falling down on *his* face, he will worship God, and report that God is in you in truth. How is it then, brethren? when ye are assembled, every one of you hath a psalm, hath a doctrine, hath a language, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done to edification. If any man speaketh in an *unknown* language, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course; and let one interpret. But if there is no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; and let him speak to himself, and to God. Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the others judge. If *any thing* is revealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace. For ye may all prophesy one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted. And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets. For God is not *the author* of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints. Let your women keep silence in the churches; for it is not permitted to them to speak: but *they are commanded* to be under obedience, as also saith the law. And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home; for it is a shame for women to speak in the church. What? came the word of God out from you? or came it to you only? If any man thinketh himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things that I write to you are the commandments of the Lord. But if any man is ignorant, let him be ignorant. Wherefore, brethren, covet to prophesy, and forbid not to speak in languages. Let all things be done decently, and in order.

Moreover, brethren, I declare to you the gospel which I preached to you, which also ye have received, and in which ye stand; By which also ye are saved, if ye keep in memory what I preached to you, unless ye have believed in vain. For I delivered to you

first of all, that which I also received, that Christ died for our
4 sins, according to the scriptures; And that he was buried, and
that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures:
5, 6 And that he was seen by Cephas, then by the twelve: After
that he was seen by above five hundred brethren at once; of
whom the greater part remain to this present, but some have
7 fallen asleep. After that he was seen by James; then by all
8 the apostles. And last of all he was seen by me also, as by one
9 born out of due time. For I am the least of the apostles, who
am not worthy to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the
10 church of God. But by the grace of God I am what I am: and
his grace which *was bestowed* upon me, was not in vain; but I
labored more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace
11 of God which was with me. Therefore whether *it was* I or they,
12 so we preach, and so ye believed. Now if Christ is preached
that he rose from the dead, how say some among you that there
13 is no resurrection of the dead? But if there is no resurrection
14 of the dead, then is Christ not raised. And if Christ is not
raised, then *is* our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain.
15 And indeed we are found false witnesses of God; because we
have testified concerning God that he raised up Christ: whom
16 he raised not, if in truth the dead rise not. For if the dead rise
17 not, then is not Christ raised: And if Christ is not raised, your
18 faith *is* vain; ye are yet in your sins. Then they also who have
19 fallen asleep in Christ have perished. If in this life only we
20 have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable. But
now is Christ raised from the dead, *and* become the first-fruits
21 of them that slept. For since by man *came* death, by man came
22 also the resurrection of the dead. For as in Adam all die, even
23 so in Christ shall all be made alive. But every man in his own
order: Christ the first-fruits; afterward they that are Christ's
24 at his coming. Then *cometh* the end, when he shall have de-
livered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall
25 have put down all rule, and all authority, and power. For he
26 must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet. The
27 last enemy *that* shall be destroyed is death. For he hath put
all things under his feet. But when he saith, all things are put
under *him*, it is manifest that he is excepted who did put all
28 things under him. And when all things shall be subdued to
him, then shall the Son also himself be subject to him that put

all things under him, that God may be all in all. Else what 29
will they do, who are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not
at all? why are they then baptized for the dead? And why 30
stand we in jeopardy every hour? I protest by your rejoicing 31
which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily. If after the 32
manner of men I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what ad-
vantage is it to me, if the dead rise not? let us eat and drink;
for to-morrow we die. Be not deceived: Evil communications 33
corrupt good manners. Awake to righteousness, and sin not; 34
for some have not the knowledge of God. I speak *this* to your
shame. But some *man* will say, How are the dead raised? and 35
with what body do they come? *Thou* fool, that which thou 36
sowest is not vivified except it die: And that which thou sow- 37
est, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain;
it may be of wheat, or of some other *grain*: But God giveth 38
it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed its own
body. All flesh *is* not the same flesh; but there is one kind 39
of flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and
another of fowls. *There are* also celestial bodies, and bodies 40
terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial is one, and the glory
of the terrestrial is another. *There is* one glory of the sun, and 41
another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars; for
one star differeth from another star in glory. So also *is* the 42
resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption, it is raised
in incorruption: It is sown in dishonor, it is raised in glory: it 43
is sown in weakness, it is raised in power: It is sown a natural 44
body, it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and
there is a spiritual body. And so it is written, The first man 45
Adam was made a living soul, the last Adam *was made* a viv-
ifying spirit. However, that *was* not first which is spiritual, 46
but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiri-
tual. The first man *is* from the earth, earthy: the second man 47
is the Lord from heaven. As *is* the earthy, such are they also 48
that are earthy: and as is the heavenly, such are they also that
are heavenly. And as we have borne the image of the earthy, 49
we shall also bear the image of the heavenly. Now this I say, 50
brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of
God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption. Behold, I 51
show you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be
changed, In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last 52

trumpet; for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be
53 raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. For this cor-
ruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal *must* put
54 on immortality. So when this corruptible shall have put on
incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality,
then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death
55 is swallowed up in victory. O death, where *is* thy sting? O
56 grave, where is thy victory? The sting of death *is* sin; and the
57 strength of sin is the law. But thanks *be* to God, who giveth
58 us the victory, through our Lord Jesus Christ. Therefore, my
beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, immovable, always abound-
ing in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your
labor is not in vain in the Lord.

16 Now concerning the collection for the saints, as I have given
2 order to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye. Upon the
first *day* of the week, let every one of you lay by him in store,
as God hath prospered him, that there be no collections when I
3 come. And when I come, whomsoever ye shall approve by *your*
letters, them will I send to bring your liberality to Jerusalem.
4 And if it be proper that I should go also, they shall go with me.
5 Now I will come to you, when I shall pass through Macedonia:
6 for I am to pass through Macedonia. And it may be that I
shall abide, and even winter with you, that ye may bring me
7 on my journey whithersoever I go. For I will not see you now
by the way; but I trust to tarry a while with you, if the Lord
8, 9 permit. But I shall tarry at Ephesus until Pentecost. For a
great door and effectual is opened to me, and *there are* many
10 adversaries. Now if Timothy come, see that he may be with
you without fear: for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I
11 also *do*. Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him
forth in peace, that he may come to me: for I look for him with
12 the brethren. As concerning *our* brother Apollos, I greatly
desired him to come to you with the brethren: but his will was
not at all to come at this time; but he will come when he shall
13 have convenient time. Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, acquit
14 yourselves like men, be strong. Let all your things be done
15 with charity. I beseech you, brethren, (ye know the house of
Stephanas, that it is the first fruits of Achaia, and *that* they
16 have addicted themselves to the ministry of the saints,) That
ye submit yourselves to such, and to every one that helpeth

with *us*, and laboreth. I am glad of the coming of Stephanas, 17
and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on 18
your part, they have supplied. For they have refreshed my
spirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.
The churches of Asia salute you. Aquila and Priscilla salute 19
you much in the Lord, with the church that is in their house.
All the brethren greet you. Greet ye one another with a holy 20
kiss. The salutation of *me* Paul with my own hand. If any 21, 22
man loveth not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be Anathema,
Maran-atha. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you. 23
My love *be* with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen. 24

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE CORINTHIANS.

1  aul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and
Timothy *our* brother, to the church of God which is
at Corinth, with all the saints who are in all Achaia:
2 Grace *be* to you and peace from God our Father, and
3 from the Lord Jesus Christ. Blessed *be* God, even the Father
of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God
4 of all consolation. Who comforteth us in all our tribulation,
that we may be able to comfort them who are in any trouble by
the consolation with which we ourselves are comforted by God.
5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolati-
6 on also aboundeth by Christ. And whether we are afflicted,
it is for your consolation and salvation, which is effectual in
the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: or
whether we are comforted, it is for your consolation and sal-
7 vation. And our hope of you *is* steadfast, knowing, that as
ye are partakers of the sufferings, so shall ye be also of the
8 consolation. For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant
of our trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed
out of measure, above strength, so that we despaired even of
9 life: But we had the sentence of death in ourselves, that we
should not trust in ourselves, but in God who raiseth the dead:
10 Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in
11 whom we trust that he will yet deliver *us*: Ye also helping to-
gether by prayer for us, that for the gift *bestowed* upon us by
the means of many persons, thanks may be given by many on
12 our behalf. For our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our con-
science, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly
wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our manner of
13 life in the world, and more abundantly toward you. For we
write no other things to you, than what ye read or acknowl-
14 edge; and I trust ye will acknowledge even to the end; As also
ye have acknowledged us in part, that we are your rejoicing,
15 even as ye also *are* ours in the day of the Lord Jesus. And

in this confidence I purposed to come to you before, that ye might have a second benefit; And to pass by you into Macedonia, and to come again from Macedonia to you, and by you to be brought on my way towards Judea. When I therefore was thus minded, did I use levity? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea, yea, and nay, nay? But *as* God is true, our word towards you was not yea and nay. For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, *even* by me, and Silvanus, and Timothy, was not yea and nay, but in him was yea. For all the promises of God in him *are* yea, and in him Amen, to the glory of God by us. Now he who establisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, *is* God; Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the spirit in our hearts. Moreover, I call God for a witness upon my soul, that to spare you I have not as yet come to Corinth. Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye stand.

But I determined this with myself, that I would not come again to you in heaviness. For if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same who is made sorry by me? And I wrote this same to you, lest, coming I should have sorrow from them by whom I ought to rejoice; having confidence in you all, that my joy is *the joy* of you all. For out of much affliction and anguish of heart I wrote to you with many tears; not that ye should be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly to you. But if any hath caused grief, he hath not grieved me, but in part: that I may not overcharge you all. Sufficient to such a man *is* this punishment, which was inflicted by many. So that on the other hand, ye *ought* rather to forgive him, and comfort him, lest perhaps such one should be swallowed up with excessive sorrow. Wherefore I beseech you that ye would confirm *your* love towards him. For to this end also I wrote, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye are obedient in all things. To whom ye forgive any thing, I *forgive* also: for if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave it, for your sakes I forgave it, in the person of Christ; Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices. Furthermore, when I came to Troas to *preach* the gospel of Christ, and a door was

13 opened to me by the Lord, I had no rest in my spirit, because
I found not Titus my brother; but taking my leave of them, I
14 went from thence into Macedonia. Now thanks *be* to God, who
always causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest
15 the savor of his knowledge by us in every place. For we are
to God a sweet savor of Christ, in them that are saved, and
16 in them that perish: To the one *we are* the savor of death to
death; and to the other the savor of life to life. And who is suf-
17 ficient for these things? For we are not as many, who corrupt
the word of God: but as from sincerity, but as from God, in the
sight of God we speak in Christ.

3 Do we begin again to commend ourselves? or need we, as
some *others*, epistles of commendation to you, or letters of com-
2 mendation from you. Ye are our epistle written in our hearts,
3 known and read by all men: *Forasmuch as ye are* manifestly
declared to be the epistle of Christ ministered by us, written
not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not on tables
4 of stone, but on fleshly tables of the heart. And such trust we
5 have through Christ toward God. Not that we are sufficient
by ourselves to think any thing as from ourselves; but our suf-
6 ficiency *is* from God; Who also hath made us able ministers
of the new testament; not of the letter, but of the spirit: for
7 the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life. But if the minis-
tration of death, written *and* engraven on stones, was glorious,
so that the children of Israel could not steadfastly behold the
face of Moses for the glory of his countenance; which glory was
8 to be done away; How shall not the ministration of the Spirit
9 be rather glorious? For if the ministration of condemnation
was glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousness
10 exceed in glory. For even that which was made glorious had
no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.
11 For if that which was done away *was* glorious, much more that
12 which remaineth is glorious. Seeing then that we have such
13 hope, we use great plainness of speech: And not as Moses,
who put a vail over his face, that the children of Israel could
14 not steadfastly look to the end of that which is abolished: But
their minds were blinded: for until this day the same vail re-
maineth untaken away in the reading of the old testament;
15 which *vail* is done away in Christ. But even to this day, when
16 Moses is read, the vail is upon their heart. Nevertheless,

when it shall turn to the Lord, the veil shall be taken away. Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there is liberty. But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, *even* as by the Spirit of the Lord.

Therefore, seeing we have this ministry, as we have received **4** mercy, we faint not; But have renounced the hidden things of **2** dishonesty; not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but, by manifestation of the truth, commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God. But if our gospel is hid, it is hid to them that are lost: In **3, 4** whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them who believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine to them. For we preach **5** not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake. For God, who commanded the light **6** to shine out of darkness, hath shined into our hearts, to *give* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ. But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that **7** the excellence of the power may be of God, and not from us. *We are* troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but not in despair; Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast **9** down, but not destroyed; Always bearing about in the body **10** the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus may be made manifest in our body. For we who live are always delivered to death for Jesus' sake, that the life also of Jesus may be made manifest in our mortal flesh. So then death worketh in us, but life in you. We having the same spirit of faith, **13** according as it is written, I believed, and therefore have I spoken; we also believe, and therefore speak; Knowing, that he **14** who raised the Lord Jesus, will raise us also by Jesus, and will present *us* with you. For all things *are* for your sakes, that **15** the abundant grace may, through the thanksgiving of many, redound to the glory of God. For which cause we faint not; **16** but though our outward man is wasted, yet the inward *man* is renewed day by day. For our light affliction, which is but for **17** a moment, worketh out for us a far more exceeding *and* eternal weight of glory; While we look not at the things which are **18** seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen *are* temporal; but the things which are not seen are

eternal.

5 For we know that if our earthly house of *this* tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, a house not made
2 with hands, eternal in the heavens. For in this we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed with our house which is from
3 heaven: If so be that being clothed we shall not be found
4 naked. For we that are in *this* tabernacle do groan, being burdened: not because we would be unclothed, but clothed, that
5 mortality might be swallowed up in life. Now he that hath wrought us for this same thing *is* God, who also hath given to
6 us the earnest of the Spirit. Therefore *we are* always confident, knowing that, while we are at home in the body, we are
7 absent from the Lord: (For we walk by faith, not by sight:)
8 We are confident, *I say*, and willing rather to be absent from
9 the body, and to be present with the Lord. Wherefore we labor, that, whether present or absent, we may be accepted
10 by him. For we must all appear before the judgment-seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things *done* in his body,
11 according to what he hath done, whether good or bad. Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we persuade men; but we are made manifest to God; and I trust also are made manifest
12 in your consciences. For we commend not ourselves again to you, but give you occasion to glory on our behalf, that ye may have somewhat to *answer* them who glory in appearance, and
13 not in heart. For whether we are beside ourselves, *it is* to God: or whether we are sober, it is for your cause. For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that if one died
14 for all, then were all dead: And *that* he died for all, that they who live should not henceforth live to themselves, but to him
15 who died for them, and rose again. Wherefore henceforth we know no man according to the flesh: though indeed we have known Christ according to the flesh, yet now henceforth we
16 know *him* no more. Therefore, if any man *is* in Christ, he is a new creature: old things have passed away; behold, all things
17 have become new. And all things *are* from God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us
18 the ministry of reconciliation; To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world to himself, not imputing their trespasses to them; and hath committed to us the word of reconciliation.
19 Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did
20

beseech *you* by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God. For he hath made him *to be* sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him. 21

We then, *as* co-workers with him, beseech you also that ye receive not the grace of God in vain. (For he saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succored thee: behold, now *is* the accepted time; behold, now is the day of salvation.) Giving no offense in any thing, that the ministry be not blamed: But in all *things* approving ourselves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses, In stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labors, in watchings, in fastings; By pureness, by knowledge, by long-suffering, by kindness, by the Holy Spirit, by love unfeigned, By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armor of righteousness on the right hand and on the left, By honor and dishonor, by evil report and good report: as deceivers, and *yet* true; As unknown, and *yet* well known; as dying, and behold, we live; as chastened, and not killed; As sorrowful, yet always rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and *yet* possessing all things. O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open to you, our heart is enlarged. Ye are not straitened in us, but ye are straitened in your own bowels. Now for a recompense in the same (I speak as to *my* children,) be ye also enlarged. Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness? And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel? And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in *them*; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean *thing*; and I will receive you; And *I* will be a Father to you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty. 6

Having therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God. Receive us; we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man. I speak not *this* to condemn you: for I have said before, that

4 ye are in our hearts to die and live with you. Great *is* my boldness of speech towards you, great is my glorying concerning you: I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyful in all
5 our tribulation. For, when we had come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on every side; without *were* fightings, within were fears. Nevertheless God, that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by the coming of Titus; And not by his coming only, but by the consolation with which he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your fervent mind towards me;
6 so that I rejoiced the more. For though I made you sorry with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent: for I perceive that the same epistle hath made you sorry, though *it was* but
7 for a season. Now I rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.
8 For godly sorrow worketh penitence to salvation not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world worketh death. For behold this very thing, that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulness it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of yourselves, yea, what indignation, yea, what fear, yea, what vehement desire, yea, what zeal, yea, what avenging! In all things ye have
9 approved yourselves to be clear in this matter. Wherefore, though I wrote to you, *I did it* not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our
10 care for you in the sight of God might appear to you. Therefore we were comforted in your comfort: and exceedingly the more we rejoiced for the joy of Titus, because his spirit was
11 refreshed by you all. For if I have boasted any thing to him concerning you, I am not ashamed; but as we spoke all things to you in truth, even so our boasting, which *I made* before Titus, is found a truth. And his tender affection is more abundant towards you, whilst he remembereth the obedience of you
12 all, how with fear and trembling ye received him. I rejoice therefore that I have confidence in you in all *things*.

8 Moreover, brethren, we make known to you the grace of God
2 bestowed on the churches of Macedonia; That in a great trial of affliction, the abundance of their joy, and their deep poverty,
3 abounded to the riches of their liberality. For to *their* power, I bear testimony, and even beyond their power, they were willing

of themselves; Praying us with much entreaty, that we would 4
receive the gift, and *take upon us* the fellowship of the minis-
tering to the saints. And *this they did*, not as we hoped, but 5
first gave their own selves to the Lord, and to us by the will
of God: So that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so he 6
would also finish in you the same grace also. Therefore, as ye 7
abound in every *thing*, in faith and utterance, and knowledge,
and in all diligence, and in your love to us, see that ye abound 8
in this grace also. I speak not by commandment, but by oc-
casion of the forwardness of others, and to prove the sincerity
of your love. For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, 9
that though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor,
that ye through his poverty might be rich. And in this I give 10
my advice: for this is expedient for you, who have begun before,
not only to do, but also to be forward a year ago. Now there- 11
fore finish the doing *of it*; that as there was a readiness to will,
so there may be a performance also out of that which ye have.
For if there is first a willing mind, *it is* accepted according to 12
what a man hath, and not according to what he hath not. For 13
I mean not that other men should be eased, and you burdened:
But by an equality, *that* now at this time your abundance may 14
be a supply for their want, that their abundance also may be
a supply for your want: that there may be equality: As it is 15
written, He that *had gathered* much had nothing over; and he
that had gathered little had no want. But thanks *be* to God, 16
who put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.
For indeed he accepted the exhortation; but being more for- 17
ward, of his own accord he went to you. And we have sent 18
with him the brother, whose praise *is* in the gospel throughout
all the churches; And not *that* only, but who was also chosen 19
by the churches to travel with us with this grace, which is ad-
ministered by us to the glory of the same Lord, and declaration
of your ready mind: Avoiding this, that no man should blame 20
us in this abundance which is administered by us: Providing 21
for honest things, not only in the sight of the Lord, but also in
the sight of men. And we have sent with them our brother, 22
whom we have often proved *to be* diligent in many things, but
now much more diligent, upon the great confidence which I
have in you. If *any inquire* concerning Titus, he is my partner 23
and fellow-helper concerning you: or our brethren be inquired

of, they are the messengers of the churches, and the glory of
24 Christ. Wherefore show ye to them, and before the churches,
the proof of your love, and of our boasting on your behalf.

9 For as concerning the ministering to the saints, it is super-
2 fluous for me to write to you: For I know the forwardness
of your mind, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia,
that Achaia was ready a year ago; and your zeal hath incited
3 very many. Yet have I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of
you should be in vain in this behalf; that, as I said, ye may be
4 ready: Lest haply if they of Macedonia come with me, and find
you unprepared, we (that we say not, ye) should be ashamed in
5 this same confident boasting. Therefore I thought it necessary
to exhort the brethren, that they would go before to you, and
make up before hand your bounty, of which ye had notice be-
fore, that the same might be ready, as a *matter of* bounty, and
6 not of covetousness. But this *I say*, He who soweth sparingly,
shall reap also sparingly; and he who soweth bountifully, shall
7 reap also bountifully. Every man according as he purposeth in
his heart, *so let him give*; not grudgingly, or by constraint: for
8 God loveth a cheerful giver. And God *is* able to make all grace
abound towards you; that ye always having all sufficiency in all
9 things, may abound to every good work: (As it is written, He
hath dispersed; he hath given to the poor: his righteousness
10 remaineth for ever. Now may he that ministereth seed to the
sower, both minister bread for *your* food, and multiply your
11 seed sown, and increase the fruits of your righteousness;) Be-
ing enriched in every thing to all bountifulness, which causeth
12 through us thanksgiving to God. For the administration of
this service not only supplieth the want of the saints, but is
13 abundant also by many thanksgivings to God; While by the
experiment of this ministration they glorify God for your pro-
fessed subjection to the gospel of Christ, and for *your* liberal
14 distribution to them, and to all men; And by their prayer for
you, who long after you, for the exceeding grace of God in you.
15 Thanks *be* to God for his unspeakable gift.

10 Now I Paul myself beseech you, by the meekness and gen-
tleness of Christ, who in presence *am* base among you, but
2 being absent *am* bold towards you: But I beseech *you*, that I
may not be bold when I am present with that confidence, with
which I think to be bold against some, who think of us as if we

walked according to the flesh. For though we walk in the flesh, 3
we do not war according to the flesh: (For the weapons of our 4
warfare *are* not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling
down of strong holds;) Casting down imaginations, and every 5
high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God,
and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of
Christ; And having in a readiness to avenge all disobedience, 6
when your obedience is fulfilled. Do ye look on things after 7
the outward appearance? If any man trusteth to himself that
he is Christ's, let him of himself think this again, that, as he 8
is Christ's, even so are we Christ's. For though I should boast
somewhat more of our authority, which the Lord hath given 8
us for edification, and not for your destruction, I should not be
ashamed: That I may not seem as if I would terrify you by 9
letters. For *his* letters (say they) are weighty and powerful; 10
but his bodily presence is weak, and his speech contemptible.
Let such one think this, that such as we are in word by let- 11
ters when we are absent, such *will we be* also in deed when we
are present. For we dare not make ourselves of the number, 12
or compare ourselves with some that commend themselves:
but they measuring themselves by themselves, and compar- 13
ing themselves among themselves, are not wise. But we will
not boast of things without *our* measure, but according to the 13
measure of the rule which God hath distributed to us, a mea-
sure to reach even to you. For we stretch not ourselves be- 14
yond *our measure*, as though we reached not to you; for we are
come as far as to you also in preaching the gospel of Christ:
Not boasting of things without *our* measure, that is, of other 15
men's labors; but having hope, when your faith is increased,
that we shall be enlarged by you, according to our rule abun-
dantly, To preach the gospel in the *regions* beyond you, and 16
not to boast in another man's line of things made ready to our
hand. But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord. For not 17, 18
he that commendeth himself is approved, but whom the Lord
commendeth.

I earnestly wish ye could bear with me a little in *my* folly: **11**
and indeed bear with me. For I am jealous over you with godly 2
jealousy: for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may
present *you as* a chaste virgin to Christ. But I fear, lest by 3
any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so

your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in
4 Christ. For if he that cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom
we have not preached, or *if* ye receive another spirit, which
ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not ac-
5 cepted, ye might well bear with him. For I suppose I was not a
6 whit behind the very greatest apostles. But though *I am* rude
in speech, yet not in knowledge; but we have been thoroughly
7 made manifest among you in all things. Have I committed
an offense in abasing myself that ye might be exalted, because
8 I have preached to you the gospel of God without reward? I
robbed other churches, taking wages *of them*, to do you service.
9 And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was charge-
able to no man: for that which was lacking to me the brethren
who came from Macedonia supplied: and in all *things* I have
kept myself from being burdensome to you, and so will I keep
10 myself. As the truth of Christ is in me, no man shall stop me
11 of this boasting in the regions of Achaia. Why? because I love
12 you not? God knoweth. But what I do, that I will do, that
I may cut off occasion from them who desire occasion; that in
13 what they glory, they may be found even as we. For such *are*
false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into
14 the apostles of Christ. And no wonder; for Satan himself is
15 transformed into an angel of light. Therefore *it is* no great
thing if his ministers also are transformed as the ministers of
16 righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works. I
say again, Let no man think me a fool; if otherwise, yet as a
17 fool receive me, that I may boast myself a little. That which I
speak, I speak *it* not according to the Lord, but as it were fool-
18 ishly, in this confidence of boasting. Seeing that many glory
19 after the flesh, I will glory also. For ye suffer fools gladly, see-
20 ing ye *yourselves* are wise. For ye suffer, if a man bringeth
you into bondage, if a man devoureth *you*, if a man taketh
from you, if a man exalteth himself, if a man smiteth you on
21 the face. I speak as concerning reproach, as though we had
been weak. But in whatever respect any is bold, (I speak fool-
22 ishly) I am bold also. Are they Hebrews? so *am* I. Are they
Israelites? so am I. Are they the offspring of Abraham? so am
23 I. Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as a fool) I *am* more;
in labors more abundant, in stripes above measure, in prisons
24 more frequent, in deaths often. From the Jews five times I

received forty *stripes* save one. Thrice was I beaten with rods, 25
 once I was stoned, thrice I suffered shipwreck, a night and a 26
 day I have been in the deep; *In* journeyings often, in perils 26
 of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by my own country-
 men, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils 27
 in the wilderness, in perils in the sea, in perils among false
 brethren; In weariness and painfulness, in watchings often, 27
 in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness.
 Besides those things that are without, that which cometh upon 28
 me daily, the care of all the churches. Who is weak, and I am 29
 not weak? who is made to fall into sin, and I burn not? If I 30
 must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concern my
 infirmities. The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, 31
 who is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not. In Dam- 32
 ascus the governor under Aretas the king kept the city of the
 Damascenes with a garrison, desirous to apprehend me: And 33
 through a window in a basket I was let down by the wall, and
 escaped his hands.

It is not expedient for me doubtless to glory. I will come to **12**
 visions and revelations of the Lord. I knew a man in Christ 2
 above fourteen years ago, (whether in the body, I cannot tell;
 or whether out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;) such 3
 one caught up to the third heaven. And I knew such a man, 3
 (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell: God
 knoweth;) That he was caught up into paradise, and heard 4
 unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter.
 Of such one will I glory: yet of myself I will not glory, but in 5
 my infirmities. For though I would desire to glory, I shall not 6
 be a fool; for I will say the truth: but *now* I forbear, lest any
 man should think of me above that which he seeth me to be, or 7
 what he heareth from me. And lest I should be exalted above
 measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was 7
 given to me a thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to
 buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure. For this 8
 thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from
 me. And he said to me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my 9
 strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore
 will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ
 may rest upon me. Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, 10
 in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for

- 11 Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong. I am
become a fool in glorying; ye have compelled me: for I ought to
12 have been commended by you: for in nothing am I behind the
very greatest apostles, though I am nothing. Truly the signs
13 of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signs,
and wonders, and mighty deeds. For what is that in which ye
14 were inferior to other churches, except that I myself was not
burdensome to you? forgive me this wrong. Behold, the third
15 time I am ready to come to you; and I will not be burdensome
to you: for I seek not yours, but you. For the children ought not
16 to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children. And
I will very gladly spend and be spent for you; though the more
17 abundantly I love you, the less I am loved. But be it so, I did
not burden you: nevertheless, being crafty, I caught you with
18 guile. Did I make a gain of you by any of them whom I sent
to you? I desired Titus, and with *him* I sent a brother. Did
19 Titus make a gain of you? walked we not in the same spirit?
walked we not in the same steps? Again, think ye that we
20 excuse ourselves to you? we speak before God in Christ: but
we do all things, dearly beloved, for your edification. For I
fear, lest, when I come, I shall not find you such as I would,
and *that* I shall be found by you such as ye would not: lest
21 there be debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whis-
perings, swellings, tumults: *And* lest, when I come again, my
God may humble me among you, and I shall bewail many who
have sinned already, and have not repented of the uncleanness,
and lewdness, and lasciviousness, which they have committed.
- 13** This *is* the third time I am coming to you: By the mouth
2 of two or three witnesses shall every word be established. I
told you before, and foretell you, as if I were present, the sec-
3 ond time; and being absent now I write to them who heretofore
have sinned, and to all others, that, if I come again, I will not
4 spare; Since ye seek a proof of Christ speaking in me, who to-
ward you is not weak, but is mighty in you. For though he was
5 crucified through weakness, yet he liveth by the power of God.
For we also are weak in him, but we shall live with him by the
6 power of God towards you. Examine yourselves, whether ye
are in the faith; prove your own selves. Know ye not your own
7 selves, that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye are reprobates. Now
But I trust that ye will know that we are not reprobates. Now

I pray to God that ye do no evil; not that we should appear approved, but that ye should do that which is honest, though we should be as reprobates. For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth. For we are glad, when we are weak, and ye are strong: and this also we wish, *even* your perfection. Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present I should use sharpness, according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to destruction. Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love and peace will be with you. Greet one another with a holy kiss. All the saints salute you. The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Spirit, *be* with you all. Amen.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE GALATIANS.

1 **P**aul, an apostle, (not from men, neither by man, but
2 by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him
3 from the dead;) And all the brethren who are with
4 me, to the churches of Galatia: Grace *be* to you and
5, 6 peace from God the Father, and from our Lord Jesus Christ,
7 Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from
8 this present evil world, according to the will of God and our
9 Father: To whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen. I mar-
10 vel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into
11 the grace of Christ, to another gospel: Which is not another;
12 but there are some that trouble you, and would pervert the
13 gospel of Christ. But though we, or an angel from heaven,
14 should preach any other gospel to you than that which we have
15 preached to you, let him be accursed. As we said before, so I
16 say now again, If any *man* preacheth any other gospel to you
17 than that ye have received, let him be accursed. For do I now
18 persuade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet
19 pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ. But I cer-
20 tify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached by me
is not according to man. For I neither received it from man,
neither was I taught *it*, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.
For ye have heard of my manner of life in time past in the Jews'
religion, that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God,
and wasted it; And profited in the Jews' religion above many
my equals in my own nation, being more exceedingly zealous
of the traditions of my fathers. But when it pleased God, who
separated me from my mother's womb, and called *me* by his
grace, To reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among
the heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood:
Neither did I go to Jerusalem to them who were apostles before
me: but I went into Arabia, and returned again to Damascus.
Then after three years I went to Jerusalem to see Peter, and
abode with him fifteen days. But I saw no other of the apos-
tles, save James the Lord's brother. Now the things which I

write to you, behold, before God, I lie not. Afterwards I came 21
into the regions of Syria and Cilicia; And was unknown by 22
face to the churches of Judea which were in Christ: But they 23
had heard only, That he who persecuted us in times past, now
preacheth the faith which once he destroyed. And they glori- 24
fied God in me.

Then fourteen years after I went again to Jerusalem with **2**
Barnabas, and took Titus with *me* also. And I went by reve- 2
lation, and communicated to them that gospel which I preach
among the Gentiles, but privately to them who were of repu-
tation, lest by any means I should run, or had run in vain.
But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was com- 3
pelled to be circumcised: And that because of false brethren 4
unawares brought in, who came in privately to spy out our
liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring
us into bondage: To whom we gave place by subjection, no, 5
not for an hour; that the truth of the gospel might continue
with you. But of these, who seemed to be somewhat, (what- 6
ever they were, it maketh no matter to me: God accepteth no
man's person:) for they who seemed *to be somewhat*, in con-
ference added nothing to me: But on the contrary, when they 7
saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision was committed to
me, as *the gospel* of the circumcision was to Peter; (For he 8
that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the cir-
cumcision, the same was mighty in me towards the Gentiles:)
And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, 9
perceived the grace that was given to me, they gave to me and
Barnabas the right hands of fellowship; that we *should go* to
the heathen, and they to the circumcision. Only *they would* 10
that we should remember the poor; the same which I also was
forward to do. But when Peter had come to Antioch, I with- 11
stood him to the face, because he was to be blamed. For before 12
that certain came from James, he used to eat with the Gentiles:
but when they had come, he withdrew, and separated himself,
fearing them who were of the circumcision. And the other 13
Jews dissembled likewise with him; so that Barnabas also was
carried away with their dissimulation. But when I saw that 14
they walked not uprightly according to the truth of the gospel,
I said to Peter before *them* all, If thou, being a Jew, livest after
the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest

15 thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews? We *who are* Jews by
16 nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles, Knowing that a man
is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus
Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we may be
justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law:
17 for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified. But if,
while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are
found sinners, *is* therefore Christ the minister of sin? By no
18 means. For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I
19 make myself a transgressor. For I through the law am dead
20 to the law, that I may live to God. I am crucified with Christ:
nevertheless, I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the
life which I now live in the flesh, I live by the faith of the Son
21 of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me. I do not frustrate
the grace of God: for if righteousness is *attainable* by the
law, then Christ hath died in vain.

3 O foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that ye should
not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been
2 evidently set forth, crucified among you? This only would I
learn from you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law,
3 or by the hearing of faith? Are ye so foolish? having begun
4 in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh? Have
5 ye suffered so many things in vain? if *it is* yet in vain. He
therefore that ministereth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles
among you, *doeth he this* by the works of the law, or by
6 the hearing of faith? Even as Abraham believed God, and it
7 was accounted to him for righteousness. Know ye therefore,
that they who are of faith, the same are the children of Abra-
8 ham. And the scripture foreseeing that God would justify the
heathen through faith, preached before the gospel to Abraham,
9 *saying*, In thee shall all nations be blessed. So then they who
10 are of faith are blessed with faithful Abraham. For as many
as are of the works of the law, are under the curse: for it is
written, Accursed *is* every one that continueth not in all things
11 which are written in the book of the law to do them. But that
no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, *is* evident:
12 for, The just shall live by faith. And the law is not of faith:
13 but, The man that doeth them shall live by them. Christ hath
redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for
us: for it is written, Accursed *is* every one that hangeth on a

tree: That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gen- 14
 tiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise 15
 of the Spirit through faith. Brethren, I speak after the man- 16
 ner of men; Though it is but a man's covenant, yet *if it is* con- 17
 firmed, no man disannulleth or addeth to it. Now to Abraham 18
 and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to 19
 seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is 20
 Christ. And this I say, *that* the covenant that was confirmed 21
 before by God in Christ, the law, which was four hundred and 22
 thirty years after, cannot disannul, that it should make the 23
 promise of no effect. For if the inheritance *is* by the law, it is 24
 no more by promise: but God gave it to Abraham by promise. 25
 What purpose then *serveth* the law? It was added because of 26
 transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise 27
 was made; and it was ordained by angels in the hand of a medi- 28
 ator. Now a mediator is not a *mediator* of one; but God is one. 29
Is the law then against the promises of God? By no means: 30
 for if there had been a law given which could give life, verily 31
 righteousness would have been by the law. But the scripture 32
 hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Je- 33
 sus Christ might be given to them that believe. But before 34
 faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up to the faith 35
 which should afterwards be revealed. Wherefore the law was 36
 our school-master *to bring us* to Christ, that we might be justi- 37
 fied by faith. But after faith is come, we are no longer under a 38
 school-master. For ye are all children of God by faith in Christ 39
 Jesus. For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ, 40
 have put on Christ. There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is 41
 neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye 42
 are all one in Christ Jesus. And if ye *are* Christ's, then are ye 43
 Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise. 44

Now I say, *That* the heir, as long as he is a child, differ- 4
 eth nothing from a servant, though he is lord of all; But is 2
 under tutors and governors until the time appointed by the fa- 3
 ther. Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage 4
 under the elements of the world: But when the fullness of 5
 the time was come, God sent forth his Son, born of a woman, 6
 born under the law, To redeem them that were under the law, 7
 that we might receive the adoption of sons. And because ye 8
 are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your 9

7 hearts, crying, Abba, Father. Wherefore thou art no more a
8 servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through
9 Christ. However then, when ye knew not God, ye did service
10 to them which by nature are no gods. But now, after ye have
11 known God, or rather are known by God, how turn ye again
12 to the weak and beggarly elements, to which ye desire again
13 to be in bondage? Ye observe days, and months, and times,
14 and years. I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you
15 labor in vain. Brethren, I beseech you, be as I am; for I *am*
16 as ye are: ye have not injured me at all. Ye know that in in-
17 firmity of the flesh I preached the gospel to you at the first.
18 And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor
19 rejected; but received me as an angel of God, *even* as Christ Je-
20 sus. What then was the blessedness ye spoke of; for I bear you
21 testimony, that, if *it had been* possible, ye would have plucked
22 out your own eyes, and have given them to me. Am I there-
23 fore become your enemy because I tell you the truth? They
24 zealously affect you, *but* not well; for, they would exclude you,
25 that ye may affect them. But *it is* good to be zealously affected
26 always in a good thing, and not only when I am present with
27 you. My little children, of whom I travail in birth again, un-
28 til Christ be formed in you, I desire to be present with you
29 now, and to change my voice; for I stand in doubt of you. Tell
30 me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law?
For it is written, that Abraham had two sons; the one by a
bond-maid, the other by a free-woman. But he *who was* of
the bond-woman, was born according to the flesh; but he of the
free-woman was by promise. Which things are an allegory:
for these are the two covenants; the one from the mount Sinai,
which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar. For this Agar
is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Jerusalem which
now is, and is in bondage with her children. But Jerusalem
which is above is free, which is the mother of us all. For it is
written, Rejoice, *thou* barren that bearest not; break forth and
cry, thou that travailest not: for the desolate hath many more
children than she who hath a husband. Now we, brethren, as
Isaac was, are the children of promise. But as then he that
was born according to the flesh persecuted him *that was born*
according to the Spirit, even so it is now. Nevertheless, what
saith the scripture? Cast out the bond-woman and her son: for

the son of the bond-woman shall not be heir with the son of
the free-woman. So then, brethren, we are not children of the 31
bond-woman, but of the free.

Stand fast therefore in the liberty with which Christ hath 5
made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of
bondage. Behold, I Paul say to you, that if ye be circum- 2
cised, Christ will profit you nothing. For I testify again to 3
every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to do the
whole law. Christ is become of no effect to you, whoever of 4
you are justified by the law; ye have fallen from grace. For we 5
through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousness by faith.
For in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth any thing, 6
nor uncircumcision; but faith which worketh by love. Ye did 7
run well, who hindered you that ye should not obey the truth?
This persuasion *cometh* not from him that calleth you. A lit- 8,9
tle leaven leaveneth the whole lump. I have confidence in you 10
through the Lord, that ye will be no otherwise minded: but he
that troubleth you shall bear his judgment, whoever he may
be. And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet 11
suffer persecution? then hath the offense of the cross ceased.
I would they were even cut off who trouble you. For, brethren, 12, 13
ye have been called to liberty; only *use* not liberty for an oc-
casion to the flesh, but by love serve one another. For all the 14
law is fulfilled in one word, *even* in this, Thou shalt love thy
neighbor as thyself. But if ye bite and devour one another, 15
take heed that ye be not consumed one by another. *This* I say 16
then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye will not fulfill the lust of the
flesh. For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit 17
against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other;
so that ye cannot do the things that ye would. But if ye are led 18
by the Spirit, ye are not under the law. Now the works of the 19
flesh are manifest, which are *these*, Adultery, fornication, un-
cleanness, lasciviousness, Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, vari- 20
ance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, Envyings, 21
murders, drunkenness, revelings, and such like: of which I tell
you before, as I have also told *you* in time past, that they who 22
do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God. But the
fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness,
goodness, faith, Meekness, temperance: against such there is 23
no law. And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh, 24

25 with the affections and lusts. If we live in the Spirit, let us
26 also walk in the Spirit. Let us not be desirous of vain-glory,
provoking one another, envying one another.

6 Brethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye who are spir-
itual, restore such one in the spirit of meekness; considering
2 thyself, lest thou also be tempted. Bear ye one another's bur-
3 dens, and so fulfill the law of Christ. For if a man thinketh
himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth him-
4 self. But let every man prove his own work, and then shall he
5 have rejoicing in himself alone, and not in another. For every
6 man shall bear his own burden. Let him that is taught in the
7 word communicate to him that teacheth in all good things. Be
not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatever a man soweth,
8 that shall he also reap. For he that soweth to his flesh shall
from the flesh reap corruption: but he that soweth to the Spirit,
9 shall from the Spirit reap life everlasting. And let us not be
weary in well-doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we
10 faint not. As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good to
all *men*, especially to them who are of the household of faith.
11 Ye see how large a letter I have written to you with my own
12 hand. As many as desire to make a fair show in the flesh,
they constrain you to be circumcised; only lest they should suf-
13 fer persecution for the cross of Christ. For neither they them-
selves who are circumcised keep the law; but desire to have
14 you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh. But may
it never be that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord
Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified to me, and I to
15 the world. For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth
16 any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature. And as
many as walk according to this rule, peace *be* on them, and
17 mercy, and upon the Israel of God. From henceforth let no
man trouble me: for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord
18 Jesus. Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with
your spirit. Amen.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE EPHESIANS.

 Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, to 1
the saints who are at Ephesus, and to the faithful in 2
Christ Jesus: Grace *be* to you, and peace from God 2
our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ. Blessed 3
be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath 3
blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in 4
Christ: According as he hath chosen us in him, before the 4
foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without 5
blame before him in love: Having predestinated us to the 5
adoption of children to himself by Jesus Christ, according to 6
the good pleasure of his will, To the praise of the glory of 6
his grace, in which he hath made us accepted in the beloved: 6
In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgive- 7
ness of sins, according to the riches of his grace; In which he 8
hath abounded towards us in all wisdom and prudence; Hav- 9
ing made known to us the mystery of his will, according to 9
his good pleasure which he hath purposed in himself: That 10
in the dispensation of the fullness of times he might collect in 10
one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which 11
are on earth; *even* in him: In whom also we have obtained 11
an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose 12
of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will: 12
That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first trusted 12
in Christ. In whom ye also *trusted*, after ye heard the word of 13
truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after ye be- 13
lieved, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise, Which 14
is the earnest of our inheritance until the redemption of the 14
purchased possession, to the praise of his glory. Wherefore 15
I also, having heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and love 15
to all the saints, Cease not to give thanks for you, making 16
mention of you in my prayers; That the God of our Lord Jesus 17
Christ, the Father of glory, may give to you the spirit of wisdom 17
and revelation in the knowledge of him: The eyes of your un- 18
derstanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the

hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints, And what *is* the exceeding greatness of his power toward us who believe, according to the working of his mighty power, Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set *him* at his own right hand in the heavenly places, Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come: And put all *things* under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church, Which is his body, the fullness of him that filleth all in all.

2 And you *hath he revived*, who were dead in trespasses and sins; In which in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience: Among whom also we all had our manner of life in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others. But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love with which he loved us, Even when we were dead in sins, hath made us alive together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;) And hath raised *us* up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places, in Christ Jesus: That in the ages to come he might show the exceeding riches of his grace in *his* kindness towards us, through Christ Jesus. For by grace are ye saved, through faith; and that not of yourselves: *it is* the gift of God: Not by works, lest any man should boast. For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus to good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them. Wherefore remember, that ye *being* in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands; That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world: But now, in Christ Jesus, ye, who formerly were far off, are made nigh by the blood of Christ. For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition *between us*; Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, *even* the law of commandments contained in ordinances: to make in

himself of two one new man, so making peace; And that he might reconcile both to God in one body by the cross, having by it slain the enmity: And came and preached peace to you who were afar off, and to them that were nigh. For through him we both have an access by one Spirit to the Father. Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellow-citizens with the saints, and of the household of God; And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner *-stone*; In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth to a holy temple in the Lord: In whom ye also are built together, for a habitation of God through the Spirit.

For this cause, I Paul, the prisoner of Jesus Christ for you **3** Gentiles, If ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God which is given me on your account. That by revelation he made known to me the mystery, as I wrote before in few words; By which when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ, Which in other ages was not made known to the sons of men, as it is now revealed to his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit; That the Gentiles should be joint-heirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the Gospel: Of which I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God given to me by the effectual working of his power. To me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ; And to make all *men* see what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ: To the intent that now to the principalities and powers in heavenly *places* might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God, According to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord: In whom we have boldness and access with confidence by the faith of him, Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory. For this cause I bow my knees to the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named, That he would grant you according to the riches of his glory to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man; That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, being rooted and

18 grounded in love, May be able to comprehend with all saints
19 what *is* the breadth, and length, and depth, and highth. And
to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye
20 may be filled with all the fullness of God. Now to him that is
able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think,
21 according to the power that worketh in us. To him *be* glory in
the church by Christ Jesus throughout all ages, world without
end. Amen.

4 I therefore, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye
2 walk worthy of the vocation by which ye are called, With all
lowliness and meekness, with long-suffering, forbearing one
3 another in love; Endeavoring to keep the unity of the Spirit
4 in the bond of peace. *There is* one body, and one Spirit, even
5 as ye are called in one hope of your calling; One Lord, one
6 faith, one baptism, One God and Father of all, who *is* above
7 all, and through all, and in you all. But to every one of us
is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ.
8 Wherefore he saith, When he ascended on high, he led cap-
9 tivity captive, and gave gifts to men. Now that he ascended,
what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts
10 of the earth? He that descended is the same also that as-
11 cended far above all heavens, that he might fill all things. And
he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evan-
12 gelists; and some, pastors and teachers; For the perfecting
of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of
13 the body of Christ: Till we all come in the unity of the faith,
and of the knowledge of the Son of God, to a perfect man, to
14 the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ: That we
henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried
about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, *and*
15 cunning craftiness, by which they lie in wait to deceive: But
speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things,
16 who is the head, *even* Christ: From whom the whole body
fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint
supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure
of every part, maketh increase of the body to the edifying of
17 itself in love. This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord,
that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk, in the van-
18 ity of their mind, Having the understanding darkened, being
alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in

them, because of the blindness of their heart: Who being past 19
 feeling have given themselves over to lasciviousness, to work
 all uncleanness with greediness. But ye have not so learned 20
 Christ; If indeed ye have heard him, and have been taught 21
 by him, as the truth is in Jesus: That ye put off concerning 22
 the former manner of life the old man, which is corrupt ac-
 cording to the deceitful lusts: And be renewed in the Spirit 23
 of your mind; And that ye put on the new man, which after 24
 God is created in righteousness and true holiness. Wherefore 25
 putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbor:
 for we are members one of another. Be ye angry, and sin not: 26
 let not the sun go down upon your wrath: Neither give place 27
 to the devil. Let him that stole steal no more: but rather let 28
 him labor, working with *his* hands the thing which is good,
 that he may have to give to him that needeth. Let no corrupt 29
 communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is
 good to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace to the
 hearers. And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are 30
 sealed to the day of redemption. Let all bitterness, and wrath, 31
 and anger, and clamor, and evil-speaking, be put away from
 you, with all malice: And be ye kind one to another, tender- 32
 hearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake
 hath forgiven you.

Be ye therefore followers of God, as dear children; And **5, 2**
 walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given
 himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet-
 smelling savor. But lewdness and all uncleanness or covetous- 3
 ness, let it not be once named among you, as becometh saints;
 Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are 4
 not convenient: but rather giving of thanks. For this ye know, 5
 that no lewd, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an
 idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of
 God. Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of 6
 these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of dis-
 obedience. Be ye not therefore partakers with them. For ye 7, 8
 were sometime darkness, but now *are ye* light in the Lord: walk
 as children of light; (For the fruit of the Spirit *is* in all good- 9
 ness, and righteousness, and truth;) Proving what is accept- 10
 able to the Lord. And have no fellowship with the unfruitful 11
 works of darkness, but rather reprove *them*. For it is a shame 12

even to speak of those things which are done by them in secret. But all things that are reprov'd, are made manifest by the light: for whatever doth make manifest is light. Wherefore he saith, Awake, thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ will give thee light. See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, Redeeming the time, because the days are evil. Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord *is*. And be not drunk with wine, in which is excess; but be filled with the Spirit; Speaking to yourselves in psalms, and hymns, and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord, Giving thanks always for all things to God and the Father, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ; Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God. Wives, submit yourselves to your own husbands, as to the Lord. For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the Savior of the body. Therefore as the church is subject to Christ, so *let* wives be to their own husbands in every thing. Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it; That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish. So ought men to love their wives, as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife, loveth himself. For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church: For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones. For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined to his wife, and they two shall be one flesh. This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church. Nevertheless, let every one of you in particular so love his wife even as himself: and the wife *see* that she reverence her husband.

6 Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right. Honor thy father and mother (which is the first commandment with promise) That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth. And, ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. Servants, be obedient to them that are *your* masters according to the flesh, with fear and trem-

bling, in singleness of your heart, as to Christ; Not with eye- 6
service, as men-pleasers; but as the servants of Christ, doing 7
the will of God from the heart; With good will doing service, 7
as to the Lord, and not to men: Knowing that whatever good 8
thing any man doeth, the same will he receive from the Lord, 8
whether *he be* bond or free. And, ye masters, do the same 9
things to them, forbearing threatening: knowing that your 9
Master also is in heaven; neither is there respect of persons 10
with him. Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in 10
the power of his might. Put on the whole armor of God, that 11
ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. For 12
we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, 12
against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this 13
world, against spiritual wickedness in high *places*. Where- 13
fore take to you the whole armor of God, that ye may be able to 14
withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand. Stand 14
therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having 15
on the breast-plate of righteousness; And your feet shod with 15
the preparation of the gospel of peace; Above all, taking the 16
shield of faith, with which ye will be able to extinguish all the 16
fiery darts of the wicked. And take the helmet of salvation, 17
and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God: Praying 18
always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and 18
watching for this purpose with all perseverance and supplica- 19
tion for all saints; And for me, that utterance may be given to 19
me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mys- 20
tery of the gospel, For which I am an ambassador in bonds: 20
that therein I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak. But that 21
ye also may know my affairs, *and* how I do, Tychicus, a beloved 21
brother and faithful minister in the Lord, will make known to 22
you all things: Whom I have sent to you for the same pur- 22
pose, that ye may know our affairs, and *that* he may comfort 23
your hearts. Peace *be* to the brethren, and love with faith from 23
God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. Grace *be* with all 24
them that love our Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity. Amen. 24

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE PHILIPPIANS.

1 aul and Timothy, the servants of Jesus Christ, to all
the saints in Christ Jesus who are at Philippi, with
2 the bishops and deacons: Grace *be* to you, and peace,
from God our Father and from the Lord Jesus Christ.
3, 4 I thank my God upon every remembrance of you, Always in
5 every prayer of mine for you all making request with joy, For
6 your fellowship in the gospel from the first day until now; Be-
ing confident of this very thing, that he who hath begun a
good work in you, will perform *it* until the day of Jesus Christ:
7 Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because I have
you in my heart; inasmuch as both in my bonds, and in the de-
fense and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are partakers of my
8 grace. For God is my witness, how greatly I long after you all
9 in the bowels of Jesus Christ. And this I pray, that your love
may abound yet more and more in knowledge and *in* all judg-
10 ment; That ye may approve things that are excellent; that ye
11 may be sincere and without offense till the day of Christ; Be-
ing filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are by Jesus
12 Christ, to the glory and praise of God. But I would ye should
understand, brethren, that the things *which happened* to me
13 have fallen out rather to the furtherance of the gospel; So that
my bonds in Christ are manifest in all the palace, and in all
14 other *places*; And many of the brethren in the Lord, becoming
confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word
15 without fear. Some indeed preach Christ even from envy and
16 strife; and some also from good will. The one preach Christ
from contention, not sincerely, supposing to add affliction to
17 my bonds: But the other from love, knowing that I am set for
the defense of the gospel. What then? notwithstanding, every
18 way, whether in pretense or in truth, Christ is preached; and I
19 therein do rejoyce, yes, and will rejoyce. For I know that this
will turn to my salvation through your prayer, and the supply
20 of the Spirit of Jesus Christ, According to my earnest expect-
ation and hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed, but *that*

with all boldness, as always, so now also, Christ will be magnified in my body, whether by life, or by death. For to me to live *is* Christ, and to die is gain. But if I live in the flesh, this *is* the fruit of my labor: yet what I shall choose I know not. For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ; which is far better: Nevertheless, to abide in the flesh *is* more needful for you. And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all for your furtherance and joy of faith; That your rejoicing for me may be more abundant in Jesus Christ by my coming to you again. Only let your manner of life be as it becometh the gospel of Christ: that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one mind striving together for the faith of the gospel; And in nothing terrified by your adversaries: which is to them an evident token of perdition, but to you of salvation, and that from God. For to you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake; Having the same conflict which ye saw in me, *and* now hear to be in me.

If *there is* therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies, Fulfill ye my joy, that ye be like-minded, having the same love, *being* of one accord, of one mind. Let nothing be done through strife or vain glory; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves. Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others. Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient to death, even the death of the cross. Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name: That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of *things* in heaven, and things on earth, and things under the earth; And *that* every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father. Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling. **2**

13 For it is God who worketh in you both to will and to do of *his*
14 good pleasure. Do all things without murmurings and dis-
15 putings: That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of
God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse
16 nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world; Holding
forth the word of life; that I may rejoice in the day of Christ,
17 that I have not run in vain, neither labored in vain. And if
I am even offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith,
18 I joy, and rejoice with you all. For the same cause also do
19 ye joy, and rejoice with me. But I trust in the Lord Jesus to
send Timothy shortly to you, that I also may be of good com-
20 fort, when I know your state. For I have no man like-minded,
21 who will naturally care for your state. For all seek their own,
22 not the things of Jesus Christ. But ye know the proof of him,
that as a son with the father, he hath served with me in the
23 gospel. Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soon as I
24 shall see how it will go with me. But I trust in the Lord that I
25 also myself shall come shortly. Yet I supposed it necessary to
send to you Epaphroditus, my brother, and companion in labor,
and fellow-soldier, but your messenger, and he that ministered
26 to my wants. For he longed after you all, and was full of heav-
27 iness, because ye had heard that he was sick. For indeed he
was sick nigh to death: but God had mercy on him; and not
on him only, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon
28 sorrow. I sent him therefore the more speedily, that, when ye
see him again, ye may rejoice, and that I may be the less sor-
29 rowful. Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladness;
30 and hold such in reputation: Because for the work of Christ
he was nigh to death, not regarding his life, to supply the want
of your service towards me.

3 Finally, my brethren, rejoice in the Lord. To write the same
things to you, to me indeed *is* not grievous, but for you it is
2 safe. Beware of dogs, beware of evil-workers, beware of the
3 concision. For we are the circumcision, who worship God in
the spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence
4 in the flesh. Though I might also have confidence in the flesh.
If any other man thinketh that he hath reason to trust in the
5 flesh, I more: Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Is-
rael, of the tribe of Benjamin, a Hebrew of the Hebrews; with
6 respect to the law, a Pharisee; Concerning zeal, persecuting

the church; with respect to the righteousness which is by the law, blameless. But what things were gain to me, those I counted loss for Christ. Yes doubtless, and I count all things *to be* loss for the excellence of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them to be dung, that I may win Christ, And be found in him, not having my own righteousness, which is from the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is from God by faith: That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable to his death; If by any means I may attain to the resurrection of the dead. Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I pursue, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended by Christ Jesus. Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended: but *this* one thing I do, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forward to those things which are before, I press towards the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus. Let us therefore, as many as are perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye are otherwise minded, God will reveal even this to you. Nevertheless, to what we have already attained, let us walk by the same rule, let us mind the same thing. Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them who walk so as ye have us for an example. (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the cross of Christ: Whose end *is* destruction, whose God is their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.) For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ: Who will change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like to his glorious body, according to the working by which he is able even to subdue all things to himself.

Therefore, my brethren dearly beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, *my* dearly beloved. I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntyche, that they be of the same mind in the Lord. And I entreat thee also, true yoke-fellow, help those women who labored with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and *with* other my fellow-laborers, whose names are in the book of life. Rejoice in the Lord always: 4

5 *and* again I say, Rejoice. Let your moderation be known to
6 all men. The Lord *is* at hand. Be anxious for nothing; but
7 in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving
8 let your requests be made known to God. And the peace of
9 God, which passeth all understanding, will keep your hearts
10 and minds through Christ Jesus. Finally, brethren, whatever
11 things are true, whatever things *are* honest, whatever things
12 are just, whatever things are pure, whatever things are lovely,
13 whatever things are of good report; if there is any virtue, and
14 if there is any praise, think on these things. Those things,
15 which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen
16 in me, do: and the God of peace will be with you. But I rejoiced
17 in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of me hath
18 flourished again; wherein ye were also careful, but ye lacked
19 opportunity. Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have
20 learned, in whatever state I am, *with that* to be content. I
21 know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every
22 where and in all things I am instructed both to be full and to be
23 hungry, both to abound and to suffer need. I can do all things
through Christ who strengtheneth me. Notwithstanding ye
have done well, that ye did communicate with my affliction.
Now, ye Philippians, know also, that in the beginning of the
gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church communi-
cated with me as concerning giving and receiving, but ye only.
For even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again to my neces-
sity. Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may
abound to your account. But I have all, and abound: I am
full, having received from Epaphroditus the things *which were*
sent from you, an odor of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable,
well-pleasing to God. But my God will supply all your need
according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus. Now to God
and our Father *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen. Salute ev-
ery saint in Christ Jesus. The brethren who are with me greet
you. All the saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cesar's
household. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all.
Amen.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE COLOSSIANS.

Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, **1**
and Timothy *our* brother, To the saints and faith- **2**
ful brethren in Christ who are at Colosse: Grace *be*
to you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord
Jesus Christ. We give thanks to God and the Father of our **3**
Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you, Since we heard of **4**
your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love *which ye have* to all
the saints, For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, **5**
of which ye have heard before in the word of the truth of the
gospel; Which is come to you, as *it is* in all the world; and **6**
bringeth forth fruit, as it doth also in you, since the day ye
heard of it, and knew the grace of God in truth: As ye also **7**
learned from Epaphras our dear fellow-servant, who is for you
a faithful minister of Christ; Who also declared to us your love **8**
in the Spirit. For this cause we also, since the day we heard **9**
it, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye may be
filled with the knowledge of his will in all wisdom and spir-
itual understanding; That ye may walk worthy of the Lord **10**
to all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increas-
ing in the knowledge of God; Strengthened with all might, **11**
according to his glorious power, to all patience and long-suffering
with joyfulness; Giving thanks to the Father, who hath made **12**
us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light:
Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath **13**
translated *us* into the kingdom of his beloved Son: In whom **14**
we have redemption through his blood, *even* the forgiveness
of sins: Who is the image of the invisible God, the first-born **15**
of every creature: For by him were all things created, that **16**
are in heaven, and that are upon earth, visible and invisible,
whether thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all
things were created by him, and for him: And he is before all **17**
things, and by him all things consist. And he is the head of the **18**
body, the church: who is the beginning, the first-born from the
dead; that in all *things* he may have the pre-eminence. For it **19**

20 pleased *the Father* that in him should all fullness dwell; And,
having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to
reconcile all things to himself; by him, *I say*, whether they are
21 things on earth, or things in heaven. And you, that were formerly alienated and enemies in *your* mind by wicked works,
22 yet now hath he reconciled, In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and unblamable and unreprouable
23 in his sight: If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and *are* not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, and which hath been preached to every creature which is under heaven; of which I Paul am made a minister;
24 Who now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for his body's
25 sake, which is the church: Of which I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God which is given to me for you,
26 to fulfill the word of God; *Even* the mystery which hath been hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifest
27 to his saints: To whom God would make known what *is* the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which
28 is Christ in you, the hope of glory: Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we
29 may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus. For which I also labor, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

2 For I would that ye knew what great conflict I have for you, and *for* them at Laodicea, and for as many as have not seen
2 my face in the flesh; That their hearts may be comforted, being knit together in love, and to all riches of the full assurance of understanding to the acknowledgment of the mystery
3 of God, and of the Father, and of Christ; In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge. And this I say, lest
4 any man should deceive you with enticing words. For though I am absent in the flesh, yet I am with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the steadfastness of your
5 faith in Christ. As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, *so* walk ye in him: Rooted and built up in him, and established in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding in
6 it with thanksgiving. Beware lest any man make a prey of you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men,
7 after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ. For
8
9

in him dwelleth all the fullness of the Godhead bodily. And ye are complete in him, who is the head of all principality and power: In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ: Buried with him in baptism, in which also ye are raised with *him* through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead. And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he made alive together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses; Blotting out the hand-writing of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross; *And* having despoiled principalities and powers, he made a show of them openly, triumphing over them in it. Let no man therefore judge you in food, or in drink, or in respect of a holy-day, or or the new-moon, or of the sabbaths: Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body *is* of Christ. Let no man beguile you of your reward in a voluntary humility and worshiping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind, And not holding the head, from which all the body by joints and bands having nourishment ministered, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God. Wherefore, if ye are dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances, (Touch not; taste not; handle not; Which all are to perish with the using;) according to the commandments and doctrines of men? Which things have indeed a show of wisdom in will-worship, and humility, and neglecting of the body; not in any honor to the satisfying of the flesh.

If ye then be raised with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God. Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth. For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God. When Christ, *who is* our life, shall appear, then will ye also appear with him in glory. Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; lewdness, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry: For which things the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience: In which ye also walked formerly, when ye lived with them. But now ye also put off all these; anger, wrath,

malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, seeing ye have put off the old man with
10 his deeds; And have put on the new *man*, which is renewed
11 in knowledge after the image of him that created him: Where
there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumci-
12 sion, Barbarian, Scythian, bond *nor* free: but Christ is all, and
in all. Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved,
13 bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness,
long-suffering; Forbearing one another, and forgiving one an-
14 other, if any man hath a quarrel against any: even as Christ
forgave you, so also *do* ye. And above all these things *put on*
15 charity, which is the bond of perfectness. And let the peace
of God rule in your hearts, to which also ye are called in one
16 body; and be ye thankful. Let the word of Christ dwell in you
richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in
psalms, and hymns, and spiritual songs, singing with grace in
17 your hearts to the Lord. And whatever ye do in word or deed,
do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and
the Father by him. Wives, submit yourselves to your own hus-
18 bands, as it is fit in the Lord. Husbands, love *your* wives, and
19 be not bitter against them. Children, obey *your* parents in all
20 things: for this is well-pleasing to the Lord. Fathers, provoke
21 not your children *to anger*, lest they be discouraged. Servants,
obey in all things *your* masters according to the flesh; not with
22 eye-service, as men-pleasers; but in singleness of heart, fear-
ing God: And whatever ye do, do *it* heartily, as to the Lord,
23 and not to men; Knowing that from the Lord ye will receive
the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.
24 But he that doeth wrong, will receive for the wrong which he
hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

4 Masters, give to *your* servants that which is just and equal;
2 knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven. Continue in
3 prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving; At the same
time praying also for us, that God would open to us a door of
utterance, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which I am also
4 in bonds: That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak.
5 Walk in wisdom towards them that are without, redeeming the
6 time. Let your speech *be* always with grace, seasoned with
salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man.
7 All my state shall Tychicus declare to you, *who is* a beloved

brother, and a faithful minister and fellow-servant in the Lord: Whom I have sent to you for the same purpose, that he may know your state, and comfort your hearts; With Onesimus, a faithful and beloved brother, who is *one* of you. They will make known to you all things which are done here. Aristarchus, my fellow-prisoner, saluteth you; and Marcus, sister's son to Barnabas, (concerning whom ye received commandments: if he should come to you, receive him;) And Jesus, who is called Justus, who are of the circumcision. These only *are my* fellow-workers to the kingdom of God, who have been a comfort to me. Epaphras, who is *one* of you, a servant of Christ, saluteth you, always laboring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect and complete in all the will of God. For I bear him testimony, that he hath a great zeal for you, and them *that are* in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis. Luke, the beloved physician, and Demas, greet you. Salute the brethren who are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the church which is in his house. And when this epistle is read among you, cause that it be read also in the church of the Laodiceans; and that ye likewise read the *epistle* from Laodicea. And say to Archippus, take heed to the ministry which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfill it. The salutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE THESSALONIANS.

1 aul, and Silvanus, and Timothy, to the church of the
Thessalonians *which is* in God the Father, and in the
2 Lord Jesus Christ: Grace be to you, and peace, from
God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. We give
3 thanks to God always for you all, making mention of you in our
prayers; Remembering without ceasing your work of faith,
4 and labor of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ,
in the sight of God and our Father; Knowing, brethren beloved
5 by God, your election. For our gospel came not to you in word
only, but also in power, and in the Holy Spirit, and in much
6 assurance; as ye know what manner of men we were among
you for your sake. And ye became followers of us, and of the
7 Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of
the Holy Spirit: So that ye were examples to all that believe,
8 in Macedonia and Achaia. For from you sounded out the word
of the Lord not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every
9 place your faith toward God is spread abroad; so that we
need not to speak any thing. For they themselves show of us
10 what manner of entrance we had to you, and how ye turned to
God from idols, to serve the living and true God; And to wait
for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, *even*
Jesus, who delivered us from the wrath to come.

2 For yourselves, brethren, know our entrance to you, that it
3 was not in vain: But even after we had suffered before, and
were shamefully treated, as ye know, at Phillippi, we were bold
4 in our God to speak to you the gospel of God with much con-
tention. For our exhortation *was* not from deceit, nor from
5 impurity, nor in guile; But as we were allowed by God to be
put in trust with the gospel, even so we speak; not as pleasing
6 men, but God, who trieth our hearts. For neither at any time
used we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloke of covetous-
ness; God *is* witness: Nor from men sought we glory, neither
from you, nor *yet* from others, when we might have been bur-

densome, as the apostles of Christ. But we were gentle among 7
you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children: So being affec- 8
tionately desirous of you, we were willing to have imparted to
you, not the gospel of God only, but also our own souls, be-
cause ye were dear to us. For ye remember, brethren, our 9
labor and toil: for laboring night and day, because we would
not be chargeable to any of you, we preached to you the gospel
of God. Ye *are* witnesses, and God also, how holily, and justly, 10
and unblamably we behaved ourselves among you that believe:
As ye know how we exhorted, and comforted, and charged ev- 11
ery one of you, as a father *doth* his children, That ye would 12
walk worthy of God, who hath called you into his kingdom and
glory. For this cause also we thank God without ceasing, be- 13
cause, when ye received the word of God which ye heard from
us, ye received *it* not as the word of men, but (as it is in truth)
the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that be- 14
lieve. For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of
God which in Judea are in Christ Jesus: for ye also have suf-
fered like things from your own countrymen, even as they *have* 15
from the Jews: Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and their own
prophets, and have persecuted us; and they please not God,
and are contrary to all men: Forbidding us to speak to the 16
Gentiles that they may be saved, to fill up their sins always:
for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost. But we, 17
brethren, being taken from you for a short time in presence,
not in heart, endeavored the more abundantly to see your face
with great desire. Wherefore we would have come to you, even 18
I Paul, once and again; but Satan hindered us. For what *is* our 19
hope, or joy, or crown of rejoicing? Are not even ye in the pres-
ence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming? For ye are our 20
glory and joy.

Wherefore, when we could no longer forbear, we thought it **3**
good to be left at Athens alone; And sent Timothy, our brother, 2
and minister of God, and our fellow-laborer in the gospel of
Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your
faith: That no man should be moved by these afflictions: for 3
yourselves know that we are appointed to it. For verily, when 4
we were with you, we told you before that we should suffer
tribulation; even as it came to pass, and ye know. For this 5
cause, when I could no longer forbear, I sent to know your faith,

lest by some means the tempter may have tempted you, and
6 our labor be in vain. But now when Timothy came from you
to us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and charity, and
that ye have good remembrance of us always, desiring greatly
7 to see us, as we also *to see* you: Therefore, brethren, by your
faith we were comforted over you in all our affliction and dis-
8,9 tress: For now we live, if ye stand fast in the Lord. For what
thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy with
10 which we rejoice for your sakes before our God; Night and day
praying exceedingly that we may see your face, and may per-
11 fect that which is lacking in your faith? Now God himself and
our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ, direct our way to you.
12 And the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one to-
wards another, and towards all *men*, even as we do towards
13 you: To the end he may establish your hearts unblamable in
holiness before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord
Jesus Christ with all his saints.

4 Furthermore then we beseech you, brethren, and exhort *you*
by the Lord Jesus, that as ye have received from us how ye
ought to walk and to please God, so ye would abound more and
2 more. For ye know what commandments we gave you by the
3 Lord Jesus. For this is the will of God, *even* your sanctifica-
4 tion, that ye should abstain from lewdness. That every one of
you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and
5 honor; Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles
6 who know not God: That no *man* go beyond and defraud his
brother in any matter: because the Lord is the avenger of all
7 such, as we also have forewarned you and testified. For God
8 hath not called us to uncleanness, but to holiness. He there-
fore that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also
9 given to us his holy Spirit. But concerning brotherly love ye
need not that I write to you: for ye yourselves are taught by
10 God to love one another. And indeed ye do it towards all
the brethren who are in all Macedonia: but we beseech you,
11 brethren, that ye increase more and more; And that ye study
to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with
12 your own hands, as we commanded you; That ye may walk
honestly towards them that are without, and *that* ye may have
13 need of nothing. But I would not have you to be ignorant,
brethren, concerning them who are asleep, that ye sorrow not,

even as others who have no hope. For if we believe that Jesus 14
 died and rose again, even so them also who sleep in Jesus will
 God bring with him. For this we say to you by the word of 15
 the Lord, that we who are alive *and* remain to the coming of
 the Lord shall not precede them who are asleep. For the Lord 16
 himself will descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice
 of an archangel, and with the trumpet of God: and the dead
 in Christ shall rise first: Then we who are alive *and* remain 17
 shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet
 the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.
 Wherefore, comfort one another with these words. 18

But of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need **5**
 that I write to you. For yourselves know perfectly that the day 2
 of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night. For when they 3
 shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh
 upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall
 not escape. But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that 4
 day should overtake you as a thief. Ye are all children of light, 5
 and children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of dark-
 ness. Therefore let us not sleep, as *do* others; but let us watch 6
 and be sober. For they that sleep, sleep in the night; and they 7
 that are drunken, are drunken in the night. But let us, who 8
 are of the day, be sober, putting on the breast-plate of faith and
 love; and for a helmet, the hope of salvation. For God hath not 9
 appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Je-
 sus Christ, Who died for us, that, whether we wake or sleep,
 we should live together with him. Wherefore, comfort your- 11
 selves together, and edify one another, even as also ye do. And 12
 we beseech you, brethren, to know them who labor among you,
 and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you; And to es- 13
 teem them very highly in love for their work's sake. *And* be at
 peace among yourselves. Now we exhort you, brethren, warn 14
 them that are disorderly, comfort the feeble-minded, support
 the weak, be patient towards all *men*. See that none render 15
 evil for evil to any *man*; but ever follow that which is good, both
 among yourselves, and to all men. Rejoice evermore. Pray 16, 17
 without ceasing. In every thing give thanks: for this is the
 will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you. Quench not the 18
 spirit. Despise not prophesyings. Prove all things; hold fast 19
 that which is good. Abstain from all appearance of evil. And 20, 21
 22, 23

the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and *I pray God* your whole spirit and soul and body may be preserved blameless to the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. Faithful *is* he that calleth you, who also will do it. Brethren, pray for us. Greet all the brethren with a holy kiss. I charge you by the Lord that this epistle be read to all the holy brethren. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you. Amen.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE THESSALONIANS.

Taul, and Silvanus, and Timothy, to the church of the 1
Thessalonians in God our Father and the Lord Jesus 2
Christ: Grace to you, and peace, from God our Fa- 2
ther and the Lord Jesus Christ. We are bound to 3
thank God always for you, brethren, as it is meet, because your 3
faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you 4
all towards each other aboundeth; So that we ourselves glory 4
in you in the churches of God, for your patience and faith in 4
all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure: *Which* 5
is a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God, that ye 5
may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye 5
also suffer: Seeing *it is* a righteous thing with God to recom- 6
pense tribulation to them that trouble you; And to you who 7
are troubled, rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be re- 7
vealed from heaven with his mighty angels, In flaming fire 8
taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey 8
not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ: Who shall be pun- 9
ished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the 9
Lord, and from the glory of his power; When he shall come to 10
be glorified in his saints, and to be admired by all them that be- 10
lieve (because our testimony among you was believed) in that 10
day. Wherefore also we pray always for you, that our God 11
would count you worthy of *this* calling, and fulfill all the good 11
pleasure of his goodness, and the work of faith with power: 11
That the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in 12
you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and of 12
the Lord Jesus Christ.

Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord **2**
Jesus Christ, and *by* our gathering to him. That ye be not soon 2
shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word,
nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.
Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day shall not* 3
come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of

4 sin be revealed, the son of perdition; Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshiped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, showing himself
5 that he is God. Remember ye not, that when I was yet with
6 you, I told you these things? And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time. For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now restraineth *will*
7 restrain, until he be taken out of the way. And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord will consume with the spirit of his mouth, and will destroy with the brightness of
8 his coming: *Even him*, whose coming is after the working of Satan, with all power, and signs, and lying wonders, And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be
9 saved. And for this cause God will send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: That they all may be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100
101
102
103
104
105
106
107
108
109
110
111
112
113
114
115
116
117
118
119
120
121
122
123
124
125
126
127
128
129
130
131
132
133
134
135
136
137
138
139
140
141
142
143
144
145
146
147
148
149
150
151
152
153
154
155
156
157
158
159
160
161
162
163
164
165
166
167
168
169
170
171
172
173
174
175
176
177
178
179
180
181
182
183
184
185
186
187
188
189
190
191
192
193
194
195
196
197
198
199
200
201
202
203
204
205
206
207
208
209
210
211
212
213
214
215
216
217
218
219
220
221
222
223
224
225
226
227
228
229
230
231
232
233
234
235
236
237
238
239
240
241
242
243
244
245
246
247
248
249
250
251
252
253
254
255
256
257
258
259
260
261
262
263
264
265
266
267
268
269
270
271
272
273
274
275
276
277
278
279
280
281
282
283
284
285
286
287
288
289
290
291
292
293
294
295
296
297
298
299
300
301
302
303
304
305
306
307
308
309
310
311
312
313
314
315
316
317
318
319
320
321
322
323
324
325
326
327
328
329
330
331
332
333
334
335
336
337
338
339
340
341
342
343
344
345
346
347
348
349
350
351
352
353
354
355
356
357
358
359
360
361
362
363
364
365
366
367
368
369
370
371
372
373
374
375
376
377
378
379
380
381
382
383
384
385
386
387
388
389
390
391
392
393
394
395
396
397
398
399
400
401
402
403
404
405
406
407
408
409
410
411
412
413
414
415
416
417
418
419
420
421
422
423
424
425
426
427
428
429
430
431
432
433
434
435
436
437
438
439
440
441
442
443
444
445
446
447
448
449
450
451
452
453
454
455
456
457
458
459
460
461
462
463
464
465
466
467
468
469
470
471
472
473
474
475
476
477
478
479
480
481
482
483
484
485
486
487
488
489
490
491
492
493
494
495
496
497
498
499
500
501
502
503
504
505
506
507
508
509
510
511
512
513
514
515
516
517
518
519
520
521
522
523
524
525
526
527
528
529
530
531
532
533
534
535
536
537
538
539
540
541
542
543
544
545
546
547
548
549
550
551
552
553
554
555
556
557
558
559
560
561
562
563
564
565
566
567
568
569
570
571
572
573
574
575
576
577
578
579
580
581
582
583
584
585
586
587
588
589
590
591
592
593
594
595
596
597
598
599
600
601
602
603
604
605
606
607
608
609
610
611
612
613
614
615
616
617
618
619
620
621
622
623
624
625
626
627
628
629
630
631
632
633
634
635
636
637
638
639
640
641
642
643
644
645
646
647
648
649
650
651
652
653
654
655
656
657
658
659
660
661
662
663
664
665
666
667
668
669
670
671
672
673
674
675
676
677
678
679
680
681
682
683
684
685
686
687
688
689
690
691
692
693
694
695
696
697
698
699
700
701
702
703
704
705
706
707
708
709
710
711
712
713
714
715
716
717
718
719
720
721
722
723
724
725
726
727
728
729
730
731
732
733
734
735
736
737
738
739
740
741
742
743
744
745
746
747
748
749
750
751
752
753
754
755
756
757
758
759
760
761
762
763
764
765
766
767
768
769
770
771
772
773
774
775
776
777
778
779
780
781
782
783
784
785
786
787
788
789
790
791
792
793
794
795
796
797
798
799
800
801
802
803
804
805
806
807
808
809
810
811
812
813
814
815
816
817
818
819
820
821
822
823
824
825
826
827
828
829
830
831
832
833
834
835
836
837
838
839
840
841
842
843
844
845
846
847
848
849
850
851
852
853
854
855
856
857
858
859
860
861
862
863
864
865
866
867
868
869
870
871
872
873
874
875
876
877
878
879
880
881
882
883
884
885
886
887
888
889
890
891
892
893
894
895
896
897
898
899
900
901
902
903
904
905
906
907
908
909
910
911
912
913
914
915
916
917
918
919
920
921
922
923
924
925
926
927
928
929
930
931
932
933
934
935
936
937
938
939
940
941
942
943
944
945
946
947
948
949
950
951
952
953
954
955
956
957
958
959
960
961
962
963
964
965
966
967
968
969
970
971
972
973
974
975
976
977
978
979
980
981
982
983
984
985
986
987
988
989
990
991
992
993
994
995
996
997
998
999
1000

3 Finally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may
2 have *free* course, and be glorified, even as it is with you; And that we may be delivered from unreasonable and wicked men:
3 for all *men* have not faith. But the Lord is faithful, who will
4 establish you, and keep *you* from evil. And we have confidence in the Lord concerning you, that ye both do and will
5 do the things which we command you. And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the patient waiting for Christ. Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye withdraw yourselves from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which he received from us. For yourselves know how

ye ought to follow us: for we behaved not ourselves disorderly
among you; Neither did we eat any man's bread for naught; 8
but wrought with labor and toil night and day, that we might
not be chargeable to any of you: Not because we have not 9
power, but to make ourselves a pattern to you to follow us. For 10
even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if
any would not work, neither should he eat. For we hear that 11
there are some who walk among you disorderly, working not
at all, but are busy-bodies. Now them that are such we com- 12
mand and exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietness
they work, and eat their own bread. But ye, brethren, be not 13
weary in well-doing. And if any man obeyeth not our word 14
by this epistle, note that man, and have no company with him,
that he may be ashamed. Yet count *him* not as an enemy, but 15
admonish him as a brother. Now the Lord of peace himself 16
give you peace always by all means. The Lord *be* with you all.
The salutation of Paul with my own hand, which is the token 17
in every epistle: so I write. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ 18
be with you all. Amen.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO TIMOTHY.

1 **P**aul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the commandment
of God our Savior, and Lord Jesus Christ, *who is our*
2 hope; To Timothy, *my own son in the faith*: Grace,
mercy, and peace, from God our Father and Jesus Christ
3 our Lord. As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, when
I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that
4 they teach no other doctrine, Neither give heed to fables and
endless genealogies, which minister questions, rather than godly
5 edifying which is in faith; *so do*. Now the end of the command-
ment is charity out of a pure heart, and *of* a good conscience,
6 and of faith unfeigned: From which some having swerved,
7 have turned aside to vain jangling; Desiring to be teachers of
the law; understanding neither what they say, nor concerning
8 what they affirm. But we know that the law *is* good, if a man
9 useth it lawfully; Knowing this, that the law is not made for
a righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the
ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers
10 of fathers, and murderers of mothers, for man-slayers, For
lewd persons, for them that defile themselves with mankind,
for men-stealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there is
11 any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine, According
to the glorious gospel of the blessed God, which was committed
12 to my trust. And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath
enabled me, for that he counted me faithful, putting me into
13 the ministry; Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor,
and injurious: but I obtained mercy, because I did *it* ignorantly
14 in unbelief: And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abund-
15 ant with faith and love which is in Christ Jesus. This *is* a
faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Je-
sus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief.
16 However, for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Je-
sus Christ might show forth all long-suffering, for a pattern
to them who should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting.
17 Now to the King eternal, immortal, invisible, God the

only wise, *be* honor and glory for ever and ever. Amen. This charge I commit to thee, son Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mayest war a good warfare; Holding faith and a good conscience; which some having put away, concerning faith have made shipwreck: Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander; whom I have delivered to Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

I exhort therefore, that first of all supplications, prayers, **2** intercessions, *and* giving of thanks be made for all men; For kings, and *for* all that are in authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty. For this *is* good and acceptable in the sight of God our Savior; Who will have all men to be saved, and to come to the knowledge of the truth. For *there is* one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus; Who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time. For which I am ordained a preacher and an apostle, (I speak the truth in Christ, *and* lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity. I will therefore that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting. In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in decent apparel, with modesty and sobriety; not with brodered hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array, But (which becometh women professing godliness) with good works. Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection. But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence. For Adam was first formed, then Eve. And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression. Notwithstanding, she will be saved in child-bearing, if they continue in faith, and charity, and holiness, with sobriety.

This *is* a true saying, If a man desireth the office of a bishop, **3** he desireth a good work. A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behavior, given to hospitality, apt to teach; Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre, but patient; not a brawler, not covetous; One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity; (For if a man knoweth not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?) Not a novice, lest being lifted up with pride he fall into the condemnation of the devil. Moreover, he must have a good report

of them who are without; lest he fall into reproach and the
8 snare of the devil. Likewise *must* the deacons be grave, not
double-tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy
9 lucre, Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.
10 And let these also first be proved; then let them use the office
11 of a deacon, being *found* blameless. Even so *must* their wives
12 be grave, not slanderers, sober, faithful in all things. Let the
deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and
13 their own houses well. For they that have used the office of a
deacon well, purchase to themselves a good degree, and great
14 boldness in the faith, which is in Christ Jesus. These things
15 I write to thee, hoping to come to thee shortly: But if I tarry
long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thy-
self in the house of God, which is the church of the living God,
16 the pillar and ground of the truth. And without controversy,
great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the
flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen by angels, preached to the
Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

4 Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times
some will depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits
2 and doctrines of demons; Speaking lies in hypocrisy, having
3 their conscience seared with a hot iron; Forbidding to marry,
and commanding to abstain from meats, which God hath cre-
ated to be received with thanksgiving by them who believe and
4 know the truth. For every creature of God *is* good, and noth-
5 ing to be refused, if received with thanksgiving: For it is sanc-
6 tified by the word of God, and prayer. If thou shalt put the
brethren in remembrance of these things, thou wilt be a good
minister of Jesus Christ, nourished by the words of faith and of
7 good doctrine, to which thou hast attained. But refuse profane
and old wives' fables, and exercise thyself *rather* to godliness.
8 For bodily exercise profiteth little: but godliness is profitable
to all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that
9 which is to come. This *is* a faithful saying, and worthy of all
10 acceptation. For therefore we both labor and suffer reproach,
because we trust in the living God who is the Savior of all men,
11 especially of those that believe. These things command and
12 teach. Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an example
of the believers, in word, in deportment, in charity, in spirit,
13 in faith, in purity. Till I come, give attendance to reading, to

exhortation, to doctrine. Neglect not the gift that is in thee, 14
which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the
hands of the presbytery. Meditate upon these things; give 15
thyself wholly to them; that thy profiting may appear to all.
Take heed to thyself and to thy doctrine; continue in them: for 16
in doing this thou wilt both save thyself, and them that hear
thee.

Rebuke not an elder, but entreat *him* as a father; and the **5**
younger men as brethren; The elder women as mothers; the 2
younger as sisters, with all purity. Honor widows that are 3
widows indeed. But if any widow hath children or nephews, 4
let them learn first to show piety at home, and to requite their
parents: for that is good and acceptable before God. Now she 5
that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and con-
tinueth in supplications and prayers night and day. But she 6
that liveth in pleasure, is dead while she liveth. And these 7
things give in charge, that they may be blameless. But if any 8
provideth not for his own, and especially for those of his own
house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel.
Let not a widow be taken into the number under sixty years 9
old, having been the wife of one man. Well reported of for 10
good works; if she hath brought up children, if she hath lodged
strangers, if she hath washed the saints' feet, if she hath re-
lieved the afflicted, if she hath diligently followed every good
work. But the younger widows refuse: for when they have be- 11
gun to grow wanton against Christ, they will marry; Having 12
damnation, because they have cast off their first faith. And 13
at the same time they learn *to be* idle, wandering about from
house to house, and not only idle, but tattlers also, and busy-
bodies, speaking things which they ought not. I will therefore 14
that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house,
give no occasion to the adversary to speak reproachfully. For 15
some are already turned aside after Satan. If any man or 16
woman that believeth hath widows, let them relieve them, and
let not the church be charged; that it may relieve them that
are widows indeed. Let the elders that rule well, be counted 17
worthy of double honor, especially they who labor in the word
and doctrine. For the scripture saith, Thou shalt not muzzle 18
the ox that treadeth out the corn. And, The laborer *is* wor-
thy of his reward. Against an elder receive not an accusation, 19

20 but before two or three witnesses. Them that sin rebuke be-
21 fore all, that others also may fear. I charge *thee* before God
and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou ob-
serve these things without preferring one before another, doing
22 nothing by partiality. Impose hands hastily on no man, nei-
23 ther be partaker of other men's sins: keep thyself pure. Drink
no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomach's sake,
24 and thy frequent infirmities. Some men's sins are open be-
forehand, going before to judgment: and some *men* they follow
25 after. Likewise also the good works of *some* are manifest be-
forehand; and they that are otherwise cannot be hid.

6 Let as many servants as are under the yoke count their
own masters worthy of all honor, that the name of God and
2 *his* doctrine may not be blasphemed. And they that have be-
lieving masters, let them not despise *them*, because they are
brethren; but rather do them service, because they are faith-
ful and beloved, partakers of the benefit. These things teach
3 and exhort. If any man teacheth otherwise, and consenteth
not to wholesome words, *even* the words of our Lord Jesus
4 Christ, and the doctrine which is according to godliness, He is
proud, knowing nothing, but doting about questions and strifes
of words, from which cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmis-
5 ings, Perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and des-
titute of the truth, supposing gain to be godliness: from such
6 withdraw thyself. But godliness with contentment is great
7 gain. For we brought nothing into *this* world, and it is certain
8 we can carry nothing out. And having food and raiment, with
9 these let us be content. But they that will be rich, fall into
temptation, and a snare, and *into* many foolish and hurtful
10 lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition. For the
love of money is the root of all evil: which while some have
coveted, they have erred from the faith, and pierced them-
11 selves through with many sorrows. But thou, O man of God,
flee from these things; and follow after righteousness, godli-
12 ness, faith, love, patience, meekness. Fight the good fight of
faith, lay hold on eternal life, to which thou art also called,
and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.
13 I give thee charge in the sight of God, who maketh alive all
things, and *before* Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate tes-
14 tified a good confession; That thou keep *this* commandment

without spot, unrebukable, until the appearing of our Lord Je- 15
sus Christ: Which in his times he will show *who is* the blessed 16
and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords; Who
only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can
approach; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom *be*
honor and power everlasting. Amen. Charge them that are 17
rich in this world, that they be not high-minded, nor trust in
uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all
things to enjoy; That they do good, that they be rich in good 18
works, ready to distribute, willing to communicate; Laying 19
up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time
to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life. O Timothy, 20
keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding profane
and vain babblings, and oppositions of science falsely so called;
Which some professing, have erred concerning the faith. Grace 21
be with thee. Amen.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO TIMOTHY.

1 aul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, ac-
2 cording to the promise of life which is in Christ Jesus,
3 To Timothy, *my* dearly beloved son: Grace, mercy, and
4 peace, from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.
5 I thank God, whom I serve from *my* forefathers with pure con-
6 science, that without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in
7 my prayers night and day; Greatly desiring to see thee, be-
8 ing mindful of thy tears, that I may be filled with joy; When I
9 call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which
10 dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice;
11 and I am persuaded that in thee also. For which cause I put
12 thee in remembrance, that thou stir up the gift of God, which is
13 in thee by the imposition of my hands. For God hath not given
14 us the spirit of fear, but of power, and of love, and of a sound
15 mind. Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our
16 Lord, nor of me his prisoner: but be thou partaker of the afflic-
17 tions of the gospel according to the power of God; Who hath
18 saved us, and called *us* with a holy calling, not according to our
19 works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was
20 given to us in Christ Jesus before the world began; But is now
21 made manifest by the appearing of our Savior Jesus Christ,
22 who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immor-
23 tality to light through the gospel: To which I am appointed a
24 preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles. For
25 which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not
26 ashamed: for I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded
27 that he is able to keep that which I have committed to him
28 against that day. Hold fast the form of sound words, which
29 thou hast heard from me, in faith and love which is in Christ
30 Jesus. That good thing which was committed to thee keep by
31 the Holy Spirit which dwelleth in us. This thou knowest, that
32 all they who are in Asia are turned away from me; of whom
33 are Phygellus and Hermogenes. The Lord give mercy to the
34 house of Onesiphorus; for he often refreshed me, and was not

ashamed of my chain: But, when he was in Rome, he sought 17
me out very diligently, and found *me*. The Lord grant to him 18
that he may find mercy from the Lord in that day: and in how
many things he ministered to me at Ephesus, thou knowest
very well.

Thou therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in **2**
Christ Jesus. And the things that thou hast heard from me 2
among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men,
who shall be able to teach others also. Thou therefore endure 3
hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ. No man that war- 4
reth entangleth himself with the affairs of *this* life; that he
may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier. And if a 5
man also striveth for masteries, *yet* is he not crowned, except
he striveth lawfully. The husbandman that laboreth must be 6
first partaker of the fruits. Consider what I say; and the Lord 7
give thee understanding in all things. Remember that Jesus 8
Christ of the seed of David was raised from the dead according
to my gospel: In which I suffer trouble, as an evil-doer, *even* to 9
bonds; but the word of God is not bound. Therefore I endure 10
all things for the sake of the elect, that they may also obtain
the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory. *It* 11
is a faithful saying: For if we are dead with him, we shall also
live with him: If we suffer, we shall also reign with *him*: if 12
we deny him, he also will deny us: If we believe not, *yet* he 13
abideth faithful: he cannot deny himself. Of these things put 14
them in remembrance, charging them before the Lord that they
contend not about words to no profit, but to the subverting of
the hearers. Study to show thyself approved to God, a work- 15
man that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word
of truth. But shun profane and vain babblings: for they will 16
increase to more ungodliness. And their word will eat as doth 17
a canker: of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus; Who concern- 18
ing the truth have erred, saying that the resurrection is past
already; and overthrow the faith of some. Nevertheless the 19
foundation of God standeth firm, having this seal, The Lord
knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth
the name of Christ depart from iniquity. But in a great house 20
there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood
and of earth; and some to honor, and some to dishonor. If 21
a man therefore will cleanse himself from these, he will be a

vessel to honor, sanctified and meet for the master's use, *and*
22 prepared to every good work. Flee also youthful lusts: but
follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace, with them that call
23 on the Lord out of a pure heart. But foolish and unlearned
24 questions avoid, knowing that they gender contentions. And
the servant of the Lord must not contend; but be gentle to all
25 *men*, apt to teach, patient, In meekness instructing those that
oppose themselves; if God perhaps will give them repentance
26 to the acknowledging of the truth: And *that* they may recover
themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive
by him at his will.

3 This know also, that in the last days perilous times will
2 come. For men will be lovers of their own selves, covetous,
boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthank-
3 ful, unholy, Without natural affection, truce-breakers, false
accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,
4 Traitors, heady, high-minded, lovers of pleasures more than
5 lovers of God; Having a form of godliness, but denying its
6 power: from such turn away. For of this sort are they who
creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with
7 sins, led away with divers lusts; Ever learning, and never able
8 to come to the knowledge of the truth. Now as Jannes and
Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth:
9 men of corrupt minds, reprobate concerning the faith. But
they shall proceed no further: for their folly will be manifest
10 to all *men*, as theirs also was. But thou hast fully known my
doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, long-suffering, charity,
11 patience, Persecutions, afflictions which came to me at Anti-
och, at Iconium, at Lystra; what persecutions I endured: but
12 out of *them* all the Lord delivered me. And all indeed that will
live godly in Christ Jesus will suffer persecution. But evil men
and seducers will become worse and worse, deceiving, and be-
14 ing deceived. But continue thou in the things which thou hast
learned and hast been assured of, knowing from whom thou
15 hast learned *them*; And that from a child thou hast known
the sacred scriptures, which are able to make thee wise to sal-
16 vation through faith which is in Christ Jesus. All scripture *is*
given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for
17 reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: That
the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished to all

good works.

I charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, **4** who will judge the living and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom; Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; 2 reprove, rebuke, exhort with all long-suffering and doctrine. For the time will come, when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts will they multiply to themselves 3 teachers, having itching ears; And they will turn away *their* 4 ears from the truth, and will be turned to fables. But watch 5 thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, make full proof of thy ministry. For I am now ready to 6 be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand. I have 7 fought a good fight, I have finished *my* course, I have kept the faith: Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, will give me at that 8 day: and not to me only, but to all them also that love his appearing. Do thy diligence to come shortly to me: For Demas 9, 10 hath forsaken me, having loved this present world, and hath departed to Thessalonica; Crescens to Galatia, Titus to Dalmatia. Luke only is with me. Take Mark, and bring him with 11 thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministry. And Tychicus have I sent to Ephesus. The cloke that I left at Troas with 12 Carpus, when thou comest, bring *with thee*, and the books, but especially the parchments. Alexander the copper-smith did 14 me much evil: the Lord reward him according to his works: Of whom be thou aware also; for he hath greatly withstood our 15 words. At my first answer no man stood with me, but all *men* 16 forsook me: I pray God that it may not be laid to their charge. Notwithstanding, the Lord stood with me, and strengthened 17 me; that by me the preaching might be fully known, and *that* all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion. And the Lord will deliver me from every 18 evil work, and will preserve *me* to his heavenly kingdom; to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen. Salute Prisca and 19 Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus. Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus I have left at Miletum sick. Do thy 21 diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren. The 22 Lord Jesus Christ *be* with thy spirit. Grace be with you. Amen.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO TITUS.

1 **P**aul, a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ,
according to the faith of God's elect, and the acknowl-
2 edging of the truth which is according to godliness;
3 In hope of eternal life, which God, who cannot lie,
4 promised before the world began; But hath in due times man-
5 ifested his word through preaching, which is committed to me
6 according to the commandment of God our Savior; To Titus,
7 *my* own son after the common faith: Grace, mercy, and peace,
8 from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ our Savior.
9 For this cause I left thee in Crete, that thou shouldst set in
10 order the things that are wanting, and ordain elders in every
11 city, as I had appointed thee: If any is blameless, the hus-
12 band of one wife, having faithful children, not accused of riot,
13 or disorderly. For a bishop must be blameless, as the stew-
14 ard of God; not self-willed, not soon angry, not given to wine,
15 no striker, not given to filthy lucre; But a lover of hospital-
16 ity, a lover of good men, sober, just, holy, temperate; Holding
fast the faithful word as he hath been taught, that he may be
able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gain-
sayers. For there are many disorderly and vain talkers and
deceivers, specially they of the circumcision: Whose mouths
must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things
which they ought not, for the sake of sordid gain. One of
themselves, *even* a prophet of their own, said, The Cretians are
always liars, evil beasts, slow bellies. This testimony is true:
wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the
faith; Not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of
men that turn from the truth. To the pure all things *are* pure:
but to them that are defiled and unbelieving is nothing pure;
but even their mind and conscience is defiled. They profess
that they know God; but in works they deny *him*, being abom-
inable, and disobedient, and to every good work reprobate.

2 But speak thou the things which become sound doctrine:
2 That the aged men be sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith,
3 in charity, in patience; The aged women likewise, that *they be*
in behavior as becometh holiness, not false accusers, not given

to much wine, teachers of good things; That they may teach 4
the young women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love
their children, *To be* discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, 5
obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not
blasphemed. Young men likewise exhort to be sober-minded. 6
In all things showing thyself a pattern of good works: in doc- 7
trine *showing* incorruptness, gravity, sincerity, Sound speech 8
that cannot be condemned; that he that is of the contrary part
may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say concerning you.
Exhort servants to be obedient to their own masters, and to 9
please them well in all things; not answering again; Not pur- 10
loining, but showing all good fidelity; that they may adorn the
doctrine of God our Savior in all things. For the grace of God 11
that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men, Teaching 12
us, that denying ungodliness, and worldly lusts, we should live
soberly, righteously, and piously, in this present world; Look- 13
ing for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the
great God, and our Savior Jesus Christ; Who gave himself 14
for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify to
himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works. These things 15
speak, and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man
despise thee.

Put them in mind to be subject to principalities and powers, **3**
to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work, To speak 2
evil of no man, to be no brawlers, *but* gentle, showing all meek-
ness to all men. For we ourselves also were sometimes foolish, 3
disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, liv-
ing in malice and envy, hateful, *and* hating one another. But 4
when the kindness and love of God our Savior towards man
appeared, Not by works of righteousness which we have done, 5
but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of re-
generation, and renewing of the Holy Spirit; Which he shed on 6
us abundantly, through Jesus Christ our Savior; That being 7
justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the
hope of eternal life. *This is* a faithful saying, and these things 8
I will that thou affirm constantly, that they who have believed
in God may be careful to maintain good works. These things
are good and profitable to men. But avoid foolish questions, 9
and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the law;
for they are unprofitable and vain. A man that is a heretic, 10

11 after the first and second admonition, reject; Knowing that
12 he who is such, is subverted, and sinneth, being condemned
13 by himself. When I shall send Artemas to thee, or Tychicus,
14 be diligent to come to me to Nicopolis: for I have determined
15 there to winter. Bring Zenas the lawyer and Apollos on their
journey diligently, that nothing may be wanting to them. And
let ours also learn to maintain good works for necessary uses,
that they may not be unfruitful. All that are with me salute
thee. Greet them that love us in the faith. Grace *be* with you
all. Amen.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO PHILEMON.

aul, a prisoner of Jesus Christ, and Timothy *our* brother,
to Philemon our dearly beloved, and fellow-laborer,
And to *our* beloved Apphia, and Archippus our fellow- 2
soldier, and to the church in thy house: Grace to you, 3
and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. I 4
thank my God, making mention of thee always in my prayers,
Hearing of thy love and faith, which thou hast towards the 5
Lord Jesus, and towards all saints; That the communication 6
of thy faith may become effectual by the acknowledging of ev- 7
ery good thing which is in you in Christ Jesus. For we have 7
great joy and consolation in thy love, because the bowels of the
saints are refreshed by thee, brother. Wherefore, though I 8
might be very bold in Christ to enjoin thee that which is con-
venient. Yet for love's sake I rather beseech *thee*, being such 9
one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ.
I beseech thee for my son Onesimus, whom I have begotten in 10
my bonds: Who in time past was to thee unprofitable, but now 11
profitable to thee and to me: Whom I have sent again: thou 12
therefore receive him, that is, my own bowels: Whom I would 13
have retained with me, that in thy stead he might have minis-
tered to me in the bonds of the gospel: But without thy mind 14
I would do nothing; that thy benefit should not be as it were of
necessity, but willingly. For perhaps he therefore departed for 15
a season, that thou shouldst receive him for ever; Not now as 16
a servant, but above a servant, a brother beloved, specially to
me, but how much more to thee, both in the flesh, and in the
Lord? If thou accountest me therefore a partner, receive him 17
as myself. If he hath wronged thee, or oweth *thee* ought, put 18
that on my account; I Paul have written *it* with my own hand, 19
I will repay it: although I do not say to thee that thou owest
to me even thy own self besides. Yes, brother, let me have 20
joy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord. Hav- 21
ing confidence in thy obedience I wrote to thee, knowing that
thou wilt also do more than I say. But at the same time pre- 22

pare me also a lodging; for I trust that through your prayers I
23 shall be given to you. There salute thee Epaphras, my fellow-
24 prisoner in Christ Jesus; Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas,
25 my fellow-laborers. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with
your spirit. Amen.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO HEBREWS.

od, who at sundry times and in divers manners spoke **1**
in time past to the fathers by the prophets, Hath in **2**
these last days spoken to us by *his* Son, whom he hath
appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made
the worlds; Who being the brightness of *his* glory, and the **3**
express image of his person, and upholding all things by the
word of his power, when he had by himself made purification
of our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;
Being made so much better than the angels, as he hath by **4**
inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they. For to **5**
which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son, this
day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father,
and he shall be to me a Son? And again, when he bringeth **6**
in the first-begotten into the world, he saith, And let all the
angels of God worship him. And of the angels he saith, Who **7**
maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.
But to the Son, *he saith*, Thy throne, O God, is for ever and **8**
ever: a scepter of righteousness is the scepter of thy kingdom.
Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore **9**
God, *even* thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness
above thy fellows. And, Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid **10**
the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the works of
thy hands. They shall perish; but thou remainest: and they **11**
all shall become old as doth a garment; And as a vesture wilt **12**
thou fold them up, and they shall be changed; but thou art the
same, and thy years shall not fail. But to which of the angels **13**
said he at any time, Sit on my right hand, until I make thy
enemies thy footstool? Are they not all ministering spirits, **14**
sent forth to minister for them who shall inherit salvation?

Therefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the **2**
things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let
them slip. For if the word spoken by angels was steadfast, **2**
and every transgression and disobedience received a just rec-
ompense of reward; How shall we escape, if we neglect so **3**

great salvation; which at the first began to be spoken by the
4 Lord, and was confirmed to us by them that heard *him*; God
also bearing *them* testimony, both with signs and wonders, and
with divers miracles, and gifts of the Holy Spirit, according to
5 his own will? For to the angels he hath not put in subjection
6 the world to come, concerning which we speak. But one in
a certain place testified, saying, What is man, that thou art
mindful of him? or the son of man, that thou visitest him?
7 Thou madest him a little lower than the angels; thou crownedst
him with glory and honor, and didst set him over the works
8 of thy hands: Thou hast put all things in subjection under
his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he
left nothing *that is* not made subject to him. But now we see
9 not yet all things subjected to him. But we see Jesus, who
was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of
death, crowned with glory and honor; that he by the grace of
10 God should taste death for every man. For it became him,
for whom *are* all things, and by whom are all things, in bring-
ing many sons to glory, to make the Captain of their salvation
11 perfect through sufferings. For both he that sanctifieth, and
they who are sanctified, *are* all of one: for which cause he is
12 not ashamed to call them brethren, Saying, I will declare thy
name to my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing
13 praise to thee. And again, I will put my trust in him. And
again, Behold, I, and the children which God hath given me.
14 Since then the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he
also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death
he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the
15 devil; And deliver them, who, through fear of death, were all
16 their life-time subject to bondage. For verily he took not on
him the nature of angels; but he took on him the seed of Abra-
17 ham. Wherefore in all things it behooved him to be made like
his brethren; that he might be a merciful and faithful High
Priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for
18 the sins of the people. For in that he himself hath suffered,
being tempted, he is able to succor them that are tempted.

3 Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling,
consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ
2 Jesus; Who was faithful to him that appointed him, as also
3 Moses *was faithful* in all his house. For this *man* was counted

worthy of more glory than Moses, inasmuch as he who hath built the house, hath more honor than the house. For every house is built by some *man*; but he that built all things is God. And Moses verily *was* faithful in all his house, as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were afterwards to be spoken. But Christ as a son over his own house: whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence, and the rejoicing of the hope firm to the end. Wherefore (as the Holy Spirit saith, To-day if ye will hear his voice, Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness: When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works forty years. Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do always err in *their* heart; and they have not known my ways. So I swore in my wrath, They shall not enter into my rest.) Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God. But exhort one another daily, while it is called To-day; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin. For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence steadfast to the end; While it is said, To-day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation. For some, when they had heard, did provoke: yet, not all that came out of Egypt by Moses. But with whom was he grieved forty years? *was it* not with them that had sinned, whose carcasses fell in the wilderness? And to whom did he swear that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that believed not? So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief.

Let us therefore fear, lest a promise being left *us* of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it. For to us was the gospel preached, as well as to them: but the word which they heard did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it*. For we who have believed do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world. For he spoke in a certain place of the seventh *day* on this wise, And God rested the seventh day from all his works. And in this *place* again, If they shall enter into my rest. Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter into it, and they to whom it was first

7 preached entered not because of unbelief: (Again, he limiteth
a certain day, saying in David, To-day, after so long a time; as it
is said, To-day, if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.
8 For if Jesus had given them rest, then he would not afterward
9 have spoken of another day. There remaineth therefore a rest
10 to the people of God. For he that hath entered into his rest,
he also hath ceased from his own works, as God *did* from his.)
11 Let us labor therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall
12 after the same example of unbelief. For the word of God *is*
living, and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword,
piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of
the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and
13 intents of the heart. Neither is there any creature that is not
manifest in his sight: but all things *are* naked and opened to
14 the eyes of him with whom we have to do. Seeing then that we
have a great High Priest, that hath passed into the heavens,
15 Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast *our* profession. For we
have not a high priest who cannot be touched with the feeling
of our infirmities; but who was in all points tempted as *we are*,
16 yet without sin. Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of
grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time
of need.

5 For every high priest taken from among men, is ordained
for men in things *pertaining* to God, that he may offer both
2 gifts and sacrifices for sins: Who can have compassion on the
ignorant, and on them that are out of the way; for that he him-
3 self also is compassed with infirmity. And by reason of this
he ought, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins.
4 And no man taketh this honor to himself, but he that is called
5 by God, as *was* Aaron: So also Christ glorified not himself to
be made a high priest; but he that said to him, Thou art my
6 Son, to-day have I begotten thee. As he saith also in another
place, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.
7 Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers
and supplications with strong crying and tears to him that was
able to save him from death, and was heard, in that he feared;
8 Though he was a Son, yet he learned obedience by the things
9 which he suffered; And being made perfect, he became the
10 author of eternal salvation to all them that obey him; Called
11 by God a high priest after the order of Melchisedec. Of whom

we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing. For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need of one to teach you again which *are* the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong food. For every one that useth milk, *is* unskillful in the word of righteousness: for he is a babe. But strong food belongeth to them that are of full age, *even* those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.

Therefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, **6** let us go on to perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith towards God, Of the doctrine of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of the resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment. And this will we do, if God permit. For *it is* impossible for those who have been once enlightened, and have tasted the heavenly gift, and have been made partakers of the Holy Spirit. And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come, If they shall fall away, to renew them again to repentance; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put *him* to an open shame. For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh often upon it, and bringeth forth herbs fit for them by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from God: But that which beareth thorns and briers *is* rejected, and is nigh to cursing; whose end is to be burned. But, beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak. For God *is* not unrighteous to forget your work and labor of love, which ye have shown towards his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister. And we desire every one of you to show the same diligence to the full assurance of hope to the end: That ye be not slothful, but followers of them who through faith and patience inherit the promises. For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could swear by no greater, he swore by himself, Saying, Surely blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee. And so, after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise. For men verily swear by the greater: and an oath for confirmation *is* to them an end of all contradiction. Wherein God, willing more abundantly to show to the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel,

18 confirmed *it* by an oath: That by two immutable things, in
which *it was* impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong
19 consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope
set before us: Which *hope* we have as an anchor of the soul,
both sure and steadfast, and which entereth into that within
20 the vail; Whither the forerunner hath for us entered, *even* Je-
sus, made a high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

7 For this Melchisedec, king of Salem, priest of the most high
God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the
2 kings, and blessed him; To whom also Abraham gave a tenth
part of all; first being by interpretation King of righteousness,
and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace;
3 Without father, without mother, without descent, having nei-
ther beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like to the Son
4 of God; abideth a priest continually. Now consider how great
this man *was*, to whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the
5 tenth of the spoils. And verily they that are of the sons of Levi,
who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment
to take tithes from the people according to the law, that is,
6 from their brethren, though they come from the loins of Abra-
ham: But he whose descent is not counted from them received
tithes from Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.
7 And without all contradiction the less is blessed by the better.
8 And here men that die receive tithes; but there he *receiveth*
9 *them*, of whom it is testified that he liveth. And as I may
say, Levi also, who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.
10 For he was yet in the loins of his father, when Melchisedec
11 met him. If therefore perfection were by the Levitical priest-
hood (for under it the people received the law) what further
need *was there* that another priest should rise after the order
of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?
12 For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity
13 a change also of the law. For he of whom these things are
spoken pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave at-
14 tendance at the altar. For *it is* evident that our Lord sprang
from Judah; of which tribe Moses spoke nothing concerning
15 priesthood. And it is yet far more evident: for that after the
16 similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another priest, Who
is made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but af-
17 ter the power of an endless life. For he testifieth, Thou *art* a

priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec. For there is verily a disannulling of the preceding commandment on account of its weakness and unprofitableness. For the law made nothing perfect, but the introduction of a better hope *did*; by which we draw nigh to God. And inasmuch as not without an oath *he was made priest*: (For those priests were made without an oath; but this with an oath, by him that said to him, The Lord swore, and will not repent, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec:) By so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament. And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death: But this *man*, because he continueth ever, hath an unchangeable priesthood. Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come to God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them. For such a high priest became us, *who is* holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens; Who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins, and then for the people's: for this he did once, when he offered up himself. For the law maketh men high priests who have infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was after the law, *maketh* the Son, who is consecrated for evermore.

Now of the things which we have spoken *this is* the sum: **8**
We have such a high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens; A minister of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man. For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore *it is* of necessity that this man should have somewhat also to offer. For if he were on earth, he would not be a priest, seeing there are priests that offer gifts according to the law: Who serve to the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished by God when he was about to make the tabernacle: for, See (saith he) *that* thou make all things according to the pattern shown to thee in the mount. But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises. For if that first *covenant* had been faultless, then would no place have been sought for the second. For finding fault with them, he saith, 8
Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, when I will make a new

covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah:
9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers,
in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the
land of Egypt; because they continued not in my covenant, and
10 I regarded them not, saith the Lord. For this *is* the covenant
that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith
the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them
in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall
11 be to me a people: And they shall not teach every man his
neighbor, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord:
12 for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest. For I will
be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their
13 iniquities will I remember no more. In that he saith, A new
covenant, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth
and groweth old is ready to vanish away.

9 Then verily the first *covenant* had also ordinances of divine
2 service, and a worldly sanctuary. For there was a tabernacle
made; the first, in which *was* the candlestick, and the table,
3 and the show-bread; which is called the sanctuary. And after
the second vail, the tabernacle which is called the Holiest of
4 all; Which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant
overlaid around with gold, in which *was* the golden pot that
had manna, and Aaron's rod that budded, and the tables of
5 the covenant; And over it the cherubim of glory shadowing
the mercy-seat; of which we cannot now speak particularly.
6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the priests went
always into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service *of*
7 *God*: But into the second *went* the high priest alone once every
year, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and
8 for the errors of the people: The Holy Spirit this signifying,
that the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest,
9 while the first tabernacle was yet standing: Which *was* a figure
for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts
and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the service
10 perfect, as pertaining to the conscience; *Which stood* only in
meats and drinks, and divers washings, and carnal ordinances,
11 imposed on them until the time of reformation. But Christ being
come a high priest of good things to come, by a greater and
more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say,
12 not of this building; Neither by the blood of goats and calves,

but by his own blood; he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption *for us*. For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of a heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctify to the purifying of the flesh: How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, cleanse your conscience from dead works to serve the living God? And for this cause he is the mediator of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* under the first testament, they who are called may receive the promise of eternal inheritance. For where a testament *is*, there must also of necessity be the death of the testator. For a testament *is* of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testator liveth. Hence even the first *testament* was not dedicated without blood. For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people according to the law, he took the blood of calves and of goats, with water, and scarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book and all the people, Saying, This *is* the blood of the testament which God hath enjoined to you. Moreover, he sprinkled likewise with blood both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministry. And almost all things are by the law cleansed with blood; and without shedding of blood is no remission. *It was* therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these; but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these. For Christ hath not entered into the holy places made with hands, *which are* the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us: Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place every year with blood of others; For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself. And as it is appointed to men once to die, but after this the judgment: So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and to them that look for him he will appear the second time without sin to salvation.

For the law having a shadow of good things to come, *and* not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered year by year continually make the comers to them perfect. For then would they not have ceased to be of-

ferred? because that the worshipers once cleansed, would have
3 had no more conscience of sins. But in those *sacrifices there*
4 *is* a remembrance again made of sins every year. For *it is* not
possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away
5 sins. Wherefore, when he cometh into the world, he saith,
Sacrifice and offering thou wouldst not, but a body hast thou
6 prepared me: In burnt-offerings and *sacrifices* for sin thou
7 hast had no pleasure. Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume
of the book it is written concerning me,) to do thy will, O God.
8 Above, when he said, Sacrifice and offering and burnt-offerings
and *offering* for sin thou wouldst not, neither hadst pleasure in
9 them; which are offered by the law; Then said he, Lo, I come
to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the first, that he may
10 establish the second. By which will we are sanctified through
11 the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once *for all*. And every
priest standeth daily ministering and offering often the same
12 sacrifices, which can never take away sins: But this man, af-
ter he had offered one sacrifice for sins, for ever sat down on the
13 right hand of God; From henceforth waiting till his enemies
14 are made his footstool. For by one offering he hath perfected
15 for ever them that are sanctified. *Of this* the Holy Spirit also
16 is a witness to us: for after that he had said before, *This is* the
covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith
the Lord, I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their
17 minds will I write them; And their sins and iniquities will I
18 remember no more. Now where remission of these *is*, there
19 is no more offering for sin. Having therefore, brethren, bold-
20 ness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus, By a new
and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the
21 vail, that is to say, his flesh; And *having* a high priest over
the house of God; Let us draw near with a true heart in full
22 assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil
23 conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water. Let us
hold fast the profession of *our* faith without wavering; for he is
24 faithful that promised: And let us consider one another to ex-
25 cite to love and to good works: Not forsaking the assembling
of ourselves, as the manner of some *is*; but exhorting one an-
other: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.
26 For if we sin willfully after we have received the knowledge
27 of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins, But

a certain fearful apprehension of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries. He that despised Moses' law, died without mercy under two or three witnesses: Of how much more severe punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, by which he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite to the Spirit of grace? For we know him that hath said, Vengeance *belongeth* to me, I will recompense, saith the Lord. And again, The Lord will judge his people. *It is* a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God. But call to remembrance the former days, in which, after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions; Partly, while ye were made a gazing-stock both by reproaches and afflictions; and partly, while ye became companions of them that were so used. For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the seizing of your goods, knowing in yourselves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance. Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompense of reward. For ye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the will of God, ye may receive the promise. For yet a little while, and he that is coming will come, and will not tarry. Now the just shall live by faith: but if *any man* shall draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him. But we are not of them who draw back to perdition; but of them that believe to the saving of the soul.

Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen. For by it the elders obtained a good report. Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which appeared. By faith Abel offered to God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained testimony that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead yet speaketh. By faith Enoch was translated, that he should not see death; and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God. But without faith *it is* impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him. By faith Noah, being warned by God of things not

seen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; by which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is by faith. By faith Abraham, when he was called to remove into a place which he should afterwards receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out not knowing whither he was going. By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as *in* a foreign country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise: For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker *is* God. Through faith also Sarah herself received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a child when she was past age, because she judged him faithful who had promised. Therefore there sprang even from one, and him as good as dead, *so many* as the stars of the sky in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea-shore innumerable. These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of *them*, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth. For they that say such things declare plainly that they seek a country. And truly, if they had been mindful of that *country* from whence they came, they might have had opportunity to return. But now they desire a better *country*, that is, a heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God; for he hath prepared for them a city. By faith Abraham, when he was tried, offered up Isaac: and he that had received the promises offered up his only-begotten *son*, Of whom it was said, That in Isaac shall thy seed be called: Accounting that God *was* able to raise him even from the dead; from whence also he received him in a figure. By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come. By faith Jacob, when he was dying, blessed both the sons of Joseph; and worshiped, *leaning* upon the top of his staff. By faith Joseph, when he died, made mention of the departing of the children of Israel; and gave commandment concerning his bones. By faith Moses when he was born, was hid three months by his parents, because they saw *he was* a proper child; and they were not afraid of the king's commandment. By faith Moses, when he had come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter; Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the plea-

sures of sin for a season; Esteeming the reproach of Christ 26
 greater riches than the treasures of Egypt: for he had respect
 to the recompense of the reward. By faith he forsook Egypt, 27
 not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing him
 who is invisible. Through faith he kept the passover, and the 28
 sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the first-born should
 touch them. By faith they passed through the Red sea as by 29
 dry *land*: which the Egyptians essaying to do were drowned.
 By faith the walls of Jericho fell down after they had been en- 30
 compassed seven days. By faith the harlot Rahab perished 31
 not with them that believed not, as she had received the spies
 with peace. And what shall I say more? for the time would 32
 fail me to tell of Gideon, and *of* Barak, and of Samson, and
 of Jephthah, of David also, and Samuel, and of the prophets:
 Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, 33
 obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions, Quenched the 34
 violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakness
 were made strong, became valiant in fight, turned to flight the 35
 armies of the aliens. Women received their dead raised to 36
 life again: and others were tortured, not accepting deliverance;
 that they might obtain a better resurrection: And others had 36
 trial of *cruel* mockings and scourgings, and, moreover of bonds
 and imprisonment: They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, 37
 were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandered
 about in sheep-skins, and goat-skins; being destitute, afflicted,
 tormented; (Of whom the world was not worthy:) they wander- 38
 ed in deserts, and *in* mountains, and in dens and caves
 of the earth. And these all, having obtained a good report 39
 through faith, received not the promise: God having provided 40
 some better *thing* for us, that they without us should not be
 made perfect.

Wherefore, seeing we also are encompassed with so great a **12**
 cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin
 which doth so easily beset *us*, and let us run with patience the
 race that is set before us, Looking to Jesus the author and 2
 finisher of *our* faith; who for the joy that was set before him
 endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the
 right hand of the throne of God. For consider him that en- 3
 dured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be
 wearied and faint in your minds. Ye have not yet resisted to 4

5 blood, striving against sin. And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh to you as to children, My son, despise not
6 thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked by him: For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and
7 scourgeth every son whom he receiveth. If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons: for what son is he
8 whom the father chasteneth not? But if ye are without chastisement, of which all are partakers, then are ye bastards and
9 not sons. Furthermore, we have had fathers of our flesh who corrected *us*, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much
10 rather be in subjection to the Father of spirits, and live? For they verily for a few days chastened *us* after their own pleasure; but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his
11 holiness. Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless, afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness to them who are exercised by
12 it. Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees; And make straight paths for your feet, lest that
13 which is lame be turned out of the way; but let it rather be healed. Follow peace with all *men*, and holiness, without
14 which no man shall see the Lord: Looking diligently, lest any man fail of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing
15 up, trouble *you*, and by it many be defiled; Lest there be any fornicator, or profane person, as Esau, who for one morsel
16 of food sold his birth-right. For ye know that afterward, when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no place of repentance, though he sought it carefully
17 with tears. For ye are not come to the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor to blackness, and to darkness, and tempest, And the sound of a trumpet, and the
18 voice of words; which *voice* they that heard, entreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more: (For they could
19 not endure that which was commanded, And if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust through
20 with a dart: And so terrible was the sight, *that* Moses said, I exceedingly fear and tremble:) But ye are come to mount
21 Sion, and to the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels, To the general assembly and church of the first-born, who are written in heaven,
22 and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made

perfect, And to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than *that of Abel*. See that ye refuse not him that speaketh. For if they escaped not who refused him that spoke on earth, much more *shall not* we escape, if we turn away from him that speaketh from heaven: Whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven. And this *word*, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain. Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have grace, by which we may serve God acceptably, with reverence and godly fear. For our God *is* a consuming fire.

Let brotherly love continue. Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for by this some have entertained angels unawares. Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; *and* them who suffer adversity, as being yourselves also in the body. Marriage *is* honorable in all, and the bed undefiled: but lewd persons and adulterers God will judge. *Let your* manner of life be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee. So that we may boldly say, The Lord *is* my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do to me. Remember them who have the rule over you, who have spoken to you the word of God: whose faith follow, considering the end of *their* manner of life. Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to-day, and for ever. Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines: for *it is* a good thing that the heart be established with grace; not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied in them. We have an altar, of which they have no right to eat who serve the tabernacle. For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burned without the camp. Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate. Let us go forth therefore to him without the camp, bearing his reproach. For here we have no continuing city, but we seek one to come. By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of *our* lips, giving thanks to his name. But to do good, 13, 2

and to communicate, forget not: for with such sacrifices God
17 is well pleased. Obey them that have the rule over you, and
submit yourselves: for they watch for your souls, as they that
must give account, that they may do it with joy, and not with
18 grief: for that *is* unprofitable for you. Pray for us: for we trust
we have a good conscience, in all things willing to live hon-
19 estly. But I beseech *you* the rather to do this, that I may be
20 restored to you the sooner. Now the God of peace, that brought
again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great Shepherd of the
21 sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant, Make
you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you
that which is well-pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ;
22 to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen. And I beseech you,
brethren, suffer the word of exhortation: for I have written a
23 letter to you in few words. Know ye, that *our* brother Timothy
is set at liberty; with whom, if he come shortly, I will see you.
24 Salute all them that have the rule over you, and all the saints.
25 They of Italy salute you. Grace *be* with you all. Amen.

THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF JAMES.

James, a servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, 1
to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greet- 2
ing. My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into 2
divers temptations. Knowing *this*, that the trying of 3
your faith worketh patience. But let patience have *her* per- 4
fect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.
If any of you lacketh wisdom, let him ask of God, who giveth 5
to all *men* liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given
to him. But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he 6
that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind
and tossed. For let not that man think that he shall receive 7
any thing from the Lord. A man unsettled in his opinions *is* 8
unstable in all his ways. Let the brother of low degree re- 9
joice in that he is exalted: But the rich, in that he is made 10
low: because as the flower of the grass he shall pass away.
For the sun hath no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it 11
withereth the grass, and its flower falleth, and the grace of the
fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in
his ways. Blessed *is* the man that endureth temptation: for 12
when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the
Lord hath promised to them that love him. Let no man say 13
when he is tempted, I am tempted by God: for God cannot be
tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man: But every 14
man is tempted, when he is drawn away by his own lust, and
enticed. Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: 15
and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death. Do not err, 16
my beloved brethren. Every good gift and every perfect gift is 17
from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with
whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning. Of his 18
own will he hath begotten us with the word of truth, that we
should be a kind of first-fruits of his creatures. Wherefore, 19
my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to
speak, slow to wrath: For the wrath of man worketh not the 20
righteousness of God. Wherefore lay apart all filthiness and 21

superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the in-
22 grafted word, which is able to save your souls. But be ye doers
of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.
23 For if any is a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like
24 a man beholding his natural face in a glass: For he behold-
eth himself, and goeth away, and immediately forgetteth what
25 manner of man he was. But he who looketh into the perfect
law of liberty, and continueth *in it*, he being not a forgetful
26 hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his
deed. If any man among you seemeth to be religious, and brid-
27 dleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's
religion *is* vain. Pure religion and undefiled before God and
the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their
affliction, *and* to keep himself unspotted from the world.

2 My brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, *the*
2 *Lord* of glory, with respect of persons. For if there come into
your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and
3 there come in also a poor man in vile raiment; And ye have re-
spect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say to him, Sit
thou here in a good place; and say to the poor, Stand thou there,
4 or sit here under my footstool: Are ye not then partial in your-
5 selves, and are become judges of evil thoughts? Hearken, my
beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world
rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised
6 to them that love him? But ye have despised the poor. Do
not rich men oppress you, and draw you before the judgment-
7 seats? Do they not blaspheme that worthy name by the which
8 ye are called? If ye fulfill the royal law according to the scrip-
9 ture, Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself, ye do well: But
if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convicted
10 by the law as transgressors. For whoever shall keep the whole
11 law, and yet offend in one *point*, he is guilty of all. For he
that said, Do not commit adultery; said also, Do not kill. Now
if thou committest no adultery, yet if thou killest, thou art be-
12 come a transgressor of the law. So speak ye, and so do, as they
13 that shall be judged by the law of liberty. For he shall have
judgment without mercy that hath shown no mercy; and mercy
14 rejoiceth against judgment. What *doth it* profit, my brethren,
though a man sayeth he hath faith, and hath not works? can
15 faith save him? If a brother or sister is naked, and destitute

of daily food, And one of you sayeth to them, Depart in peace, 16
 be you warmed and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not
 those things which are needful to the body; what *doth it* profit?
 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone. Also a 17, 18
 man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: show me thy
 faith without thy works, and I will show thee my faith by my
 works. Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: 19
 the demons also believe, and tremble. But wilt thou know, O 20
 vain man, that faith without works is dead? Was not Abra- 21
 ham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac
 his son upon the altar? Seest thou how faith wrought with his 22
 works, and by works was faith made perfect? And the scrip- 23
 ture was fulfilled, which saith, Abraham believed God, and it
 was imputed to him for righteousness: and he was called the
 Friend of God. Ye see then that by works a man is justified, 24
 and not by faith only. Likewise also was not Rahab the harlot 25
 justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and
 had sent *them* out another way? For as the body without the 26
 spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

My brethren, be not many teachers, knowing that we shall **3**
 receive the greater condemnation. For in many things we all 2
 offend. If any man offendeth not in word, the same *is* a per-
 fect man, able also to bridle the whole body. Behold, we put 3
 bits in the mouths of horses, that they may obey us; and we
 turn about their whole body. Behold also the ships, which 4
 though they are so great, and *are* driven by fierce winds, yet
 they are turned about with a very small helm, withersoever
 the governor willeth. Even so the tongue is a little member, 5
 and boasteth great things. Behold, how great a matter a little
 fire kindleth! And the tongue *is* a fire, a world of iniquity: so 6
 is the tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole
 body, and setteth on fire the course of nature; and it is set on
 fire from hell. For every kind of beasts, and of birds, and of 7
 serpents, and of animals in the sea, is tamed, and hath been
 tamed by mankind: But the tongue can no man tame; *it is* 8
 an unruly evil, full of deadly poison. With this we bless God, 9
 even the Father; and with this we curse men, who are made af-
 ter the similitude of God. Out of the same mouth proceedeth 10
 blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not so to
 be. Doth a fountain send forth at the same place sweet *water* 11

12 and bitter? Can the fig-tree, my brethren, bear olive-berries?
or a vine, figs? so no fountain *can* yield both salt water and
13 fresh. Who *is* a wise man and endued with knowledge among
you? let him show by a good deportment his works with meek-
14 ness of wisdom. But if ye have bitter envying and strife in
15 your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth. This
wisdom descendeth not from above, but *is* earthly, sensual, de-
16 moniacal. For where envying and strife *is*, there is confusion
17 and every evil work. But the wisdom that is from above is
first pure, then peaceable, gentle, *and* easy to be entreated,
full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without
18 hypocrisy. And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace by
them that make peace.

4 From whence *come* wars and fightings among you? come
they not hence, even from your lusts that war in your mem-
2 bers? Ye lust and have not: ye kill, and desire to have, and
cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye
3 ask not. Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that
4 ye may consume *it* upon your lusts. Ye adulterers and adul-
teresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity
with God? whoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the
5 enemy of God. Do ye think that the scripture saith in vain,
6 The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth to envy? But he giveth
more grace. Wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but
7 giveth grace to the humble. Submit yourselves therefore to
8 God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you. Draw nigh
to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse *your* hands,
9 ye sinners, and purify your hearts, ye double-minded. Be af-
flicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to
10 mourning, and *your* joy to heaviness. Humble yourselves in
11 the sight of the Lord, and he will lift you up. Speak not evil
one of another, brethren. He that speaketh evil of *his* brother,
and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth
the law: but if thou judgest the law, thou art not a doer of the
12 law, but a judge. There is one lawgiver, who is able to save,
13 and to destroy: who art thou that judgest another? Come
now, ye that say, To-day or to-morrow we will go into such a
city, and continue there a year, and buy, and sell, and get gain:
14 Whereas ye know not what *will be* on the morrow: For what is
your life? It is even a vapor, that appeareth for a little time,

and then vanisheth away. Instead of that ye *ought* to say, If 15
the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or that. But now ye 16
rejoice in your boastings: all such rejoicing is evil. Therefore 17
to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth *it* not, to him it is
sin.

5
Come now, ye rich men, weep and howl for your miseries 5
that shall come upon you. Your riches are corrupted, and your 2
garments are moth-eaten. Your gold and silver is cankered; 3
and the rust of them shall be a testimony against you, and 3
shall eat your flesh as it were fire. Ye have amassed treasure
for the last days. Behold, the hire of the laborers who have 4
reaped your fields, which is by you kept back by fraud, crieth: 4
and the cries of them who have reaped have entered into the
ears of the Lord of Sabaoth. Ye have lived in pleasure on the 5
earth, and been wanton; ye have nourished your hearts, as in 5
a day of slaughter. Ye have condemned *and* killed the just; 6
and he doth not resist you. Be patient, therefore, brethren, to 7
the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for
the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it,
until he receiveth the early and the latter rain. Be ye also pa- 8
tient; establish your hearts; for the coming of the Lord draweth
nigh. Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be 9
condemned: behold, the judge standeth before the door. Take, 10
my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the
Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.
Behold, we count them happy who endure. Ye have heard of 11
the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord; that
the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy. But above all 12
things, my brethren, swear not, neither by heaven, neither
by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea, be
yea: and *your* nay, nay; lest ye fall into condemnation. Is any 13
among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any cheerful? let him sing
psalms. Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of 14
the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil
in the name of the Lord: And the prayer of faith will save the 15
sick, and the Lord will raise him up; and if he hath commit-
ted sins, they will be forgiven him. Confess *your* faults one to 16
another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The
effectual fervent prayer of the righteous man availeth much.
Elijah was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he 17

prayed earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not on
18 the earth by the space of three years and six months. And he
prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought
19 forth its fruit. Brethren, if any one of you should err from the
20 truth, and one should convert him; Let him know, that he who
converteth a sinner from the error of his way will save a soul
from death, and will hide a multitude of sins.

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF PETER.

eter, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia, Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, to obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace to you, and peace, be multiplied. Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again to a living hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you, Who are kept by the power of God through faith to salvation ready to be revealed in the last time. In which ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season (if need be) ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations: That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though tried with fire, might be found to praise, and honor, and glory, at the appearing of Jesus Christ: Whom having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see *him* not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable, and full of glory: Receiving the end of your faith, *even* the salvation of your souls. Concerning which salvation the prophets have inquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the *grace that should come* to you: Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow. To whom it was revealed, that not to themselves, but to us they ministered the things which are now reported to you by them that have preached the gospel to you, with the Holy Spirit sent down from heaven; which things the angels desire to look into. Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought to you at the revelation of Jesus Christ; As obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts in your ignorance: But as he who hath called you is holy, so be ye

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15

16 holy in all manner of deportment. Because it is written, Be
17 ye holy; for I am holy. And if ye call on the Father, who with-
out respect of persons judgeth according to every man's work,
18 pass the time of your sojourning *here* in fear: Forasmuch as
ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, *as*
silver and gold, from your vain course of life received by tradi-
19 tion from your fathers; But with the precious blood of Christ,
20 as of a lamb without blemish and without spot: Who verily
was fore-ordained before the foundation of the world, but was
21 manifested in these last times for you, Who by him do believe
in God, that raised him from the dead, and gave him glory; that
22 your faith and hope might be in God. Seeing ye have purified
your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit to unfeigned
23 heart fervently: Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but
of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth
24 for ever. For all flesh *is* as grass, and all the glory of man as
the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and its flower falleth
25 away: But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is
the word which by the gospel is preached to you.

2 Wherefore, laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies,
2 and envies, and all evil-speakings, As new-born babes, desire
3 the pure milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby: If indeed
4 ye have tasted that the Lord *is* gracious. To whom coming *as*
to a living stone, disallowed indeed by men, but chosen by God,
5 and precious, Ye also, as living stones, are built up a spiritual
house, a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, accept-
6 able to God by Jesus Christ. Wherefore also it is contained in
the scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner-stone, elect,
precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded.
7 To you therefore who believe *he is* precious: but to them who
are disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the
8 same is made the head of the corner, And a stone of stumbling,
and a rock of offense, *even to them* who stumble at the word,
9 being disobedient: to which also they were appointed. But ye
are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a
peculiar people; that ye should show forth the praises of him
who hath called you out of darkness into his marvelous light:
10 Who in time past *were* not a people, but are now the people
of God: who had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained

mercy. Dearly beloved, I beseech *you* as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul; Having your manner of life honest among the Gentiles: that, whereas they speak against you as evil-doers, they may by *your* good works, which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation. Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake: whether to the king, as supreme; Or to governors, as to them that are sent by him for the punishment of evil-doers, and for the praise of them that do well. For so is the will of God, that with well-doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men: As free, and not using *your* liberty for a cloke of maliciousness, but as the servants of God. Honor all *men*. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honor the king. Servants, *be* subject to your masters with all fear; not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward. For this *is* thank-worthy, if a man for conscience towards God endureth grief, suffering wrongfully. For what glory *is it*, if, when ye are buffeted for your faults, ye bear it patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye bear it patiently, this is acceptable with God. For even to this were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps: Who committed no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth: Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but committed *himself* to him that judgeth righteously: Who himself bore our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live to righteousness; by whose stripes ye were healed. For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned to the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

Likewise, ye wives, *be* in subjection to your own husbands; **3** that, if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the deportment of the wives; While they behold 2 your chaste manner of life *coupled* with fear. Whose adorning 3 let it not be that outward *adorning* of plaiting the hair, and of wearing gold, or of putting on apparel; But *let it be* the hid- 4 den man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, even the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price. For after this manner in former times 5 the holy women also, who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection to their own husbands: Even as Sarah 6

obeyed Abraham, calling him lord: whose daughters ye are, as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with *them* according to knowledge, giving honor to the wife, as to the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life; that your prayers be

8 not hindered. Finally, *be ye* all of one mind, having compassion one of another; love as brethren, be pitiful, be courteous:

9 Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but on the contrary, blessing; knowing that ye are called to this, that ye

10 should inherit a blessing. For he that will love life, and see good days, let him restrain his tongue from evil, and his lips

11 that they speak no guile: Let him shun evil, and do good; let

12 him seek peace, and pursue it. For the eyes of the Lord *are* over the righteous, and his ears are open to their prayers: but

13 the face of the Lord is against them that do evil. And who *is* he that will harm you, if ye are followers of that which is

14 good? But if ye suffer for righteousness' sake, happy *are ye*: and be not afraid of their terror, neither be troubled; But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and *be* ready always to give

15 an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meekness and fear. Having a good conscience; that, whereas they speak evil of you, as of evil-doers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good deportment

17 in Christ. For *it is* better, if the will of God is so, that ye suffer

18 for well-doing, than for evil-doing. For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but made alive by

19 the Spirit: By which also he went and preached to the spirits in prison; Who formerly were disobedient, when once the long-suffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was preparing, in which few, that is, eight souls, were saved by

21 water. The like figure to which, *even* baptism, doth also now save us (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience towards God,) by the resurrection

22 of Jesus Christ: Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God; angels, and authorities, and powers being made subject to him.

4 Forasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind: for he that hath

2 suffered in the flesh hath ceased from sin; That he no longer

should live the rest of *his* time in the flesh to the lusts of men, but to the will of God. For the time past of *our* life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousness, lusts, excess of wine, revelings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries: In which they think it strange that ye run not with *them* to the same excess of riot, speaking evil of you: Who shall give account to him that is ready to judge the living and the dead. For, for this cause was the gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit. But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober, and watch to prayer. And above all things have fervent charity among yourselves: for charity will cover a multitude of sins. Use hospitality one to another without grudging. As every man hath received the gift, *even so* minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God. If any man speaketh *let him speak* as the oracles of God; if any man ministereth let him do it as of the ability which God giveth: that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ; to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen. Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened to you: But rejoice, seeing ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy. If ye are reproached for the name of Christ, happy *are ye*; for the spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you. On their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified. But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or *as* a thief, or as an evil-doer, or as a busy-body in other men's matters. Yet if *any man suffereth* as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; but let him glorify God on this behalf. For the time *is come* that judgment must begin at the house of God: and if it first beginneth at us, what will be the end of them that obey not the gospel of God? And if the righteous is scarcely saved, where will the ungodly and the sinner appear? Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their souls *to him* in well-doing, as to a faithful Creator.

The elders who are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a

2 partaker of the glory that shall be revealed: Feed the flock
of God which is among you, taking the oversight *of it*, not by
constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but from a ready
3 mind; Neither as being lords over *God's* heritage, but being
4 examples to the flock. And when the chief Shepherd shall ap-
pear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.
5 Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves to the elder. Yes, all
of you be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility:
for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.
6 Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God,
7 that he may exalt you in due time: Casting all your care upon
8 him; for he careth for you. Be sober, be vigilant; because your
adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seek-
9 ing whom he may devour: Whom resist steadfast in the faith,
knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your
10 brethren that are in the world. But the God of all grace, who
hath called us to his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after ye
have suffered a while, make you perfect, establish, strengthen,
11 settle *you*. To him *be* glory and dominion for ever and ever.
12 Amen. By Silvanus, a faithful brother to you, as I suppose, I
have written briefly, exhorting, and testifying that this is the
13 true grace of God in which ye stand. The *church that is* at
Babylon, elected together with you, saluteth you; and so doth
14 Mark my son. Greet ye one another with a kiss of charity.
Peace *be* with you all that are in Christ Jesus. Amen.

THE SECOND EPISTLE GENERAL OF PETER.

Simon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, **1**
to them that have obtained like precious faith with
us through the righteousness of God and our Savior
Jesus Christ: Grace and peace be multiplied to you **2**
through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord, Accord- **3**
ing as his divine power hath given to us all things that *pertain*
to life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath
called us to glory and virtue: Whereby are given to us exceed- **4**
ing great and precious promises; that by these ye might be par-
takers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that
is in the world through lust. And besides this, giving all dili- **5**
gence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge; And **6**
to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to
patience godliness; And to godliness brotherly kindness; and **7**
to brotherly kindness charity. For if these things be in you, **8**
and abound, they make *you that ye shall* neither be barren nor
unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. But he **9**
that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and
hath forgotten that he was purified from his old sins. Where- **10**
fore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling
and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall:
For so an entrance shall be ministered to you abundantly into **11**
the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.
Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you always in remem- **12**
brance of these things, though ye know *them*, and are estab-
lished in the present truth. Indeed, I think it meet, as long as **13**
I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up by putting *you* in remem-
brance; Knowing that shortly I must put off *this* my taberna- **14**
cle, even as our Lord Jesus Christ hath shown me. Moreover, **15**
I will endeavor that ye may be able, after my decease, to have
these things always in remembrance. For we have not fol- **16**
lowed cunningly devised fables, when we made known to you
the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eye-
witnesses of his majesty. For he received from God the Father **17**

honor and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him on the holy mount. We have also a more sure word of prophecy; to which ye do well that ye take heed, as to a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day-star arise in your hearts: Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation. For prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spoke *as they were* moved by the Holy Spirit.

2 But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there will be false teachers among you, who will privately bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction. And many will follow their pernicious ways; by reason of whom the way of truth will be evil spoken of. And through covetousness they will with feigned words make merchandise of you: whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not. For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast *them* down to hell, and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved to judgment; And spared not the old world, but saved Noah the eighth *person*, a preacher of righteousness, bringing the flood upon the world of the ungodly; And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes, condemned *them* with an overthrow, making them an example to those that afterwards should live ungodly lives. And delivered just Lot, grieved with the habitual lewdness of the wicked: (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, grieved *his* righteous soul from day to day with their unlawful deeds;) The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust to the day of judgment to be punished: But chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise government. Presumptuous *are they*, self-willed; they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities. Whereas angels, who are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation against them before the Lord. But these, as natural brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not; and shall utterly per-

ish in their own corruption: And shall receive the reward of 13
 unrighteousness, *as* they that count it pleasure to riot in the
 day-time. Spots they are and blemishes, sporting themselves 14
 with their own deceivings while they feast with you; Having
 eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; beguil- 14
 ing unstable souls: they have a heart exercised with covetous
 practices; cursed children: Who have forsaken the right way, 15
 and gone astray, following the way of Balaam *the son* of Bosor,
 who loved the wages of unrighteousness; But was rebuked 16
 for his iniquity: the dumb ass speaking with man's voice, for-
 bad the madness of the prophet. These are wells without wa- 17
 ter, clouds that are carried with a tempest; to whom the mist
 of darkness is reserved for ever. For when they speak great 18
 swelling *words* of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the
 flesh, through much wantonness, those that had quite escaped 19
 from them who live in error. While they promise them liberty,
 they themselves are the servants of corruption: for by whom a 20
 man is overcome, by the same is he brought into bondage. For
 if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through
 the knowledge of the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, they are
 again entangled in them, and overcome, the latter end is worse 21
 with them than the beginning. For it had been better for them
 not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after they
 have known *it*, to turn from the holy commandment delivered 22
 to them. But it hath happened to them according to the true
 proverb, The dog *is* turned to his own vomit again; and, The
 sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the mire.

This second epistle, beloved, I now write to you; in *both* **3**
 which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance: That 2
 ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by
 the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apos-
 tles of the Lord and Savior: Knowing this first, that there will 3
 come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts,
 And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since 4
 the fathers fell asleep, all things continue *as they were* from
 the beginning of the creation. For this they willingly are ig- 5
 norant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old,
 and the earth standing out of the water and in the water: By 6
 which the world that then was, being overflowed with water,
 perished: But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by 7

the same word are kept in store, reserved to fire against the
8 day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men. But, beloved,
be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day *is* with the Lord
9 as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day. The
Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count
slackness; but is long-suffering toward us, not willing that any
10 should perish, but that all should come to repentance. But
the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in which
the heavens will pass away with a great noise, and the ele-
ments will melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works
11 that are therein will be burned up. *Seeing* then that all these
things will be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be
12 in all holy deportment and godliness, Looking for and hasting
to the coming of the day of God, in which the heavens being on
fire will be dissolved, and the elements will melt with fervent
13 heat? Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new
heavens and a new earth, in which dwelleth righteousness.
14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be dili-
gent that ye may be found by him in peace, without spot, and
15 blameless. And account *that* the long-suffering of our Lord is
salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to
16 the wisdom given to him, hath written to you; As also in all *his*
epistles, speaking in them of these things; in which are some
things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned
and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, to
17 their own destruction. Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know
these things before, beware lest ye also, being led away with
18 the error of the wicked, fall from your own steadfastness. But
grow in grace, and *in* the knowledge of our Lord and Savior
Jesus Christ. To him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF JOHN.

What which was from the beginning, which we have **1**
heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we
have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of
the word of life; (For the life was manifested, and **2**
we have seen *it*, and testify, and show to you that eternal life
which was with the Father, and was manifested to us;) That **3**
which we have seen and heard we declare to you, that ye also
may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship *is* with
the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ. And these things **4**
we write to you, that your joy may be full. This then is the **5**
message which we have heard from him, and declare to you,
that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all. If we say **6**
that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we
lie, and do not the truth: But if we walk in the light, as he **7**
is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the
blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin. If we **8**
say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth
is not in us. If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to **9**
forgive us *our* sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.
If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his **10**
word is not in us.

My little children, these things I write to you, that ye sin **2**
not. And if any man sinneth, we have an advocate with the
Father, Jesus Christ the righteous: And he is the propitiation **2**
for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for *the sins of* the
whole world. And by this we do know that we know him, if **3**
we keep his commandments. He that saith, I know him, and
keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not **4**
in him. But whoever keepeth his word, in him verily is the **5**
love of God perfected: by this we know that we are in him. He **6**
that saith he abideth in him, ought himself also so to walk,
even as he walked. Brethren, I write no new commandment **7**
to you, but an old commandment which ye had from the begin-
ning: The old commandment is the word which ye have heard

8 from the beginning. Again, a new commandment I write to
9 you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the dark-
10 ness is past, and the true light now shineth. He that saith he
11 is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until
12 now. He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there
13 is no occasion of stumbling in him. But he that hateth his
14 brother is in darkness, and walketh in darkness, and knoweth
15 not whither he goeth, because darkness hath blinded his eyes.
16 I write to you, little children, because your sins are forgiven
17 you for his name's sake. I write to you, fathers, because ye
18 have known him *that is* from the beginning. I write to you,
19 young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one. I write
20 to you, little children, because ye have known the Father. I
21 have written to you, fathers, because ye have known him *that*
22 *is* from the beginning. I have written to you, young men, be-
23 cause ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and
24 ye have overcome the wicked one. Love not the world, nei-
25 ther the things *that are* in the world. If any man loveth the
26 world, the love of the Father is not in him. For all that *is* in
the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and
the pride of life, is not from the Father, but is from the world.
And the world passeth away, and the lust of it: but he that
doeth the will of God abideth for ever. Little children, it is the
last time: and as ye have heard that antichrist cometh, even
now are there many antichrists; by which we know that it is
the last time. They went out from us, but they were not of us;
for if they had been of us, they would *no doubt* have continued
with us: but they went out, that they might be made manifest
that they were not all of us. But ye have an unction from the
Holy One, and ye know all things. I have not written to you
because ye know not the truth, but because ye know it, and
that no lie is of the truth. Who is a liar but he that denieth
that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Fa-
ther and the Son. Whoever denieth the Son, the same hath
not the Father: *but he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the*
Father also. Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have
heard from the beginning. If that which ye have heard from
the beginning shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the
Son, and in the Father. And this is the promise that he hath
promised us, *even* eternal life. These *things* have I written

to you concerning them that seduce you. But the anointing 27
 which ye have received from him abideth in you, and ye need
 not that any man should teach you: but as the same anointing
 teacheth you concerning all things, and is truth, and is no lie,
 and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him. And 28
 now, little children, abide in him; that when he shall appear,
 we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his
 coming. If ye know that he is righteous ye know that every 29
 one that doeth righteousness is born of him.

Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon **3**
 us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the
 world knoweth us not, because it knew him not. Beloved, now 2
 are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we
 shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be
 like him; for we shall see him as he is. And every man that 3
 hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.
 Whoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law; for sin is 4
 the transgression of the law. And ye know that he was man- 5
 ifested to take away our sins; and in him is no sin. Whoever 6
 abideth in him sinneth not: whoever sinneth hath not seen 7
 him, neither known him. Little children, let no man deceive 8
 you: he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is 9
 righteous. He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil 10
 sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God
 was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.
 Whoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed re- 9
 maineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.
 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of 10
 the devil: whoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, nei-
 ther he that loveth not his brother. For this is the message 11
 that ye have heard from the beginning, that we should love
 one another. Not as Cain, *who* was of that wicked one, and 12
 slew his brother. And why did he slay him? Because his own
 works were evil, and his brother's righteous. Marvel not, my 13
 brethren, if the world hate you. We know that we have passed 14
 from death to life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth
 not *his* brother, abideth in death. Whoever hateth his brother, 15
 is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life
 abiding in him. By this we perceive the love of *God*, because 16
 he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives

17 for the brethren. But he who hath this world's good, and seeth
his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels *of compas-*
18 *sion* from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him? My little
children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue, but in deed
19 and in truth. And by this we know that we are of the truth,
20 and shall assure our hearts before him. For if our heart con-
demneth us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all
21 things. Beloved, if our heart doth not condemn us, *then* have
22 we confidence towards God. And whatever we ask, we re-
ceive from him, because we keep his commandments, and do
23 those things that are pleasing in his sight. And this is his
commandment; That we should believe on the name of his Son
Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us command-
24 ment. And he that keepeth his commandments, dwelleth in
him, and he in him. And by this we know that he abideth in
us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.

4 Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether
they are of God: because many false prophets have gone out
2 into the world. By this ye know the Spirit of God: Every
spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ hath come in the flesh,
3 is from God: And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus
Christ is come in the flesh, is not from God. And this is that
spirit of antichrist, of which ye have heard that it should come;
4 and even now already it is in the world. Ye are of God, little
children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that
5 is in you, than he that is in the world. They are of the world:
therefore they speak from the world, and the world heareth
6 them. We are of God. He that knoweth God, heareth us; he
that is not of God, heareth not us. By this we know the spirit of
7 truth, and the spirit of error. Beloved, let us love one another:
for love is from God; and every one that loveth is born of God,
8 and knoweth God. He that loveth not, knoweth not God; for
9 God is love. In this was manifested the love of God towards
us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world,
10 that we might live through him. In this is love, not that we
loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son *to be* the pro-
11 pitiation for our sins. Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought
12 also to love one another. No man hath seen God at any time.
If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is per-
13 fected in us. By this we know that we dwell in him, and he in

us, because he hath given us of his Spirit. And we have seen 14
and do testify, that the Father sent the Son *to be* the Savior of 14
the world. Whoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, 15
God dwelleth in him, and he in God. And we have known and 16
believed the love that God hath to us. God is love: and he that 16
dwelleth in love, dwelleth in God, and God in him. In this is 17
our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day 17
of judgment: because as he is, so are we in this world. There 18
is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear: because 18
fear hath torment. He that feareth, is not made perfect in love.
We love him, because he first loved us. If a man sayeth, I love 19, 20
God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar. For he that loveth not
his brother, whom he hath seen, how can he love God, whom
he hath not seen? And this commandment have we from him, 21
That he who loveth God, love his brother also.

Whoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ, is born of God: **5**
and every one that loveth him that begat, loveth him also that
is begotten by him. By this we know that we love the children 2
of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments. For 3
this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments; and 3
his commandments are not grievous. For whatever is born of 4
God, overcometh the world: and this is the victory that over- 4
cometh the world, *even* our faith. Who is he that overcometh 5
the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?
This is he that came by water and blood, *even* Jesus Christ; not 6
by water only, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit that
beareth testimony, because the Spirit is truth. For there are 7
three that bear testimony in heaven, the Father, the Word, and
the Holy Spirit, and these three are one. And there are three 8
that bear testimony on earth, the spirit, and the water, and
the blood: and these three agree in one. If we receive the tes- 9
timony of men, the testimony of God is greater: for this is the
testimony of God which he hath testified of his Son. He that 10
believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself: he
that believeth not God, hath made him a liar, because he hath
not believed the testimony that God gave of his Son. And this 11
is the testimony, that God hath given to us eternal life: and
this life is in his Son. He that hath the Son, hath life; *and* he 12
that hath not the Son of God, hath not life. These things have 13
I written to you that believe on the name of the Son of God;

that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may
14 believe on the name of the Son of God. And this is the confi-
dence that we have in him, that if we ask any thing according
15 to his will, he heareth us: And if we know that he heareth us,
whatever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we
16 desired from him. If any man shall see his brother sin a sin
which is not to death, he shall ask, and he will give him life for
them that sin not to death. There is a sin to death: I do not say
17 that he shall pray for it. All unrighteousness is sin: and there
18 is a sin not to death. We know that whoever is born of God,
sinneth not; but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himself,
19 and that wicked one toucheth him not. *And* we know that we
20 are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedness. And we
know that the Son of God hath come, and hath given us an un-
derstanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in
him that is true, *even* in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true
21 God, and eternal life. Little children, keep yourselves from
idols. Amen.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF JOHN.

She elder to the elect lady, and her children, whom I 1
love in the truth; and not I only, but also all they that 2
have known the truth; For the truth's sake which 2
dwelleth in us, and shall be with us for ever. Grace 3
be with you, mercy, *and* peace from God the Father, and from 3
the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.
I rejoiced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in truth, 4
as we have received a commandment from the Father. And 5
now I beseech thee, lady, not as though I wrote a new com-
mandment to thee, but that which we had from the beginning,
that we love one another. And this is love, that we walk 6
according to his commandments. This is the commandment,
that as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in 7
it. For many deceivers have entered into the world, who con-
fess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a de- 8
ceiver, and an antichrist. Look to yourselves, that we lose
not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive 8
a full reward. Whoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the 9
doctrine of Christ, hath not God. He that abideth in the doc-
trine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son. If any 10
one cometh to you, and bringeth not this doctrine, receive him
not into *your* house, neither wish him happiness: For he that 11
wisheth him happiness, is partaker of his evil deeds. Having 12
many things to write to you, I would not *write* with paper and
ink: but I trust to come to you, and speak face to face, that
our joy may be full. The children of thy elect sister greet thee. 13
Amen.

THE THIRD EPISTLE OF JOHN.

1  he elder to the well-beloved Gaius, whom I love in
2 truth. Beloved, I wish above all things that thou
3 mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul
4 prospereth. For I rejoiced greatly, when the brethren
5 came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou
6 walkest in the truth. I have no greater joy than to hear that
7 my children walk in truth. Beloved, thou doest faithfully
8 whatever thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers; Who
9 have borne testimony of thy charity before the church: whom
10 if thou shalt bring forward on their journey after a godly sort,
11 thou wilt do well: Because for his name's sake they went
12 forth, taking nothing from the Gentiles. We therefore ought
13 to receive such, that we may be fellow-helpers to the truth. I
14 wrote to the church: but Diotrephes, who loveth to have the
pre-eminence among them, receiveth us not. Wherefore, if
I come, I will remember his deeds which he doeth, prating
against us with malicious words: and not content with that,
neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth
them that would, and casteth *them* out of the church. Beloved,
follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that
doeth good is of God: but he that doeth evil hath not seen God.
Demetrius hath good report by all *men*, and by the truth itself:
and we also bear testimony; and ye know that our testimony is
true. I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and
pen write to thee: But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we
shall speak face to face. Peace *be* to thee. Our friends salute
thee. Greet the friends by name.

THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF JUDE.

ude, the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, **1**
to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and
preserved in Jesus Christ, *and* called: Mercy to you, **2**
and peace, and love, be multiplied. Beloved, when I **3**
gave all diligence to write to you concerning the common sal-
vation, it was needful for me to write to you, and exhort *you*
that ye should earnestly contend for the faith, which was once
delivered to the saints. For certain men have crept in un- **4**
awares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation,
ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness,
and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ. I **5**
will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew
this, that the Lord, having saved the people out of the land of
Egypt, afterward destroyed them that believed not. And the **6**
angels who kept not their first state, but left their own habita-
tion, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness to
the judgment of the great day. Even as Sodom and Gomorrah, **7**
and the cities about them in like manner, giving themselves
over to impurity, and going after strange flesh, are set forth
for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire. Like- **8**
wise also these *filthy* dreamers defile the flesh, despise domin-
ion, and speak evil of dignities. Yet Michael the archangel, **9**
when contending with the devil he disputed about the body of
Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but
said, The Lord rebuke thee. But these speak evil of those **10**
things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as
brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves. Woe to **11**
them! for they have gone in the way of Cain, and run greed-
ily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished in the
gainsaying of Core. These are spots in your feasts of char- **12**
ity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear:
clouds *they are* without water, carried about by winds; with-
ered autumnal trees, without fruit, twice dead, plucked out
by the roots; Raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own **13**

shame; wandering stars, to whom is reserved the blackness of
14 darkness for ever. And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam,
prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten
15 thousands of his saints, To execute judgment upon all, and to
convict all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly
deeds which they have impiously committed, and of all their
hard *speeches* which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.
16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own
lusts; and their mouth speaketh great swelling *words*, hav-
17 ing men's persons in admiration because of advantage. But,
beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before by
18 the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ; That they told you there
would be mockers in the last time, who would walk after their
19 own ungodly lusts. These are they who separate themselves,
20 sensual, having not the Spirit. But ye, beloved, building up
yourselves on your most holy faith, praying by the Holy Spirit,
21 Keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our
22 Lord Jesus Christ to eternal life. And of some have compas-
23 sion, making a difference: And others save with fear, pulling
them out of the fire; hating even the garment spotted by the
24 flesh. Now to him that is able to keep you from falling, and
to present *you* faultless before the presence of his glory with
25 exceeding joy, To God the only wise, our Savior, *be* glory and
majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.

THE REVELATION OF ST. JOHN

THE DIVINE.

 he Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave to him, 1
to show to his servants things which must shortly
come to pass; and he sent and signified *it* by his an-
gel to his servant John: Who bore testimony of the 2
word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all
things that he saw. Blessed *is* he that readeth, and they 3
that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things
which are written therein: for the time is at hand. John 4
to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace *be* to you, and
peace, from him who is, and who was, and who is to come; and
from the seven Spirits who are before his throne; And from Je- 5
sus Christ, *who is* the faithful witness, and the first-begotten
of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. To him
that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,
And hath made us kings and priests to God and his Father; to 6
him *be* glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen. Behold, 7
he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they
also who pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail
because of him. Even so, Amen. I am Alpha and Omega, the 8
beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, who is, and who was,
and who is to come, the Almighty. I John, who also am your 9
brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and
patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos,
for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ. I 10
was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a
great voice, as of a trumpet, Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, 11
the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a book,
and send *it* to the seven churches which are in Asia; to Eph-
esus, and to Smyrna, and to Pergamos, and to Thyatira, and
to Sardis, and to Philadelphia, and to Laodicea. And I turned 12
to see the voice that spoke with me. And having turned, I saw
seven golden candlesticks; And in the midst of the seven can- 13
dlesticks *one* like the Son of man, clothed with a garment down
to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle. His 14

head and *his* hairs were white like wool, as white as snow; and
15 his eyes were as a flame of fire; And his feet like fine brass,
as if they burned in a furnace; and his voice as the sound of
16 many waters. And he had in his right hand seven stars: and
out of his mouth went a sharp two-edged sword: and his coun-
17 tenance *was* as the sun shineth in his strength. And when
I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right
hand upon me, saying to me, Fear not; I am the first and the
18 last: *I am* he that liveth, and was dead; and behold, I am
alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of
19 death. Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things
20 which are, and the things which shall be hereafter; The mys-
tery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand,
and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the an-
gels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which
thou sawest are the seven churches.

2 To the angel of the church of Ephesus write; These things
saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who
2 walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks; I know
thy works, and thy labor, and thy patience, and that thou canst
not bear them who are evil; and thou hast tried them who say
3 they are apostles, and are not; and hast found them liars: And
hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name's sake hast la-
4 bored, and hast not fainted. Nevertheless, I have *somewhat*
5 against thee, because thou hast left thy first love. Remember
therefore from whence thou hast fallen, and repent, and do the
first works; or else I will come to thee quickly, and will remove
6 thy candlestick out of its place, except thou repent. But this
thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which
7 I also hate. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit
saith to the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat
of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.
8 And to the angel of the church in Smyrna, write; These things
9 saith the first and the last, who was dead, and is alive; I know
thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and
I know the blasphemy of them who say they are Jews, and are
10 not, but are the synagogue of Satan. Fear none of those things
which thou shalt suffer. Behold, the devil will cast *some* of you
into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation
ten days. Be thou faithful to death, and I will give thee a crown

of life. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith 11
to the churches; He that overcometh, shall not be hurt by the
second death. And to the angel of the church in Pergamos 12
write; These things saith he who hath the sharp sword with
two edges; I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, *even* 13
where Satan's seat is: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast
not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas was
my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan 14
dwelleth. But I have a few things against thee, because thou
hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught
Balak to cast a stumbling-block before the children of Israel, to
eat things sacrificed to idols, and to commit lewdness. So hast 15
thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which
thing I hate. Repent; or else I will come to thee quickly, and 16
will fight against them with the sword of my mouth. He that 17
hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches;
To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna,
and will give him a white stone, and on the stone a new name
written, which no man knoweth, he excepted, that receiveth *it*.
And to the angel of the church in Thyatira write; These things 18
saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like a flame of fire,
and his feet *are* like fine brass; I know thy works, and charity, 19
and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and
the last *to be* more than the first: Notwithstanding, I have 20
a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman
Jezebel, who calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to se-
duce my servants to commit lewdness, and to eat things sacri-
ficed to idols. And I gave her time to repent of her lewdness, 21
and she repented not. Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and 22
them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, ex-
cept they repent of their deeds. And I will kill her children 23
with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he who
searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give to every one of
you according to your works. But to you I say, and to the rest 24
in Thyatira, As many as have not this doctrine, and who have
not known the depths of Satan, as they speak; I will put upon
you no other burden: But that which ye have *already* hold fast 25
till I come. And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works 26
to the end, to him will I give power over the nations: (And he 27
shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter

shall they be broken to shivers:) even as I received of my Father. And I will give him the morning-star. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches.

3 And to the angel of the church in Sardis write; These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou hast a name, that thou livest, and art dead. Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God. Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee. Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy. He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches. And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write; These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth: I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name. Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, who say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee. Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth. Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown. Him that overcometh, will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go out no more: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new name. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches. And to the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the

creation of God; I know thy works, that thou art neither cold 15
nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot. So then, because thou 16
art luke-warm, and neither cold nor hot, I will vomit thee out
of my mouth: Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased 17
with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that
thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and
naked: I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that 18
thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be
clothed, and *that* the shame of thy nakedness may not appear;
and anoint thy eyes with eye-salve, that thou mayest see. As 19
many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore,
and repent. Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: If any 20
man shall hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to
him, and will sup with him, and he with me. To him that 21
overcometh will I grant to sit with me on my throne, even as I
also overcame, and am set down with my Father on his throne.
He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the 22
churches.

After this I looked, and behold, a door *was* opened in heaven: 4
and the first voice which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet
talking with me; which said, Come up hither, and I will show
thee things which must be hereafter. And immediately I was 2
in the spirit: and behold, a throne was set in heaven, and *one*
sat on the throne. And he that sat was in appearance like a 3
jasper and a sardine stone: and *there was* a rainbow around
the throne in sight like an emerald. And around the throne 4
were four and twenty seats; and upon the seats I saw four and
twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment; and they had
on their heads crowns of gold. And out of the throne proceeded 5
lightnings and thunders and voices. And *there were* seven
lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven
Spirits of God. And before the throne *there was* a sea of glass 6
like crystal: And in the midst of the throne, and around the
throne, were four living beings full of eyes before and behind.
And the first living being *was* like a lion, and the second living 7
being like a calf, and the third living being had a face as a man,
and the fourth living being was like a flying eagle. And the 8
four living beings had each of them six wings about *him*; and
they were full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night,
saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, who was, and is,

9 and is to come. And when those living beings give glory, and
honor, and thanks to him that sat on the throne, who liveth
10 for ever and ever, The four and twenty elders fall down be-
fore him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth
for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, say-
11 ing, Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory, and honor, and
power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure
they are and were created.

5 And I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne
a book written within and on the backside, sealed with seven
2 seals. And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice,
3 Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose its seals? And no
man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able
4 to open the book, neither to look upon it. And I wept much,
because no man was found worthy to open, and to read the
5 book, neither to look upon it. And one of the elders saith to
me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Judah, the Root
of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose its seven
6 seals. And I beheld, and lo, in the midst of the throne, and
of the four living beings, and in the midst of the elders stood a
Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns, and seven eyes,
which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.
7 And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him
8 that sat upon the throne. And when he had taken the book,
the four living beings, and four *and* twenty elders fell down
before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden
9 vials full of odors, which are the prayers of saints. And they
sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and
to open the seals of it: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed
us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and language,
10 and people, and nation; And hast made us to our God kings
11 and priests: and we shall reign on the earth. And I beheld,
and I heard the voice of many angels around the throne, and
the living beings, and the elders: and the number of them was
ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands;
12 Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain
to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and
13 honor, and glory, and blessing. And every creature which is in
heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are
in the sea, and all that are in them, I heard saying, Blessing,

and honor, and glory, and power, *be* to him that sitteth upon the throne, and to the Lamb for ever and ever. And the four living beings said, Amen. And the four *and* twenty elders fell down and worshiped him that liveth for ever and ever. 14

And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I **6** heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four living beings saying, Come and see. And I saw, and behold, a white horse: and he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given to him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer. And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second living being say, Come and see. And there went out another horse *that was* red: and power was given to him that sat upon him to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given to him a great sword. And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third living being say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo, a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand. And I heard a voice in the midst of the four living beings say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and *see* thou hurt not the oil and the wine. And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth living being say, Come and see. And I looked, and behold, a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and hell followed with him. And power was given to them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth. And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held: And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth? And white robes were given to every one of them; and it was said to them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow-servants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they *were*, should be fulfilled. And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood: And the stars of heaven fell to the earth, even as a fig-tree casteth its untimely figs, when it is shaken by a mighty wind. And the heaven departed as a scroll when 14

it is rolled together; and every mountain and isle were moved
15 out of their places. And the kings of the earth, and the great
men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty
men, and every bond-man, and every free-man, hid themselves
16 in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains; And said to the
mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face
of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the
17 Lamb: For the great day of his wrath is come; and who will be
able to stand?

7 And after these things I saw four angels standing on the
four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth,
that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea,
2 nor on any tree. And I saw another angel ascending from
the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with
a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt
3 the earth and the sea, Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither
the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our
4 God in their foreheads. And I heard the number of them who
were sealed: *and there were* sealed a hundred and forty four
5 thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel. Of the
tribe of Judah *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of
Reuben were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were
6 sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Asher *were* sealed
twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Naphtalim were sealed twelve
thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelve thou-
7 sand. Of the tribe of Simeon *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of
the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of
8 Isachar were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Zabu-
lon *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph were
sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed
9 twelve thousand. After this I beheld, and lo, a great multi-
tude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds,
and people, and languages, stood before the throne, and before
the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;
10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God who
sitteth upon the throne, and to the Lamb. And all the angels
11 stood around the throne, and *about* the elders and the four liv-
ing beings, and fell before the throne on their faces, and wor-
12 shipped God, Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom,
and thanksgiving, and honor, and power, and might, *be* to our

God for ever and ever. Amen. And one of the elders answered, 13
saying to me, Who are these that are arrayed in white robes?
and whence came they? And I said to him, Sir, thou knowest. 14
And he said to me, These are they who came out of great tribu-
lation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in
the blood of the Lamb. Therefore they are before the throne 15
of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he
that sitteth on the throne will dwell among them. They shall 16
hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun
light on them, nor any heat. For the Lamb who is in the midst 17
of the throne will feed them, and will lead them to living foun-
tains of waters: and God will wipe away all tears from their
eyes.

And when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence **8**
in heaven about the space of half an hour. And I saw the seven 2
angels who stood before God; and to them were given seven
trumpets. And another angel came and stood at the altar, 3
having a golden censer; and there was given to him much in-
cense, that he should offer *it* with the prayers of all saints upon
the golden altar which was before the throne. And the smoke 4
of the incense, *which came* with the prayers of the saints, as-
cended before God out of the angel's hand. And the angel took 5
the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast *it* upon
the earth: and there were voices, and thunderings, and light-
nings, and an earthquake. And the seven angels who had the 6
seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound. The first angel 7
sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood,
and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of trees
was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up. And the sec- 8
ond angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning
with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea be-
came blood; And the third part of the creatures which were in 9
the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were
destroyed. And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great 10
star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon
the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters;
And the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third 11
part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died by
the waters, because they were made bitter. And the fourth 12
angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and

the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so that the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone
13 not for a third part of it, and the night likewise. And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabitants of the earth, by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound!

9 And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven to the earth: and to him was given the key of the
2 bottomless pit. And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke
3 of the pit. And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth: and to them was given power, as the scorpions of the
4 earth have power. And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men who have not the seal of
5 God in their foreheads. And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five
6 months: and their torment *was* as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man. And in those days shall men seek
7 death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them. And the shapes of the locusts *were* like
8 to horses prepared for battle; and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.
9 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as *the teeth* of lions. And they had breast-plates, as it were
10 breast-plates of iron; and the sound of their wings *was* as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle. And they
11 had tails like scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power *was* to hurt men five months. And they had
12 a king over them, *who is* the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew language is Abaddon, but in the Greek
13 language he hath his name Apollyon. One woe is past; *and* behold, there come two woes more hereafter. And the sixth
14 angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God, Saying to the sixth angel
15 who had the trumpet, Loose the four angels who are bound in the great river Euphrates. And the four angels were loosed, who were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and

a year, to slay the third part of men. And the number of the army of the horsemen *was* two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them. And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breast-plates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone: and the heads of the horses *were* as the heads of lions: and out of their mouths issued fire, and smoke, and brimstone. By these three *was* the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths. For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails *were* like to serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt. And the rest of the men who were not killed by these plagues yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship demons, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk: Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their lewdness, nor of their thefts.

And I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud: and a rainbow *was* upon his head, and his face was as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire: And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and *his* left foot on the earth, And cried with a loud voice, as *when* a lion roareth: and when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices. And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying to me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not. And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up his hand to heaven, And swore by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that are in it, and the earth, and the things that are in it, and the sea, and the things which are in it, that there should be time no longer: But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets. And the voice which I heard from heaven spoke to me again, and said, Go, *and* take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea and upon the earth. And I went to the angel, and said to him, Give me the little book. And he said to me, Take *it*, and eat it, and it shall

make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as
10 honey. And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and
ate it; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as
11 I had eaten it my belly was bitter. And he said to me, Thou
must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and
languages, and kings.

11 And there was given me a reed like a rod: and the angel
stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the al-
2 tar, and them that worship in it. But the court which is with-
out the temple, leave out, and measure it not; for it is given
to the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot
3 forty *and* two months. And I will give *power* to my two wit-
nesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and
4 sixty days, clothed in sackcloth. These are the two olive-trees,
and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth.
5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their
mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt
6 them, he must in this manner be killed. These have power to
shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and
have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite
7 the earth with all plagues, as often as they will. And when
they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascen-
deth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them,
8 and shall overcome them, and kill them. And their dead bod-
ies *shall lie* in the street of the great city, which spiritually is
called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.
9 And they of the people, and kindreds, and languages, and na-
tions, shall see their dead bodies three days and a half, and
10 shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves. And
they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and
make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these
11 two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth. And
after three days and a half the Spirit of life from God entered
into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell
12 upon them who saw them. And they heard a great voice from
heaven, saying to them, Come up hither. And they ascended
13 to heaven in a cloud; and their enemies beheld them. And
the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth
part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were killed of men
seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave

glory to the God of heaven. The second woe is past; *and* behold, the third woe cometh quickly. And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become *the kingdoms* of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he will reign for ever and ever. And the four and twenty elders, who sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshiped God, Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, who art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned. And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward to thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great; and shouldest destroy them who destroy the earth. And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars: And she being with child, cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered. And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold, a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads. And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman who was ready to be delivered, to devour her child as soon as it was born. And she brought forth a male child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up to God, and *to* his throne. And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared by God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred *and* sixty days. And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels, And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven. And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out upon the earth, and his angels were cast out with him. And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the king-

dom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, who accused them before our God day and night. And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives to the death. Therefore rejoice, *ye* heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitors of the earth, and of the sea! for the devil is come down to you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time. And when the dragon saw that he was cast to the earth, he persecuted the woman who brought forth the male *-child*. And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent. And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away by the flood. And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth. And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, who keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

13 And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy. And the beast which I saw was like a leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority. And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast. And they worshiped the dragon which gave power to the beast: and they worshiped the beast, saying, Who *is* like the beast? who is able to make war with him? And there was given to him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given to him to continue forty *and* two months. And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven. And it was given to him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and languages, and nations. And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him,

whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. If any man hath an ear, let him hear. He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints. And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth, and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spoke as a dragon. And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them who dwell in it to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed. And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men, And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by *the means of* those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and lived. And he had power to give life to the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed. And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: And that no man might buy or sell, save him that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name. Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is six hundred and sixty six.

And I looked, and lo, a lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him a hundred *and* forty four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads. And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps: And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred *and* forty four thousand, who were redeemed from the earth. These are they who were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they who follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, *being* the first-fruits to God and to the Lamb. And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God. And I saw an-

other angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach to them that dwell on the earth, and to every
7 nation, and kindred, and language, and people, Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and
8 earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters. And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of
9 the wrath of her lewdness. And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worshipeth the beast and his image, and receiveth *his* mark in his forehead, or in his
10 hand, The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the
11 Lamb: And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whoever receiveth the mark of his
12 name. Here is the patience of the saints: here *are* they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus. And I heard a voice from heaven, saying to me, Write, Blessed *are*
13 the dead who die in the Lord from henceforth: Verily, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labors; and their works follow them. And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and upon the cloud *one* sat like the Son of man, having on his head
14 a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle. And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest of the earth is
15 ripe. And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped. And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.
16 And another angel came out from the altar, who had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe. And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the
17 vine of the earth, and cast *it* into the great wine-press of the wrath of God. And the wine-press was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the wine-press, even to the horses'

bridles, by the space of a thousand *and* six hundred furlongs.

And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvelous, **15**
seven angels having the seven last plagues; for in them is filled
up the wrath of God. And I saw as it were a sea of glass **2**
mingled with fire: and them that had gained the victory over
the beast, *and* over his image, and over his mark, and over
the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the
harps of God. And they sing the song of Moses the servant of **3**
God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvelous
are thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are thy ways,
thou King of saints. Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glo- **4**
rify thy name? for *thou* only art holy: for all nations shall come
and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.
And after that I looked, and behold, the temple of the taberna- **5**
cle of the testimony in heaven was opened: And the seven an- **6**
gels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed
in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with
golden girdles. And one of the four living beings gave to the **7**
seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who
liveth for ever and ever. And the temple was filled with smoke **8**
from the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was
able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven
angels were fulfilled.

And I heard a great voice out of the temple, saying to the **16**
seven angels, Go, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God
upon the earth. And the first went, and poured out his vial **2**
upon the earth; and there fell a noisome and grievous sore
upon the men who had the mark of the beast, and *upon* them
who worshiped his image. And the second angel poured out **3**
his vial upon the sea; and it became as the blood of a dead
man: and every living soul died in the sea. And the third an- **4**
gel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters;
and they became blood. And I heard the angel of the waters **5**
say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, who art, and wast, and wilt
be, because thou hast judged thus. For they have shed the **6**
blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood
to drink; for they are worthy. And I heard another from the **7**
altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous *are*
thy judgments. And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon **8**
the sun; and power was given to him to scorch men with fire.

- 9 And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the
10 name of God, who hath power over these plagues: and they re-
11 pent not to give him glory. And the fifth angel poured out
12 his vial upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of
13 darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain, And blas-
14 phemed the God of heaven, because of their pains and their
15 sores, and repented not of their deeds. And the sixth angel
16 poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the
17 water of it was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east
18 might be prepared. And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs
19 *come* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of
20 the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet. For they
21 are the spirits of demons, working miracles, *which* go forth to
the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them
to the battle of that great day of God Almighty. Behold, I come
as a thief. Blessed *is* he that watcheth, and keepeth his gar-
ments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame. And he
gathered them into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Ar-
mageddon. And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the
air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven,
from the throne, saying, It is done. And there were voices,
and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earth-
quake, such as hath not been since men were upon the earth,
so mighty an earthquake, *and* so great. And the great city was
divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and
great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give to her
the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath. And every
isle fled away, and the mountains were not found. And there
fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, *every stone* about the
weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the
plague of the hail; for the plague of it was exceeding great.
- 17** And there came one of the seven angels who had the seven
vials, and talked with me, saying to me, Come hither; I will
show to thee the judgment of the great harlot that sitteth upon
many waters; With whom the kings of the earth have com-
mitted lewd deeds, and the inhabitants of the earth have been
made drunk with the wine of her lewdness. So he carried
me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman
sit upon a scarlet-colored beast, full of names of blasphemy,
having seven heads and ten horns. And the woman was ar-

rayed in purple and scarlet-color, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her lewdness: And upon 5 her forehead *was* a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. And I saw the woman drunken with the 6 blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration. And 7 the angel said to me, Why didst thou wonder? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns. The beast that 8 thou sawest, was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is. And here *is* the mind 9 which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth. And there are seven kings: five are 10 fallen, and one is, *and* the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short time. And the beast that 11 was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition. And the ten horns which thou sawest 12 are ten kings, who have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast. These have one 13 mind, and shall give their power and strength to the beast. These will make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb will overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings; and they that are with him *are* called, and chosen, and faithful. And he saith to me, The waters which thou sawest, where the 14 harlot sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and languages. And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the 15 beast, these shall hate the harlot, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire. For 16 God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom to the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled. And the woman whom thou sawest is that great 17 city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth. 18

And after these things I saw another angel come down from 18 heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory. And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, 2

Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of demons, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage
3 of every unclean and hateful bird. For all nations have drank
of the wine of the wrath of her lewdness, and the kings of the
earth have committed lewd deeds with her, and the merchants
4 of the earth have become rich through the abundance of her
delicacies. And I heard another voice from heaven, saying,
5 Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her
sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues. For her sins have
reached to heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.
6 Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double to her double
according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled,
7 fill to her double. How much she hath glorified herself, and
lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for
she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and
8 shall see no sorrow. Therefore shall her plagues come in one
day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly
burned with fire: for strong *is* the Lord God who judgeth her.
9 And the kings of the earth, who have committed lewdness and
lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her,
10 when they shall see the smoke of her burning, Standing afar
off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great
city Babylon, that mighty city! for in one hour is thy judgment
11 come. And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn
12 over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more: The
merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of
pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and
all thyine wood, and all vessels of ivory, and all vessels of most
13 precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble, And cinnamon,
and odors, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine,
and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and
14 horses, and chariots, and slaves, and souls of men. And the
fruits that thy soul lusted after have departed from thee, and
all things which were dainty and goodly have departed from
15 thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all. The merchants
of these things who were made rich by her, shall stand afar
16 off, for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing, And saying,
Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linen,
and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious
17 stones, and pearls! For in one hour so great riches is come to

naught. And every ship-master, and all the company in ships,
and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off, And 18
cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What
city is like this great city! And they cast dust on their heads, 19
and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great
city, in which were made rich all that had ships in the sea
by reason of her opulence! for in one hour is she made deso-
late. Rejoice over her *thou* heaven, and ye holy apostles and 20
prophets; for God hath avenged you on her. And a mighty an- 21
gel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast *it* into the
sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon
be thrown down, and shall be no more found. And the voice of 22
harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be
no more heard in thee; and no artificer, of whatever craft *he be*,
shall be found any more in thee; and the sound of a millstone
shall be no more heard in thee; And the light of a candle shall 23
shine no more in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of
the bride shall be heard no more in thee: for thy merchants
were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were all
nations deceived. And in her was found the blood of prophets, 24
and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.

And after these things I heard a great voice of many people **19**
in heaven, saying, Alleluia: Salvation, and glory, and honor,
and power, to the Lord our God: For true and righteous *are* 2
his judgments: for he hath judged the great harlot, who cor-
rupted the earth with her lewdness, and hath avenged the
blood of his servants at her hand. And again they said, Al- 3
leluia. And her smoke rose up for ever and ever. And the 4
four and twenty elders and the four living beings fell down
and worshiped God who sat on the throne, saying, Amen; Al-
leluia. And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our 5
God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and
great. And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, 6
and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty
thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent
reigneth. Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honor to him: 7
for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made
herself ready. And to her was granted that she should be 8
arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the
righteousness of saints. And he saith to me, Write, Blessed 9

- are* they who are called to the marriage supper of the Lamb.
- 10 And he saith to me, These are the true sayings of God. And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said to me, See *thou do it* not: I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy. And I saw heaven opened, and behold,
- 11 a white horse; and he that sat upon him *was* called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war.
- 12 His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself. And he *was* clothed with a vesture dipped in blood:
- 13 and his name is called, The Word of God. And the armies *which were* in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed
- 14 in fine linen, white and clean. And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the wine-press of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God. And he hath on *his* vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF
- 15 KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS. And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come, and assemble
- 16 yourselves to the supper of the great God; That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all *men*, both free and bond, both small
- 17 and great. And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, assembled to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army. And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshiped his image. These both
- 18 were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone. And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which *sword* proceedeth out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.
- 19
- 20 **20** And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil,
- 21 and Satan, and bound him a thousand years. And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon

him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled; and after that he must be loosed a little season. And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given to them: and *I saw* the souls of them that were beheaded for the testimony of Jesus, and for the word of God, and who had not worshiped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years. But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This *is* the first resurrection. Blessed and holy *is* he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years. And when the thousand years have expired, Satan shall be loosed from his prison, And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them to battle: the number of whom *is* as the sand of the sea. And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and encompassed the camp of the saints, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them. And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet *are*, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever. And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them. And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which *is the book* of life: and the dead were judged out of the things which were written in the books, according to their works. And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works. And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death. And whoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth had passed away; and there was no more sea. And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. And I heard a great voice out of heaven,

saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself
4 will be with them, and be their God. And God will wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain:
5 for the former things have passed away. And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said
6 to me, Write: for these words are true and faithful. And he said to me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give to him that is thirsty of the fountain
7 of the water of life freely. He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son. But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and lewd men, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brim-
9 stone: which is the second death. And there came to me one of the seven angels, who had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will show
10 thee the bride, the Lamb's wife. And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and showed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from
11 God, Having the glory of God: and her light *was* like to a stone most precious, even like a jasper-stone, clear as crystal; And had a wall great and high, *and* had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written on them, which are
13 the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel. On the east three gates; on the north three gates; on the south three gates; and on the west three gates. And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and on them the names of the
15 twelve apostles of the Lamb. And he that talked with me, had a golden reed to measure the city, and its gates, and its wall. And the city lieth foursquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs. The length and the breadth and the hight of
17 it are equal. And he measured the wall of it a hundred *and* forty four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel. And the building of the wall of it was *of* jasper:
18 and the city was pure gold, like clear glass. And the foundations of the wall of the city *were* garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper; the second,

sapphire; the third, a chalcedony; the fourth, an emerald; The 20
 fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the
 eighth, beryl; the ninth, a topaz; the tenth, a chrysoprase; the
 eleventh, a jacinth; the twelfth, an amethyst. And the twelve 21
 gates *were* twelve pearls; every several gate was of one pearl;
 and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent
 glass. And I saw no temple in it: for the Lord God Almighty 22
 and the Lamb are the temple of it. And the city had no need 23
 of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of
 God enlightened it, and the Lamb *is* the light of it. And the 24
 nations of them who are saved shall walk in the light of it: and
 the kings of the earth bring their glory and honor into it. And 25
 the gates of it shall not be shut by day: for there shall be no
 night there. And they shall bring the glory and honor of the 26
 nations into it. And there shall in no wise enter into it any 27
 thing that defileth, neither *whatever* worketh abomination, or
 maketh a lie; but they who are written in the Lamb's book of
 life.

And he showed me a pure river of water of life, clear as **22**
 crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.
 In the midst of the street of it, and on each side of the river, 2
was there the tree of life, which bore twelve kinds of fruits, and
 yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were
 for the healing of the nations. And there shall be no more 3
 curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and
 his servants shall serve him: And they shall see his face; and 4
 his name *shall be* in their foreheads. And there shall be no 5
 night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun;
 for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for
 ever and ever. And he said to me, These sayings *are* faithful 6
 and true. And the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel
 to show to his servants the things which must shortly be done.
 Behold, I come quickly: blessed *is* he that keepeth the sayings 7
 of the prophecy of this book. And I John saw these things, 8
 and heard *them*. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down
 to worship before the feet of the angel who showed me these
 things. Then saith he to me, See *thou do it* not: for I am thy 9
 fellow-servant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them
 who keep the sayings of this book: worship God. And he saith 10
 to me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the

11 time is at hand. He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and
he who is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous,
let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy
12 still. And behold, I come quickly; and my reward *is* with me,
13 to give to every man according as his work shall be. I am
Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the
14 last. Blessed *are* they that do his commandments, that they
may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the
15 gates into the city. For without *are* dogs, and sorcerers, and
lewd men, and murderers, and idolaters, and whoever loveth
16 and maketh a lie. I Jesus have sent my angel to testify to you
these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of
17 David, *and* the bright and morning-star. And the Spirit and
the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth, say, Come. And
let him that is thirsty, come: And whoever will, let him take
18 the water of life freely. For I testify to every man that heareth
the words of the prophecy of this book, if any man shall add to
these things, God will add to him the plagues that are written
19 in this book: And if any man shall take away from the words
of the book of this prophecy, God will take away his part out
of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and *from* the things
20 which are written in this book. He who testifieth these things
saith, Surely I come quickly: Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.
21 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.